





Gc  
974.8  
D33h  
1131785

M. E.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



2  
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01145 2387









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

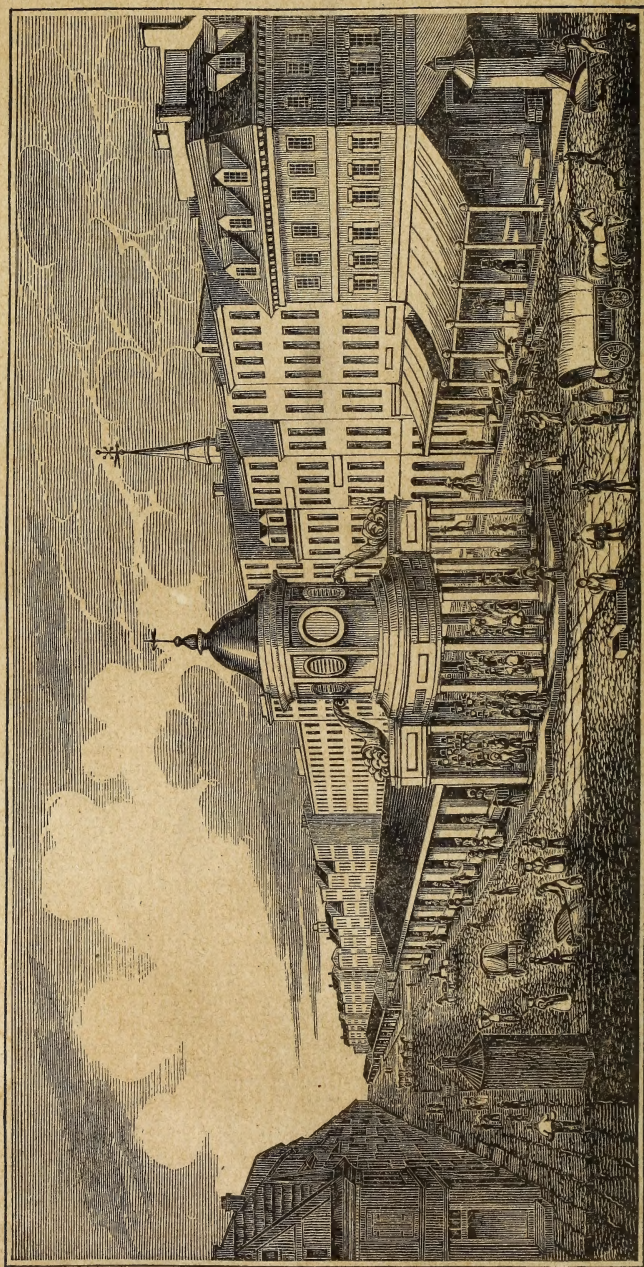












MARKET STREET, PHILADELPHIA,

At the intersection of Front Street.



**GENEALOGY COLLECTION** N  
**HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS**  

---

**OF THE**  

---

**STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA;**  

---

CONTAINING

A COPIOUS SELECTION OF THE MOST INTERESTING FACTS, TRADITIONS, BIOGRAPHICAL  
SKETCHES, ANECDOTES, ETC.

RELATING TO ITS

**HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES,**

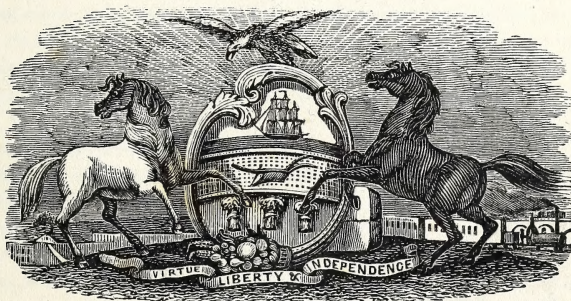
BOTH GENERAL AND LOCAL,

WITH

TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTIONS OF EVERY COUNTY AND ALL THE LARGER TOWNS  
IN THE STATE.

Illustrated by 165 Engravings.

BY SHERMAN DAY.



~~~~~  
PHILADELPHIA:  
PUBLISHED BY GEORGE W. GORTON,  
56 NORTH THIRD-STREET.  
NEW HAVEN:—DURRIE AND PECK.

Entered according to the Act of Congress, in the year 1843,  
By GEORGE W. GORTON,  
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of Pennsylvania.



## PREFACE.

THE design of this work is not to present a history of the state in the usual form, and with the ordinary chronological arrangement, but to embody and preserve in one volume its local history; and while it comprises all the great events in the general history of the state, these events are so located in the order of arrangement as to associate them more intimately with the places where they occurred. There are many important, but isolated facts, and a hundred little episodes and anecdotes, of thrilling interest to the inhabitants of the region where they occurred, which History, in her stately march, cannot step aside to notice. The short biographical sketches, interspersed throughout this work, of men distinguished in their own community, but not much known beyond, seldom find an appropriate place in a history of the ordinary form; and yet it is important that they should be preserved.

The proverb says—"Charity begins at home." The study of history ought to begin at home also: yet how many men are there in this state, as in others, who are far more familiar with the history of England, or with the career of Alexander, Cæsar, or Napoleon, than with the events that have occurred upon the very fields which they themselves are tilling! And this arises not so much from the want of intelligence on the part of the people, as from the lack of proper books and documents within their reach. It is believed, therefore, that a work of the kind here presented is needed by the intelligent yeomanry of the state, for whose use it is especially intended; and the compiler hopes that, while it may serve to enliven their long winter evenings, it will awaken in their minds a spirit of inquiry into the history of their own immediate neighborhoods, and at the same time furnish them with a fund of instructive incidents relating to the more distant sections of the state.

The Outline History has been brought down to a period many years later than in any of the histories of Pennsylvania hitherto published. The topographical and statistical information embodied in the work, is designed to connect the history of the past with the present state of manners and improvements, and to present the features of the two periods in striking contrast: and although to some minds these details may seem out of place in an historical work, yet it should be remembered that the statistics of to-day may become the history of ten years hence. Many of the facts here recorded, both statistical and historical, may seem trivial, or tediously minute to the general reader; and yet such facts have a local interest, and for that reason have been inserted.

In accordance with the prevailing taste of the age—and a laudable taste it is—the work is embellished with wood engravings. These, with very few exceptions, are from drawings made on the spot expressly for this work. Some of them will preserve the appearance of ancient edifices and monuments now rapidly yielding to the hand of time: and those representing towns, villages, and modern edifices, will not only convey to the readers of the present day some idea of those objects, but enable posterity, if the book should ever reach them, to contrast our age with theirs.

Care has been taken in selecting the extracts which compose the main body of the work, to exclude mere dry details and tedious official documents, and to give selections of such a character as will interest the sympathies of the heart, while they refresh the memory and instruct the mind. In making extracts from newspapers, and from other writings originally intended for a special class of readers, the compiler has frequently taken the liberty of abridging their language, in order to include the material facts within the restricted limits which must be here assigned to them.

The materials for the work have not been gathered without great personal labor, and heavy expense. Recourse has not only been had to the valuable libraries in Philadelphia, but the compiler has been compelled to undertake personally the tour of the entire state; spending much time in each county, examining ancient newspapers and musty manuscripts; conversing with the aged pioneers, and collecting from them, orally, many interesting facts never before published, which otherwise would probably not have been preserved. He has often had occasion to regret, in the course of his pilgrimage, that this research had not been commenced some fifteen years earlier. Many aged men during that time have gone down to the grave, whose memories treasured up a thousand interesting facts, which their descendants have neglected to preserve.

It is scarcely to be expected that a work embodying such a multitude of facts, gathered too from such a variety of sources, should be entirely free from errors: yet as much attention as possible, under the circumstances, has been given to insure authenticity. The compiler feels the more diffident on this subject, knowing, as he does, that the work will probably pass into the hands of many readers whose opportunities of testing the accuracy of local facts are far greater than his own could possibly be. He will feel obliged, should any important errors be detected, if gentlemen conversant with the facts will furnish a correction to the publisher.

To the many gentlemen who have kindly lent their assistance in procuring and imparting information, either orally or by correspondence; and for numerous instances of personal hospitality and civility during his tour, the compiler takes this occasion to return his very sincere thanks.

To the authors, both ancient and contemporary, from whom extracts have been made, credit has generally been given in the body of the work; but the compiler desires here to record his special acknowledgments for the aid derived from Hazard's Register of Pennsylvania, a periodical work in 16 volumes, published between the years 1828 and 1835 inclusive. This work ought to be in the library of every public man who has frequent occasion to refer to important statistical, historical, and political documents. It is indeed a rich mine of Pennsylvania history. In it have been collected and published a vast number of facts and documents relating to the important period—the era of the construction of the public works—when the work was published.

To the city and county of Philadelphia, as much space has been allotted in this volume as was consistent with the attention due to other counties in the interior. Those of our readers who desire to study more at large the history of Philadelphia, are referred to Mr. John F. Watson's able and fascinating Annals of Philadelphia, from which we have taken the liberty of making a few brief extracts.

*Errors and Omissions.*—The brief anecdote of Lord Percy, on page 213, extracted from the History of Chester Co., was derived from local tradition. It now appears that this tradition is erroneous. Lord Percy lived many years afterward, and became Duke of Northumberland.

The Compiler regrets that, amid the crowd of subjects that presented themselves to his attention, under the head of Philadelphia Co., he omitted to insert a short biographical notice of John Fitch, the original, but unfortunate inventor of steamboats. In 1788 he started a boat on the Delaware, which went to Burlington at the rate of eight miles an hour. The name of Oliver Evans, who invented a steam wagon as early as 1804, and who predicted the future success of railroads and locomotives, deserves honorable mention in this connection. These distinguished inventors, though not natives of Pennsylvania, yet first put their inventions into practical operation at Philadelphia. Full biographical sketches of both may be found in Howe's Lives of Eminent Mechanics.

Highspiretown, a pleasant village, 5 miles below Harrisburg, was omitted under the head of Dauphin Co.

The Wyoming monument referred to in a note on page 431, has been finished—in Oct. 1843.

Rev. Dr. Krummacher, of Germany, referred to on page 357, has declined the invitation to become a professor at Mercersburg.

# OUTLINE HISTORY.

---

## THE ABORIGINES.

THE Indian tribes who dwelt among the primitive forests of Pennsylvania,—as well as those of Delaware, New Jersey, and a part of Maryland,—called themselves the *Lenni Lenapé*, or *the original people*. This general name comprehended numerous distinct tribes, all speaking dialects of a common language, (the Algonquin,) and uniting around the same great council-fire. Their grand council-house, to use their own expressive figure, extended from the eastern bank of the Hudson on the northeast, to the Potomac on the southwest. Many of the tribes were directly descended from the common stock; others, having sought their sympathy and protection, had been allotted a section of their territory. The surrounding tribes, not of this confederacy, nor acknowledging allegiance to it, agreed in awarding to them the honor of being the *grand-fathers*—that is, the oldest residents in this region. There was an obscure tradition among the Lenni Lenapé, that in ages past their ancestors had emigrated eastward from the Mississippi, conquering or expelling, on their route, that great and apparently more civilized nation, whose monuments, in the shape of mounds, are so profusely scattered over the great western valley, and of which several also remain in Pennsylvania, along the western slope of the Allegheny Mountains.

The Lenni Lenapé nation was divided into three principal divisions—the Unamis, or Turtle tribes, the Unalachtgos, or Turkeys, and the Monseys or Wolf tribes. The two former occupied the country along the coast, between the sea and the Kittatinny or Blue mountain, their settlements extending as far east as the Hudson and as far west as the Potomac. These were generally known among the whites as the Delaware Indians. The Monseys or Wolf tribes, the most active and warlike of the whole, occupied the mountainous country between the Kittatinny Mountain and the sources of the Susquehanna and Delaware rivers, kindling their council-fire at the Minisink flats on the Delaware above the water-gap. A part of the tribe also dwelt on the Susquehanna, and they had also a village, and a peach orchard, in the Forks of the Delaware,\* where Nazareth is now situated. These three principal divisions were divided into various subordinate clans, who assumed names suited to their character or situation.

---

\* This term, *the Forks*, in the early colonial annals, refers not only to the immediate confluence of two rivers, but to the territory included between the two streams for some miles above. Thus "the Forks of the Delaware" comprises nearly the whole of the present county of Northampton; the Forks of the Susquehanna comprises the tract for some distance above Northumberland; and in like manner the Forks of Yough', or of the Youghiogheny, and the Forks of the Ohio, refer to similar tongues of land, extending ten or fifteen miles above the confluence.



The Shawanos, or Shawanees, a restless and ferocious tribe, having been threatened with extermination by a more powerful tribe at the South, sought protection among the friendly nations of the North, whose language was observed to bear a remarkable affinity with their own. A majority of them settled along the Ohio, from the Wabash to near Pittsburg. A portion was received under the protection of the Lenni Lenapes, and permitted to settle near the Forks of the Delaware, and on the flats below Philadelphia. But they soon became troublesome neighbors, and were removed by the Delawares (or possibly by the Six Nations) to the Susquehanna valley, where they had a village at the Shawnee flats, below Wilkesbarre, on the west side of the river. During the revolution, and the war of 1812, their name became conspicuous in the history of the northern frontier.

The Lenni Lenapé tribes consisted, at the first settlement of Pennsylvania, of the Assunpink, or Stony Creek Indians; the Rankokas, (Lamikas or Chichequaas;) Andastakas, at Christina Creek, near Wilmington; Neshaminies, in Bucks co.; Shackamaxons, about Kensington; Mantas, or Frogs, near Burlington; the Tuteloos, and the Nanticokes, in Maryland and Virginia; (the latter afterwards removed up the Susquehanna;) the Monseys, or Minisinks, near the Forks of the Delaware; the Mandes, and the Narriticongs, near the Raritan; the Capitanasses, the Gacheos, the Monseys, and the Pomptons, in New Jersey. A few scattered clans, or warlike hordes, of the Mingoos, were living here and there among the Lenapes.

Another great Indian confederacy claims attention, whose acts have an important bearing upon the history of Pennsylvania. This confederacy was originally known in the annals of New York as the Five Nations; and subsequently, after they had been joined by the Tuscaroras, as the Six Nations. As confederates, they called themselves Aquanuschioni, or United People; by the Lenapes they were called Mengue, or Mingoos, and by the French, the Iroquois. The original Five Nations were the Onondagas, the Cayugas, the Oneidas, the Senecas, and the Mohawks. In 1712 the Tuscaroras, being expelled from the interior of North Carolina and Virginia, were adopted as a sixth tribe. The language of all the tribes of the confederacy, except the Tuscaroras, was radically the same, and different from that of the Lenni Lenapé. Their domain stretched from the borders of Vermont to Lake Erie, and from Lake Ontario to the head waters of the Allegheny, Susquehanna, and Delaware rivers. This territory they styled their *long house*. The grand council-fire was held in the Onondaga valley. The Senecas guarded the western door of the house, the Mohawks the eastern, and the Cayugas the southern, or that which opened upon the Susquehanna. The Mohawk nation was the first in rank, and to it appertained the office of principal war chief; to the Onondagas, who guarded the grand council-fire, appertained in like manner the office of principal civil chief, or chief sachem. The Senecas, in numbers and military energy, were the most powerful.

The peculiar location of the Iroquois gave them an immense advantage. On the great channels of water conveyance to which their territories were contiguous, they were enabled in all directions to carry war and devastation to the neighboring or to the more distant nations.

Nature had endowed them with a height, strength, and symmetry of

person which distinguished them, at a glance, among the individuals of other tribes. They were as brave as they were strong; but ferocious and cruel when excited in savage warfare; crafty, treacherous, and overreaching, when these qualities best suited their purposes. The proceedings of their grand council were marked with great decorum and solemnity. In eloquence, in dignity, and profound policy, their speakers might well bear comparison with the statesmen of civilized assemblies. By an early alliance with the Dutch on the Hudson, they secured the use of fire-arms, and were thus enabled, not only to repel the encroachments of the French, but also to exterminate, or reduce to a state of vassalage, many Indian nations. From these they exacted an annual tribute, or acknowledgment of fealty; permitting them, however, on that condition, to occupy their former hunting-grounds. "The humiliation of tributary nations was, however, tempered with a paternal regard for their interests in all negotiations with the whites, and care was taken that no trespasses should be committed on their rights, and that they should be justly dealt with." To this condition of vassalage the Lenni Lenapé, or Delaware nation, had been reduced by the Iroquois, as the latter asserted, by conquest. The Lenapes, however, smarting under the humiliation, invented for the whites a cunning tale in explanation, which they succeeded in imposing upon the worthy and venerable Mr. Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary. Their story was, that by treaty, and by voluntary consent, they had agreed to act as mediators and peacemakers among the other great nations, and to this end they had consented to lay aside entirely the implements of war, and to hold and to keep bright the chain of peace. This, among individual tribes, was the usual province of women. The Delawares, therefore, alleged that they were *figuratively* termed women on this account; but the Iroquois evidently called them women in quite another sense. "They always alleged that the Delawares were conquered by their arms, and were compelled to this humiliating concession as the only means of averting impending destruction."\* In the course of time, however, the Delawares were enabled to throw off the galling yoke, and at Tioga, in the year 1756, Teedyuscung extorted from the Iroquois chiefs an acknowledgment of their independence.†

This peculiar relation between the Indian nation that occupied, and that which claimed a paramount jurisdiction over, the soil of Pennsylvania, tended greatly to embarrass and complicate the negotiations of the proprietary government for the purchase of lands; and its influence was seen and felt both in the civil and military history of Pennsylvania until

---

\* "But even if Mr. Heckewelder had succeeded in making his readers believe that the Delawares when they submitted to the degradation proposed to them by their enemies, were influenced, not by fear, but by the benevolent desire to put a stop to the calamities of war, he has established for them the reputation of being the most egregious dupes and fools that the world has ever seen. This is not often the case with Indian sachems. They are rarely cowards, but still more rarely are they deficient in sagacity or discernment to detect any attempt to impose upon them. I sincerely wish I could unite with the worthy German in removing this stigma upon the Delawares. A long and intimate knowledge of them in peace and war, as enemies and friends, has left upon my mind the most favorable impressions of their character for bravery, generosity, and fidelity to their engagements."—*Discourse of Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison on the Aborigines of the Valley of the Ohio.*

† See "Inquiry into the causes of the alienation of the Delaware and Shawanese Indians from the British interest," &c., page 91: written in Pennsylvania, and published in London in 1759



after the close of the revolution. As the details are fully given in the subsequent pages, it is not necessary to enlarge upon the subject here.

The term *savage*, applied to the aborigines, is naturally associated with the ideas of barbarism and cruelty—to some extent perhaps justly; yet a closer acquaintance often discloses in them traits that exalt the human character and claim the admiration or sympathy of civilized man. The Indian considers himself created by an almighty, wise, and benevolent Spirit, to whom he looks for guidance and protection; whom he believes it to be his duty to adore and worship, and whose overruling providence he acknowledges in all his actions. Many Indians were in the habit of seeking out some high mountain from whose lonely summit they might commune with the "Great Spirit," and pray to him. But while they worshipped the Creator, they were not unmindful of their duties to their fellow-creatures. They looked upon the good things of the earth as a common stock, bestowed by the Great Spirit for the benefit of all. They held that the game of the forest, the fish of the rivers, and the grass or other articles of spontaneous growth, were free to all who chose to take them. They ridiculed the idea of fencing in a meadow or a pasture. This principle repressed selfishness and fostered generosity. Their hospitality was proverbial. The Indian considers it a duty to share his last morsel with a stranger.

When the early settlers of Pennsylvania first landed, the Indians received them with open-hearted kindness, cheerfully supplied their wants, and shared with them the comforts of their rude and humble dwellings. They considered the persons of their new guests as sacred, and readily opened with them a traffic for useful or ornamental articles in exchange for land and furs. Wm. Penn says of them, in his letter to the Society of Free Traders, "In liberality they excel; nothing is too good for their friend: give them a fine gun, coat, or other thing, it may pass twenty hands before it sticks: light of heart, strong affections, but soon spent. The most merry creatures that live, feast and dance perpetually; they never have much, nor want much; wealth circulateth like the blood; all parts partake; and though none shall want what another hath, yet exact observers of property. Some kings have sold, others presented me with several parcels of land; the pay, or presents I made them, were not hoarded by the particular owners; but the neighboring kings and their clans being present when the goods were brought out, the parties chiefly concerned consulted what, and to whom, they should give them. To every king then, by the hands of a person for that work appointed, is a proportion sent, so sorted and folded, and with that gravity, that is admirable. Then that king subdivideth it, in like manner, among his dependants, they hardly leaving themselves an equal share with one of their subjects: and be it on such occasions as festivals, or at their common meals, the kings distribute, and to themselves last. They care for little, because they want but little; and the reason is, a little contents them. In this they are sufficiently revenged on us; if they are ignorant of our pleasures, they are also free from our pains. They are not disquieted with bills of lading and exchange, nor perplexed with chancery suits and exchequer reckonings. We sweat and toil to live; their pleasure feeds them; mean their hunting, fishing, and fowling; and this table is spread everywhere. They eat twice a day, morning and evening; their seats



and table are the ground. Since the *Europeans* came into these parts, they are grown great lovers of *strong liquors*, rum especially, and for it exchange the richest of their skins and furs. If they are heated with liquors, they are restless till they have enough to sleep; that is their cry, *some more, and I will go to sleep*; but, when drunk, one of the most wretched spectacles in the world."

## THE DUTCH AND SWEDES.

SEVERAL colonies had already been planted by Europeans on the North American coast, before any permanent settlement was made on the shores of the Delaware.\* In the year 1609, Capt. Henry Hudson, then under the patronage of the Dutch East India Company, touched at the mouth of what is now known as Delaware bay; but finding shoal water, and suspecting danger, he retired and a few days after entered the bay of New York, and gave name to its noble river. Availing themselves of his discoveries, the Dutch renewed their voyages, and kept up a small trading-post on Manhattan island for several years, until the year 1621, when a larger company was formed, with great privileges and comprehensive powers, called the West India Company of the United Netherlands. This company, in 1623, took possession of the country discovered by Hudson, including the South or Delaware river, and named it New Netherlands; built the city of New Amsterdam, and despatched Capt. Cornelius Jacobus May, with a number of adventurers, to the South River, to colonize and make further discoveries. This commander gave to Cape May the name it still bears, and to the southern cape that of Cornelius, by which it was known during the dynasty of the Dutch. He erected Fort Nassau, near where Gloucester, N. J., now stands, a few miles below Philadelphia. This was the first European settlement on the shores of the bay, but was not permanent, being only used as an occasional trading-post by the Dutch. In 1631, Capt. David Pietersen De Vries arrived in the Delaware, with two ships and about thirty colonists. He was associated with Godyn, Bloemart, and Van Rensselaer, wealthy Dutch patroons, in the enterprise of establishing a colony on South River, for the purpose of cultivating tobacco and grain, and prosecuting the whale and seal fishery, in or near the bay. He built Fort Oplandt, near where Lewistown, Del., now stands, about three miles within Cape Cornelius; and extended around it his little settlement of Swanendael, or Valley of Swans. The fisheries were unsuccessful. De Vries returned to Holland, leaving his colony in charge of Gillis Osset. He returned again in 1632, and found the fields of his new colony strewn with the bones of his countrymen. The arms of Holland, emblazoned upon a piece of glittering tin, had been elevated upon a pillar. An Indian stole it, to make a tobacco-box. The com-

---

\* The name of this bay was given in honor of Lord Delaware, who was governor of the Virginia colony about the years 1610 to 1618. The Indian name of the river was *Mack-er-isk-iskan*; and it was also called *Lenapa-Wihittuck*, or river of the Lenapes. The Dutch and Swedes knew it only as *South River*, in contradistinction to the *North River* of New York.

mander took offence; they quarrelled; and the colonists were all butchered, while at work in the field. De Vries made peace with the Indians—learned the melancholy tale—passed up the river above Fort Nassau, which he found also desolate—and left the bay in discouragement.

“The voyage of De Vries,” says Bancroft, “was the cradling of a state. That Delaware exists as a separate commonwealth is due to the colony of De Vries. According to English rule, occupancy was necessary to complete a title to the wilderness. The Dutch now occupied Delaware, and Harvey, the governor of Virginia, in a grant of commercial privileges to Claiborne, recognised the adjoining plantations of the Dutch.”

The results of the successful enterprise of the Dutch at New Amsterdam, had not escaped the observation of Gustavus Adolphus, the illustrious monarch of Sweden, who had long cherished the design of founding a colony in the new world. A great trading and colonizing company had been formed under his auspices, at the suggestion of William Usselinx, a Hollander, who had become a distinguished merchant of Stockholm, as early as 1624. Subscriptions to the stock were made by all ranks, from the monarch to the plain farmer; and great anticipations were formed of the gain and glory to result from the enterprise. But a German war suspended further operations, and the death of Gustavus Adolphus, in 1632, proved fatal to the main project. It was revived, however, on a smaller scale, under the minority of Queen Christina, by her excellent minister, Oxenstiern.

Peter Minuit, a former governor of New Amsterdam, who had become dissatisfied with that company, offered his services to the Swedes, and was appointed to command the expedition. Two vessels, with the Swedish colonists, and with provisions, ammunition, and merchandise for traffic, arrived in the Delaware, from Gottenburg, in the year 1638. Charmed with the beauty and fertility of the spot near Cape Henlopen, where they first landed, they called it Paradise. They conciliated the natives, and purchased from them the land on the west side of the bay, from Cape Henlopen to Sanhickan, or the falls at Trenton. This they called New Sweden. A clergyman, Rev. Reorius Torkillus, accompanied the expedition. The Swedes never left their religion behind them. The Swedes proceeded up the river and built a town and fort, which they named Christina, on the north side of Minquaas, or Mingoos creek, now Christina creek, about three miles above its mouth. Minuit sedulously cultivated peace with the natives, as well as with the Dutch. The latter, however, did not regard the Swedes without great jealousy, as appears by a strong protest of Gov. Kieft, still on record; but he confined himself, in the absence of orders, to a protest. Other intruders were not regarded by Kieft with the same leniency. A small band from Maryland, who had settled near Schuylkill, and a colony of New Haven traders, who obtained a foothold on the Jersey side, were promptly expelled, both by Dutch and Swedes. Minuit died after three years' administration, and his successor, Peter Hollandare, after ruling eighteen months, returned home. In 1643, Gov. John Printz, with the Rev. John Campanius Holm, chaplain, arrived from Stockholm, with the ships Swan, Fame, and Charitas. Gov. Printz selected Tinicum island for his residence, where he erected a fort called New Gottenburg, and a splendid mansion for himself. In 1646, a church, of wood, was erected there, and consecrated by the chaplain.



"Emigrants continued to arrive from Sweden, and the dwellings of the enterprising colonists sprung up in all the little favorite spots from Christina creek to the mouth of Schuylkill, and even as far up as Coaquennack, where is now the city of Philadelphia. These little hamlets were occasionally protected by a log fort, or blockhouse. Such a one was built at Manaiung, at the mouth of Schuylkill. At Mocoponaca arose the Swedish village of Upland, which afterwards became the respectable town of Chester." "Kingsessing," says Campanius, "was called the new fort. It was not properly a fort, but substantial log houses, of good, strong, hard hickory, sufficient to secure people from the Indians; but what signifies a fort without God's assistance? In that settlement there dwelt five freemen, who cultivated the land and lived very well."

Many other settlements were made, and the old maps of Campanius and Lindstrohm are crowded with Dutch and Swedish names of places, on both sides of the Delaware. "Towards the close of Gov. Printz's administration, about the year 1651, the Dutch, still determined to maintain their footing on the Delaware, erected Fort Kasimir, on the south side of Minquaas creek, near the mouth, now the site of Newcastle. Against this act of defiance Printz contented himself with timidly protesting. To check further encroachments of the Dutch, Printz erected Fort Elsinberg, further down the river, on the Jersey side, at or near Salem creek. This, it was thought, would compel the Dutch, in passing up, to succumb to the flag of Sweden; but no opportunity offered to test its efficacy. The garrison, at the first occupation, encountered a foe more active than the Dutch, and more bloodthirsty than the Indians. The fort was stormed on all sides; the Swedes were put to flight; and the name of Muschetosburg, which the fort thereafter took, sufficiently indicates the character and success of the conquerors."

Printz returned to Sweden in 1652, and was succeeded by John Claudius Rising. Mr. Lindstrohm, the engineer, and several military and civil officers, accompanied Gov. Rising. The dissatisfaction of the Swedes with the building of Fort Kasimir had not abated, and Gov. Rising, finding remonstrance with the Dutch ineffectual, took the fort, in 1654, either by storm or stratagem, repaired and strengthened it, and hoisted upon it the Swedish flag, calling it Trefaldigheet, or Trinity fort. Sven Schute, a valiant Swede, was appointed to the command of the garrison. It was easy to take the fort; not so easy to appease the wrath of the redoubtable governor of New Amsterdam. Gov. Peter Stuyvesant, in the next year, 1655, came up the Delaware, with seven ships, and six or seven hundred men, and took, one after another, all the Swedish forts, laid waste New Gottenburg, and assumed the jurisdiction of the colony. The Swedes, however, obtained honorable terms of capitulation. The principal officers were compelled to return to Europe; but private citizens were encouraged to remain on their lands, and were protected in their rights, on yielding allegiance to the powers of New Amsterdam. Thus, although the governing power was held by the Dutch, the colony itself continued to be Swedish. They looked to Sweden for their ministers of religion and their public teachers: Swedish manners and language prevailed, and were preserved and transmitted for many generations.

Another Swedish ship, the *Mercurius*, arrived in 1656, with colonists, which the Dutch would gladly have prevented from ascending the river;

but the Indians, firm friends of the Swedes, interfered with their authority, and the ship passed up. Andrew Bengsten, the ancestor of the Banksons of Philadelphia, was a passenger in this ship. The Dutch and Swedes continued, for nine years, to occupy the Delaware in common—the Dutch being the rulers; the Swedes giving character and prosperity to the colony. In 1664, the English, under Charles II., conquered the whole country of New Netherlands. Sir Robert Carr sailed up the Delaware, and took possession of the fort at Newcastle.

Thus it appears that the Delaware was first settled by the Dutch; Pennsylvania by the Swedes. It is not certain, however, that there were not Dutch settlements on the soil of Pennsylvania, as early as, or earlier than those of the Swedes. The settlements at Esopus, on the Hudson, were commenced as early as 1616; and from this place, probably not many years after its first occupation, there was a great road extended over to the Delaware river, communicating with mines near the Blue Mountain, and with numerous Dutch settlements along the flats of the Delaware.—(See Monroe co.)

Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret had obtained a grant from the Duke of York, of the province of New Jersey. In 1665, Philip Carteret was appointed governor, and the eastern part of that province began to be peopled. In 1676, it was divided into East and West Jersey. Lord Berkeley, in 1675, transferred his half, the western, to John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Byllinge, both “of the people called Quakers;” and in that same year, the Griffith arrived at Salem with emigrants. Byllinge, being embarrassed, transferred his interest to trustees, for the benefit of his creditors. William Penn was one of the trustees, and was thus induced to take an interest in the settlement of New Jersey, and thereby to acquire some knowledge of the country that afterwards bore his name.

In the year 1672, the Dutch, being at war with the English, recovered New Netherlands, and held possession for two years, when a return of peace restored the country to the English.

Between 1677 and 1680, the eastern shore of the Delaware, from Burlington to Salem, was extensively settled by Quakers, principally from Yorkshire.

---

## THE COLONY OF WILLIAM PENN.

SIR WILLIAM PENN, the father of the founder of Pennsylvania, had been a distinguished admiral under Charles II.; and at his death left claims, of considerable amount, against the crown, for his services. His son William, by way of liquidating these claims, and with the still nobler motive of securing an asylum where his Quaker brethren might enjoy unmolested the full development of their peculiar tenets, sought from King Charles II. a grant of a tract of land in the new world. His request was granted, and by the king's order, much against Penn's inclination, the new province was to be called Pennsylvania, in honor of the services of his illustrious father. The charter was dated 4th March, 1681, and confirmed



in April, by the royal proclamation. The assent of the Duke of York, then the proprietor of all New Netherlands, and that of Lord Baltimore, whose possessions joined on the south, had been obtained to the provisions of the charter; and Lord North, then Lord Chief-justice, was careful to add several clauses in favor of the king's prerogative, and the parliament's right of taxation. The extent of the province was three degrees of latitude in breadth, by five degrees of longitude in length; the eastern boundary being the Delaware River, the northern "the beginning of the three-and-fortieth degree of northern latitude, and on the south a circle drawn at twelve miles distance from Newcastle, northward and westward unto the beginning of the fortieth degree of northern latitude, and then by a straight line westward to the limits of longitude above mentioned." This impossible southern line was afterwards the source of much dispute with Lord Baltimore. The proprietor immediately published "certain conditions or concessions" to adventurers; drew up a form of government, and a code of laws, all bearing the stamp of his benevolent mind; and sent forward his kinsman, William Markham, with three ships and a number of planters, to take possession of the country, and prepare for the reception of a larger number of colonists. Many persons, principally Quakers, were induced to emigrate. An association was formed at London and Bristol, the "Free Society of Traders," who purchased lands, with a view both to agricultural settlement and for the establishment of manufactories, and for carrying on the lumber trade and whale fisheries. The title and jurisdiction of the three lower counties (Delaware) was still in the Duke of York. Penn saw the importance of his having the control of this vestibule to his province, and obtained a grant of the counties from the duke, "together with all the royalties and jurisdictions thereunto belonging."

Having thus carefully adjusted his preliminary plans, Penn took an affectionate leave of his family and friends, and sailed for Pennsylvania, in the ship *Welcome*, on the 30th August, 1682. Near a hundred colonists accompanied him, many of whom died of small-pox, on the passage. At length, after a long passage, the gallant ship anchored at Newcastle; and the eager colonists, of every nation, tongue, and people—English, Dutch, Swedes—hastened to welcome the beloved proprietor. He addressed the magistrates and people, setting forth his designs, and assured them of his intentions to maintain their spiritual and temporal rights, liberty of conscience, and civil freedom. At Upland, (now Chester,) he convened the assembly, and made known his plans and benevolent designs. The assembly tendered their grateful acknowledgments. The Swedes deputed Lacy Cock to acquaint him that "they would love, serve, and obey him, with all they had," declaring "it was the best day they ever saw." At this assembly, which continued only three days, an Act of Union was passed, annexing the three lower counties to the province. The frame of government, with some alterations, was accepted and confirmed; the laws agreed upon in England, with some alterations, were passed in form; and the Dutch, Swedes, and other foreigners, were received to the privileges of citizenship. Penn had been careful, on sending out his deputy, Markham, to enjoin upon him and his colonists to deal amicably with the Indians; and soon after his own arrival he held the memorable interview with the native chiefs, under the great elm at Shackamaxon, now Ken-

sington. No authentic record has been preserved of this treaty; yet there is every reason to believe that its object was not the purchase of lands, but the establishment of a lasting covenant of love and friendship between the aborigines and Penn. "Under the shelter of the forest," says Bancroft, "now leafless by the frosts of autumn, Penn proclaimed to the men of the Algonquin race, from both banks of the Delaware, from the borders of the Schuylkill, and, it may have been, even from the Susquehanna, the same simple message of peace and love which George Fox had professed before Cromwell, and Mary Fisher had borne to the Grand Turk. The English and the Indian should respect the same moral law should be alike secure in their pursuits and their possessions, and adjust every difference by a peaceful tribunal, composed of an equal number of men from each race." For the purchase of land, treaties were held in the subsequent year, one of which Penn describes as follows:—

"Every king hath his council; and that consists of all the old and wise men of his nation; which, perhaps, is two hundred people. Nothing of moment is undertaken, be it war, peace, selling of land, or traffic, without advising with them; and, which is more, with the young men too. It is admirable to consider how powerful the kings are, and yet how they move by the breath of their people. I have had occasion to be in council with them, upon treaties for land, and to adjust the terms of trade. Their order is thus: The king sits in the middle of an half moon, and hath his council, the old and wise, on each hand; behind them, or at a little distance, sit the younger fry, in the same figure. Having consulted and resolved their business, the king ordered one of them to speak to me: he stood up, came to me, and, in the name of his king, saluted me; then took me by the hand, and told me, 'he was ordered by his king to speak to me; and that now it was not he, but the king, that spoke; because what he should say was the king's mind.' He first prayed me 'to excuse them, that they had not complied with me, the last time, he feared there might be some fault in the interpreter, being neither Indian nor English; besides, it was the Indian custom, to deliberate, and take up much time, in council, before they resolve; and that, if the young people, and owners of the land, had been as ready as he, I had not met with so much delay.' Having thus introduced his matter, he fell to the bounds of the land they had agreed to dispose of, and the price; which now is little and dear, that which would have bought twenty miles, not buying now two. During the time that this person spoke, not a man of them was observed to whisper or smile; the old, grave, the young, reverent, in their deportment. They speak little, but fervently, and with elegance. I have never seen more natural sagacity, considering them without the help (I was going to say, the spoil) of tradition; and he will deserve the name of wise, that outwits them in any treaty about a thing they understand. When the purchase was agreed, great promises passed between us, 'of kindness and good neighborhood, and that the Indians and English must live in love as long as the sun gave light:' which done, another made a speech to the Indians, in the name of all the *Sachamakers*, or kings; first, to tell them what was done; next, to charge and command them, 'to love the Christians, and particularly live in peace with me, and the people under my government; that many governors had been in the river, but that no governor had come himself to live and stay here before; and having now such an one, that had treated them well, they should never do him, or his, any wrong.' At every sentence of which they shouted, and said *Amen*, in their way."

Late in the year 1682, assisted by Thomas Holme, the surveyor, Penn laid out Philadelphia, on land purchased from three Swedes. Soon afterwards many small houses were erected; and in the spring of 1683 Philadelphia was honored for the first time by the session of the council and assembly. An important question came before them, "whether to have the old charter or a new one?" A new one was adopted, which continued in force until after the revolution in England. By this charter the provincial council was to consist of eighteen persons—three from each county—and the assembly of thirty-six, men of most note for virtue, wisdom, and ability; the laws were to be prepared and proposed by the governor and council, and the number of assemblymen to be increased at their pleasure. The proprietor had previously divided the province into



three counties, Bucks, Chester, and Philadelphia; and the "territories" into three, New Castle, Kent, and Sussex.

At the time of Wm. Penn's arrival, the Dutch had already a settlement and "meeting place" at Newcastle, the Swedes at Christeen, at Tinicum, and at Wicaco, (now near the navy-yard in Philadelphia.) The Quakers had three, one at Upland, one at Shackamaxon, and one near the falls of Delaware, opposite Trenton. Within a year after Penn's arrival great numbers of Welsh had arrived, who settled in Philadelphia and Chester counties, giving Welsh names to townships, which they still retain. Many English settled about Chester and the waters of the Brandywine; and Germans from Chresheim settled at Germantown.

Before Penn left the province he made short journeys to New York and New Jersey, and to Maryland, where he visited Lord Baltimore, with the hope of adjusting the differences between them, but without success. To bring this dispute to a close, by an appeal to higher authority, was one great reason for his visiting England.

He had great reason to congratulate himself upon his success and the prosperity of his little colony, the population of which he already estimated at about four thousand.

Having thus established his colony upon the broad principles of Christian charity and constitutional freedom, he left the executive power in the hands of the council, under the presidency of Thomas Lloyd, an eminent Quaker; and having appointed the provincial judges for two years, he embarked, in July, 1684, on his return to England. On board ship he wrote a farewell letter to his colony, replete with his characteristic benevolence.

"My love and life is to you and with you, and no water can quench it, nor distance wear it out, or bring it to an end. I have been with you, cared over you, and served you with unfeigned love, and you are beloved of me, and near to me, beyond utterance." \* \* \* \* "And thou, *Philadelphia*, the virgin settlement of this province, named before thou wert born, what love, what care, what service, and what travail has there been to bring thee forth! Oh, that thou mayst be kept from the evil that would overwhelm thee; that, faithful to the God of thy mercies, in the life of righteousness, thou mayst be preserved to the end. My soul prays to God for thee, that thou mayst stand in the day of trial, that thy children may be blessed of the Lord, and thy people saved by his power."

Penn was absent from his colony fifteen years. It would have been highly desirable if he had never left it. Often during his absence did the state of affairs need the guidance of his powerful mind. The constitution was not yet sufficiently established, and in the infancy of the settlement a powerful hand was necessary to prevent disorders, and to maintain the empire of the laws, particularly of those which enforce the practice of virtue and morality. The different authorities did not support each other as they should have done; there was a constant bickering between the legislature and the executive, and between the members from the "territories" and those of the province; and this infant legislature, representing a population scarcely larger than the smallest of our present counties, often exhibited the same scenes of personal bitterness, of petty intrigue, of legislative stubbornness, and executive caprice, which now disgrace the larger assemblies of Harrisburg and Washington. It appears, too, that the best understanding did not subsist between the predominant Quakers and those of other persuasions, nor even among the Quakers themselves, among whom George Keith fomented a most unhappy quarrel. Nicolas Moore, chief-justice of the colony, had incurred

the enmity of the assembly, and they in revenge impeached him. Penn promoted him to another office.

Thomas Lloyd presided over the councils until 1686, when Penn, by letter, changed the form of executive government to a board of five commissioners,—Thomas Lloyd, Nicolas Moore, James Claypole, Robert Turner, and John Eckley,—any three of whom were to be a quorum competent for the transaction of business.

In 1688, Thomas Lloyd wishing to be excused from further service in public affairs, Capt. John Blackwell was appointed deputy governor by the proprietary. This gentleman was at that time in New England, and had been employed under Cromwell, not only in military service, but in missions to Ireland, and was consequently accustomed to deal with violent parties. Penn thought him an able and honest man. He soon disagreed with the council, and returned to England.

In 1691 an irreconcilable quarrel arose between the province and the territories, resulting in the establishment of two assemblies, and two deputy governors,—Thomas Lloyd for the province, and Wm. Markham for the territories. These continued dissensions gave great pain to Wm. Penn, and added to the embarrassments which changes of dynasty, and the persecutions of his enemies, had brought upon him in England. Such influence had these enemies at the court of William and Mary, that in 1693 the jurisdiction of his province was wrested from him by the crown, and Col. Benjamin Fletcher, then governor of New York, received a commission also to administer the government of Pennsylvania and the lower counties. Fletcher is represented as a man of violent temper, shallow capacity, and avaricious disposition. He made a solemn entry into Philadelphia, and summoned the council and assembly. At the very first there arose a misunderstanding between the assembly and the new governor, who attempted innovations in the laws, and the mode of summoning and electing representatives, which conflicted with their fundamental law, as well as with their natural rights. He also came charged by the crown to demand a subsidy for repelling an invasion of the French on the northern frontier of New York. The subsidy was granted, after much wrangling, and an ineffectual attempt to withhold it until their grievances should be redressed. This was the first attempt to tax Quakers for military defence, and they were only driven into it by a threat that he would annex the province to New York.

Fletcher's reign was short: in 1694, through the influence of friends at court, Penn's innocence was made manifest to the king, and he was reinstated in the administration of his provinces. William Markham was appointed his lieutenant-governor; Thomas Lloyd, who would undoubtedly have been his first choice, having died a short time previously.

Dissensions still continued between the assembly and the executive. The great bone of contention was the subsidy to be granted to the king for defence of the frontiers. In one of Penn's letters he chides them for refusing to send money to New York for the common defence, and tells them that the repose of the province was disturbed by party men. Perhaps one of the conditions on which he was reinstated, might have been the granting of these supplies; and perhaps also he might have agreed to simplify and strengthen the form of government. Certain it is that Markham presented to the assembly the project of a new Act of Settle-



ment. This, after some wrangling and remonstrance, was adopted, and £300 was granted for the support of government, and relieving the distressed Indians inhabiting above Albany." Thus, in November, 1696, was adopted the third frame of government, which remained in force five years, until 1701.

William Penn embarked, with his second wife and family, for his province, in August, 1699. He was nearly three months at sea; but this delay was providential,—for he did not arrive until the yellow fever, which had been raging in the colony, had ceased. Thomas Storey, an eminent Quaker preacher, thus speaks of the ravages of the fever at that time:

"Great was the majesty and hand of the Lord, great was the fear, that fell upon all flesh. I saw no lofty, or airy countenance, nor heard any vain jesting, to move men to laughter; nor witty repartee, to raise mirth; nor extravagant feasting, to excite the lusts and desires of the flesh above measure; but every face gathered paleness, and many hearts were humbled, and countenances fallen and sunk, as such that waited, every moment, to be summoned to the bar, and numbered to the grave."

The proprietor and his family were received with a cordial welcome by the citizens—the greater on account of his known intention to fix his residence among them for life. Nevertheless, the numerous civil dissensions during his absence, the alienation of the two provinces from each other, the influx of strangers, and the conduct of his own deputy governors, had taught them to regard him, rather as the governor than as the patriarch. Many things were wanting in the laws of the province, and the property of the land-owners was not yet fully secured. Immoralities had increased; and the offence of fostering contraband trade, and even piracy, was charged upon the colony by its enemies.

The proprietor applied himself diligently to the establishment of a new form of government, which should be free from the defects of those preceding it, and impart strength and unity to the administration. He therefore called an extraordinary meeting of the assembly in May, 1700. Although they were agreed as to the main object, yet this important matter was not carried through at this session, nor even at a subsequent one held at Newcastle in October of the same year. It was questioned whether the Act of Union of the two colonies was still in force. The lower colonies were willing to acknowledge it, provided an equal freedom was secured to them,—by which they understood that they were to have an equal number of representatives with Pennsylvania. An increasing population in the latter forbade the admission of such a pretension. In voting for taxes for the support of government, the bitterness of feeling between the two colonies was also manifested, as they voted on every question in opposition. A tax of a penny in the pound was laid, and a poll tax of six shillings per head. A new code of laws, chiefly penal, was adopted by this assembly. A second session was convened to raise £350 for the defence of the New York frontier; but the assembly declined the grant, thinking the burdens already sufficient. Penn did not press the subject further at that time, aware of the strong antipathy of his Quaker brethren to all grants that might in any event be applied to military purposes.

In April, 1701, Penn met in council the chiefs of the Five Nations with

those from the Susquehanna and the Potomac, and the Shawnese chiefs, and after going through the solemn forms of Indian diplomacy, covenanted that there should be "forever a firm and lasting peace continued between William Penn, his heirs and successors, and all the English and other Christian inhabitants of the province, and the said kings and chiefs, &c., and that they shall forever hereafter be as one head and one heart, and live in true friendship and amity as one people." At this treaty, regulations were adopted to govern their trade; and mutual enforcement of penal laws, and former purchases of land were confirmed.

Penn's situation now became uncomfortable in consequence of news from England. The king and his ministers, instigated by the suggestions of malignant persons, did not see without apprehension the rapid increase of the proprietary governments in America, and feared lest their growing power should become too great for the crown. It was therefore thought advisable to convert them into royal governments, and purchase off the proprietary interests. A bill was introduced in parliament for this purpose. The necessity of Penn's speedy return to arrest, if possible, so alarming a measure, was at once perceived, although this necessity urged him to leave his province at a most inconvenient time. He immediately convened the assembly at Newcastle, and before his departure much business of an important nature was transacted.

The misunderstanding between the two colonies was again revived, and proved a serious obstacle to the enactment of the new charter and the new code of laws, which Penn was desirous of seeing established before his departure. Nothing but his earnest interference and weight of character prevented an open rupture. They were at length prevailed upon to adopt the charter, and both houses declared, in signing it, that they "thankfully received the same from the proprietary and governor, this 28th October, 1701." This charter continued in force until the separation of the province from Great Britain by the revolution.

Unfortunately it contained the seeds of that division between the province and territories, which broke out after Penn's departure, never to be healed again. A charter was also at this time granted for Philadelphia, which then first assumed the dignity of a city. Edward Shippen was the first mayor. Andrew Hamilton, of New Jersey, was appointed by Penn lieutenant-governor, and James Logan, secretary.

The venerable Mr. Du Ponceau remarks :

It will ever be a source of regret that William Penn did not, as he had contemplated, fix his permanent residence in his province, and that, after the lapse of a short year, he again embarked for England, whence it had been decreed by Providence that he never should return. There is too much reason to believe that in this he yielded to the influence of his wife and of his daughter Lætitia, who do not appear to have been pleased with a residence in the country. Yet Hannah Penn was a woman of great merit, and her name will shine conspicuously, and with honor, in our history. But when we consider her rank, education, and fortune, and the situation of Pennsylvania at that time, we need not wonder that she preferred the society of her friends in her native land to a life of hardship and self-denial in a newly settled colony. And it is easy to conceive how William Penn's return may have been postponed amidst efforts to conquer her reluctance, until other circumstances intervened which prevented it altogether.

A single trait will be sufficient to show what evils would have been averted from Pennsylvania if William Penn had remained here to the end of his days. Nine years after his departure, when his country was again rent by intestine divisions, and a factious legislature, taking an unmanly advantage of the misfortunes which had of late fallen heavy upon him, were striving by every means to wrest power from his hands, a letter from him to that assembly, in which he tenderly expostulated with them for their ungrateful conduct, produced an entire and a sudden change in



the minds of the deluded people, and at the next election his enemies were hurled from the seats which they had disgraced. A truly national answer, says his biographer Clarkson; and we may add, the strongest proof that can be given of the powerful ascendancy of this great man over minds of an inferior stamp.

On Penn's arrival in England, in December, 1701, he found the odious bill in parliament had been dropped entirely. Soon after, King William died, and Anne of Denmark ascended the throne, commencing her reign with moderation and clemency. Penn was often at court, and held in great favor; a privilege which he used to promote his great plans for "peace on earth and good will toward men." Any thing, however, but brotherly kindness and charity prevailed in the province during his absence. The lower counties had always opposed the charter, and now taking advantage of provisions inserted therein to that effect, separated entirely from the province in 1703. Governor Hamilton died in that year and was succeeded by John Evans, who arrived in 1704. He was a rash, intemperate young man, ignorant of the people he was called upon to govern, and entirely unfit for his trust. He convened an assembly, consisting of the members of both provinces, whom he was disposed to consider as still united. In his speech he insisted much upon their union; but the members from Pennsylvania refused to unite. Evans early attached himself to the interest of the lower counties, and induced their assembly to pass laws obnoxious to the other colony. He had been ordered by the queen to raise a militia in the colony, but he met with little success. He affected to treat with contempt the pacific principles of the Quakers; and as he could not persuade them to renounce their principles, he resorted to the petty trick of a false alarm to beguile them into conduct inconsistent with their professions. An enemy's fleet was reported to be coming up the Delaware. The governor, with his confidential friends, flew to arms and paraded the streets with a drawn sword, summoning to his assistance all persons capable of bearing arms. The inhabitants, in confusion, rather sought their safety in flight than in preparation for defence. Most of the Quakers did not forsake their usual composure, and only four of them were found who had recourse to arms. The stratagem was seen through and recoiled upon its inventors. Even James Logan, himself a Quaker, did not escape a part of the odium. Evans also gave great offence to the merchants, and annoyed the infant commerce of the province by erecting a useless fort at Newcastle, and requiring vexatious delays and onerous charges from vessels passing up. A cunning Quaker shipmaster enticed the commander of the fort on board his vessel, and carried him off to Vice-admiral Cornbury, of New Jersey, who sent him home with a severe reprimand.

It would be neither profitable nor pleasant to follow in detail the unhappy feuds that agitated the province during the remaining years of Governor Evans, and those of his successor Gookin; feuds that embittered the life of the illustrious proprietor, and resulted in evil to the province. Sometimes the subject of controversy was the erection of courts of justice; sometimes the granting of subsidies involving the pacific principles of the Quakers; at other times, prerogatives of the assembly; and at others, the personal character and conduct of James Logan or of the governor. By these trifling matters the minds of men were so exasperated that the most important affairs of the colony were entirely neglected. Governor

Evans' administration was so unpopular, that a formal address of thanks was voted to the proprietor for having rid the colony of his government.

Charles Gookin, who arrived in 1709, was a native of Ireland, an honest, open-hearted old soldier, more at home in the field than among the intrigues of the cabinet. During the eight years of his reign the usual want of harmony prevailed between the executive and legislative departments. In 1715 Governor Gookin held a council with the Indians at Philadelphia, in which the chain of friendship was brightened, and grievances amicably allayed.

The expense attending the establishment of his province, together with many acts of private beneficence, had so impaired the fortunes of Penn, that in 1708, "to clear a debt contracted for settling and improving said colonies," he was compelled to borrow about \$30,000, (£6,600,) and secure the loan by a *mortgage of the province*. Thus early commenced the pecuniary embarrassments of Pennsylvania. [The state is now pledged, if not mortgaged, for more than \$40,000,000.]

In 1712 he negotiated with Queen Anne for the transfer of the government of the province and territory to the crown, for which he was to receive £12,000. A bill for the purpose was introduced in parliament, and a small portion of the money advanced; but an apoplectic fit, which seized Penn this same year, so impaired his faculties, more especially his memory, that he was incapable of formally executing a transfer of the government according to agreement. This state of mind, although it continued for six years until his death, did not prevent "the happy enjoyment of that divine mental felicity which resulted from the nature of his religion and manner of life." He died at Rushcomb, near Twyford, in Buckinghamshire, England, on the 30th July, 1718, aged about 74 years.

By his will, his estates in Great Britain were devised to his eldest son, William, by the first wife. The *government* or *jurisdiction* of Pennsylvania and territories, was given in trust to the Earls of Oxford, Mortimer, and Powlet, to be disposed of to the queen, or any other person, to the best advantage. He appointed other trustees, in England and America, among whom were Hill and Logan, for the purpose of paying his debts out of the proceeds of his lands in America, and distributing the surplus among his children. He expressed a wish in the will that his children should settle in Pennsylvania. The right of government was claimed by his eldest son, William, and the case was carried before the court of chancery, who, some years afterwards, decided that it should go with the *personal* estate, to the widow and children; and the government was accordingly afterwards administered by the children of the younger branch of the family.

The affectionate patriarchal relation which had subsisted between Penn and his colony ceased with his death; the interest which his family took in the affairs of the province was more mercenary in its character, and looked less to the establishment of great and pure principles of life and government. The widow, Hannah Penn, as executrix, had the management of the proprietary interest, during the minority of the heirs; and for many years afterwards, her shrewd and powerful intellect was exerted in the appointment of governors, and the direction of the affairs of the colony.

New principles of action had also sprung up in the colony. After the



predominance in England of the protestant succession, by the revolution of 1688, the Quakers were no longer compelled to go to America to avoid persecution; while a new set of men, bent more upon making their fortunes than upon the defence or promotion of high religious principle, were induced to emigrate. These were either of the Church of England, or Presbyterians from Scotland and Ireland, and were not averse to bearing arms. The adventurous traders of New England, too, trained in the school of puritan republicanism, were also coming to seek their gains in the genial climate of the south. Among these was the boy, Benjamin Franklin, the new master-spirit of Pennsylvania, who arrived in October, 1723. The Mennonists, or German Baptists, a sect which adhered to the principle of non-resistance, persecuted in Europe, and driven from one country to another, sought the toleration of Penn's colony, and emigrated between the years 1698 and 1717—many in the latter year—settling in Lancaster, Berks, and the upper parts of Chester county. The Dunkards, also a non-resistant sect, began to emigrate about the year 1718, and subsequently established a sort of monastery and convent, at Ephrata, in Lancaster county. The Lutheran Germans, who, on the other hand, were not averse to fighting when occasion required it, began now to emigrate in greater numbers, settling principally in Berks and Lancaster counties.

Amid this great diversity of races, languages, sectarian and political prejudices, were early planted the seeds of strife that agitated the province for more than fifty years, and terminated only in the American revolution.

On one side was the proprietary family, with their feudal prerogatives, their manors of 10,000 acres, their quit-rents, and baronial pomp,—alienated, in their sympathies, from the colony—preferring the luxuries of aristocratic life in England, to the unostentatious manners of the new world—ruling the colony by capricious deputies—and ever refusing to be taxed for the common defence of the country. On the other side was a hardy and enthusiastic band of colonists, free in this new world to develop the great principles of civil liberty, then just dawning upon the human mind—willing to bear their share of the pecuniary burdens of the frontier wars against the encroachments of the French, provided the proprietaries would consent to be equally taxed—a part of them burning to take up arms in defence of the colony, while the Quakers, and other non-resistant sects, were equally zealous to promote peace. The village ambition of Newcastle, the rival of Philadelphia, fostered the quarrel between “the province” and “the territories;” the tendency of colonial trade was always in opposition to the monopolizing spirit of the mother country; and the tenants of the soil found a fruitful subject of controversy in the rents exacted by the proprietary government.

About a year previous to Wm. Penn's death, Sir William Keith succeeded Gookin as lieutenant-governor, (1717.) Keith was condescending, courteous, and crafty: he courted successfully the good will of the assembly and the people, and was equally successful in infusing harmony and useful activity into the public councils. The province certainly prospered under his administration; but whenever the popular interest was opposed to that of the proprietaries, he openly espoused the popular side, at the expense of the other, and in opposition to the advice of the council, at the head of which were James Logan and Isaac Norris. In

consequence of this propensity, Hannah Penn had him removed, and he then became the representative of the people in assembly,—but eventually lost their confidence, and returned in poverty to London. During his administration, and with his approbation, the province first entered, in 1723, upon the unfortunate experiment of issuing paper money, based upon real estate. The debates on this subject resembled much those of modern days. Logan and Norris, on the part of certain merchants, made a most clear and able report in opposition to it, or rather in favor of greatly restricting the issue and the terms. The principles of their report have striking application to the paper money crisis of Pennsylvania in 1841–43. During Keith's administration also, the Quakers, to their great joy, procured a renewal and confirmation of the privilege of affirmation in place of an oath, and of the cherished privilege of wearing the hat whenever and wherever it suited them.

Emigration from Germany and other parts greatly increased, so much at one time as to alarm Gov. Keith, lest the peace with the Indians might thereby be disturbed. A court of chancery was instituted by Gov. Keith, of which he was the chancellor. Keith was the complaisant but injudicious patron that induced the young printer, Ben Franklin, to try his fortune—it had like to have been his misfortune—in London.

Patrick Gordon succeeded Keith in 1726. His administration in general was marked by tranquillity in the province, and harmony in the public councils: great improvements were carried on, and trade to the West Indies, Spain, and Portugal, as well as Great Britain, greatly increased.

The enterprising public spirit of Benjamin Franklin now began to display itself, by founding one of those monuments which will perpetuate his memory long after the plain marble slab that covers his grave shall have decayed. "The promotion of literature had been little attended to in Pennsylvania. Most of the inhabitants were too much immersed in business to think of scientific pursuits; and those few whose inclinations led them to study, found it difficult to gratify them, for the want of libraries sufficiently large. The establishment of a public library was an important event. This was first set on foot by Franklin, about the year 1731. Fifty persons subscribed forty shillings each, and agreed to pay ten shillings annually. The number increased, and in 1742 the company was incorporated by the name of the Library Company of Philadelphia." The Penn family distinguished themselves by donations to it.

In 1732 Thomas Penn, and in 1734 John Penn, his elder brother, both proprietors, arrived in the province, and received from the colonists and the assembly those marks of respect due to their station, and to the sons of the illustrious founder. Thomas Penn, soon after his arrival, aided by seven special commissioners, entered upon the adjustment of the southern boundary, and running the line, according to articles of agreement of 10th May, 1732, between the proprietaries and Lord Baltimore. New points of dispute, however, arose: the question was again adjourned, and was not finally settled until 1761. John Penn returned to England in 1735, to oppose the pretensions of Lord Baltimore; but Thomas Penn remained for some years in the colony, spending his time much after the manner of an English country gentleman. He was cold and distant in his intercourse with society, and consequently unpopular. His moral



character, too, in a certain particular, was not above reproach.\* In 1733, public notice having been previously given in the papers, the famous Indian walk was performed by Ed. Marshall. This walk was the cause of jealousies and heart-burnings among the Indians, that eventually broke out in loud complaints of injustice, and atrocious acts of savage vengeance.

Gov. Gordon died in 1736, and for two years James Logan, as president of the council, administered the affairs of the province. He had frequent occasion to attempt to conciliate the Indians, then becoming more and more jealous of the crafty encroachments of the pale-faces. Benjamin Franklin was elected clerk of the assembly, in 1736. Many of the Schwenckfelders, a German sect, who had been driven out by persecution from Nether Silesia, arrived in the years 1733-34, and settled about the sources of Perkiomen creek. The Moravians, from the same country, first began to emigrate about the year 1737 to 1740, settling at first in Georgia, and subsequently in the Forks of the Delaware.

George Thomas, a West Indian planter, governed from 1738 until 1747, when he resigned. He was a man of talent and energy, but mistook at first the true character of the people over whom he presided. He incurred the displeasure of the Quakers by pressing them too strongly and openly for military subsidies; an object which he afterwards learned to obtain more easily by stratagem and conciliation. He also gave offence by requiring the enlistment of indented servants—redemptioners, who had sold themselves to pay their passage across the ocean. In 1739, George Whitfield arrived in the province, and attracted thousands by his eloquence. A lazaretto was erected in 1740, to accommodate sick emigrants.

Thomas Penn, one of the proprietaries, returned to England in 1741. Respectful and conciliatory addresses were exchanged at his departure, between him and the assembly. On the death of his brother John, in 1746, he became the principal proprietor, possessing three fourths of the province. He died in 1775.

In March, 1744, hostilities were openly declared between France and Great Britain. The peaceful era of Pennsylvania was now at an end, and the dark cloud of savage warfare began to gather on the western frontier. The lands acquired by the Indian walk, and by purchasing the Shawanees' lands without their consent, were now to be paid for by the blood of the colonists. The Delawares refused to leave the Forks of Delaware. The Six Nations were called on to order them off, which they did, in the overbearing tone of conquerors and masters. They retired to Wyoming, with the repeated wrongs rankling in their hearts.

Dr. Franklin now became prominent as a public man, and published his "Plain Truth," to endeavor to conciliate the executive and assembly, and awake them both to the importance of military preparations. He was appointed a colonel, but declined: he preferred to wield the pen. Logan too, who justified *defensive* war, assisted the cause with his means.

\* See Watson's Annals, first edition, page 112. It should be recorded, however, to his credit, that when Lieut. Gov. Hamilton, having declared war against the Indians in 1756, had offered a reward for scalps, Thomas Penn promptly discountenanced the barbarous policy, proposing instead the "making prisoners of their wives and children as a means to oblige them to sue for peace, rather than that rewards should be offered for scalps, especially of the women, as it encourages private murders." See Gordon, p. 322. He was also a very munificent patron of the College of Philadelphia, of a library at Lancaster, and other literary institutions.

On the resignation of Gov. Thomas, in 1747, the executive administration devolved on Anthony Palmer, president of council, until the arrival of James Hamilton—a son of Andrew Hamilton, former speaker—as lieutenant-governor, in November, 1749.

An alarming crisis was at hand. The French, now hovering around the great lakes, sedulously applied themselves to seduce the Indians from their allegiance to the English. The Shawanees had already joined them; the Delawares waited only for an opportunity to revenge their wrongs; and of the Six Nations, the Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas were wavering. The French were fortifying the strong points on the Ohio. To keep the Indians in favor of the colony required much cunning diplomacy and expensive presents. In this alarming juncture, the old flame of civil dissension burst out with increased force. The presents to the Indians, with the erection of a line of forts along the frontier, and the maintenance of a military force, drew heavily upon the provincial purse. The assembly, the popular branch, urged that the proprietary estates should be taxed, as well as those of humble individuals. The proprietaries, through their deputies, refused, and pleaded prerogative, charter, and law: the assembly in turn pleaded equity, common danger, and common benefit, requiring a common expense. The proprietaries offered bounties in lands yet to be conquered from the Indians, and the privilege of issuing more paper money: the assembly wanted something more tangible. The assembly passed laws laying taxes, and granting supplies, but annexing conditions: the governors opposed the conditions, but were willing to aid the assembly in taxing the people, but not the proprietaries. Here were the germs of revolution, not fully matured until twenty years later. Dr. Franklin was now a member and leader in the assembly. In the mean time, the frontiers were left exposed, while these frivolous disputes continued. The pacific principles, too, of the Quakers, and Dunkards, and Mennonists, and Schwenckfelders, came in to complicate the strife; but as the danger increased, they prudently kept aloof from public office, leaving the management of the war to sects less scrupulous.

This state of feeling in the public councils continued not only during the administration of Gov. Hamilton, but also of his successors, Morris and Denny, until at last Benjamin Franklin, in London, secured the *royal* assent to a law taxing the proprietary estates, with certain modifications.

The Scotch Irish, a pertinacious and pugnacious race, tired of waiting for the forms of land-offices, and treaties, and surveys, were pushing their settlements upon unpurchased lands about the Juniata, producing fresh exasperation among the Indians. Massacres ensued; the settlers were driven in below the mountains; and the whole province was alive with the alarms and excitements of war. The governors during this crisis, until the year 1759, were James Hamilton, mentioned above; Robert Hunter Morris, a lawyer from New Jersey, who succeeded him in 1754; and William Denny, who came from England in 1756, and continued until 1759. They were generally able men, and might have been popular, had they not been shackled by the instructions of the proprietors, which they felt bound to defend, often probably in opposition to their better judgment. Denny at last yielded to the popular voice, and of course lost the confidence of the proprietors. It will be more convenient to follow the



events of the French war, without regard to the individuals holding the executive power.

It is pleasant to record, in the midst of wars and rumors of wars, the founding of such an institution as the Pennsylvania Hospital, in 1751-54; and by the bequest of James Logan, who died in 1751, the establishment of the valuable Loganian Library.

In 1749, sprang up the germ of the University of Pennsylvania, in the humble form of an academy and charitable school, supported by subscription; it was opened in 1750 as a Latin school, incorporated and endowed by the proprietaries in 1753; and in 1755 it received the additional honor of conferring degrees, under the title of "The College, Academy, and Charitable School of Philadelphia."

The American Philosophical Society had been organized in 1743, under the auspices of Franklin and other kindred spirits. He commenced his remarkable experiments in electricity about the year 1745, and in 1747 published a memoir upon the subject of positive and negative electricity. In 1749 he had suggested the probable agency of electricity in thunderstorms, and in the aurora borealis; and in 1752 he first succeeded in his brilliant experiment of drawing the electric spark from the clouds.

The treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, in October, 1748, as far as regarded American affairs, was little better than an armistice. The French, in 1753, were busily extending their posts from the lake to the Ohio, and George Washington was sent on a mission to Fort Le Boeuf to inquire by what right these encroachments were made. He received an evasive answer; but their intention was plain, to connect by a line of fortifications along the Ohio, their possessions on the lakes with those on the Mississippi. In 1754 they pushed forward a thousand men and built Fort Duquesne, (Pittsburg,) and forced Col. Washington, with a small detachment at the Great Meadows, to capitulate.

In July, 1754, at Albany, the proprietors purchased of the Six Nations all the land within the state, not previously purchased, lying southwest of a line beginning one mile above the mouth of Penn's Creek, and running northwest by west "to the western boundary of the state." So far, however, from striking the western, it struck the northern boundary a little west of Conewango creek. The Shawanees, Delawares, and Monseys, on the Susquehanna, Juniata, Allegheny, and Ohio rivers, thus found their lands "sold from under their feet," which the Six Nations had guarantied to them on their removal from the eastern waters. The Indians on the Allegheny at once went over to the French, and the blood of Braddock's soldiers was added to the price of the land. To allay the dissatisfaction resulting from this purchase, all the lands north and west of the Allegheny mountains were restored to the Indians by the treaty at Easton in 1758.

The unfortunate expedition of Gen. Braddock against Fort Duquesne, took place in the summer of 1753. Doctor Franklin, then postmaster, eagerly seized the occasion to raise 150 wagons and 250 pack-horses in aid of the expedition, by circulating advertisements through the German and Irish counties. Col. Washington accompanied Braddock's expedition as aid-de-camp. When the army had just crossed the Monongahela, within ten miles of Fort Duquesne, they were surprised by a party of French and Indians in ambush, and completely routed. Gen. Braddock was mortally wounded. This defeat was justly ascribed to the obstinacy

of Braddock in not permitting the provincial soldiers, as they desired, to fight the Indians in Indian fashion.

Braddock's defeat spread consternation throughout the province; the frontier was left exposed, and the defenceless settlers could only seek safety by flight. The assembly and the governor disputed, and supplies were only obtained by patriotic subscriptions.

The whole frontier, from the Delaware to the Potomac, was now lighted with the blaze of burning cottages. The Indians, now joined by the Delawares, roamed unmolested among the passes of the mountain, laying waste all the settlements beyond the Kittatinny Mountain, making inroads upon those below, and butchering the settlers. Gnadenhutten, Mahanoy, Tulpehocken, and the hamlets in the lovely limestone coves west of the Susquehanna, were all reduced to ashes. The peaceful Moravians of Bethlehem cheerfully fortified their town, and took up arms in self-defence. Franklin, too, now consented to take up the sword, and with his son William, and a regiment of five hundred men, proceeded to the Lehigh and superintended the erection of the line of forts. The Six Nations still remained neutral, and their mediation was solicited to recover, if possible, the lost allegiance of the Shawanees and Delawares. In this they were successful.

The proprietors, alarmed by Braddock's defeat, now came forward and offered a donation for defence of £5,000, to be collected from arrears of quit-rents; but they refused to grant it on any other ground than as a free gift. The assembly, in 1756, waived their rights for a time, in consideration of the distressed state of the province, and passed a bill to strike £30,000 in bills of credit, based upon the excise. This was approved by the governor.

In 1756 the forts along the frontier were garrisoned by twenty-five companies, in all amounting to 1,400 men. Col. Armstrong, in the autumn of the same year, at the head of three hundred men, crossed the Allegheny Mountains and cut off the Indian town of Kittanning. This drove the hostile Indians beyond the Allegheny river. In the following year the assembly again yielded to the pressure of the general danger and distress, and consented to pass another bill for raising by tax £100,000, with the exemption of the proprietary estates. They, however, sent Benjamin Franklin, as provincial agent, to London, to lay their grievances before the king.\*

In November, 1756, a grand council was held at Easton, between Teedyuscund and other Indian chiefs and warriors on the one part, and Governor Denny on the other. Teedyuscund, who was the chief speaker on this occasion, supported the rights of the Indians with great dignity and spirit. The conference continued nine days. All matters of difference were inquired into, particularly in relation to the Indian walk, and

---

\* The famous Review of the History of Pennsylvania, written by Franklin, was published in London, anonymously, in 1759. It is an able argument in favor of the popular side of the questions at issue between the proprietors and the assembly, bearing many marks of Franklin's cunning and sarcasm, as well as his power of argument; but it cannot be otherwise esteemed than as a partial and one-sided statement. Franklin, on account of his official station, could not be known as the author, and it long passed as the production of James Ralph, who had been a writer of some note in the province, and was then in London.



the lands on the W. Branch and Penn's cr. purchased in 1754. A treaty of peace was concluded with the Delawares.

Another conference was held at Lancaster, in 1757, with some of the chiefs of the Six Nations, but the Senecas and Delawares of the Ohio refused to attend, on Col. Croghan's invitation.

As a result of Dr. Franklin's exertions in London, the influence of Wm. Pitt's comprehensive mind was now extended over America, and affairs in the colonies assumed a different aspect. Abercrombie was appointed commander-in-chief, and Amherst second in command, aided by Brigadiers Wolfe and Forbes. The French were vigorously attacked on the northern frontiers of New York. General Forbes was charged with an expedition against Fort Duquesne, to be aided by the provincial troops of Pennsylvania and Virginia, under Cols. Washington and Bouquet. Washington strongly urged the road cut by Braddock (now the great Cumberland road) as the most favorable route; but the Pennsylvanians were bent upon the policy of securing a new road exclusively through their province, and they prevailed. The road is now the Chambersburg and Pittsburg turnpike. Many weeks were consumed in cutting the road; but at length the army, consisting of 7,859 men, penetrated the thick forest, and on reaching the Ohio, found the fort abandoned by the French, who had fled down the river, relinquishing forever their dominion in Pennsylvania. The fort was rebuilt, and received the immortal name of Pitt. The main body of the army returned, and were quartered in different parts of the province.

Another council was held at Easton in the autumn of 1758, at which the chiefs, both of the Six Nations and the Delawares, were present, and met the agents of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and Mr. Croghan, the agent of Sir William Johnson. The causes of the late war were fully discussed; complaints of the Indians concerning land were listened to, and all differences amicably adjusted; and a message was sent by the Six Nations ordering the Shawanees and Twigtwees, on the Ohio, to desist from their hostilities, on penalty of being attacked by them. Teedyuscund, at this treaty, received one of those insulting taunts from the Six Nations by which they too often exhibited their national superiority; taunts, however, which were deeply revenged upon the whites in after years, when the Delawares had thrown off the galling yoke. Teedyuscund, however, supported his station with dignity and firmness, and refused to succumb; and the different Indian tribes at length became reconciled to each other. General Forbes died in Philadelphia, worn out by the fatigues of the campaign.

Franklin struggled and negotiated for two or three years in London against the proprietary influence, without success; but at length, bringing to bear upon the subject his favorite engine, the press, he succeeded in 1759 in obtaining the royal assent, with some modification, to a bill which the assembly had passed, and Gov. Denny, wearied with opposition, had assented to;—although the proprietaries had opposed it before the privy council. Gov. Denny's acquiescence in this bill cost him his place. James Hamilton, the former lieutenant-governor, succeeded him in 1759.

Pennsylvania was again blessed with peace, which continued until 1763: her pioneers resumed the implements of agriculture,—temples of

religion were erected. The French were entirely driven from the north-western frontier, and a treaty of peace between Great Britain, France, and Spain, was concluded in 1762, by which Canada became a British province. Parliament had promptly agreed to reimburse the colonies for the expenses of the war, and Dr. Franklin received and invested the first instalment of £26,000 in London. The doctor having secured the removal of the great cause of dissension in the province, returned home loaded with honors, to receive the gratitude of his constituents. He resumed his seat in the assembly, and was presented by them with £500 per year for his services in London.

After a long series of delays and altercations between the parties, the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Maryland was finally determined, according to the original agreement in 1732, between the proprietaries. In 1767, Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, two distinguished mathematicians and astronomers, were employed to run the line, and erect stone pillars at conspicuous points. Mason and Dixon's line has since been famous, as marking the division between the free and slave states.

The short calm was succeeded by a terrific storm. The Indians around the great lakes, and on the Ohio, had cheerfully connived at the establishment of the French chain of forts from Presqu'isle to the Monongahela, so long as they proved an obstacle to the encroachments of the English; but they now saw the English in possession of Canada, and this same chain of forts occupied as outposts, from which further encroachments might be made towards the west. The forts themselves were an intrusion; for the lands upon which they stood had never yet been purchased from the Indians, or if purchased, had been restored. The boundary of Indian purchases was still more than a hundred miles nearer the Atlantic. Other settlements, too, were built on the Susquehanna, on Indian lands. The great Pontiac had conceived the gigantic plan of uniting all the northwestern tribes in a simultaneous and vigorous attack upon the whole frontier. Utter extermination was their object. The forts were to be taken by stratagem, by separate parties, on the same day. The border settlements were to be invaded during harvest,—and men, crops, cattle, and cabins, were to be destroyed. The English traders among the Indians were the first victims: out of one hundred and twenty, only two or three escaped. The frontier settlements, among and near the mountains, were overrun with scalping parties, marking their track with blood and fire. The forts of Presqu'isle, Le Boeuf, Venango, St. Joseph, and Michilimackinac, were taken, with a general slaughter of their garrisons. Those of Bedford, Ligonier, Detroit, and Pitt, were preserved with great difficulty. It was intended to assault Fort Ligonier, and thus, by cutting off supplies, to reduce Fort Pitt by famine. Col. Bouquet was promptly despatched by Gen. Amherst to the relief of Fort Pitt, with a large quantity of provisions under a strong escort. He was fiercely attacked by the enemy at Bushy Run, but defeated them with great slaughter, and succeeded in reaching Fort Pitt in time to save it. Consternation spread throughout all the settlements on the Juniata and the Susquehanna, and the dismayed inhabitants, with their children and flocks, sought shelter at Shippensburg, Carlisle, Lancaster, and Reading.

The garrison at Fort Augusta (Sunbury) was reinforced; and Col



Armstrong, with about three hundred volunteers from Cumberland and Bedford counties, went up and routed several parties of hostile Indians on the west branch.

These expeditions warded off the attack from the settlements of the Connecticut men, who had already gathered in considerable numbers into the Wyoming valley. In October, however, of the same year, they suffered in their turn. A party of the Six Nations having stealthily murdered Teedyuscund the Delaware chief, and burnt his cabin, persuaded the Delawares that it was done by the whites. The Delawares, hitherto peaceable neighbors, butchered about thirty of the Wyoming settlers while at work in the fields, and after the remainder had escaped in dismay to the mountains, set fire to their dwellings, and drove away their flocks.

It is painful to record the details of savage barbarity ; but it is more painful to be obliged to confess, that the atrocities of the Indians in this war were fully equalled, if not exceeded, by those committed by some of the whites. Some of the Scotch Irish settlers in Paxton and Donnegan townships in Lancaster county, generally known since that event as the Paxton boys, had suffered exceedingly by marauding parties of Indians ; and they suspected some secret collusion between the hostile tribes of the west, and the Christian Indian settlements among the Moravians, and a little isolated tribe of friendly Indians, living on Conestoga manor in Lancaster county. They therefore determined to exterminate every Indian within their reach. Commencing with the Conestoga Indians, they butchered a number of women and children and old men in cold blood : the other Indians were not at home at the time ; and when they learned the fate of their relatives, they sought protection in the old jail at Lancaster. Here again their relentless persecutors found them, and, in defiance of the magistrates, put them all to death, sparing neither age nor sex. The Moravian Indians escaped to Philadelphia, where they were effectually protected, although the men of Paxton threatened a descent upon the city to take them. Other equally barbarous murders were committed by whites on the Susquehanna. Such was the state of feeling along the frontier towards the Indians, that the perpetrators of these barbarities were never brought to justice.

On the 30th October, 1763, John Penn, grandson of William Penn, and son of Richard, arrived from England as lieutenant-governor. His father and his uncle Thomas, the proprietors, were still living in England. An earthquake at Philadelphia marked the day of John Penn's arrival, and many regarded it as an ill omen. General Gage had determined to repel the invasion of the Indians by carrying the war into their own country, and Col. Bouquet was to proceed with a small army against the Delawares and Shawanees beyond the Ohio. Governor Penn applied himself with vigor to second the movements of General Gage, and urged the assembly for the usual supplies. It should here be recollected that all the Penn family had long since left the Society of Friends, and entertained no scruples whatever against war, offensive or defensive. It creates a feeling of sadness to know that this grandson of William Penn, in the very city of brotherly love itself, in July, 1764, offered, by proclamation, the following bounties for the capture, or scalps and death of Indians :\*

\* Gordon, p. 438.

"For every male above the age of ten years, captured, \$150; scalped, being killed, \$134; for every female Indian enemy, and every male under the age of ten years, captured, \$130; for every female above the age of ten years, scalped, being killed, \$50!" "*O! quam mutatus ab illo!*"

Bouquet's expedition to the Muskingum, in the autumn of 1764, overawed the Indians, who sued for peace. The Delawares, Shawanees, and Senecas agreed to cease hostilities, and surrendered a great number of prisoners taken during the recent wars. The return of these prisoners, many of whom were children, carried joy to many an anxious heart in Pennsylvania. Some of the prisoners had formed attachments among the Indians which they were loth to break.

The first application to the assembly for supplies revived the old controversy with the proprietaries. Indeed, harmony was scarcely to be expected between one of the proprietary family as governor, on one side, and Dr. Franklin, the champion of equal rights and equal burdens, in the assembly, on the other. That the proprietary estates were to be taxed, was a question settled; but how, and upon what basis they were to be assessed, was a subject of controversy, and the proprietaries, as usual, leaned strongly to their own interests. The assembly were compelled to yield to the necessities of the province, and the supplies were granted; but the conduct of the governor so incensed the assembly, that they determined, by a large majority, to petition the king to purchase the jurisdiction of the province from the proprietors, and vest the government directly in the crown. This petition, drawn up by Franklin, set forth in a strong light the increasing property, and its consequence, the increasing power of the proprietaries, and the danger to be apprehended from the existence of such a third power intervening between the crown and the people, and frustrating the designs of both, by refusing to contribute their just proportion of the public burdens. Here was a most important step towards the revolution. To break down the feudal power, and bring the people and the crown in direct communication, is in all countries the first great step towards popular freedom, and prepares the way for the next step, the direct conflict between the crown and the people. It so happened, however, that in this case the avarice of the British ministry outran the anti-feudal propensities of the people, and brought the colonies at once to the last great struggle between the people and the crown. There was much opposition from leading men in the province against throwing off the proprietary dominion. Isaac Norris, the venerable speaker, John Dickinson, afterwards distinguished in the revolution, and Rev. Gilbert Tennant, and Rev. Francis Allison, representing the Presbyterian interest, with William Allen, chief-justice, and afterwards father-in-law of Governor Penn, were strong in opposition to the measure. The Quakers, on the other hand, supported it, and it was sustained by several successive assemblies. Dr. Franklin was appointed provincial agent to urge the measure before the ministry in London. He sailed for England November 1, 1764, and found on his arrival that he had to contend with a power far stronger and more obstinate than the proprietors themselves; even with the very power whose protection he had come to seek.

The British ministry, awakened by the events of the late war to the growing wealth of the colonies, were tempted to look to that wealth as an object of taxation, for the double purpose of replenishing the exhausted



coffers of the mother country, and of adding to her pampered monopolies the exclusive trade and manufacture for colonial consumption. This involved the great question of the propriety of taxing a people without their consent, and without allowing them a representation in the parliament laying the tax—the great question of the American revolution. The methods of assessing the tax and securing the monopoly in trade and manufacture, involved petty vexations and grievances, felt by every individual, and enlisting his coöperation in resistance. The proprietary controversies were lost sight of in the great struggle, which created new lines of party division. Dr. Franklin, as agent for all the American colonies, labored earnestly, but in vain, to avert these fatal measures. The odious stamp act was passed on the 22d March, 1765. Franklin wrote to Charles Thompson on this occasion, “The sun of liberty is set, you must light up the candles of industry and economy.” Mr. Thompson “was apprehensive that other lights would be the consequence.” Dr. Franklin, with a view to place the execution of the act in proper hands, got his friend, John Hughes, nominated as stamp officer at Philadelphia. On the arrival at Philadelphia, in October, 1765, of the stamps from England, the vessels hoisted their colors at half-mast; bells were muffled, and thousands of citizens assembled in a state of great excitement. Mr. Hughes was called on to resign his commission; but he only agreed for the present not to perform the duties of the office. The inhabitants, determining not to encourage monopoly, determined to manufacture for themselves. This touched a vital chord in Great Britain, and the clamors of her own manufacturers were raised in opposition to the oppressive acts. The stamp act was repealed on 18th March, 1765; but the right of taxation by parliament was reaffirmed.

The lawless white men on the frontiers continued to encroach upon the Indian lands, and to provoke hostilities by atrocious murders of inoffensive Indians. Another savage war menaced the province in 1767–68, but was prevented by the timely intervention of Sir William Johnson. At his suggestion a great council was held at Fort Stanwix, in New York, at which all grievances were adjusted; and a treaty was made, November 5, 1768, with the Six Nations, which conveyed to the proprietors all the land within a boundary extending from the New York line on the Susquehanna, past Towanda and Pine creek, up the West Branch, over to Kittanning and thence down the Ohio. This was then called the new purchase, and opened a wide field of adventure to the hardy pioneers of Pennsylvania. It was a vast school too, in which some of the bravest soldiers of the subsequent wars were reared.

The revolution moved onward. Parliament still asserted its supremacy, and resolved to try a different mode of taxation. Duties were imposed on goods imported from Great Britain; but the colonies would accede to no measure that proposed to tax them without their consent. John Dickinson published a series of able letters signed “A Farmer,” showing the extreme danger to the liberties of the colonists of acquiescing in any precedent that should establish the right of parliamentary taxation. Massachusetts addressed a circular to the colonies, setting forth their grievances, and recapitulating the arguments against the proposed tax. Gov. Penn had orders from the secretary of colonial affairs to enjoin the assembly to disregard this circular as factious, and of dangerous tendency.

and to prorogue the assembly, should they countenance it. The assembly resolved that they had a right to sit on their own adjournments, and to correspond with the other colonies concerning the general welfare; and they seconded cordially a recommendation from Virginia for a union of the colonies, to obtain, by respectful representations to his majesty, a redress of grievances. In 1769 the taxes were greatly reduced, and in 1770 were abolished, except three-pence per pound upon tea. It was the principle, however, and not the amount of the tax, against which the colonists contended; and they now brought their non-importation agreements to bear upon the tea tax. In Pennsylvania the duty was paid on only a single chest of tea.

The assembly continued to urge their agents in London to protest against the tea tax, or any other involving the same principle; and also to oppose any plan that might be proposed for an American representation in parliament: the principle of Pennsylvania being, that taxation of the colonies should not in any shape be allowed, except by the provincial assembly.

The rights of Pennsylvania were now attacked from a different quarter. A civil war, on a small scale, had been carried on, for some years, in the Wyoming valley, between the claimants under the proprietary titles, and a company of adventurous colonists from Connecticut, who claimed under the ancient charter granted in 1620 to the Plymouth Company by King James I. This grant comprehended all the territory lying in the same latitude with Connecticut and Massachusetts, as far west as the Pacific Ocean, not previously settled by other Christian powers. The Connecticut people had settled on the lands at Wyoming as early as 1762. In 1768, the proprietary government, having obtained the land by the treaty of Fort Stanwix, laid out the valley in manors, and encouraged settlers to build and cultivate there. A brisk little war immediately ensued; forts were built and attacked; settlements were burned, and goods and cattle carried away, as one or the other party prevailed. And even a small army of seven hundred men, in December, 1775, under the sheriff of Northumberland county, were vigorously attacked and repulsed by the Connecticut men at the Nanticoke falls, in a narrow defile where the river breaks through the mountains.

In view of an opposition so formidable, and of the bloodshed and distress that must necessarily follow the expulsion by force of a body of settlers so numerous, and so firmly planted, Pennsylvania wisely forbore to assert her claims, and determined to wait a favorable opportunity for submitting the question to an umpire. The details will be found under the head of Luzerne county.

The strife between the Connecticut men and the Pennsylvanian claimants annoyed the Moravian Indian settlement at Wyalusing, on the Susquehanna, and caused them to remove in a body to the Ohio, near Beaver.

In 1771, John Penn having returned to England, Mr. James Hamilton administered for a short time as president of the council, until the arrival of Richard Penn (younger brother of John) as lieutenant-governor, in the autumn of the same year. Richard Penn's administration only continued until the return of his brother John, in September, 1773; but he appears during that short term to have won the sincere affections of his



fellow-citizens, and to have been on courteous and harmonious terms with the assembly. The citizens of Philadelphia gave him a splendid banquet on his retirement.

It is remarkable that Pennsylvania, bounded on one end by a broad river, and on the other end and the two sides by long straight lines of longitude and latitude, should be so often engaged in disputes concerning her boundaries. In 1774 Lord Dunmore, of Virginia, set up the unfounded pretension that the western boundary of Pennsylvania did not include Pittsburg and the Monongahela river, and many settlers were encouraged to take up lands on Virginia warrants. He even took possession of Fort Pitt, by his agent Conolly, on the withdrawal of the royal troops by order of General Gage. Even General Washington, who knew that country so well, and had taken up much land in it, entertained the idea probably at that date, that what are now the counties of Fayette, Greene, and Washington, were in Virginia. Some of these new settlers were of the worst class of frontier men, and two of them, Cresap and Greathouse, were concerned in the barbarous murder of the family of Logan, "the friend of the white man." A bloody war upon the frontier was the consequence of these murders; but Pennsylvania, by timely conciliatory measures through Sir Wm. Johnson, escaped the ravages of that war. Gov. Penn promptly repelled the intruders under the Virginia titles, arrested and imprisoned Conolly, and kept in pay for some months the rangers of Westmoreland county, who had rallied for the defence of the frontier. Lord Dunmore's war against the western Indians followed the attack on the frontiers of Virginia.

In 1773 a new era commenced in the American revolution. The perverse determination of parliament to tax the colonies was again manifested. So long as the Americans refrained from all importations of tea, Great Britain might solace herself with the ideal right of taxation, without danger of provoking collision in the colonies. But to test the right by actual exercise, parliament encouraged the East India Company to make a forced exportation of tea to each of the principal ports in the colonies. This insidious attempt upon their liberties aroused the indignation of the colonists from New Hampshire to Georgia. At Boston, the tea was thrown overboard by the people. At Charleston, it was allowed to rot in a damp warehouse. The consignees in Philadelphia, New York, and several other places, were compelled to relinquish their appointments; and the commanders of the ships, finding no one to receive their cargoes, returned to England. The course of Pennsylvania was bold and firm, but temperate. A meeting at Philadelphia passed resolutions denouncing the duty on tea as a tax laid without their consent—laid for the express purpose of establishing the right to tax—and asserting that this method of providing a revenue for the support of government, the administration of justice, and defence of the colonies, had a direct tendency to render assemblies useless, and to introduce arbitrary government and slavery—and that steady opposition to this plan was necessary, to preserve even the shadow of liberty. They denounced all who should aid in landing or selling the tea as enemies to their country, and enjoined the consignees to resign their appointment.

The indignation of Great Britain poured itself out exclusively upon Boston, where the opposition had been most violent. That port was closed,

and its privileges transferred to Salem. The people of all the colonies sympathized with the people of Boston, and made common cause with them in denouncing this new act of oppression. The people of Philadelphia recommended to those of Boston that all lenient measures for their relief should at first be tried—assuring them, at the same time, that “the people of Pennsylvania would continue firmly to adhere to the cause of American liberty.”

The governor was requested to convene the assembly. This of course was refused; but the people in those days were never at a loss for methods of popular action. A mass meeting of the people, consisting of nearly eight thousand, assembled on the 18th June, 1774, of which John Dickinson and Thomas Willing were chairmen. This meeting recommended a continental congress, and appointed a committee to correspond with the counties, and with the other colonies, in relation to the appointment of deputies to a general congress, and also to raise a subscription for the sufferers at Boston. A convention of deputies from all the counties of the province assembled at Philadelphia on the 15th July, and passed a great number of patriotic resolutions;—and among others, “that they owed allegiance to George the Third; and that they ardently desired the restoration of their ancient harmony with the mother country, on the principles of the constitution—that the inhabitants of the colonies were entitled to the same rights and liberties within the colonies, as subjects born in England were entitled to within that realm.” They also instructed the assembly, soon about to convene, pointing out the course to be taken by them in the present crisis, and enjoining upon them to appoint deputies to a general colonial congress. These instructions were drawn by John Dickinson, and were presented to the assembly by the convention in a body. The following extract shows the spirit that animated the patriots of that day:

“Honor, justice, and humanity, call upon us to hold, and to transmit to our posterity, that liberty which we received from our ancestors. It is not our duty to leave wealth to our children, but it is our duty to leave liberty to them. No infamy, iniquity, or cruelty can exceed our own, if we, born and educated in a country of freedom, entitled to its blessings, and knowing their value, pusillanimously deserting the post assigned us by Divine Providence, surrender succeeding generations to a condition of wretchedness from which no human efforts, in all probability, will be sufficient to extricate them,—the experience of all states mournfully demonstrating to us, that when arbitrary power has been established over them, even the wisest and bravest nations that ever flourished have, in a few years, degenerated into abject and wretched vassals.

“To us, therefore, it appears at this alarming period our duty to God, to our country, to ourselves, and to our posterity, to exert our utmost ability in promoting and establishing harmony between Great Britain and these colonies, ON A CONSTITUTIONAL FOUNDATION.”

Thus, with loyalty on their lips, but with the spirit of resistance in their hearts, did these patriots push forward the revolution. The assembly promptly responded to the instructions, by appointing Joseph Galloway, (the speaker,) Samuel Rhoads, Thomas Mifflin, Charles Humphries, George Ross, Edward Biddle, and subsequently John Dickinson, as delegates from Pennsylvania to the congress to be held in Philadelphia in September, 1774.

Peyton Randolph was chosen president of congress, and Charles Thompson secretary. This congress recommended sympathy and aid to the people of Boston; approved of their resistance to the oppressive port-bill; adopted resolutions prohibiting the importation of goods from Great Britain and dependencies after the ensuing December, and all exports to



Great Britain after September 10, 1775, unless the grievances should sooner be redressed; recommended the appointment of committees of superintendence and correspondence, in the several counties and towns; adopted a declaration of rights, an address to the people of Great Britain, a memorial to the inhabitants of British America, and *a loyal address to his majesty*; and then adjourned, to meet in Philadelphia in May following.

The next assembly of Pennsylvania, composed of a large proportion of Quakers, promptly seconded the resolves of congress; and appointed a new delegation, consisting of Messrs. Biddle, Dickinson, Mifflin, Humphries, Morton, and Ross, of the former delegation, to whom were subsequently added Dr. Franklin, James Wilson, and Thomas Willing. Dr. Franklin returned from London 14th May, 1775.

During the gathering of the storm, Gov. Penn looked calmly on, rather disposed to favor the pretensions of the colony, but preserving a semblance of respect for the instructions of the crown, by disapproving of the mode of obtaining a redress of grievances by conventions and congress, and preferring the channel of the regular assemblies. Overtures from parliament for a compromise were transmitted by Gov. Penn to the assembly. These overtures, while they conceded to the colonial assemblies the right to assess and collect their own taxes, left it with parliament to dictate the amount to be raised; and it was hoped, by inducing some one or two colonies to accept them, to dissolve the confederacy. The overtures were rejected promptly by all the colonies, and the assembly of Pennsylvania disavowed, as disgraceful, any intention to accept of benefits for this province, which might injure the common cause; "and which, by a generous rejection for the present, might be finally secured to all."

A second provincial convention at Philadelphia, in January, 1775, of which Joseph Reed was president, was called to enforce the pledge of non-importation; to encourage the establishment of domestic manufactures, and the raising of wool and other raw materials of manufacture;—the making of salt, saltpetre, and especially *gunpowder*, "*inasmuch as there existed a great necessity for it, particularly in the Indian trade!*" The committee of safety and correspondence for Philadelphia was made a standing committee for the whole province, and authorized to convene a provincial convention whenever they might deem it expedient.

The year 1774 had closed with loud expressions of constitutional loyalty to Great Britain: the spring of 1775 opened with the roar of revolutionary cannon. The battle of Lexington was fought April 19th, 1775; a British army, with Generals Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton, arrived at Boston on the 25th May; and on the 17th of June the battle of Bunker Hill was fought.

Congress reassembled in Philadelphia, on the 10th of May. Peyton Randolph, after a few days, being obliged to return home, John Hancock took his place as president. Congress soon proceeded to the organization of an army, but still desiring reconciliation with Great Britain, determined that "an humble and dutiful petition be presented to his majesty." "To resist and to petition were coeval resolutions." The petition to his majesty was drawn and urged upon congress, by John Dickinson. Many members opposed it on the ground that it would be of no avail, but it was carried out of respect to Mr. Dickinson. This respectful pe-

tition was presented to the king, through the secretary for colonial affairs, on the 1st of September, 1775, by Mr. Richard Penn and Henry Lee; and on the 4th Lord Dartmouth informed them that "to it no answer would be given."

Gen. Washington was placed at the head of the army. A post-office department was organized, at the head of which Benjamin Franklin was placed. The assembly of Pennsylvania immediately took measures to raise the four thousand three hundred men apportioned to the province; made appropriations for their support, for the defence of the city, and for the purchase of saltpetre. Bills of credit were issued amounting to £35,000, redeemable by a tax on real and personal estate. A general committee of safety was appointed for the province, with power to call out the troops, to pay and support them, and to organize subordinate committees in every county. This committee at once assumed the executive powers of the province. A military association for mutual defence, with branches in each county, had been previously formed. The subordinate committees in the interior promptly attended to raising and organizing their respective quotas of men and officers. The members of the central committee were Benjamin Franklin, president, John Dickinson, George Gray, Henry Wynkoop, Anthony Wayne, Benjamin Bartholomew, George Ross, Michael Swope, John Montgomery, Edward Biddle, William Edmonds, Bernard Dougherty, Samuel Hunter, William Thompson, Thomas Willing, Daniel Roberdeau, John Cadwallader, Andrew Allen, Owen Biddle, Francis Johnston, Richard Reilly, Samuel Morris, junior, Robert Morris, Thomas Wharton, junior, and Robert White. After the election in October, these gentlemen were reappointed, and Joseph Reed, Nicholas Fairlamb, George Clymer, Samuel Howell, Alexander Wilson, John Nixon, James Mease, and James Biddle, were added to the committee.

The Quakers were severely exercised by the peculiar duties required of them by the committee of safety and the military associations. They were required either to take up arms, which they would not do, or contribute to the support of those who did. The latter they would probably have cheerfully done, in some indirect manner, if left to do it voluntarily; but an attempt to coerce them had the effect of alienating many of the sect, and attaching them to the royal side. There were distinguished men, however, of that sect among the patriots of the revolution; and many more favored the cause. Gen. Washington was always careful to conciliate the Quakers, for he saw that they were conscientiously loyal "to the powers that be," and that if once they were convinced that the American government was firmly established, they would adhere to it with equal loyalty.

The assembly authorized the enlistment of a battalion of eight companies for the continental service, under Col. John Bull, and 1,500 men for the defence of the province, until January, 1778; forming two battalions of riflemen under Col. Miles, and Lieut. Cols. Ennion Williams, and Daniel Broadhead; and one battalion of infantry under Col. Samuel Atlee.

Congress had resolved in May, 1775, "That it be recommended to the respective assemblies and conventions of the united colonies, where no government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been hitherto established, to adopt such government as shall, in the opinions of the re-



representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and America in general."

The whigs were determined upon a change of government in Pennsylvania in pursuance of this resolve. More moderate men, and the tories, determined that the ancient charter was "sufficient for the exigencies of their affairs." Revolution, however, was the order of the day, and the whigs prevailed, and determined further, that the assembly, shackled as its members were by oaths of allegiance to the crown and the ancient charter, should have no hand in the formation of the new provincial government. Through the Philadelphia committee of observation and correspondence, a conference was called of delegates from all the county committees. This conference assembled at Philadelphia on the 18th June, 1776. Thomas McKean was president; Col. Joseph Hart vice-president; Jonathan B. Smith and Samuel Morris secretaries. Each county was allowed but a single vote. The conference prescribed the mode of electing delegates to a great provincial convention for forming a new constitution, and the qualifications of electors who might vote for delegates; and in a solemn and temperate address to the people, (reported by Messrs. Benjamin Rush, McKean, Hill, and Smith,) set forth the objects and importance of the measure. All persons suspected, or publicly denounced as enemies to the liberties of America, and all who would not abjure allegiance to the king of Great Britain, were excluded from voting. The delegates to the convention were further required to believe in the Holy Trinity, and the divine inspiration of the Scriptures. The meeting of convention was fixed for the 8th July.

Previous to the assembling of the provincial conference, the proposition to declare the colonies independent had already been introduced to congress, on the 7th June, by Richard Henry Lee, and seconded by John Adams. These gentlemen advocated the measure with great boldness and eloquence. Mr. Dickinson of Pennsylvania, whose patriotism no one could doubt, opposed it, and strongly urged the propriety of seeking a reconciliation with Great Britain. On a vote in committee of the whole, all the colonies, except Pennsylvania and Delaware, approved the measure. On the 2d July, the measure was adopted by congress. The Declaration of Independence was reported to congress on the 28th June, and passed, by the vote of every colony, on the 4th of July, 1776. Messrs. Morris and Dickinson were absent. Messrs. Franklin, Wilson, and Morton voted for it, and Willing and Humphrey against it. Mr. Rodney was sent for from Delaware to unite with Mr. McKean in voting for it.

The convention for forming the constitution of the state of Pennsylvania, met at Philadelphia on the 15th July, 1776, and elected Benjamin Franklin president, George Ross vice-president, John Morris and Jacob Garrigues secretaries. Rev. William White, since the venerable bishop of Pennsylvania, opened the convention by imploring the Divine blessing upon their labors. The convention not only entered upon the task of forming the constitution, but assumed the legislative power of the state. They appointed as delegates to congress, Messrs. Franklin, Morton, Morris, Wilson, George Ross, James Smith, Benjamin Rush, George Clymer, and George Taylor. All these gentlemen, who had not already done it, signed the Declaration of Independence. Those gentlemen who had opposed it, were left out of the new delegation. The new constitution was

completed on the 28th September, 1776, signed by the president and all the members, and committed to the council of safety, to be delivered to the general assembly of the state at their first meeting.

The assembly of the province, whose power had gradually melted away before the heat of revolution, convened on the 23d September, and after approving a few accounts, and denouncing the legislative action of the convention, as a dangerous assumption of power, expired on the 26th September, 1776.

The population of Pennsylvania at the time of assuming the powers of a sovereign state, was estimated at over 300,000.

Independence had only been declared; it was now to be maintained by a long and bloody war. The limits of this sketch will not admit of a notice of those scenes of the revolution occurring beyond the bounds of Pennsylvania. The close of the year 1776 was a gloomy period of the war. Gen. Washington, with the remains of an army constantly diminishing by desertion and the expiration of the terms of enlistment, had retreated through New Jersey before the British army under Howe and Cornwallis, and crossed into Pennsylvania. The enemy posted themselves along the Jersey side of the Delaware, waiting for the ice to form a bridge by which they might reach Philadelphia. The Americans guarded the ferries from New Hope to Bristol. The militia from the eastern part of Pennsylvania flocked to Washington's standard with spirit and in considerable numbers. On the night of the 25th December, Gen. Washington, with a force of only 2,400 men, boldly pushed across the Delaware and attacked the Hessian regiments at Trenton, capturing nearly a thousand men and six cannon. Washington recrossed with his prisoners into Pennsylvania, refreshed his troops, and then returned to Trenton, where he was joined by Gen. Cadwallader and Gen. Mifflin, who crossed the Delaware each with about 1,800 Pennsylvania militia.

The battle of Princeton took place within a week afterwards, after which the army went into winter quarters at Morristown, New Jersey.

In July, 1777, the British army embarked at New York for the Delaware or Chesapeake bay, evidently intending an attack on Philadelphia. Gen. Washington immediately marched the army into Pennsylvania and encamped near Germantown, waiting to know more definitely the intentions of the enemy. It was at this time that Washington first met Lafayette, who had recently arrived in Philadelphia. Lafayette, invited by Washington, at once took up his quarters with the commander-in-chief, and shared all the privations of the camp. The British army, commanded by Sir William Howe, landed at the head of Elk, on the 25th August, 1777, and moved in two divisions, under Lord Cornwallis and Gen. Knyphausen, towards Chad's Ford, on the Brandywine. Washington marched his army, in fine spirits, through the streets of Philadelphia, and took up a position along the left bank of the Brandywine, at Chad's Ford, and at the Birmingham meeting-house, four miles above. Here a general action took place on the 11th September, in which great gallantry and military skill were displayed on both sides, but the Americans were finally routed, and retreated that night to Chester. The day after the battle, Washington retreated to Philadelphia, and encamped near Germantown. After a day's rest he again crossed the Schuylkill, and proceeded on the Lancaster road, intending again to meet the enemy. On



the 16th September, both armies prepared with great alacrity for battle; but a heavy rain coming on, which wet the arms and ammunition of the Americans, they were compelled to abandon the design of an engagement, and retreat to French creek. Gen. Washington crossed the Schuylkill, and encamped on Perkiomen creek, and Gen. Wayne was sent to annoy the flanks of the enemy. It was while he was on this service that the memorable affair at the Paoli occurred. Having thus driven Wayne from his rear, and destroyed a quantity of stores at Valley Forge, Gen. Howe came across the Schuylkill without opposition, and entered Philadelphia on the 26th September, at the head of a detachment of British and Hessian grenadiers. The remainder of his army encamped at Germantown. The royalists in Philadelphia welcomed Gen. Howe with transports of joy; and during the winter the British officers were regaled with luxury and festivity.

Congress, immediately after the battle of Brandywine, had retired to Lancaster. They ordered large reinforcements of regulars and militia, from New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Virginia, to repair without delay to the camp of Gen. Washington. Thus strengthened, Washington seized upon a moment, while a part of the British army were engaged below the city in effecting a passage for their vessels through the obstructions thrown across the river, to attack the enemy's camp at Germantown. This attack was planned by Washington with his usual ability. At first the Americans appeared to have the advantage; but Col. Musgrave contrived to throw a detachment of British troops into a large and strong stone house, at the entrance of the town, where he made a formidable resistance, and detained the Americans for some time in vain attempts to dislodge him. The morning being foggy, Gen. Smallwood's brigade came tardily upon the ground, and was inefficient when it arrived. These circumstances turned the fortunes of the day to the British side; the Americans were repulsed, leaving a great number of killed and wounded.

Washington, reinforced again by regiments from Virginia, encamped on Skippack creek, where he maintained a menacing attitude, and employed his cavalry and light troops in scouring the country to cut off supplies going to the enemy.

The British made a vigorous attack, with a combined land and naval force, upon Fort Mifflin and Fort Mercer, by which the passage of the Delaware, opposite the mouth of the Schuylkill, was guarded. Col. Donop, with a Hessian corps, was severely repulsed by Col. Greene, at Red Bank, (Fort Mercer.) Col. Donop was mortally wounded and taken prisoner, and his best officers killed or disabled.

On the other side, two of the British ships went on shore, and the others, with the troops, met with a long and obstinate resistance from the garrison in Fort Mifflin; but the latter at length set fire to the fort, and retreated to Red Bank. Cornwallis, with a strong detachment, took possession of the fort at Red Bank, which had been evacuated on his approach, dismantled it, and destroyed the works. This was late in November, 1777.

Gen. Washington, being now reinforced by General Gates' troops from the north, encamped in a strong position at Whitemarsh. The American army at this time consisted of about eleven thousand one hundred men,

of whom nearly three thousand were unfit for duty, "being barefooted and otherwise naked." Howe had with him but little more than twelve thousand fighting men. The British general made several attempts to provoke or entice Washington into the field, but the latter chose to receive the enemy in camp—each general choosing not to risk a battle without the advantage of ground. On one occasion General Howe attempted to surprise the American camp, but his design was frustrated by the cunning and coolness of a Quaker lady, Lydia Darrach. (See Montgomery county.) Washington finally concluded to go into winter quarters at Valley Forge. Here this faithful band of patriots, worn out with the fatigues of the summer's campaign, and destitute of all the necessities of life, passed a most dreary winter. They erected log huts on the plan of a village, and so far were comfortably sheltered; but blankets, sufficient clothing, shoes, and oftentimes provisions, were but scantily provided. It was with great difficulty and anxiety that Washington kept his army together until spring. Congress, during the winter, held its sessions at York.

Attempts were made during the winter of 1777-78, by a set of restless and ambitious intriguers, to prejudice the minds of congress and the people against General Washington, and place the chief command in the hands of a more daring, but less prudent officer. They succeeded for a time in casting a cloud over his reputation, but it soon shone out more brilliant than ever.

In the spring of 1778, Great Britain sent over commissioners to attempt a reconciliation; but their efforts were abortive. These commissioners, among other intrigues, secretly offered to Joseph Reed, then delegate to congress and afterwards president of the executive council of Pennsylvania, £10,000 sterling, with the best office in the colonies, to promote their plans. He promptly replied, "I am not worth purchasing; but such as I am, the king of Great Britain is not rich enough to do it."

On the 6th February, 1778, France openly espoused the American cause, by a treaty with the commissioners, Franklin, Deane, and Lee, in Paris; and news of the event reached congress at York, on the 2d May. The British kept possession of Philadelphia during the winter and spring. Sir William Howe returned to England, and was succeeded by Sir Henry Clinton, who, fearing a blockade of the Delaware by the French, evacuated Philadelphia on the 18th June, and took up his march across New Jersey towards New York. Washington moved his troops from winter quarters, and pursued the enemy. The brilliant action at Monmouth was the consequence. It took place on the 28th June.

Gen. Arnold, who had been wounded at Saratoga, took command in Philadelphia with a small detachment. It was about this time, doubtless, that he contracted those relations, by marriage in a distinguished tory family of Philadelphia, which afterwards led him into his base intimacy with the British officers.

During the occupation of Philadelphia by the British, a gang of lawless, desperate villains, roamed through the interior counties, stealing cattle and horses, for which they obtained a high price from the British—in gold, too, a rare article in those paper-money days. Deprived of their means of sustenance by the withdrawal of the British, they commenced the business on their own account, forming a line of communication



through the Cumberland valley, and into the southern states. Southern horses were stolen and brought to the north, where they were not recognised—and *vice versa*—thus realizing the much vaunted project of “equalizing the exchanges.” The robbers were eventually hunted down, tried, and hanged.

The Indians of the Six Nations, as well as the tribes in the western territory, had been induced by the British to take up the hatchet against the colonies. During the year 1777 they were principally engaged on the northern frontiers of New York, and Pennsylvania escaped their ravages, with the exception of a few marauding parties. In 1778 the garrison at Pittsburg was strengthened, and Fort M’Intosh was built at the mouth of Beaver. Notwithstanding the expected attacks from Indians on the north and west branches of the Susquehanna, the inhabitants of Northumberland county and of the Wyoming valley had promptly responded to the urgent calls of congress, and left exposed their own homes, by sending nearly all their fighting men to the campaigns in the lower country. While in this defenceless situation, the dark cloud of savage warfare burst upon them. Early in July, 1778, Col. John Butler, with a party of tory rangers, a detachment of Sir John Johnson’s Royal Greens, and a large body of Indians, chiefly Senecas, led by Gi-en-gwah-toh, (not Brant,) descended the Susquehanna, and destroyed the flourishing settlements of the Wyoming valley. A few old men were hastily gathered for defence, with a few soldiers returned on a visit from the army; the women and children were sheltered in a stockade fort, where their defenders ought also to have remained; but their courage outweighed their prudence, they loved fighting from habit, and they chose to go out to meet the enemy. This little handful of men fought with more than Spartan courage, but numbers overpowered them—they were routed—many were cut down in the flight, and those captured were put to death with the hatchet. Col. Dennison, who escaped to the fort with a few others, succeeded in entering into a capitulation by which the women and children were to be preserved, and permitted to depart. The forlorn band of widows and orphans, with nothing but the clothing upon their persons, and what little provision, hastily gathered, could be carried in the hand, escaped through the wilderness of the Pokono mountains, sixty miles, to Stroudsburg, and thence to New England. Their cottages were given to the flames.\*

Col. Hartley, with a small detachment from Muncy, soon after the battle, went up the Susquehanna, and destroyed the Indian villages at Wyalusing, Sheshequin, and Tioga. A month or two after the battle of Wyoming, a force of Indians and tories descended upon Fort Freeland, on the West Branch, about fourteen miles above Northumberland; and after a short struggle, forced the garrison to capitulate, taking the armed men into captivity. Mrs. Kirk, a ready-witted woman, threw petticoats upon her son, (old enough to bear arms,) and smuggled him out with the women.

In the following year, June, 1779, Gen. Sullivan went up the Susquehanna with an army, and laid waste the Indian towns on the Tioga and Gen-

---

\* See Luzerne county. The ordinary accounts of this affair, published at the time and copied into several histories of the revolution, were incorrect and greatly exaggerated.

esee rivers ; but this neither intimidated the savages nor prevented their incursions. Throughout the remainder of the war, they stole in small parties into all the frontier settlements, where blood and desolation marked their track. Col. Broadhead, about the same time, engaged in a successful expedition against the Senecas and Monseys on the Allegheny, destroying the villages and crops about the mouth of Brokenstraw, and above the Conewango.

In January, 1781, a revolt broke out among the Pennsylvania troops, then stationed at Morristown. About thirteen hundred men paraded under arms without their officers, and threatened to march to Philadelphia and demand a redress of their grievances from congress. They complained that they were detained beyond the time of their enlistment ; that they suffered every hardship from a depreciated currency, and the want of provisions and clothing. The British generals seized the occasion to tempt them to join the royal cause, but they spurned the offer, and took the messengers as spies. By the coolness and prudence of Gen. Wayne and Gen. Joseph Reed, president of Pennsylvania, they were kindly treated with : an amnesty was granted, and a promise given that their grievances should be represented to congress. A great part of the line was disbanded during the winter, but recruited again in the spring.

The depreciation of the continental currency, with which congress had hitherto carried on the war, became now so great that further issues were impracticable ; and it was necessary to devise some new basis for currency and public credit. Robert Morris, the chief financier of the revolution, proposed to congress, in May, 1781, the plan of the Bank of North America ; and on the 31st December, of the same year, congress incorporated the institution. The states of Pennsylvania and Massachusetts also granted it additional charters. The capital, according to Mr. Morris's plan, was to consist of one thousand shares of four hundred dollars each ; but it was afterwards raised to two million dollars. This bank had an immediate and highly beneficial effect upon the finances and commercial interests of the country. In 1785, on the complaint of many citizens of Chester county, the legislature of Pennsylvania revoked its charter ; but it continued to act under the congressional charter, and the legislature of 1787 again renewed it.

Peace was concluded in 1782-83, and the army was disbanded. Many of the soldiers were still without their pay. A part of the Pennsylvania troops, some three hundred in all, gathered round the statehouse in Philadelphia, with a view to overawe congress, and procure redress. The affair was quieted by Gen. Washington, without bloodshed.

Since the year 1768, the northwestern boundary of Indian purchases in the state ran from the Susquehanna, on the New York line, to Towanda creek ; thence to the head of Pine creek ; thence to its mouth, and up the West Branch to its source ; thence over to Kittanning, and down the Ohio to the west line of the state. At a treaty held at Fort Stanwix, in Oct. 1785, the commissioners of the state purchased all the remaining land within its *chartered* limits. This purchase was confirmed by the Wyandots and Delawares, at Fort M'Intosh, in January, 1785. In 1789, the state purchased from the Indians, and in 1792 from the United States, the small triangle, now part of Erie county, necessary to secure to the state a good harbor on Lake Erie.



The vast territory, however, acquired by the treaty of 1784, was only *purchased*, but was not entered upon by the pioneers of Pennsylvania for ten years. The price of blood, as usual, was to be paid for it. The peace of 1783 with Great Britain quieted the Six Nations on the northern frontier, but not the Indians of the west—the Delawares, Twigtwees, Wyandots, &c.—now driven into the wilds of Ohio. A bloody and barbarous warfare was carried on against these tribes, by successive expeditions of M'Intosh in 1778, of Broadhead in 1780, of Crawford in 1782, of Harmar in 1789, of St. Clair in 1791, and of Wayne in 1792 to 1795. In addition to these larger expeditions, there was an under-current of partisan hostilities constantly maintained between the white savages of the frontier and the red, in which it is difficult to say on which side was exhibited the greatest atrocity.

By several laws of the state, and especially the land law of 1792, settlers were encouraged to enter upon the lands; but the disastrous campaigns of Harmar and St. Clair threw open the whole frontier west of the Ohio and Allegheny to savage hostilities. And from that time until Gen. Wayne's treaty at Greenville, on the 3d Aug. 1795, it was unsafe for families to cross the Allegheny into the newly granted lands. An immense number of warrants, however, had been taken out of the land-office, by the Holland Land Company and others; and in a very few instances, unsuccessful attempts had been made at actual settlement. By the act a settlement of five years was required to give title, "unless prevented by the enemies of the United States;" and at the return of peace a lawsuit originated, which involved the titles of the Holland Land Company, and other companies and individuals, to a great part of the best lands included in that purchase.

In 1787, the convention met for forming the new constitution of the United States. The adoption of this prepared the way for a change in that of Pennsylvania. The constitution of 1776, tested by practical operation, had exhibited many defects. Thomas M'Kean, then chief-justice, said of it: "The balance of the one, the few, and the many is not well poised in the state; the legislature is too powerful for the executive and judicial branches. We have now but one branch—we must have another branch, a negative in the executive, stability in our laws, and permanency in our magistracy, before we shall be reputable, safe, and happy." The convention for forming the new constitution convened at Philadelphia, on the 24th Nov. 1789, and was composed of the first talents that Pennsylvania could boast. M'Kean, Mifflin, Gallatin, Smiley, Findlay, Wilson, Lewis, Ross, Addison, Sitgreaves, and Pickering, were among the members. Thomas Mifflin was elected president. The constitution, adopted in 1790, has been deservedly considered as an admirable model for a representative republic, securing force to the government and freedom to the people. At the first election under the new constitution, Gen. Thomas Mifflin was chosen governor, and continued to discharge the duties of the office during nine years, with great ability. The previous presidents of the executive council, under the constitution of 1776, had been Thomas Wharton, Jr., James Reed, William Moore, John Dickinson, Benjamin Franklin, and Thomas Mifflin.

The first Bank of the United States was incorporated by congress, and the act approved by Washington, in February, 1791. The idea of this in-

stitution was conceived by Alexander Hamilton, then at the head of the treasury department, immediately after the adoption of the constitution. Its continuance was limited by the charter to the 4th March, 1811, at which time it expired, congress refusing to renew the charter. The capital was limited to \$10,000,000, divided into shares of \$400 each.

In 1791-4, an alarming insurrection took place in the southwestern counties around Pittsburg, in opposition to a law of congress laying an excise of four pence per gallon upon all distilled spirits. The excise officers were insulted, threatened, and prevented from discharging their duty. Several had their houses burned, and others their barns and haystacks. Other citizens, who took part with the government, were proscribed, and obliged to escape the rage of the mob. Immense public meetings were held, both of citizens and military men; liberty poles were erected, and preparations were made for an organized resistance. A few judicious men, disguising their real sentiments, managed to lead and moderate the movements of the insurgents, and finally to quell their impetuosity. President Washington called out the militia from Pennsylvania, Maryland, New Jersey, and Virginia, to the number of fifteen thousand. Gov. Lee, of Virginia, was commander-in-chief. Gov. Mifflin, in person, commanded the Pennsylvania troops. The insurgents were overawed by this force, even before it reached the seat of insurrection, and cheerfully accepted of the amnesty that was proclaimed. A few leaders were arrested, brought to Philadelphia, and tried in the U. S. Court. Two only were convicted, and these were afterwards pardoned. The excise officers resumed their duties without opposition.

Another insurrection, of less importance, in opposition to a direct tax of the United States, took place in 1798-99, among the Germans in Lehigh, Berks, Northampton, and a small portion of Bucks and Montgomery counties. It was headed by John Fries, who was convicted of treason and sentenced to be hung, but was afterwards pardoned by President Adams.

It has been stated above, that the controversy between the proprietary government and the Connecticut claimants on Wyoming lands, was postponed to the more pressing exigencies of the revolution, in which both parties made common cause. The Connecticut settlers had returned soon after Sullivan's expedition of 1779. In 1778, the title to these lands had been taken from the Penns and vested in the state. On the assertion of this new title on the part of the state, the controversy was opened anew, and was referred to congress, who appointed commissioners to meet at Trenton in the autumn of 1782. The commissioners, after hearing both parties, decided "that Connecticut has no right to the land in controversy—and that the jurisdiction and pre-emption of all lands within the charter bounds of Pennsylvania, do of right belong to that state." The settlers cheerfully acquiesced in the change of *jurisdiction*, but claimed that, although "*Connecticut* had no right to the land," yet the Susquehanna Company had. The state proceeded to enforce her claims by a method very different from that of William Penn, and thereupon ensued a fierce and vindictive civil war, nearly as desolating as the previous irruptions of the Tories and savages. At length, after a series of vacillating and ill-advised legislation, the state passed a law, in 1799 and 1801, compensating the Pennsylvanian claimants by a grant of lands elsewhere, or by a payment in money; and confirming to the Connecticut



settlers their titles on condition of their paying the state a small price per acre, from 86 cents to \$1 20, according to the quality of their land. The New England emigrants became obedient, industrious, and valuable citizens of their adopted state: and Wyoming, after a long train of unparalleled sufferings, enjoyed a state of repose and prosperity.

In 1799, Thomas M'Kean, who had for a long time been distinguished as the chief-justice of the state, was elected governor, and continued to discharge the duties of the office during nine years, being three times elected by the people. His election, in preference to his able and distinguished competitor, the Hon. James Ross, was the result of a warm conflict between the two great parties—federal and republican—which were then assuming those distinct political ranks into which, for many years, the people were divided. His success, through what was termed “the momentum of Pennsylvania politics,” paved the way for Mr. Jefferson's accession to the presidency, whose administration Mr. M'Kean vigorously supported.

*List of Governors of the Colonies on the Delaware, and of the Province and State of Pennsylvania.*

| ACCESS.                                                                                                                                                              | EXIT. |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| 1623. The Dutch planted a colony on the Delaware under Cornelius Jacob May, appointed governor by the West India Company, under the authority of the States General. |       |
| 1624. William Useling appointed governor of the Swedish colony to be established on the Delaware, (but he never came here.)                                          |       |
| 1630. David Peterson De Vries, (Dutch.)                                                                                                                              |       |
| 1631. John Printz, (Swedish.)                                                                                                                                        |       |
| 1638. Peter Minuits, (Swedish, but himself a native of Holland.)                                                                                                     | 1640  |
| 1640. William Kieft—Dutch governor of New York.                                                                                                                      |       |
| 1643. John Printz, (Swedish.)                                                                                                                                        | 1653  |
| 1653. Papegoia, (son-in-law to Printz.)                                                                                                                              | 1654  |
| 1654. Risingh.                                                                                                                                                       |       |
| 1657. Alrichs,                                                                                                                                                       |       |
| 1658. John Paul Jaquet, } under Stuyvesant, Dutch governor of New York.                                                                                              |       |
| 1659. Beekman,                                                                                                                                                       |       |
| 1664. Robert Carr—under Richard Nichols, English governor of New York.                                                                                               |       |
| 1673. Anthony Colve—Dutch governor of New York.                                                                                                                      |       |
| 1674. Sir Edmund Andross—English governor of New York.                                                                                                               |       |
| 1681. William Penn—founder of the province.                                                                                                                          | 1684  |
| 1684. Governor's Council—Thomas Lloyd, president.                                                                                                                    | 1687  |
| 1687. Five commissioners appointed by Wm. Penn.                                                                                                                      | 1688  |
| 1688. John Blackwell, lieutenant-governor.                                                                                                                           | 1690  |
| 1690. Governor's Council.                                                                                                                                            | 1691  |
| 1691. Thomas Lloyd—deputy governor.                                                                                                                                  | 1692  |
| 1692. Benjamin Fletcher—governor of New York.                                                                                                                        | 1693  |
| 1693. William Markham—lieutenant-governor.                                                                                                                           |       |
| 1700. William Penn.                                                                                                                                                  | 1701  |
| 1701. Andrew Hamilton—deputy governor.                                                                                                                               | 1704  |
| 1704. John Evans.                                                                                                                                                    | 1709  |
| 1709. Charles Gookin.                                                                                                                                                | 1717  |
| 1717. Sir William Keith.                                                                                                                                             | 1726  |
| 1726. Patrick Gordon.                                                                                                                                                | 1736  |
| 1736. James Logan—president of council.                                                                                                                              | 1738  |
| 1738. George Thomas—lieutenant-governor.                                                                                                                             | 1747  |
| 1747. Anthony Palmer—president of council.                                                                                                                           | 1748  |
| 1748. James Hamilton—lieutenant-governor.                                                                                                                            | 1754  |
| 1754. Richard H. Morris, do.                                                                                                                                         | 1756  |
| 1756. Wm. Denny, do.                                                                                                                                                 | 1759  |
| 1759. James Hamilton, do.                                                                                                                                            | 1763  |
| 1763. John Penn, do.                                                                                                                                                 | 1771  |
| 1771. Richard Penn, do.                                                                                                                                              | 1776  |

| Access. |                           |                                                   |   |   | Exit. |
|---------|---------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|---|---|-------|
| 1776.   | Thomas Wharton, Jun.—     | president of the Supreme Executive Council.       | . | . | 1778  |
| 1778.   | Joseph Reed,              | do. do. do. do.                                   | . | . | 1782  |
| 1782.   | John Dickinson,           | do. do. do. do.                                   | . | . | 1785  |
| 1785.   | Benjamin Franklin,        | do. do. do. do.                                   | . | . | 1788  |
| 1788.   | Thomas Mifflin.           | do. do. do. do.                                   | . | . | 1791  |
| 1791.   | Thomas Mifflin—           | governor under the constitution of 1790.          | . | . | 1799  |
| 1799.   | Thomas M'Kean.            | .                                                 | . | . | 1808  |
| 1808.   | Simon Snyder.             | .                                                 | . | . | 1817  |
| 1817.   | William Finley,           | .                                                 | . | . | 1820  |
| 1820.   | Joseph Hiester.           | .                                                 | . | . | 1823  |
| 1823.   | John Andrew Shulze.       | .                                                 | . | . | 1829  |
| 1829.   | George Wolfe.             | .                                                 | . | . | 1835  |
| 1835.   | Joseph Ritner.            | .                                                 | . | . | 1839  |
| 1839.   | David Rittenhouse Porter— | first under const. of 1838—2d term expires in Jan | . | . | 1845  |

The state of Pennsylvania, having purchased from the aborigines the whole territory within her chartered limits, and driven them beyond the boundary; having done her full share in the revolutionary contest; having, with the aid of the general government, quelled three civil wars within her own limits; having quieted all the boundary claims of neighboring states; and having, for the government of the domain thus acquired, established a well-balanced constitution on the principles of republican freedom, was now fully prepared to lay aside the implements of war, and devote all her energies to the arts of peace. If not the first, Pennsylvania was one of the first states to engage in the great system of public improvement. She merits unquestionably the praise of having constructed the first stone turnpike in the Union, and probably of having attempted the first canal over one hundred miles in length. Her noble stone bridges, some of them constructed as early as 1800, at an expense of \$60,000 and \$100,000, conferred upon her the name of the state of bridges. The stone turnpike, from Lancaster to Philadelphia, 62 miles, was commenced in 1792, and finished in 1794, at a cost of \$465,000, by a private company. Between that period and the war of 1812, some thirty companies received charters from the state, and constructed many miles of road. As late as the year 1832, 220 turnpike companies had been authorized by law, although all did not finally proceed in the prosecution of their respective works; yet passable roads were made by these companies to the extent of about 3000 miles. A continuous line of stoned turnpike now extends from Trenton, on the Delaware, to the boundaries of Ohio. The cost of this thoroughfare, which is in length about 340 miles, including the bridges, has been ascertained to transcend that of the celebrated road of Napoleon over the Simplon.

William Penn himself was aware of the near approach of the headwaters of the Swatara and Tulpehocken creeks, and had foreseen their future connection. As early as 1762, it was proposed to connect the waters of Lake Erie and the Ohio with those of the Delaware; and, as a part of the plan, Dr. David Rittenhouse and Rev. Wm. Smith surveyed a route for a canal between the Susquehanna and Schuylkill, by way of the Swatara and Tulpehocken. On the 29th Sept. 1791, a company to construct a canal by that route was incorporated; and another to make a canal from Norristown to the Delaware at Philadelphia, and to improve the navigation of the Schuylkill, was incorporated on the 10th April, 1792. After an expenditure of \$440,000, these works were for a time suspended. In 1811 the two companies were united as the Union



Canal Co., and were then specially authorized to extend their canal to Lake Erie, should it be deemed expedient. The Union Canal was, after many delays and embarrassments, completed in 1827, thirty-seven years after the commencement of the work. The Schuylkill Navigation Company was incorporated in 1815; the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal in 1801; the Lehigh Navigation, first company in 1798, and again in 1813; the Conewago Canal Co., (on the west side of the Susquehanna, around Conewago falls,) in 1793; the Lackawanna Navigation Company in 1817. These were among the earlier and more important attempts to improve the rivers and construct canals by private companies. Some of the works, however, lingered under embarrassing circumstances until a later day, when the opening of coal mines, and the development of other resources of the state, justified their completion.

During the war of 1812-14 with Great Britain, the enemy gained no foothold in Pennsylvania, nor did any very important event of the war occur in the state, except the preparation of Perry's victorious fleet at Erie, in the summer of 1813. (See Erie county.)

To carry out successfully the gigantic project of uniting the great eastern with the great western waters, was supposed to require an amount of capital, and of credit, beyond the control of any joint-stock company; and the preëminent power and credit of the state herself was enlisted in the enterprise. Unfortunately, to do this required legislative votes, and these votes were not to be had without extending the ramifications of the system throughout all the counties whose patronage was necessary to carry the measure. In March, 1824, commissioners were appointed to explore a route for a canal from Harrisburg to Pittsburg by way of the Juniata and Conemaugh, and by way of the West Branch of the Susquehanna, Sinnemahoning, and the Allegheny—and also between the head waters of Schuylkill, by Mahanoy creek, to the Susquehanna—with other projects. In 1825, canal commissioners were appointed to explore a number of routes in various directions through the state. In August, 1825, a convention of the friends of internal improvement, consisting of delegates from 46 counties, met at Harrisburg, and passed resolutions in favor of "opening an entire and complete communication from the Susquehanna to the Allegheny and Ohio, and from the Allegheny to Lake Erie, by the nearest and best practicable route." The starting impulse being thus given, the great enterprise moved on, increasing in strength and magnitude as each successive legislature convened; and the citizens of every section were highly excited, not to say intoxicated, with local schemes of internal improvement. Contemporaneously with these enterprises, anthracite coal began to be successfully introduced for family use; and besides the discovery of vast and rich deposits of this mineral almost exclusively in Pennsylvania, the circumstance was an additional reason for the construction of improvements. Iron mines and salt wells were also opened, stimulated by the high tariff of 1828; and the rich bituminous coal-fields west of the Allegheny invited enterprise and speculation to that quarter. To describe the various public works that grew out of the powerful impulse given from 1826 to 1836, would require of itself a small volume. Suffice it to say that, in Oct. 1834, the Philadelphia and Columbia Railroad was opened for travelling: the main line of canal had been previously completed; and in the same month, on the comple-

tion of the Allegheny Portage Railroad, an emigrants' boat, from the North Branch of the Susquehanna, actually passed over the Allegheny Mountains, with all its family on board, and being launched into the canal at Johnstown, proceeded on its route to St. Louis!

The commonwealth had not progressed far with her grand system of internal improvements, before there was perceived an equal necessity for a general system of education, to develop the mental resources of the citizens. William Penn had been careful to declare, in founding his colony, that "that which makes a good constitution must keep it, viz., men of wisdom and virtue, qualities that, because they descend not with worldly inheritance, must be carefully propagated by a virtuous education of youth;" and in his frame of government had provided that the governor and provincial council "shall erect and order all public schools." The first republican constitution of 1776 had decreed that "a school or schools *shall be established in each county.*" The constitution of 1790 provided that "the legislature, as soon as may be, shall provide by law for the establishment of schools throughout the state, *in such manner that the poor may be taught gratis.*" Unfortunately, the legislature for many years overlooked that part of the provision which requires the "establishment of schools throughout the state," and devoted their more especial attention to provide "that the poor may be taught gratis." Colleges and numerous academies, it is true, were incorporated throughout the state, and generally endowed by the legislature; the conditions of endowment often being that a certain number of poor children should be taught gratis. These enactments were not, however, the result of a great general principle emanating from the government, but were granted at the voluntary and often tardy solicitation of individuals, societies, or counties. The provision for the poor was nearly inoperative, for few of the freemen of Pennsylvania, poor and illiterate though they might be, were willing to place the fact on the public records of the county. These laws were partial and local in their object, and limited in their application. In short, education was generally left to voluntary effort. There was no general system of education; no efficient plan for furnishing, not to the poor alone, but to the people at large, the opportunity and the inducement to become intelligent. The extensive prevalence of the German language, or rather the Pennsylvanian dialect of the German, was not without a pernicious effect upon the cause of education. There were German newspapers, but not a very plentiful supply of German books, in past years; and the consequence was, that the minds of that class of our population, though naturally strong, were to a great extent without ample means for cultivation, and education among them gradually declined. The number of people who could neither read nor write, in either language, had increased to an alarming extent, and became an object of ridicule to the people of other states who had been more careful to provide a proper system of education. The state at length awaked from her lethargy, about the year 1833; the legislature took the matter seriously in hand, and passed an act "to establish a general system of education by common schools," approved by Gov. George Wolfe on the 1st April, 1834. It is worthy of remark, as exhibiting the tardiness of the state upon this subject, that the legislative committee are found referring to the example and experience, among others, of the young state of Ohio. The law of 1834 was found,



in practice, to be defective in some points, and was amended in 1836. Under this law an excellent system has been gradually extended throughout the state, and promises, in the course of a few years, to raise up a whole generation of intelligent, well-educated youth. By this law the secretary of state is *ex-officio* the superintendent of common schools; a fund is provided for the support, in part, of the schools, while the supply of the other part is left to be made up by taxation, under prescribed forms, of the people in the several accepting districts; the state is laid off in school districts, generally corresponding with the township or borough divisions; and it is left optional with each township or district to decide for itself whether it will accept of the school law or not. If it accept, the taxes are assessed and the schools established accordingly, and its proper share of the general fund is received: if it do not accept, its share of the general fund is not received, and the citizens of the district are left to provide their own schools by voluntary effort, if they choose to have any; while the authorities of the township assess a tax upon the citizens for the education of the poor.

*From the Philadelphia Public Ledger.*

The following tables have been compiled from the reports of the superintendent. They show briefly, but comprehensively, the progress of the school system from the commencement, in 1836, to the end of the school year, 1841.

*The whole number of School Districts in the State—the number which have and which have not accepted,*

|                    |       |                |                    |
|--------------------|-------|----------------|--------------------|
| 1836, whole number | 907   | accepting, 536 | non-accepting, 371 |
| 1837, “            | 987   | “ 603          | “ 384              |
| 1838, “            | 1,001 | “ 765          | “ 239              |
| 1839, “            | 1,033 | “ 840          | “ 193              |
| 1840, “            | 1,050 | “ 887          | “ 162              |
| 1841, “            | 1,072 | “ 917          | “ 155              |

*Receipts and Expenditures of the several Common School Districts, exclusive of the City and County of Philadelphia.*

| Receipts from state treasury. | Receipts from school tax. | Expenditures for schoolhouses. | Expenditures for teaching, fuel, &c. |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1835, \$29,460 33             | Not ascertained.          | Not ascertained.               | Not ascertained.                     |
| 1836, 98,670 54               | \$207,105 37              | \$111,803 01                   | \$193,972 90                         |
| 1837, 463,749 55              | 231,552 36                | 202,230 52                     | 493,071 39                           |
| 1838, 323,794 92              | 385,788 00                | 149,132 23                     | 560,450 69                           |
| 1839, 276,826 92              | 382,527 89 }              | 161,384 06                     | 597,162 78                           |
| 1840, 264,536 66              | 395,918 90 }              | 123,004 19                     | 580,262 63                           |
| 1841, 249,400 87              | 397,952 01                |                                | 524,348 66                           |

*The whole number of Scholars taught in the Common Schools, and the average number of months the Schools were open.*

| 1835, number of scholars | 100,000 | Schools were open | 3 months | 12 days. |
|--------------------------|---------|-------------------|----------|----------|
| 1836, “                  | 139,604 | “                 | 4        | 3 “      |
| 1837, “                  | 185,355 | “                 | 6        | 6 “      |
| 1839, “                  | 233,710 | “                 | 5        | 18 “     |
| 1840, “                  | 254,908 | “                 | 5        | 8 “      |
| 1841, “                  | 284,469 | “                 | 5        | 7 “      |

*City and County of Philadelphia.*—The schools in this district are not governed by the general law establishing a system of common-school education; but as they are organized in an important section of the commonwealth, for the same purposes as the other common schools throughout the state, and receive an equal share of the annual appropriation, the following information in relation to them, taken principally from the reports of the controllers, is submitted.

The following table shows the annual receipts from the state and county treasury, the sums expended in purchasing and erecting schoolhouses, and the number of scholars educated in each year:—

|       | From the state. | From the county. | Paid for schoolhouses. | Number of scholars. |
|-------|-----------------|------------------|------------------------|---------------------|
| 1836, | \$47,617 54     | \$80,000 00      | \$23,433 07            | 11,177 00           |
| 1837, | 89,536 51       | 56,000 00        | 110,864 25             | 17,000 00           |
| 1838, | 39,578 00       | 96,000 00        | 74,790 35              | 18,794 00           |
| 1839, | 39,578 00       | 162,271 00       | 23,454 17              | 21,968 00           |
| 1840, | 49,283 00       | 150,000 00       | 36,078 81              | 23,192 00           |
| 1841, | 49,283 00       | 165,000 00       | 46,785 44              | 27,500 00           |

The whole number of children in the city and county of Philadelphia, according to the census of 1840, over five and under fifteen years of age, is

Number educated in the public schools in 1841, - - - 27,500

Number not educated in 1841, in the public schools, - - - 26,463

The number taught in private schools in the city and county of Philadelphia, is not known.

*Secondary Schools and Colleges.*—The following sums have been paid at the state treasury to colleges, academies, and female seminaries. The number of scholars annually taught in them is annexed:—

|                       |            |                     |       |
|-----------------------|------------|---------------------|-------|
| In 1838, amount paid, | \$7,990 00 | Number of scholars, | 4,479 |
| 1839, " "             | 39,993 70  | " "                 | 4,886 |
| 1840, " "             | 37,442 74  | " "                 | 5,534 |
| 1841, " "             | 47,656 91  | " "                 | 5,711 |

It appears that 41,743 of the children in the accepting districts were not, during the year 1841, educated in the common schools of those districts. There were educated during the year, in the academies and female seminaries, 4,154 scholars. These principally reside in accepting districts. The number taught in private schools in these districts is not ascertained.

Hence it follows, that according to these estimates there were about 37,000 children, in 1841, in the accepting districts, who were not instructed either in the common schools, academies, or female seminaries.

From the progress already made in the business of education, as will hereafter appear, and the capacity of the system to the wants of the people, there is every reason to believe that in the course of a few years, every child in the accepting districts, which is the proper subject of common-school instruction, will be taught in the public schools. This belief is strengthened by the fact that the number of scholars taught in 1841 was 29,561 greater than it was in 1830.

It would be interesting and instructive to trace the financial history of Pennsylvania from the adoption of the constitution of 1790, down to the present day, but, interwoven as the subject is with banking operations, with the politics of each successive epoch, and even with private speculations, it would be impossible to do justice to it within the restricted limits of this outline. A few prominent facts and dates will be stated, "without note or comment."

"The first bank established in the state, and indeed in the United States, was the Bank of North America, which was chartered by congress on the 31st day of December, 1781, with a capital not to exceed ten millions of dollars, and without any limits being assigned as to its duration. This charter was confirmed by the state of Pennsylvania, on the 1st day of April, 1782.

On the 25th day of February, 1791, the first bank of the United States was chartered by congress, with a capital of ten millions of dollars, and located at Philadelphia. Its charter expired without renewal on the 4th day of March, 1811.

On the 30th day of March, 1793, the Bank of Pennsylvania was incorporated for twenty years. The charter was renewed on the 14th of February, 1810, for twenty years longer, with an increase of capital which is now \$2,500,000. This bank was authorized to have branches, of which it established four, viz., at Lancaster, Reading, Easton, and Pittsburg, the last of which has been discontinued.

On the 5th of March, 1804, the Philadelphia Bank was chartered, after having been some time in operation without a charter, to continue until 1st May, 1814, with a capital not to exceed two millions of dollars, of which 1,800,000 were raised. The charter was renewed from time to time. It was authorized, by an act of 3d March, 1809, to institute branches, of which it established four, viz., at Wilkesbarre, Washington, Columbia, and Harrisburg, the two last of which have been withdrawn.

On the 16th March, 1809, the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank was incorporated, with a capital of \$1,250,000, to continue until the 1st May, 1824."

After the demise of the old Bank of the United States, in 1811, numerous state banks sprung up to supply the vacuum. During the war of 1812, the export of specie being checked, a considerable expansion took



place in their currency, which was followed, in August and September, 1814, by a suspension of specie payments by all the banks south of New England. This increased the expansion, and "money became plenty"—such as it was.

"The notes of the city banks became depreciated 20 per cent., and those of the country banks from 25 to 50, and specie so entirely disappeared from circulation, that even the fractional parts of a dollar were substituted by small notes and tickets, issued by banks, corporations, and individuals. Each city, town, and county, had its own local currency, bearing no equivalency with, or a fixed proportion to any other; and the consequence of which was, that a new and extensive class of brokers sprang into existence. Counterfeiters also added to the mass of paper in circulation.

Congress chartered the second Bank of the United States, with a capital of thirty-five millions of dollars, on the 10th day of April, 1816, with corporate powers which expired on the 3d of March, 1836.

No sooner was this measure adopted, than the numerous city banks, alarmed for their safety, resolved upon a retrograde movement, and with the reduction of their loans, commenced a reaction, which was accompanied by great mercantile distress. The result of this procedure, however, was a gradual amelioration of the currency, insomuch that by the month of July of that year, the depreciation of the notes of the banks in Philadelphia was brought to 7 or 8 per cent., and by the month of December to considerably less.

The Bank of the United States, the subscriptions to which were opened on the first Monday of July, 1816, commenced its operations about the 1st of January, 1817.\*

A rigorous commercial pressure ensued, commencing about the year 1818, and continuing for a number of years. During this pressure the legislature was beset with petitions and plans for *relief*, such as stay laws, valuation laws, projects for loan offices, and similar schemes, which were not adopted. An interval of calm ensued in financial affairs from 1823 to 1828.

With the opening of the coal mines, and the commencement of the great system of internal improvements, about the year 1828–29, a spirit of speculation sprung up among all classes of citizens, unparalleled in the history of the United States. The state found no difficulty in procuring loans, generally from capitalists in Great Britain, for the prosecution of her public works. Incorporated companies and banks followed the example of the state; and individuals, who were not sufficiently known to procure loans abroad, found no difficulty in getting them at home. The banks expanded; the excitement continued to increase; as mines were discovered and opened, and public works laid out, towns were projected, town lots were multiplied, and passed almost like currency from hand to hand; extensive manufactories were established "to develop the resources of the state;" real estate, agricultural produce, and merchandise rose in price nearly double; the former indeed, in many cases, ten-fold; in short, all the world was getting rich, and that without labor.

In 1836, the charter of the second Bank of the United States expired, but the United States Bank of Pennsylvania was chartered by the state legislature, with the same capital of \$35,000,000, and, purchasing the assets and assuming the liabilities of the old bank, continued the business under the same roof. In 1837, a reaction commenced. All the banks, with very rare exceptions, suspended specie payments throughout the Union. A resumption was attempted in 1839, but was only persevered in by the banks of New England and New York. This new suspension, however, was not generally followed by contraction of the

---

\* See Report to the State Senate, Jan. 29, 1820, "on the present distressed and embarrassed state of the commonwealth"—copied in Hazard's Register, Vol. IV. p. 136.

currency in Pennsylvania until early in 1841, when another attempt was made to resume, but it proved fatal to the United States Bank of Pennsylvania, and the Girard Bank, which were obliged to go into liquidation; while nearly all the banks of this state, and of all the states south and west of it continued their suspension.\* To relieve the distressing pressure throughout the state consequent upon the downfall of the great banks, and the general reaction of all private speculations, and also to provide temporary means for meeting the demands upon the state treasury, the banks, still in a state of suspension, were permitted, by a law of 4th May, 1841, to issue small notes, of the denomination of \$1, \$2, and \$3, which were loaned to the state, and were redeemable in state stock whenever \$100 were presented in one parcel. The treasury of the state still being embarrassed, the state stocks became depreciated, (being at one time as low as \$35 for \$100,) and the small notes depending upon it, sympathized in the depreciation, but not to an equal extent. An attempt to coerce the banks to specie payments, in the spring of 1842, was unsuc-

\* *Depreciation of Stocks.*—A calculation showing the relative value of the stocks held in Pennsylvania now, and three years ago, would be an interesting document. The wisest and best of our citizens have been deceived. Nay, some of those who railed most, at what they described as the ingenuity and falsehood of others, have also committed egregious errors.

To illustrate the matter, we invite attention to the following table. It will be seen that we have mentioned *only a portion* of the stocks that have been bought and sold in our market within the last few years. The picture it presents is frightful indeed. It will be seen that out of a capital of little more than *sixty-two* millions of dollars, there is an aggregate loss of nearly fifty-seven millions!—*Bicknell's Reporter* of 1841.

[To this table have been added, by the compiler, two columns, bringing the quotations down to June, 1843, from which the further aggregate loss may be easily estimated. An improvement will be noticed in the last column.]

|                                               | Capital.   | Par Value. | Value Aug. 14,<br>1838. | Value Aug. 27,<br>1841. | Depreciation. | March 31, 1843. | June 24, 1843. |
|-----------------------------------------------|------------|------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|
| United States Bank, . . . . .                 | 35,000,000 | 100        | 123                     | 10                      | 39,550,000    | 2               | 5½             |
| North America Bank, . . . . .                 | 1,000,000  | 400        | 408                     | 300                     | 270,000       | 275½            | 309            |
| Pennsylvania Bank, . . . . .                  | 2,500,000  | 400        | 500                     | 260                     | 1,500,000     | 130             | 141            |
| Philadelphia Bank, . . . . .                  | 1,800,000  | 100        | 108                     | 75                      | 594,000       | 49              | 64             |
| Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank, . . . . .       | 1,250,000  | 50         | 62                      | 45                      | 425,000       | 24½             | 34½            |
| Commercial Bank, . . . . .                    | 1,000,000  | 50         | 63                      | 44                      | 380,000       | 37½             | 45             |
| Mechanics' Bank, . . . . .                    | 1,400,000  | 35         | 54                      | 26                      | 1,120,000     | 16½             | 19½            |
| Northern Liberties Bank, . . . . .            | 350,000    | 35         | 48                      | 30                      | 180,000       | 20              | 26             |
| Schuylkill Bank, . . . . .                    | 1,000,000  | 50         | 50                      | 5*                      | 990,000       | 5               | 7              |
| Southwark Bank, . . . . .                     | 250,000    | 50         | 60                      | 45                      | 75,000        | 50              | 57             |
| Kensington Bank, . . . . .                    | 250,000    | 50         | 75                      | 40                      | 175,000       | 36              | 45             |
| Penn Township Bank, . . . . .                 | 500,000    | 50         | 75                      | 40                      | 350,000       | 19              | 21             |
| Girard Bank, . . . . .                        | 5,000,000  | 50         | 53                      | 28                      | 2,500,000     | 2               | 5½             |
| Western Bank, . . . . .                       | 500,000    | 50         | 53½                     | 30                      | 235,000       | 37              | 42             |
| Manufacturers' and Mechanics' Bank, . . . . . | 401,300    | 50         | 55                      | 35                      | 160,520       | 11              | 15             |
| Moyamensing Bank, . . . . .                   | 250,000    | 50         | 55                      | 38                      | 85,000        | 23              | 35             |
| Schuylkill Navigation Company, . . . . .      | 1,666,000  | 50         | 166                     | 46                      | 3,988,000     | 29              | 44             |
| Schuylkill Loans, . . . . .                   | 2,200,000  | 100        | 95                      | 70                      | 550,000       | 60 a 65         | 80             |
| Lehigh Coal Company, . . . . .                | 1,500,000  | 50         | 90                      | 15                      | 1,950,000     | 5               | 10             |
| Lehigh Loans, . . . . .                       | 4,400,000  | 100        | 100                     | 60                      | 1,760,000     | 28              | 100            |
|                                               | 62,217,300 |            |                         |                         | 56,837,520    |                 |                |

Nominal.



cessful, the state having made no adequate provision for the redemption of the small notes, (called *Relief Notes*.) A few city banks resumed; others failed; the country banks generally remained in a state of suspension, and the relief notes, at a discount of from 7 to 10 per cent., formed the only currency throughout the state. During this year the state made only a partial payment, in depreciated funds, of the semi-annual interest on her stocks, and her credit, hitherto sustained with difficulty, sunk with that of other delinquent states. The legislative provisions of 1842 and 1843, especially the tax law of July, 1842, may in time replenish the exhausted treasury, and resuscitate the credit of the state. The following statement, compiled from Gov. Porter's message of 4th January, 1843, exhibits the amount of the public funded debt of the state, and the objects for which it has been contracted.

The whole amount of the present funded debt of the state, exclusive of the deposit of the surplus revenue, is \$37,937,788 24. This debt is reimbursable as follows:

|                                                                                               |                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Balance of loan per act of 14th April, 1838,                                                  | \$15,000 00     |
| In the year 1841,                                                                             | 56,022 60       |
| 1844,                                                                                         | 62,500 00       |
| 1846,                                                                                         | 4,194,242 08    |
| 1847,                                                                                         | 72,335 06       |
| 1850,                                                                                         | 1,000,000 00    |
| 1853,                                                                                         | 2,000,000 00    |
| 1854,                                                                                         | 3,000,000 00    |
| 1856,                                                                                         | 2,783,161 88    |
| 1858,                                                                                         | 7,070,661 44    |
| 1859,                                                                                         | 1,250,000 00    |
| 1860,                                                                                         | 2,648,680 00    |
| 1861,                                                                                         | 120,000 00      |
| 1862,                                                                                         | 2,265,400 00    |
| 1863,                                                                                         | 200,000 00      |
| 1864,                                                                                         | 2,515,000 00    |
| 1865,                                                                                         | 2,756,610 00    |
| 1868,                                                                                         | 2,524,000 00    |
| 1870,                                                                                         | 1,957,362 15    |
| At the expiration of certain bank charters,                                                   | 575,737 50      |
| Interest due 1st Aug. last, for which certificates have been issued, redeemable in Aug. 1843, | 871,075 53      |
|                                                                                               | <hr/>           |
|                                                                                               | \$37,937,788 24 |

This debt has been contracted for the following purposes, viz:

|                                                              |                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| For canals and railways,                                     | \$30,533,629 15 |
| To pay interest on public debt,                              | 4,410,135 03    |
| For the use of the Treasury,                                 | 1,571,689 00    |
| Turnpikes, state roads, &c.,                                 | 930,000 00      |
| Union Canal,                                                 | 200,000 00      |
| Eastern Penitentiary,                                        | 120,000 00      |
| Franklin Railroad,                                           | 100,000 00      |
| Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal,                                 | 50,000 00       |
| Insane Asylum,                                               | 22,335 06       |
|                                                              | <hr/>           |
|                                                              | \$37,937,788 24 |
| The value of our Public Improvements, estimated at cost, is, | \$30,533,629 15 |
| The State owns Bank Stock, which cost, at par,               | 2,108,700 00    |
| “ “ Turnpike and Bridge Stock,                               | 2,836,262 45    |
| “ “ Canal and Navigation Stock,                              | 842,778 66      |
| “ “ Railroad Stock,                                          | 365,276 90      |
| Money due on unpatented lands, estimated at                  | 1,000,000 00    |
|                                                              | <hr/>           |
|                                                              | \$37,686,647 16 |

|                                                                                     |              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| To the <i>funded</i> debt, as stated above,                                         | \$37,937,788 |
| Should be added the amount due domestic creditors, (contractors, &c.) a little over | 1,000,000    |
| Relief Notes, payable in State Stock,                                               | 2,113,650    |
| And the interest on the State debts, payable in Feb. 1843,                          | 874,278      |
| Total debt in Feb. 1843, about                                                      | \$41,925,716 |

The public improvements for which the principal amount of the state debt has been incurred, consist of 793 $\frac{1}{4}$  miles of canals and railways completed, and 140 $\frac{1}{4}$  miles of canals in progress of construction and nearly completed.

The finished works are the following :

|                                                                                           | MILES.            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|
| The Delaware canal, from Easton to tide at Bristol,                                       | 59 $\frac{1}{4}$  |
| The main line of canal and railway from Philadelphia to Pittsburg,                        | 395 $\frac{1}{4}$ |
| Canal from Beaver, on the Ohio river, to the mouth of the French creek feeder, in the di- |                   |
| rection of Erie,                                                                          | 97 $\frac{1}{4}$  |
| Canal from Franklin, on the Allegheny river, to Conneaut lake,                            | 49 $\frac{1}{4}$  |
| Canal, Susquehanna and North Branch, from Duncan's Island to Lackawanna,                  | 111 $\frac{1}{4}$ |
| Canal, West Branch, from Northumberland to Farrandsville,                                 | 73                |
| Several side cuts and navigable feeders,                                                  | 7                 |
| Total, canals and railways completed,                                                     | 793 $\frac{1}{4}$ |

Canals in progress, and nearly completed :

|                                                                           |                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|
| North Branch extension, from Lackawanna to New York line,                 | 90                |
| Erie extension, from the mouth of the French creek Feeder to Erie harbor, | 38 $\frac{1}{4}$  |
| Wiconisco Canal, from Duncan's Island to Wiconisco creek,                 | 12 $\frac{1}{4}$  |
| Total canals in progress,                                                 | 140 $\frac{1}{4}$ |

The state has always met the payment of the interest upon the public debt with punctuality, until the semi-annual payment due on the 1st of August, 1842, when, for want of adequate provision for that purpose, certificates of the amount due to each holder of the stock were issued, bearing an interest of six per cent., payable in one year.

On the 2d May, 1837, a convention, of which John Sergeant was elected president, assembled at Harrisburg for the purpose of revising the constitution of the commonwealth. Adjourning in July, the convention met again at Harrisburg in October, and removed in December to Philadelphia, where their labors were closed on the 22d Feb. 1838. The amendments were adopted by the people at the subsequent annual election. In conformity with the more important amendments, the political year commences in January ; rotation in office is secured by allowing the governor but two terms of three years each, in any term of nine years ; the senatorial term is reduced to three years ; the power of the legislature to grant banking privileges is abridged and regulated ; private property cannot be taken for public use without compensation previously secured ; the governor's patronage is nearly all taken away, and the election of many officers heretofore appointed by him is vested in the people or their representatives ; the governor's nomination of judicial officers must be confirmed in the senate with open doors ; all life offices are abolished ; judges of the supreme court are to be commissioned for fifteen years,—presidents of the common pleas, and other law judges, for ten years,—and associate judges for five years—if they so long behave themselves well ; the right of suffrage is extended to all white freemen twenty-one years old, one year resident in the state, having within two years paid a tax assessed ten days before the election, and having resided ten days immediately preceding in the district ; white freemen between the age of 21 and 22, citizens of the United States, having resided a year in the state and ten days in the district, may vote without paying any tax ; two successive legislatures, with the approbation of the people at a subsequent election, once in five years, may add to the constitution whatever other amendments experience may require.



## ADAMS COUNTY.

ADAMS COUNTY was formerly a part of York, from which it was separated by the Act of 22d Jan. 1800. Length 27 m., breadth 24; area, 528 sq. miles. Population in 1800, 13,172; in 1810, 15,152; in 1820, 19,370; in 1830, 21,378; in 1840, 23,044. The lofty chain called the South Mountain, sweeps around the northern and western boundaries, passing into Maryland and Virginia under the well-known name of the Blue Ridge. The prevailing rocks of this mountain are the massive silicious sandstones of Formation I. of the great secondary series, according to the classification of the state geologist. The old red sandstone also appears in some places. The lower hills and valleys which compose the remainder of the county belong principally to the "middle secondary series," composed of blue, red, and green shales, talcose rocks, and gray sandstones. Here and there a bed of limestone has been protruded—a valuable acquisition for the neighboring farmers. Iron ore is found in several localities, and the dense forests of the mountain furnish abundance of charcoal for smelting it. Copper ore has also been found in some places, in the shape of green and blue carbonate, with a little native copper; but the furnace built for smelting it by Mr. Thompson in the southwestern part of the county, has been abandoned as unprofitable. There have been occasional rumors and surmises of the existence of gold and silver mines; but hitherto the most successful mode of obtaining gold in Adams county, has been by that peculiar mixture of lime and red shale so well known and skilfully practised among the German farmers during the last fifteen years.

Several iron furnaces are or have been in operation, among which the Caledonia furnace, on the Chambersburg road, and the Maria furnace, owned by Messrs. Stevens and Paxton, in Hamilton Ban township, are the most prominent.

The silicious and broken lands of the mountains are poorly adapted to agricultural purposes; but the rolling slate lands in the lower and middle portions of the county furnish some excellent farms, on which there thrives an industrious and frugal people.

There are no navigable streams in the county, yet it is well watered, and useful mill seats are abundant. Rock, Marsh, Middle, and Toms creeks, branches of the Monocacy river, drain the southern and middle sections of the county, and flow into Maryland. Latimore, Bermudian, and Opossum creeks, water the northeastern section, forming the sources of the Conewago creek, which flows through York county into the Susquehanna.

There are fifteen or twenty well-built public bridges, and, in all, about ninety miles of excellent turnpike roads. A track has been graded, at an expense to the state of about \$700,000, for a railroad from Gettysburg to the Maryland line, intended to connect with the Baltimore and Ohio road; but the rails have never been laid, and the work is now suspended—perhaps abandoned. This is the road which, from its very circuitous and expensive character, has been stigmatized by some state politicians as "*the Tape-worm.*"

About the years 1734-6, a band of emigrants from Scotland and the north of Ireland, more usually known in Pennsylvania as Scotch-Irish, settled on the "red lands" in the southeastern part of York county. Not long afterwards, and probably about the year 1740, a number of the same race made the first settlement in what is now Adams county, among the hills near the sources of Marsh creek. At that time the limestone lands in the lower part of the county, now so valuable in the hands of the German farmers, were not held in high estimation, on account of the scarcity of water, and the Scotch-Irish passed them by to select the slate lands, with the pure springs and mountain air to which they had been accustomed at home. These settlers were of the better order of peasantry, and brought with them the characteristics of their native land. They were moral, industrious, and intelligent; and for the most part were rigid Presbyterians, or "Seceders." They were frugal, as the Scotch always are—plain in their mode of living, but cordial and hospitable. They were universally men of undaunted courage and high patriotic feeling; and when the alarm of the revolution first rung through the land, it called no truer or more willing hearts than those of the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. The manners and character of the early settlers have been very generally inherited by their descendants—many of whom still cultivate the same farms, worship in the same old churches, and hold fast to the rigid and venerated "form of sound words" of the Presbyterian church. The Scotch rarely leave their learning behind them. One of the first Latin schools established in the state was taught here by an old Scotsman, who continued to fill the station for many years. He was succeeded by the Rev. A. Dobbin, as we infer from the following notice in an old Gettysburg paper of 1804. "The students of the Rev. A. Dobbin hereby solicit the public to favor them with their attendance at the courthouse in Gettysburg, where they hope to entertain them with some short discourses on interesting and amusing subjects."

The German population now so large in the county, and which threatens soon to outnumber the Scotch-Irish, came in at a much later date—probably about the close of the last century. As late as the year 1790, the inhabitants of all these townships were obliged to go to York post-office for their letters, 25 or 30 miles. In an old York newspaper of that date, there is an advertisement of letters remaining in the office; and it is remarkable that nearly all the names from the region now Adams county, are Scotch and Irish—the McPhersons, McLellans, and all the other Macs; the Campbells, Alisons, Wilsons, Morrisons, Worrells, &c. &c.—while a German name seldom occurs. It will not escape observation, too, that the names of the townships in Adams county are nearly all of Irish origin.

The region around Gettysburg, including all of Cumberland and part of Strabane townships, was originally known as "the Manor of Mask," established by warrant from the Penns in 1740, previous to which time many settlements had been made. Some dispute arose concerning the title; but a compromise was effected by the original settlers through the agency of Mr. McLellan in 1765, when the boundaries of the manor were marked, and a list of the names of the first settlers, with the date of their settlement, was returned to the land-office, to prove the incipency of their title.



Another section of the county, around Millerstown, is known as "the tracts," or the Carroll tracts, upper and lower. These were large tracts surveyed and held by the Carroll family under Lord Baltimore's title, before the southern boundary line of the state had been definitively marked.

The separation from York was agitated first about the year 1790 ; and in June of that year James Cunningham, Jonathan Hoge, and James Johnston, were appointed to fix upon a site for the county seat. They selected a tract of 125 acres belonging to Garret Vanosdol, in Strabane township, between the two roads leading from Hunter's and Gettys' towns to the brick house, including part of each road to Swift's run. In 1791 the subject was again agitated ; but it was not until 1800 that the act passed the assembly, and the present site for a county seat was selected.

A strong motive for the division was doubtless the antipathy and jealousy existing between the Irish and the Germans of York county. They spoke different languages, had different social habits, and were of opposite politics. The Germans were democrats. The people of Adams county were federalists, strongly attached to the administration of John Adams, and they therefore conferred his name upon their new county. Party feeling was then at its height between the old federalists and democrats. During the McKean administration, a law was passed ordering the state troops to wear the blue and red cockade ; but the federalists, who held to the old black cockade, refused to mount the other. Quite an excitement ensued : the obstinate were court-martialled, and in some instances their horses and other property seized to pay fines and costs of prosecution.

Gettysburg, the county seat, was laid out by Mr. James Gettys, the proprietor, a few years previous to the organization of the county. It is



*Gettysburg, from the railroad.*

a plain, but neat and well built town, situated on elevated ground, at the intersection of several important turnpike roads, and is surrounded by a delightful and well-cultivated country. It contains the usual county

buildings—a bank—an academy—Presbyterian, Seceder, Methodist, and German Lutheran churches—a Theological Seminary, and the Pennsylvania College, both under the patronage of the Lutheran denomination. The society of the place is highly respectable and intelligent. It was formerly noted for its extensive manufacture of coaches, but that business has declined with the change of the times. Gettysburg is 114 miles from Philadelphia, 36 from Harrisburg, and 52 from Baltimore. The principal trade of the region is carried on with Baltimore, to which place there is an excellent turnpike road. There are also turnpikes to York, Chambersburg, and Mummasburg. Population in 1840, 1,908.

The following facts were gathered from aged citizens of the vicinity:

The Upper Marsh Creek Presbyterian Church was the first erected in the county. The venerable Mr. Paxton, now over 80, has recently retired from the pastoral charge, which he held for about fifty years. The old edifice is demolished, and a new one erected on another site. The old "hill church" of the Seceders is also of nearly equal antiquity. They had also another church near the town, at which the Rev. Alexander Dobbin officiated for 36 years, until 1809. The site of the present Seceders' church in town was formerly shaded by a beautiful grove, called Federal Grove—a name indicative of the political bias of the citizens of that day.

The Presbyterian congregation now under the charge of the Rev. Mr. Watson, in town, formerly worshipped at the Lower Marsh Creek Church, in the country. Rev. John Black was their first minister. Rev. David McConaughy succeeded him, and preached about forty years; and then the church removed into town.

Mr. McPherson's ancestors, near town, settled about 1741–42, when the patent is dated. Mr. Warrell's ancestors settled about the same time up in the mountains, and purchased their farm of four hundred acres, upon which he now resides, from a man who had become tired of it, for a pair of shoes! It is now worth twenty dollars per acre. Mr. William McLellan, the well-known and obliging landlord at Gettysburg, says that his ancestor obtained his patent from William Penn, at Newcastle, but did not settle till about 1740. The land still remains in possession of the family, and the graves of the deceased members are all there. There are very many instances of the same kind in the county, where the descendants are still cultivating the farms which their fathers opened one hundred years since. The venerable Capt. David Wilson, of the revolutionary army, was born "out on the tract" in 1752, and still lives upon the same place. The old veteran still retains his zeal in the affairs of his country, and presided in a political meeting at Gettysburg in 1842. "Capt. Nicolas Bittinger died in Adams county in 1804, aged seventy-eight. He was one of the first who took up arms in the war of the revolution. He was taken a prisoner fighting at the head of his column, at Fort Washington. He endured a tedious captivity and hard treatment, which induced the complaint that terminated his life."

The following is extracted from the "Lutheran Almanac," for 1842:—

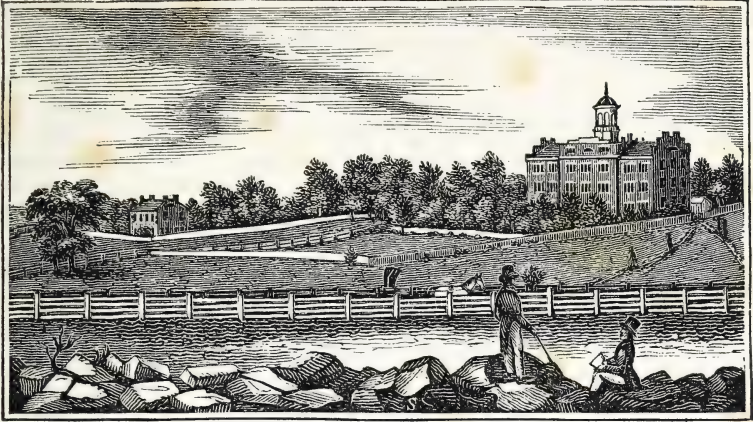
*Theological Seminary.*—As early as the year 1820, the subject of a theological seminary was agitated, and a number of ministers in Maryland and Virginia had taken up collections for this purpose at the monthly associations which had been formed by them. But nothing further was accomplished till the general synod determined to establish such an institution, and elected the Rev. S. S. Schmucker, then pastor of the Lutheran church in New Market, Va., as the first professor. In 1825 the Theological Seminary commenced operations in Gettysburg, with Dr. Schmucker at its head, having but a few students and no funds. But by the efforts of the pastor elect and other ministers, and especially the self-denying labors of the Rev. Benjamin Kurtz, who visited Germany, the Seminary was established on a firm basis, and has already proven of incalculable benefit to our branch of the church. In 1830 Rev. E. L. Hazellius, D. D., was elected to fill the second professorship. In 1831 the corner-stone of the Seminary building was laid, with religious services, and the edifice was put under roof, and the next year fitted for the reception of students.

The Seminary edifice, of which a view is here given, is situated about one fourth of a mile from Gettysburg, and is a four-story brick building, one hundred feet by forty. A number of rooms are furnished by congregations and benevolent individuals. At a short distance on each side of the Seminary are the dwellings of the professors, likewise of brick.

*Present Faculty.*—Samuel S. Schmucker, D. D., Professor of didactic and polemic, homiletic and pastoral theology, and chairman of the faculty. Charles P. Krauth, D. D., Professor of sacred philology and exegesis. Henry I. Smith, A. M., Professor of German language and literature.

By the liberality of the friends and brethren in Europe and this country, and by purchase, a library has been collected, of between seven and eight thousand volumes. It consists of works





### *Theological Seminary, at Gettysburg.*

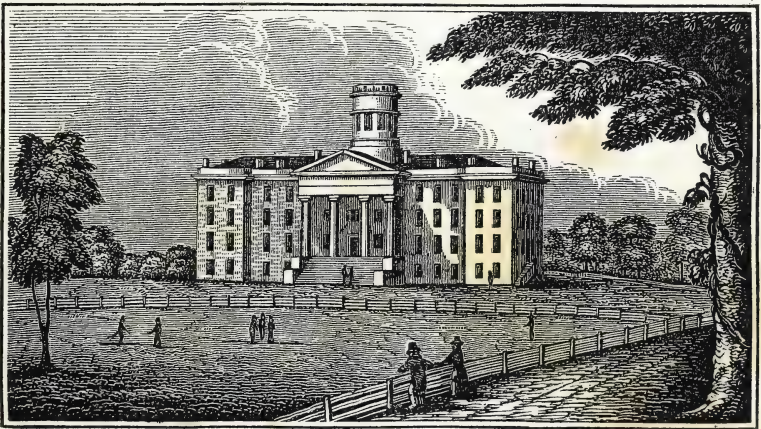
of almost every age, language, and size. There are two societies in the Seminary; one the "Society of Inquiry on Missions," the other the "Theological Society." Tuition and use of library, gratis.

Particular attention is paid to the German language, and the course of studies so regulated, that a due portion may be pursued in that language by all the students who wish.

From the year 1825, there have been connected with this institution one hundred and fifty-four students. During the past year thirty-two have attended the lectures of the professors. Within the last twelve months eighteen persons have left the Seminary.

The Seminary is in a very flourishing condition, and the healthiness of the situation, the moderate expense, the advantages of a good library, the acknowledged high standing of the faculty, warrant the hope that this institution is destined to become yearly more and more useful to the cause of the Redeemer.

Efforts are now making to establish a second professorship.



### *Pennsylvania College, at Gettysburg.*

The new College edifice is a chaste specimen of the Doric order. It is 150 feet in length, and contains 75 apartments, 54 of which are designed for the lodging of students; the others are a college hall, library and lyceum, two rooms for literary societies, four recitation rooms, refectory, and apartments for the steward and his family. The trustees intend to erect another building for the use of the preparatory department.

The College had its origin in the wants of the German portion of the community, and especially of the Theological Seminary. Some of the applicants for admission to that

institution being found deficient in classical attainments, the board, in May, 1827, resolved to establish a preparatory department.

The Rev. D. Jacobs commenced this preparatory school in June, 1827, and his brother in 1829 assisted him in the mathematical department. It soon after took the name of the Gettysburg Gymnasium, under the direction of an association of stockholders. Rev. Mr. Jacobs died in Nov. 1830, and was succeeded in 1831 by Rev. H. L. Baugher, A. M. As the number of students had increased, and the prospect of usefulness, especially to the German community, was very flattering, Prof. Schmucker, after consultation with his brethren, invited the citizens of Gettysburg to coöperate in the establishment of a respectable college, to take the place of the Gymnasium. A charter was procured from the legislature, and the institution was organized under the title of Pennsylvania College, in July, 1832, and went into operation in the following October. Prof. Schmucker and Dr. E. L. Hazellus temporarily officiated as professors, until, in Oct. 1834, Rev. C. P. Krauth, D. D., was inducted into office as president.

*Present Faculty.*—Rev. C. P. Krauth, D. D., President and Prof. of intellectual and moral science; Rev. H. L. Baugher, A. M., Prof. of Greek language and literature, rhetoric and oratory; Rev. M. Jacobs, A. M., Prof. of mathematics, mechanical philosophy and chemistry; Rev. W. M. Reynolds, A. M., Prof. of Latin language and literature; Rev. Henry I. Smith, A. M., Prof. of German language and French; D. Gilbert, M. D., Lecturer on anatomy and physiology; Mr. M. L. Stoever, A. B., Principal of Prep. Dep., and Mr. Gottlob Bassler, A. B., Tutor in Prep. Dep.

Number of students in 1836, 101; in 1841, 189.

The College library is well selected and regularly increased. There are two library societies and one German society, which have formed libraries for themselves. A Lyceum and cabinet of natural history have been commenced.

The medical department is located in Philadelphia, under the charge of Drs. S. G. Morton, George M'Lellan, William Rush, Samuel M'Lellan, Walter R. Johnson, and James M'Clintock.

Among the more modern occurrences which have excited the good people of Gettysburg, is the following, an account of which is extracted from one of the York newspapers for 1842:—

*Ballooning Extraordinary.*—A daring feat was accomplished on Saturday last, by a citizen of our neighboring town of Gettysburg. Mr. John Wise, *the American Aeronaut, par excellence*, had announced his intention to make his thirty-ninth balloon ascension on that day, from an enclosure in Gettysburg; and with his usual punctuality, was ready on the day and hour promised. His balloon was inflated; his ballast, grappling-iron, &c., duly stowed; and he was about to step into the basket. At that moment, Mr. John McClellan, a young gentleman of Gettysburg, inquired of Mr. Wise whether it would not be possible for *two* persons to ascend with the power then in the balloon. On receiving a negative reply, Mr. McClellan seemed much disappointed—said he was determined to have a ride; and inquired the price at which Mr. Wise would permit him to make the voyage alone. "One hundred dollars, sir," said Mr. Wise, who did not appear to consider the inquirer to be in earnest. "I will give you fifty dollars!" "Agreed—fork over!" The joke was "carried on," and the *cream* of it was soon transferred to the pocket of the aeronaut; and his substitute was seated snugly in the car, vociferating his direction to "cut loose!" Mr. Wise thought that matters had now gone far enough, and requested his customer to get out, as the time had arrived at which he had promised to be off. But he refused to do so, and insisted that he had regularly hired and paid for a passage "in this boat," and go he would. As Barney O'Reardon said to the man in the moon, when the latter respectable personage told him to "lave his hould," "the more he bid him, the more he wouldn't!"

Mr. Wise then let the balloon up a short distance by a rope, thinking probably that as there was considerable wind, and the air-horse consequently turbulent, that his *substitute* would have his courage cooled, and "give in." But this was no go; and thinking that he had as good a start as he ever would have, Mr. McClellan cut the rope—and *was off!* After he found that it was the *determination* of Mr. McClellan to go, Mr. Wise had but time to give him a few hasty and imperfect instructions in regard to the management of the balloon; and in a few minutes the daring amateur aeronaut had ascended to a height of about two miles. Here he struck a current of air which bore him directly towards York. He says that the earth receded from him very rapidly after he had thrown a bag or two of sand upon it; that Gettysburg passed off towards Hagerstown, and that he saw Carlisle, Hanover, Abbotstown, Oxford, and Berlin, strolling about; and that soon after, just ahead of him, he saw Old York coming full-tilt up the turn-pike towards him, apparently taking an afternoon's walk to Gettysburg. Having determined to stop at York, and fearing from the remarkable speed at which our usually staid and sober town was travelling, that she would soon *pass under his balloon* and give him the slip, he pulled the string attached to the safety-valve, in order to let off a portion of his gas. This valve is so constructed that when the rope attached to it is pulled, the valve opens to the interior, and again closes by the force of the gas when the rope is let go.



Unfortunately, however, the inexperienced aeronaut pulled too violently at the valve-rope, tore it completely off its hinges, and brought it down into the car! When this occurred he was more than a mile high, and he immediately and with fearful rapidity descended, or rather *fell* to the earth! When the valve-door came off, the gas of course escaped rapidly; but the balloon caught sufficient air to form a parachute, by which the fall was moderated;—and we are happy to say that the voyager reached the earth, about five miles from York, entirely uninjured! He says that as soon as the valve-door came down upon him, he knew that something had “broke loose;” and just then remembering that Mr. Wise had told him to be sure when he descended to throw out his grappling-iron, he was preparing to get at it among the numerous things in his basket, “when the earth *bounced up* against the bottom of the car.”

When first seen from York, the balloon was about thirteen miles off, nearly due west. It appeared to be approaching directly towards our town, until the valve was pulled and it had fallen considerably. As it fell, it seemed to find a current that bore it rapidly towards the north. The spot at which it landed is about northwest of our borough.

The escape of the gas was distinctly seen from York; and as the balloon neared the earth it had lost its rotundity, and appeared to the gazers here to come down *heavily*, like a wet sheet.—*York Gazette.*

Adams county contains several small but pleasant and flourishing villages, among which are Petersburg, Berlin, Abbotstown, Littlestown, Millerstown, Oxford, Hunterstown, Mummasburg, and others. Petersburg, 13 miles south of Carlisle on the turnpike leading thence to Baltimore, and about 13 miles northeast of Gettysburg, contains thirty or forty dwellings, an academy, and a church. This place was laid out about the year 1800, and took its name from one Peter Fleck, who kept a small liquor store in a log cabin there. Peter was bought out by Mr. Isaac Sadler, a hatter. Mr. Jacob Garner was also one of the early settlers.

About one and a half miles from Petersburg are the York Sulphur Springs, which were discovered about the year 1790 on the plantation of



*York Sulphur Springs.*

Mr. Jacob Fickes. The waters were analyzed by Mr. Heterick and Dr. James Hall, who visited the spring at that time for the purpose. Their medicinal properties have been highly extolled, particularly for their efficacy in cases of debilitated constitutions.

The buildings erected by Mr. McCosh, who was for some years the proprietor, are extensive and comfortable; and the grounds and neighbor-

ing hills are highly picturesque. More fashionable resorts at the north have withdrawn some of the patronage formerly bestowed upon this place, yet it is still a favorite resort of the wealthy citizens of Baltimore. Daily stages run to York and Baltimore.

During the old French war of 1755-58, the barrier of the South Mountain shielded the early settlers of Adams county from the savage incursions that desolated the Cumberland valley. Yet occasionally a party more daring than the rest would push across the mountain, and murder or carry captive defenceless families. An affecting instance of this kind is described in the following narrative, abridged from one much more in detail by Mr. Archibald Bard, of Franklin county.

My father, Richard Bard, owned, and resided near, the mill now called Marshall's Mill, on the Carroll tract, in Adams co. On the morning of 13th April, 1758, his house was invested by a party of nineteen Delaware Indians. Hannah McBride, a little girl, on seeing them, screamed, and ran into the house, where were my father, mother, a child six months old, a bound boy, and my cousin, Lieut. Potter, (brother of Gen. Potter.) The Indians rushed in—one of them made a blow, with a large cutlass, at Potter, who wrested it from him. My father snapped a pistol at one of the Indians; the sight of the pistol alarmed them, and they ran out of the house. The Indians outside, however, were very numerous, and my father's party having no ammunition, and fearing that the Indians would burn the house, surrendered. The Indians also made prisoners, in a field, of Samuel Hunter, Daniel McManimy, and William White, a lad coming to mill. Having secured the prisoners, they plundered the house and set fire to the mill. Not far from the house, contrary to all their promises, they killed Thomas Potter; and having proceeded on the mountain three or four miles, an Indian "sunk the spear of his tomahawk into the breast of the small child, and after repeated blows, scalped it." The prisoners were taken over the mountain past McCord's fort, into the Path Valley. Alarmed, and hurried by a party of whites in pursuit, on reaching the top of Tuscarora Mountain, they sat down to rest, "when an Indian, without any previous warning, sunk a tomahawk into the head of Samuel Hunter, who was seated by my father, and by repeated blows killed him. Passing over Sideling Hill, and the Allegheny Mountains, by Blair's Gap, they encamped beyond Stony Creek. The half of my father's head had been painted red, denoting that a council had been held, and an equal number were for putting him to death, and for keeping him alive, and that another council would determine the question. My parents being engaged together in plucking a turkey, my father told her of his design to escape. Some of the Indians had laid down, and one of them was amusing the others by dressing himself with a gown of my mother's. My father was sent for water to the spring, and contrived to escape while my mother kept the Indians amused with the gown. After an unsuccessful search, they proceeded down the stream to Fort Duquesne, (now Fort Pitt,) and thence about 20 miles down the Ohio, to an Indian town, and afterwards to "Cususkusky," [Kususkusky, in what is now Butler co.] "On arriving at this place, Daniel McManimy was detained outside, but my mother, with the two boys and girls, were taken into the town, at the same time having their hair pulled and faces scratched, and being beaten in an unmerciful manner. Here I shall extract from my father's papers the circumstance of McManimy's death. This account appears to have been obtained from my mother, who obtained it from eye witnesses. The Indians formed themselves into a circle round the prisoner, and commenced beating him, some with sticks, and some with tomahawks. He was then tied to a post near a large fire, and after being tortured some time with burning coals, they scalped him, and put the scalp on a pole to bleed before his face. A gun-barrel was then heated red hot, and passed over his body, and with a red hot bayonet they pierced his body, with many repetitions. In this manner they continued torturing him, singing and shouting until he expired." Leaving the two boys and girl, whom she never saw again until they were liberated; my mother was taken to another place. Distressed beyond measure—going she knew not where, without a comforter or companion, and expecting every day the fate of McManimy, she chanced to meet another captive woman, who told her that the belt of wampum about her (my mother's) neck, was a certain sign that she was intended for an adopted relative.

Soon after, in a council, two squaws entered, and struck my mother on the side of the head. The warriors were displeased, such conduct in council being contrary to the usage. A chief took my mother by the hand, and delivered her to two Indian men, to be in the place of a deceased sister. She was put in charge of a squaw to be cleanly clothed. After remaining here near a month with her adopted friends, they took her a journey of two or three hundred miles, to the head waters of the Susquehanna. Much of this journey she was obliged to perform on foot over mountains and swamps, with extreme suffering. Her fatigues brought on sickness, which lasted near two months.—"In this doleful situation, with none to comfort or sympathize with her, a



blanket was her only covering, and her bed the cold earth in a miserable cabin ; boiled corn was her only food. Recovering from her sickness, she met with a woman who had been in captivity several years, and had an Indian husband, by whom she had one child. My mother reproved her for this, but received for answer, that before she had consented they had tied her to a stake in order to burn her. She added, that as soon as their captive women could speak the Indian tongue, they were obliged to marry some one of them or be put to death." My mother resolved not to learn the language. She remained in captivity two years and five months. She was treated during this time by her adopted relations with much kindness, even more than she had reason to expect.

My father suffered extreme hardships in effecting his escape and return to his home, travelling over mountains thick with laurel and briers, and covered with snow, with swollen feet—his clothes often wet and frozen—exhausted, and often ready to lie down and perish for want of food, and living, during a journey of nine days, upon a few buds and four snakes! He at length reached Fort Littleton, (in Bedford co.) After this, he did little else but wander from place to place in quest of information respecting my mother. He performed several perilous journeys to Pittsburg, in which he narrowly escaped several times losing his life by the Indians. He at length found where she was, and redeemed her, at Shamokin, (Sunbury,) on the Susquehanna.

Before my father and mother left Shamokin, he requested an Indian who had been an adopted brother of my mother, if ever he came down amongst the white people to call and see him. Accordingly, some time afterwards the Indian paid him a visit, he living then about ten miles from Chambersburg. The Indian having continued for some time with him, went to a tavern, known by the name of M'Cormack's, and there became somewhat intoxicated, when a certain Newgen, (since executed in Carlisle for stealing horses,) having a large knife in his hand, struck it into the Indian's neck, edge foremost, designing thereby to thrust it in between the bone and throat, and by drawing it forward to cut his throat, but he partly missed his aim, and only cut the forepart of the wind-pipe. On this Newgen had to escape from justice; otherwise the law would have been put in force against him. And it has been remarked, that ever after he continued to progress in vice until his death. A physician was brought to attend the Indian; the wound was sewed up, and he continued at my father's until he had recovered, when he returned to his own people, who put him to death, on the pretext of his having, as they said, joined the white people.

## ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

ALLEGHENY COUNTY was taken from Westmoreland and Washington, by the Act of 24th Sept. 1788, and in 1789 a small addition was made to it from Washington. It then comprised all the territory north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny, from which was formed, in 1800, the counties of Beaver, Butler, Mercer, &c. The present limits comprise the small but very populous country around the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers with the Ohio, and of the Youghiogheny with the Monongahela. Besides the large navigable rivers, there are, tributary to them, Chartiers creek, Peters creek, Montours creek, Turtle creek, Poketas creek, Pine creek, and a number of less important streams. The county forms an irregular figure about 26 miles in diameter, and containing an area of 754 sq. miles. The population in 1790, was 10,309; in 1800, 15,087; in 1810, 25,317; in 1820, 34,921; in 1830, 50,552; in 1840, 81,235.

The surface is undulating, and near the great streams, hilly; and many of the hills are precipitous. The uplands are fertile, and make excellent farms: along the rivers there are wide and exceedingly rich bottom lands, generally elevated above the reach of floods, and occupied by extensive farms and comfortable mansions. The forest trees, which are of every variety, are large, healthy, and of luxuriant growth, indi

cating great fertility of soil. Fruit trees are abundant, and the vine and mulberry succeed well.

Bituminous coal of the finest quality abounds throughout the county. The Pittsburg seam, from 5 1-2 to 8 feet in thickness, is probably the most important and extensively accessible in the western coal measures, and furnishes exhaustless supplies for the manufacturers of Pittsburg, and for exportation down the river. Limestone and excellent sandstone for architectural purposes, are found above and below the coal. There is a chalybeate spring about four miles southwest from Pittsburg, issuing from the fissures of a rock in the side of a hill, on the estate of J. S. Scully, Esq.

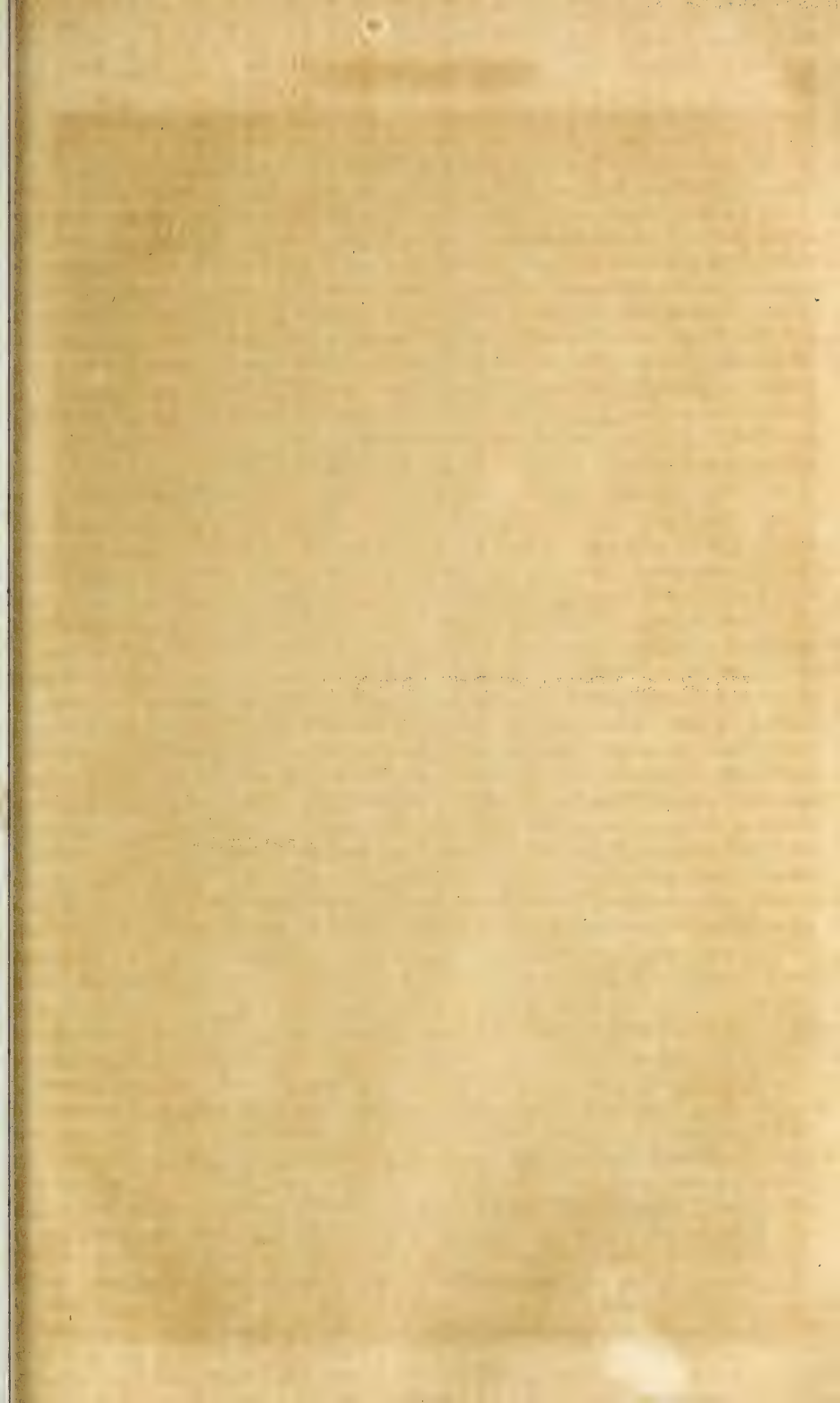
The richest gifts of nature seem to have been bestowed by Providence upon this region; and the art of man has been most diligent in adorning the works of nature, and developing her latent sources of wealth. Magnificent bridges span the noble streams; innumerable steamboats are constantly plying to and fro; mines are opened in every hill-side; long shafts bring up salt water from the bowels of the earth; durable stone turnpikes run in every direction; the Monongahela is dammed at several points, and made capable of regular steamboat navigation; the great Pennsylvania canal passes along the right bank of the Allegheny, and crossing it at Pittsburg on a splendid aqueduct, passes, by a tunnel, directly through the hill back of the town, and connects its commerce with that of the Ohio. Magnificent public edifices, beautiful villas in the midst of fertile gardens and farms, extensive manufactories rolling out their black volumes of smoke, meet the eye of the observer in all parts of the county, but especially in the environs of Pittsburg. There are probably few regions where the respective departments of agriculture, commerce, and manufactures are so well balanced, and where each finds its own appropriate facilities to such an equal degree as in Allegheny county.

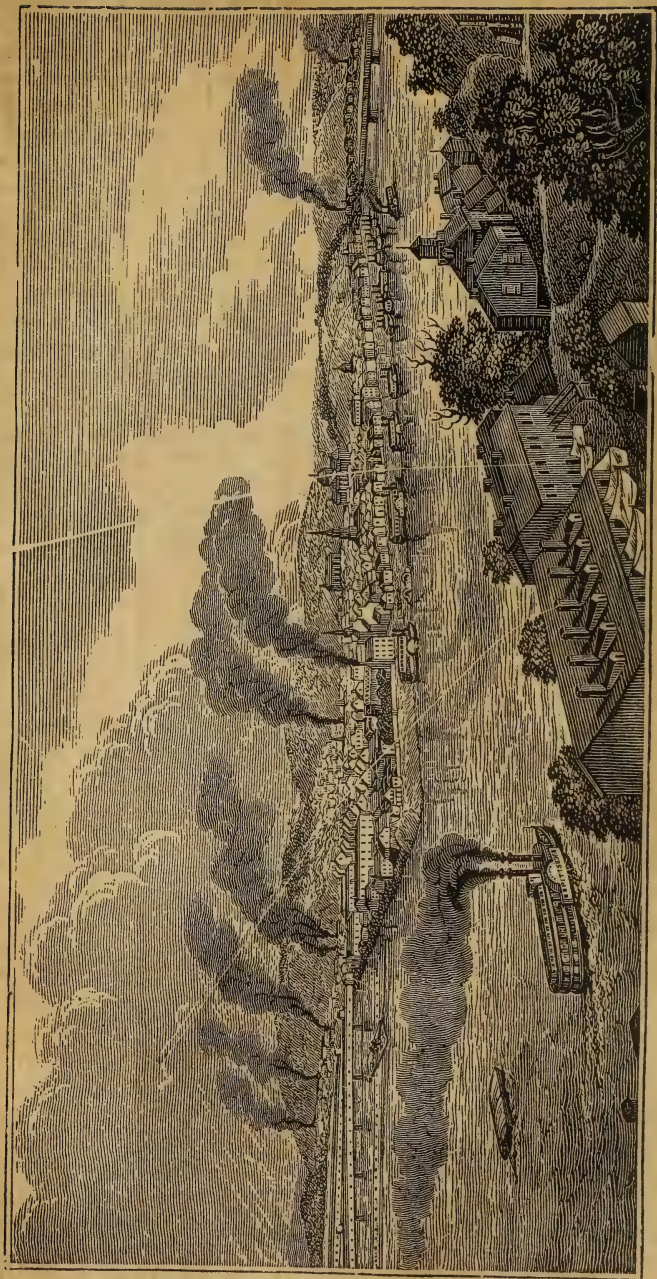
This county was originally settled principally by Scotch-Irish, many of whom emigrated from the Kittatinny valley, others directly from Ireland; and to this day, although many Germans have also come in, the Scotch and Irish blood, not to mention the *brogue*, prevails about Pittsburg.

PITTSBURG, the seat of justice of Allegheny county, but more distinguished as the great manufacturing city of the west, is situated on a triangular point at the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela, in latitude north 40° 26' 25", and longitude west from Greenwich 79° 59'. It is 300 miles west from Philadelphia, 120 south of Lake Erie, 1,100 by land, and 2,029 by water, above New Orleans. The Allegheny comes down with a strong current from the northeast, and sweeping suddenly round to the northwest, receives the more gentle current of the Monongahela from the south—their combined waters flowing on to the Mississippi under the name of the Ohio, or Beautiful River. The aborigines and the French considered the Allegheny and Ohio to be the same stream, and the Monongahela to be a tributary—*Allegheny* being a word in the Delaware language, and O-hee-o in the Seneca, both meaning *fair water*. Hence the French term *Belle Rivière*, was only a translation of the Indian name.

The alluvial bottom on which the city is built is quite limited; for im-







### PITTSBURG, FROM THE NORTHWEST.

This view was taken from the hill behind Sligo. In the foreground are seen a glass-house and dwellings of manufacturers. On the right is the Monongahela bridge, the Steamboat landing, and the Monongahela House, near the end of the bridge. To the left of that is the cupola of the University, and farther to the left, on high ground, the new Court House, and Cathedral, with the spire of the Presbyterian Church between them. On the left is the Allegheny river, with several bridges leading to Allegheny town: the second bridge sustains the aqueduct of the canal. Beyond these bridges are seen Bayard's town and Lawrenceville.



mediately back of it, and at less than a mile from the point, rises Grant's hill, (on which the courthouse stands,) with Ayres' hill on the west, and Quarry hill on the east of Grant's. At the foot of these hills there extends up the Allegheny a strip of alluvial land about a quarter of a mile wide, on which the suburb Bayardstown is built; and on the Monongahela side a still narrower margin. The city is rapidly pushing its eastern limits on to the sides and summits of these hills. Grant's hill is already occupied. Opposite to Pittsburg, on a beautiful plain on the north bank of the Allegheny, is the large city of ALLEGHENY; below it a mile or two is the more rural village of MANCHESTER; while on the other side of Pittsburg, across the Monongahela, the smoky street of SLIGO, with its noisy manufactories, is nestled under the high precipice of Coal hill; and about two miles above Sligo, where the alluvial bottom spreads out wider, lies the large manufacturing town of BIRMINGHAM. All these villages may be considered as belonging to and forming part of one great manufacturing and commercial city.

The accompanying large view of Pittsburg was taken from the hill behind Sligo, about a quarter of a mile below the ferry. The editor of the *Wheeling Times*, in speaking of the visit of a Board of Inquiry to Pittsburg in 1841, for the purpose of selecting a site for the U. S. Marine Hospital, says, concerning the prospect from this hill—

This Board found Pittsburg a much larger place than Wheeling; they found it a thriving place, with numerous engines, furnaces, and machinery; they found it with a rich and industrious population—a people that would work, and would therefore prosper,—at the same time they found them an hospitable, gentlemanly class of beings, possessed of intelligence and willing to impart it. They doubtless took an early excursion upon the hills that environ the city. They looked down, and a sea of smoke lay like the clouds upon Chimborazo's base. No breath of air moved its surface; but a sound rose from its depths like the roar of Niagara's waters, or the warring of the spirits in the cavern of storms. They looked around them, and saw no signs of life or human habitation. They looked above them, and the summer sun, like a haughty warrior, was driving his coursers up the eastern sky. Then from the sea of smoke a vapor rose—another and another cloud rode away, and a speck of silvery sheen glittered in the sunbeams.

Again, a spire came into view, pointing heavenward its long slim finger; then a roof—a house-top—a street; and lo! a city lay like a map spread out by magic hand, and ten thousand busy mortals were seen in the pursuit of wealth, of fame, of love, and fashion. On the left, a noble river came heaving onward from the wilderness of the north, bearing on its bosom the treasures of the forest. On the right, an unassuming but not less useful current quietly yielded to the vessel's prow that bore from a more genial soil the products of the earth. They looked again, and extending downward through fertile and cultivated vales, checkered with gently swelling hills, they saw the giant trunk formed by the union of these noble branches. Ruffling its mirrored surface, they saw the noble steamer leaping like the panting courser, bearing a rich burden from the far sunny south; another, gathering strength and rolling onward to commence its long journey past fertile fields, high hills, rich and flourishing cities, and forests wide and drear, bearing the hand-work of her artisans to Mississippi, Texas, Mexico, the groves of India, and the hills of Pernambuco—nay, to every land to which the sun in its daily course gives light. Such they saw Pittsburg; and as such, as a citizen of the west, we are proud of her.

With the villages on the left bank of the Monongahela, Pittsburg is connected by the Monongahela bridge, 1,500 feet in length, having 8 arches resting on stone piers. This bridge was erected in 1818, at a cost of \$102,450. Over the Allegheny there are no less than four bridges crossing to Allegheny city, besides the splendid aqueduct of the Pennsylvania canal. The first of these bridges was erected in 1819 at an expense of \$95,250. It is 1,122 feet in length, resting on 6 piers of stone, and is elevated 38 feet above low water.

There are in Pittsburg and its environs, within convenient walking dis-

tance, 17 Presbyterian churches, 3 Cumberland Presbyterian, 12 Methodist Episcopal, 3 Protestant Methodist, 4 Baptist, 4 Roman Catholic, 5 Episcopal, 2 Associate, 4 Associate Reformed, 2 Evangelical Lutheran, 2 Congregational, 2 Disciples' churches, 1 "Church of God," 1 Unitarian, 1 German Evangelical Protestant, 1 German Reformed, 3 Welsh, and 4 African churches of different denominations.

The population of Pittsburg, in 1786, was by estimate about 500; in 1796, according to the assessor's lists, 1,395; in 1810, about 5,000; in 1820, 7,248; in 1830, including Allegheny and the suburbs, 21,912; and in 1840, including the same, 38,931.

Pittsburg owes its preëminence to the fortunate combination of several advantages. It is, with slight exceptions, at the head of steamboat navigation; it is also the terminating point of the main line of internal improvements. It is the mart of portions of Virginia and New York, as well as of western Pennsylvania; while the Ohio opens to the enterprise of its citizens the whole of the Mississippi valley. The exhaustless banks of coal in the neighboring hills, and the excellent mines of iron ore found in great abundance in the counties along the mountains and on the banks of the Ohio below, together with the vast forests of pine timber on the head-waters of the Allegheny River, give to this city its preëminence over all others in the west for manufacturing purposes.

To enumerate the various manufacturing establishments of this great workshop, does not fall within the scope of this work. The principal articles of manufacture are steamboats, steam-engines, and a great variety of machinery, both of iron and wood; bar-iron, nails, ploughs, and agricultural implements; glass, cotton cloths, leather, and saddlery; flooring-boards; with a great number of articles of which the manufacture is prosecuted on a smaller scale. The steam power exerted in these various departments is immense; in 1833 it was estimated to be equal to that of 2,580 horses, and it was probably augmented one half in 1843. To strangers these manufactories are well worth a visit, especially those of glass, nails, bar and rolled iron.

There is much moral power in this city; many men of talents in the learned professions, whose light shines throughout the great valley of the west; many benevolent societies and institutions of learning.

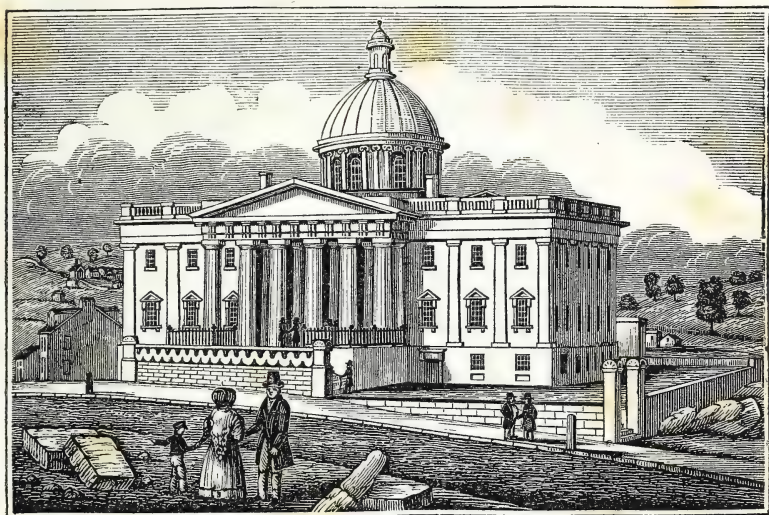
An immense throng of passengers and travellers is passing into and out of Pittsburg daily, during the warm season. Five or six steamboats arrive and as many depart daily, either for nearer or more distant ports: and the number of canal-boats it would not be easy to estimate. To accommodate these travellers, the city contains some of the best hotels in the country—in the world. The Monongahela House, itself a princely palace, is also a perfect model as regards its management. It stands near the end of the Monongahela bridge, opposite the steamboat landing; and from its balconies and the beautiful terrace on the top, the traveller may view the city, the rivers, with the surrounding scenery, and the arrival and departure of steamboats. It was commenced in 1840, and finished in 1841. It is five stories high, with a front towards the river of 120 feet, and 160 feet on Smithfield-street; and with the ground cost about \$100,000. It is kept by Mr. James Crossan. The Exchange Hotel, surpassed in splendor only by the Monongahela House, is kept by Messrs. Smith and M'Kibbin, on the same orderly and correct system that gave



it its original celebrity under Mr. Crossan. The other hotels of the city are also highly respectable.

Of commercial institutions there are in Pittsburg, the Bank of Pittsburg, Merchants' and Manufacturers' Bank, Exchange Bank, Farmers' Deposit Bank, and a branch of the late U. States Bank; five insurance companies; a board of trade, who have a reading-room and exchange-room for merchants; the Monongahela Navigation Company for improving that river by means of locks and dams; and about twelve transportation companies for conducting the passenger and freight business on the canals.

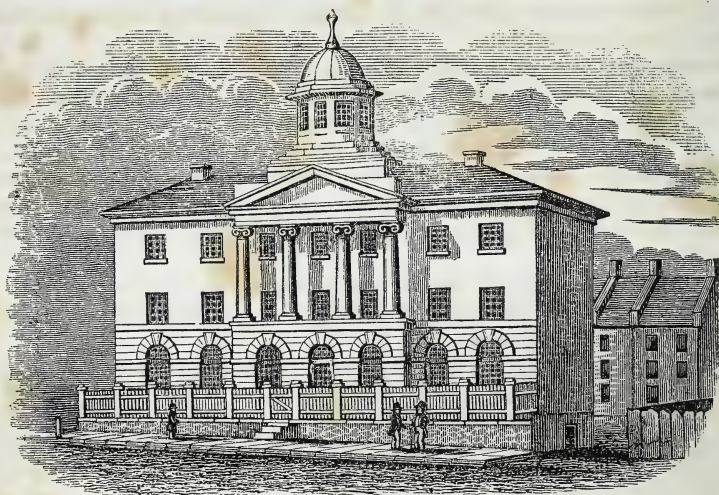
Besides the banks, hotels, churches, bridges, coal-mines, canals, and manufacturing establishments, the principal objects worthy of attention are, first, the new courthouse.



*The New Courthouse at Pittsburg.*

This edifice is situated on Grant's hill, an eminence so high as to afford an extensive view of the hills and valleys of the three rivers, with the towns and villages for miles around. The building is 165 feet long by 100 feet broad, and is connected with the jail in the rear. The principal story contains a rotunda 60 feet in diameter, four court-rooms and two jury-rooms. In the second story are the rooms for the U. S. district court, for the supreme court of the state, and the law library. This edifice, one of the most elegant in the United States, occupied five years in being built, and cost nearly \$200,000. It is built of the fine gray sandstone of the neighboring hills. John Chislett, Esq., of Allegheny, was the architect; Messrs. Coltart and Dilworth the contractors and builders.

The Western University of Pennsylvania commenced its operations as a college in 1822, and since that time about one hundred have graduated, of whom nearly seventy have devoted themselves to the ministry of the gospel. The buildings, on Third-street, between Smithfield and Grant streets, were erected in 1830. Rev. George Upfold is president of the board of trus-



*Western University of Pennsylvania.*

tees, Rev. Robert Bruce, D. D., of the Seceders' Church, is at the head of the institution, and also professor of natural and moral philosophy and mathematics. Mr. Robert Grierson is professor of ancient languages. The number of students in 1841, was about fifty. The Tilghman Literary Society is connected with the University.

The city water-works, erected in 1827, is a valuable monument of liberality and enterprise. The water is elevated 116 feet, from the Allegheny river, to a reservoir on Grant's hill, 11 feet deep, and calculated to contain 1,000,000 of gallons. The water is raised by steam.



*Western Theological Seminary at Allegheny city.*

Passing over to Allegheny city, there may be seen the Western Theological Seminary of the Presbyterian Church, founded by the General Assembly in 1825, and located in Allegheny town in 1827. The edifice was completed in 1831. It stands on a lofty, insulated ridge, about 100 feet



higher than the Allegheny river. It is indeed quite a task to ascend this hill of science and religion, but one is amply repaid by the pure air and magnificent prospect. It contains a library of about 6,000 volumes, and has connected with it a workshop for manual labor. Rev. Francis Heron, D. D., is president of the board of directors. Rev. David Elliott, Rev. L. W. Green, Rev. Robert Dunlap, professors.

The Theological Seminary of the Associate Reformed Church, located in Allegheny city, was established in 1826. It is under the charge of Rev. John T. Pressly, D. D., possesses a valuable library, and numbers about thirty students.

The Allegheny Theological Institute was organized by the general synod of the Reformed Presbyterian church in 1840. Rev. James R. Wilson, D. D., senior professor; Rev. Thomas Sproull, junior professor. The seminary possesses a valuable library. Measures are in progress to erect a large edifice in Allegheny city.



*Western Penitentiary.*

The Western Penitentiary is an immense castle, built in the ancient Norman style, situated on the plain behind Seminary hill, and on the western border of Allegheny city. It was completed in 1827, at a cost of \$183,092, including its equipments. Notwithstanding some glaring defects in its original construction and arrangement, it has now become an efficient institution. It is conducted on the "Pennsylvania system" of solitary confinement and labor. Weaving, shoe-making, and oakum-picking, are the employments of the prisoners. About 800 prisoners had been received, in 1842, since the commencement of the institution.

The United States Allegheny Arsenal is located at Lawrenceville, a pretty village about two and a half miles above Pittsburg, on the left bank of the Allegheny river. The site for this arsenal was selected by Col. Woolley and Wm. B. Foster, Esq. Col. Woolley superintended the erection of the buildings. The site is just opposite Wainwright's Island, the spot where Gen. Washington was cast away in his first effort to cross the Allegheny, when returning from his mission to Venango. At this post are manufactured and stored, ordnance, small-arms, and all sorts of

military equipments, which are shipped, as occasion demands, to the southern and western forts of the United States. The arsenal is under the general charge of Major H. K. Craig, at present the superintendent of the Harper's Ferry Armory. J. M. Morgan, 1st lieutenant, commands in his absence.

Many of the extensive manufactories spoken of as being situated at Pittsburg, are not within the limits of the city proper, but are scattered around within a circle of five miles radius from the courthouse. Within this compass are the cities of Pittsburg and Allegheny, (the latter already a large place of near 12,000 inhabitants, containing many extensive manufactories, particularly of cotton, iron, and white-lead, and doing a large proportion of the lumber business of the district,) the boroughs of Birmingham and Lawrenceville, and the towns and villages of Manchester, Stewartstown, Sharpsburgh, East Liberty, Wilkinsburgh, Croghansville, Minersville, Arthursville, Riceville, Oakland, Kensington, Sligo, Cuddysville, Temperance Village, Millersville, and New Troy. The manufacturing establishments located in these surrounding villages, have their warehouses, owners, or agents within the city, and so far as general business interests are concerned, may be considered a part of the city itself, that being the centre, where the greater part of the business is transacted. The population within this region has been estimated at 60,000, but since the census of 1840 it is found that that estimate was too large. It will be seen that the population of Allegheny county is, whites, 81,417—colored, 2,101—total, 83,518. It is the opinion of the county commissioners, that within the district above laid down, 50,000 of this population reside. Within this district there are about 75 churches, or places where religious worship is held; about 90 sabbath-schools, 98 clergymen of all denominations, 95 lawyers, 65 practising physicians, besides many who have retired from practice, about 475 merchants of all kinds, about 100 of whom are wholesale, and 225 hotels and tavern-keepers.

The following extracts are taken from three numbers published by Neville B. Craig, Esq., in the Pittsburg Gazette for 1841. The earlier discoveries of the French, previous to their occupation of the Allegheny and Ohio, are noticed under the head of Erie county.

In the 6th note to the 2d volume of Sparks' Writings of Washington, we have the following account of the first movement towards making a settlement on the Ohio.

"In the year 1748, Thomas Lee, one of his majesty's council in Virginia, formed the design of effecting a settlement on the wild lands west of the Allegheny mountains, through the agency of an association of gentlemen. Before this date there were no English residents in those regions. A few traders wandered from tribe to tribe, and dwelt among the Indians, but they neither cultivated nor occupied the land."

Mr. Lee associated with himself Mr. Hanbury, a merchant from London, and twelve persons in Virginia and Maryland, composing the "Ohio Land Company." One half million acres of land were granted them, to be taken principally on the south side of the Ohio, between the Monongahela and Kenhawa.

In 1750, Mr. Christopher Gist, who afterwards acted as Washington's guide to Le Bœuf, was despatched by the company to explore the country along the Ohio. He kept a journal of his trip, which we have never seen; but a writer who has seen it, states that he went from Virginia to the Juniata, ascended that river, and descended the Kiskiminitas to the Allegheny.

He crossed that river about four miles above this city, and passed on to the Ohio. In his journal he makes no mention of the Monongahela, and the writer who gives us this information presumes that he was ignorant of its existence. If he passed to the north of Hogback hill, as that writer supposes, the Monongahela might very readily escape notice.

In this expedition, Gist went as far as the Falls, on the north side of the Ohio, and in Nov. 1751, he examined the country on the south side of the Ohio as far as Kenhawa.

In 1744, a treaty had been made with the Delaware Indians at Lancaster, by which they ceded to the king all the land within the bounds of Virginia. This was the *first treaty* supposed to contain a cession of lands on the Ohio.

In 1752, a treaty was held at Logstown, [14 miles below Pittsburg on the right bank of the Ohio,] Col. Fry and two other commissioners present on the part of Virginia, and Gist as agent of the Ohio company. One of the old chiefs declared that the Indians considered that the treaty at Lancaster did not cede any lands west of the first hills on the east side of the Allegheny mountains.

They agreed, however, not to molest any settlements that might be made on the southeast side of the Ohio.

[Two old chiefs, through an interpreter, asked Mr. Gist where the Indians' land lay—for the French claimed all the land on one side of the Ohio river, and the English on the other? Mr. Gist found the question hard to answer.]



Soon after the treaty at Logstown, Gist was appointed surveyor for the Ohio company, and directed to lay off a town and fort near the mouth of Chartiers creek. Nothing, however, we presume, was done in that matter, as Washington in his journal of his visit to Le Bœuf used the following language :

"About two miles from this, (the Forks,) on the southeast side of the river, at the place where the Ohio company *intended* to lay off their fort, lives Shingiss, king of the Delawares."

Our late esteemed friend, James McKee, has often pointed out the place where Shingiss resided: it was near the river, and a short distance south of McKee's rocks.

About this time, 1753, the French were carrying out their grand scheme for uniting Canada with Louisiana by a line of forts, two of which were to be placed at this place and at Logstown. In the prosecution of this scheme, and to enforce their claim to the whole country on the Ohio, they surprised a blockhouse which the Ohio company had erected at the latter place, seized the goods and skins to the amount of about twenty thousand pounds, and destroyed all the traders but two, who made their escape.

In the summer and fall of 1753, accounts were received that a considerable French force had arrived at Presque Isle, on their way to the Ohio; and in October of that year, George Washington was selected as a messenger to proceed by the way of Logstown to the French commandant, wherever he might be found, to demand information as to the object of the French troops. Washington departed immediately from Williamsburg, and arrived here about the 23d or 24th of Nov. 1753. He examined the point, and thought it a favorable position for a fort. He then proceeded to Logstown—and thence to the French commandant, at Le Bœuf, from whom he received a very unsatisfactory reply.

Immediately upon Washington's return to Williamsburg, arrangements were made to send two companies to the Ohio, to erect a fort at this place. One company, under the command of Capt. Trent, being first ready, marched and arrived here. While they were marching to this place, it seems, by the following extract from the records at Harrisburg, that the French had built a fort at Logstown.

"March 12th, 1754. Evidence sent to the house that Venango and Logstown, where the French forts *are built*, are in the province of Pennsylvania."

On the 21st of March, 1754, Gov. Dinwiddie said, in a letter to Gov. Hamilton of Pennsylvania, "I am much misled by our surveyors, if the Forks of the Monongahela be within the bounds of the province of Pennsylvania."

This is the first notice of the controversy between those two states, about Pittsburg and the country around it, which we have found. Thus the region around us was the bone of double contention: England and France were about to go to war for it, and Pennsylvania and Virginia to commence a controversy about it, which endured for more than twenty years—in the course of which much ill blood and angry feeling were displayed.

It was, perhaps, a fortunate circumstance that considerable doubt existed as to which state the "Fork" belonged. Both states were probably induced to contribute more liberally in the efforts to recover it from the French, from the belief entertained by each that the country belonged to it. The Virginia troops very reluctantly accompanied Forbes by the Pennsylvania route, and had they known that this country belonged to Pennsylvania, they might have declined altogether.

We know not precisely at what time Capt. Trent's company arrived here, but on the 17th of April, 1754, they were engaged in erecting a fort near the junction of the rivers Monongahela and Allegheny. Captain Trent was absent at Will's creek, and Lieut. Frazier was at his residence near Turtle creek, thus leaving Ensign Ward in command of a company of forty-one men. The fort was still unfinished, when, on that memorable day, 17th of April, 1754, a French commandant, Monsieur Contrecoeur, made his appearance on the beautiful Allegheny, with sixty batteaux, three hundred canoes, and a motley host of above one thousand French and Indians, having with them eighteen pieces of cannon. Poor Ensign Ward, with his forty-one men and his unfinished stockade, could, of course, make no resistance to such a host, strengthened as they were by a strong park of artillery. Some negotiation took place; Contrecoeur, however, was peremptory, and cut discussion short. Ward surrendered the post, and was permitted to bring away his little company of forty-one men, and all his working tools.

The seizure of this post was the first overt act of hostility in the memorable war which raged for seven years, both in Europe and America.

The French, having thus taken possession of this place, proceeded at once to erect Fort Duquesne, to secure and perpetuate their power here. Their labors, however, proved fruitless; their rule here was destined to a short endurance.

Brief as it was, however, it was a period of much enterprise and activity, and marked by fortunes both adverse and prosperous. The seizure of this place excited great sensation over the whole country, and more especially in the provinces of Pennsylvania and Virginia.

Washington, who was at Will's creek, near where Cumberland now stands, with about one hundred and fifty men, determined to proceed to the mouth of Red Stone creek, and erect a fort there. \* \* \* \* [See Fayette co.]

At the surrender, by Washington, of the fort at Great Meadows, one of the terms of capitulation was that Captain Van Braam and Captain Stobo should be held by the French until the French prisoners, taken on the 28th of May, should be released.

Captain Stobo was detained in Fort Duquesne for some time before he was sent to Quebec, and on the 29th of July, 1754, he wrote the following letter describing the state of affairs here, (4th Vol. Hazard's Register, page 328-9.)

"Sir—I wrote you yesterday by an Indian named the Long, or Mono; he will be with you in seven days. This goes by Delaware George. If these discharge their trust, they ought to be well rewarded. The purport of yesterday's letter was to inform you of a report, and I hope false, which greatly alarms the Indians, that the Half King, and Monecatooth are killed, their wives and children given to the Catawbas, Cattoways, and Cherokees. I wish a peace may be made up between the Catawbas and the nations here; they are much afraid of them. Many would have joined you ere now, had it not been for that report. You had as just a plan of the fort as time and opportunity would allow. The French manage the Indians with the greatest artifice. I mentioned yesterday a council the Shawanese had with the French, the present they gave, and if they made the French a speech yesterday, the bearer, who was present, will inform you to what purport. If yesterday's letter reaches you, it will give you a particular account of most things. I have scarce a minute, therefore can only add one more thing: there are but 200 men here at this time, 200 more expected in a few days; the rest went off in several detachments, to the amount of 1,000, besides Indians. The Indians have great liberty here; they go out and in when they please, without notice. If 100 trusty Shawanese, Mingoës, and Delawares were picked out, they might surprise the fort, lodging themselves under the platform, behind the palisades, by day, and at night secure the guard with their tomahawks. The guard consists of 40 men only, and 5 officers. None lodge in the fort but the guard, except Contrecoeur—the rest in bark cabins around the fort. All this you have more particularly in yesterday's account. Your humble servant, &c. La Force is greatly missed here. Let the good of the expedition be considered preferable to our safety. Haste to strike."

In the previous letter, Captain Stobo says: "La Force is greatly wanted here—no scouting now—he certainly must have been an extraordinary man amongst them—he is so much regretted and wished for."

The 5th day of July, 1755, must have been one of great bustle and excitement within the limits of the west ward of our city. Within those limits, and near the Point, was then assembled, around and in Fort Duquesne, a number of French and Indians. Intelligence had been brought by their scouts that Braddock, with his formidable and disciplined army, was rapidly approaching. The French commandant was, no doubt, greatly distressed and perplexed by the condition of things—his force was comparatively small—Fort Duquesne was only a stockade, incapable of resisting, even for an hour, the lightest field-pieces. At this crisis, when it seems the commandant had abandoned all idea of resistance, Captain Beaujeu, a bold and enterprising spirit, well suited to such an emergency, proposed to take a detachment of French and Indians, and meet Braddock on his march.

The consent of the Indians to accompany him was first to be obtained. Captain Beaujeu is represented to have been a man of great affability of manners, and very popular among the Indians. He went among them, explained his plan, and urged them to go with him. They pronounced the plan to be a hopeless one, and refused peremptorily to go.

A second time he applied to them—urged them to hold a council on the subject; they did so, and again refused to go with him. Still not despairing, Captain Beaujeu again went among them, used all his arts of persuasion, told them that he was determined to go, and asked them whether they would permit him to go alone to meet the enemy. This appeal proved successful.

They agreed to accompany him. This was on the 7th of July, 1755, and they had information that Braddock was only eighteen miles distant. That day and the next was spent in making preparations, and early on the morning of the 9th, the united forces of French and Indians departed on what seemed an utterly hopeless expedition. Along with Beaujeu were two other captains, Dumas and Lignery, four lieutenants, six ensigns, and two cadets.

Mr. Craig does not describe the battle at Braddock's field. The subjoined account is abridged from various authorities.

Major-general Edward Braddock had arrived in this country early in 1755, with the 44th and 48th regiments of royal troops, under Sir Peter Halkett and Col. Dunbar. At Will's creek, (Fort Cumberland,) he was joined by about a thousand provincial troops, but the army was detained at this place several weeks, for want of horses, wagons, and forage. By the energy and tact of Dr. Franklin, then postmaster of the province, about 200 wagons, with the necessary horses and equipments, were raised among the farmers of the Cumberland valley, and in Lancaster and York counties. The army moved, at length, on the 8th and 9th of June, but soon found themselves so encumbered with baggage and wagons, that it was determined, at the suggestion of Washington, who acted as aid-de-camp, to divide the force, pushing forward a small but chosen band, with such artillery and light stores as were necessary, leaving the heavy artillery, baggage,



&c., to follow by slow and easy marches. The general, with 1,200 chosen men, and Sir Peter Halkett, as brigadier, Lieut. Col. Gage, (afterwards Gen. Gage,) Lieut. Col. Burton, and Major Sparks, went forward, leaving Col. Dunbar to follow with the remainder of the troops and baggage. Col. Washington, who had been very ill with a fever, was left in charge of Col. Dunbar, but with a promise from Gen. Braddock that he should be brought up with the advanced corps before they reached Fort Duquesne. He joined it, at the mouth of the Yough'oghenny, on the 8th July. On the 9th, the day of the battle, he says, "I attended the general on horse-back, though very low and weak. The army crossed to the left bank of the Monongahela, a little below the mouth of Yough'oghenny, being prevented by rugged hills from continuing along the right bank to the fort."

"Washington was often heard to say during his lifetime, that the most beautiful spectacle he had ever beheld was the display of the British troops on this eventful morning. Every man was neatly dressed in full uniform; the soldiers were arranged in columns and marched in exact order; the sun gleamed from their burnished arms; the river flowed tranquilly on their right, and the deep forest overshadowed them with solemn grandeur on their left. Officers and men were equally inspired with cheering hopes and confident anticipations."\*

At noon they recrossed to the right bank of the river, at a ripple about half a mile below the mouth of Turtle creek, and ten miles above Fort Duquesne. The annexed sketch exhibits a



*Braddock's Field.*

view of the battle-ground. The trees in the foreground mark the landing place; the ford is now destroyed by the pool of the Monongahela Navigation Works. The cattle on the hill in the centre of the view, mark the place of the first attack; the ravines in which the enemy were concealed are seen on either side. These ravines are from eight to ten feet deep, and sufficient to contain at least a thousand men. The whole ground was then covered with the forest, and the ravines were completely hidden from view. Capt. Orme, an aid of Braddock, who was wounded in the battle, in a letter dated at Fort Cumberland, 18th July, gives the following particulars: "The 9th inst. we passed and repassed the Monongahela by advancing first a party of 300 men, which was immediately followed by another of 200. The general, with the column of artillery, baggage, and main body of the army, passed the river the last time about one o'clock. As soon as the whole had got on the fort side of the Monongahela, we heard a very heavy and quick fire in our front. We immediately advanced in order to sustain them, but the detachments of the 200 and 300 men gave way and fell back upon us, which caused such confusion and struck so great a panic among our men, that afterwards no military expedient could be made use of that had any effect upon them. The men were so extremely deaf to the exhortation of the general and the officers, that they fired away in the most irregular manner all their ammunition, and then ran off, leaving to the enemy the artillery, ammunition, provisions and baggage; nor could they be persuaded to stop till they got as far as Gest's plantation, nor there only in part: many of them proceeded as far as Col. Dunbar's party, who lay six miles on this side. The officers were absolutely sacrificed by their unparalleled good behavior, advancing sometimes in bodies and sometimes separately—hoping by such example to engage the soldiers to follow them; but to no purpose. The general had five horses killed under him, and at last received a wound through the right arm into the lungs, of which he died the 13th inst. Poor Shirley was shot through the

\* Sparks.

head: Capt. Morris wounded. Mr. Washington had two horses shot under him, and his clothes shot through in several places; behaving the whole time with the greatest courage and resolution. Sir Peter Halkett was killed upon the spot—Col. Burton and Sir John St. Clair wounded; and enclosed I have sent you a list of killed and wounded, according to as exact an account as we are yet able to get. Upon our proceeding with the whole convoy to the little meadows, it was found impracticable to advance in that manner. The general therefore advanced with 1,200 men, with the necessary artillery, ammunition, and provisions, leaving the main body of the convoy under the command of Col. Dunbar, with orders to join him as soon as possible. In this manner we proceeded with safety and expedition, till the fatal day I have just related; and happy it was that the disposition was made, otherwise the whole must either have starved or fallen into the hands of the enemy, as numbers would have been of no service to us, and our provisions were all lost. As our horses were so much reduced, and those extremely weak, and many carriages were wanted for the wounded men, it occasioned our destroying the ammunition and the superfluous part of the provisions left in Col. Dunbar's convoy, to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy; as the whole of the artillery is lost, and the troops are so exceedingly weakened by deaths, wounds, and sicknesses, it was judged impossible to make any further attempts. Therefore Col. Dunbar is returning to Fort Cumberland, with every thing he is able to bring up with him. I propose remaining here till my wound will suffer me to remove to Philadelphia; from thence shall proceed to England. Whatever commands you may have for me, you will do me the honor to direct to me here. By the particular disposition of the French and Indians, it was impossible to judge the number they had that day in the field. Killed—Gen. Braddock, William Shirley, Sec'y. Col. Halkett. Wounded—Roger Morris and Robert Orme, aid-de-camps, Sir John St. Clair, Dep. Quarter-master Gen., Matthew Lesly, Asst., Lieut. Col. Gage. Between 6 and 700 officers and soldiers killed and wounded."

Gen. Morris wrote to Gen. Shirley: "The defeat of our troops appears to me to be owing to the want of care and caution in the leaders, who have been too secure, and held in great contempt the Indian manner of fighting. Even by Capt. Orme's account they were not aware of the attack. And there are others that say that the French and Indians lined the way on each side, and in the front and behind intrenchments [ravines,] that we knew nothing of till they fired upon us."

Washington also says: "The dastardly behavior of the regular troops (so called) exposed those who were inclined to do their duty, to almost certain death; and at length, in spite of every effort to the contrary, they broke and ran, as sheep before hounds, leaving the artillery, ammunition, provisions, baggage, and in short every thing, a prey to the enemy. And when we endeavored to rally them, in hopes of regaining the ground and what we had left upon it, it was with as little success as if we had attempted to stop the wild bears of the mountains. \* \* \* It is conjectured, (I believe with much truth,) that two thirds of our killed and wounded received their shot from our own cowardly regulars, who gathered themselves into a body, contrary to orders, ten or twelve deep—would then level, fire, and shoot down the men before them."

Col. Burd, who had obtained his information from Col. Dunbar at Fort Cumberland, also writes: "The battle began at one o'clock of the noon, and continued three hours. The enemy kept behind trees and logs of wood, and cut down our troops as fast as they could advance. The soldiers then insisted much to be allowed to take to the trees, which the general denied, and stormed much, calling them cowards; and even went so far as to strike them with his own sword for attempting the trees. Our flankers, and many of our soldiers that did take to the trees, were cut off from the fire of our own line, as they fired their platoons wherever they saw a smoke or fire. The one half of the army engaged never saw the enemy. Particularly Capt. Waggoner, of the Virginia forces, marched 80 men up to take possession of a hill: on the top of the hill there lay a large tree about five feet diameter, which Capt. Waggoner intended to make a bulwark of. He marched up to the log with the loss of only three men killed by the enemy, and at the time his soldiers carried their firelocks shouldered. When they came to the log they began to fire upon the enemy. As soon as their fire was discovered by our line, they fired from our line upon him. He was obliged to retreat down the hill, and brought off with him only 30 men out of 80; and in this manner were our troops chiefly destroyed. \* \* \* The general had with him all his papers, which are entirely fallen into the hands of the enemy, as likewise about £25,000 in cash. All the wagons that were with the general in the action, all the ammunition, provisions, cattle, &c., two twelve-pounder cannon, six four-pounders, four cohorns and two horts, with all the shells, &c. The loss of men, as nigh as Col. Dunbar could compute at that time, is 700 killed and wounded, (the one half killed,) and about 40 officers. Col. Dunbar retreated with 1,500 effective men. He destroyed his provisions, except what he could carry along with him for subsistence. He arrived on Tuesday, 22d inst., at Fort Cumberland, with his troops. He likewise destroyed all the powder he had with him, to the amount (he thinks) of 50,000 pounds. His mortars, shells, &c., he buried; and brought with him to our fort two six-pounders. He could carry nothing off for want of horses."

Col. Washington wrote to his mother from Fort Cumberland, 18th July, 1755, nine days after the battle: "When we came there we were attacked by a party of French and Indians, whose



number I am persuaded did not exceed 300 men, while ours consisted of about 1,300 well-armed troops, chiefly regular soldiers, who were struck with such a panic that they behaved with more cowardice than it is possible to conceive. The officers behaved gallantly in order to encourage their men, for which they suffered greatly, there being near 60 killed and wounded—a large proportion of the number we had. The Virginia troops showed a good deal of bravery, and were nearly all killed; for I believe out of three companies that were there, scarcely 30 men are left alive. Capt. Peyrouny and all his officers, down to a corporal, were killed. Capt. Polson had nearly as hard a fate, for only one of his was left. In short, the dastardly behavior of those they call regulars exposed all others that were inclined to do their duty, to almost certain death; and at last, in despite of all the efforts of the officers to the contrary, they ran, as sheep pursued by dogs, and it was impossible to rally them.

The general was wounded, of which he died three days after. Sir Peter Halkett was killed in the field, where died many other brave officers. I luckily escaped without a wound, though I had four bullets through my coat, and two horses shot under me. Capts. Orme and Morris, two of the aids-de-camp, were wounded early in the engagement, which rendered the duty harder upon me, as I was the only person then left to distribute the general's orders; which I was scarcely able to do, as I was not half recovered from a violent illness, that had confined me to my bed and a wagon for above ten days. I am still in a weak and feeble condition, which induces me to halt here two or three days, in the hope of recovering a little strength to enable me to proceed homeward."

And to his brother John he writes at the same time: "As I have heard, since my arrival at this place, a circumstantial account of my death and dying speech, I take this early opportunity of contradicting the first, and of assuring you that I have not yet composed the latter. But, by the all-powerful dispensations of Providence, I have been protected beyond all human probability or expectation; for I had four bullets through my coat,\* and two horses shot under me, yet escaped unhurt, although death was levelling my companions on every side of me!"

It appears that Washington's estimate of the numbers of the enemy was underrated. Mr. Sparks ascertained in Paris that they were about 850, of whom two thirds were Indians.

In relation to Braddock's grave, see some further particulars under the head of Fayette county. The extracts from Mr. Craig's numbers are continued:—

Various estimates are given of the force of the French and Indians. The largest estimate is, two hundred and fifty French and Canadians, and six hundred and forty Indians. The lowest estimate reduces the number of white men to two hundred and thirty-five, and Indians to six hundred.

The brave and enterprising Beaujeu fell at the first fire, and the victory was achieved under the command of Capt. Dumas.

Again, on the evening of that memorable day—if the statement of Col. James Smith, who had been some time a prisoner in Fort Du Quesne, may be relied on—the Point was the scene of savage ferocity and human suffering. On that evening, a number of the Indians returned from the battle-ground, bringing with them twelve prisoners, all of whom were burnt to death with all the cruel ingenuity which is usually displayed upon such occasions.

About the 1st of April, 1756, a Mr. Paris, with a scouting party from Fort Cumberland, fell in with a small body of Indians commanded by a Monsieur Donville; an engagement ensued; the commandant was killed and scalped, and the following instructions, written at Fort Du Quesne, were found about him.

"Fort Duquesne, 23d March, 1756.

"The Sieur Donville, at the head of a detachment of fifty savages, is ordered to go and observe the motions of the enemy in the neighborhood of Fort Cumberland. He will endeavor to harass their convoys, and burn their magazines at Conococheague, should this be practicable. He must use every effort to take prisoners, who may confirm what we already know of the enemy's designs. The Sieur Donville will employ all his talents, and all his credit, to prevent the savages from committing any cruelties upon those who may fall into their hands. Honor and humanity ought, in this respect, to serve as our guide."

"DUMAS."

We infer from these instructions, that Contrecoeur had then left this place, and that Dumas

---

\* When Washington went to the Ohio, in 1770, to explore wild lands near the mouth of the Kenhawa river, he met an aged Indian chief, who told him, through an interpreter, that during the battle of Braddock's field he had singled him out as a conspicuous object, fired his rifle at him many times, and directed his young warriors to do the same; but none of his balls took effect. He was then persuaded that the young hero was under the special guardianship of the Great Spirit, and ceased firing at him. He had now come a long way to pay homage to the man who was the particular favorite of heaven, and who could never die in battle.

was in command. He was, no doubt, the same person who commanded at Braddock's defeat after the death of Captain Beaujeu. The instructions to Donville show him to have been as humane as he was brave and enterprising.

On the 8th of June, 1757, Lieut. Baker returned to Fort Cumberland from an expedition, with five soldiers and fifteen Cherokee Indians, towards Fort Duquesne. They had fallen in with a party of three French officers and seven men on the head waters of Turtle creek, about twenty miles from Fort Duquesne.

They killed five of the Frenchmen, and took one officer prisoner. From this officer they learned that Capt. Lignery then commanded at Fort Duquesne, and that the force then here was six hundred French troops and two hundred Indians. This Capt. Lignery was, probably, the same who accompanied Beaujeu to Braddock's field, and was second in command after the death of that enterprising soldier.

From this time we have no notice of Fort Duquesne until late in the succeeding year, 1758.

"The great man after whom our city is named, was at length called to direct the energies of Great Britain, and under his auspices the years 1758 and '59 witnessed the extinction of French power in America. In the beginning of 1758, it was determined to act with great energy in this country; three different expeditions were planned, and the first against Fort Duquesne was intrusted to Brigadier Gen. Joseph Forbes."

[The particulars of Gen. Forbes' expedition will be found under Bedford, Somerset, and Westmoreland counties.]

Prior to Washington's arrival at Raystown, Major Grant had been detached *towards* Fort Duquesne, with eight hundred men. He, however, as it is said, exceeded his orders, and arrived and encamped on the hill now called by his name; on the 13th September, and on the next day, a most sanguinary action took place within the limits of our city. The following account, which is the fullest that we have seen, is from the 2d vol. of Marshall's *Life of Washington*:

"In the night he reached a hill near the fort, where he posted his men in different columns, and sent forward a party for the purpose of discovery. They burnt a log house near the walls and returned. Next morning, Major Grant detached Major Lewis, of Col. Washington's regiment, with a baggage guard, two miles into his rear, and sent an engineer, with a covering party, within full view of the fort, to take a plan of the works. In the mean time he ordered the *reveille* to be beaten in different places. This parade drew out the enemy in great force, and an obstinate engagement ensued. As soon as the action commenced, Major Lewis left Capt. Bullett, of Col. Washington's regiment, with about 50 Virginians, to guard the baggage, and advanced with the utmost speed to support Major Grant. The English were defeated with considerable loss, and both Major Grant and Major Lewis taken prisoners. In this action the Virginians behaved most gallantly, and evinced the spirit with which they had been trained. Out of eight officers, five were killed, a sixth wounded, and a seventh taken prisoner. Captain Bullett, who defended the baggage with great resolution, and contributed to save the remnant of the detachment, was the only officer who escaped unhurt. Out of one hundred and sixty-six men, sixty-two were killed on the spot, and two wounded. This conduct on the part of his regiment, reflected high honor on their commander as well as on themselves, and he received on the occasion the compliments of the general. The total loss in this action was, 273 killed, and 42 wounded."

This was really a sanguinary affair; more than one third of Grant's force being killed. Major Grant and Major Lewis were taken prisoners, and sent to Montreal. Major Grant afterwards returned to this place, and erected the redoubt which stood on the bank of the Monongahela, opposite the mouth of Redoubt alley. We recollect distinctly seeing the stone tablet stating that Col. Wm. Grant built the redoubt. A similar tablet still remains in the wall of the other redoubt near the Point, and states that Col. Bouquet built it.

About the 5th Nov. the main body of the army arrived at Ligonier, by roads indescribably bad. Washington was advanced in front to superintend the opening of the road, and the army moved after him by slow and laborious steps until it arrived close to the fort. On the 24th of Nov. 1758, the French set fire to the fort, embarked in their boats to descend the Ohio, and thus forever abandoned their rule over this country.

The works were repaired, and distinguished by the name of Fort Pitt, after that great minister under whose auspices the British banner was floating in triumph in all quarters of the world.

Two hundred men of Washington's regiment were left to garrison the place; the want of provisions for more forbade the leaving a larger force. Gen. Forbes returned to Philadelphia, and died a few weeks afterwards in that city.

"Provisions being scarce, a larger force could not be maintained there during the winter. The first Fort Pitt, a slight work, composed of pickets with a shallow and narrow ditch, was hastily thrown up for the reception of 220 men, and the rest of the army returned to the settlements. That work was intended merely for a temporary purpose; and in the summer of 1759, Gen. Stanwix arrived, and commenced the erection of Fort Pitt. The draught of that work was made by R. Rutzger, who probably superintended the work as engineer. A letter written from the place, Sept. 24, 1759, says:

"It is now near a month since the army has been employed in erecting a most formidable forti-

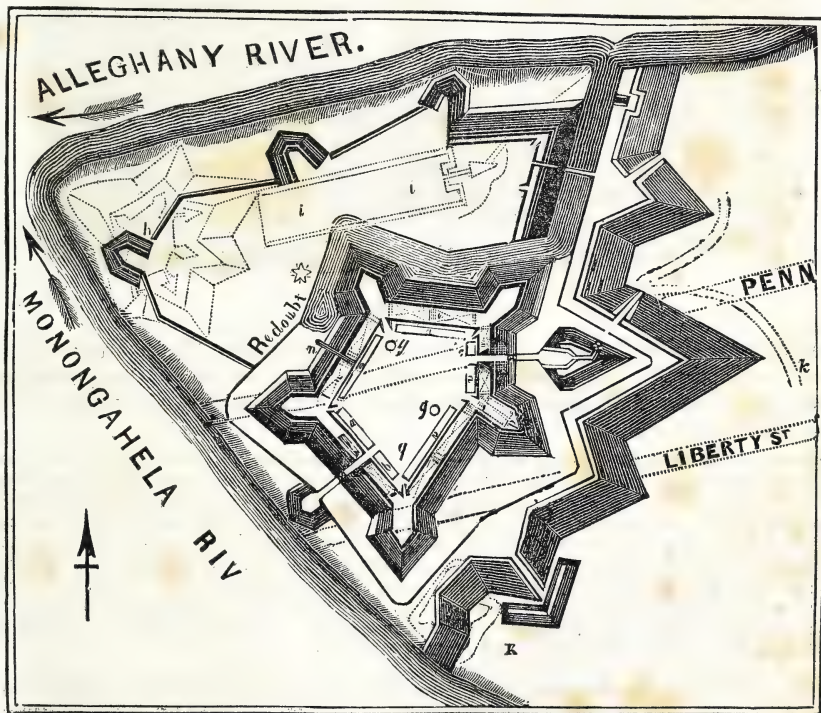


fication, such a one as will to latest posterity secure the British empire on the Ohio. There is no need to enumerate the abilities of the chief engineer, nor the spirit shown by the troops, in executing this important task; the fort will soon be a *lasting monument* of both. Upon the general's arrival, about 400 Indians, of different nations, came to confirm the peace with the English, particularly the Tawas and Wyandotts, who inhabit about Fort D'Eetroit; these confessed the errors they had been led into by the perfidy of the French: showed the deepest contrition for their past conduct, and promised not only to remain fast friends to the English, but to assist us in distressing the common enemy, whenever we should call on them to do it. And all the nations which have been at variance with the English, said they would deliver up what prisoners they had in their hands to the general, at the grand meeting that is to be held in about three weeks."

On republishing this letter in 1831, the Pittsburg Gazette remarked :

"How short-sighted is man! Scarcely sixteen years elapsed from the writing of this letter, before this 'formidable fortification,' and the country around it, passed from the British empire, and became a constituent part of a great and independent republic. Scarcely seventy-two years have yet elapsed, and now this 'lasting monument' of the skill of the engineer, and the spirit of the troops, has already become one of those things that have been. The spirit of improvement and the enterprise of our citizens, have almost entirely defaced every trace of this 'formidable fortification.' One redoubt alone, of all the results of the labors and genius of Britons, now remains; and it is a circumstance, perhaps, not unworthy of notice, that this *only* remnant of a *British engineer's* works of defence against *French hostility*, is now the peaceful domicile of an industrious and meritorious *Frenchman*—an indefatigable and accurate surveyor and *civil engineer*."

Washington, who visited this place in Oct. 1770, mentions that the sides next the country are of brick, the others stockade.

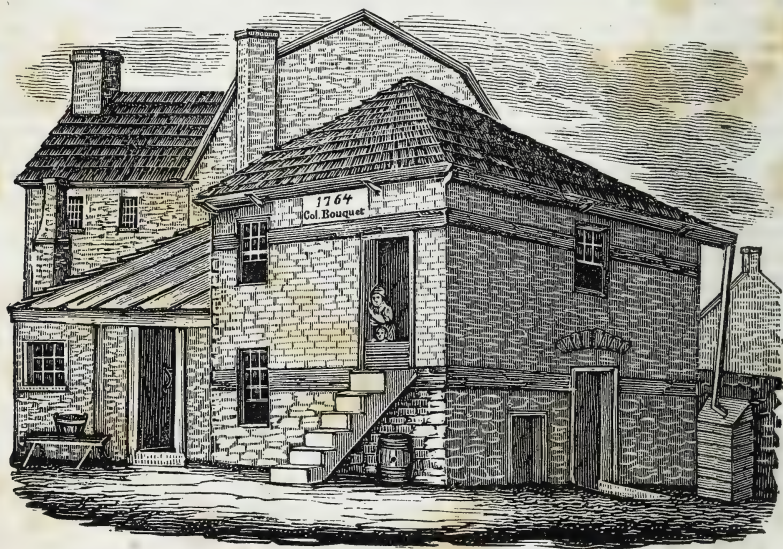


*Plan of Fort Pitt.*

*References.*—a, Barracks already built—b, Commandant's House, not built—c, Store House—d, Powder Magazine—e, Casemate completed—f, Store House for flour, &c.—g, Wells, in two of which are pumps—h, Fort Duquesne—i, Horn-work, stockaded to cover French barracks—k, First Fort Pitt destroyed—n, Sally Port.

The preceding plan is a reduced copy of the draught made by the engineer Rutzer, in 1761, afterwards given to George III, and by George IV presented to the British Museum. From the original a copy was made for the Hon. Richard Biddle, of Pittsburg, during his visit to London in 1830. In the southeast bastion Mr. Rutzer places two magazines, marked *d d*. Within a few years past, a single stone magazine stood in that place, erected, it is said, by Major Isaac Craig, in 1781.

In 1764, Col. Bouquet built a redoubt outside the fort, on the spot marked \*. This redoubt is still standing. Annexed is a view of it, as it



*Redoubt at Pittsburg.*

now appears. In looking at the drawing, the reader should understand that the redoubt is merely the square building in front. It is situated north of Penn-street, about 46 feet west of Point-street, a few feet back from Brewery alley.

In the winter of 1783-4, before the town of Pittsburg was laid off, the agent of the Penns sold to Isaac Craig and Stephen Bayard, the piece of ground extending from the ditch of Fort Pitt to the Allegheny, supposed to be about three acres. This redoubt being on the outside of the ditch of the fort, passed to Craig and Bayard, and when the subsequent firm of Turnbull, Marmie & Co. was formed, it became partnership property. By this firm the addition to the old redoubt was built, in 1785, thus constituting a dwelling-house, which was occupied one year by Mr. Turnbull, and subsequently three years by the father of the writer of this, who, in 1787, was born in that building. \* \* \* \* Another redoubt, precisely similar, had previously been erected by Col. Wm. Grant, on the bank of the Monongahela river, just opposite to the mouth of Redoubt alley.—*Neville B. Craig, in the American Pioneer.*

The following extracts from the introduction to Harris's Directory, bring the history of Pittsburg down to the commencement of the present century.

In 1763 an arrangement was made between the Shawanese and other tribes of Indians, along the lakes, and on the Ohio and its tributary streams, to attack, simultaneously, all the English posts and frontier settlements. In the execution of this plan, they captured Le Bœuf, Venango, Presqu'isle, Michilimackinac, and various other posts, which were feebly garrisoned, and mur-



dered all the prisoners. As a part of this great scheme of operations, Fort Pitt was completely surrounded by the Indians, who cut off all communication with the interior of the country, and greatly annoyed the garrison by an incessant discharge of musketry and arrows. The commanding officer, Capt. Ecuyer, and the garrison, (which was increased by the Indian traders, who had escaped massacre and taken refuge in the fort,) made a gallant defence.

Col. Henry Bouquet was detached from Carlisle to relieve the beleaguered posts, and after a severe conflict with the Indians, at Bushy run, he arrived at Fort Pitt on the 9th of Aug. 1763. In the action of the 5th Aug. 1763, the Indians were severely handled, several of their principal chiefs were killed, and they were so much dispirited that they immediately abandoned their operations against Fort Pitt, and retired to their towns on the Muskingum and further west. In Oct. 1764, Col. Bouquet marched on an expedition against the Indian towns on the Muskingum. He reached the Indian towns near the forks of that river, without opposition, and there dictated terms of peace to them.

[Col. Bouquet was subsequently promoted to be a Brigadier-general, and in 1766 died at Pensacola.]

It was during this year, 1764, probably after the treaty had removed all fear of the Indians, that the old military plan, being that portion of the city lying between Water-street and Second-street, and between Market and Ferry streets, was laid out. During this year also, was erected the brick redoubt still standing.

In our early day, the ditch that ran from the Allegheny river through Marbury, down Liberty and Short streets, to the Monongahela and the Mound, and several old brick and log houses, that composed a part of old "*Fort Pitt*," were standing conspicuous. Several of our first houses were built of old brick, especially the large three-story brick house at the corner of the Diamond and the Market-house, where the late Mr. Irwin kept tavern, and the first court in Allegheny county was held.

From this time until the close of the revolutionary war, but little improvement was made at Pittsburg. The fear of Indian hostilities, or the actual existence of Indian warfare prevented emigration. In 1775, the number of dwelling-houses within the limits of our present city did not, according to the most authentic accounts, exceed twenty-five or thirty.

During the revolutionary war, a garrison was maintained in the fort at Pittsburg, which served not only to guard the settlement, but was also used as a central post, from which offensive expeditions could be sent out to attack the Indians northwest of the Ohio.

In the spring of the year 1778, Gen. McIntosh, with the regulars and militia from Fort Pitt, descended the Ohio about thirty miles, and built Fort McIntosh on the site of the present town of Beaver. In the fall of the same year, Gen. McIntosh received an order from government to make a campaign against the Sandusky towns.

In 1780, Gen. Broadhead was charged with the defence of this part of the frontier, and made Fort Pitt his head-quarters. He was distinguished as a daring partisan officer, well adapted to command a party of forest rangers in ravaging Indian towns and cutting off their war parties. One of his principal aids in this species of warfare was Capt. Samuel Brady, whose fame as an "Indian killer" has been sounded far and wide throughout the frontier. (See Armstrong, Beaver, and Northumberland counties.) Gen. Broadhead made an excursion to the Indian towns on the Allegheny above and below the Conewango, burnt their cabins, and destroyed their corn. Broadhead was a brave officer, but a poor disciplinarian: while his soldiers were idle, they were on the point of mutiny. When Gen. Irvine superseded him in the command in Nov. 1781, he at once called the malcontents to a drumhead court-martial, hung one or two of them, and had no further trouble in preserving order.

Gen. Irvine continued in command here until the peace of 1783, and succeeded by his firmness and prudence in maintaining quiet on the frontier. He enjoyed in a very high degree the confidence of Gen. Washington. It was about this time that the first projects were entertained for colonizing the region now forming the state of Ohio—projects that could

not be successfully executed until after Wayne's treaty in 1795. Gen. Irvine seems to have entertained strong apprehensions that something more than mere colonization was intended, but his apprehensions were groundless; and after the date of the intended meeting no further allusion is made to the subject in his official correspondence.\* The following is an extract from one of his letters to Gen. Washington:

"FORT PITT, April 20th, 1782.

"SIR—I arrived [returned] here the 25th March: at that time things were in greater confusion than can well be conceived. The country people were to all appearance in a fit of phrenzy: about 300 had just returned from the Moravian towns, where they found about 90 men, women, and children, all of whom they put to death, 'tis said after cool deliberation and considering the matter for three days. The whole were collected into their church, and tied when singing hymns. On their return, a party came and attacked a few Delaware Indians who have yet remained with us on a small island close by this garrison; killed two who had captains' commissions in our service, and several others—the remainder effected their escape into the fort, except two who ran into the woods and have not since been heard of. There was an officers' guard on the island at the same time; but he either did not do his duty, or his men connived at the thing, —which, I am not yet able to ascertain. This last outrage was committed the day before I arrived. Nothing of this nature has been attempted since. A number of wrong-headed men had conceived an opinion that Col. Gibson was a friend to Indians, and that he must be killed also. These transactions, added to the then mutinous disposition of the regular troops, had nearly brought on the loss of the whole country. I am confident, if this post was evacuated, the bounds of Canada would be extended to the Laurel hill in a few weeks. I have the pleasure, however, to inform your excellency that things now wear a more favorable aspect. The troops are again reduced to obedience; and I have had a meeting, or convention, of the county lieutenants and several field-officers, with whom I have made arrangements for defending their frontiers, and who promise to exert themselves in drawing out the militia, agreeable to law, on my requisitions.

"Civil authority is by no means properly established in this country—which I doubt [not] proceeds in some degree from inattention, in the executives of Virginia and Pennsylvania not running the boundary line—which is at present an excuse for neglect of duty of all kinds for at least twenty miles on each side the line. More evils will arise from this than people are aware of. Emigrations and new states are much talked of. Advertisements are set up announcing a day to assemble at Wheeling, for all who wish to become members of a new state on Muskingham. A certain J—— is at the head of this party: he is ambitious, restless, and some say disaffected; most people, however, agree, he is open to corruption. He has been in England since the beginning of the present war. Should these people actually emigrate, they must be either entirely cut off, or immediately take protection from the British,—which I fear is the real design of some of the party, though I think a great majority have no other views than to acquire lands. As I apprehended taking cognizance of these matters would come best from the civil departments, I have written to the governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania on the subject,—which I should not have done till I had first acquainted your excellency thereof, but for this consideration, viz: that the 20th of May is the day appointed for the emigrants to rendezvous; consequently a representation from you would be too late, in case the states should think proper to take measures to prevent them."

During the Revolution, the Penn family were adherents of the British government, and in 1779, the legislature of this state confiscated all their property, except certain manors, &c., of which surveys had been actually made and returned into the land office, prior to the 4th of July, 1776, and also, except any estates which the said Penns held in their private capacities, by devise, purchase, or descent. Pittsburg, and the country eastward of it, and south of the Monongahela, containing about 5,800 acres, composed one of these manors, and, of course, remained as the property of the Penns.

In the spring of 1784, arrangements were made by Mr. Tench Francis, the agent of the Penns, to lay out the manor of Pittsburg in town lots and out lots, and to sell them without delay. For this purpose he engaged Mr. George Woods, of Bedford, an experienced surveyor, to execute this work. In May, 1784, Mr. Woods arrived here, bringing with him, as an operative surveyor, Mr. Thomas Vickroy, of Bedford co., who was then a very young man, and who still survives and enjoys vigorous health, at a good old age.

---

\* Gen. Irvine's correspondence with the general government, and with all the neighboring county lieutenants, while at Fort Pitt, with many other interesting documents relating to his military and civil career, are in possession of his grandson, Dr. Wm. A. Irvine, who resides at the mouth of Brokenstraw in Warren county. The compiler is much indebted to him for the loan of these documents.



[At that time there were no buildings outside the fort, except a few huts on the bank of the Monongahela. Mr. Vickroy, at the time of his survey, purchased a piece of property there which he sold some time afterwards for £30. It is now worth \$500,000.—D.]

Mechanics and traders composed a greater proportion of the population. In 1784, Arthur Lee, a conspicuous diplomatist during our Revolution, passed through Pittsburg. In his journal we find the following notice of this place: "Pittsburg is inhabited almost entirely by Scots and Irish, who live in paltry log houses, and are as dirty as in the north of Ireland, or even Scotland. There is a great deal of small trade carried on; the goods being brought, at the vast expense of forty-five shillings per cwt., from Philadelphia and Baltimore. They take, in the shops, money, wheat, flour, and skins. There are in the town four attorneys, two doctors, and not a priest of any persuasion, nor church, nor chapel. The rivers encroach fast on the town, and to such a degree, that, as a gentleman told me, the Allegheny had within thirty years of his memory, carried away one hundred yards. The place, I believe, will never be very considerable." If Mr. Lee could now visit the valley of the head of the Ohio, he would find here a free white population exceeding that of the six largest cities and towns in the Old Dominion. The appearance of Pittsburg at that time was not such as would excite extravagant expectations. A small town, composed of two or three brick redoubts, converted into dwelling-houses, and some forty or fifty round or hewn log buildings, inhabited principally by poor mechanics and laborers, would have a very discouraging aspect to the eye of a Virginia gentleman, who had visited London, Paris, and Madrid. But these mechanics and laborers were free, had the direction of their own exertions, were industrious, were striving for the advantages of themselves and their offspring, and the possession and enjoyment of the produce of their own labor were secured to them by equal laws.

Discouraging as were the appearances of things in 1784, yet in 1786, John Scull and Joseph Hall, two poor, but enterprising young men, boldly determined to risk their little all in a printing establishment here, and on the 29th of July, of that year, issued the first number of the Pittsburg Gazette. The publication of a paper, by disseminating information, and attracting attention to the place, contributed to the growth of the town.

Pittsburg was then in Westmoreland co., and the inhabitants had to travel to Greensburg, about thirty miles, to attend court. Allegheny co. was erected 24th Sept. 1788.

Mr. Brison, on Sept. 14, 1786, returned from New York with orders to establish a post from this place to Pittsburg, and one from Virginia to Bedford. The two met at Bedford. Prior to that time there was no regular mail to this place, and the then printers of the Gazette and other inhabitants had to depend upon casual travellers.—*Harris's Directory*.

About this time emigration began to increase from Virginia to Kentucky; the Indian wars, too, and the expedition to quell the Whiskey insurrection,\* in 1794, brought many young men here as soldiers, who afterwards became settlers. In 1786 Judge H. H. Brackenridge, then a young attorney, estimated the number of houses here at 100, which at the rate of five persons to each house, would give 500 inhabitants. In Jan. 1796, the population amounted to 1,395, according to a census by the assessors. In Aug. 1789, it appears from the Pittsburg Gazette,

That there was then settled in the town, one clergyman of the Calvinistic church, Samuel Barr, and one of the German Calvinistic church *occasionally* preached here.

Also, that "a church of squared timber and moderate dimensions is on the way to be built." This church stood within the ground now covered by the First Presbyterian church.

Two medical gentlemen were then here. One, we know, was Dr. Bedford. Also two lawyers, probably the late Judge Brackenridge and John Woods.

Carriage from Philadelphia was then six pence for each pound weight. The writer makes the following prediction: "However improved the conveyance may be, and by whatever channel, the importation of heavy articles will still be expensive. The manufacturing them, therefore, will become more an object here than elsewhere."

In 1776–87, an academy, or public school, was established here, by act of the legislature, and the First Presbyterian church was incorporated. The *borough* of Pittsburg was incorporated 22d of April, 1794, the *city* on the 18th March, 1816. The borough of Allegheny was incorporated 14th April, 1828, and was made a city some time between the years 1837 and 1840.

---

\* An account of the Whiskey insurrection will be found under the head of Washington co.

From 1790 to 1800, the business of Pittsburg and the West was small, but gradually improving; the fur trade of the West was very important, and Messrs. Peter Maynard and William Morrison were engaged largely in it, and from 1790 to 1796 received considerable supplies of goods, through Mr. Guy Bryan, a wealthy merchant in Philadelphia, and the goods were taken to Kaskaskia in a barge, which annually returned to Pittsburg, laden with bear, buffalo, and deer skins, and furs and peltries of all kinds, which were sent to Mr. Bryan, and the barge returned, laden with goods. At that period there was no regular drayman in Pittsburg, and the goods were generally hauled from the boats with a three horse wagon,—until (in 1797) a Mr. James Rattle, an Englishman, settled in this city, and was encouraged to take up the business, and drayed and stored goods, until a box of drygoods was stolen from his yard, and shed, (for then we had no warehouse, nor regular commission merchant, in Pittsburg,)—and this broke the poor man up, and he died broken-hearted and unhappy.

A French gentleman, Louis Anastasius Tarascon,\* emigrated in 1794 from France, and established himself in Philadelphia, as a merchant. He was a large importer of silks, and all kinds of French and German goods. Being very wealthy and enterprising, in 1799 he sent two of his clerks, Charles Brugiere and James Berthoud, to examine the course of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, from Pittsburg to New Orleans, and ascertain the practicability of sending ships and clearing them from this port, ready rigged, to the West Indies and Europe. Those two gentlemen returned to Philadelphia, reported favorably, and Mr. Tarascon associated them and his brother, John Anthony, with himself, under the firm of "John A. Tarascon, brothers, James Berthoud, & Co.," and immediately established, in Pittsburg, a large wholesale and retail store and warehouse, a shipyard, a rigging and sail loft, an anchor smith shop, a block manufactory, and in short every thing necessary to complete vessels for sea. The first year, 1801, they built the schooner *Amity*, of 120 tons, and the ship *Pittsburg*, of 250 tons,—and sent the former, loaded with flour, to St. Thomas, and the other, also with flour, to Philadelphia,—from whence they sent them to Bordeaux, and brought back a cargo of wine, brandy, and other French goods, part of which they sent here in wagons at a carriage of from six to eight cents per pound. In 1802, they built the brig *Nanino*, of 250 tons; in 1803, the ship *Louisiana*, of 300 tons; and in 1804, the ship *Western Trader*, of 400 tons.

[A curious incident connected with this subject, was mentioned by Mr. Clay on the floor of Congress. "To illustrate the commercial habits and enterprise of the American people, (he said) he would relate an anecdote of a vessel, built and cleared out at Pittsburg for Leghorn. When she arrived at her place of destination, the master presented his papers to the custom-house officer—who could not credit him, and said to him, 'Sir, your papers are forged; there is no such port as Pittsburg in the world: your vessel must be confiscated.' The trembling captain laid before the officer the map of the United States, directed him to the Gulf of Mexico, pointed out the mouth of the Mississippi, led him a thousand miles up it to the mouth of the Ohio, and thence another thousand up it to Pittsburg: 'There, sir, is the port from whence my vessel cleared out.' The astonished officer, before he had seen the map, would as readily have believed this vessel had been navigated from the moon."]

In or about the year 1796, three of the royal princes of Orleans came to Pittsburg, and stopped at a hotel situated on the bank of the Monongahela, where Jno. D. Davis's warehouse now stands. They were very affable and conversant, and remained for some time in the city: at length they procured a large skiff, part of which was covered with tow linen, laid in a supply of provisions, and (having procured two men to row the skiff) proceeded on to New Orleans. One of these princes was Louis Phillippe, the present king of France—who, in his exile, visited our city, and spent his time very agreeably with Gen. Neville, Gen. James O'Hara, and several other respectable families who then lived on the bank of the Monongahela river.

We remember well during the Embargo times and last war, when the internal trade and commerce of Pittsburg, by the Ohio, Western, and Southern rivers, brought us comparatively nigh to Wheeling, Cincinnati, Louisville, Nashville, St. Louis, Natchez, and New Orleans, but the slow process of keel-boats and barges was such that it consumed almost a whole summer for a trip down and up—when all was done by the hardy boatmen, with the pole or by warping; and when a barge arrived, with furs from St. Louis, cotton from Natchez, hemp, tobacco, and saltpetre from Maysville, or sugar and cotton from New Orleans and Natchez, it was a wonder to the many, and drew vast crowds to see and rejoice over it. And the internal commerce during the war allied us closely with Richmond, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York,—these cities getting much of their sugar, saltpetre, &c., by boats and wagons, through Pittsburg—which then did an immense carrying trade for the United States.—*Harris's Directory*.

The following graphic sketch of early times in Pittsburg is from Hon. H. M. Breckenridge's "Recollections":

Pittsburg, when first I knew it, was but a village. Two plains, partly short commons, depastured by the town cows, embraced the foot of Grant's hill, one extending a short distance up the

\* These facts have been furnished by Anthony Beelen, Esq., an early merchant



Monongahela, the other stretching up the Allegheny river; while the town of straggling houses, easily counted, and more of logs than frame, and more of the latter than of brick or stone, lay from the junction of the Monongahela. On the bank of the Allegheny, at the distance of a long Sunday afternoon's walk, stood Fort Fayette, surmounted by the stripes and stars of the old thirteen: and from this place the King's Orchard, or garden, extending to the ditch of old Fort Pitt, the name by which the little town was then known. On the north side of the river just mentioned, the hills rose rude and rough, without the smoke of a single chimney to afford a rhyme to the muse of Tom Moore—

"I knew by the smoke that so gracefully curled  
Above the green elms, that a cottage was near."

The clear and beautiful Allegheny, the loveliest stream that ever glistened to the moon, gliding over its polished pebbles, being the Ohio, or La Belle Riviere, under a different name, was still the boundary of civilization; for all beyond it was called the Indian country, and associated in the mind with many a fireside tale of scalping-knife, hair-breadth escapes, and all the horrors of savage warfare.

On the Monongahela side, the hills rose from the water's edge to the height of a mountain, with some two or three puny houses squeezed in between it and the river. On its summit stood the farm house and barn of Major Kirkpatrick. The barn was burnt down by the heroes of the Whiskey Insurrection, and this happening in the night, threw a light over the town so brilliant that one might see to pick up a pin in the street.

To the east—for I am now supposed to be standing on the brow of Grant's hill—the ground was peculiarly picturesque, and beautifully diversified with hill and dale, having undergone some little change from the state of nature. The hill was the favorite promenade in fine weather, and on Sunday afternoon. It was pleasing to see the line of well-dressed ladies and gentlemen, and children—nearly the whole population—repairing to this beautiful eminence. It was considered so essential to the comfort and recreation of the inhabitants, that they could scarcely imagine how a town could exist without its Grant's hill! There was a fine spring half way up, which was supposed to afford better water than that of the pumps, and some persons even thought it was possessed of medical properties—which might be the case, after a pleasant afternoon's walk, and the toil in overcoming the steep ascent.

What a change in the appearance of Pittsburg since that day!—since the time when I used to roll over and over on the smooth side of Grant's hill.

*Sed fugit interea, fugit irrevocabile tempus.*

Yes, that beautiful hill itself, which might have enjoyed a green old age, has been prematurely cut to pieces and murdered by barbarous hands! The shallow pond at its base, where we used to make our first attempts at skating, has been wickedly and wilfully filled up, and is now concealed by brick buildings—the croaking of the bull-frogs having given place to men, more noisy still than they. What is passing strange, as if in mockery of nature, the top of the hill is half covered by an enormous reservoir of water, thrown up there from the Allegheny river by means of steam engines, while the remainder is occupied by a noble cathedral church. What is still more lamentable, the hill itself has been perforated, and a stream has been compelled to flow through the passage, at an expense that would have discouraged a Roman emperor. Streets have been cut in its sides, as if there was a great scarcity of ground in this new world; and in time houses will rise up along them like those of the Cowgate in Edinburgh—thirteen stories on one side, and half a story on the other. In short, it would fill a volume to enumerate the changes produced in a quarter of a century,—in which comparatively short space of time, a small village has grown into a large city, possessing extensive capital, manufactures, and a wide-spread commerce. Its increase is still in the same ratio, and will continue until it reaches half a million of souls. Such has been the extraordinary growth of this city, that every ten years produce such a change as to render the person who has been absent during that period almost a stranger.

But to return again to Grant's hill—for I have not yet completed my sketch of the appearance of the place in olden time, and should consider it extremely imperfect if I were to say nothing of the race-course, to which the plain or common between it and the Allegheny was appropriated; but at this day, since it has become the scene of business, it would require the whole amount of the sweepstakes to furnish a single foot of ground there. At the time to which I allude, the plain was entirely unincumbered by buildings or enclosures, excepting the Dutch church, which stood aloof from the haunts of man, unless at those times when it was forced to become the centre of the hippodrome. And the races, shall we say nothing of that obsolete recreation? It was then an affair of all-engrossing interest, and every business or pursuit was neglected during their continuance. The whole town was daily poured forth to witness the Olympian games, many of all ages and sexes as spectators, and many more, directly or indirectly, interested in a hundred different ways. The plain within the course, and near it, was filled with booths as at a fair,—where every thing was said, and done, and sold, and eaten or drunk—where every fifteen or twenty minutes there was a rush to some part, to witness a *fistycuff*—where dogs barked and bit,

and horses trod on men's toes, and booths fell down on people's heads ! There was Crowder with his fiddle and his votaries, making the dust fly with a four-handed or rather four-footed reel ; and a little further on was Dennis Loughy, the blind poet, like Homer casting his pearls before swine, chanting his master-piece in a tone part nasal and part guttural—

“ Come, gentlemen, gentlemen all,  
Genral Sincleer shall rem'ber'd be,  
For he lost thirteen hundred men all  
In the Western Tari-to-rec.”

All at once the cry, To horse ! to horse ! suspended every other business or amusement as effectually as the summons of the faithful. There was a rush towards the starting post, while many betook themselves to the station best fitted for the enjoyment of the animating sight. On a scaffold, elevated above the heads of the people, were placed the *patres patriæ*, as judges of the race, and—but I am not about to describe the races : my object was merely to call to mind the spot where they were formerly executed ; yet my pen on this occasion was near running away with me, like the dull cart-horse on the course, who feels a new fire kindled under his ribs, and, from seeing others scamper, is seized with a desire of trying his heels also. The Dutch church, after some time spent in searching, was found by me ; but as for the race field, it is now covered with three-story brick buildings, canal basins, and great warehouses—instead of temporary booths, erected with forks, and covered with boughs just cut from the woods.

It will be the business of the annalist, or of the historian, to trace the gradual progress of increase, or the various changes which the city has undergone. Who would imagine, on beholding the concourse of country merchants from all quarters, laying in their supplies of merchandise for the purpose of retail, that, but a few years ago, the business was done in small shops, part cash and part country produce, that is, for skins, tallow, beeswax, and maple sugar ? Who would imagine that the arrival and encampment of Cornplanter Indians on the bank of the Allegheny, would make a great stir among the merchants ? It was quite a cheering sight, and one which made brisk times, to see the squaws coming in with their packs on their backs, and to whom the business of selling as high, and buying as cheap as possible, was intrusted. Now an Indian is not to be seen, unless it be some one caught in the woods a thousand miles off, and sent to Washington in a cage to make a treaty for the sale of lands.

I can still remember when the mountains were crossed by pack-horses only, and they might be seen in long files, arriving and departing with their burdens swung on pack-saddles. Wagons and wagon roads were used in the slow progress of things, and then the wonder of the west, a turnpike, was made over the big hills ; and now, canals and railways are about to bring us as near to Philadelphia and Baltimore, as the Susquehanna was in those times. The western insurrection is not so much a matter of wonder, and there is no trifling excuse for the dissatisfaction of the west, when we reflect on their situation at that period. The two essentials of civilized and half-civilized life, iron and salt, were almost the only articles they could procure. And how could they procure them ? There was no sale for their grain down the Ohio and Mississippi, on account of the Indian war, and the possession of New Orleans by the Spaniards. There was no possibility of transporting their produce across the mountains, for sale or barter. There was but one article by means of which they could contrive to obtain their supplies, and that was whiskey ! A few kegs were placed on each side of a horse, transported several hundred miles, and a little salt and iron brought back in their place. Is it any wonder that the excise, in addition to the expense of transportation, almost cut them off even from this miserable resource ?

Before my time, Black Charles kept the first hotel in the place ; when I can first remember, the sign of General Butler, kept by Patrick Murphy, was the head tavern ; and afterwards the Green Tree, on the bank of the Monongahela, kept by William Morrow. The General Butler was continued by Molly Murphy, for some years after the death of Paddy. She was the friend of my boyhood and youth ; and although as rough a Christian as ever I knew, I verily believe that a better Christian heart—one more generous and benevolent, as well as sturdy and fearless—never beat in Christian bosom. Many an orphan—many a friendless one—many a wretched one, has shed, in secret, the tear of gratitude over the memory of Molly Murphy.

But it could not be said of Fort Pitt that there was a want of private hospitality, any more than there was of the public. It so happened, that after the revolutionary war, a number of families of the first respectability, principally of officers of the army, were attracted to this spot ; and hence a degree of refinement, elegance of manners, and polished society, not often found in the extreme frontier. The Butlers, the O'Haras, the Craigs, the Kirkpatricks, the Stevensons, the Wilkinses, the Nevilles, are names which will long be handed down by tradition. Col. Neville was indeed the model of a perfect gentleman—as elegant in his person, and finished in his manners and education, as he was generous and noble in his feelings. His house was the temple of hospitality, to which all respectable strangers repaired. He was during the revolution the aid of Lafayette, and at the close of it married the daughter of the celebrated Gen. Morgan, an elegant and accomplished lady, who blessed him with an offspring as numerous and beautiful as the children of Niobe. Pittsburg could furnish at that day its *dramatis personæ* of original char-



acters; and its local history is full of curious incident, which it might be worth while to rescue from oblivion. My esteemed friend Morgan Neville, in his admirable productions, "Mike Fink," the "Last of the Boatmen," "Chevalier Dubac," and others, has clearly proved this. I must, however, correct an inaccuracy he has fallen into in relation to the Chevalier Dubac. It was not a *monkey* which he consulted in presence of his country customers, about the lowest price of his goods—it was a racoon. What should we think of the historian, who would write that Scipio Africanus consulted a sheep instead of an antelope? It ought also to be put on record, that the racoon used sometimes (like a *sans culotte* as he was) to aspire to be free. On these occasions the chevalier was much annoyed by the boys, who would run to him, crying out, "M. Dubac, M. Dubac, your racoon has got loose—your racoon has got loose!" to this he would rather petulantly, yet slowly, and with a most polite motion of the head and hands, repeat, "*Late eem go—late eem go.*"

This town being the key or rather the gate of the west, was frequently visited by travellers of distinction, who remained a few days making preparations for their voyage. This circumstance, together with others which I might enumerate, gave a peculiar character and interest to the place. I have a distinct recollection of the present king of France and his two brothers, who were on their way to New Orleans. They were plain modest young men, whose simplicity of manners was favorably contrasted with those of the showy city gentlemen, with fair top boots and ratan, who found nothing good enough for them at the tavern, although at home content with an undivided portion of an attic chamber, and a meal hastily snatched.

The ensuing extract from the Cincinnati Gazette was published in 1829. The contrast between the early trade and the modern is now still greater. The main line of canal and railway over the mountains was first opened entirely through in 1834, and occasioned an immense augmentation in the business of Pittsburg. Harris's Directory for 1841 contains a list of 89 steamboats owned entirely or in part within the district of Pittsburg.

The first boat built on the western waters, of which the writer of this article has any record, was the New Orleans, built at Pittsburg in 1811. He has no account of more than seven or eight built previously to 1817. From that period they have been rapidly increasing in number, character, model, and style of workmanship, until 1825; when two or three boats, built about that period, were declared by common consent to be the first in the world. Since that time, we are informed that some of the New York and Chesapeake boats rival and probably surpass us in richness and beauty of internal decoration. As late as 1816, the practicability of navigating the Ohio with steamboats was esteemed doubtful; none but the most sanguine augured favorably. The writer of this well remembers that in 1816, observing, in company with a number of gentlemen, the long struggles of a stern-wheel boat to ascend Horse-tail ripple, (five miles below Pittsburg,) it was the unanimous opinion that "such a contrivance" might conquer the difficulties of the Mississippi, as high as Natchez; but that we of the Ohio must wait for some more happy "century of inventions." In 1817, the bold and enterprising Capt. Shreve, (whose late discovery of a mode for destroying snags and improving western navigation entitles him to the reputation of a public benefactor,) made a trip from New Orleans to Louisville in 25 days. The event was celebrated by rejoicing, and by a public dinner to the daring individual who had achieved the miracle. Previous to that period, the ordinary passages by barges, propelled by oars and sails, was three months. A revolution in western commerce was at once effected. Every article of merchandise began to ascend the Mississippi, until we have seen a package delivered at the wharf of Cincinnati, from Philadelphia, *via* New Orleans, at one cent per pound. From the period of Capt. Shreve's celebrated voyage till 1827, the time necessary for the trip has been gradually diminishing. During that year the Tecumseh entered the port of Louisville from New Orleans in eight days and two hours from port to port! \* \* \* \* \*

We cannot better illustrate the magnitude of the change in every thing connected with western commerce and navigation, than by contrasting the foregoing statement with the situation of things at the time of the adoption of steam transportation, say in 1817. About 20 barges, averaging 100 tons each, comprised the whole of the commercial facilities for transporting merchandise from New Orleans to the "upper country." Each of these performed one trip down and up again to Louisville and Cincinnati, within the year. The number of keel-boats employed on the upper Ohio cannot be ascertained, but it is presumed that 150 is a sufficiently large calculation to embrace the whole number. These averaged 30 tons each, and employed one month to make the voyage from Louisville to Pittsburg; while the more noble and dignified barge of the Mississippi made her trip in the space of 100 days, if no extraordinary accident happened to check her progress. Not a dollar was expended for wood in a space of 2000 miles, and the squatter on the banks of the Ohio thought himself lucky if the reckless boatman would give the smallest trifle for the eggs and chickens which formed almost the only saleable articles on a soil whose only

fault is its too great fertility. Such was the case twelve years since. The Mississippi boats now make five trips within the year, and are enabled, if necessary, in that period to afford to that trade 135,000 tons. Eight or nine days are sufficient, on upper Ohio, to perform the trip from Louisville to Pittsburg and back. In short, if the steamboat has not realized the hyperbole of the poet, in "annihilating time and space," it has produced results scarcely surpassed by the introduction of the art of printing.—*Cincinnati Gazette*.

"Among others whose attention was drawn to the new field of enterprise opened on the lakes, after Wayne's treaty, was Gen. James O'Hara, a distinguished citizen of Pittsburg. He entered into a contract with the government to supply Oswego with provisions, which could then be furnished from Pittsburg cheaper than from the settlements on the Mohawk. Gen. O'Hara was a far-sighted calculator; he had obtained correct information in relation to the manufacture of salt at Salina; and in his contract for provisioning the garrison, he had in view the supplying of the western country with salt from Onondaga. This was a project that few men would have thought of, and fewer undertaken. The means of transportation had to be created on the whole line; boats and teams had to be provided to get the salt from the works to Oswego; a vessel built to transport it to the landing below the falls; wagons procured to carry it to Schlosser—then boats constructed to carry it to Black Rock. There another vessel was required to transport it to Erie. The road to the head of French creek had to be improved, and the salt carried in wagons across the portage; and finally, boats provided to float it to Pittsburg. It required no ordinary sagacity and perseverance to give success to this speculation. Gen. O'Hara, however, could execute as well as plan. He packed his flour and provisions in barrels suitable for salt. These were reserved in his contract. Arrangements were made with the manufacturers, and the necessary advances paid to secure a supply of salt. Two vessels were built, one on Lake Erie and one on Lake Ontario; and the means of transportation on all the various sections of the line were secured. The plan fully succeeded, and salt of a pretty fair quality was delivered at Pittsburg, and sold at four dollars per bushel—just half the price of the salt obtained by packing across the mountains. *The vocation of the packers was gone.* The trade opened by this man, whose success was equal to his merits, and who led the way in every great enterprise of the day, was extensively prosecuted by others. A large amount of capital was invested in the salt trade, and the means of transportation so greatly increased, that in a few years the Pittsburg market was supplied with Onondaga salt at twelve dollars per barrel of five bushels."—*Judge Wilkeson, in American Pioneer*.

The conspicuous rank which Pittsburg held, as the metropolis of the West, drew to the place many young men of eminent talents. As Mr. Hall, in his sketches, justly remarks—

"When this settlement was young and insulated, and the savage yet prowled in its vicinity, legal science flourished with a vigor unusual in rude societies. The bench and bar exhibited a galaxy of eloquence and learning.

"Judge Addison, who first presided in this circuit under the present system, possessed a fine mind and great attainments. He was an accomplished scholar, deeply versed in every branch of classical learning. In law and theology he was great; but although he explored the depths of science with unwearied assiduity, he could sport in the sunbeams of literature, and cull with nice discrimination the flowers of poesy. He was succeeded by Judge Roberts, an excellent lawyer, and a man of great integrity and benevolence.

"Judge Wilkins, who succeeded Judge Roberts, has long been a prominent man. As an advocate he was distinguished for his graceful and easy style of speaking, and his acuteness in the development of testimony. He brought to the bench an active mind, much legal experience, and an intimate knowledge of the practice of the court. His public spirit and capacity for business have thrown him into a multitude of offices."

"There were at the bar in the olden time many illustrious pillars of the law: Steel Semple, long since deceased, a man of stupendous genius, spoken of by his contemporaries as a prodigy of eloquence and legal attainments; James Ross, who is still on the stage, and very generally known as a great statesman and an eminent advocate—who, for depth of thought, beauty of language, melody of voice, and dignity of manners, has few equals; Breckenridge, the eccentric and highly gifted author of "Modern Chivalry," celebrated for his wit, his singular habits, his frolicsome propensities and strange adventures, and who, though a successful advocate and an able judge, cracked his jokes at the bar and on the bench of the supreme court as freely as at his own fireside; Woods, Collins, Campbell, and Mountain, who would have shone at any bar; Henry Baldwin, an eminent lawyer, a rough but powerful and acute speaker, conspicuous in congress as chairman of the committee on domestic manufactures, and as the author of the celebrated tariff bill—with others, whose history has not reached me. This constellation of wit and learning, illuminating a dusky atmosphere, presented a singular contrast to the wild and untutored spirits around them; and the collision of such opposite characters, together with the unsettled state of the country, produced a mass of curious incidents, many of which are still preserved, and circulate at the bar in the hours of forensic leisure."



Of the gentlemen noticed by Mr. Hall, there are still living, the Hon. James Ross, now the most venerable patriarch of the city; the Hon. Henry Baldwin, who adorns the bench of the U. S. supreme court; and the Hon. William Wilkins, who was a few years since minister to Russia, and now resides at his splendid mansion near Wilksburg, a few miles from the city. Mr. Ross has held a distinguished rank in the politics of Pennsylvania ever since the revolution. He was a prominent member of the convention for forming the constitution of 1790; was an able defender of the new constitution of the United States at its first presentation; and took a bold and open stand on the side of order during the great whiskey insurrection, being appointed a commissioner by Gen. Washington to treat with the insurgents. He was the candidate of the federal party of that day for governor, in opposition to Thomas M'Kean, in 1799 and 1802; and again in 1808, in opposition to Simon Snyder. Retiring from political life with the decline of his party, he stood for many years at the head of the bar in Allegheny county; and is now passing the evening of an honorable life, enjoying the sincere esteem of his fellow-citizens of all parties.

Hon. Judge Baldwin is a native of New Haven, Conn., where he graduated at Yale College, in 1797, and prepared himself for admission to the bar. His father was a highly respectable farmer, possessing a powerful intellect—a quality which seems to have been inherited by his children, who have nearly all been eminent in public life. An elder brother of the judge was a distinguished member of congress from Georgia; another was an eminent statesman of Ohio—perhaps also a member of congress. One of the sisters was the lady of Hon. Joel Barlow, the poet, and ambassador to France; and a younger brother held for many years a public office under the U. S. in New Haven. Judge Baldwin's boyhood was spent amid the toils of agricultural life, to which circumstance he undoubtedly owes that *mens sana in corpore sano*, that strong mind in a vigorous frame, which has marked his later years. We have heard him boast that he drove the cart for "Jemmy Hillhouse" to plant that noble avenue of elms that now forms the pride of his beautiful native city; and Mr. Hillhouse used afterwards to delight in introducing Mr. Baldwin to his friends in Philadelphia as "a ploughboy of his." This "Jemmy Hillhouse," by the way, was a member of the convention for forming the constitution of the U. S., and a distinguished member of the U. S. senate for many years afterwards.

Judge Baldwin was attracted to the west by the influence of his brother, of Ohio, and eventually settled in Pittsburg. His legal practice, however, extended far beyond the Ohio river, and the early citizens of Columbus, Ohio, had frequent occasions to admire his eloquence. He was appointed to his present office by Gen. Jackson; but he is still living, and this is neither the time nor the place to write his biography.

The following sketch is abridged from an able article in the Southern Literary Messenger for 1842.

Hugh Henry Brackenridge (or Breckenridge, as the name is most usually spelt,) was born in Scotland in the year 1750. When he was five years of age, his father emigrated to the barrens of York co., Pa., then a new settlement. Hugh's father was a poor farmer, but Scotch boys always find an education, rich or poor. With a few ragged books, bor-

rowed here and there, by an occasional recitation to the clergyman, and diligent study by the dim light of chips and splinters thrown on a winter's fire, Hugh mastered learning enough to become a teacher himself; and with the scanty earnings of that employment, found himself, at the age of 18, in Princeton College. He agreed to teach two classes, on condition of being permitted to pursue his studies in the others. He was very ambitious. After having graduated, he remained some time as a tutor; was afterwards licensed to preach, and took charge of an academy in Maryland, where he continued until the revolution. About the year 1776, he edited the U. S. Magazine, a political work, in Philadelphia. It abounded in appeals to American patriotism, and occasionally plied the lash of satire. In 1777 he joined the revolutionary army as chaplain to a regiment; lived in camp, preached to the soldiers, and attended them to the battle-field as in the time of the Covenanters. His sermons were of course political. He soon after abandoned the clerical profession, becoming somewhat skeptical as regarded the tenets of certain sects, and studied law with Judge Chase, of the Supreme Court of the U. S. He crossed the mountains to Pittsburg in 1781, and was not long in establishing a reputation in the western counties; and sometime afterwards, in 1788, when the county of Allegheny was established, he was already at the head of the bar of western Pennsylvania.

In a few years he was elected to the legislature, where he took an active part in favor of instructing congress to demand the free navigation of the Mississippi. When the great struggle for and against the federal constitution came on, he "fought a hard battle in its defence." Findlay, Gallatin, and others, with whom he afterwards acted in the western insurrection, were in the opposition.

Mr. Brackenridge prospered in his profession, laid the foundation of a large fortune, married, and was universally respected for his integrity and talents. He was popular, and was looked up to as the champion of popular rights. He adhered, after the adoption of the constitution, to the republican, or democratic party. At the date of the great whiskey insurrection, Mr. Brackenridge was about in the forty-fourth year of his age. In this affair he took an important, dangerous, but honorable part, although his conduct at the time was misrepresented by his enemies, and was, for a while, misunderstood. The part which he played in this great crisis was to appear to side with the insurgents—not for the purpose of betraying them, but—to gain their confidence, and get the lead in their movements in such a way as to moderate their impetuosity, and keep them, as far as possible, within the bounds of reason and law, and eventually to bring about a reconciliation, without bloodshed, with the general government. In this he eventually succeeded; but he himself had like to have been arraigned for high treason, until his conduct was satisfactorily explained.

Two years after the insurrection, Mr. Brackenridge published the first volume of *Modern Chivalry*, a comic and satirical work, but abounding in great political and philosophical views under the guise of pleasantry, in which many traces of those times may be discovered. His object was to indoctrinate the people in the true principles of a democratic republic.

He was one of the most active and efficient in bringing about the revolution of party in the years 1799–1800. On the election of Gov. McKean,



he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of the state, which place he continued to fill until his death, in 1816.

Few combined a greater variety of brilliant qualities. He was a man of decided talents, with a commanding person, an eagle eye, highly popular manners, and a mind richly stored with various learning. He had a profound knowledge of men, possessed great address, could reason clearly, and make the blood run cold by touches of genuine eloquence. His wit was rather delicate irony, than broad humor, and always employed as the means of conveying some important truth, or correcting something wrong. Originality was the peculiar characteristic of his mind.

**BIRMINGHAM.**—This borough is situated one mile south of Pittsburg, on the opposite side of the Monongahela river, upon the Birmingham and Elizabeth turnpike. Its location is a beautiful one; and in manufacturing interest it partakes of the character of its English namesake,—having within its limits four glass manufacturing establishments—two of all kinds of window and green glass, belonging to Messrs. C. Ihmsen and S. M'Kee & Co., and two flint glass works, one of which belongs to Messrs. O'Leary, Mulvany & Co., and the other suspended at the present time. There are also two extensive iron establishments belonging to Messrs. Wood, Edwards & M'Knights, a large lock factory belonging to James Patterson, sen., a white-lead factory belonging to Mr. Isaac Gregg, several extensive coal establishments, and breweries, together with artisans of various kinds—the whole constituting as useful and industrious a population as any place of the size in our country can boast of. It has two churches, a Presbyterian and a Methodist, and a flourishing temperance society.

**SLIGO** extends, on the south side of the Monongahela, from the bridge, to Temperance village on Saw Mill run, and Millersville on the Washington turnpike. Within this district there are three very extensive iron establishments: the Sligo iron works, owned by Lyon, Shorb & Co.; the Pittsburg iron works, belonging to Messrs. Lorenz, Sterling & Co.; and Robinson & Minis' extensive foundry and boat yard, where the iron steamer Valley Forge was built. There are also several glass establishments, belonging to Messrs. Wm. McCully & Co., and a steam saw-mill attached to the boat yard. The coal for the use of these works, as well as large quantities for exportation, is let down by railroads from the hill above to the very doors of the furnaces. One owned by Mr. Smith exports large quantities. In Temperance village there are likewise several coal establishments, and a salt establishment—a large saw-mill—an extensive axe factory, where the best articles of edge tools are made—and a steam flouring-mill. This village has two churches—and a large number of industrious mechanics reside here. On the hills around are several delightful country residences.

**MANCHESTER** occupies a delightful site on the right bank of the Ohio, a mile or two below Pittsburg. Near the river are several thriving manufacturing establishments,—such as plough and wagon manufactories, extensive steam saw-mills, paper-mill, &c.,—while the higher grounds are adorned with beautiful country-seats, surrounded with tall shade trees and gardens, and commanding an extensive view of Pittsburg and the river scenery. Manchester has grown up principally within the last ten or twelve years.

**LAURENCEVILLE**, named in honor of the gallant Capt. Laurence of the U. S. navy, was located in 1816 by Wm. B. Foster, Esq. It is pleasantly situated on the left bank of the Allegheny, 2 1-2 miles above Pittsburg. The U. S. Arsenal, noticed under the head of Pittsburg, stands near the centre of the village. Immediately around the town are several extensive manufacturing establishments—paper-mill, woollen manufactory, edge tool manufactory, brewery, &c. Above the town a short distance is Messrs. Noble and Bayard's steamboat yard, where a large steam saw-mill and other extensive works are in operation. In this vicinity, on the higher grounds, are the splendid mansions of Messrs. Bayard and other wealthy citizens of Pittsburg. Laurenceville contains three churches—Episcopal, Methodist, and Presbyterian,—and the Lyceum, a literary institution.

Washington's island is directly opposite the arsenal. The following extract from Washington's journal while returning from his visit to Fort Le Bœuf in 1753, describes a trying scene which he encountered at this place. He had left his horses and heavy baggage, and for the sake of expedition was travelling with Mr. Gist on foot.

I took my necessary papers, pulled off my clothes, and tied myself up in a watch-coat. Then, with gun in hand, and pack on my back, in which were my papers and provisions, I set out with Mr. Gist, fitted in the same manner, on Wednesday the 26th Dec. The day following, just after we had passed a place called Murdering Town, (where we intended to quit the path and steer across the country for Shannopin's Town,) we fell in with a party of French Indians, who had lain in wait for us. One of them fired at Mr. Gist or me, not fifteen steps off, but fortunately missed. We took this fellow into custody, and kept him until about nine o'clock at night, then let him go, and walked all the remaining part of the night without making any stop, that we might get the start so far as to be out of the reach of their pursuit the next day, since we were well assured they would follow our track as soon as it was light. The next day we continued travelling until quite dark, and got to the river about two miles above Shannopin's. We expected to have found the river frozen, but it was not, only about fifty yards from each shore. The ice, I suppose, had broken up above, for it was driving in vast quantities.

There was no way for getting over but on a raft, which we set about with but one poor hatchet, and finished just after sun-setting. This was a whole day's work: we next got it launched, then went on board of it, and set off; but before we were half way over, we were jammed in the ice in such a manner that we expected every moment our raft to sink, and ourselves to perish. I put out my setting-pole to try to stop the raft, that the ice might pass by, when the rapidity of the stream threw it with so much violence against the pole, that it jerked me out into ten feet water; but I fortunately saved myself by catching hold of one of the raft-logs. Notwithstanding all our efforts, we could not get to either shore, but were obliged, as we were near an island, to quit our raft and make to it.

The cold was so extremely severe, that Mr. Gist had all his fingers and some of his toes frozen; and the water was shut up so hard, that we found no difficulty in getting off the island on the ice in the morning, and went to Mr. Frazier's.

As we intended to take horses here, and it required some time to find them, I went up about three miles to the mouth of Youghiogany, to visit Queen Aliquippa, who had expressed great concern that we passed her in going to the fort. I made her a present of a watch-coat and a bottle of rum, which latter was thought much the better present of the two.

Tuesday, the 1st of January, we left Mr. Frazier's house, and arrived at Mr. Gist's, at Monongahela, the 2d, where I bought a horse and saddle. The 6th, we met seventeen horses loaded with materials and stores for a fort at the Fork of the Ohio, and the day after, some families going out to settle. This day, we arrived at Will's Creek, after as fatiguing a journey as it is possible to conceive, rendered so by excessive bad weather.

**EAST LIBERTY.**—This handsome town is situated five miles east of Pittsburg, on the Greensburg and Philadelphia turnpike. It was laid out more than twenty years since, by the late Jacob Negly, Esq. It is surrounded by a delightful country, over which many beautiful country-seats belonging to wealthy citizens are scattered.

**WILKINSBURGH.**—Wilkinsburgh is pleasantly situated near the turnpike to



Chambersburgh; the Northern turnpike, leading to Blairsville, intersects this near this place.

About two and a half miles south is the celebrated Braddock's Field, on the Monongahela river, a place interesting for its historical reminiscences. For a long time the prosperity of this delightful village was paralyzed, and its inhabitants disheartened by litigations attending uncertain titles to the soil; but this difficulty has been removed, a new impetus has been given to business, good buildings are being erected, important improvements are making, and Wilkinsburgh is becoming a desirable location for country-seats. There are many flourishing farms and gardens in and around it, and within a mile of the village, the Hon. Wm. Wilkins, our late ambassador to Russia, has a most charming country-seat. Mr. Wm. Peebles, Major A. Horback, and several others have pleasant country residences in this neighborhood.

**MINERSVILLE.**—This village is pleasantly situated about two miles east of Pittsburg, on a new turnpike road, from Pittsburg to East Liberty. It is the dwelling-place of a number of very respectable families, whose neat houses and flourishing farms and gardens, and other choice improvements, surrounded by the naturally picturesque scenery, render it a very desirable residence. There are some of the best coal pits in the vicinity here. There are two churches, (Presbyterian and Welsh,) and the population is sober, intelligent, and industrious. As much mining is done here, a large proportion of the inhabitants are Welsh.

**SHARPSBURGH.**—Sharpsburgh is pleasantly situated on the right bank of the Allegheny river, five miles above Pittsburg. The Pennsylvania canal passes through it. It has two churches, hotels, stores, a sash manufactory, and 3 boat yards, at which several steamboats and a number of keels are built yearly. There is a chain ferry at this place across the Allegheny. The population is sober, industrious, and enterprising.

**STEWARTSTOWN.**—Stewartstown is a pleasant village, situated on the Butler turnpike, five miles from Pittsburg. There is an extensive iron establishment and several industrious merchants, mechanics, &c., here.

**ELIZABETHTOWN** is a beautifully situated manufacturing town, lying on the right bank of the Monongahela river, 16 miles above Pittsburg. The town was originally laid off by the late Col. Stephen Bayard, in 1787, who brought out from Philadelphia a company of ship-carpenters, and established the building of vessels at this point in 1800, and in the following year they built the schooner Monongahela Farmer, owned by the builders and farmers of the neighborhood, who loaded her with a cargo of flour, &c., and she sailed, via New Orleans, for New York. In 1803, the brig Ann Jane, of 450 tons, was built here for the Messrs. M'Farlane, merchants, who loaded her with flour and whiskey, and sailed her to New York. This vessel was one of the fastest sailers of her day, and was run as a packet to New Orleans for some time.

From the above period to the present time, Elizabethtown has done a large share of building, and has turned out some thousands of tons of boats, barges, and other river crafts.

In 1826, the steamboat building was commenced by Messrs. Walker & Stephens.

This place has 3 churches, Methodist, Baptist, and Covenanters; also, 3 steamboat yards, several saw-mills, 1 steam flour-mill, 1 glass manu-

factory, 1 woollen manufactory, &c. The completion of the Monongahela slackwater steamboat navigation has added greatly to the commercial advantages of this place.

SHOUSETOWN is pleasantly located on the left bank of the Ohio river, 15 miles below Pittsburg. It has a population of 150 inhabitants, the greater part of whom are engaged in the building of steamboats. The value of steamboats built in this place in the last ten years, averages about \$50,000 per annum.

This place is surrounded with a most extensive farming neighborhood, bordering on the river.

There are 2 large steam saw-mills, a house of worship, built and recorded as such by Mr. Peter Shouse; 1 public school.

M'KEESPORT is 12 miles above Pittsburg, by land, and about 16 by the river, and is pleasantly situated on the Monongahela, at the junction of the Yough'ogheny.

There are considerable shipments of bituminous coal from this point; 10 collieries are in active employ within one mile of the village, where about two million bushels of the best bituminous coal are annually shipped, at an expense of 4 cents per bushel, and resold at the various points from the mouth of the Ohio to New Orleans. The village, its suburbs, and collieries, comprise about 100 houses, having a population of about 500 persons, including 1 steam flour-mill, 2 steam saw-mills, 1 steam woollen factory, several establishments for boat building, 3 taverns, a church, school-house, &c.

NOBLESTOWN, or NOBLESBORO, is situated 12 miles S. W. from Pittsburg, in a rich agricultural neighborhood. This place has a population of 250 inhabitants. It has 1 church—Scotch Seceders—1 steam grist-mill, 1 saw-mill, 3 stores.

BAKERSTOWN is pleasantly situated in a healthy agricultural neighborhood, 16 miles from Pittsburg, and about 15 miles from Butler, on the turnpike. A good many old farmers live around it, who annually bring a considerable surplus of all kinds of produce to the Pittsburg market.

TARENTUM is a well-built village, on the Pennsylvania canal, 21 miles from Pittsburg, near the right bank of the Allegheny river. The locks of the canal afford an excellent water power. There are several mills here propelled both by water and steam. In the township are six salt works and several coal mines. The village has two churches, Presbyterian and Union. Near this place, on the immediate bank of the river, is the mansion and farm of Hon. H. M. Breckenridge, lately district judge in Florida, member of congress, &c., and distinguished also as the author of several interesting volumes, from one of which we have been kindly permitted to make several extracts in this work. Mr. Breckenridge thinks that his farm was once the site of an ancient Indian village. His son has found upon the place many curious Indian relics, such as axes, hatchets, pipe, &c.

There are several other villages in Allegheny co., of which our limits will not permit an extended notice, such are Howardsville, Perritsport, Perrysville, Middleton, Jeffriestown, &c. &c. For many of the short statistical notices inserted above, we are indebted to Mr. Harris's Pittsburg Directory for 1837 and 1841.



## ARMSTRONG COUNTY.

ARMSTRONG COUNTY derived its name from Gen. John Armstrong, who commanded the expedition against the Indians at Kittanning, in 1756. The county was taken from Lycoming, Westmoreland, and Allegheny, by the act of 12th March, 1800. In 1802, commissioners were appointed to fix the county seat, and upon their report, in 1804, the present site was laid out; in 1805, the county was fully organized for judicial purposes. James Sloan, James Matthews, and Alexander Walker, were appointed the first commissioners for locating the county seat and organizing the county; but Alexander Walker declined serving. The county has recently been curtailed by the separation of Clarion. Average length, 25 ms.; breadth, 25; area, about 625 sq. miles. The population, in 1800, 2,399; in 1810, 6,143; in 1820, 10,324; in 1830, 17,625; in 1840, 28,365, of which about 9,500 should be deducted, being now in Clarion co. A great portion of the population is of German descent, having emigrated from Northampton and Lehigh counties.

The most important feature in the county is that noble river, the Allegheny, which traverses its entire length. The general features of the Allegheny are peculiar, and in some respects remarkable, particularly as regards its connection with great channels of internal communication in other sections of the country. By means of French creek, and Le Boeuf lake, and Conewango creek, and Chataque lake, on the northwest, it almost touches Lake Erie; on the northeast it stretches out its long arms towards the Genesee river, in New York, and the west branch of the Susquehanna; on the east, through its branches, the Kiskiminetas and Conemaugh, it is chained by an iron tie over the Allegheny mountains to the sources of the Juniata; while on the south it pours its waters into the Ohio. On all these routes great public improvements have been projected, and on several completed. For the greater part of its course this river flows, not through a broad valley, like most others, but through a great ravine, from 100 to 400 feet below the common level of the adjacent country. From about the middle of Armstrong county, downwards, it is true, there are many fine bodies of alluvial land, (on one of which Kittanning is located,) but from that upwards precipitous hills, for the most part, jut close to the water's edge on both sides of the river. The scenery is in some places wild and rugged, but more generally picturesque and beautiful. The hills, though steep, are clothed with a dense forest, presenting the appearance of a vast verdant wall, washed at its base, on either hand, by the limped water of the river, alternately purling over ripples, or sleeping in deep intervening pools. This regular succession of alternate pebbly ripples and deep pools, is another peculiarity of this river; there are no rocks, strictly so called, in the channel. This circumstance renders the navigation in its natural state very safe at full water; and on this account, also, no river is better adapted for improvement by artificial means. Mineral wealth is scattered along its banks in great profusion. Bituminous coal in exhaustless quantities is found as far up as Franklin; iron ore is also abundant, and limestone

beds frequently alternate with the coal measures. Salt is obtained by boring from 400 to 700 feet.

In addition to the Allegheny, the Kiskiminetas forms the southwestern boundary of the co., with the main line of the Pennsylvania canal along its margin. The other streams are Red Bank, the northern boundary, formerly called Sandy Lick cr., Mahoning, formerly called by the Indians Mohulbucteetam, Pine cr., Crooked cr., and a few smaller streams, all tributary to the Allegheny. Red Bank and Mahoning drain a vast extent of pine lands, and annually bear upon their waters innumerable rafts of lumber. Water power is most abundant.

The soil of the county, though various, averages well: much of it is very good. The whole face of the country, where unimproved, is covered with a very heavy growth of timber of every description known to this section of the Union. As an article of trade, the white pine, which abounds chiefly in the northeastern portion of the county, stands foremost.

Salt-wells are numerous, both along the Allegheny and the Kiskiminetas: there have been in operation between 25 and 30 in the whole county; but many have ceased operations with the change in the times. To obtain a supply of salt water, the earth is perforated to the depth of from 400 to 700 feet. In this operation the auger is driven by steam, horse, or hand power, at a price per foot varying with the depth, from \$2 to \$3. The fuel used for evaporation is generally coal; and in many cases it may be thrown from the mouth of the mine into the furnace.

There are several iron furnaces in the county, of which the most prominent are the Bear Creek furnace on Bear creek, and the Great Western on the Allegheny, at the mouth of Sugar creek, both in the northwest corner of the county; the Allegheny furnace, near Kittanning, on the west side of the river; and one on the Kiskiminetas.

The *Great Western Iron Works* is one of the most extensive establishments in Pennsylvania. It was commenced some four or five years since, under the management of Philander Raymond, Esq., in connection with several wealthy gentlemen of New York city. The lands of the company, which before selection were carefully explored by Mr. Raymond, comprise every material and facility for prosecuting the iron business. There are rich deposits of ore, bituminous coal of the finest quality, limestone, forests of timber, water power, and sufficient land for agricultural purposes. The whole process of making the iron is carried on with bituminous coal and coke, in the manner practised in Wales; and although the article resulting from this process possesses some peculiar qualities in working with which our western blacksmiths are not yet familiarized, yet it is growing in favor with them as they learn how to manage it. The company has in operation one or more furnaces, a rolling-mill, nail factory, foundry, store, &c.; and a beautiful busy little village has sprung up around the works, as if by the effect of magic. A large quantity of railroad iron has been made by this establishment.

KITTANNING, the seat of justice, is situated upon a broad flat of alluvial soil, on the left bank\* of the Allegheny river, near the centre of the county,

\*In the topographical descriptions in this work, the terms *right* and *left bank* of a river, in common use among civil and military engineers, are used in preference to *north*, *south*, *east*, or *west bank*. It is understood when these terms are used, that a person is *going down the river*. This method defines the position of a town far more correctly than the other;—for instance,





*Kittanning.*

It was formerly the site of an old Indian town of the same name; and a great trail called the Kittanning path went over the mountains to Black Log valley, Standing-stone, (now Huntingdon,) &c. &c., by which the Indians communicated with the Susquehanna country. There was also another Indian town at the mouth of Mohulbucteetam, or Mahoning creek. Kittanning was a prominent point in the northwestern boundary of the last great purchase made by the *Proprietary* government, in 1768, at Fort Stanwix. The line stretched across from Kittanning to the southwestern source, or "the canoe place," of the West Branch of Susquehanna, thence by that branch to the mouth of Pine creek, &c. The country north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers was purchased by the commonwealth, at Fort Stanwix, in 1784.

The present town was laid out in 1804, and incorporated as a borough in 1821. Four streets run parallel with the river, crossed at right angles by eight others. Population in 1840, 702. It contains the usual county buildings, an academy, a very flourishing female seminary, and Methodist, Presbyterian, and Episcopal churches. The Lutherans and Associate Presbyterians have no edifice of their own, although they worship regularly in the town. Kittanning is said to be very healthy, and the water pure and wholesome.

The place is well situated for manufacturing purposes. The hills which environ the town are rich in coal—one bed of which is 4 1-2 feet thick—and some of them in iron ore: a fine productive country surrounds it. The Allegheny affords ready access to market at all times by keel-boats, and often by steam. A turnpike road leads 16 miles west, to Butler, and another 24 miles southeast, to Indiana. The river is crossed here by a ferry-boat driven by the force of the current. It is said to have been invented by Mr. Cunningham, the ferryman of the opposite shore, in 1834; though (as the writer thinks) the plan has long been known to French military engineers, under the name of Pont Volant, or flying

Wheeling, Va., is on the *east* side of the Ohio; so is Economy, Pa. Yet they are not on the *same* side; Wheeling being on the *left* bank, and Economy on the *right* bank, to a person going down the river.

bridge. About 400 yards above the landing on the west side, a strong wire is attached to a tree on the bank of the river; the other end is attached to the boat by means of stay-ropes, with which it can be brought to any desired angle with the current. By bringing that end of the boat intended to go foremost a little up the stream, it immediately sets off like a thing of life, impelled solely by the oblique action of the water against its side. The trip is performed in about five minutes. The wire is kept out of the water by means of several small boats of peculiar construction, which cross simultaneously with the large boat, like so many gosslings swimming with their mother.

The following account of the destruction of the old Indian town of Kittanning, is from the Pennsylvania Gazette of Sept. 23, 1756. Dr. Maese, in a note in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll., endorses the accuracy of this statement, which he had compared with the original letter of Col. Armstrong to the governor of Pennsylvania. The letter alluded to is among the archives of the state at Harrisburg, and is said to be very long and minute in detailing the occurrences of the expedition.

Saturday last, (Sept. 1756,) arrived an express from Col. Armstrong, of Cumberland county, with advice that he marched from Fort Shirley on the 30th past, with about 300 of our provincial forces, on an expedition against Kittanning, a town of our Indian enemies on the Ohio, about 25 miles above Fort Duquesne, (Pittsburg.) On the 3d instant, he joined the advanced party at the Beaver dams, near Frankstown; and on the 7th, in the evening, being within six miles of Kittanning, the scouts discovered a fire in the road, and reported that there were but three, or at most four Indians at it. It was not thought proper to attempt surprising those Indians at that time, lest if one should escape the town might be alarmed; so Lieut. Hogg with twelve men was left to watch them, with orders not to fall upon them till daybreak, and our forces turned out of the path, to pass by their fire without disturbing them. About three in the morning, having been guided by the whooping of the Indian warriors at a dance in the town, they reached the river, 100 perches below the body of the town, near a corn-field, in which a number of the enemy lodged out of their cabins, as it was a warm night. As soon as day appeared and the town could be seen, the attack began in the corn-field, through which our people charged, killing several of the enemy, and entered the town. Captain Jacobs, the chief of the Indians, gave the warwhoop, and defended his house bravely through loop-holes in the logs, and the Indians generally refused quarters which were offered them, declaring they were men and would not be prisoners. Col. Armstrong (who had received a wound in his shoulder by a musket ball) ordered their houses to be set on fire over their heads, which was immediately done. When the Indians were told that they would be burned to death if they did not surrender, one of them replied, "he did not care, as he could kill four or five before he died;" and as the heat approached, some began to sing. Some, however, burst out of their houses, and attempted to reach the river, but were instantly shot down. Capt. Jacobs, in getting out of a window, was shot, as also his squaw, and a lad called the king's son. The Indians had a number of spare arms in their houses, loaded, which went off in quick succession as the fire came to them; and quantities of gunpowder, which had been stored in every house, blew up from time to time, throwing some of their bodies a great height in the air. A body of the enemy on the opposite side of the river fired on our people, and were seen to cross the river at a distance, as if to surround our men: they collected some Indian horses that were near the town to carry off the wounded, and then retreated, without going back to the corn-field to pick up those killed there at the beginning of the action.

Several of the enemy were killed in the river as they attempted to escape by fording it, and it was computed that in all between 30 and 40 were destroyed. Eleven English prisoners were released and brought away, who informed the colonel, that besides the powder, (of which the Indians boasted they had enough for ten years' war with the English,) there was a great quantity of goods burnt, which the French had made them a present of but ten days before. The prisoners also informed, that that very day two batteaux of French Indians were to join Capt. Jacobs, to march and take Fort Shirley; and that 24 warriors had set out before them the preceding evening,—which proved to be the party that kindled the fire the night before—for our people returning, found Lieut. Hogg wounded in three places, and learned that he had in the morning attacked the supposed party of three or four, at the fire-place, according to orders, but found them too numerous for him. He killed three of them, however, at the first fire, and fought them an hour—when, having lost three of his best men, the rest, as he lay wounded, abandoned him and



fled, the enemy pursuing. Captain Mercer\* being wounded in the action, was carried off by his ensign and eleven men, who left the main body, in their return, to take another road. On the whole it is allowed to be the greatest blow the Indians have received since the war began. The conduct of Col. Armstrong in marching so large a body through the enemy's country and coming so close to the town without being discovered, is deservedly admired and applauded—as well as the bravery of both officers and men in the action.

It is proper to observe that the current tradition among the aged men of the town now is, that no one but old Jacobs was burned in the house ; that all the other Indians had gone off. Yet it would seem that Col. Armstrong's official report ought to be true. The site of this house was near where Dr. John Gilpin's now stands ; and in excavating his cellar, the bones of old Jacobs were dug up.

Armstrong's men had quite a skirmish with the Indians out at Blanket hill, 5 miles east of Kittanning, the place at which the detachment of 14 remained. A silver medal was presented to Col. Armstrong by the city of Philadelphia, for his conduct in this expedition—a representation of which is given in the memoirs of the Penn. Hist. Society, vol. 2.

After the destruction of the Indian town, the location remained unimproved by white people until near the close of the last century. The land remained in possession of the Armstrong family ; and when the establishment of the county was proposed, Dr. Armstrong of Carlisle, a son of the general, made a donation of the site of the town to the county, on condition of receiving one half the proceeds of the sales of lots.

Mr. Robert Brown, still residing near town, and David Reynolds, were among the first who erected dwellings in the place. Mr. Brown came here first in 1798, with several hunters. He first settled on the opposite bank of the river. At that time there were very few settlers in the region. Jeremiah Loughery, an old frontier-man, who had been in Armstrong's expedition, lingered around the place for many years. He had no family, and wandered from house to house, staying all night with people, and repaying their hospitality with anecdotes of his adventures. The early settlers of that day found it necessary to be always prepared for Indian warfare, and for hunting the beasts of the forest : indeed, their character generally throughout the surrounding region, was a mixture of the frontier-man, the hunter, and the agriculturist. Not long after coming here, Mr. Brown remembers attending a military review at which there was neither a coat nor a shoe : all wore hunting shirts, and went barefoot, or wore moccasins.

In the winter of 1837-8, a remarkable gorge occurred in the Allegheny river opposite Kittanning. The ice first gorged about 1½ miles above town, and caused considerable alarm. It broke, however, and passed the town freely,—but again gorged below. The water thus checked, instantly fell back upon the town, and deluged the whole flat quite to the base of the hills. Many fears were expressed that the whole town would be swept away. The ferry-boat passed quite up to the high grounds,—and all the inhabitants had escaped to the hills. Providentially the gorge broke after about 20 or 30 minutes, and the frightened inhabitants returned with lightened hearts to their homes.

The following biographical sketch is abridged from an article in the Kittanning Gazette of Sept. 1833 :

Died, at his residence in this borough, on the 4th inst., in the 89th year of his age, the venerable ROBERT ORR, one of the associate judges of this county. Judge Orr was born in the county of Derry, Ireland, and emigrated to the United States in the year 1766, and from that time until the year 1773, resided east of the mountains, in which year he married a young lady by the name of Culbertson, of respectable family, in the (then) county of Cumberland, (now Mifflin.) In the same year, he settled with his wife at Hannahstown, in Westmoreland co. Immediately on the declaration of Independence, Mr. Orr took a very active part in favor of his adopted country, and as the frontier was at that time unprotected from the excursions, depredations, and cruelties of the savages by any regular force, he was always found foremost in volunteering his services, and in encouraging others to do so.

In the summer of 1781, Gen. Clarke, of Virginia, having determined to make an excursion against the hostile Indians, down the Ohio river, requested Archibald Laughrey to raise in Westmoreland co. 100 volunteers, and on communicating this request to Mr. Orr, he immediately

\* Believed to be Gen. Mercer of the United States army, who died near Princeton, of the effects of the wounds received in the battle at that town in 1777, Jan. 12.

raised a company of volunteers, principally at his own expense, furnishing to those who were unable to do so, out of his own funds, all the necessaries for the intended expedition.

Early in the engagement Capt. Orr received a shot which broke his left arm. Of the whole detachment not one escaped; the wounded who were unable to travel, were all tomahawked on the ground; the remaining few, (among whom was Capt. Orr,) were brutally dragged through the wilderness to Lower Sandusky, regardless of their wounds and sufferings, where he was kept for several months; and the Indians finding that they could not effect a cure, took him to Detroit, where he remained in the hospital until the ensuing spring, when he was transferred to Montreal, and was exchanged early in the spring of 1783, when the few that remained of Col. Laughrey's regiment returned to their homes. On the 13th July, 1782, (during the imprisonment of the deceased,) Hannahstown was attacked and burnt down by the Indians, and Capt. Orr's house and all his property destroyed. On his return to Westmoreland co., in the summer of 1783, Capt. Orr raised another company for the defence of the frontier, to serve two months; marched them to the mouth of Bull cr., N. W. of the Allegheny river, built a block-house there, and served out the necessary tour.

In the fall of the same year, 1783, he was elected sheriff of Westmoreland co.

In 1805, when Armstrong co. was organized for judicial purposes, Capt. Orr was appointed one of the associate judges of the co., which situation he continued to fill with honor to himself, and satisfaction to the community, until his death.

Freeport, a flourishing village on the right bank of the Allegheny river and Pa. canal, at the lower corner of the county, was laid out by David Todd about the year 1800. A few settlers had already occupied the ground previous to that time. The mouth of Buffalo creek, and the island, created a fine eddy opposite the village; and it was probably antici-



*Distant view of Freeport, from a point below Buffalo creek.*

pated that it would become a popular rendezvous for boatmen and lumbermen during the season of floods. This circumstance raised great expectations in the minds of the proprietors. The lots were eagerly purchased, but before long became of little or no value: many were abandoned or sold for taxes; and the village made but slow progress, until the construction of the canal. This work crosses the Allegheny about a mile above, passes through the centre of the village, and then crosses Buffalo creek on an aqueduct a short distance below. The erection of two aqueducts and a lock, and the facilities offered by the canal, gave an impetus to enterprise; and the resources of the surrounding country began to be developed. Many salt wells were bored at the base of the



river hills south of the village, which are now in active operation. There is a steam saw-mill, a steam grist-mill, and the usual branches of manufacture for the supply of the contiguous agricultural population. The population of Freeport in 1840, was 727.

WARREN is a small village in Kiskiminetas township on the river of that name, about 20 miles south of Kittanning. It contains some 20 or 30 dwellings. The Pennsylvania canal passes the village.

LEECHBURG is a flourishing village on the canal at dam No. 1 on the Kiskiminetas, about 13 miles south of Kittanning. It was started at the time of the construction of the canal, under the auspices of Mr. Leech, a distinguished forwarding merchant. The business of building canal boats has been extensively carried on here. It contains some 30 or 40 dwellings.

LAWRENCEBURG is a small village in the northwest corner of the county, in Perry township, about 20 miles from Kittanning, containing about 20 houses, stores, &c.

Several of the exploits of Capt. Samuel Brady, the captain of the spies, occurred within the limits of Armstrong county. The extract given below is from the sketches of Brady's adventures published in the Blairsville Record in 1832. These sketches were written by Mr. M'Cabe, of Indiana, and the facts were principally derived from the brother of Capt. Brady, who still lives in Indiana county.

Capt. Samuel Brady was born in Shippensburg, in Cumberland co., in 1758, but soon after removed with his father to the West Branch of Susquehanna, a few miles above Northumberland. Cradled amid the alarms and excitements of a frontier exposed to savage warfare, Brady's military propensities were very early developed. He eagerly sought a post in the revolutionary army; was at the siege of Boston; a lieutenant at the massacre of the Paoli; and in 1779 was ordered to Fort Pitt with the regiment under Gen. Broadhead. A short time previous to this, both his father and brother had fallen by the hands of Indians; and from that moment Brady took a solemn oath of vengeance against all Indians. And his future life was devoted to the fulfilment of his vow. While Gen. Broadhead held command at Fort Pitt, (1780-81,) Brady was often selected to command small scouting parties sent into the Indian country north and west of the fort, to watch the movements of the savages; a charge which Brady always fulfilled with his characteristic courage and sagacity.

Brady's success as a partisan had acquired for him its usual results—approbation with some, and envy with others. Some of his brother officers censured the commandant for affording him such frequent opportunities for honorable distinction. At length open complaint was made, accompanied by a request, in the nature of a demand, that others should be permitted to share with Brady the perils and honors of the service, abroad from the fort. The general apprised Brady of what had passed, who readily acquiesced in the propriety of the proposed arrangements; and an opportunity was not long wanting for testing its efficiency.

The Indians made an inroad into the Sewickly settlement, committing the most barbarous murders, of men, women, and children; stealing such property as was portable, and destroying all else. The alarm was brought to Pittsburg, and a party of soldiers, under the command of the emulous officers, despatched for the protection of the settlements, and chastisement of the foe. From this expedition Brady was of course excluded; but the restraint was irksome to his feelings.

The day after the detachment had marched, Brady solicited permission from his commander to take a small party for the purpose of "catching the Indians;" but was refused. By dint of importunity, however, he at length wrung from him a reluctant consent, and the command of *five men*; to this he added his *pet* Indian, and made hasty preparation.

Instead of moving towards Sewickly, as the first detachment had done, he crossed the Allegheny at Pittsburg, and proceeded up the river. Conjecturing that the Indians had descended that stream in canoes, till near the settlement, he was careful to examine the mouths of all creeks coming into it, particularly from the southeast. At the mouth of Big Mahoning, about six miles above Kittanning, the canoes were seen drawn up to its western bank. He instantly retreated down the river, and waited for night. As soon as it was dark, he made a raft, and crossed to the Kittanning side. He then proceeded up to the creek, and found that the Indians had, in the mean time, crossed the creek, as their canoes were now drawn to its upper or north-eastern bank.

The country on both sides of Mahoning, at its mouth, is rough and mountainous; and the stream, which was then high, very rapid. Several ineffectual attempts were made to wade it, which they at length succeeded in doing, three or four miles above the canoes. Next a fire was made, their clothing dried, and arms inspected; and the party moved towards the Indian camp, which was pitched on the second bank of the river. Brady placed his men at some distance, on the lower or first bank.

The Indians had brought from Sewickly a stallion, which they had fettered and turned to pasture on the lower bank. An Indian, probably the owner, under the *law of arms*, came frequently down to him, and occasioned the party no little trouble. The horse, too, seemed willing to keep their company, and it required considerable circumspection to avoid all intercourse with either. Brady became so provoked that he had a strong inclination to tomahawk the Indian, but his calmer judgment repudiated the act, as likely to put to hazard a more decisive and important achievement.

At length the Indians seemed quiet, and the captain determined to pay them a closer visit. He had got quite near their fires; his *pet* Indian had caught him by the hair and gave it a pluck, intimating the advice to retire, which he would not venture to whisper; but finding Brady regardless of it, had crawled off—when the captain, who was scanning their numbers, and the position of their guns, observed one throw off his blanket and rise to his feet. It was altogether impracticable for Brady to move without being seen. He instantly decided to remain where he was, and risk what might happen. He drew his head slowly beneath the brow of the bank, putting his forehead to the earth for concealment. His next sensation was that of warm water poured into the hollow of his neck, as from the spout of a teapot, which, trickling down his back over the chilled skin, produced a feeling that even his iron nerves could scarce master. He felt quietly for his tomahawk, and had it been about him he probably would have used it; but he had divested himself even of that when preparing to approach the fires, lest by striking against the stones or gravel, it might give alarm. He was compelled, therefore, “*volens nolens*,” to submit to this very unpleasant operation, until it should please his warriorship to refrain; which he soon did, and returning to his place wrapped himself up in his blanket, and composed himself for sleep as if nothing had happened.

Brady returned to and posted his men, and in the deepest silence all awaited the break of day. When it appeared, the Indians arose and stood around their fires; exulting, doubtless, in the scalps they had taken, the plunder they had acquired, and the injury they had inflicted on their enemies. Precarious joy—short-lived triumph! The *avenger of blood* was beside them! At a signal given, seven rifles cracked, and five Indians were dead ere they fell. Brady's well-known war-cry was heard, his party was among them, and their guns (mostly empty) were all secured. The remaining Indians instantly fled and disappeared. One was pursued by the trace of his blood, which he seems to have succeeded in stanching. The *pet* Indian then imitated the cry of a young wolf, which was answered by the wounded man, and the pursuit again renewed. A second time the wolf-cry was given and answered, and the pursuit continued into a windfall. Here he must have espied his pursuers, for he answered no more. Brady found his remains there three weeks afterwards, being led to the place by ravens that were preying on the carcass. The horse was unfettered, the plunder gathered, and the party commenced their return to Pittsburg, most of them descending in the Indian canoes. Three days after their return, the first detachment came in. They reported that they had followed the Indians closely, but that the latter had got into their canoes and made their escape.

Brady's affair at Brady's Bend is given under the head of Clarion co. The honor of having invented the “*Independent Treasury*” is generally awarded to Martin Van Buren, Amos Kendall, or some other statesman of Washington city; and yet, according to the annexed extract from the Pittsburg Daily American, of Sept. 16, 1842, the plan would seem to have been carried into successful operation in Armstrong co. long before it was ever thought of at Washington:—

*The Widow S\*\*\*\*\*.*—If not among the most extraordinary, this lady was, or we may say is, among the most original within the range of our acquaintance, excepting perhaps the more



lofty and renowned Madame Mitchell of Mackinaw, of whom we have spoken on several occasions. The widow S——, at the time of our first acquaintance with that lady, owned and resided on one of the best farms on ——— creek, in ——— co., Pa. In person she was large and masculine, and being of German descent, spoke English but badly. Her farm was in the finest order; no one had better crops, or more generally had sure ones. The labor was performed principally by her sons, herself, and her daughters, with occasional assistance which she hired. But this conducting of farms is common with many other Pennsylvania widows. Some little time after our first acquaintance commenced with Mrs. S——, she married [in 1825] a man named D——. But notwithstanding this event, she neither took his name, nor did they reside together. D—— owned and lived upon a farm some few miles distant; each occupied their separate premises and farmed their own land—sold their own produce in their own name, and enjoyed their separate profits. To be sure D—— would sometimes act as his wife's agent, and in making a market for his own produce would bargain at the same time for that of his wife; but always, in this case, in the name of the widow S——. It was the habit of D—— to visit his wife every Saturday evening, and remain at her house until Monday morning. This separation during the week was from no disagreement, but formally arranged for in their marriage settlement, which provided for this; with an addition deemed necessary by the frugal and thrifty bride, which was that D—— should pay annually so many hundred weight of flour for his own board and the keeping of his horse for the one day and two nights of every week which brought him to the comfortable mansion (a large brick house with double bank barn to match) of the loving widow S——. The parties continued in this conjugal state for several years, when D—— died. Her family had now grown up—her sons and daughters had become husbands and wives; but all resided upon and worked the same farm. She was still the widow, not D——, but S——, and by this name still announced herself, and made all her contracts and kept all her accounts. About a year after the death of D——, she repaired to her factor and confidential merchant in the county town of ———, to take his counsel. An audience being granted, she stated to him that she had some intention to marry again, and advised with him on the subject, as an ordinary matter of business. "I should suppose that one so happily situated as you are, with every thing rich and comfortable about you, and your sons and daughters grown up, would not think of such a thing at your time of life. I would advise you by no means to entangle yourself again in any marriage alliance." "You tink not, Mr. H——." "Why, it is very sincerely the advice I would give you, if that is what you want," said Mr. H——. "Well, dat may be all very well and very goot; but see here—a man I want, and a man I will have." "O, that is a very different thing altogether, and in that case I would advise you by all means to marry," said Mr. H——. The ice being now broken, she stated to him that she had made up her mind to marry J. K——, a substantial widower and farmer in the neighborhood—German like herself, and nearly of the same rotundity of form and feature. The same bargain was made, and the same arrangement as with D——, and which exists, we believe, to this day. She still resides on her own place, enjoying undisturbed its control and its profits; and though the wife of K——, retains her name of widow S——. K—— makes his appearance, with his well-known light wagon, every Saturday evening, and takes his departure every Monday morning, and knows no more of what is doing at the farm of the widow S—— during the week, than on that of any other in the neighborhood. No two in the settlement have better horses, houses, or farms, or have them in better order, than K—— and the widow S——, and no two enjoy more of the good things of this world; to which they both add that perfect contentment of mind arising from having all that they wish and paying all that they owe, even to the annual stipend of flour, which is regularly put in the mill to the credit of widow S——, by her affectionate and punctual spouse.

It may be added, as a remarkable fact, that this happy couple have no worldly property which they regard as being owned between them in common. We believe the widow S—— has had no children by either of her two last husbands. It is a singular instance of conjugal life, and without its parallel within the range of our knowledge. The facts are well known to many residing in the county of ———, by whom the originals of this story will be readily recognised.\*

---

\* The article above is copied precisely as it appeared in the paper, but in reply to our inquiries the editor has obligingly given us in full all the names left in blank above (for an obvious reason,) and has stated a number of other particulars concerning the family and characters of the parties concerned. Among other things he says: "All the particulars may be relied on as true to the letter, not having drawn upon fancy for a single fact there stated. The parties living all reside, and have done for many years, on Crooked creek, in Armstrong county; are wealthy and highly respected among their acquaintances. I certainly regarded Mrs. S—— as no common woman, and her presence indicates this. She is large and her bearing lofty, bold, and confident, (though no way immodest;) but rather as one unconscious of error, and competent to the management of her own affairs, and unconscious of any impropriety in their details. No one ever imputed ought against her honor, or fairness in dealing. She has little or no disguise, and what she wants she asks for." In a more recent letter he informs us that her last husband died this spring, (1843.) It remains to be seen whether she will marry again—and why not?

## BEAVER COUNTY.

BEAVER COUNTY comprehends the region on both sides of the Ohio adjoining the mouth of Beaver. Length 34 miles, breadth 19—containing 646 square miles. The population in 1800 was 5,776, in 1820, 15,340, in 1830, 24,206, and in 1840, 29,368. The co. was separated from Allegheny and Washington by the act of 12th March, 1800. In 1803 it was fully organized for judicial purposes. The Ohio river enters the southwest corner of the co., and flows northwest of the centre, where it receives the Big Beaver, and immediately turns to its great southwestern course towards the Mississippi. Slippery Rock, a branch of Beaver, Racoon cr., and Little Beaver, small tributaries to the Ohio, are also in this co. The southern and southeastern parts of the co. are hilly and broken, being much indented by the great streams; the soil upon the hills is of middling quality, but the region is interspersed with fine bottom lands, and level, or rolling lands, admirably adapted for grain and pasture. The mulberry and the vine have been successfully cultivated. The northern part has a gently undulating surface, with a soil well adapted for every variety of agriculture. The bituminous coal, limestone, and iron of the "great Pittsburg coal basin," are nearly everywhere accessible. A mineral spring, near Frankford, in the S. W. corner of the co., has been considerably frequented by invalids. It contains carbonic acid gas, carbonate of iron, carbonate of magnesia, muriate of soda, and sulphureted hydrogen gas.

Nothing in the co. challenges the attention of a stranger so much as its extraordinary capacity for manufacturing and commercial industry. To the south and east the Ohio opens a communication with all parts of the United States. To the north and northwest, the Sandy and Beaver canal, completed, effects a junction with the great Ohio canal; while the Erie extension canal, now nearly pierced through to the lake, opens a communication to all the markets of that vast region. An almost incalculable amount of water power is afforded by the streams, but more particularly at the lower end of the Beaver river, and at the several dams erected for supplying the canals. The Falls of the Beaver alone, within six miles of its mouth, even in dry seasons, are said to afford power sufficient to drive 168 pairs of five feet burr millstones. A small proportion only of this power is yet put into operation. Added to these facilities for manufacturing, are the rich mines of coal, itself a driving power, and of iron, contiguous to all the important streams.

The first white men who ever made a settlement in what is now Beaver co., were probably the Moravian brethren, Zeisberger and others, in the year 1770. They had been laboring some time previously among the Monseys and Senecas, at Goshgoshunk and Lawenakanuck, on the Allegheny, above French cr., (see Venango and Bradford counties,) but various discouragements had induced them to leave there, and accept an invitation tendered them from Pakanke and Glikkikan, Delaware chiefs living at Kaskaskunk, in what is now Butler co. The following account of their settlement is abridged from Loskiel's history of the Moravian



missions. The settlement appears to have been near where Darlington now is.

"April 17, 1770, the congregation of Lawenakanuck broke up, and set out in 16 canoes, passing down the river Ohio by Pittsburg to Beaver co., which they entered, and proceeded up to the Falls, where they had to unload and transport their goods and canoes by land. One of these carrying places detained them two days. The frequent repetition of this troublesome work caused them to be very thankful when they met Glikkikan, with some horses from Kaskaskunk, for their use." After a tedious journey they arrived, on 3d May, at their destination, a well-chosen spot, "with good land sufficient to supply an hundred families." They gave formal announcement of their arrival to the neighboring chiefs, with the usual interchange of speeches and Indian ceremony. Glikkikan, like Moses, relinquished the honors of his station to come and dwell among the people of God. The Indians were astonished, or rather alarmed, to see a people settle among them, so much differing in manners and customs from the heathen, and to hear a doctrine preached of which they had never before any idea. In some, this astonishment was soon changed into displeasure. Glikkikan's retirement from Kaskaskunk occasioned universal dissatisfaction, and his former friends accused him of wishing to become a sorcerer. The old chief, Pakanke, altered his friendly behavior towards the brethren, and denied his having invited them, charging Glikkikan with it. He reproached him publicly, thus, "and even *you* have gone over to them. I suppose you intend to get a white skin! but I tell you not even one of your feet will turn white, much less your body. Was you not a brave and honored man, sitting next to me in council, when we spread the blanket and considered the belts of wampum lying before us? Now you pretend to despise all this, and to have found something better." Glikkikan briefly replied, "It is very true I have gone over to them, and with them I will live and die." Pakanke continued unfriendly and cool towards the settlement for some time, notwithstanding the friendly endeavors of Col. Croghan to effect a reconciliation, until after the lapse of a year or so, when he resolved to visit Friedenstadt. "He then heard the gospel with great attention, changed his sentiments, and even exhorted his children to go to the brethren, hearken to their words, and believe on Jesus."

"On the 23d July, 1770, our Indians began to build a regular settlement on the west side of Beaver cr., erecting blockhouses, and before winter they and their teachers were conveniently housed. Then the statutes of the congregation were made known to the inhabitants, and every thing regulated as at Friedenschutten. In Oct., John George Yungman and his wife arrived from Bethlehem, to take charge of this congregation, bringing a belt of wampum from Col. Croghan to Pakanke, entreating his kindness towards the missionaries. Brother Senseman, who had shared with Br. Zeisberger his toils and duties, returned to Bethlehem."

The missionaries were greatly annoyed, and their lives even endangered by the jealousies stirred up against them by the sorcerers and *medicine men* among the Indians of the neighboring tribes, particularly those near Gekele-mukpechuenk, on the Muskingum. "This opposition arose chiefly from the insinuations of the above mentioned Indian preachers who had so strenuously recommended emetics as a sure mode of cleansing from sin, that in this town the practice was general. The missionary endeavored to convince the people that though an emetic might benefit their stomachs, yet it could never cleanse their hearts, but that the blood of Jesus Christ was alone able to change them. The work of God prevailed and increased at Friedenstadt, and in May, 1771, the foundation stone of the chapel was laid.

In 1773, the state of the frontier had become so alarming, and the opposition and jealousy of Pakanke's tribe so great, that it was not thought safe for the brethren to remain longer at Friedenstadt. They accordingly broke up the station and departed for the new stations on the Muskingum, under the charge of Rev. John Heckwelder and Br. John Roth.

The historian willingly drops the curtain upon the scenes which they encountered in their new residence.

Until the passage of the celebrated land law of 1792, by the legislature of Pennsylvania, the whole territory northwest of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers, was an uninhabited wilderness, and had been in possession of the Indians: even for three years after that date, and up to the time of Gen. Wayne's treaty at Greenville on 3d Aug. 1795, it was unsafe for families to settle on that side of the river. Previous to this time few transactions of importance are recorded in history as having occurred within the bounds of what is now Beaver co. In Nov. 1753, Maj. George Washington arrived at Logstown, a little French and Indian village about 14 miles below Pittsburg on the right bank of the Ohio, on an errand to inquire into the movements of the French on these rivers. By his pub-

lished journal it appears that this region was occupied by the Mingoes, Shawanees and Delaware Indians,—the Mingoes being only another name for the Iroquois or Six Nations. He also casually remarks that Tanacharison, or the Half King, a Mingo chief, had his hunting cabin on Little Beaver creek. Tanacharison was the principal chief and speaker of his tribe, and was friendly to the English, or rather was unfriendly to the French: not that he loved one more than the other, but that he valued his own rights to the soil, and was more jealous of the French with their arms and forts, than of the English with their articles of traffic. Several years afterward, when he became better acquainted with the real designs of both, he put to old Mr. Gest of Fayette co., the significant question, “where the Indians’ land lay?—for the French claimed all the land on one side of the Ohio river, and the English on the other.”

In 1770, Washington again visited the country on the Ohio for the purpose of viewing lands to be apportioned among the officers and soldiers who had served in the French war. He was accompanied by Dr. Craik, Col. Crawford, Col. Croghan, and other friends.

A short paragraph only of his journal relates to Beaver co., which is here extracted.

“Oct. 20, 1770. Col. Croghan, Lieut. Hamilton, and Mr. Magee set out with us. At two we dined at Mr. Magee’s, and encamped ten miles below and four above Logstown. 21st. Left our encampment and breakfasted at Logstown, where we parted with Col. Croghan and company. At eleven we came to the mouth of the Big Beaver creek, opposite to which [now Phillipsburg] is a good situation for a house; and above it, on the same side, that is the west, there appears to be a body of fine land. About five miles lower down, on the east side, comes in Racoon creek, at the mouth of which, and up it, appears to be a body of good land also. All the land between this creek and the Monongahela, and for 15 miles back, is claimed by Col. Croghan under a purchase from the Indians, which sale he says is confirmed by his majesty. On this creek, where the branches thereof interlock with the waters of Shurtees cr. (Chartier cr.) there is, according to Col. Croghan’s account, a body of fine, rich, level land. This tract he wants to sell, and offers it at £5 sterling per 100 acres, with an exemption of quit-rents for 20 years; after which to be subject to the payment of four shillings and two pence sterling per 100 acres; provided he can sell it in ten-thousand-acre lots. At present the unsettled state of this country renders any purchase dangerous.”

Washington mentions calling at the Mingo town, about 75 miles below Pittsburg, on the right bank of the Ohio, a little above the Cross creeks. The place contained about 20 cabins and 70 inhabitants of the Six Nations.

The next event of interest in this county was the erection of fort M’Intosh in the spring of 1778, near the present site of Beaver. It was built of strong stockades, furnished with bastions, and mounted one 6 pounder. From here Gen. M’Intosh went on an expedition against the Sandusky towns with 1000 men, and erected fort Laurens on the Tuscarawa. There was also a blockhouse on the site of New Brighton, probably erected some time during the revolution.

A mile or two above the mouth of Beaver a small run, called Brady’s run, comes dashing down a wild glen on the west side: and a road which winds up the hill behind Fallston retains the name of Brady’s road. These names originated no doubt from the following adventures related by “Kiskiminetas,” in the Blairsville Record:

In 1780 Gen. Washington wrote to Gen. Broadhead to select a suitable officer and despatch him to Sandusky, for the purpose of examining the place and ascertaining the force of British and Indians assembled there. Gen. Broadhead had no hesitation in making the selection. He sent for Capt. Brady, showed him Washington’s letter, and a draft or map of the country he must traverse; very defective, as Brady afterwards discovered, but the best no doubt, that could



be obtained at that time. The appointment was accepted, and selecting a few soldiers, and four Chickasaw Indians as guides, he crossed the Allegheny river and was at once in the enemy's country. Brady was versed in all the wiles of Indian "strategie," and, dressed in the full war dress of an Indian warrior, and well acquainted with their languages, he led his band in safety near to the Sandusky towns, without seeing a hostile Indian. But his Chickasaws now deserted. This was alarming, for it was probable they had gone over to the enemy. However, he determined to proceed. With a full knowledge of the horrible death that awaited him if taken prisoner, he passed on, until he stood beside the town on the bank of the river. His first care was to provide a secure place of concealment for his men. When this was effected, having selected one man as the companion of his future adventures, he waded the river to an island partially covered with drift-wood, opposite the town, where he concealed himself and comrade for the night. The next morning a dense fog spread over the hill and dale, town and river. All was hid from Brady's eyes, save the logs and brush around him. About 11 o'clock it cleared off, and afforded him a view of about three thousand Indians engaged in the amusement of the race-ground. They had just returned from Virginia or Kentucky, with some very fine horses. One gray horse in particular attracted his notice. He won every race until near evening, when, as if envious of his speed, two riders were placed on him, and thus he was beaten. The starting post was only a few rods above where Brady lay, and he had a pretty fair chance of enjoying the amusement, without the risk of losing any thing by betting on the race. He made such observation through the day as was in his power, waded out from the island at night, collected his men, went to the Indian camp he had seen as he came out; the squaws were still there, took them prisoners, and continued his march homeward. The map furnished by Gen. Broadhead, was found to be defective. The distance was represented to be much less than it really was. The provisions and ammunition of the men were exhausted by the time they had reached the Big Beaver, on their return. Brady shot an otter, but could not eat it. The last load was in his rifle. They arrived at an old encampment, and found plenty of strawberries, which they stopped to appease their hunger with. Having discovered a deer track, Brady followed it, telling the men he would perhaps get a shot at it. He had gone but a few rods when he saw the deer standing broadside to him. He raised his rifle and attempted to fire, but it flashed in the pan; and he had not a priming of powder. He sat down, picked the touch-hole, and then started on. After going a short distance the path made a bend, and he saw before him a large Indian on horseback, with a white child before and its mother behind him on the horse, and a number of warriors marching in the rear. His first impulse was to shoot the Indian on horseback, but as he raised the rifle he observed the child's head to roll with the motion of the horse. It was fast asleep, and tied to the Indian. He stepped behind the root of a tree and waited until he could shoot the Indian, without danger to the child or its mother. When he considered the chance certain, he shot the Indian, who fell from the horse, and the child and its mother fell with him. Brady called to his men with a voice that made the forest ring, to surround the Indians and give them a general fire. He sprang to the fallen Indian's powder horn, but could not get it off. Being dressed like an Indian, the woman thought he was one, and said, "Why did you shoot your brother?" He caught up the child, saying, "Jenny Stupes, I am Capt. Brady, follow me and I will save you and your child." He caught her hand in his, carrying the child under the other arm, and dashed into the brush. Many guns were fired at him by this time, but no ball harmed him, and the Indians dreading an ambuscade, were glad to make off. The next day he arrived at Fort McIntosh with the woman and her child. His men had got there before him. They had heard his warwhoop and knew it was Indians they had encountered, but having no ammunition, they had taken to their heels and ran off. The squaws he had taken at Sandusky, availing themselves of the panic, had also made their escape.

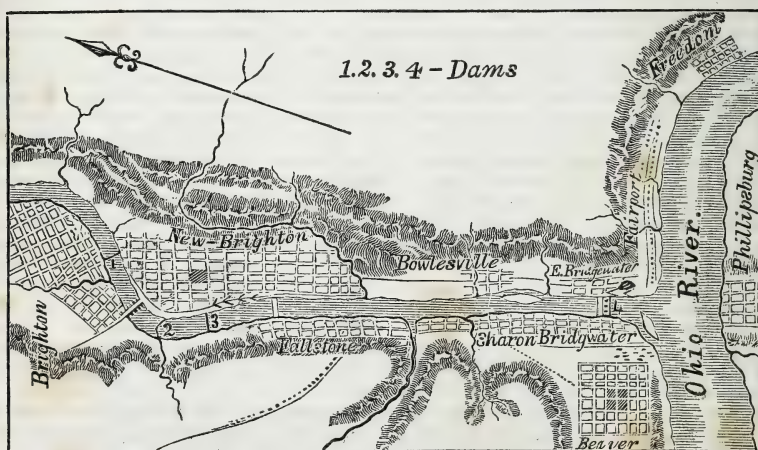
In those days Indian fashions prevailed in some measure with the whites, at least with Rangers. Brady was desirous of seeing the Indian he had shot, and the officer in command of Fort McIntosh gave him some men in addition to his own, and he returned to search for the body. The place where he had fallen was discovered, but nothing more. They were about to quit the place, when the yell of a *pet* Indian that came with them from the fort, called them to a little glade, where the grave was discovered. The Indians had interred their dead brother, carefully replacing the sod in the neatest manner. They had also cut brushes and stuck them into the ground; but the brushes had withered, and instead of concealing the grave, they had led to the discovery.

He was buried about two feet deep, with all his implements of war about him. All his savage jewelry, his arms and ammunition were taken from him, and the scalp from the head, and then they left him thus stripped alone in his grave. It is painful to think of such things being done by American soldiers, but we cannot now know all the excusing circumstances that may have existed at the time. Perhaps the husband of this woman, the father of this child, was thus butchered before his wife and children; and the younger members of the family, unable to bear the fatigues of travelling, had their brains dashed out on the threshold. Such things were common, and a spirit of revenge was deeply seated in the breasts of the people of the frontiers. Capt. Brady's own family had heavily felt the merciless tomahawk. His brave and honored fa-

ther and a beloved brother had been treacherously slain by the Indians, and he had vowed vengeance. After refreshing himself and men, they went up to Pittsburg by water, where they were received with military honor. Minute guns were fired from the time Brady came in sight until he landed. The Chickasaw Indians had returned to Pittsburg, and reported that the captain and his party had been cut off near Sandusky town by the Indians.

After Gen. Wayne's treaty, in 1795, the country north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny could be safely inhabited, and speculators, companies, and individuals flocked thither to secure a title to lands to which they had previously acquired a color of title under the various land laws of 1783 and 1792, and others. Many of the large companies came in conflict with individual claimants, and long, vexatious suits were the consequence. Beaver co. was in the "Depreciation District." A more extended notice of this subject will be found under the head of Crawford co. The Population Company was extensively interested in the lands of Beaver co.

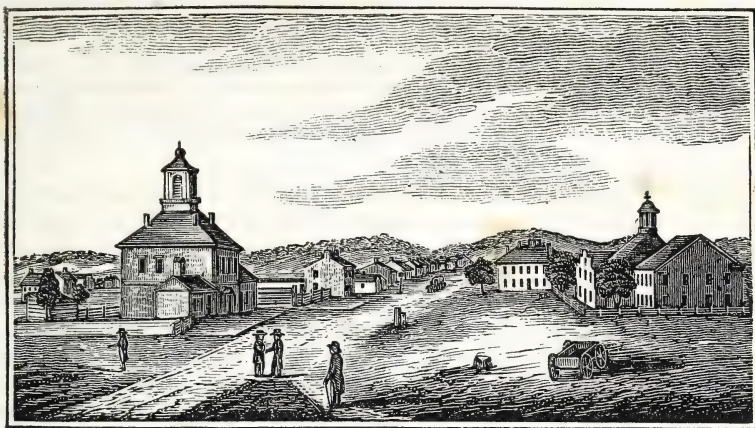
BEAVER.—The place known by this name to travellers and others at Pittsburg, whence so many little steamers are seen plying for this destination, is not, properly, one town, but a little cluster of towns—a sort of United States in miniature, situated around the mouth of Beaver river, and for four or five miles up that stream. And it is a singular fact, that to a traveller passing on the Ohio scarcely any village at all can be descried at the place, although there is here a population of some six thousand. The annexed plan will illustrate the position of the towns.



*Towns about the mouth of Beaver river.*

First, there is BEAVER borough, the seat of justice, a quiet, orderly, old-fashioned county town, with its respectable society, and the usual number of stores and taverns. It is built principally upon a long street, running parallel with the Ohio river, upon an elevated plateau, some forty rods back from the river. A dangerous gravel shoal, formed by the confluence of the Beaver with the Ohio, lies directly abreast of the town, which accounts for the fact of there being no business street along the river. The courthouse, jail, and three churches, all substantial buildings, stand around an open square, through which runs the main street. Population in 1840, 551. The borough was incorporated 29th March, 1802.





### *Beaver.*

The annexed view shows the courthouse, jail, &c., on the left, and the churches on the right, with the main street beyond.

By the act of 28th Sept. 1791, the governor of the state was instructed to cause to be surveyed 200 acres of land in town lots, near the mouth of Beaver cr., "on or near the ground where the old French town stood," and also 1,000 acres adjoining, on the upper side thereof, as nearly square as might be, in out-lots, not less than five, nor more than ten acres each. By the same act, 500 acres, near the town, were granted for an academy. Daniel Leet surveyed the town plot. The probable motive at that day for locating the county seat at a distance from the great manufacturing advantages at the Falls, was the existence of the well-known shoal just below the mouth of Beaver, a difficult and dangerous passage to the keel-boats and other craft in use at that day. By the location here, the town was accessible alike to the lower and upper trade, and the obstructions themselves would probably throw considerable business into the place. The idea of erecting Lowels and Rochesters, had not as yet entered the heads of speculators in land. Samuel Johnston first settled at Beaver in 1796. He kept an inn on the bank of the river, near Fort McIntosh. Some traces of the old fort are still to be seen near his house. Jonathan Porter, Abraham Laycock, David Townsend, Joseph Hemphill, John Lawrence, Mr. Small, Mr. Alison, were also, early and prominent settlers. Judge Laycock filled many important offices in the county and state, and held a seat in the senate of the United States. On the present site of New Brighton, there existed an ancient "blockhouse," at which Sergeant-major Toomey commanded when Mr. Alison first came here, on a visit, in 1793. Gen. Wayne was encamped at Legionville, on the river, below Economy. The only road in those days was "Broadhead's," which led across the country from where Phillipsburg now is.

Hoopes, Townsend & Co. first erected a furnace at the Falls near Brighton in 1803. In 1806, the second paper-mill west of the mountains was erected on Little Beaver cr., just within the Ohio line, by John Bener, Jacob Bowman, and John Coulter, called the Ohio Paper-mill. The principal topics of interest to the early settlers of Beaver, after the pacification of the frontier in '95, were the conflicting claims to land growing out of the act of '92. The place was one of considerable river trade, and the usual business of a county town, until about the year 1830, when the vast natural advantages of the Falls began to attract attention from various quarters. Previous to this time, in addition to the old furnace, several mills and warehouses had been erected about the Falls, as the natural wants of the country had prompted from time to time.

The astonishingly rapid growth of Buffalo, Rochester, Lockport, Syracuse, and other towns along the great New York canal, had insensibly created a vast *school of speculation*, the pupils of which subsequently spread themselves over all the other states, particularly those contiguous to the lakes. The great natural resources at the mouth of Beaver did not escape their notice nor their grasp. Enlisting in their visionary plans some of the original holders of the property, who too soon became apt scholars in the new science, they proceeded to purchase up the real estate and mill sites along the banks of the river, and on the Ohio near it, and to lay out towns and cities, and great lines of public improvement. Better adepts with the pen and the drawing instruments, than with the apparatus of the mill, these gentlemen preferred laying out paper cities, and trumpeting the value of their lots in overwrought puffs, to erecting manufactories themselves,

and developing in a legitimate way the real resources of the country. The usual symptoms of the speculative epidemic were soon exhibited in a high degree. Lots were sold and resold at high profits—several manufactories were built—beautiful dwellings, banks, and hotels were erected—*morus multicaulis* plantations were started, “and all went merry as a marriage bell.” The fever subsided, and the ague succeeded—the bubble burst with the U. S. Bank, and the universal “want of confidence,” and the speculators returned to more useful employments. The scathing influence of these operations will not soon be forgotten by the people of Beaver and New Brighton.

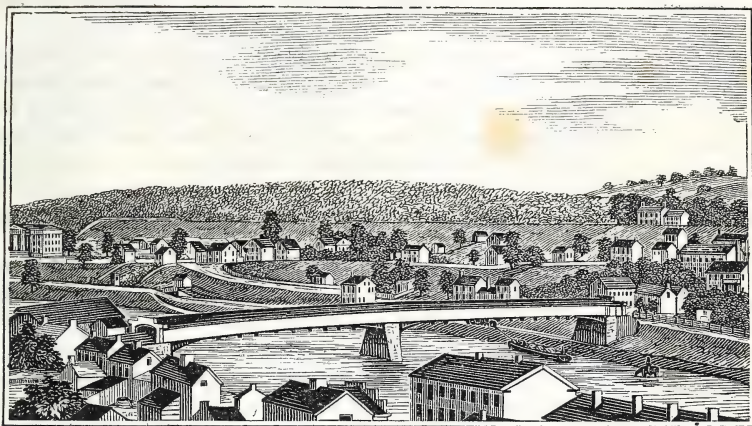
The great natural advantages, however, of the region, still exist, and much has actually been done to improve and develop them: the exaggeration has principally been shown in overrating the growth of the place, without making suitable allowance for the competition and claims of a hundred other places, each of which, if they had not the same advantages, were equally the darling objects of their owners' enterprise. With an enterprise tempered with prudence in adapting the rapidity of development to the real and natural wants of the country, few places promise better results than the little towns around the Falls of Beaver. The Beaver river, within five miles from its mouth, falls 69 feet. “The Falls” originally consisted of a succession of rapids for about two thirds of that distance. By individual and state enterprise the stream has been made to assume a succession of pools and dams. Five miles from the mouth is a dam of 15 feet; a mile below, another of 20 feet; a mile below that, two others, giving together a fall of 19 feet; and near the mouth another, with a fall of 15 feet at low water. It was estimated by the U. S. engineers, who examined the site in 1822, with a view to the establishment of a national armory, that the water power here at low water was sufficient to propel 168 pair of 5 feet burr-millstones; and since the state dams have been erected, it is said that this estimate is far below the real amount.

BRIGHTON is a delightful and promising village, situated on the west side of Beaver river, four miles from its mouth. It was at an early period distinguished for its iron works, Messrs. Hoopes, Townsend & Co. having erected a furnace here in 1803. The place owes most of its present importance to the enterprise of Mr. J. Patterson, formerly of Philadelphia, a capitalist, merchant, and manufacturer of cotton, flour, &c., who purchased the mill privileges opposite the village. He has here an uninterrupted head and fall of 20 feet. Mr. Patterson has a large cotton factory, and flouring-mill, and store, and gives employment to many of the inhabitants of the village. He has recently constructed a canal leading to his mills, the Pennsylvania and Ohio canal passing along the opposite bank. There is also a steam paper-mill, owned by Mr. A. Robertson, having a staining establishment connected with it, and giving employment to many families. A very neat and commodious meeting-house and school-room accommodates a population of about 300. A fine bridge of 600 feet in length, built for a company, by Mr. Le Barron, connects Brighton with

NEW BRIGHTON, which is situated below Brighton, opposite to the middle and lower Falls, at the head of steamboat navigation. This place has grown up entirely since 1830. In 1793, a military blockhouse stood here, with a garrison commanded by Major Toomey. The village is well laid out in broad streets, crossing at right angles, and many of the private residences are neatly built and tastefully adorned with shrubbery and



shade trees. The water privileges of this place are hardly surpassed in the west. The annexed view was taken from the hill behind Fallston. Some of the factories of Fallston are seen in the foreground. There are at present in the place several manufactories of various kinds, among



*New Brighton and part of Fallston.*

which is one for making carpets. There are Presbyterian, Methodist, Seceder, Unionist, and 2 Friends' places of worship. The office of the Beaver Co. Insurance Co. is located here. The U. S. Bank had a branch established here. The Female Seminary is an excellent school of the higher class. The New Brighton Institute, a society for literary and scientific purposes, has done much to promote the march of intelligence. It has a library and cabinet of curiosities. Pop. 981. Another beautiful bridge, erected by Messrs. Lathrop & Le Barron, connects the lower end of New Brighton with

FALLSTON.—This place is situated along one or two streets, at the foot of a high bluff, and is famous for its manufactures, which consist of woollens, cottons, paper, linseed oil, wire, scythes, baskets, window-sash, ploughs, carpets, lasts, carding-machines, steam-engines, &c. The water power here is immense: a race is permanently constructed, a mile and a half in length, which conducts the water upon which a long row of manufacturing establishments is erected. There is a respectable building of brick for schools and for public worship. In the hill behind the village is an abundance of excellent coal, which may be slid from the mouth of the pits into the yards of many of the houses. Pop. 865. One and a half miles below is

SHARON, a flourishing village, containing a patent bucket manufactory, a foundry, various other manufacturing establishments, and two keel and canal boat yards. There is a Methodist church here. Population about 300. Between Fallston and Sharon, on the high grounds overlooking the river, a new brick church in the Gothic style has been recently erected.

BRIDGEWATER is situated about half a mile above the junction of the Ohio and Beaver rivers, on the western shore of Beaver. It is regularly laid out upon a level flat, and contains a number of fine buildings, manufactories, hotels, commission-houses, &c. It is the usual landing-place

of the Pittsburg steamboats, and the termination of the stage and packet routes for Cleveland. A fine bridge connects it with Rochester, and immediately beneath the bridge is a dam across the Beaver, forming the slackwater steamboat navigation to Fallston; and also creating an immense water power, at an ordinary stage of water in the Ohio river. Pop. 634.

ROCHESTER, formerly known as Bolesville, is directly opposite Bridgewater. The Pennsylvania and Ohio canal, connecting at Akron with the Ohio canal, and also the Pennsylvania canal to Erie, both have a common termination at this point. There is a depot of canal boats and steamboats here, many of which are owned here. The location is healthy and elevated, presenting a fine view of the surrounding villages and rivers. Population from 300 to 400. A considerable forwarding business is done here between Pittsburg and Ohio.

PHILLIPSBURG, directly opposite the mouth of Beaver, on the left bank of the Ohio river, was formerly owned by Messrs. Phillips and Graham, and connected with an extensive *steamboat yard*; but in April, 1832, Count De Leon and his associates, having seceded from the society at Economy, purchased the place, and occupied it with a German population, calling it New Philadelphia. They held it in common for a short time; but since the dissolution of their society, they live in families, with separate interests, pursuing the industrious and frugal course by which that people are generally characterized. Pop. 338. After thus disposing of Phillipsburg, Messrs. Phillips and Graham removed their steamboat yards to the opposite side of the Ohio, about two miles above, and started the village of

FREEDOM—the first beginnings of which are thus chronicled in the Beaver Argus, of May, 1832:—

*Rapid Work.*—Messrs. Phillips and Graham purchased a tract of land from Gen. Lacock, on the Ohio river, on Monday of last week, laid out a town on Tuesday, and built *fourteen houses* in four succeeding days. At this place they intend establishing their ship-yard."

The place thus commenced now contains several manufactories; one for steam-engines and boilers; a boat-yard, where some of the largest and finest of steamboats were built, such as the *St. Louis*, *Meteor*, *Gen. Pratt*, and many others. There is a bend of the Ohio just at this place, and the village being built upon a hill gently sloping up from the river bank, presents a very lively appearance to the passengers coming down the river. Pop. 384.

ECONOMY is a German settlement on the right bank of the Ohio, 18 miles below Pittsburg, belonging to the Harmony Society. The village is arranged with broad rectangular streets, two parallel with the Ohio, and four crossing them. The log houses originally constructed have been replaced with neat frame or brick houses, of uniform size and at proper distances from each other. Each house has its garden, with shade trees and a pretty bower of vines around the door. A stranger is struck with the air of neatness without show which pervades every street.

The annexed view exhibits, on the right, one end of the large hall used for a museum, cabinet, &c. The upper story consists of one room called the Social Hall, where the whole society dine together in celebration of their yearly harvest-home, and other great occasions. A little beyond the hall on the same side is the residence of the venerable founder,





### *Economy.*

George Rapp. On the other side are seen the tower of the church, and several of the dwelling-houses. At the church the members meet twice on Sunday, and once on an evening during the week. Mr. Rapp delivers the discourse in the German language, which is generally spoken, although many members are acquainted with the English. A fine band of music, composed of many members, occasionally entertains the community with a concert.

Their large flocks of sheep, cattle, horses, hogs, &c., all of good stock, are regularly taken care of, and stabled in winter, and are said to compare favorably with any in the west. In agriculture they are not surpassed, and their immense fields of grain, meadows, orchards, vineyards, nurseries of mulberry and fruit trees, elicit the admiration of all visitors. Each department of business is headed by a foreman, who is responsible to uphold the standing regulations, and act impartially to all members in the distribution of the necessities of life.

The following history of the society is derived from various articles in Hazard's Register, and from verbal communications to the compiler :

"Mr. George Rapp and his followers, who now constitute the society at Economy, emigrated to this country from Wirtemberg in the province of Swabia ; having left there, as they assert, on account of persecution for their religious opinions. Mr. Rapp arrived in this country in the year 1803, a year in advance of his followers, to look out a body of land on which to settle them. Accordingly he purchased a quantity of land in Butler co., and in a short time afterwards the company settled and improved it, and built a town which they called Harmony. They laid out a vineyard, built mills, raised sheep, and erected a large cloth manufactory, with which they succeeded well. But having the cultivation of the grape very much at heart, which appeared not to do so well as they wished, their merino sheep likewise not thriving so well, they transferred themselves to the state of Indiana, near the Wabash, where the climate was supposed to be more congenial to these leading objects of their wishes. Governed by these considerations, they bought a large body of land, sold their establishment at Harmony, and went down the river to the new purchase. There they cleared the land, built a beautiful village, erected a cotton and woollen manufactory, a brewhouse, a distillery and steam-mill. After remaining there some time, it was discovered that the change of climate and unhealthiness of the country called for a speedy retreat.

"The society therefore determined to return to Pennsylvania, and pursuant to that resolution purchased a large body of land on the Ohio, in Beaver co., about 18 miles below Pittsburg ; here they commenced their operations about three years ago, (1825.) They cleared a spot of ground, on which they have built a handsome town, now consisting of about 130 houses ; among these are

an elegant church, a large woollen and cotton manufactory, a store, a tavern, a large steam-mill, a brewery, distillery, tanyard, and various other workshops. Besides this they have a large and commodious house built for a concert-hall, of 120 ft. by 54 ft., arched underneath, in which they have a museum of natural curiosities, a collection of minerals, a mathematical school, a library, and a drawing school. They purchase from 60 to \$70,000 worth of wool, and about 20 or \$30,000 worth of other articles from the surrounding country, for manufacture and consumption." The Duke of Saxe Weimar, who visited the colony about the year 1826, says—

"At the inn, a fine large frame house, we were received by Mr. Rapp, the principal, at the head of the community. He is a gray-headed and venerable old man; most of the members emigrated 21 years ago from Wirttemberg along with him.

"The elder Rapp is a large man of 70 years old, whose powers age seems not to have diminished; his hair is gray, but his blue eyes, overshadowed by strong brows, are full of life and fire. Rapp's system is nearly the same as Owen's community of goods, and all members of the society work together for the common interest, by which the welfare of each individual is secured. Rapp does not hold his society together by these hopes alone, but also by the tie of religion, which is entirely wanting in Owen's community; and results declare that Rapp's system is the better. No great results can be expected from Owen's plan; and a sight of it is very little in its favor. What is most striking and wonderful of all is, that so plain a man as Rapp can so successfully bring and keep together a society of nearly 700 persons, who, in a manner, honor him as a prophet. Equally so for example is his power of government, which can suspend the intercourse of the sexes. He found that the society was becoming too numerous, wherefore the members agreed to live with their wives as sisters. All nearer intercourse is forbidden, as well as marriage; both are discouraged.\* However, some marriages constantly occur, and children are born every year, for whom there is provided a school and a teacher. The members of the community manifest the very highest degree of veneration for the elder Rapp, whom they address and treat as a father. Mr. Frederick Rapp is a large good-looking personage, of 40 years of age. He possesses profound mercantile knowledge, and is the temporal, as his father is the spiritual chief of the community. All business passes through his hands; he represents the society, which, notwithstanding the change in the name of residence, is called the Harmony Society, in all their dealings with the world. They found that the farming and cattle raising, to which the society exclusively attended in both their former places of residence, were not sufficiently productive for their industry, they therefore have established factories.

"The warehouse was shown to us, where the articles made here for sale or use are preserved, and I admired the excellence of all. The articles for the use of the society are kept by themselves, as the members have no private possessions, and every thing is in common; so must they in relation to all their personal wants be supplied from the common stock. The clothing and food they make use of is of the best quality. Of the latter, flour, salt meat, and all long keeping articles are served out monthly; fresh meat, on the contrary, and whatever spoils readily, is distributed whenever it is killed, according to the size of the family, &c. As every house has a garden, each family raises its own vegetables, and some poultry, and each family has its own bake oven. For such things as are not raised in Economy, there is a store provided, from which the members, with the knowledge of the directors, may purchase what is necessary, and the people of the vicinity may also do the same.

"Mr. Rapp finally conducted us into the factory again, and said that the girls had especially requested this visit, that I might hear them sing. When their work is done they collect in one of the factory rooms, to the number of 60 or 70, to sing spiritual and other songs. They have a peculiar hymn-book, containing hymns from the Wirttemberg psalm-book, and others written by the elder Rapp. A chair was placed for the old patriarch, who sat amidst the girls, and they commenced a hymn in a very delightful manner. It was naturally symphonious and exceedingly well arranged. The girls sang four pieces, at first sacred, but afterwards, by Mr. Rapp's desire, of a gay character. With real emotion did I witness this interesting scene. The factories and workshops are warmed during winter by means of pipes connected with the steam-engine. All the workmen, and especially the females, had very healthy complexions, and moved me deeply by the warm-hearted friendliness with which they saluted the elder Rapp. I was also much gratified to see vessels containing fresh sweet-smelling flowers standing on all the machines. The neatness which universally reigns here, is in every respect worthy of praise."

Since the visit of Saxe Weimar Mr. Frederick Rapp has died; the venerable father still governs the society.

In every thing *useful* the Economists are ready to adopt the most modern inventions; while in clothing their persons they eschew all modern fashions, and still adhere to the quaint patterns used among the German peasantry of the last century. The latter remark applies, perhaps, with

---

\* Visitors at Economy are cautioned against making any inquiries upon this particular subject, even in the most courteous manner, as they will probably be repulsed with an indignant answer. On all other subjects they will probably be gratified by the courtesy and readiness of the members to impart information.—D.



more force to the females; the men generally wearing a plain uniform dress, of dark gray round about and pantaloons, with a hat of wool or straw, suited to the weather. Their manufacturing machinery is all propelled by steam. They commenced the culture of the mulberry and the manufacture of silk in 1828, with no other instruction or experience than what they could gather from the publications of that day. The white Italian mulberry and *morus multicaulis* were both used with success. They have now brought this manufacture to a point not surpassed in this country. In 1840 the product of silk was 2,389 lbs. cocoons, yielding 218 lbs. reeled silk; which they wrought into beautiful handkerchiefs, vestings, and a variety of other fabrics. They have spared neither trouble nor expense in importing the best machinery from England and France, and in obtaining instruction from foreign artisans.

About the year 1831, an adventurer from Germany, calling himself Count De Leon, insinuated himself into the good graces of the society so far as to become a member, with his family. He made various pretensions to special favors from heaven, and thought himself inspired and sent on a special mission to regenerate the Germans at Economy. He made large professions, and backed them up with larger promises. Taking advantage of the restraint upon the intercourse between the sexes, and certain jealousies that existed of the growing influence of the Rapp family, the count produced a lamentable schism. After much ill feeling, and bitter controversy relating to the subjects in dispute, the most important of which to the count was the property involved, the matter was amicably compromised in March, 1832, and articles were signed by which the society agreed to pay to the seceders \$105,000, deducting \$1,800 due the society by the count and his family. The count and his family were to move off in six weeks—the dissenters within three months.

The adherents to the count, who formed a considerable body, some 300 or 400, purchased Phillipsburg, and established a colony there under the name of New Philadelphia, to be governed somewhat upon the plan of the Harmonites, modified by the count. Time, however, unfolded the real nature of the count's designs, as well as the visionary credulity of his adherents; and the new colony as a joint-stock society was soon resolved into its original elements. The count with a few adherents fled down the river, leaving those who had been duped by his schemes, to make their way in life for the future upon the good old-fashioned plan of letting "each tub stand on its own bottom." Under this system Phillipsburg has become a thriving German town.

The society has had several written constitutions or articles of agreement between the individual members and Mr. Rapp, modified by the several removals and secessions which have occurred among them. On drawing up and digesting their present constitution, two eminent lawyers from Allegheny and Beaver counties were called in to advise and assist. A strenuous effort was then made to break down the monkish restraint previously imposed, and to re-establish among them the institution of marriage; but the effort was decidedly voted down; and it is said the opposition to it came not from the aged, but principally from those members still in the vigor of life. The prohibition was even carried so far as again to separate those who had been married during Count Leon's secession, and who had rejoined the society.

It is not easy, without more accurate data, to estimate the result of the operations of the Harmony Society, as an experiment in social organization. Setting aside entirely the religious aspect of the case, and estimating only the worldly comforts and wealth now enjoyed, and comparing these with their numbers, it is probable that the result would not show any increase over that attending the orderly and industrious management of a similar number of emigrant families on the plan of individual interest, and the relations resulting from marriage. They brought over with them, it will be remembered, from Germany, a considerable amount of money, and made their original purchases of land in Butler co. at the low rates of that day. Their numbers have been diminished by secession, the seceders taking away also a proportion of the property; and the increase by the ordinary mode of conversion to their peculiar plan has not been great. They now number about 400 or 500 individuals, principally middle aged and old people—equal to about 100 families. Each of these families has a comfortable brick or frame house and garden to dwell in; and since the secession there are some fifty or sixty dwellings standing idle—as others than members of the society cannot occupy them. Their territory consists of a strip of very good land extending along the river about five miles, by about three fourths to one mile wide, embracing both bottom, rolling, and hill land, in all about 3,500 acres. Of this about one

half only is cleared; and this, it is said, is as much as the occupants can conveniently manage. This gives to each individual about three and a half to four acres of cleared land, and as much of woodland, or, a little farm of 35 to 40 acres, half of which is woodland. The family has then a comfortable dwelling-house and garden in town, a small farm of 40 acres, the privilege of a coal bank, a sufficient stock of cattle and tools, and an *undivided share* or 500th part of the commercial, manufacturing, mechanical, and scientific, and religious property in the village—together with more or less of loose change or money at interest. This is comfortable, to be sure; but is it any more, is it as much, as might have been expected for a hard-working, sober, and pious German family, who might have removed to Butler or Beaver co. in 1803, without *any* property to commence with?—to say nothing of the happy circle of children and children's children that would be grown up and settled around them in 40 years.

DARLINGTON, formerly called GREERSBURG, a flourishing village on Little Beaver cr., nine miles northwest of Beaver, contains an academy, Presbyterian church, and 60 or 70 dwellings. It was incorporated in March 1820, under the name of Greersburg, and its name changed to Darlington in 1830. The coal found near this place resembles the celebrated Kennel coal of England.

FRANKFORT is a small village on the southern edge of the county, near which there is a mineral spring, much frequented by invalids. The spring is situated in a cool romantic glen, thickly studded with forest trees.

HOOKESTOWN, GEORGETOWN, PETERSBURG and MT. JACKSON, are also small villages in Beaver. Their relative position may be perceived by reference to the map.

---

## BEDFORD COUNTY.

BEDFORD COUNTY, originally part of Cumberland co., was established 9th March, 1771. It then included the whole southwestern part of the state. The establishment of Westmoreland in 1773, of Huntingdon in '87, and Somerset in '95, reduced it to its present limits. Length, 44 m., breadth, 34; area, 1,520 sq. miles. The population in 1790 was 13,124, then including Somerset; in 1800, 12,039; in 1810, 15,746; in 1820, 20,248 in 1830, 24,502; in 1840, 29,335.

The following very correct description of this county was given by a writer in the Democratic Enquirer, in 1829.

The county of Bedford is mountainous and hilly, much of the land stony and broken, and in some places the soil yields but a niggardly return for the labor bestowed on it. Yet the rich burgher from the city who jingles in his carriage along the turnpike, or is transported with rapidity in one of our public stages, makes a thousand mistakes in his calculations about the sterility of our soil, and the shortness of our crops. While he is dreaming in his carriage of famine and cold water, could he be translated in a moment to some of our delightful valleys, he would there find large and extensive farms, abundant crops, comfortable houses, prolific and healthy families, and a greater abundance of every thing, than, perhaps, he himself is in the habit of enjoying at home. In many of our valleys there is fine limestone land, which is well cultivated, which affords our farmers an opportunity every year of taking a great quantity of surplus produce to market. The valleys near McConnellstown, Friend's Cove, and Morrison's Cove, are



particularly rich and fertile. The latter place, more especially in the vicinity of Martinsburg, I hesitate not to say, is one of the richest districts of country in the state of Pennsylvania.

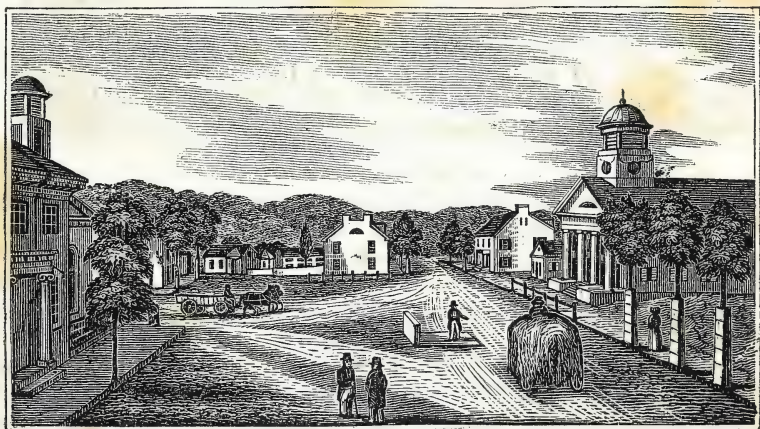
Iron ore is found of the best quality in many places, particularly in Morrison's Cove, and its vicinity. Several extensive iron works have been carried on for some years past. Near the northeastern boundary of the county, on Broad-top mountain, is situated a small isolated coal basin, affording several seams of bituminous coal, from one to four feet thick; the only deposit of bituminous coal, it is thought, east of the Allegheny mountains, in Pennsylvania. It is said that some of the specimens of this coal possess an intermediate quality between the bituminous and anthracite.

The manufacture of maple sugar was formerly a prominent branch of family industry in this county.

The Chambersburg and Pittsburg turnpike passes across the centre of the county. In going westward on this road, the traveller passes successively Cove mountain, Scrub ridge, Sideling hill, Ray's hill, Clear ridge, Tussey's mountain, Evitt's or Dunning's mountain, Will's mountain, Chestnut ridge, and the great Allegheny mountain.

The Raystown branch of the Juniata is the large central stream of the co. The sources of the Aughwick and Frankstown branches also rise in this co. On the south are Licking cr., Conolloway's cr., Will's cr., and a few smaller streams.

The original population of the co. was composed of the Scotch-Irish traders and frontier-men from the Kittatinny valley; but of late years the German farmers have purchased the rich limestone lands, and now form an important proportion of the population.



*Public Square in Bedford.*

Annexed is a view of the public square in Bedford. The courthouse is seen on the right, and a part of the Presbyterian church on the left.

BEDFORD, the county seat, is a flourishing borough, on the Chambersburg and Pittsburg turnpike, 200 miles from Philadelphia, and 100 from Pittsburg. The population in 1840 was 1,022. The buildings are mostly either stone or brick: the streets are spacious and airy, and generally

present the appearance of activity and business. Its liberal-minded and intelligent citizens have done much to beautify the town by erecting several elegant public structures. The Catholic, the German Reformed and Lutheran, and the Presbyterian and Methodist churches, combine neatness with comfort. The new courthouse, fronting the public square, is a splendid edifice of the Tuscan order. The town is situated in a luxuriant limestone valley, and enjoys every advantage that pure mountain air and water, and picturesque scenery can impart. The Raystown branch of the Juniata flows along the northern border of the town. There is an excellent classical and mathematical school here, under the charge of Professor Ramsay; and the Bedford Female Collegiate Institution, an excellent school for young ladies, superintended by Rev. B. R. Hall.

**BEDFORD SPRINGS.**—This celebrated watering-place is situated about one and a half miles S. of Bedford, in the narrow, romantic valley of Shover's creek, between Constitution hill, on the east, and Federal hill, on the west:



*Bedford Springs.*

The annexed view shows the magnificent hotel, recently constructed, on the right, and the spring-house beyond the bridge, on the left. In the centre of the yard stands the goddess of health. Anderson's, or the principal spring, issues from a limestone rock on the left of the spring-house, as seen in the view. The water is clear, lively and sparkling. When analyzed by Dr. Church, of Pittsburg, in 1825, the temperature was 58° of Fahrenheit, while the surrounding atmosphere was 70°—specific gravity 1029. It has a peculiar saline taste, resembling a weak solution of Epsom salts in water, impregnated with carbonic acid, and is inodorous. A quart of it evaporated, contained eighteen and a half cub. in. carbonic acid gas; the residuum gave of sulph. magnesia, or Epsom salts, 20 gr., sulphate of lime 3.75, muriate of soda 2.50, muriate of lime 0.75, carbonate of iron 1.25, carbonate of lime 2; loss 0.75. Limestone, iron ore, calcareous and silicious substances abound about the spring. Another spring of the same general qualities issues, a little further south, from the same rock. On the west side of the creek is a sulphur spring, the water of which has a peculiarly unpleasant hepatic taste and exhales a strong



odor of sulphureted hydrogen. Northeast of Bedford one and a half miles is a chalybeate spring, not very copious, surrounded with bog iron ore. A part of the skeleton of a mammoth was found when digging out this spring.

Houses for cold, shower, and warm baths are erected at "the springs," with every appropriate accommodation. To describe the beautiful serpentine walks up Constitution hill, the artificial lake, on which small boats can pleasantly sail, and the other attractions of this romantic spot, would exceed our limits.

The first settlements in Bedford co. appear to have been made by the traders and adventurers of the Conococheague and Conedoguinet settlements. Contrary to the treaties with the Six Nations and the Shawanees, and to the express injunctions of the governor, these men intruded upon the Indian lands beyond the Blue mountains; and by this intrusion were continually exasperating the Indians, who, to expel the whites, resorted to sanguinary attacks, which in their turn aroused the pugnacity of the Cumberland valley people.

On the 25th of May, 1750, Gov. Hamilton informed the council that Mr. Peters, the secretary, and Mr. Weiser, the Indian interpreter, were then in Cumberland county, in order to take proper measures with the magistrates to remove the settlers over the hills, who had presumed to stay there notwithstanding his proclamation; and laid before them the minutes of a conference held at Mr. Croghan's, in Pennsborough township, as well as with Mr. Montour, and with some Shamokin and Conestogoe Indians. The Indians expressed themselves pleased to see them on that occasion, and as the council at Onondaga had this matter exceedingly at heart, they desired to accompany them; but, said they, notwithstanding the care of the governor, we are afraid that this may prove like many former attempts: the people will be put off now, and come next year again. And if so, the Six Nations will no longer bear it, but do themselves justice. Then follows the report of Mr. Peters, entered at large, and also printed in the votes of assembly, (vol. iv., p. 137 :) by which it appears that, on the 22d of May, they proceeded to a place on Big Juniata, about 25 miles from its mouth, where there were five cabins, or log houses—one possessed by William White, another by George Cahoon, the others by men of the names of Hiddleston, Galoway, and Lycon. These men, except Lycon, were convicted by the magistrates upon view, in pursuance of the act of Feb. 14th, 1729-30, (chap. 312,) and the cabins were burnt. A number of cabins were also burnt at Sherman's creek, and Little Juniata. On the 30th of May they proceeded into the Tuscarora path, or Path valley, and burnt eleven cabins. At Aughwick, they burnt the cabin of one Carlton, and another unfinished one; and three were burnt in the Big Cove. The settlers, who were numerous, were recognised to appear at the following court.

Col. James Smith, whose interesting narrative of his captivity among the Indians is well known, thus describes the first opening of a road through Bedford county. It would appear, however, from the proceedings of assembly, that one Ray had already built a few cabins where Bedford now is, since *Raystown* is mentioned in the proceedings as being a point in the road.

In May, 1755, the province of Pennsylvania agreed to send out 300 men, in order to cut a wagon road from Fort Loudon, to join Braddock's road, near the Turkey-foot, or three forks of Youghiogheny. My brother-in-law, William Smith, Esq., of Conococheague, was appointed commissioner, to have the oversight of these road-cutters. Though I was at that time only eighteen years of age, I had fallen violently in love with a young lady, whom I apprehended was possessed of a large share of both beauty and virtue; but being born between Venus and Mars, I concluded I must also leave my dear fair one, and go out with this company of road-cutters, to see the event of this campaign—but still expecting that some time in the course of the summer, I should again return to the arms of my beloved. We went on with the road, without interruption, until near the Allegheny mountain; when I was sent back, in order to hurry up some provision wagons that were on the way after us. I proceeded down the road as far as the crossings of Juniata, where, finding the wagons were coming on as fast as possible, I returned up the road again towards the Allegheny mountain, in company with one Arnold Vigoras. About four or five miles above Bedford, three Indians had made a blind of bushes, stuck in the ground as though they grew naturally, where they concealed themselves, about fifteen yards from the road. When we came

opposite to them, they fired upon us, at this short distance, and killed my fellow-traveller; yet their bullets did not touch me. But my horse, making a violent start, threw me; and the Indians immediately ran up and took me prisoner. The one that laid hold on me was a Conestauga; the other two were Delawares. One of them could speak English, and asked me if there were any more white men coming after. I told them, Not any near, that I knew of. Two of these Indians stood by me while the other scalped my comrade. They then set off, and ran at a smart rate through the woods, for about fifteen miles; and that night we slept on the Allegheny mountain, without fire.

Smith was carried by the Indians to Fort Duquesne, where he was compelled to run the gauntlet through two long lines of Indians, beating him with clubs, throwing sand in his face, and scarcely leaving the breath in his body. He was there at the time of Braddock's defeat, and witnessed the horrid cruelties inflicted by the Indians upon the prisoners taken at that time. He was afterwards taken into the Indian country west of the Ohio, and there, with a grand ceremony of painting, hair-pulling, and washing in the river by the hands of copper-colored nymphs more kind than gentle, he was adopted as one of the Caughnewago nation. He remained with them in all their wanderings for several years, until, by way of Montreal, he was exchanged with other prisoners, and returned home in 1760. He afterwards was conspicuous in the history of Bedford county, as will presently be seen.

Three years after Braddock's defeat, under the vigorous administration of William Pitt, in 1758, it was determined to send a formidable force to expel the French from the valley of the Ohio. Lord Amherst appointed Gen. John Forbes to the command of the forces from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, against Fort Duquesne. There were brisk times that summer along the Raystown valley. Washington was appointed to the command of a regiment of Virginia troops, with the rank of colonel. He strenuously urged upon Gen. Forbes, through Col. Bouquet, the importance of taking Braddock's road, which was already opened, and would save the delay and dangers attendant on cutting out a new road through the wilderness; he feared that if they wasted the summer in making the road, the only *laurels* they might gather would be those that covered the *mountain*. The Pennsylvanians, however, jealous of the claims of Virginia upon the region on the Monongahela, were determined not to lose this opportunity of opening a communication exclusively through their own province. Their counsels, backed by those of Bouquet, prevailed with Gen. Forbes. The whole force amounted to 7,850 men, of whom there were 350 royal Americans, 1,200 Highlanders, 2,600 Virginians, 2,700 Pennsylvanians, 1,000 wagoners, sutlers, &c. &c. Col. Bouquet, with a part of the forces, was posted at Raystown for some time, waiting for the main body to arrive under Gen. Forbes, who had been detained by illness at Carlisle. On his arrival at Raystown, about the middle of September, Bouquet was advanced with a force of 2,500 men, to cut out the road. The main body of the army was detained at Raystown, until near the end of October, when it marched to Loyallhanna. Gen. Forbes, more wise than his predecessor, Braddock, better appreciated the talents and experience of Washington, and did not fail to seek his counsel, together with that of the other colonels, in regard to the movements of the army. Washington, on the other hand, although he had been chagrined at the choice of a route, still took a lively interest in the campaign; and drew up an able plan, illustrated with a diagram of his own drawing,



for the proper disposition of the troops in line of march. Washington was also careful to solicit an advanced position for his own corps, in cutting out the road beyond the Loyalhanna; which was assigned him, with the temporary rank of brigadier.

The movements of the army were closely watched by the Indians, and two skirmishes occurred on the route. Col. Bouquet was attacked in his camp by the French and Indians, at Loyalhanna, but repulsed them after a warm combat. The lessons learned at Braddock's defeat were successfully practised. The provincial practice of fighting Indians, when in the woods, from behind trees, was adhered to; and from the testimony of Capt. Smith, there is good reason to believe that this practice not only foiled the enemy in their skirmishes, but also induced the Indians to abandon all hopes of success, and quit their French allies. They could contend, they said, successfully with regular troops, but could not conquer the *Long-knives*, as they termed the Virginians. Thus deserted, the French could do no otherwise than abandon and destroy the fort, and escape down the river; leaving to Gen. Forbes an almost bloodless conquest.

In 1763, Col. Bouquet again passed along the Raystown road, with two regiments of regulars and a large convoy of stores and provisions, to relieve the beleaguered garrison at Fort Pitt. It appears that the fort at Raystown had already received its name of Fort Bedford—probably soon after Gen. Forbes' expedition. This fort, then the principal deposit of military stores between Fort Pitt and Carlisle, was still in a ruinous condition, and weakly garrisoned, although the two small intermediate posts at the crossing of the Juniata and of Stoney creek had been abandoned to strengthen it. Capt. Ourry commanded the garrison here at that time.

Here the distressed families, scattered for twelve or fifteen miles round, fled for protection, leaving most of their effects a prey to the savages. All the necessary precautions were taken by the commanding officer to prevent surprise, and repel open force, as also to render ineffectual the enemy's fire-arrows. He armed all the fighting men, who formed two companies of volunteers, and did duty with the garrison till the arrival of two companies of light infantry, detached as soon as possible from Col. Bouquet's little army.

These two magazines being secured, the colonel advanced to the remotest verge of our settlements, where he could receive no sort of intelligence of the number, position, or motions of the enemy—not even at Fort Bedford, where he arrived with his whole convoy on the 25th of July; for though the Indians did not attempt to attack the fort, they had by this time killed, scalped, and taken eighteen persons in that neighborhood—and their skulking parties were so spread, that at last no express could escape them. \* \* \* In this uncertainty of intelligence under which the colonel labored, he marched from Fort Bedford the 28th of July, and as soon as he reached Fort Ligonier he determined, prudently, to leave his wagons at that post, and to proceed only with the pack-horses.

(See the further details of this march under Westmoreland county.)

In the ensuing year Col. Bouquet commanded another expedition against the Indians on the Muskingum, by which he concluded a treaty of peace, and restored a great number of prisoners, who had been carried away by the Indians, to their homes. Col. James Smith was in that expedition, and after his return home, he says—

Shortly after this the Indians stole horses, and killed some people on the frontiers. The king's proclamation was then circulating and set up in various public places, prohibiting any person from trading with the Indians until further orders.

Notwithstanding all this, about the 1st of March, 1765, a number of wagons, loaded with Indian goods and warlike stores, were sent from Philadelphia to Henry Pollens, Conococheague; and from thence seventy pack-horses were loaded with these goods, in order to carry them to

Fort Pitt. This alarmed the country, and Mr. William Duffield raised about fifty armed men, and met the pack-horses at the place where Mercersberg now stands. Mr. Duffield desired the employers to store up their goods and not proceed until further orders. They made light of this, and went over the North mountain, where they lodged in a small valley called the Great Cove. Mr. Duffield and his party followed after, and came to their lodging, and again urged them to store up their goods. He reasoned with them on the impropriety of their proceedings, and the great danger the frontier inhabitants would be exposed to if the Indians should now get a supply: he said, as it was well known that they had scarcely any ammunition, and were almost naked, to supply them now would be a kind of murder, and would be illegally trading at the expense of the blood and treasure of the frontiers. Notwithstanding his powerful reasoning, these traders made game of what he said, and would only answer him by ludicrous burlesque.

When I beheld this, and found that Mr. Duffield would not compel them to store up their goods, I collected ten of my old warriors, that I had formerly disciplined in the Indian way, went off privately after night, and encamped in the woods. The next day, as usual, we blacked and painted, and waylaid them near Sidelong hill. I scattered my men about forty rods along the side of the road, and ordered every two to take a tree, and about eight or ten rods between each couple, with orders to keep a reserved fire—one not to fire until his comrade had loaded his gun: by this means we kept up a constant slow fire upon them, from front to rear. We then heard nothing of these traders' merriment or burlesque. When they saw their pack-horses falling close by them, they called out, "Pray, gentlemen, what would you have us to do?" The reply was, "Collect all your loads to the front, and unload them in one place; take your private property, and immediately retire." When they were gone, we burnt what they left, which consisted of blankets, shirts, vermilion, lead, beads, wampum, tomahawks, scalping-knives, &c.

The traders went back to Fort Loudon, and applied to the commanding officer there, and got a party of Highland soldiers, and went with them in quest of the robbers, as they called us; and without applying to a magistrate, or obtaining any civil authority, but barely upon suspicion, they took a number of creditable persons, (who were chiefly not any way concerned in this action,) and confined them in the guard-house in Fort Loudon. I then raised three hundred riflemen, marched to Fort Loudon, and encamped on a hill in sight of the fort. We were not long there, until we had more than double as many of the British troops prisoners in our camp, as they had of our people in the guard-house. Capt. Grant, a Highland officer, who commanded Fort Loudon, then sent a flag of truce to our camp, where we settled a cartel, and gave them above two for one, which enabled us to redeem all our men from the guard-house, without further difficulty.

After this, Capt. Grant kept a number of rifle guns, which the Highlanders had taken from the country people, and refused to give them up. As he was riding out one day, we took him prisoner, and detained him until he delivered up the arms; we also destroyed a large quantity of gunpowder that the traders had stored up, lest it might be conveyed privately to the Indians. The king's troops, and our party, had now got entirely out of the channel of the civil law, and many unjustifiable things were done by both parties. This convinced me more than ever I had been before, of the absolute necessity of the civil law in order to govern mankind.

This is probably the affair that gave name to Bloody run. The account of it published at the time in London, says, "the convoy of 80 horses loaded with goods, chiefly on his majesty's account as presents to the Indians, and part on account of Indian traders, were surprised in a narrow and dangerous defile in the mountains by a body of armed men. A number of horses were killed, and the whole of the goods were carried away by the plunderers. *The rivulet was dyed with blood, and ran into the settlement below carrying with it the stain of crime upon its surface.*" The extract from Capt. Smith is a graphic picture of the lawless usages on the frontier at that period. Col. Smith says again—

In the year 1769, the Indians again made incursions on the frontiers; yet the traders continued carrying goods and warlike stores to them. The frontiers took the alarm, and a number of persons collected, destroyed and plundered a quantity of their powder, lead, &c., in Bedford county. Shortly after this some of these persons, with others, were apprehended and laid in irons in the guard-house in Fort Bedford, on suspicion of being the perpetrators of this crime.

Though I did not altogether approve of the conduct of this new club of black boys, yet I concluded that they should not lie in irons in the guard-house, or remain in confinement, by arbitrary or military power. I resolved, therefore, if possible, to release them, if they even should be tried by the civil law afterwards. I collected eighteen of my old black boys, that I had seen tried in the Indian war, &c. I did not desire a large party, lest they should be too much alarmed at Bedford, and accordingly be prepared for us. We marched along the public road in daylight,



and made no secret of our design : we told those whom we met, that we were going to take Fort Bedford, which appeared to them a very unlikely story. Before this, I made it known to one William Thompson, a man whom I could trust, and who lived there : him I employed as a spy, and sent him along on horseback before, with orders to meet me at a certain place near Bedford, one hour before day. The next day, a little before sunset, we encamped near the crossings of Juniata, about fourteen miles from Bedford, and erected tents, as though we intended staying all night ; and not a man in my company knew to the contrary, save myself. Knowing that they would hear this in Bedford, and wishing it to be the case, I thought to surprise them by stealing a march.

As the moon rose about 11 o'clock, I ordered my boys to march, and we went on at the rate of five miles an hour, until we met Thompson at the place appointed. He told us that the commanding officer had frequently heard of us by travellers, and had ordered thirty men upon guard. He said they knew our number, and only made game of the notion of eighteen men coming to rescue the prisoners ; but they did not expect us until towards the middle of the day. I asked him if the gate was open ? He said it was then shut, but he expected they would open it, as usual, at daylight, as they apprehended no danger. I then moved my men privately up under the banks of the Juniata, where we lay concealed about one hundred yards from the fort gate. I had ordered the men to keep a profound silence until we got into it. I then sent off Thompson again to spy. At daylight he returned and told us that the gate was open, and three sentinels were standing upon the wall—that the guards were taking a morning dram, and the arms standing together in one place. I then concluded to rush into the fort, and told Thompson to run before me to the arms. We ran with all our might, and as it was a misty morning, the sentinels scarcely saw us, until we were within the gate, and took possession of the arms. Just as we were entering, two of them discharged their guns, though I do not believe they aimed at us. We then raised a shout, which surprised the town, though some of them were well pleased with the news. We compelled a blacksmith to take the irons off the prisoners, and then we left the place. This, I believe, was the first British fort in America that was taken by what they call American rebels.

Smith was arrested for this affair ; and in the scuffle attending the arrest, a man was accidentally shot. Smith was charged with murder, and tried for his life at Carlisle, but very justly acquitted. He afterwards became a representative in the assembly, a colonel in the revolutionary army, and, after the peace, a commissioner of Westmoreland county. He emigrated to Kentucky, where he passed the later years of his life. His interesting narrative, originally published by himself or his friends, is copied at large in the "Incidents of Border Life." While connected with the army he fought in the Jerseys ; and was afterwards engaged with Gen. McIntosh in 1778, against his old friends the Ohio Indians. He much preferred the adventurous career of a frontier ranger to the stricter discipline of the army.

The following incidents in the history of Bedford county were kindly collected from traditionary sources, and transmitted to the compiler by the Hon. George Burd, and John Mower, Esq., of Bedford.

The co. contained within its present limits, at a very early day, a number of forts, erected by the inhabitants for their protection. The first, and principal, was Fort Bedford, although that name was only given it when it began to assume the appearance of a settlement. The others were Fort Littleton, Martin's fort, Piper's fort, and Wingawn's, with several other unimportant ones. Bedford was the only one ever occupied by British troops ; and about 1770, the earliest period of which we have any traditionary account, the walls of the fort were nearly demolished, so that it must have been erected many years before.

The first settlement, it is conjectured, must have been made prior to the year 1750, how long before, cannot be stated with any thing like accuracy ; but I not long since conversed with a very old man, named John Lane, who told me that he was born within the present limits of the co. His age fixed his birth about 1751, and from the account he gave, settlements must have been made several years previous to that. It was also before that time that the Indians had made complaints of the encroachments of the whites upon their hunting grounds, and particularly in the neighborhood of the Juniata.

As early as 1770, the whites had made considerable settlements at a distance from the fort at Bedford, as far as twelve and fifteen miles, particularly on Dunning's cr., and on the Shawanee run, near the Allegheny mountains, where the tribe of Indians of that name once had a town.

The principal building at Bedford, at that day, of which there is any account, was a two-story

log-house, called the "King's House." It was occupied by the officers of the fort until the marching of the English troops at the breaking out of the revolution. It is still standing, and is now, with two additions, one of stone, the other brick, occupied as a public house. At the time Bedford co. was erected, the only building in which the court could sit was a one-storied rough log-house. It was for some time also occupied as a jail. It stood until a few years since.

The town of Bedford was laid out, by order of the governor, in June, 1766, by the surveyor-general, John Lukens. The settlement was originally called Raystown, but at the time of laying it out, it was called Bedford. This, Mr. Vickroy says, was in consequence of some similarity in its location to a place of the same name in England. [But more probably derived from the name of the fort, which was supposed to be named in honor of the Duke of Bedford.—D.]

For a considerable time after the town was laid out, the inhabitants had to go upwards of 40 miles to mill. It was then an undertaking that occupied sometimes two weeks, those taking grain having to wait until others before them were accommodated. The first mill was built near the town by an enterprising man named Frederick Naugle, a merchant, doing what was, at that day, called a large business.

For many years Bedford was the principal stopping-place for all persons, and particularly packers going from the east to Fort Pitt. All government stores, as well as groceries and goods of every description, were for a long time carried west on pack-horses. One man would sometimes have under his control as many as a hundred horses. For the protection of these, guards had always to be supplied, who accompanied them from one fort to another. Bedford always furnished its guards out of that class of the militia in service at the time they were required. These guards travelled with the packers, guarded their encampments at night, and conducted them safely across the Alleghenies to Fort Ligonier, west of Laurel hill.

At the commencement of the revolution, the co. of Bedford furnished two companies, who marched to Boston; and although but a frontier co., at a distance from the principal scenes of excitement and points of information, contained as much of the patriotic spirit of the day as could be found anywhere. A meeting was held, composed of farmers and the most substantial citizens, who, entering fully into the spirit of the revolution, passed a number of resolutions, prohibiting the introduction and use of every article of foreign manufacture.

The prominent men of that day who lived at and about Bedford, were Thomas Smith, who held several appointments under the government, and was afterwards a judge of the supreme court, Gen. Arthur St. Clair, who was the first prothonotary of the county, George Woods, county surveyor, under whose instructions the city of Pittsburg was laid out, Thomas Coulter, Col. Davidson, and Thomas Vickroy, who afterwards, in 1783, laid out the city of Pittsburg. He is still living.

Although the inhabitants were from the time of the first settlements constantly on their guard against the Indians, yet the principal troubles commenced at the breaking out of the revolutionary war. A frontier life at that time was one constant scene of strife and danger. Bedford co. was at that time the Allegheny frontier, and her inhabitants were, consequently, exposed to the full force of savage fury, and severely did it often fall upon them. The following incidents of those times are well authenticated.

In the year 1777, a family named Tull resided about six miles west of Bedford, on a hill to which the name of the family was given. There were ten children, nine daughters and a son; but at the time referred to, the son was absent, leaving at home his aged parents and nine sisters. At that time the Indians were particularly troublesome, and the inhabitants had to abandon their improvements and take refuge at the fort; but Tull's family disregarded the danger and remained on their improvement. One Williams, who had made a settlement about three miles west of Tull's, and near where the town of Schellsburg now stands, had returned to his farm to sow some flax. He had a son with him, and remained out about a week. The road to his improvement passed Tull's house. On their return, as they approached Tull's, they saw a smoke; and coming nearer, discovered that it arose from the burning ruins of Tull's house. Upon a nearer approach, the son saw an object in the garden which by a slight movement had attracted his attention, and looking more closely, they found it was the old man just expiring. At the same moment the son discovered on the ground near him an Indian paint bag. They at once understood the whole matter, and knowing that the Indians were still near, fled at once to the fort. Next day a force went out from the fort to examine, and after some search found the mother with an infant in her arms, both scalped. A short distance further in the same direction, they found the eldest daughter, also scalped. A short distance from her the next daughter in the same situation, and scattered about at intervals the rest of the children but one, who, from some circumstances, they supposed had been burned. They all appeared to have been overtaken in flight, and murdered and scalped where they were found. It seems the family were surprised early in the morning when all were in the house, and thus became an easy prey to the savages.

About Dec. of the same year, a number of families came into the fort from the neighborhood of Johnstown. Amongst them were Samuel Adams, a man named Thornton, and one Bridges. After their alarm had somewhat subsided, they agreed to return for their property. A party started with pack-horses, reached the place, and not seeing any Indians, collected their property



and commenced their return. After proceeding some distance, a dog belonging to one of the party showed signs of uneasiness, and ran back. Bridges and Thornton desired the others to wait whilst they would go back for him. They went back, and had proceeded but 200 or 300 yards, when a body of Indians, who had been lying in wait on each side of the way, but who had been afraid to fire on account of the numbers of the whites, suddenly rose up and surrounded them and took them prisoners. The others, not knowing what detained their companions, went back after them; when they arrived near the spot, the Indians fired on them, but without doing any injury. The whites instantly turned and fled, excepting Samuel Adams, who took a tree and began to fight in the Indian style. In a few minutes, however, he was killed, but not without doing the same fearful service for his adversary. He and one of the Indians shot at and killed each other at the same moment. When the news reached the fort, a party volunteered to visit the ground. When they reached it, although the snow had fallen ankle deep, they readily found the bodies of Adams and the Indian; the face of the latter having been covered by his companions with Adams's hunting shirt.

A singular circumstance also occurred about that time in the neighborhood of the Allegheny mountain. A man named Wells had made a very considerable improvement, and was esteemed rather wealthy for that region. He, like others, had been forced with his family from his home, and had gone for protection to the fort. In the fall of the year, he concluded to return to his place and dig his crop of potatoes. For that purpose he took with him six or seven men, an Irish servant girl to cook, and an old plough-horse. After they had finished their job, they made preparations to return to the fort next day. During the night Wells dreamed that on his way to his family he had been attacked and gored by a bull; and so strong an impression did the dream make, that he mentioned it to his companions, and told them that he was sure some danger awaited them. He slept again, and dreamed that he was about to shoot a deer, and when cocking his gun the main-spring broke. In his dream he thought he heard distinctly the crack of the spring when it broke. He again awoke, and his fears were confirmed; and he immediately urged his friends to rise and get ready to start. Directly after he arose he went to his gun to examine if it was all right, and in cocking it the main-spring snapped off. This circumstance alarmed them, and they soon had breakfast and were ready to leave. To prevent delay, the girl was put on the horse and started off, and as soon as it was light enough, the rest followed. Before they had gone far, a young dog belonging to Wells manifested much alarm, and ran back to the house. Wells called him; but after coming a short distance, he invariably ran back. Not wishing to leave him, as he was valuable, he went after him, but had gone but a short distance towards the house, when five Indians rose from behind a large tree that had fallen, and approached him with extended hands. The men who were with him fled instantly, and he would have followed, but the Indians were so close he thought it useless. As they approached him, however, he fancied the looks of a very powerful Indian who was nearest him boded no good; and being a very swift runner, and thinking it "neck or nothing" at any rate, determined to attempt an escape. As the Indian approached, he threw at him his useless rifle, and dashed off towards the woods in the direction his companions had gone. Instead of firing, the Indians commenced a pursuit for the purpose of making him a prisoner, but he outran them. After running some distance, and when they thought he would escape, they all stopped and fired at once, and every bullet struck him, but without doing him much injury or retarding his flight. Soon after this he saw where his companions had concealed themselves; and as he passed, begged them to fire on the Indians and save him; but they were afraid and kept quiet. He continued his flight, and after a short time overtook the girl with the horse. She quickly understood his danger and dismounted instantly, urging him to take her place, while she would save herself by concealment. He mounted, but without a whip, and for want of one could not get the old horse out of a trot. This delay brought the Indians upon him again directly, and as soon as they were near enough they fired; and this time with more effect, as one of the balls struck him in the hip and lodged in his groin. But this saved his life—it frightened the horse into a gallop, and he escaped, although he suffered severely for several months afterwards.

The Indians were afterwards pursued and surprised at their morning meal; and when fired on four of them were killed, but the other, though wounded, made his escape. Bridges, who was taken prisoner near Johnstown when Adams was murdered, saw him come in to his people, and describes him as having been shot through the chest, with leaves stuffed in the bullet holes to stop the bleeding.

The Indians were most troublesome during their predatory incursions, which were frequent after the commencement of the revolution. They cut off a party of whites under command of Capt. Dorsey, at "the Harbor," a deep cove formed by Ray's hill, and a spur from it.

John Lane, to whom I have before referred, was out at one time as a spy and scout, under the command of a Capt. Philips. He left the scout once for two days, on a visit home, and when he returned to the fort the scout had been out some time. Fears were entertained for their safety. A party went in search; and within a mile or two of the fort, found Capt. Philips and the whole of his men, 15 in number, killed and scalped. When found they were all tied to saplings; and, to

use the language of the narrator, who was an eye-witness, "their bodies were completely riddled with arrows."

The oldest native of the county living [in 1843] is Wm. Fraser. His father left Fort Cumberland about 1758, and came to the fort at Bedford. He built the first house outside the fort, and Wm. was the first white child born outside the fort. He was born in 1759, and is now about 84 years of age. He was in my office a few days since. He had come about 14 miles that morning, and intended returning home the same day; this he frequently does.

Several distinguished men of the olden time have been mentioned by Mr. Burd above. Hon. Mr. Walker, lately a U. S. Senator from Mississippi, was a native of Bedford county. The following is abridged from a Connecticut newspaper, under the head of "Letters from Luzerne."

Yankee talent and virtue are appreciated and rewarded in Pennsylvania. John Todd, some years since deceased, was a native of Suffield, Connecticut. Having finished his law studies, he took his pack, literally, on his back, and came out to Bedford co., seeking his fortune. A close student, he was pale; but a bright eye animated his countenance. Of middle size, he seemed formed rather for activity than strength. When he first entered the Pennsylvania senate, then at Lancaster, at about 27 or 28 years of age, Senator Palmer remarked, "My life on't that fellow is a fool, or possesses uncommon talents; I suspect the latter—mark my word—you will hear from him." We did. Awkward beyond conception, he would grasp a pen in his hand, bite and twist and chew it, as he rose to speak—his head a little on one side—but presently the house would be startled by some bold proposition. He would shake the bitten quill, and pour forth a torrent—not of words—but of correct principles and sound argument, with a spirit and power most effective. In two or three sessions behold him speaker of the house, presiding with great and just popularity. On the floor of Congress next, chairman of the committee on manufactures, he sustains a judicious protective tariff. Attacked by Gov. Hamilton of S. Carolina, that hotspur of the south, he prepared to reply. "You'll get it, Hamilton—Todd won't spare you." Willing to escape, Mr. H. said, *in the lobby*, next morning, "he meant nothing personal, no offence," &c. "I took it as a political attack, not a personal affront, although extremely personal in its bearing; but say on the floor what you say here, and I will omit my reply." "Can't do that." "Then you shall have it." And Todd gave him one of the cleverest retorts known in congressional story. An associate on the bench of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, Mr. Todd next holds a seat, and no one commanded more confidence and respect. But disease brought him to a too early grave—27th March, 1830, aged 51 years—in the midst of honor and usefulness. He was in his day the Brougham of Pennsylvania. Long will she cherish, with pride and affection, the memory of the pale Yankee.

It would appear from Rev. Mr. Doddridge's statement that Bedford, as compared with the more remote settlements, had during the revolution become in a degree civilized. His description of the primeval furniture of a cabin related to the new settlements in the Monongahela country, but, as the almanac-makers say, will answer nearly as well for other places in the same latitude:

The furniture for the table, for several years after the settlement of this country, consisted of a few pewter dishes, plates, and spoons; but mostly of wooden bowls, trenchers, and noggins. If these last were scarce, gourds and hard-shelled squashes made up the deficiency. The iron pots, knives, and forks, were brought from the east side of the mountains, along with the salt and iron, on pack-horses.

These articles of furniture corresponded very well with the articles of diet on which they were employed. "Hog and hominy" were proverbial for the dish of which they were the component parts. Jonny cake and pone were, at the outset of the settlements of the country, the only forms of bread in use for breakfast and dinner. At supper, milk and mush were the standard dish.

In our whole display of furniture, the delft, china, and silver were unknown. It did not then, as now, require contributions from the four quarters of the globe to furnish the breakfast table—viz., the silver from Mexico, the coffee from the West Indies, the tea from China, and the delft and porcelain from Europe or Asia;—yet our homely fare, and unsightly cabins, and furniture, produced a hardy veteran race, who planted the first footsteps of society and civilization in the immense regions of the west.

I well recollect the first time I ever saw a tea-cup and saucer, and tasted coffee. My mother died when I was about six or seven years of age. My father then sent me to Maryland with a brother of my grandfather, Mr. Alexander Wells, to school.

At Col. Brown's in the mountains, at Stoney creek glades, I for the first time saw tame geese; and by bantering a pet gander, I got a severe biting by his bill and beating by his wings. I



wondered very much that birds so large and strong should be so much tamer than the wild turkeys; at this place, however, all was right, excepting the large birds which they called geese. The cabin and its furniture were such as I had been accustomed to see in the backwoods, as my country was then called.

At Bedford every thing was changed. The tavern at which my uncle put up was a stone house, and to make the change still more complete, it was plastered on the inside, both as to the walls and ceiling. On going into the dining room, I was struck with astonishment at the appearance of the house. I had no idea that there was any house in the world which was not built of logs; but here I looked round the house and could see no logs, and above I could see no joists. Whether such a thing had been made by the hands of man, or had grown so of itself, I could not conjecture. I had not the courage to inquire any thing about it. When supper came on, "my confusion was worse confounded. A little cup stood in a bigger one with some brownish looking stuff in it, which was neither milk, hominy, nor broth: what to do with these little cups, and the little spoon belonging to them, I could not tell; and I was afraid to ask any thing concerning the use of them.

I; was in the time of the war, and the company were giving accounts of catching, whipping, and hanging the tories. The word *jail* frequently occurred: this word I had never heard before, but I soon discovered, and was much terrified at its meaning, and supposed that we were in much danger of the fate of the tories; for I thought, as we had come from the backwoods, it was altogether likely that we must be tories too. For fear of being discovered, I durst not utter a single word. I therefore watched attentively to see what the big folks would do with their little cups and spoons. I imitated them, and found the taste of the coffee nauseous beyond any thing I ever had tasted in my life. I continued to drink, as the rest of the company did, with the tears streaming from my eyes; but when it was to end I was at a loss to know, as the little cups were filled immediately after being emptied. This circumstance distressed me very much, as I durst not say I had enough. Looking attentively at the grown persons, I saw one man turn his little cup bottom upwards and put his little spoon across it. I observed that after this his cup was not filled again. I followed his example, and to my great satisfaction, the result as to my cup was the same.

The introduction of delft ware, was considered by many of the backwoods people as a culpable innovation. It was too easily broken, and the plates of that ware dulled their scalping and clasp knives. Tea ware was too small for *men*;—it might do for women and children. Tea and coffee were only slops which, in the adage of the day, "did not stick by the ribs." The idea was, they were designed only for people of quality, who do not labor, or the sick. A genuine backwoodsman would have thought himself disgraced by showing a fondness for those slops. Indeed, many of them have to this day very little respect for them.

There are three incorporated boroughs in Bedford co. besides the county seat,—MARTINSBURG, McCONNELLSTOWN, and SCHELLSBURG,—each taking its name from the person who laid it out and sold the lots. Besides these, there are WARFORDSBURG, RAINSBURG, ST. CLAIR, and BLOODY RUN. The latter takes its name from a run which flows through it. Some traditions state that the Indians had here murdered a party of whites, with their cattle, and the mingling of the blood with the water had suggested the name; but see a different version in Capt. Smith's adventure, above.

McCONNELLSTOWN is pleasantly situated in a luxuriant limestone valley, between Cove mountain and Scrub ridge, on the turnpike, 28 miles east of Bedford, and 19 west of Chambersburg. A turnpike also runs from here to Mercersburg. There are at this place two Presbyterian churches. Population in 1840, 486. It was incorporated 26th March, 1814.

MARTINSBURG is a large flourishing borough, about 23 miles north of Bedford. It is situated in a broad and fertile limestone valley, called Morrison's Cove, bounded by Dunning's and Lock mountains on the west, and Tussey's mountain on the east. The valley abounds in iron ore of excellent quality, and the manufacture of iron is extensively carried on. Population in 1840, 422. A considerable number of Quakers settled in this region about the year 1793.

Morrison's Cove was settled at a very early date by a Mr. Morris from Washington county, Maryland. From him the valley took its proper name of Morris's Cove. Afterwards several settlers came in from the Conococheague settlements, among whom was John Martin, from whom

Martinsburg took its name—although the place was laid out by Jacob Entriken, who bought it from John Brumbach. Jacob Nave built the first grist-mill in Morris's Cove. At that time the fort was at Holliday's, where most of the neighboring pioneers were in the habit of *forting*. While all were gone to the fort but himself, he had been delayed for some cause about his mill, and on leaving it he espied a large Indian and a small one just emerging from the bushes, each with a rifle: they pointed their rifles at him several times, and he at them; but neither fired. At length he shot the big Indian through the heart, and ran. The young Indian gave chase, but Nave found time to load, and fired at him; but the fellow fell to the ground, and missed the ball. This farce was repeated several times, when Nave waited until he had fallen before he fired, and then killed him. He threw their bodies into the creek, and escaped to the fort. The next day the Indians burnt his mill and his dwelling.

---

## BERKS COUNTY.

BERKS COUNTY was formed from Philadelphia, Chester, and Lancaster, on the 11th March, 1752. A portion was set off to Northumberland in 1772, and in 1811 another portion to Schuylkill co. Average length 32 m., breadth 28; area about 927 sq. m. The population in 1790 was 30,179; in 1800, 32,497; in 1810, 43,046; in 1820, (then without Schuylkill co.,) 46,275; in 1830, 53,152; and in 1840, 64,569.

The South mountain range, here broken into irregular spurs, crosses the county in a southwesterly direction; passing the Schuylkill near Reading, where one of its lofty spurs takes the name of Penn's mountain, which overlooks the borough. This range divides the primitive and "middle secondary" formations, in the southeast part of the county, from the broad limestone and slate belts of the Kittatinny valley, which occupies the greater portion of the county between the South mountain and the Kittatinny, or Blue mountain. The surface of this valley is undulating, the hills of the slate lands which lie next the Blue mountain being generally higher than those of the limestone. Both formations present an agricultural region of exceeding beauty and fertility; the slates being better watered by streams on the surface than the limestone, where the waters are absorbed beneath the surface. There are rich deposits of iron ore both in the limestone and sandstone formations, generally most abundant along the northwestern base of the South mountain. In 1832, there were in the county 11 furnaces and 22 forges. Many of the beautiful stoves of Dr. Nott's invention were cast in Reading; and it is said that one of these stoves was presented, some ten years since, to the convent of San Bernard, on the summit of the Alps—whether from this furnace or from Albany, N. Y., is not certainly stated.

The leading stream is the Schuylkill, which passes nearly through the centre of the county—watering in its course one of the loveliest and most picturesque valleys in the state—with its tributaries, Maiden creek on the northeast, Manataway and Monocacy creeks on the southeast, and the Tulpehocken and its branches on the west. The Little Swatara rises in the northwest corner of the county.

The Union canal follows the course of the Tulpehocken, joining the Schuylkill Navigation Co. canal just below Reading. The works of the Schuylkill Navigation Co., consisting of alternate canals and slackwater pools, occupy the valley of the Schuylkill, extending into the coal region.



The Pottsville and Philadelphia railroad passes along the Schuylkill valley, directly through the borough of Reading. Good roads intersect the county in all directions, among which are the turnpikes from Reading to Harrisburg, to Philadelphia, and to Pottsville. The main business of the county is agriculture: a business sure and profitable, and especially adapted to the habits and feelings of the German population, which almost exclusively occupies the soil. The iron business is also a prominent one in the county. The German language prevails over the whole county; in many districts and families, to the entire exclusion of the English. A change, however, is just commencing, and has shown itself most conspicuously in the recent determination of the younger members of the Lutheran congregation in Reading to hear preaching in the English language.

The county has a large almshouse on the Angelica farm of 480 acres, three miles southwest of Reading. The whole cost of the establishment was \$33,000. This farm was formerly in the possession of Gov. Mifflin.

At an early day after the establishment of his colony, William Penn was careful to proclaim to the persecuted religious sects throughout Europe, that in Pennsylvania they might find an asylum from persecution; and not only obtain ample sustenance from a fresh and fertile soil, but likewise enjoy unlimited freedom of worship according to the dictates of their own consciences. Many such sects of Protestants had wandered, in little communities, from one German principality to another, seeking protection from the persecutions of the Romish church, until at last the news of William Penn's new colony reached them, about the years 1700 to 1711; when many, "partly for conscience' sake, partly for their temporal interest, removed thither, where they say they found their expectation fully answered, enjoying liberty of conscience, with the benefits of a plentiful country. With this they acquainted their friends in Germany, in consequence of which many of them, in the years 1717, &c., removed to Pennsylvania." These first emigrants were generally the Mennonists and Dunkards, who settled in Lancaster co. between 1718 and 1734; and the Moravians, who settled in Northampton co. in 1739 and 1740. Another sect, the Schwenckfelders, from Nether Silesia, settled in the corners of Montgomery, Bucks, and Berks, about the years 1733-34, and subsequently. Thomas Penn purchased the lands on the Tulpehocken from the Indians, in 1732-33. The door of immigration thus being opened, the new colony became extensively known throughout all Germany. Those already here sent for their kindred, and they in turn enticed others; until thousands arrived annually, of all ranks, sects, and persuasions, from the haughty baron to the poor redemptioner who was sold into temporary slavery to pay for his passage. They scattered themselves, according to their various preferences, throughout the counties from Northampton to York inclusive; Berks no doubt receiving her share. The settlers in Berks were principally of the Lutheran, or of the German Reformed denomination; although as late as the year 1745 there was no Lutheran church nearer than *the Swamp*, (Hanover,) in Montgomery co. After Reading had been laid out and the county organized, in 1752, population increased more rapidly. Great alarm was spread among the settlers in 1755, by rumors that the French and Delaware and Shawanees Indians had made murderous incursions upon the towns in Cumberland valley,

and at Shamokin; and fears were entertained that the whole frontier would be laid waste. The following are abstracts from the colonial records of that date:—

1755. Oct. 31. Conrad Weiser appointed colonel of the forces in Berks co.

Nov. 2. Accounts from C. Weiser and others, Reading, Oct. 31, 8 o'clock at night, that the people at Aughwick and Juniata were all cut off, and that they were all in uproar at Reading. No authority, no commissions, no officers practised in war, and without the commiseration of our friends in Philadelphia, who think themselves vastly safer than they are.

There was a warm dispute going forward, at this dangerous crisis, between the governor and the assembly, on the propriety of taxing the proprietary lands; each refusing to yield, and each charging the other with promoting, by obstinate delays, the troubles on the frontier. Nov. 8, a deputation of Indians, Scarooady and his son, Andrew Montour and Iagrea, came down, and taking with them Conrad Weiser, proceeded to Philadelphia, to make explanations and offer their services, and those of their tribes on the Susquehanna—"they were willing to fight the French, but wished to know whether the English would fight or no; if they would not, they would go somewhere else."

Nov. 17. Account of 16th Nov. that the Indians had passed the Blue mountains, broke into the county of Berks, and murdered and scalped 13 persons at Tulpehocken—which occasioned great alarm at Reading. "The people exclaim against the Quakers, and some are scarce restrained from burning the houses of those few there are in this town."

Dec. 16. Accounts from Bethlehem and Nazareth, that about 200 Indians had broke into Northampton county, beyond the Blue mountains, murdering and burning.

From Conrad Weiser, Reading, Dec. 13. "This country is in a dismal condition. It can't hold out long—consternation, poverty, confusion, everywhere."

Dec. 25. Accounts from C. Weiser, who had been sent to Harris's ferry, that he had gone up the west branch of the Susquehanna, and the Delawares at Nescopeck had given that place to the French for a rendezvous. That the Paxton people had taken an Indian and shot and scalped him in the midst of them, and threw his body into the river.

Alarms of this nature continued to arouse the people of Berks from time to time, until the great battle of Wyoming, in 1778; soon after which the Indians were finally driven beyond the Allegheny mountains. The desolating track of the revolutionary war did not reach Berks county; although many of her brave sons were engaged in the struggle. Since that event, the history of the county possesses little interest. Farms have been cleared and improved; large stone houses and larger stone barns have been built; sons and daughters have been reared, and in their turn have reared others; the annual crops have been gathered; roads and turnpikes, and canals and railroads, and bridges have been constructed; banks have been established and have failed, and manufactories have been put in operation; churches and schoolhouses have been erected, (but not enough of either;) and the county has immensely increased in wealth and population.

READING, the seat of justice, is situated on the left bank of the Schuylkill, about 53 miles from Philadelphia. The ground slopes gently up from the Schuylkill to the base of Penn's mount, a lofty ridge that rises directly east of the town. Other hills, with quiet and fertile valleys between, aid in rendering the scenery highly enticing and picturesque. Pure and copious springs gush out from the hills, one of which, from Penn's mount, supplies the whole borough with water. That this water is pure, as well as the atmosphere and climate of the vicinity, there is no better proof than the chubby red cheeks of the little boys in the streets, and the great number of hale, hearty old men to be seen in their daily rounds.

The general aspect of the place corresponds with the beauty of its site. The stranger entering the town from the west, is struck with the three unusually tall spires on the public buildings, with the dark, frowning mountain behind them, with the elegant bridge across the river, open-



ing upon Penn-street, a noble avenue, and with the spacious diamond, or central area of the borough, surrounded with tall houses and stores, and alive with the bustle of a city. The general aspect of the centre of the borough reminds one somewhat of the grandeur of a European city, combined with the peculiar freshness and cleanliness of an American town.



### Reading.

The annexed view was taken from the west side of the Schuylkill. Penn's mount is seen beyond the town.

Reading is said to be the largest *borough* in the United States. The extent of the compact part of the town is about a mile east and west, and half a mile north and south. The town is rapidly extending towards the south and southwest, where the principal business with the canal is done, and where several extensive manufacturing establishments have been erected. Reading contains a new and magnificent court-house, a jail, 12 churches, 32 hotels and taverns, a great number of stores and manufactories, 7 printing-offices, 5 or 6 extensive manufactories of iron in various forms, such as foundries of brass and iron; locomotive engine and machine shops, &c. &c.; a water-works, an academy, a female seminary, 9 private schools, and 13 public schools, but only 4 public school *houses*; a mineralogical cabinet, a masonic lodge, 3 public libraries, 1 German and 2 English, and quite a number of societies organized for useful instruction or charitable purposes. Reading was incorporated as a borough by the act of 12th Sept. 1783, and reorganized on the 29th March, 1813.

The following sketch of the early history of Reading was published in the Ladies' Garland, in Feb. 1839.

As early as 1733, warrants were taken out by John and Samuel Finney, and 450 acres of land surveyed under their sanction, which are now entirely embraced within the limits of Reading. Whether the inducements to this selection were other than its general beauty and fertility, it is now difficult to say, though it is asserted that when the proprietaries, John and Richard Penn, became aware of its advantages, and proposed to repurchase for the location of a town, the Messrs. Finney long and firmly resisted all the efforts of negotiation. This produced a momentary change in the design of the proprietaries, as they employed Richard Hockley to survey and lay out the plan of a town on the margin of the Schuylkill, opposite its confluence with the Tul-

pehocken. This survey is still to be found on record, though divested of any date or name by which the precise period in which it was made can be ascertained. It is now only known as an appended portion to Reading, under the designation of the "Hockley Out-lots." The importance, as well as reality of the design now appears to have subdued the objections of the Finneys to the sale of their claim, as they immediately relaxed in their demands, and finally yielded them to the proprietaries, who at once caused the "Hockley plot" to be abandoned, and in the fall of the year 1748, that of Reading to be laid out. The difficulty in obtaining water, even at great depths through the limestone, was the specious reason generally assigned for the sudden vacation of the former site, as the new one was remarkable for the numerous and copious springs existing within its limits. Thus Thomas and Richard Penn, proprietaries and governors-in-chief of the province of Pennsylvania, became private owners of the ground plot of Reading, the lots of which they carefully subjected in their titles to an annual quit or ground rent. Singular as it may seem, this claim became almost forgotten, through neglect and the circumstances that resulted from the change in the *old order* of things produced by the revolution; indeed, when recurred to at all, it was generally believed to have become forfeit to the state, by the nature of that event. But a few years ago it was revived by the heirs, and its collection attempted under the authority of the law; but so excited were the populace, and adverse to the payment of its accumulated amount, that it was generally, and in some cases violently, resisted, till the deliberations of a town meeting had suggested measures leading to a more direct, amicable, and permanent compromise.

Like most of the primitive towns of the state, Reading is indebted for its name, as is also the county in which it is situated, to the native soil of the Penns. The streets intersect each other at right angles. Their original names were retained to a very recent date, (Aug. 6, 1833,) and were characteristic of the loyalty of the proprietary feeling, as well as family attachment and regard. King, Queen, Prince, Duke, Earl, and Lord streets, sufficiently evidence the strength of the former, whilst the main, or central streets, Penn and Callowhill, are as distinctly indicative of filial regard. Hannah Callowhill, their mother, was the second wife of William Penn, and had issue, besides Thomas and Richard, of John, Margaret, and Dennis, whence also had originated the names of Thomas, Margaret, and Richard streets. Hamilton-street from James Hamilton, Esq., who was deputy-governor of the province at that period. The names now substituted "as more compatible with the republican simplicity of our present form of government," are similar to those of Philadelphia, as the streets running north and south commence at Water-street, on the Schuylkill, and extend to Twelfth-street, while those running east and west are called Penn, Franklin, Washington, Chestnut, and Walnut streets. In 1751, Reading contained 130 dwelling-houses, besides stables and other buildings—106 families, and 378 inhabitants, though about two years before it had not above one house in it. The original population was principally Germans, who emigrated from Wirtemberg and the Palatinate, though the administration of public affairs was chiefly in the hands of the Friends. The former, by their preponderance of numbers, gave the decided character in habits and language to the place, as the German was almost exclusively used in the ordinary transactions of life and business, and is yet retained to a very great extent.

From a small pamphlet, published in 1841, by Major William Stahle, an aged and highly respectable citizen of the place, the following facts and statistics are derived.

Old Berks was erected into a county, and Reading established as the county seat, in the year 1752. The first *deed* was recorded in the office, Nov. 17, and the first *will*, Nov. 29th of that year; and to complete the honors of the new county, a *lawsuit* was instituted about the same time. Here follow some records of the doings of his majesty George the Third's justices of the peace.

#### BERKS COUNTY.

Henry Christ—Subpoena Philip Adam Klauser and Joseph Sollenberger of ye township of Bern, so that they be and appear before me and Wm. Reeser, on ye first day of September next at one of the o'clock in ye afternoon, then and there to give

SEAL.

evidence in a certain dispute now depending before us and undetermined, between ye Lutheran and Reformed Congregations about Sanct. Michael's Church.—Hereof you are ye not to fail at your peril. Given under my hand and seal at Reading ye 27th day of August 1770.

HENRY CHRIST.

BERKS, SS.

L. S. Apprehend George Geisler, and bring him immediately before me, or the next Justice to answr unto such matts and things, as on his Majesty's behalf shall be objected against him by Catharine Reese; hereof fail not.—Given undr my hand and seal, Decr ye 26th 1770.

To Samuel Jackson, Constable.

JAMES DIEMER.



That is the true magisterial style, and I have no doubt that between the justice and Catharine Reese, poor George Giesler had a hard time of it.

The following are illustrative of the times. "Ann appraisement of the goods late the property of Wm. Kees, taken in execution—by Samuel Jackson, constable. One gunn, 15s, one pair of leather breeches, 15s." But see how they strip Samuel Dehart of the comforts of life. "A list of the goods taken in execution from Samuel Dehart by the constable, and appraised by us the subscribers as follows. Amity August 24th 1770, to wit—one coat 30s, one jacket and trowsers, 12s, one rugg 5s, one pillow 2s—total, £2 9s." I am not quite sure that Mr. Dehart would congratulate himself that his *body* was left.

A body of Hessian prisoners, captured at Trenton in 1776, together with many British, and the principal Scotch royalists subdued and taken in North Carolina, were brought to Reading and stationed in a grove on the bank of the river Schuylkill, in the south part of the borough. In the fall of the same year they were removed to the hill, east of the town, which is called the "Hessian Camp" to this day. There they remained some time, and built themselves huts in regular camp order, the greater part of which may be seen at the present day.

The oldest houses standing in the borough are, the house of Widow Graeff, No. 134 East Penn-street, formerly kept as a tavern; the house of Daniel Graeff, No. 133 East Penn-street; No. 158 in 8th-street, between Penn and Washington, and the Spring Garden house. The corner house occupied by Keim and Stichter, was built in the year 1755, by Conrad Weiser, the Indian interpreter and agent for government, and was for many years occupied as a wigwam, where many tribes met for treaty, &c. The first coal-stove was introduced into use in Reading in 1812, by William Stahle. And the first stone coal was brought into town about the same time by Marks John Biddle, Esq.

In 1751 the population was 378; in 1769, twenty years after the first settlement, the number may be estimated, from the 241 taxables, to have been about 1,000 or 1,200. In 1810, by census, 3,462; in 1820, 4,278; in 1830, 5,631; and in 1840, 8,392. Nine revolutionary soldiers survived in 1840, whose ages ranged from 78 to 85; they were Michael Spatz, Sebastian Allgaier, Peter Stichter, Aaron Wright, Henry Styles, Christian Miller, Wm. James, Joseph Snablee, John P. Nagle. The number of taxables in the borough is now 1,795, of which are married men, 1,378, single, 417; in 1769 they stood, married, 223, single, 18. The number of females, at the present time, exceeds that of the males by about 350. This great inequality has principally grown up within the last ten years, as in 1830 the difference was only about 50. It would be interesting to know the number of unmarried males and females within some of the periods noted in the table of the census—say from 15 years upwards. The number of the latter must be very large; and many of them would be left unprovided with husbands even should the young men all make haste to get married betimes. This, however, seems by no means to be the fact with them, judging from the great number of single men taxed as above, who are of course all more than twenty-one years old. In 1769, there were only 18 taxable single men in the borough. Matrimony flourished then. But the times are sadly changed now! The fault is not altogether with the young men, nor are the ladies to be rashly charged with unkindness. The truth is, that the expense of living, especially in the style of fashion, has become so extravagantly great, that a large portion of the more *genteely bred* young men, are, from the insufficiency of their income, under the severe necessity of indefinitely postponing matrimony. A mutual consciousness of this necessity, occasions mutual forbearance between the sexes. Thus are luxury and false notions of gentility extinguishing the fires upon the altar which burned brightly in Reading in 1769:

The first house of worship in Reading was a loghouse, built by the Friends, on their burying-ground, in 1751. In 1766, it was pulled down, and in its place the present one-story loghouse was built in Washington-street. Their old log schoolhouse, near it, was built in 1787. The German Reformed church was organized soon after the settlement of Reading, but the exact date, as well as that of the erection of their first edifice, has not been ascertained. The present building was erected in 1832, and the previous one in 1762. The steeple is 151 feet high. The German Lutheran church was organized shortly after the German Reformed. The congregation long occupied a log building where their church now stands. The present church, the largest in Reading, was erected in 1791. The splendid steeple, 201 feet high, was erected in 1833. In this church, and in the German Reformed, divine service is performed in the German language. The ancient stone schoolhouse near the church, was erected in 1765. One of the bells was cast by Henry Keppele, of Philadelphia, in 1755. On one of the grave-stones in the yard, with a German inscription, is the date of 1703. The old 30 hour clock in the town, the first in the place, was imported from London about the year 1755. The Presbyterian church was erected in 1824. The Catholic chapel in 1791. The Episcopal church in 1826. The Methodist in 1839. The Baptists formerly occupied a site near the river, but the location was disliked, and in 1837 a new brick church was erected by Rev. Enoch M. Barker, the pastor at that time, which he afterwards conveyed to the society. The Universalist church was erected in 1830. Besides the above, there are three African churches. The magnificent new courthouse was completed in 1840, after the designs of Thomas U. Walter, architect, of Philadelphia. The front is an Ionic portico, with six columns of red sandstone. The edifice is surmounted by a very high cupola,

presenting a conspicuous and beautiful object to one approaching the borough. The old courthouse, which formerly stood in the centre of the public square, at the intersection of the two principal streets, obstructing the beautiful and extended view through those streets now enjoyed. It was built in 1762, and is said to have been "remarkable for nothing but its ugliness." The Office of Discount and Deposit was established in 1808; the Farmers' Bank was incorporated in 1814; the Berks Co. Bank in 1826.

The postoffice was established at Reading in 1793; Gotlieb Yungmann first postmaster. Previous to this, letters were conveyed from Reading to Philadelphia and other important places by private individuals, upon their own account. In 1789, a two-horse coach was started by Mr. Martin Hausman, to run weekly for the conveyance of passengers and letters between Reading and Philadelphia. It made its passage *through in two days*. Fare \$2—letter carriage 3d. In 1790, the establishment was transferred to Alexander Eisenbeis. Mr. Eisenbeis sold out in 1791 to William Coleman, who soon after started a coach also to Harrisburg, which performed its trips in the same time, and at the same rates of fare and postage, as that to Philadelphia. At the close of the year 1800, the mail was carried from here to Sunbury once a week, on horseback; to Lancaster and Easton once a week, in a private two-horse carriage. But it is time to speak of the present.

Seventy-seven houses were erected in 1840; one of which, built by Mr. Daniel H. Boas, goes by the name of the *Forge-hammer*, from its resemblance in shape to that favorite implement of Vulcan. When applied to by the builders for a *plan*, Mr. Boas sent them a forge-hammer for their model. The result was a rather odd-looking, but very convenient house. It is a two-story frame building, situated at the canal landing.

No manufacturing was done in Reading previous to the year 1836, except in the articles of boots and shoes, hats and stoneware. Since that period, the iron and nail works of Messrs. Keim, Whitaker & Co., the iron and brass foundry of Messrs. Darling, Taylor & Co., the locomotive engine manufactory and machine-shop of D. H. Dotterer & Co., the stationary steam-engine and rifle-barrel manufactory of William G. Taylor, the foundry of Adam Johnston, the auger manufactory of Messrs. Rankin & Phillips, the steam saw-mill and chopping-mill of Messrs. Ferry & Frill, and three shops for manufacturing horse-power thrashing machines, corn-shellers, patent ploughs, revolving hay-rakes, cultivators, &c., have been established. There are also two extensive flour-mills in the borough.

The Schuylkill canal commences at Port Carbon, in the coal region, passes through Reading, and terminates in Philadelphia. It is 108 miles long, with 117 lift-locks, overcoming a fall of 610 feet. The Union canal commences at Middletown, on the Susquehanna, enters the Schuylkill at Reading, near the foot of Penn-street, and continues in and along the river for about two miles below Reading, where it forms a junction with the Schuylkill canal. These canals are of the highest importance to Reading; the one affording a cheap and safe mode of transportation to Philadelphia and Pottsville, and the other connecting with the Pennsylvania canal at Middletown, opens a direct line of transportation to Pittsburg and the far west. The Philadelphia, Reading and Pottsville railroad, which passes through the borough, was opened through to Pottsville early in 1842, and the event was celebrated with military display and an immense procession of 75 passenger cars, 1,255 feet in length, containing 2,150 persons, 3 bands of music, banners, &c., all drawn by a single engine! In the rear was a train of 52 burden cars, loaded with 180 tons of coal, part of which was mined the same morning 412 feet below the water level. The whole was under the charge of Mr. Robinson, chief engineer, and Mr. G. A. Nichols, superintendent. This road is one of the best in the United States. From Pottsville to Philadelphia there is no ascending grade, but a regular descent of 19 inches to the mile. The cut through the town of Reading, 22 1/2 feet deep, walled up on each side, is a fine specimen of art. It was made in 1839, by Messrs. Graul & Henry.

During the revolution, Reading was a favorite place of resort for Philadelphians, who wished to retire a little from the stormy political atmosphere of the city. Alexander Graydon, who was then on parole, having been captured by the British, near New York, has recorded in his graphic "Memoirs of a Life chiefly passed in Pennsylvania, within the last Sixty Years," many interesting reminiscences of his residence here.

Many other Philadelphians had recourse to this town, as a place of safety from a sudden incursion of the enemy; and, among a score or more of fugitive families, were those of Gen. Mifflin and my uncle, as I have called Mr. Biddle, though only standing in that relation by marriage. It was also the station assigned to a number of prisoners, both British and German, as well as of the principal Scotch royalists who had been subdued and taken in North Carolina. I soon discovered that a material change had taken place during my absence from Pennsylvania; and that the pulses of many, that at the time of my leaving it had beaten high in the cause of whiggism and liberty, were considerably lowered. Power, to use a language which had already ceased



to be orthodox, and could therefore only be whispered, had fallen into low hands. The better sort were disgusted and weary of the war.

Mr. Edward Biddle, then in a declining state of health, and no longer in congress, apparently entertained sentiments not accordant with the measures pursuing; and in the fervid style of elocution for which he was distinguished, he often exclaimed, that he really knew not what to wish for. "The subjugation of my country," he would say, "I deprecate as a most grievous calamity, and yet sicken at the idea of thirteen unconnected, petty democracies: if we are to be independent, let us, in the name of God, at once have an empire, and place Washington at the head of it." Fortunately for our existence as a nation, a great proportion of those whose early exertions tended to that issue, were not aware of the price by which it was to be acquired; otherwise, my knowledge of the general feeling at this time, so far as my means of information extended, obliges me to say that it would not have been achieved.

The ensuing winter, at Reading, was gay and agreeable, notwithstanding that the enemy was in possession of the metropolis. The society was sufficiently large and select; and a sense of common suffering, in being driven from their homes, had the effect of more closely uniting its members. Disasters of this kind, if duly weighed, are not grievously to be deplored. The variety and bustle they bring along with them give a spring to the mind; and when illumined by hope, as was now the case, they are when present not painful, and when past they are among the incidents most pleasing in retrospection. Besides the families established in this place, it was seldom without a number of visitors—gentlemen of the army and others. Hence the dissipation of cards, sleighing parties, balls, &c., was freely indulged. Gen. Mifflin, at this era, was at home—a chief out of war, complaining, though not ill; considerably malcontent, and apparently not in high favor at head-quarters. According to him, the ear of the commander-in-chief was exclusively possessed by Greene, who was represented to be neither the most wise, the most brave, nor most patriotic of counsellors. In short, the campaign in this quarter was stigmatized as a series of blunders, and the incapacity of those who had conducted it unsparingly reprobated. The better fortune of the northern army was ascribed to the superior talents of its leader; and it began to be whispered that Gates was the man who should of right have the station so incompetently sustained by Washington. There was to all appearance a cabal forming for his deposition, in which it is not improbable that Gates, Mifflin, and Conway were already engaged; and in which the congenial spirit of Lee, on his exchange, immediately took a share. The well-known apostrophe of Conway to America, importing that "heaven had passed a decree in her favor, or her ruin must long before have ensued from the imbecility of her military counsels," was at this time familiar at Reading; and I heard him myself, when he was afterwards on a visit to that place, express himself to the effect that "no man was more a gentleman than Gen. Washington, or appeared to more advantage at his table, or in the usual intercourse of life; but as to his talents for the command of an army, (with a French shrug,) they were miserable indeed." Observations of this kind, continually repeated, could not fail to make an impression within the sphere of their circulation; and it may be said that the popularity of the commander-in-chief was a good deal impaired at Reading. As to myself, however, I can confidently aver that I never was proselyted, or gave in to the opinion, for a moment, that any man in America was worthy to supplant the exalted character that presided in her army. I might have been disposed, perhaps, to believe that such talents as were possessed by Lee, could they be brought to act subordinately, might often be useful to him; but I ever thought it would be a fatal error to put any other in his place. Nor was I the only one who forbore to become a partisan of Gates. Several others thought they saw symptoms of selfishness in the business; nor could the great *eclat* of the northern campaign convince them that its hero was superior to Washington. The duel which afterwards took place between Gen. Conway and Gen. Cadwallader, though immediately proceeding from an unfavorable opinion expressed by the latter of the conduct of the former at Germantown, had perhaps a deeper origin, and some reference to this intrigue;\* as I had the means of knowing that Gen. Cadwallader, suspecting Mifflin had instigated Conway to fight him, was extremely earnest to obtain data from a gentleman who lived in Reading, whereon to ground a serious explanation with Mifflin. So much for the manœuvring, which my location at one of its principal seats brought me acquainted with; and which its authors were soon after desirous of burying in oblivion.

---

\* Not that Gen. Cadwallader was induced from the intrigue to speak unfavorably of Gen. Conway's behavior at Germantown. That of itself was a sufficient ground of censure. Conway, it seems, during the action, was found in a farm-house by Gen. Reed and Gen. Cadwallader. Upon their inquiring the cause, he replied, in great agitation, that his horse was wounded in the neck. Being urged to get another horse, and at any rate to join his brigade, which was engaged, he declined it, repeating that his horse was wounded in the neck. Upon Conway's applying to congress some time after to be made a major-general, and earnestly urging his suit, Cadwallader made known this conduct of his at Germantown; and it was for so doing that Conway gave the challenge, the issue of which was, his being dangerously wounded in the face from the pistol of Gen. Cadwallader. He recovered, however, and some time after went to France.

The Duke of Rochefaucault de Liancourt, an observing French traveller, who passed through Reading in 1795, says:—

"The sentiments of the inhabitants of this town and the neighboring country are very good, and breathe a warm attachment to the federal government. *There is no democratic society.* Reading sent about 80 volunteers in the expedition against Pittsburg—[Whiskey insurrection.] Near the market, price of building lots 200 feet deep, \$25 per foot. In less populous parts, \$10. Price of land some distance from town, about \$22 per acre; near town, \$32 to \$36. Meadows near town cost \$150. A project is on foot for extending the town to the bank of the river."

Died, in the 80th year of his age, at his residence in Reading, [in June, 1832,] Gen. Joseph Hiester, late governor of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania. The deceased, one of the heroes of the revolution, entered the army at an early period of his life. He was engaged in the battle of Long Island; was captured, and subsequently confined on board the prison-ship Jersey. After his exchange had been effected, with a gallant spirit unsubdued, he again entered the army, and was engaged in the battles of Germantown and Brandywine. After independence had been established, he served many years in the legislature of his native state; and for many years subsequently, with the almost unanimous voice of his fellow-citizens of his district, served his country in congress, with a zeal unsurpassed by that of any of his contemporaries. In private life, he was a kind and tender husband, an affectionate and indulgent parent, a charitable and hospitable neighbor, and a warm and zealous friend.—*Reading Journal.*

WOMELSDORF is a large village near the Tulpehocken, on the Reading and Harrisburg turnpike, 14 miles from Reading, and 88 from Harrisburg. Pop. 849. There is a church here common to the Lutheran and German Reformed societies. The Tulpehocken valley was settled at an early day, about 1733 to 1740, by the whites; and previous to their arrival there is said to have been a cluster of Indian villages north of Womelsdorf, under the Kittatinny mountain. Conrad Weiser chose this valley for his favorite residence, in the late years of his life, and was buried in this vicinity.

Conrad Weiser was born in Germany, but came to this country in early life, and settled about the year 1714. He lived much among the Six Nations in New York. He was a great favorite among them, was naturalized by them, and became perfectly familiar with their language. Desiring to visit Pennsylvania, the Indians brought him down the Susquehanna to Harris's ferry, and thence he came across to the Tulpehocken; and thence to Philadelphia, where he met William Penn for the first time. He became a confidential interpreter and special messenger for the province, among the Indians; and was present at many of the most important treaties between the proprietary government and the Indians. In 1737 he was commissioned by the governor of Virginia to visit the grand council at Onondaga. He started very unexpectedly, in the month of February, to perform this journey of 500 miles through a wilderness, where there was neither road nor path, and at a season when no game could be met with for food. His only companions were a Dutchman and three Indians. In 1744 he was in like manner despatched to Shamokin, (Sunbury,) "on account of the unhappy death of John Armstrong, the Indian trader." On both these journeys he has specially noted interesting observations relating to a sincere and general belief among the Indians in the interposition of an overruling providence, and their habit of acknowledging with gratitude all such interpositions in their favor.\* Mr. Weiser had an Indian agency and trading house at Reading. In 1755, during alarms on the frontier, he was appointed colonel of a regiment of volunteers from Berks co. The Indians always entertained a high respect for his character, and for years after his death were in the habit of making visits of affectionate remembrance to his grave. Col. Weiser was the grandfather, on the maternal side, of the Rev. and Hon. Henry A. Muhlenberg, lately minister to Austria. \*

Dr. Franklin tells the following story of Weiser's visit to Onondaga; it is replete with the doctor's peculiar humor, and probably indicates his own prejudices quite as strongly as those of the Indians:—

The same hospitality, esteemed among them as a principal virtue, is practised by private persons; of which *Conrad Weiser*, our interpreter, gave me the following instances: He had been naturalized among the Six Nations, and spoke well the Mohawk language. In going through the Indian country, to carry a message from our governor to the council at Onondaga, he called at the habitation of Canassatego, an old acquaintance, who embraced him, spread furs for him to sit on, placed before him some boiled beans and venison, and mixed some rum and water for his drink. When he was well refreshed, and had lit his pipe, Canassatego began to converse with



him; asked how he had fared the many years since they had seen each other; whence he then came; what occasioned the journey, &c. Conrad answered all his questions; and when the discourse began to flag, the Indian, to continue it, said, "Conrad, you have lived long among the white people, and know something of their customs: I have been sometimes at Albany, and have observed that once in seven days they shut up their shops and assemble in the great house. Tell me what that is for—what do they do there?" "They meet there," says Conrad, "to hear and learn good things." "I do not doubt," says the Indian, "that they tell you so; they have told me the same. But I doubt the truth of what they say; and I will tell you my reasons. I went lately to Albany to sell my skins, and buy blankets, knives, powder, rum, &c. You know I used generally to deal with Hans Hanson; but I was a little inclined this time to try some other merchants. However, I called first upon Hans, and asked him what he would give for beaver. He said he could not give more than four shillings a pound; but, says he, I cannot talk on business now: this is the day when we meet together to learn *good things*, and I am going to the meeting. So I thought to myself, since I cannot do any business to-day, I may as well go to the meeting too; and I went with him. There stood up a man in black, and began to talk to the people very angrily. I did not understand what he said, but perceiving that he looked much at me and at Hanson, I imagined that he was angry at seeing me there; so I went out, sat down near the house, struck fire and lit my pipe, waiting till the meeting should break up. I thought too that the man had mentioned something of beaver, and suspected it might be the subject of their meeting. So when they came out, I accosted my merchant. Well, Hans, says I, I hope you have agreed to give more than four shillings a pound. No, says he, I cannot give so much; I cannot give more than three shillings and sixpence. I then spoke to several other dealers, but they all sung the same song—*three and sixpence, three and sixpence*. This made it clear to me that my suspicion was right; and that whatever they pretended of meeting to learn *good things*, the purpose was to consult how to cheat Indians in the price of beaver. Consider but a little, Conrad, and you must be of my opinion. If they met so often to learn good things, they would certainly have learned some before this time. But they are still ignorant. You know our practice. If a white man, in travelling through our country, enters one of our cabins, we all treat him as I do you; we dry him if he is wet, we warm him if he is cold, and give him meat and drink that he may allay his thirst and hunger, and we spread soft furs for him to rest and sleep on. We demand nothing in return. But if I go into a white man's house at Albany, and ask for victuals and drink, they say, Get out, you Indian dog. You see they have not yet learned those little *good things* that we need no meetings to be instructed in, because our mothers taught them to us when we were children; and therefore it is impossible their meetings should be, as they say, for any such purpose, or have any such effect. They are only to contrive the cheating of Indians in the price of beaver."

KUTZTOWN is a large village in the Maxatawny valley on the Allentown and Reading road, 17 miles from either place. It contains some 120 dwellings, a Lutheran and German Reformed church, and 693 inhabitants by the census of 1840. A correspondent of the *Ledger* in 1842, says—

"I am ruralizing for a week in a fertile vale of deep-soiled red shale, underlying the limestone of the Moxatawny valley. The peasantry are honest, hard-working Germans. Here they lock no doors. The congregations, of different sectarian faith, worship in the same church on alternate Sundays. The church is filled with attentive people, and a very great proportion are communicants. They have an excellent organ, made in this county. Preaching in German. It pains me to observe in every country churchyard the naked marble slabs, unsheltered by a single tree, and unadorned by a single shrub or flower.

"A contented mind is generally associated with the life of a farmer, by our novelists at least, and by those who get their notions from such sources. But farming is far from being exempt from the petty vexations that constitute the stinging annoyances of life; and it is an undoubted fact, that the worship of the dollar finds among this class the most devout adherents. My companion pointed to a house near Kutztown, where, a few weeks since, a farmer in good circumstances hung himself, because he had \$200 of the notes of a bank that had stopped payment; and many years ago, I remember a wealthy farmer in the same valley, who destroyed himself in the same way, because he had on hand in the spring all of his wheat, and could not sell it at the price he was offered during the winter."

HAMBURG is a considerable village on the left bank of the Schuylkill, just below its passage through the Kittatinny or Blue mountain. Population about 500. One church, common to the Lutheran and German Reformed denominations. The surrounding country is fertile and well

cultivated. A bridge here crosses the river, and the Pottsville railroad passes on the west side of the river.

There are many small villages in Berks co. at the cross-roads, and in the smaller valleys, each rendering their peculiar service to the surrounding agricultural population. Among these, the more important are MORGANTOWN in the southern corner, and REHRERSBURG in the western corner of the co. The smaller villages are MERTZTOWN, PRICETOWN, UNIONVILLE, WARRENSBURG, BIRDSBORO', WEAVERSTOWN, EXETERTOWN, MILLERSBURG, WOHLBERSTOWN, &c.

---

## BRADFORD COUNTY.

BRADFORD COUNTY was at first separated from Luzerne and Lycoming in 1810, under the name of Ontario. In March, 1812, the co. was fully organized for judicial purposes, and the name was changed to Bradford. At the same time the courts were directed to be holden, until public buildings should be erected, at the house of Wm. Means, in Towanda township. Length 40 m., breadth 29; area 1,174 sq. miles. Population in 1820, 11,554; in 1830, 19,746; in 1840, 32,769. Besides the Susquehanna, which winds nearly through the centre of the co., there are its tributaries, Wysox cr. and Wyalusing cr. on the east, and the Tioga river, and Sugar cr. and Towanda cr. on the west side, with several streams of less note. The surface of the co. is quite rough, but there are no very long and distinct ranges of very lofty mountains. The great subordinate chains of Laurel hill and Chestnut ridge, so prominent in other sections of the state, are here found to be much depressed in height, and broken and scattered in innumerable isolated ridges and spurs. There is, however, along the course of the Towanda cr., on its southern bank, a high precipitous ridge stretching away towards the head of Pine cr., formerly called Burnett's mountain, which may indicate the track of the Laurel hill. The same ridge forms the precipitous "*narrows*" on the Susquehanna, two or three miles below Towanda. The land on the summits of the ridges is gently undulating, forming good grazing farms. Along the streams are many enchanting valleys, with meadows and uplands not exceeded in fertility and picturesque beauty by any in the state. The bituminous coal formation touches the southwestern corner of the co., and veins of from three to seven feet in thickness are found on the heads of Towanda cr. A railroad route from Towanda to these mines was surveyed in 1839, but it now slumbers with many of the other projects of that day. Iron is abundant, but not developed: and indications of copper have been discovered. There are sulphur springs at Rome, eight miles from Towanda. Considerable pine and other lumber is still prepared and sent to market from this county; more perhaps than is for the real interest of the population, who would derive a surer profit from the cultivation and export of agricultural produce.

The Berwick and Newtown, or Susquehanna and Tioga turnpike road, which passes through the co., was projected at the early settlement of the co., about the year 1802 or '04, and was driven through the then wil-



derness by the exertions of Philadelphians and others interested in the lands. It was not fully completed until subsequent to 1820. The Williamsport and Elmira railroad is completed from Williamsport to the southwestern corner of the county, but has been suspended for the present.

The north branch division of the Pennsylvania canal follows the windings of the Susquehanna to the north line of the state, forming a connection with the canals of New York. Most of the heavy work has been done upon the line; and a company has been chartered to take the unfinished work from the state, and complete it. When this opening is made, a profitable exchange will take place between the salt, plaster, and lime of New-York, and the coal and iron of Pennsylvania.

Previous to the arrival of the whites in this region, the valley of the Susquehanna was under the special jurisdiction of the Cayuga tribe of Indians, one of the great confederacy of the Six Nations. To each of that confederacy was confided the charge of a door of their "long house," as they termed their residence in the state of New York. The Senecas kept the southwestern door on the Allegheny, the Mohawks the eastern at Schenectady, &c. The Cayugas themselves did not reside in the region now Bradford co. It was, with the Susquehanna valley lower down, assigned as the asylum for scattered tribes of Mohicans, Wampanoags, Tutelos, Monseys, and other tribes who had retired from the encroachments of the whites. It was also on the great war-path between the Six Nations and the southern tribes; and it may be inferred from the reply of the Cayuga chief to the Moravian Indians, that these now peaceful valleys have been the scene of many a bloody encounter. Tradition states that Wysox valley was occupied by a tribe of that name, who had two sanguinary battles with the Towanda Indians, on the flats at the mouth of Towanda cr. Many relics have been found of these former races. About two miles above Towanda, at the "Break-neck narrows," on the left bank of the Susquehanna, is the resemblance of a squaw's head and face carved in the perpendicular rock. It is now much obliterated by the ice freshets. It is said that the name of *Break-neck* was given to these narrows by Sullivan's army, who lost some cattle there: but whether there is any connection between the name and the sculpture does not distinctly appear.

The calumet or pipe of peace was found a few years since on the Sheshequin flats, and is now in possession of Mr. Silas Gore. It is curiously wrought of red-stone, as perfect as when new; and the material corresponds with the description given of the *red pipe-stone* of the Rocky mountains, by George Catlin, Esq. In Burlington township the skeletons of two human beings were lately found in excavating a cellar. They were uncommonly large, and had apparently been deposited with much ceremony and care. Their heads were laid eastward, and their bodies enclosed with large flat stones. The bones were in a state of perfect preservation.

To whom, or to what date may be ascribed what are called the *Spanish fortifications* above Athens on the Tioga, it is not easy to ascertain. The Duke de la Rochefaucault ascribes them to the French in the time of Denonville, about 1688.

Before the men of Connecticut had asserted their claim to the fair valleys of Bradford co., the

holy pioneers of the Moravian mission had penetrated the wilderness along the Susquehanna, and made settlements at various points.

As early as 1750, Bishop Cammerhof and Rev. David Zeisberger, guided by an Indian of the Cayuga tribe, passed up the Susquehanna on a visit to Onondaga. To each night's encampment they gave a name, the first letter of which was cut into a tree by the Indians. They tarried at Tioga, which is described as "a considerable Indian town." The same year, it is said, "there was a great awakening, which extended over the whole Indian country, especially on the Susquehanna." There appears to have been an Indian village, in 1759, at Machwihlusing, (Wyalusing,) where one Papanhunk, an Indian moralist, had been zealously propagating his doctrines; with little success, however, for his hearers were addicted to the most abominable vices, and he himself was but little better. On a visit to the missionary station Nain, on the Lehigh, he heard for the first time the great doctrine of the Cross, and such an impression did it make upon him, that the following year he took down his wife and 33 of his followers, to hear this new doctrine; at the same time endeavoring, without success, to persuade the christian Indians of Nain to remove to the Susquehanna.

In May, 1763, Zeisberger, with the Indian brother Anthony, came to Wyalusing, having heard of a remarkable awakening there, and that the Indians desired some one who could point them to the true way of obtaining rest and peace in their consciences. Papanhunk had lost his credit by the inefficiency of his doctrines. Zeisberger was met, before he arrived, by Job Gillo-way, an inhabitant of Wyalusing, who spoke English well, and told him that their council had met six days successively to consider how they might procure a teacher of the truth. Zeisberger was invited to become a resident missionary among them, which, after a visit to Bethlehem, he consented to do. It appears that about this time "some well-meaning people of a different persuasion arrived at Wyalusing," but the Indians having already given a preference to the Moravians, would listen to no other sect. [Could this have been Brainerd?] The first fruit of Zeisberger's pious efforts in his new congregation, was Papanhunk himself, who confessed his sins, and desired to be baptized. He received the christian name of John, and another Indian, who had been Papanhunk's opponent, was baptized after him, and called Peter.

In the midst of these encouraging prospects, consternation spread through the frontier settlements, on receipt of the news of the Indian war of 1763, which had just broken out along the lakes and the Ohio. Occasional parties of Indians from the west skulked into the Moravian Indian settlements to persuade them to withdraw, that they might make a descent upon the whites. This became known to the Irish settlement in the Kittatinny valley, whose jealousy was aroused that the Moravian Indians were in collusion with their hostile brethren, and the missionary settlements were thus placed between two fires. This animosity of the Irish at length wreaked itself upon the poor Indians on the Conestogo; and the other Christian Indians were taken by the missionaries to Philadelphia for protection. Peace at length arrived at the close of 1764, and in 1765 the whole body of Indian brethren returned to the deserted huts at Wyalusing. Devoting themselves anew to Him who had given them rest for the soles of their feet, they began their labors with renewed courage, and pitching upon a convenient spot on the banks of the Susquehanna, a few miles below Wyalusing, they built a regular settlement, which they called *Friedenshuetten*, (*Tents of Peace*.) It consisted of 13 Indian huts, and upwards of 40 frame houses, shingled, and provided with chimneys and windows. A convenient house was erected for the missionaries, and in the middle of the broad street stood the chapel, neatly built, and covered with shingles. Gardens surrounded the village, and near the river about 250 acres were divided into regular plantations of Indian corn. Each family had their own boat. The burying-ground was at some distance in the rear. During the progress of building the town, the aged, infirm, and children, lodged in the old cottages found on the spot; the rest in bark huts. In fine weather they lifted up their voices in prayer and praise under the open firmament. It was a pleasure to observe them, like a swarm of bees, at their work; some were building, some clearing land, some hunting and fishing to provide for the others, and some cared for housekeeping. The town being completed, the usual regulations and statutes of the Moravian stations were adopted; order and peace prevailed, and the good work went gloriously on. As one of the great confederacy of the Six Nations, the Cayugas kept that door of their "long house" which opened upon the valley of the Susquehanna, and it became necessary for the missionaries to seek their permission to reside within their jurisdiction. With all the solemnity of Indian diplomacy, the Christian Indians gave notice to the chief of the Cayugas, that they had settled on the Susquehanna, where they intended to build and live in peace with their families, if their uncle approved of it; and they likewise desired leave for their teachers to live with them. The chief, after consultation with the great council of Onondaga, replied, in a friendly manner, "that the place they had chosen was not proper, all that country having been stained with blood; therefore he would take them up and place them in a better situation, near the upper end of Cayuga lake. They might take their teachers with them, and be unmolested in their worship." This proposal did not exactly suit the Indians of Friedenshuetten, and they evaded an acquiescence, giving the chief hopes that they would reply "when the Indian corn was ripe." This was in the summer of '65. After waiting until the spring of 1766, the Cayuga chief sent a message to Fried-



enshuetten, "that he did not know what sort of Indian corn they might plant, for they had promised him an answer when it was ripe; that *his* corn had been gathered long ago, and was almost consumed, and he soon intended to plant again." The chief, ultimately, and the council, gave them a larger tract of land than they had desired, extending beyond Tioga, to make use of as their own, with a promise that the heathen Indians should not come and dwell upon it. This grant, however, was forgotten at the treaty of 1768, when the whole country on the Susquehanna was sold to Pennsylvania.

The peace of the settlement was often disturbed by the introduction of *rum*, that universal accompaniment of civilization, introduced by straggling Indians. They ordered at length that every rum bottle should be locked up during the stay of its owner, and delivered to him on his departure. The white traders from the Irish settlements at Paxton, found the settlement a most convenient depot, and endeavored to make it a place of common resort in 1766. They staid several weeks in the place, and occasioned much levity and dissipation among the young people. The Indians at length ordered them off, desiring that the "Tents of Peace" should not be made a place of traffic. The hospitality of the brethren often exhausted their little stock of provisions, and their only resource for a new supply was in hunting, or seeking aid from the older settlements. Their numbers had increased so much in 1767, that a more spacious church was erected. The locusts, which swarmed by millions, did great damage to their crops. The small-pox broke out among them in '67, and the patients were prudently removed to temporary cabins on the opposite side of the river.

The station at Friedenshuetten continued to prosper for several years, until the year 1772. During this period the persevering Zeisberger had several times threaded the wilderness to the waters of the Allegheny and Ohio, and planted new churches among the Delawares dwelling there. (See Beaver and Venango.)

Among the places visited by the Moravian brethren of Friedenshuetten, was an Indian town about thirty miles above, called *Tschechshequannink* in the orthography of the mission, "where a great awakening had taken place. (This was old Sheshequin on the right bank of the river, opposite and a little below the present village of that name.) Brother John Rothe, after permission duly obtained from the Cayuga chief, took charge of this post as the resident missionary. The chief, in granting his permission, gave encouragement that he himself would occasionally come to hear the "great word"—being convinced that was the right way. Two Indian brethren assisted Mr. Rothe, and the station became a kind of "chapel of ease" to Friedenshuetten. About half a mile from Sheshequin the savages used at stated times to keep their feasts of sacrifice. On these occasions they roved about in the neighborhood like so many evil spirits, making the air resound with their hideous noises and bellowings, but they never approached near enough to molest the brethren. Brother Rothe had the pleasure to see many proofs of the power of the word of God, and it appeared for some time as if all the people about Sheshequin would turn to the Lord. Some time after, an enmity began to show itself: some said openly, "We cannot live according to the precepts of the brethren: if God had intended us to live like them, we should certainly have been born amongst them." Nevertheless James Davis, a chief, and several others were baptized.

The missionaries lost no opportunity of conciliating the chiefs of the Iroquois, and often invited them to dine as they passed through the settlement: these little attentions made a favorable impression, and enabled the missionaries, in familiar conversation, to remove misapprehensions, and allay unfounded prejudices which had been entertained by the chiefs against them. These chiefs noticed every thing that passed in the village, and looked with no little suspicion upon the surveying instruments used at the settlement, regarding them as some mysterious contrivance to obtain the land from the Indians. The paintings in the church, of the crucifixion, and the scene at the Mount of Olives, attracted their admiration, and enabled the brethren to explain to them the history of our Lord, "which produced in some a salutary thoughtfulness."

In 1771, there was an immense flood in the Susquehanna, and all the inhabitants at Sheshequin were obliged to save themselves in boats, and retire to the woods, where they were detained four days.

The Six Nations having, by the treaty of 1768, sold their land "from under their feet," the brethren were compelled to seek a new grant from the governor of Pennsylvania, who kindly ordered that they should not be disturbed, and that he had ordered the surveyors not to take up any land within five miles of Friedenshuetten.

The brethren had received many pressing invitations from the Delawares on the Ohio to leave the Susquehanna, and the dangerous vicinity of the whites, and settle among them. These invitations were declined until 1772, when the brethren became convinced that the congregations could not maintain themselves long in these parts. The Iroquois had sold their land, and various troublesome demands upon them were continually renewed; the contest between the Connecticut men and the Indians and Pennamites at Wyoming had commenced, white settlers daily increased, and *rum* was introduced to seduce the young people. They therefore finally resolved to remove to the Ohio.

Their *exodus* was remarkable. To transport 240 individuals of all ages, with cattle and horses,

from the North Branch across the Allegheny mountains by way of Bald Eagle, to the Ohio, would be, even in these days of locomotive facilities, a most arduous undertaking. What must it have been through that howling wilderness! fortunately most of the company were natives of the forest. The scene is given in the language of Loskiel, the annalist of the missions.

"June 6th, 1772. The congregation partook of the holy communion for the last time in Friedenshuetten. \* \* \* June 11th, all being ready for the journey, the congregation met for the last time at F., when the missionary reminded them of the great favors and blessings received from God in this place, and then offered up praises and thanksgivings to him, with fervent supplications for his peace and protection on the journey. The company consisted of 241 persons from Friedenshuetten and Sheshequin, and proceeded with great cheerfulness in reliance upon the Lord.

"Brother Ettwein conducted those who went by land, and brother Rothe those by water, who were the greater number. This journey was a practical school of patience for the missionaries. The fatigue attending the emigration of a whole congregation, with all their goods and cattle, in a country like North America, can hardly be conceived by any one who has not experienced it; much less can it be properly described. The land travellers had 70 head of oxen, and a still greater number of horses, to care for, and sustained incredible hardships in forcing a way for themselves and their beasts through very thick woods and swamps of great extent, being directed only by a small path, and that hardly discernible in some places; so that it appears almost impossible to conceive how one man could work his way and mark a path through such close thickets and immense woods, one of which he computed to be about 60 miles long. While passing through these woods it rained almost incessantly. In one part of the country they were obliged to wade 36 times through the windings of the river Munsey, besides suffering other hardships. However, they attended to their daily worship as regularly as circumstances would permit, and had frequently strangers among them, both Indians and white people, who were particularly attentive to the English discourses delivered by brother Ettwein. The party which went by water were every night obliged to seek a lodging on shore, and suffered much from the cold. Soon after their departure from Friedenshuetten, the measles broke out among them, and many fell sick, especially the children. The attention due to the patients necessarily increased the fatigue of the journey. In some parts they were molested by inquisitive, [probably in the Wyoming valley] and in others by drunken people. The many falls and dangerous rapids in the Susquehanna occasioned immense trouble and frequent delays. However, by the mercy of God, they passed safe by Shamokin, and then upon the west arm of the river by Long Island to Great Island, when they joined the land travellers on the 29th June, and now proceeded all together by land. When they arrived at the mountains, they met with great difficulties in crossing them, for, not having horses enough to carry all the baggage, most of them were obliged to carry some part. During a considerable part of the journey the rattlesnakes kept them in constant alarm, as they lay in great numbers either in or near the road. These venomous creatures destroyed several of the horses, but the oxen were saved by being driven in the rear. The most troublesome plague in the woods was a kind of insect called by the Indians *Ponk*, or *living ashes*, from their being so small that they are hardly visible, and their bite as painful as red-hot ashes. As soon as the evening fires were kindled, the cattle, in order to get rid of these insects, ran furiously towards the fire, crowding into the smoke, by which our travellers were much disturbed in their sleep and at meals. These tormenting creatures are met with in a tract of country which the Indians call '*a place avoided by all men.*' The following circumstance gave rise to this name: About 30 years ago, an Indian hermit lived upon a rock in this neighborhood, and used to appear to travellers or hunters in different garbs, frightening some and murdering others. At length a valiant chief was so fortunate as to surprise and kill him. To this true account fabulous report has added, that the chief, having burnt the hermit's bones to ashes, scattered them in the air throughout the forest, and they became *ponks*. In another part of the forest, the fires and storms had caused such confusion among the trees, that the wood was almost impenetrable. Some persons departed this life during the journey, and among them a poor cripple, 10 or 11 years old, who was carried by his mother in a basket on her back. Our travellers were sometimes compelled to stay a day or two in one place, to supply themselves with the necessities of life. They shot upwards of 150 deer during the journey, and found great abundance of fish. They likewise met with a peculiar kind of turtle, about the size of a goose, with a long neck, pointed head, and eyes like a dove.

"July 20th, they left the mountains and arrived on the banks of the Ohio [now the Allegheny,] where they immediately built canoes to send the aged and infirm with the heavy baggage down the river. Two days afterwards they met brother Heckenwelder and some Indian horses from Friedenstadt, (in Beaver co.) by whose assistance they arrived there on the 5th Aug., and were received with every mark of affection by the whole congregation."

At Fort Stanwix, Nov. 5, 1768, the chiefs of the Six Nations sold to the agents of Thomas and Richard Penn, "in consideration of ten thousand dollars," all the land in Pennsylvania not heretofore purchased, southeast of a boundary.



"Beginning on the east side of the east branch of the river Susquehanna at a place called Owegy, down the said branch on the east side to the mouth of a creek called by the Indians Awandac (Tawandee,) and across the river and up the said creek on the south side, and along the range of hills called Burnett's hills by the English, and by the Indians on the north side of them to the heads of a creek which runs into the west branch of the Susquehanna, which creek is called by the Indians Tiadaghton," &c. &c., over to Kittaning, and thence down the Ohio. (See the whole boundary under Lycoming co.)

Again, at Fort Stanwix, Oct. 23, 1784, the Six Nations sold to the state of Pennsylvania all the land in the state lying northwest of the above-mentioned boundary; and this latter sale was confirmed by the Wyandots and Delawares at Fort McIntosh, (in Beaver co.) in Jan. 1785.

It was also ascertained at Fort Stanwix in '84, that the creek called Tiadaghton by the Indians, was the Pine creek of the Pennsylvanians; and that the Indians had always known Burnett's mountain by the name of *the long mountain*.

Previous to the removal of the Moravians, pioneers from Connecticut had already arrived in the Wyoming valley, but no settlements were extended up as far as Wyalusing until the close of the revolutionary war. During that war these valleys swarmed with hostile parties of the Six Nations, descending upon the white settlements. A few Dutch families, attached to the British cause, were permitted to remain about the upper Susquehanna; among whom was old Mr. Fauks, who lived on the point below Towanda. After the bloody conflict at Wyoming in 1778, Col. Hartley with a detachment of troops came up the valley and burned the Moravian towns, together with the Indian town at Tioga point. Maj. Gen. Sullivan passed up the Susquehanna in the ensuing summer of 1779, on his memorable expedition against the towns of the Six Nations. The army arrived at Tioga Point on the 11th Aug., and hearing that the enemy were at Chemung, an Indian village 12 miles above Tioga Point, went up and had a slight skirmish with the Indians, who had abandoned the village, and were lying in ambush. The Indians were driven off; and after destroying the grain, &c., the army returned to Tioga to wait for Gen. Clinton's brigade, which came down the east branch on the 22d Aug. from New York, with 200 batteaux. The united forces now moved forward up the Tioga into the Genesee country, ravaging and burning the Indian villages, and destroying their crops.\* While the army remained at Tioga they erected blockhouses on the peninsula, where Col. Shreeve was left with a garrison of 200 men to guard the place. The army returned on the 30th Sept., and were received by Col. Shreeve with a joyous salute, and "as grand an entertainment as the circumstances of the place would admit."

The ravages committed by Gen. Sullivan made but a slight impression upon the savages. On his return they followed close upon his rear, and hovered around the frontier until the close of the war in 1783. A year or two after the peace, a number of those who had been in Sullivan's campaign, and thus became acquainted with this region, came here to settle, bringing with them several other adventurers, who took up lands in the Sheshequin valley under the Connecticut title. About the same time adventurers and squatters flocked in from New York, and settled

\* A journal of this expedition, kept by Sergeant-major Grant of the Jersey troops, is published in full in Hazard's Register, vol. xiv, pp. 72 to 76, where the curious may consult it. The more interesting passages relate to the history of New York.

about Tioga point. The progress of the county was for many years retarded by the uncertainty of title to the lands, growing out of the contest between the Pennsylvania and Connecticut claimants. (See Luzerne co.) The first actual settlers were generally under the Connecticut title. Much bitterness of feeling was excited by the attempts of the Pennsylvania claimants to survey their tracts. A Mr. Irwin, a surveyor from Easton, while sitting, after the fatigues of the day, in the door of Mr. McDuffie's house on the Tioga above Athens, was shot dead by some person unknown. Mr. McDuffie was sitting near him playing the flute. A Mr. Smiley was tarred and feathered one night near Towanda creek. The feeling that prevailed among the settlers at the time, and the difficulty of bringing such offenders to justice, may be inferred from the fact, that the individual who lent the bottle to the rogues to hold their tar, was himself on the grand jury for investigating the case; but as no *legal* evidence was presented to him *officially* that such a use had been made of his bottle; and as he did not actually *know* the fact, he did not feel bound to state his *suspicions* to the grand jury. Col. Satterlee, who was one of the most active in securing the original organization of the co., obtained an appropriation at an early day of \$600 for opening roads into the northern part of the co., which gave an opportunity for the hardy and enterprising New Englanders to settle in the townships of Wells, Ridgebury, Springfield, &c.

Smithfield and Columbia townships are settled by Vermonters, whose fine farms attest their industry.

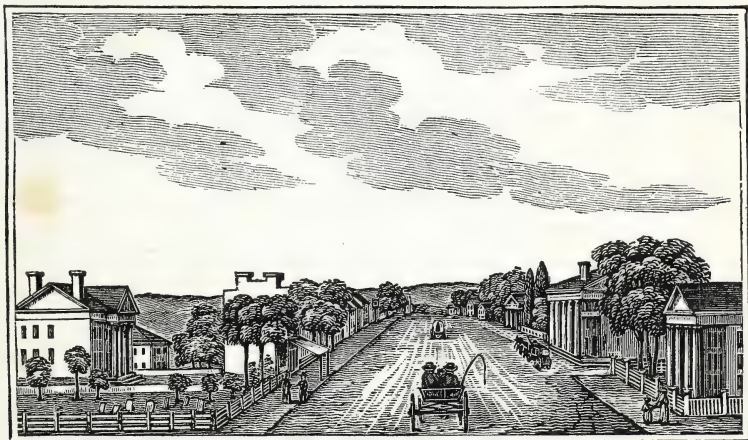
TOWANDA, the county seat, is situated near the centre of the co., on the right bank of the Susquehanna. A part of the village is on the river bank, and a part on several successive benches gently rising from the river, and presenting a most enchanting prospect. The dwellings are built with taste, generally of wood, painted white, imparting a remarkably bright and cheerful appearance to the town as one approaches it from the Wysox valley, just opposite. Besides the usual co. buildings, the town contains Presbyterian, Methodist, and Episcopal churches, an academy, and a bank, very extensively known. A noble bridge crosses the river at the town. Just below the bridge is the dam and lock of the North Branch canal, which here crosses the river by a pool, thus forming a convenient basin opposite the town. Part of the dam was swept away in the flood of 1841 or '42. In former times the people of Towanda numbered fresh shad among their luxuries, but the construction of the dams in the river has excluded them entirely. Population, 912.

Towanda was first laid out in 1812, by Mr. Wm. Means, who resided here at that time. The act organizing the co., directed the courts to be held at his house until public buildings were erected. Old Mr. Fauks, a German, and his son-in-law, Mr. Bowman, lived then on the point below Towanda. Mr. Fauks had settled there before, or during the revolution, having been attached to the British side in that contest. The village for several years was called Meansville, and so marked upon the maps. Other names were also occasionally *tried on*, but did not fit well enough to wear long. The Bradford Gazette of 4th March, 1815, says, "the name of this village having become the source of considerable animosity, the editor, (Burr Ridgway,) willing to accommodate all, announces a new name—*Williamston*—may it give satisfaction and become permanent."



But subsequently, in that same year, the Gazette appears dated Towanda; and in 1822, again the Bradford Settler was dated at Meansville. Towanda was incorporated as a borough in 1828, and its name was thus permanently fixed. The location of the canal, the discovery of coal-beds in the vicinity, and the establishment of a most accommodating bank, gave a great impetus to the growth of the place between the years 1836 and 1840; but the subsequent disastrous failure of the bank, in the spring of 1842, following, as it did, the already severe commercial distress, and the suspension of the public works, spread a gloom over its prospects. The natural advantages of the place, however, are too great to be annulled by any temporary cause, and Towanda must soon shake off the load, and eventually become a place of considerable business. Besides the great valley of the Susquehanna, three smaller valleys, rich in the products of agriculture, centre here, and must pour their trade into the stores of Towanda.

ATHENS, now one of the pleasantest villages in Pennsylvania, extends across an isthmus, between the Tioga and Susquehanna rivers, about two miles above their confluence. Above and below the town, the land widens out into meadows of surpassing fertility. The long main street of the village runs lengthwise of the isthmus, and is adorned by delight-



*Athens.*

ful residences, and verdant shades and shrubbery. The annexed view exhibits the northern entrance to the street. There is an academy here and Presbyterian, Methodist, and Episcopal churches. There is a substantial bridge over each of the rivers; that over the Susquehanna has been recently erected; that over the Tioga was built in 1820. The borough was incorporated in 1831. On the completion of the North Branch canal, a great increase of trade may be anticipated. Population, 435.

The whole region around Tioga is highly picturesque. The annexed view was taken from the Sheshequin road, immediately overlooking the confluence of the rivers. Directly in front are the broad meadows below Athens, with the town in the distance, and the valleys of the two rivers

stretching away among the hills of New York. Tioga Point, from its geographical position, has been noted, in the annals of Indian warfare, as the site of an ancient Indian town, and a place of rendezvous for parties, or armies passing up or down the two great streams. At the lower

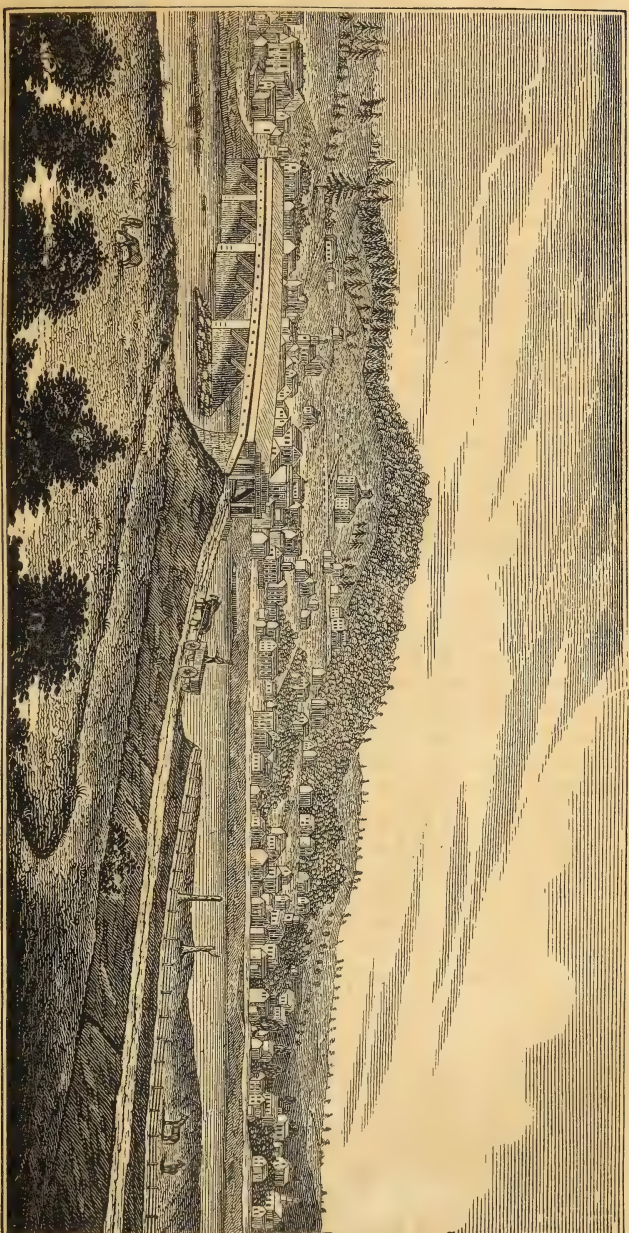


*Tioga Point.*

end of the village are the remains of an old fort erected during the Indian wars. On the beautiful plain just below the mountain, seen on the left of the picture, stood the "Castle" of the celebrated Catharine Montour, sometimes called Queen Esther, whose more permanent residence was at Catharine's town, at the head of Seneca lake.

Catharine Montour was a half-breed, who had been well educated in Canada. Her reputed father was one of the French governors of that province, and she herself was a lady of comparative refinement. She was much caressed in Philadelphia, and mingled in the best society. She exercised a controlling influence among the Indians, and resided in this quarter while they were making their incursions upon the Wyoming settlements. It has been even suspected that she presided at the bloody sacrifice of the Wyoming prisoners after the battle; but Col. Stone, who is good authority upon the history of the Six Nations, utterly discredits the suspicion. The plain upon which the mansion stood is called Queen Esther's flats. Old Mr. Covenhoven, who still lives in Lycoming co., was one of Col. Hartley's expedition to Tioga, just after the battle of Wyoming, for the purpose of burning the Moravian villages and the Indian town at Tioga. Mr. Covenhoven says, that he himself put the brand to "Queen Esther's castle." He describes it as a long, low edifice, constructed with logs set in the ground at intervals of ten feet, with horizontal hewn plank, or puncheons, neatly set into grooves in the posts. It was roofed, or thatched, and had some sort of porch, or other ornament, over the doorway. In 1784, Judge Hollenback, of Luzerne co., had an establishment at Tioga for trading with the Indians, of whom many were still residing up the Tioga valley. Daniel McDowell was his clerk. The Indians having buried the hatchet with the peace of '83, were disposed to be friendly; but the villany of straggling white traders, aided by the demon of rum, often exasperated them to such a degree, that great fears were entertained for the safety of the resident families. About this time a good-natured Indian, who boasted chiefly of his stature as a "big Shickashinny," was murdered while intoxicated, near Hollenback's store, by a little roving fur-trader from Delaware river. It was with some difficulty the villagers, through McDowell's intercession, appeased the exasperated feelings of the relatives and friends of the Indian by purchasing his corpse at the price of a pair of old horses! The murderer enlisted in the army, and before long received his due from the Indians on the northwestern frontier. In '84, also, Christopher Hollabird and a Mr. Miller came in and squatted upon lands near the town, supposing them to be in the state of New York. The town appears to have been laid out between the years 1784 and '88, for in the latter year, Elisha Mat-





SOUTHEAST VIEW OF TOWANDA,

From the hill near the Wysox road. In the foreground is the bed of the North Branch Canal, laid bare (in 1841) by the destruction of the dam below. Over the centre of the bridge is the Presbyterian Church; on the hill is the Academy; and on the right the Methodist and the Episcopal Churches.





thewson, and his brother-in-law Elisha Satterlee, who had previously purchased town lots, and 100 acre out-lots, came up from the Wyoming valley and settled here. The venerable Mrs. Matthewson, a sister of Mr. Satterlee, from whom many of these particulars are derived, still lives near the east end of the Susquehanna bridge. Her husband formerly resided in town, at the "old red house," which was erected about the year '94 or '95. At that time the lumber for frame houses was brought from Owego cr., where was the nearest mill. Mrs. Matthewson, at the age of thirteen, and the oldest of six children, was, with her mother, in Fort during the battle of Wyoming. The father was killed. The mother, with her little flock, crossed the mountains on foot, to New England. On the Pokono mountains their only food for two or three days, was the whortleberries found along the road.

In the year 1790, the relations between the U. S. and the Indians on the northwestern frontier, assumed a very threatening attitude, and great fears were entertained that the Senecas, some of whose people had been murdered by the frontier-men, might unite with their brethren on the great lakes. A conference with the Six Nations was invited at Tioga Point, at which Col. Timothy Pickering, then of Wyoming, was commissioner on the part of the U. S. The council-fire was kindled on the 16th Nov., and was kept burning until the 23d. Among the nations represented, were the Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas, Chippeways, and also several of the Stockbridge Indians, among whom was their veteran captain, and the faithful friend of the U. S., Hendrick Apamaut. The Indians were in a high state of excitement in regard to the outrage upon the Senecas. The chiefs, Red Jacket, Farmer's Brother, Little Billy, Hendrick Apamaut, and Fish-Carrier, an old and distinguished warrior of the Cayugas, took the most active part in the council. Old Hendrick made a most pathetic appeal to the commissioner, reminding him of the attachment of his tribe to the U. S. during the revolution, of their military services, and the neglect with which their now diminished band had been treated. The effort of Red Jacket, one of his earliest, produced a deep effect upon his people. "Still, by a wise and well-adapted speech, Col. Pickering succeeded in allaying the excitement of the Indians—dried their tears, and wiped out the blood that had been shed."\* After that subject had been disposed of, Red Jacket introduced the subject of their lands, and the purchase of Phelps and Gorham. The following incident is related by Col. Stone, in the *Life and Times of Red Jacket*. He had it from the manuscript recollections of Thomas Morris.

During the progress of the negotiations with Col. Pickering at this council, an episode was enacted, of which some account may be excused in this place, as an illustration of Indian character and manners. It was in this year (1790) that Robert Morris, of Philadelphia, the great financier of the revolution, purchased from the state of Massachusetts the pre-emptive right to that portion of her territory in Western New York, that had not been sold to Phelps and Gorham, viz.: the entire tract bounded on the north by Lake Ontario, on the south by the Pennsylvania line, on the east by the Genesee river, and on the west by the Niagara. Preparatory to the negotiations which Mr. Morris well knew he should be obliged to hold with the Indians, and for the general management of his concerns in that country, his son Thomas had taken up his residence at Canandaigua, and was diligently cultivating an acquaintance with the Indians. In this he was successful, and he soon became popular among them. He was in attendance with Col. Pickering at Tioga Point, where the Indians determined to adopt him into the Seneca nation, and Red Jacket bestowed upon him the name he himself had borne previous to his elevation to the dignity of a Sachem,—Otetiani—"Always Ready." The occasion of which they availed themselves to perform the ceremony of conferring upon young Morris his new name, was a religious observance, when the whole sixteen hundred Indians present at the treaty united in an offering to the moon, then being at her full. The ceremonies were performed in the evening. It was a clear night, and the moon shone with uncommon brilliancy. The host of Indians, and their neophyte, were all seated upon the ground in an extended circle, on one side of which a large

---

\* See Stone's *Life and Times of Red Jacket*.

fire was kept burning. The aged Cayuga chieftain, Fish-Carrier, who was held in exalted veneration for his wisdom, and who had been greatly distinguished for his bravery from his youth up, officiated as the high priest of the occasion,—making a long speech to the luminary, occasionally throwing tobacco into the fire as incense. On the conclusion of the address, the whole assembly prostrated themselves upon the bosom of their parent earth, and a grunting sound of approbation was uttered from mouth to mouth around the entire circle. At a short distance from the fire a post had been planted in the earth—intended to represent the stake of torture to which captives are bound for execution. After the ceremonies in favor of Madame Luna had been ended, they commenced a war-dance around the post, and the spectacle must have been as picturesque as it was animating and wild. The young braves engaged in the dance were naked, excepting the breech-clout about their loins. They were painted frightfully—their backs being chalked white, with irregular streaks of red, denoting the streaming of blood. Frequently would they cease from dancing while one of their number ran to the fire, snatching thence a blazing stick, placed there for that purpose, which he would thrust at the post, as though inflicting torture upon a prisoner. In the course of the dance they sang their songs, and made the forests ring with their wild screams and shouts, as they boasted of their deeds of war and told the number of scalps they had respectively taken, or which had been taken by their nation. During the dance, those engaged in it—as did others also—partook freely of unmixed rum; and by consequence of the natural excitement of the occasion, and the artificial excitement of the liquor, the festival had well-nigh turned out a tragedy. It happened that among the dancers was an Oneida warrior, who, in striking the post, boasted of the number of scalps taken by his nation during the war of the revolution. Now the Oneidas, it will be recollected, had sustained the cause of the colonies in that contest, while the rest of the Iroquois confederacy had espoused that of the crown. The boasting of the Oneida warrior, therefore, was like striking a spark into a keg of gunpowder. The ire of the Senecas was kindled in an instant, and they in turn boasted of the number of scalps taken by them from the Oneidas in that contest. They moreover taunted the Oneidas as cowards. Quick as lightning the hands of the latter were upon their weapons, and in turn the knives and tomahawks of the Senecas began to glitter in the moonbeams, as they were hastily drawn forth. For an instant it was a scene of anxious and almost breathless suspense, a death-struggle seeming inevitable, when the storm was hushed by the interposition of old Fish-Carrier, who rushed forward, and striking the post with violence, exclaimed—"You are all of you a parcel of boys: When you have attained my age, and performed the warlike deeds that I have performed, you may boast what you have done; not till then!" Saying which he threw down the post, put an end to the dance, and caused the assembly to retire.\* This scene, in its reality, must have been one of absorbing and peculiar interest. An assembly of nearly two thousand inhabitants of the forest, grotesquely clad in skins and strouds, with shining ornaments of silver, and their coarse raven hair falling over their shoulders, and playing wildly in the wind as it swept past, sighing mournfully among the giant branches of the trees above,—such a group, gathered in a broad circle in an "opening" of the wilderness—the starry canopy of heaven glittering above them, the moon casting her silver mantle around their dusky forms, and a large fire blazing in the midst of them, before which they were working their spells and performing their savage rites—must have presented a spectacle of long and vivid remembrance.

A few years after the town had been laid out the Duke de la Rochefaucault Liancourt, an observing French traveller, passed up the valley, in 1795. He had already stopped at French town in Asylum township, whence he took his departure with his friends Messrs. De Blacons and Du Petit Thouars of that place—the latter on foot. He speaks of stopping at Solomon Teasy's, who held 500 acres at Old Sheshequin, under the Connecticut title. Teasy wanted to sell out at \$10 75 per acre, and remove to Genesee. He speaks of New Sheshequin as "a small neat town, containing about twelve houses, built either of rough logs or boards." The justice of the peace, the surveyor, and the pastor of the neighboring country resided there. He speaks of Tioga at that time as an inconsiderable village of eight or ten houses, with its single tavern (there had been three the year before) crowded with travellers going to settle near the great lakes. He quotes the price of land in the neighborhood of the town at \$8 per acre, "when out of 300 acres 50 or 60 are

\* MS. recollections of Thomas Morris. Mr. M. was known among the Indians by the name conferred upon him on this occasion, for many years. After his marriage, his wife was called by them Otetiani squaw, and his children, Otetiani papposes.



cleared." Town lots 50 feet by 150 were at \$20. The merchants carried on an inconsiderable trade in hemp, which they got from the valleys above and sent to Philadelphia. He says—

"Near the confines of Pennsylvania a mountain rises from the bank of the river Tioga in the shape of a sugar-loaf, upon which are seen the remains of some intrenchments. These the inhabitants call the *Spanish ramparts*; but I rather judge them to have been thrown up against the Indians in the times of Mr. Denonville, [1688.] One perpendicular breastwork is yet remaining, which, though covered over with grass and bushes, plainly indicates that a parapet and a ditch have been constructed here."

Sheshequin, or New Sheshequin, is a neat village on the left bank of the Susquehanna, composed of farm houses principally, scattered for two or three miles along the road. The Universalist church, the only one, stands near the centre of the village, about 8 miles from Towanda, and 6 1-2 from Athens. The sweet vale of Sheshequin has been very properly compared, by Mrs. J. H. Scott, the gifted native poetess of the valley, to a miniature edition of the Wyoming valley. It is about six miles in length by one or two in breadth, and the broad fertile flats on which the village stands are closed in by mountains on every side except at the romantic passes through which breaks the Susquehanna. Capt. Spalding, afterwards Gen. Spalding, whose name is conspicuous in the annals of Wyoming, had passed up through this valley with Gen. Sullivan in 1779, and set his heart upon its fair lands. After the peace in 1783 he came up and settled here, together with his son John Spalding, Capt. Stephen Fuller and his sons John and Reuben, Benjamin Cole, Hugh Fordsman, Joseph Kinney, and Col. Thomas Baldwin. Col. Franklin, Judge Gore, and "'Squire' Gore followed the year after. Col. Kingsbury says that he came in '94, and the valley had then been settled eleven years.

The following is copied from a manuscript found among the papers of the late Mrs. Scott, in the handwriting of Joseph Kinney, Esq.

"The treaty held in 1796 with the Six Nations, was one of much interest. About three hundred warriors, well dressed in Indian costume, passed down the Susquehanna, and encamped on the Sheshequin flats. Their whoops and war-dance, although terrifying, still became interesting in the extreme. Gen. Spalding made them a present of six thrifty long-legged shoats, (Col. Kingsbury says only *two*.) turned loose upon the large flats. They selected as many young runners, each with a scalping-knife, who immediately gave chase. This was fine sport for the inhabitants. The race was long—they striking with their knives at every opportunity. Their mode of cooking would not suit our refined notions. The hogs were thrown into a large fire and the hair burnt off, which was the only dressing. They were then put into large kettles, with a little corn and beans, and cooked. This was their feast, and this they called *Ump-a-squanch*. On their return from Philadelphia they stopped at the same place. Here they gave the whites a challenge to a foot-race—and Wm. W. Spalding (still living in the Wysox valley) was selected by the whites. The whites were successful: this gave umbrage to the Indians. He then wanted to run a mile, which was of course refused; and it was with the utmost difficulty that peace was restored, as many of the Indians drew their knives."

About the year '87 or '88, Gen. Spalding was visited by John Livingston and others, to solicit his aid in effecting the memorable lease of land for 999 years in New York, from the Six Nations. After the lease was effected, many moved to that country from the Susquehanna, and subsequently suffered much loss and hardship by disputed titles.

(For an interesting account of Old Sheshequin see the history of the Moravians, above.)

Just opposite Towanda, opens the beautiful valley of Wysox creek, stretching away on several branches towards the northeastern corner of

the county. In this valley are several pretty and flourishing villages—Wysox, 3 miles, Meyersburg, 4 miles, and Rome, 9 miles from Towanda. On the high summit level at the head of the creek is the neat village of Orwell, 14 miles from Towanda, on the road to Montrose. At Rome, the Sulphur Springs have gained some celebrity, both as a watering-place and for their medicinal qualities. A spacious hotel accommodates the visitors;

The Connecticut Herald of 1817, says:

In the town of Wysox, Bradford co., state of Pennsylvania, is the "ci-devant" residence of a hermit. It is a beautiful valley, imbosomed by mountains, and refreshed by a small river which loses itself in the waters of the Susquehanna. The name of the solitary old man, who was, a few years since, found dead in his cabin, was "Fencelor." Hence the place still does, and probably ever will, retain the name of "Fencelor Castle." This sequestered spot, replete with the most delightful scenery, is now occupied by a gentleman of taste and fortune—an emigrant from Connecticut—who recently transplanted into that garden of nature, earth's fairest flower, an amiable wife.

(For an adventure of Van Camp's, near Towanda cr., see Columbia co.)

BURLINGTON is a village not long since started, about 8 miles west of Towanda, where the Berwick and Newtown turnpike crosses Sugar cr.

TROY is another pleasant village on Sugar cr., about 18 miles from Towanda, where the Williamsport and Elmira railroad crosses the cr.

MONROE, laid out a few years since by Gordon F. Mason, Esq., surveyor of the co., is on Towanda cr., 8 miles S. W. of Towanda, where the Berwick road crosses the cr. The railroad to the coal mines, at the head of the cr., was located through the village.

CANTON is a small village recently started on the Williamsport and Elmira railroad, near the source of the main branch of Towanda cr.

ULSTER is a small village on the right bank of the Susquehanna, half-way between Athens and Towanda.

Just above the mouth of Wyalusing, a small village has grown up since the construction of the canal, and a mile or so below the mouth is the extensive agricultural and trading establishment of C. F. Wells, Esq. The history of the Moravian towns, near this place, is given on pages 137 to 140.

FRENCHTOWN is in Asylum township, on the right bank of the Susquehanna, in a deep bend opposite the mouth of Rummersfield cr., seven or eight miles, by land, below Towanda.

The village and township received their characteristic names from circumstances related in the following account, condensed from the travels of the Duke de la Rochefaucauld Liancourt, a French nobleman, who travelled through this valley in 1795. He was a close observer of every thing relating to the agriculture, land, &c., of our new country; and, of course, took an especial interest in the settlements of his own countrymen.

Asylum (Frenchtown) has been only fifteen months established. Messrs. Talon and De Noailles, French gentlemen, came to this country from England, intending to purchase, cultivate, and people 200,000 acres of land. They had interested in their project some planters of St. Domingo who had escaped from the ruins of that colony with the remains of their fortune. Messrs. Robert Morris and John Nicholson sold them the lands, and in Dec. 1793, the first tree was cut at Asylum. Mr. De Noailles was to manage the concerns of the colony at Philadelphia. Mr. Talon attended to the erection of loghouses, and the preparation of land for the reception of the new colonists. They were disappointed in the receipt of a part of the funds upon which they had relied, and were obliged to relinquish their purchase and improvements. They then became joint partners in the business with Morris and Nicholson; the quantity of land was enlarged to a million of acres, and Mr. Talon was to act as agent, with a salary of \$3,000 and the use of a



large house. Ignorance of the language, want of practice in business of this nature, other avocations, and the embarrassments of the company, deprived Mr. Talon of the happiness of opening a comfortable asylum for his unfortunate countrymen, of aiding them in their settlement, and thus becoming the honored founder of a colony. He and Mr. De Noailles, therefore, sold out to Mr. Nicholson. Notwithstanding these drawbacks, Asylum has already attained an uncommon degree of perfection, considering its infancy. Thirty houses are inhabited by families from St. Domingo and from France, by French artisans and by Americans. Some inns and two shops have been established. Several town-shares (out-lots) have been put into very good condition, and the fields and gardens begin to be productive. Considerable land has been cleared on the Loyalsock cr., where the company has allotted 25,000 acres, in part of 100,000, which the inhabitants of Asylum have purchased by subscription. The town-shares consist each of 400 acres, from ten to twenty of which are cleared. The owner can therefore either settle there himself, or intrust it to a farmer. The clearing of town-shares is effected by subscription, \$9 per acre being paid, provided at least ten acres are cleared, of which five must be under fence. Mr. De Montulé directs the clearing, the plan of which he conceived for the welfare of the colony. Mr. Nicholson, now the only proprietor, has formed a bank of his million of acres, divided into 5,000 shares, each of 200 acres, at \$2 50 per acre, making \$500 per share. They bear six per cent. interest, which increases in proportion to the state of the land; at the end of fifteen years, the company is to be dissolved, and the profits and advantages to be divided among the shareholders. An office has been established by the latter for the direction of the bank.

Motives arising from French manners and opinions have hitherto prevented even French families from settling here. These are now, however, in great measure removed, and if the company manage with prudence, there can hardly remain a doubt that Asylum will speedily become a place of importance, as an emporium of inland trade. French activity, supported with money, will certainly accelerate its growth, and show that the enterprise and assiduity of Frenchmen are equally conspicuous in prosperous and in adverse circumstances.

The following families have either already settled, or intend to: Mr. De Blacons, deputy for Dauphiné, in the constituent assembly; he has married Mademoiselle De Maulde, late canoness of the chapter of Bonbourg. They keep a haberdasher's shop. Their partner is Mr. Colin, formerly Abbé de Sévigny, arch-deacon of Tours, and *conseiller au grand conseil*. Mr. De Montulé, late captain of a troop of horse, married to a lady of St. Domingo, who resides at present at Pottsgrove. Madame De Sybert, cousin of Mr. De Montulé, relict of a rich planter of St. Domingo. Mr. Becdeliére, formerly a canon, now a shopkeeper; his partners are the two Messrs. De la Roue, one of whom was formerly a petit gens d'armes, and the other a captain of infantry. The latter has married a sister of Madame Sybert, Mad'slle De Bercy, who intends to establish an inn eight miles from Asylum, on the road to Loyalsock. Mr. Beaulieu, formerly captain of infantry in the French service—served in America under Potosky—married an English lady—now keeps an inn. Mr. Buzard, a planter of St. Domingo, and physician there, has settled here with his wife, daughter, and son, and some negroes, the remains of his fortune. Mr. De Noailles, a planter of St. Domingo. Mr. Dandelot, of Franche Compté, late an officer of infantry, who left France on account of the revolution, and arrived here destitute, but was kindly received by Mr. Talon, and is now engaged in agricultural pursuits with spirit and success. Mr. Du Petit Thouars, an officer of the navy, who embarked in an expedition in quest of Mr. De la Pérouse. He was detained by the governor of a Portuguese colony in Brazil, sent to Portugal, stripped of all his property, and only escaped further persecution by fleeing to America, where he lives free and happy, without property, yet without want. He is clearing two or three hundred acres which have been presented to him. His social, mild, yet truly original temper, is adorned by a noble simplicity of manners. [Du Petit Thouars returned afterwards to France, commanded a ship of the line, and was killed in the unfortunate battle of the Nile.] Mr. Nores, a young gentleman who embarked with Du Petit Thouars, and escaped with him to this country. He was formerly one of the *secular clergy* of France—he now earns his subsistence by cultivating the ground. Mr. Keating, an Irishman, late captain of the regiment of Welch. In St. Domingo he possessed the confidence of all parties, but refused the most tempting offers from the commissioners of the assembly, though his sentiments were truly democratic. He preferred to retire to America without a shilling, rather than acquire power and opulence in St. Domingo by violating his first oath. His advice and prudence have been of great service to Mr. Talon, and his uncommon abilities and virtue enable him to adjust matters of dispute with greater facility than most other persons. Mr. Renaud and family, a rich merchant of St. Domingo, just arrived, with very considerable property, preserved from the wreck of an immense fortune. Mr. Carles, a priest and canon with a small fortune—now a farmer, much respected. Mr. Prevost, of Paris, celebrated there for his benevolence. He retired to America with some property, most of which he expended on a settlement he attempted to establish on the Susquehanna, but without success. He now cultivates his lot of ground on the Loyalsock as if his whole life had been devoted to the same pursuit; and the cheerful serenity of a philosophical mind attends him in his retreat. His wife and sister share his tranquillity and happiness. Madame D'Autremont, widow of a steward at Paris, and three children. Two of her sons are grown up; one was a notary, the other a

watchmaker; but they are now hewers of wood and tillers of the ground, highly respected for their zeal, spirit, and politeness. Some artisans are also established at Asylum, but most of them are indifferent workmen, and much addicted to drunkenness. In time, American families of a better description will settle here, for those who reside at present at Asylum are scarcely worth keeping. A great impediment to the prosperity of the colony will probably arise from the prejudices of the French against the Americans. Some vauntingly declare that they will never learn the language of the country, or enter into conversation with an American. Such prejudices injure the colony.

---

## BUCKS COUNTY.

BUCKS COUNTY is one of the three original counties established by Wm. Penn in 1682. In Penn's letter to the Society of Free Traders in 1683, he speaks of it as Buckingham co. At that time its northern boundary was the Kittatinny mountain, or as far as the land might be purchased from the Indians—a very indeterminate line, as the subsequent details will show. The county was reduced to its present limits by the erection of Northampton in 1752. Length 40 miles, breadth 15; area 605 square miles. The population in 1790, was 25,401; in 1800, 27,496; in 1810, 32,371; in 1820, 37,842; in 1830, 45,745; in 1840, 48,107.

The Delaware river forms the northeastern and southeastern boundaries, turning at a right angle near Bordentown. The smaller streams are the Neshaminy, Tohiccon, and Durham creeks, and the sources of Perkiomen creek. All these furnish an abundance of excellent mill-sites. Three distinct geological belts cross the co., each imparting its peculiar character to the soil and surface. The primary strata, comprising gneiss, hornblende, mica slate, and kindred rocks, occupy the southeastern end of the co. as far up as the falls at Morrisville, forming a gently undulating surface, with a soil of but moderate fertility, better adapted to grass than grain. The river margins, however, are very fertile. Next to this region, and occupying the greater portion of the co., is the broad belt, of which the red shale is the most conspicuous stratum, producing an excellent soil, accompanied by sandstones and conglomerates of a less fertile character. To these strata, for convenience' sake, the state geologist has given the name of "middle secondary," "in contradistinction to the Appalachian formations on the one hand, which are now unequivocally our lowest secondary formations, and on the other hand to the green sand deposits of New Jersey and Delaware, which constitute the upper secondary strata of our country." One or two isolated patches of limestone crop out from under this formation west of New Hope and near Centre Bridge, which furnish to the farmers the means of enriching those lands naturally poor, or worn out by cultivation. The third geological belt comprises a group of parallel hills, of moderate elevation, being the outlying ranges of the South mountain, formerly called the Lehigh hills. They are composed partly of the primary rocks of the gneiss family, and the lower sandstones of the secondary formation, and impart a rugged and sterile character to this region. Enclosed, however, among these hills, are several soft and fertile limestone valleys. One of these is the valley of Durham cr., at the mouth of which is the Durham cave, thus described by the state geologist:



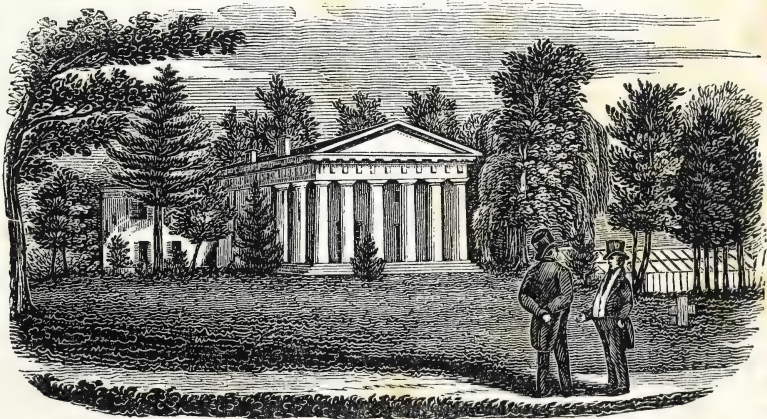
"Its position is a little north of the stream and not far from the Delaware. It has a length of about 300 feet, an average height of 12, and a breadth varying from 4 to 40 feet. The floor of the cave is not level, but descends as we penetrate to the interior. Its rough walls are covered with a few pendants or stalactites. Much of the bottom of this cave is covered with water, the level of which is influenced, it is said, by that of the Delaware. About half way down occurs a narrow lateral cavern, terminating in the form of the letter T. The general direction of the main gallery is S. W., becoming S. towards the remoter end. The rocks show an anticlinal axis about 20 yards S. E. of the entrance of the cave, the direction of the axis and the cave nearly coinciding."

In the southern end of the county a dyke of igneous origin, protruded through the primitive limestone, has introduced a number of minerals in its veins, and among others, plumbago or black-lead. Near the Buck tavern in Southampton township, a mine of it was formerly wrought, but the place is now abandoned and the pit filled up. The mineral was of good quality, but the business did not prove profitable.

Along the right bank of the Delaware, the Delaware division of the Penn. canal comes down from Easton, terminating at Bristol in a large basin. The Philadelphia and Trenton railroad passes across the lower end of the county. The business of the county is chiefly agricultural; and its farmers do not yield in skill and wealth to any in the state. They seem to take far more delight and comfort in their quiet rural homes, than in the noise and wild speculation of a city; and as a consequence of this trait of character, there is no very large town in the co. Even Bristol, with all its advantages for business, contains only a population of 1,500, and still has the rural air which characterizes the county.

The population of the lower part of the co. is composed of the descendants of the ancient English settlers; about Doylestown and Deep run, are the descendants of the Irish Presbyterians, and the northwestern part of the co. is extensively occupied by the German race.

The shore of the Delaware as far up as Bristol, is lined with delightful country seats, belonging generally to citizens of Philadelphia. One of



*Country Seat of Nicholas Biddle, Esq.*

the most beautiful is that of Nicholas Biddle, Esq., in Andalusia township, about 12 miles from Philadelphia. In the annexed view, the grapery is seen on the right of the mansion. In the wing on the left, is the library,

where probably were written the celebrated letters to Hon. John M. Clayton of Delaware, concerning the U. S. Bank. The mansion and grounds are part of the estate of Mr. Biddle's lady, and have been in the Craig family, some of whom still reside on the adjoining place, for many years. The recent architectural improvements, including the splendid Grecian portico, are from the designs of Mr. Thos. U. Walter of Philadelphia. Near Mr. Biddle's, is the splendid seat of the late Alexander J. Dallas.

There is reason to believe that a part of Bucks co. was settled by Europeans previous to the arrival of Wm. Penn in 1682. It is well known, that for several years previous to that event, a great number of the Society of Friends had made extensive settlements in West Jersey, and had established a meeting at Burlington. It was natural that some of these should be tempted to cross the river and take up the fertile lands on the opposite bank. Robert Proud, in a note to his History of Pennsylvania, says—

“In the records of this people [the Quakers] in early times, among other things I find the following anecdotes respecting the original and regular establishment of some of their religious meetings in these parts, viz. :—The first most considerable English settlement in Pennsylvania proper, is said to have been near the lower falls of the Delaware, in Bucks co., where the Quakers had a regular and established meeting for religious worship, before the country bore the name of Pennsylvania : some of the inhabitants there having been settled by virtue of patents from Sir Edmund Andross, Gov. of New-York. Among the names of the inhabitants here at this time or soon after, appear William Yardly, James Harrison, Phineas Pemberton, William Biles, an eminent preacher, William Dark, Lyonel Britain, William Beaks, &c. And soon afterwards, there, and near Neshaminy creek, Richard Hough, Henry Baker, Nicolas Walne, John Otter, Robert Hall ; and in Wrightstown, John Chapman and James Ratcliff, a noted preacher in the society. In the year 1683, Thomas Janney, a noted preacher among the Quakers, settled near the Falls, with his family and others who at that time arrived from Cheshire in England. After 12 years' residence here, he returned to England and died there ;—a man of good reputation, character, and example.

“In 1682, John Scarborough, a coach-smith, arrived in the country with his son John, then a youth, and settled in Middletown township, but he afterwards returned to England and left his possessions to his son. John Chapman came over in 1684, and was entertained some time at Phineas Pemberton's at the Falls, who had then made some progress in improvements. Afterwards Chapman went to his purchase in Wrightstown, where, within about 12 months afterwards, his wife had two sons at one time, whence he called the place Twinborough. At this time Chapman's place was the farthest back in the woods of any English settlement ; and the Indians being then numerous, much frequented his house, and were very kind to him and his family, as well as to those who came after him ; often supplying them with corn and other provisions, at that time very scarce. Thomas Langhorne came the same year, and died soon after.”

The Phineas Pemberton above alluded to was clerk of the county ; and it is said that he kept a register, and all the first settlers who arrived were compelled to bring certificates of acceptable character, which were there enrolled, together with their names and those of their families and servants, with other circumstances concerning their arrival. This book is still in existence.

Smith, in his Hist. of Penn., under the date of 1684, says—“Anne, the second daughter of John Chapman, in the year 1699, came forth in the ministry, and travelled on that account several times through New England, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, &c., and in Europe.

The *Indian walk* forms a prominent feature, not only in the history of Bucks county, but of the state. A full account of this transaction is given under the head of Northampton county. The first purchase of the land above Neshaminy, appears to have been made by the agent of William Penn, probably Markham, in July, 1682. “The following description,”



says the elder John Watson, "is taken from the original deed." The parentheses are believed to be by Mr. Watson in 1815.

"Beginning at a white-oak in the land now in the tenure of John Wood, and by him called the Gray Stones, over against the falls of Delaware river, and from thence up the river side to a corner spruce-tree, marked with the letter P, at the foot of the mountains, (this tree stood 104 perches above the mouth of Baker's creek)—and from the said tree along by the ledge or foot of the mountains west-southwest to a corner white-oak, marked with the letter P, (on land now Benjamin Hampton's)—standing by the Indian path that leads to an Indian town called Playwick, and near the head of a creek called Towisnick, and from thence westward to the creek called Neshaminah, (this line crosses where the Newtown road now is, at the old chestnut tree below Dr. Isaac Chapman's lane end), along by the said Neshaminah to the river Delaware, alias Makerickhickon, and so bounded by the said main river, to the first mentioned white-oak in John Wood's land, (above Morrisville,) with the several islands in the river, &c., dated 15th July, 1682.

"This purchase was limited by previous agreement to extend as far up the river from the mouth of Neshaminah as a man might walk in a day and a half—which tradition has said to have been executed by William Penn himself, on foot, with several of his friends, and a number of Indian chiefs. It was said by the old people that they walked leisurely, after the Indian manner, sitting down sometimes to smoke their pipes, to eat biscuit and cheese, and drink a bottle of wine; it is certain they arrived at the spruce-tree in a day and a half, the whole distance rather less than 30 miles."

Four years afterward, in 1686, the purchase was made by Capt. Thos Holme, Penn's surveyor-general and land agent, of another tract, of which the boundaries were to be ascertained by walking. Mr. Watson in his statement says, that many years previous to the actual official walk, an informal and unauthorized walk had been made by a white man and an Indian, probably for their own amusement, or to settle a question of local title.

"In the year 1692, a white man living at Newtown, and Cornelius Spring, a Delaware Indian, accompanied by several Indians and white people, undertook and performed the walk in the Indian manner; but by whose authority or by whose direction is not now known. They started from the spruce-tree, and walked up the river; the Indians jumped over all the streams of water until they came to the Tohickon, which they positively refused to cross, and therefore they proceeded up the creek on the south side to its source, and then turning to the left, they fell in with Swamp creek, and going down it a small distance, it was noon on the second day, or a day and a half from the time of setting out. To close the survey, it was proposed to go from there to the source of the west branch of the Neshaminah, (so called,) thence down the creek to the west corner of the first purchase, and thence to the spruce-tree, the place of beginning. These bounds would have included a tract of land rather larger than the first purchase, and no doubt would have been satisfactory to the Indians. It does not appear to have been a final settlement, or that any thing was done relative to the subject, except talk about it, for 43 years; in which time a large tract was sold to a company at Durham, a furnace and forges were erected there, and numerous scattered settlements made on the frontiers as far back as the Lehigh hills. The chief settlements of the Indians at the time were in the forks of the Delaware and Lehigh, below and beyond the Blue mountains. But in the summer season many families migrated in their way, and cabined among the white people in different places, as far down as Pennsbury manor, where they long retained a permanent residence on sufferance; and although a general harmony subsisted between the natives and the white people, yet they showed a dislike to the surveys and settlements that were every year extending further back in the woods, and as they presumed far beyond the proper limits of the land they had sold." (*See Northampton co.*)

About the time that Wm. Penn organized Bucks co. in 1682, he selected an extensive tract of fine land on the bank of the Delaware, four or five miles above where Bristol now stands, which he called Pennsbury manor, intending to establish there his favorite country residence. The original tract contained 8,431 acres in 1684, but was afterwards reduced by various grants. Wm. Penn always had a strong predilection for country life. In a letter of counsel to his family he says: "Let my children be husbandmen and housewives. This leads to consider the works of God and nature, and diverts the mind from being taken up with the vain

arts and inventions of a luxurious world. Of cities and towns, of con-course *beware*. The world is apt to stick close to those who have lived and got wealth there, A country life and estate I like best for my children."

Upon this favorite spot Wm. Penn had concentrated many a bright vision of quiet enjoyment, in the midst of his own family, and surrounded by the anticipated honors of his station as proprietary. He erected, or caused to be erected during his absence, a magnificent mansion-house, 60 feet long by 40 deep, with offices and outhouses at the sides; fronting upon a beautiful garden which extended down to the river. It was in his day, and for many years afterward, the marvel of the neighborhood. He had the happiness to reside here for a short period with his family in 1700-'01, and entertained much company in his public capacity. The increasing cares and responsibilities of the colony, and the peculiar state of the times, required his presence in England, and he never afterward enjoyed that quiet retirement for which he had so luxuriously provided. The mansion and outhouses were neglected during his absence. A large leaden water reservoir, which had been erected on the top of the mansion, to guard against fire, became leaky, and injured the walls and furniture of the house, so that it fell into premature decay, and it was taken down just before the revolution. After the peace the whole estate was sold out of the Penn family. All that now remains on the premises is the ancient frame brewhouse, a sketch of which is here inserted. Although 160 years old, it is still serviceable as an outhouse, and was not



*Penn's old Brewhouse.*

long since in use as a dwelling. Mr. Crozer thinks the shingles on one side of the roof are those originally placed there; at least no renewal has been made "within the memory of the oldest inhabitant." The new farm-house of Mr. Robert Crozer, seen in the picture, occupies part of the site of the mansion-house. In the rear of the farm-house is a row of venerable English cherry-trees planted by Penn himself, still in bearing, but very much decayed.

Mr. John F. Watson, in his *Annals of Philadelphia* says:

"The same Samuel Preston says of his grandmother, that she said Phineas Pemberton



surveyed and laid out a town, intended to have been Philadelphia, up at Pennsbury, and that the people who went there were dissatisfied with the change. On my expressing doubts of this, thinking she may have confused the case of Chester removal, Mr. Preston then further declared, that having, nearly 40 years ago, occasion to hunt through the trunks of surveys of John Lukens, surveyor-general of Bucks co., he and Lukens then saw a ground plot for the city of Philadelphia, signed Phineas Pemberton, surveyor-general, that fully appeared to have been in Pennsbury manor; also another for the present town of Bristol, then called Buckingham."

The following notes of the early history of Buckingham and Solebury townships, are from the pen of Mr. John Watson of Greenville.

"The whole of the two townships, Buckingham and Solebury, in early time was called Buckingham, being a favorite name with our first worthy proprietor, Wm. Penn. The name was first given to the township and borough now called Bristol, but transferred here perhaps about the year —, before Cutler's re-survey.

"It appears, by an enumeration of the inhabitants taken in 1787, that Buckingham contained 173 dwelling-houses, 188 outhouses, 1,173 white inhabitants, and 13 blacks. Solebury, 166 dwelling-houses, 150 out-houses, 928 white inhabitants, and no blacks.

"A certain Dr. Bowman, being of a contemplative turn of mind, in the early settlement, used to frequent the fine round top of one of the hills near the river; and, at his request, he was buried there. It is since called Bowman's hill. Many others have since been buried at the same place. Bowman's hill is directly opposite to another on the Jersey shore called Belmount, of the same height, form, and direction.

"The first settlers generally came from England, and were of the middle rank, and chiefly Friends; many of them had first settled at the Falls, but soon after removed back, as it was then called, into the woods. As they came away in the reigns of Charles, James, William, and Anne, they brought with them not only the industry, frugality, and strict domestic discipline of their education, but also a portion of those high-toned political impressions that then prevailed in England.

"At that early period, when our forefathers were building loghouses, barns, and sheds for stables, and clearing new land, and fencing it chiefly with poles or brush, it has been said that a *hearty, sincere good will* for each other generally prevailed among them. They all stood occasionally in the help of their neighbors, who were often situated at some distance through the woods.

"Chronic ailments were not so frequent as at present; which was, perhaps, in part owing to the wholesome diet, brisk exercise, lively manners, and cheerful and unrefined state of the mind. But acute disorders, such as fevers, in various degrees—those called 'long fevers, dumb agues, fever-and-agues,' sore throats and pleurisies, were then much more common than now. The natural small-pox was peculiarly distressing—was mostly severe, and often mortal—and nothing strange that it should be so. The nature of the disorder being but little known, it was very improperly treated by the nurses, to whose care the management was chiefly committed. A hot room—plenty of bedclothes—hot teas—and milk punch, or hot tiff, were pronounced most proper to bring the eruption out, and to make it fill well; and the chief danger was apprehended from the patient taking cold by fresh air or cold drink.

"When wheat and rye grew thick and tall on new land, and all was to be cut with sickles, many men and some women became dexterous in the use of them, and victory was contended for in many a violent trial; sometimes by two or three only, and sometimes by the whole company for 40 or 50 perches. About the year 1741, 20 acres were cut and shocked in half a day in Solebury.

"The imposing authority of necessity obliged the first settlers and their successors to wear a strong and coarse kind of dress; enduring buck-skin was used for breeches, and sometimes for jackets; oznabrigs, made of hemp tow at 1s. 4d. per yard, was much used for boys' shirts; sometimes flax, and flax and tow were used for that purpose; and coarse tow for trousers; a wool hat, strong shoes, and brass buckles, two linsey jackets, and a leather apron, made out the winter apparel. This kind of dress continued to be common for the laboring people until 1750.

"Yet a few, even in early times, somewhat to imitate the trim of their ancestors, laid out as much to buy one suit of fine clothes, as would have purchased 200 acres of pretty good land. The cut of a fine coat, (now antiquated,) may be worthy of description. Three or four large plaits in the skirts—wadding almost like a coverlet to keep them smooth—cuffs vastly large up to the elbows, open below, and of a round form. The hat of a beau was a good broad-brimmed beaver, with double loops, drawn nearly close behind, and half raised on each side. The women in full mode wore stiff whalebone stays, worth 8 or \$10. The silk gown much plaited in the back; the sleeves nearly twice as large as the arm, and reaching rather more than half way from the shoulder to the elbow—the interval covered with a fine holland sleeve, nicely plaited, locket buttons, and long-armed gloves. Invention had then reached no further than a bath bonnet with a cape.

"Something like this was the fashion of gay people of whom there were a few, though not

many in early times, in Buckingham and Solebury. But the whole, or something like it, was often put on for wedding suits, with the addition of the bride being dressed in a long black hood without a bonnet. There was one of these solemn symbols of matrimony made of near two yards of rich black Paduasoy, that was lent to be worn on those occasions, and continued sometimes in use, down to my remembrance. Several of these odd fashions were retained, because old, and gradually gave way to those that were new. The straw plat, called the Bee-hive bonnet, and the blue or green apron, were long worn by old women.

"Notwithstanding the antique and rough dresses, and unimproved habits and manners that obtained among the early settlers, yet an honest, candid intention, a frank sincerity, and a good degree of zeal and energy in adhering to religious and civil principles and duties generally, prevailed among the most substantial part of them.

"The first surveys in what was then called Buckingham, were as early as 168—, and the greater part were located before 1703. It is not easy to ascertain who made the first improvement; but most probably, from circumstances, it was Thomas and John Bye; and George Pownall, Edward Henry, and Roger Hartley, Dr. Streper, and Wm. Cooper, came early; Richard Burgess, John Scarbrough, grandfather of the preacher of that name, and Henry Paxson, were also early settlers. John and Richard Lundy, John Large, and James Lenox, and Wm. La:ey, John Worstell, Jacob Holcomb, Joseph Linton, Joseph Fell, Matthew Hughes, Hugh Ely, and perhaps Richard Norton, came from Long Island about 1705.

"The first adventurers were chiefly members of the falls meeting; and are said to have frequently attended it, and often on foot. In the year 1700, leave was granted by the Quarterly meeting to hold a meeting for worship at Buckingham; which was first at the house of William Cooper, (now John Gillingham's.)

"One of the first dwelling-houses yet remains in Abraham Paxson's yard, on the tract called William Croasdale's, now Henry Paxson's. It is of stone.

"Until a sufficient quantity of grain was raised for themselves and the new-comers, all further supplies had to be brought from the Falls or Middletown; and until 1707, all the grain had to be taken there, or to Morris Gwin's, on Pennepack below the Billet, to be ground. In that year Robert Heath built a grist-mill on the great spring-stream in Solebury. This must have been a great hardship—to go so far to mill for more than 17 years, and chiefly on horseback. It was some time that they had to go the same distance with their plough-irons and other smith work. Horses were seldom shod; and blocks to pound hominy were a useful invention borrowed from the natives.

"In 1690, there were many settlements of Indians in these townships—one on the lowland near the river, on George Pownall's tract, which remained for some time after he settled there—one on James Streper's tract, near Conkey Hole—one on land since Samuel Harold's—one on Joseph Fell's tract—and one at the great spring, &c.

"Tradition reports that they were kind neighbors, supplying the white people with meat, and sometimes with beans and other vegetables; which they did in perfect charity, bringing presents to their houses and refusing pay. Their children were sociable and fond of play. A harmony arose out of their mutual intercourse and dependence. Native simplicity reigned in its greatest extent. The difference between the families of the white man and the Indian, in many respects, was not great—when to live was the utmost hope, and to enjoy a bare sufficiency the greatest luxury.

"While the land was fresh and new, it produced good crops of wheat and rye; from 15 to 25 or 30 bushels per acre.

"It appears in an old account-book of my grandfather, Richard Mitchel's, who had a grist-mill and store in Wrightstown, from 1724 to 1735, that his charges are as follows: Wheat from 3s. to 4s.; rye one shilling less; Indian corn and buckwheat, 2s.; middlings, fine, 7s. and 8s.; coarse, 4s. 6d.; bran 1s.; salt, 4s.; beef, 2d.; bacon, 4d.; pork was about 2d.

"Improved land was sold generally by the acre, at the price of 20 bushels of wheat. Thus, wheat 2s. 6d., land 2l. 10s.; wheat 3s., land 3l.; wheat 3s. 6d., land 3l. 10s.; wheat 5s., land 5l.; wheat 7s. 6d., land 7l. 10s.; wheat 10s., land 10l. When provender could be procured to keep stock through the winter, milk, butter, and cheese became plenty for domestic use. Swine were easily raised and fattened. Deers, turkeys, and other small game made a plentiful supply of excellent provision in their season. Roast venison and stew-pies were luxurious dishes, which the hunter and his family enjoyed in their log cabins with a high degree of pleasure.

"Having generally passed over the era of necessity that attended the first settlement about 1730, and for some time before, they mostly enjoyed a pretty good living, were well fed, clothed, and lodged.

"The new stone meeting-house being built about 1731, several stone dwelling-houses were built about that time, and soon after; as Joseph Fell's, Thomas Canby's, John Watson's, Joseph Large's, and Henry Paxson's. Several frame-houses were also built, enclosed with nice-shaved clapboards, plastered inside. One of these yet remains standing on Thomas Watson's land, now John Lewis's. The boards for floors and partitions were all sawed by hand, and the hauling done with carts and sleds, as there were not many, if any, wagons at that early period.



"Most of the original tracts were settled and improved before 1720; and in 1730 the lands up the Neshaminy and in Plumstead were settled; and in New Britain by Welsh generally.

"The winter of 1740-41 was very severe. The snow was deep, and lay from the latter end of December to the 4th of March.

"Houses for school were very few, and those poor, dark, log-buildings; the masters, generally, very unsuitable persons for the purpose; and but little learning obtained at school. Schooling was 20s. a year, and the master boarded with the employers.

"Indian corn, not being an article of trade, was not raised in quantities before 1750, nor until some years after.

"Before this time, no cross occurrence happened materially to disturb the general tranquillity; every thing, both public and private, went on in an even and regular routine—moderate wishes were fully supplied—necessaries and conveniences were gradually increased; but luxuries of any kind, except spirituous liquors, were rarely thought of, or introduced, either of apparel, household furniture, or living. Farm carts were had by the best farmers. Thomas Canby, Richard Norton, Joseph Large, Thomas Gilbert, and perhaps a few more, had wagons before 1745, and a few two-horse wagons from then to 1750 were introduced; and some who went to market had light tongue-carts for the purpose. These were a poor make-shift, easily upset, the wild team sometimes ran away, and the gears often broke. John Wells, Esq., was the only person who ever had a riding chair. He and Matthew Hughes were the only justices of the peace, except Thos. Canby, who held a commission for a short time—and there were no taverns in the two townships, except on the Delaware, at Howell's and Coryell's ferries, (which was owing probably to the disposition and manners of the inhabitants,) and but one distillery a short time.

"The preceding account will apply with general propriety to the state of things until 1754, when a war began between England and France concerning lands on the west and northwest of Pennsylvania. In general the war introduced a more plentiful supply of cash. Trade and improvements were proportionably advanced; the price of all kinds of produce, was increased; wheat was from six shillings to a dollar a bushel, and a land tax was raised to sink the debt; yet the burden was not sensibly felt, as there was such an increasing ability to bear it.

"As the quantity of cash increased during the war, so also there was a much larger importation of foreign goods. Bohea tea and coffee became more used, which were not often to be found in any farmer's house before 1750. Tea, in particular, spread and prevailed almost universally. Half silks and calico were common for women's wearing, various modes of silk bonnets, silk and fine linen neckhandkerchiefs; in short, almost every article of women's clothing was foreign manufacture. The men wore jackets and breeches of Bengal, nankeen, fustian, black everlasting, cotton velvet, as the fashion of the season determined the point, which changed almost every year. Household furniture was added to, both in quantity and kind; and hence began the marked distinction between rich and poor, or rather between new-fashioned and old-fashioned, which has continued increasing ever since.

"The subject of old and new fashions bore a considerable dispute, at least how far the new should be introduced. Some showed by their practice that they were for going as far as they could; some stopped half way; and a few trying to hold out as long as they could, were not to be won upon by any means more likely to prevail than by the women, who had a strong aversion to appearing singular; so that at the present time, and for these 20 years past, there are but few men, and fewer women, left as perfect patterns of the genuine old-fashioned sort of people."

During many years after the first settlement of Bucks co., the kind-hearted and industrious Friends cleared and cultivated their lands in peace; contented with their own lot, and having no cause of quarrel with others. Between them and the Indians who dwelt among them, hospitality and other kind offices had always been reciprocated; and although the black cloud of Indian warfare was rumbling and thundering beyond the Blue mountains in 1755-1760, yet the Quakers had little to fear from it. During several generations, the simple history of the colonists of Bucks co. was, that they lived, improved their farms, begat sons and daughters, and were gathered to their fathers. But at length people of other races, and different religious and political opinions, began to settle among and around them; and in process of time the desolating tide of the revolutionary war swept to and fro across their once quiet county. The American army, late in the year 1776, retreated across New Jersey into this county. Gen. Washington defended all the passes of the river from Coryell's ferry to Bristol. His head-quarters were at Newtown, while he was urging upon congress the necessity of reinforcing the

army. The following extract is from a history of the American revolution, in the *Pennsylvania Journal*, of 1781 :—

The affairs of America now (Dec. 1776) wore a serious aspect. New York, with several posts in the neighborhood, and a considerable part of New Jersey, were in possession of the enemy. The American army had lost during the campaign near five thousand men by captivity and the sword; and the few remaining regular troops, amounting only to 2,000 men, were upon the eve of being disbanded—for as yet the enlistments were for the short term of only one year. Gen. Howe had cantoned his troops in several villages on the Delaware, in New Jersey. His strongest post was at Trenton. It consisted of 1,200 Hessians, under the command of Col. Rahl. Gen. Washington occupied the heights on the Pennsylvania side of the river, in full view of the enemy. A few cannon shot were now and then exchanged across the river, but without doing much execution on either side. The two armies lay in these positions for several weeks.\* In the mean while the spirit of liberty, inflamed by the recital of the ravages committed in New Jersey by the British army, began to revive in every part of the continent. Fifteen hundred associators, for as yet most of the states were without militia laws, marched from the city of Philadelphia to reinforce the expiring army of Gen. Washington. This body of men consisted chiefly of citizens of the first rank and character in the state. They had been accustomed to live in all the softness that is peculiar to the inhabitants of large cities. But neither the hardships of a military life, nor the severity of the winter, checked their ardor in the cause of their country. The wealthy merchant and the journeyman tradesman were seen marching side by side, and often exchanged the contents of their canteens with each other.† This body of troops was stationed at Bristol, under the command of Gen. Cadwallader. On the evening of the 25th of Dec., Gen. Washington marched from his quarters, with his little army of regular troops, to M'Konkie's ferry, with the design of surprising the enemy's post at Trenton. He had previously given orders to Gen. Irvine, who commanded a small body of the militia of the Flying camp, to cross the Delaware below Trenton, so as to cut off the retreat of the enemy towards Bordentown. He had likewise advised Gen. Cadwallader of his intended enterprise, and recommended it to him at the same time to cross the river at Dunk's ferry, three miles below Bristol, in order to surprise the enemy's post at Mount Holly. Unfortunately, the extreme coldness of the night increased the ice in the river to that degree that it was impossible for the militia to cross it, either in boats or on foot. After struggling with the season till near daylight, they reluctantly abandoned the shores of the Delaware, and returned to their quarters. Gen. Washington, from the peculiar nature of that part of the river to which he directed his march, met with fewer obstacles from the ice, and happily crossed the river about daylight. He immediately divided his little army, and marched them through two roads towards Trenton. The distance was six miles. About eight o'clock an attack was made on the picket-guard of the enemy. It was commanded by a youth of eighteen, who fell in his retreat to the main body. At half an hour after eight o'clock, the town was nearly surrounded, and all the avenues to it were seized, except the one which was left for Gen. Irvine to occupy. An accident here had like to have deprived the American army of the object of their enterprise. The commanding officer of one of the divisions sent word to Gen. Washington, just before they reached the town, that his ammunition had been wetted by a shower of rain that had fallen in the morning, and desired to know what he must do. The commander-in-chief, with the coolness and intrepidity that are natural to him in action, sent him word to "advance with fixed bayonets." This laconic answer inspired the division with the firmness and courage of their leader. The whole body now moved onward in sight of the enemy. An awful silence reigned through every platoon. Each soldier stepped as if he carried the liberty of his country upon his single musket. The moment was a critical one. The attack was begun with artillery, under the command of Col. (afterwards Gen.) Knox. The infantry supported the artillery with spirit and firmness. It was now the tears and prayers of the sons and daughters of liberty found acceptance in the sight of heaven. The enemy were thrown into confusion in every quarter. One regiment attempted to form in an orchard, but were soon forced to fall back upon their main body. A company of them took sanctuary in a stone house, which they defended with a field-

---

\* Of all events none seemed to the British more improbable, than that their late retreating half-naked enemies should, in this extreme cold season, face about and commence offensive operations. They indulged themselves in a degree of careless inattention to the possibility of a surprise, which, in the vicinity of an enemy, however contemptible, can never be justified. It has been said that Col. Rahl, the commanding officer in Trenton, being under some apprehension for that frontier post, applied to Gen. Grant for a reinforcement; and that the general returned for answer, "Tell the colonel he is very safe: I will undertake to keep the peace in New Jersey with a corporal's guard."—*Ramsay*.

† It is remarkable that out of these 1,500 citizens of Philadelphia, there died with sickness only one man during a six weeks' tour of duty. Few veteran troops perhaps ever endured more from cold, hunger, watching, and fatigue, than this corps of city militia.



piece judiciously posted in the entry of the house. Capt. (afterwards Col.) Washington—a relation of the general—was ordered to dislodge them. He advanced with a field-piece, but finding his men exposed to a close and steady fire, he suddenly leaped from them, and rushing into the house seized the officer by the collar who had the command of the gun, and claimed him as his prisoner. His men followed him, and the whole company were immediately made prisoners of war. The captain received a ball in his hand in entering the house. In the mean while victory declared itself everywhere in favor of the American arms, and Gen. Washington received the submission of the main body of the enemy by means of a flag. The joy of the American troops can more easily be conceived than described. This was the first important advantage they had gained over the enemy in the course of the campaign, and its consequences were at once foreseen upon the affairs of America. Great praise was given to the behavior of both officers and soldiers, by Gen. Washington, after the battle, in his letter to congress. The Philadelphia light-horse distinguished themselves upon this occasion, by their bravery and attention to duty. They were the more admired for their conduct, as it was the first time they had ever been in action.\* The loss of the enemy amounted to near one hundred in killed and wounded: among the former was their commander, Col. Rahl. Above one thousand prisoners were taken, together with six field-pieces, and a considerable quantity of camp furniture of all kinds. Private baggage was immediately rendered sacred by a general order. About one hundred of the enemy escaped by the lower road to Bordentown. The American army had several privates and only one officer wounded. After having refreshed themselves, and rested a few hours in Trenton, they returned with their prisoners and other trophies of victory, to the Pennsylvania side of the river, by the same way they came, with the loss of only three men, who perished with the cold in recrossing the river—an event not to be wondered at, when we consider that many of them were half naked, and most of them barefooted.

A few additional particulars are stated by Marshall, as follows:—

Gen. Washington accompanied the upper column, and arriving at the outpost on that road precisely at eight, drove it in; and in three minutes heard the fire from the column which had taken the river road. The picket-guard attempted to keep up a fire while retreating, but was pursued with such ardor as to be unable to make a stand. Col. Rawle, who commanded in the town, paraded his men and met the assailants. In the commencement of the action he was mortally wounded; upon which the troops, in apparent confusion, attempted to gain the road to Princeton. Gen. Washington threw a detachment into their front, while he advanced rapidly on them in person. Finding themselves surrounded, and their artillery already seized, they laid down their arms and surrendered themselves prisoners of war. About 20 of the enemy were killed, and about 1,000 made prisoners. Six field-pieces and 1,000 stand of small-arms were also taken. On the part of the Americans, two privates were killed, two frozen to death, and one officer, Lieut. Monroe, (since president of the United States,) of the third Virginia regiment, and three or four privates wounded. Count Donop, who commanded the troops below Trenton, on hearing the disaster which had befallen Col. Rawle, retreated by the road leading for Amboy, and joined Gen. Leslie at Princeton. The next day Gen. Cadwallader crossed the Delaware, with orders to harass the enemy; but to put nothing to hazard until he should be joined by the continental battalions, who were allowed a day or two of repose after the fatigues of the enterprise against Trenton. Gen. Mifflin joined Gen. Irvine with about 1,500 Pennsylvania militia, and those troops also crossed the river. Finding himself once more at the head of a force with which it seemed practicable to act offensively, the general determined to employ the winter in endeavoring to recover Jersey.

The Quakers of Bucks co, would willingly, in accordance with their principles, have kept entirely aloof from both contending parties. But this very neutrality was regarded with suspicion by the more active partisans on the American side. Suspicion soon broke out into rancorous political hostility, and as the war continued, political hostility ripened into personal bitterness between near neighbors. During the progress of the war, many unprincipled men, who did not choose to enlist openly with

---

\* An anecdote is mentioned of Samuel Morris, Esq., the captain of the troop of horse in this action, which, though it discovers his inexperience of war, does singular honor to his humanity. In advancing towards the town, he came up to the Hessian lieutenant who commanded the picket-guard. He lay mortally wounded, and weltering in his blood, in the great road. The captain was touched with the sight, and called to Gen. Greene to know if nothing could be done for him. The general bid him push on, and take no notice of him. The captain was as much agitated with the order as he was affected with the scene before him; and it was not till after the fortunate events of the morning were over, that he was convinced that his sympathy for a bleeding enemy was ill-timed.

the royal army, found a more profitable employment in secret acts of treachery and piracy among their own neighbors; for which they were well compensated by the British officers at Philadelphia and New York. Among these outlaws the Doane family became notorious.

The Doanes were a Quaker family, living in Plumstead township during the revolution. The father was a worthy man; but his six sons, as they grew to manhood, abandoned all the noble principles of the sect with which they had been reared, and retaining only so much of its outward forms as suited their nefarious schemes, they became a gang of most desperate outlaws. They were professedly tories, and they drove for a time a very profitable trade in stealing the horses and cattle of their whig neighbors, and disposing of them to the British army, then in Philadelphia. One of the brothers, Joseph, was teaching school in Plumstead; and Mr. Shaw, now of Doylestown, was one of his scholars, together with two of the Doanes, then about 18 or 20 years of age. Two of the brothers had joined the British in Philadelphia, and through them the stolen horses were disposed of, and the proceeds shared. The Doanes at school were often displaying their pockets full of guineas, which were at first supposed to be counterfeit; but subsequent events proved their genuineness, and disclosed the source from which they had procured so suspicious an amount of gold. Suspicion had long fastened upon the family; they were closely watched; and eventually, about the year 1782, (as our informant thinks, though others say it was in 1778,) the stealing of a horse belonging to Mr. Shaw of Plumstead, the father of the present Squire Shaw of Doylestown, was distinctly traced to them. This brought upon Mr. Shaw, and a few others who were active in their detection, the combined malignity of the whole banditti; and it was not long before they obtained their revenge. Uniting with themselves another villain of kindred spirit, the whole band, seven in all, including Moses Doane, who was their captain, and Joseph, the schoolmaster above mentioned, fell upon Mr. Shaw at the dead of night, in his own house, bruised and lacerated him most cruelly, and decamped with all his horses and many valuables plundered from the house. Mr. Shaw, (now of Doylestown,) then a lad, was despatched by his father, who was almost exhausted with his wounds, to the nearest neighbors for assistance, and to raise the hue and cry after the robbers. But these neighbors being Mennonists, conscientiously opposed to bearing arms, and having besides an instinctive dread of danger, declined interfering in the matter. Such was the timidity and cautiousness manifested in those times between the nearest neighbors, when of different political sentiments. The young man, however, soon raised a number of neighbors, part of whom came to his father's assistance, and part armed themselves and went in pursuit of the robbers. The latter, after leaving poor Mr. Shaw, had proceeded to the house of Joseph Grier, and robbed him; and then went to a tavern kept by Col. Robert Robinson, a very corpulent man. Him they dragged from his bed, tied him in a most excruciating position, and placing him naked in the midst of them, whipped him until their ferocity was satiated. They subsequently robbed and abused several other individuals on the same night, and then escaped into Montgomery co. Here they were overtaken, somewhere on Skippach, and so hotly pursued that they were glad to abandon the fine horses on which they rode, and betake themselves to the thicket. Joseph, the schoolmaster, was shot through the cheeks, dropped from his horse, and was taken prisoner. The others effected their escape, and concealed themselves.

The prisoner was taken to Newtown and indicted, but while awaiting trial escaped from jail, fled into New Jersey, and there, under an assumed name, taught school for nearly a year. The federal government had offered a reward of \$800 for him or his brothers, dead or alive; and while in a bar-room one evening he heard a man say that he would shoot any one of the Doanes, wherever he might see him, for the sake of the reward. Doane's school-bills were settled very suddenly, and he made his way into Canada.

Moses, the captain of the gang, with two of the brothers, had concealed themselves in a secluded cabin, occupied by a drunken man, near the mouth of Tobiccon cr. Mr. Shaw, the father, learning their place of concealment, rallied a party of men, of whom Col. Hart was made the leader, and surrounded the house. Instead of shooting them down at once, Hart opened the door, and cried out, "Ah! you're here, are you?" The Doanes seized their arms, and shot down Mr. Kennedy, one of the party. Two of the outlaws went through the back window, which seems not to have been sufficiently guarded, and made their escape into the woods. Moses, the captain—who by the way was more of a gentleman than either of the other brothers—surrendered; but immediately on his surrender he was shot down by one of the attacking party. The person who shot him was not, however, *voluntarily* of the party, but was suspected of being implicated with the Doanes in their ill-gotten gains; and it was supposed he shot him to close his mouth against the utterance of testimony against himself. The other two were afterwards taken in Chester co., hung in Philadelphia, and brought home to be interred in Plumstead township.

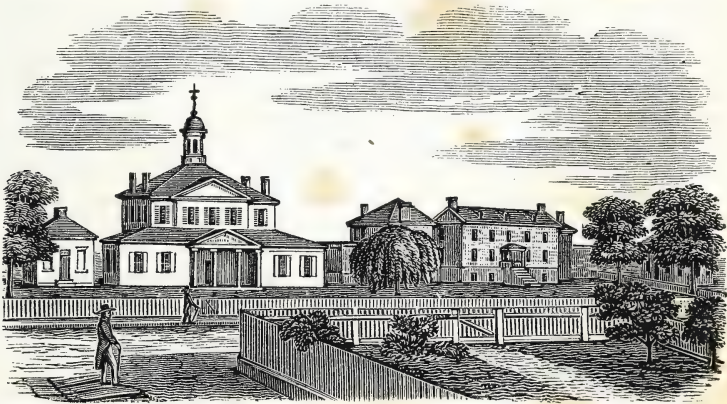
The Doanes were distinguished from their youth for great muscular activity. They could run and jump beyond all competitors, and it is said one of them could jump over a wagon.

Many years afterwards, the young lad Shaw, who had himself received many a severe flogging



from Doane the schoolmaster, became a magistrate in Doylestown, and rejoiced in the dignified title of "Squire" Shaw. Sitting one day at his window, whom should he see entering his gate but old Joseph Doane, the traitor to his country, the robber of Shaw's father, the old schoolmaster who had so often flogged him, the refugee from prison; and now a poor, degraded, broken-down old man. Mr. Shaw assumed his magisterial dignity, and met him bluntly at the door with the question, "What business have you with me, sir?" Some inquiries passed, a recognition was effected, and a cold formal shaking of hands was exchanged. The old scoundrel had returned from Canada to bring a suit against an old Quaker gentleman in the county, for a small legacy of some \$40, coming to Doane; and he had the cool impudence to require the services of a magistrate whose father he had formerly robbed and nearly murdered. It is creditable to 'Squire Shaw's high sense of honor, and respect for the law he was sworn to administer, that the man recovered his money, and returned quietly to Canada. The meeting between the plaintiff and the defendant is said to have been quite amusing. Their conversation was still conducted, on both sides, in the "plain language" of Quakers; but nevertheless they abused each other most roundly—the one alleging his authority from government to blow the other's brains out, or to take him "dead or alive;" and the other claiming his money, so long, as he thought, unjustly detained. Subsequently, a sister of the Doanes, with her husband, also returned from Canada, and made a similar claim for a legacy before 'Squire Shaw.

DOYLESTOWN, the county seat, is situated on a high hill commanding an extensive view of the fertile country around it. It is a pleasant and quiet town, inhabited by intelligent and orderly citizens. Satisfied with the dignity of the seat of justice, it has been kept aloof by its geographical position from the railroad and canal projects of the last fifteen years; water lots it has none, and there is no extensive water-power immediately at the town for manufacturing purposes. The citizens, therefore, have escaped in a great measure the ravages of the recent crisis, and can appreciate the value of that slow but steady prosperity based upon agricultural improvement. It became the county seat in 1812, when the public documents were removed from Newtown, and the new county buildings were erected. The annexed view exhibits these buildings, which are



*Public Buildings at Doylestown.*

well built, of fine sandstone. The town also contains a bank, Presbyterian, Methodist, and Mennonist churches, an academy, an Academy of Natural Science, and three or four weekly newspaper offices. Population in 1840, 906. A Doylestown paper of 1833 says—

As far back as the year 1778, there were but two or three log buildings in the place; the oldest of which was occupied and kept as a sort of public house, for the "entertainment of man and horse," and stood nearly, or perhaps quite, on the site where the handsome new building

of Pugh Dungan now stands. No trace of this venerable building was to be observed for a number of years, saving a small cavity which designated the spot occupied by the cellar, and a well, which has been re-opened by Mr. Dungan. The next was a low log building, which subsequently gave place to the "Mansion House" of Mrs. Magill. These were perhaps the only buildings in the place at that time. The most particular event which signalized the history of Doylestown at that period, was the encampment of the American army a few nights previous to the memorable battle of Monmouth, which took place on the 28th June, 1778. The army was divided into three encampments;—the first of which was stationed in the rear of a row of cherry trees that extended westward from the last-mentioned building, which was occupied during the night as Head Quarters, and which bore the imposing insignia of "Cakes and Beer;" the second was placed near where the Presbyterian church stands; and the third on the farm of Mr. Callender, about half a mile from the village on the New Hope road. The next morning was occupied until near noon before the army and baggage wagons were completely under way. The place soon after this began to manifest the appearance of a village, and received the name of Doyle Town from a family who owned the principal part of the property. Traces of the family still remain in the neighborhood.

This region was originally settled by people from the north of Ireland, of the Presbyterian denomination. As early as 1732, a log church was founded at Deep run, 8 miles northwest of Doylestown, of which Rev. Francis McHenry, from Ireland, was installed pastor in 1738. He died in 1757, and was succeeded in 1761 by the Rev. James Latta,—to whom, and to his successors in the ministry, Hon. William Allen, of Philad., gave the lot of ground occupied by the church and parsonage. Rev. Hugh McGill, in '76, Rev. James Grier in '91, and Rev. Uriah Du Bois in '98, succeeded to the charge; and under the latter, public worship began to be held interchangeably at Deep run and Doylestown in 1804—he being also principal of the academy at Doylestown. The Presbyterian church here was dedicated on the 13th August, 1815. Mr. Du Bois died in 1821. The successors have been Rev. Charles Hyde in 1823, and Rev. Silas M. Andrews in 1831, who is still in charge.

There is a tradition very current in Bucks county, as well as in Philadelphia, that the renowned Indian chief *Tamane*, *Tamaned*, or *St. Tammany*, as modern politicians have it, is buried by the side of a spring on Capt. Roberts' farm, about 3 1-2 miles west of Doylestown. That some aged chief was buried there is quite certain, but whether it be the great Saint of the Bucktails is somewhat doubtful. The spring gushes out in a ravine on the side of Prospect hill, and after running a short distance empties into the Neshaminy, which winds beautifully round at the foot of the hill. From the summit above the spring may be seen for a great distance the beautiful farms and cottages that adorn the northern slope of the Neshaminy valley, formerly the cherished hunting grounds of the Delawares. The noble old chief had returned to lay his bones in the land of his nativity, while the scattered remnants of the tribe were doomed to retire, and again and again retire before the encroachments of the pale-faces, until the distinct traces of the nation are nearly lost. The well-authenticated tradition of the Shewell family is, that

The aged chief (whoever he might be) was proceeding, with other chiefs and followers, to attend some important treaty—perhaps at Philadelphia, or Easton. He was taken sick on the road; but such was his anxiety to be present at the treaty, that his friends carried him for many days, until at last, wearied with their burden and anxious to fulfil their engagement, they were compelled to leave him and hasten on to the treaty, to be held the next day. The old chief was left with his daughter in a wigwam near the spring where he was buried. Such was his chagrin at being thus deserted by his followers, and his mortification at not being able to attend the treaty, that he attempted to set fire to his wigwam; but frustrated in that attempt, he sent his faithful daughter to the spring for some water, and, during her absence, plunged his knife into his own heart and expired. Mr. Walter Shewell, grandfather of the present Nathaniel Shewell, Esq.,



lived near the spring at the time, and, on being informed of the old chief's death, proceeded with one or two companions to perform the rites of sepulture. His son Robert, (the father of Nathaniel Shewell,) was a "little boy" at the time, and wished to go to the funeral, but his father would not permit him. He informed Capt. Roberts that the grave was at the foot of a big poplar tree, by the side of a spring on his farm. Capt. R. found the poplar stump, and threw a few stones over it to mark the spot. The stump has decayed, the stones have been scattered by the plough, and nothing now remains to mark the precise spot but Captain Roberts' recollection.

The question now arises as to the identity of the chief with Tamane. By an examination of the grave-stones in a neighboring churchyard, we learn that Walter Shewell, the *grandfather* of Nathaniel, and the one who buried the chief, died 23d Oct. 1779, aged 77—consequently born in 1702. Walter Shewell, his son, and *uncle* of Nathaniel, died in 1822, aged 96—consequently born in 1726. Robert Shewell, also a son, and the "little boy" at the time of the funeral, was the *father* of Nathaniel, and died 23d Dec. 1825, aged 84—consequently born in 1741. Nathaniel Shewell is still living within two miles of the old chief's grave. The treaty referred to, therefore, could not have been that of 1742, when Cannassetego made his taunting speech to the Delawares; for Robert was then but a year old. In Aug. 1749, Cannassetego, with 280 others—Onondagas, Tutelos, Delawares, Nanticokes, &c.—went to Philadelphia to pay their respects to the new governor, Hamilton. On this occasion a purchase was made of the land beyond the Blue mountain, now comprising the anthracite coal region. Robert was at this time eight years old, and this probably was the date of the chief's death. There was a grand conference at Albany, N. Y., in 1754, at which Sir William Johnson attended—at Easton in 1756, and at Easton and Philadelphia in 1758.

Mr. Heckewelder, in his historical account of the Indian nations, says,

All we know of *Tamened* is, that he was an ancient Delaware chief who never had his equal. It is said that when, about 1776, Col. George Morgan, of Princeton, visited the western Indians by direction of Congress, the Delawares conferred on him the name of Tamany, as the greatest mark of respect which they could show to that gentleman, who they said had the same address, affability, and meekness as their honored chief. In the revolutionary war, his enthusiastic admirers dubbed him a saint, and he was established under the name of St. *Tammany*, the patron saint of America. His name was inserted in some calendars, and his festival celebrated on the first day of May in every year. On that day a numerous society of his votaries walked together in procession through the streets of Philadelphia, their hats decorated with bucks' tails, and proceeded to a handsome rural place out of town, which they called the *wigwam*, where, after a *long talk* or Indian speech had been delivered, and the calumet of peace and friendship had been duly smoked, they spent the day in festivity and mirth. After dinner, Indian dances were performed on the green in front of the wigwam, the calumet was again smoked, and the company separated. Since that time Philadelphia, New York, and perhaps other places, have had their *Tamany* societies, *Tamany* halls, &c. &c. In their meetings these societies make but an odd figure in imitating the Indian manner of doing business, as well as in appropriating their names upon one another.

Mr. Drake says he infers from Gabriel Thomas, (who resided in Pennsylvania about 15 years, and who published an historical and geographical account of the province at London, in 1698,) that *Temeny*, as Thomas spells it, was a Delaware chief of great renown, who might have been alive as late as 1680 or 1690.

If Tamaned had been living as late as 1749, he could hardly have escaped the observation of the Moravian missionaries, who settled in the Forks of the Delaware as early as 1742, and explored the Susquehanna country soon after. The inference is, that the chief buried by Mr. Shewell must have been some other individual.

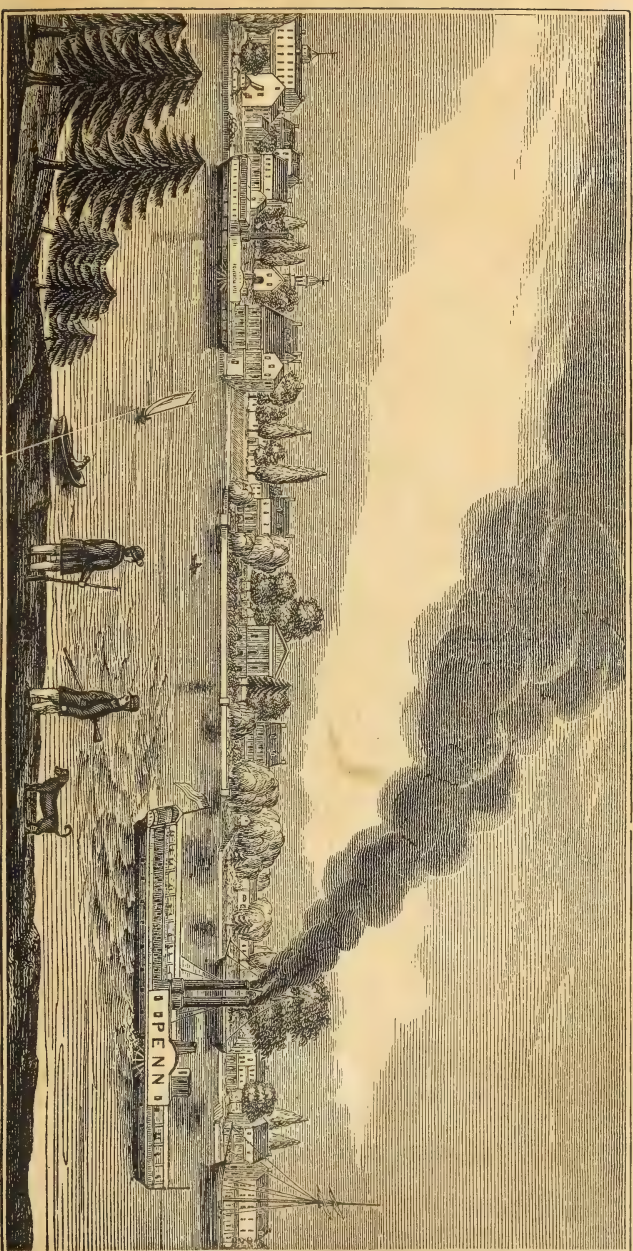
HARTSVILLE is a small village on the Willow Grove turnpike, about six miles south from Doylestown. About half a mile northwest of the village is the "Neshaminy church," (Presbyterian.) The original congregation which worshipped here, was organized under the charge of Rev. Wm. Tennent, about the year 1730. This was the site of the celebrated *Log College*. Our only information respecting this institution, is derived from notes in the Rev. Dr. Miller's "Retrospect of the 18th century," and his "Life of Dr. Rogers."

Rev. Wm. Tennent, an emigrant from Ireland, about the year 1730 established at Neshaminy an Academy, which was more particularly intended for the education of ministers for the Presbyterian church. This institution continued to flourish for some time, and was the means of forming a number of good scholars, and a number of distinguished professional characters. When it began to decline, the Rev. Mr. Roan, a learned and able divine, also of the Presbyterian church, erected another Academy at Neshaminy in the vicinity of the former.—*Retrospect of the 18th century*.

Mr. Wm. Tennent had been a clergyman in the established church of Ireland. Soon after his arrival here he renounced his connection with the Episcopal church, and joined the Presbytery of Philadelphia. He was much celebrated for his profound and accurate acquaintance with the Latin and Greek classics, and taught them with great success at his Academy on the Neshaminy, called the *Log College*, from its being built of logs. Mr. Tennent had four sons, Gilbert, William, John, and Charles, all distinguished and useful clergymen, whose praise has long been in the churches. He educated them all, together with a number of other young men, at his Log College. Rev. Wm. Tennent, senior, died at Neshaminy May 6th, 1746, aged 73. The Rev. Samuel Blair, one of the most learned and able as well as pious and excellent men that ever adorned the American church, came from Ireland early in life, and was one of Mr. Tennent's students at the Log College. The Rev. Charles Beatty, a native of Ireland, obtained a pretty accurate classical education in his own country; but his circumstances being narrow, he employed several of the first years of his residence in America in the business of a pedler. He halted one day at the Log College. The pedler, to Mr. Tennent's surprise, addressed him in correct Latin, and appeared to be familiar with that language. After much conversation—in which Mr. Beatty manifested fervent piety, and considerable religious knowledge, as well as a good education in other respects—Mr. Tennent said, "Go and sell the contents of your pack, and return immediately and study with me. It will be a sin for you to continue a pedler when you can be so much more useful in another profession." He accepted Mr. Tennent's offer, and in due time became an eminent minister. He was chaplain in the army under Dr. Franklin on the Lehigh. (See Carbon county.) He died at Barbadoes, where he had gone to solicit benefactions for the New Jersey College.—*Miller's Life of Dr. Rogers*.

BRISTOL, the largest town in the county, and formerly the seat of justice, is beautifully situated on an elevated flat, on the right bank of the Delaware, at the mouth of Mill creek. It is opposite Burlington, and 20 miles from Philadelphia. The Delaware branch of the canal from Easton terminates here in a spacious basin, bringing to the place an extensive coal trade. The Philadelphia and Trenton railroad passes in the rear of the town. Steamboats are constantly touching at the landing place. There are here an Episcopal church nearly 100 years old, a Methodist church and Quaker meeting-house, the Farmers' Bank of Bucks county, an extensive flouring-mill, hotels, stores, &c. All steamboat travellers to Philadelphia retain a lively recollection of the beautiful river bank at Bristol, adorned with tasteful country seats, and shaded with weeping willows. The distinguishing characteristic of the place, notwithstanding the advantages for business introduced by recent public improvements, is its quietness and rural beauty. It has long been a favorite resort of the citizens of Philadelphia, and was formerly celebrated for a chalybeate spring, situated in the marsh northwest of the village, but now abandoned. The fever of modern speculation, though it caused a few additional lots to be laid out here, as elsewhere, and a few gardens to be planted with *Multicaulis*, has left no very distinct trace of





# EASTERN VIEW OF BRISTOL,

From the island. On the extreme left is a large hotel; a little above are the Market House and Steamboat landing; in the centre is the Farmers' Bank of Bucks County, with splendid private mansions along the river.





its ravages. The population in 1840, was 1,438. Scott, in his geography, (of 1806,) says Bristol contained then about 90 houses. By the census of 1800, the population was 511—in 1810, 628—in 1820, 908.

Bristol was incorporated as a borough by Sir William Keith, governor of the province, on the 14th Nov. 1720. The charter, which may be found at length in Hazard's Register, 3d vol. 312, recites a number of interesting historical facts.

It appears that the petitioners for the charter, "owners of a certain tract of land formerly called Buckingham in the county of Bucks," were Anthony Burton, John Hall, Wm. Wharton, Joseph Bond, "and many other inhabitants of the town of Bristol;" that they had already laid out streets, erected a church and meeting-house, a courthouse, and a prison, and that the courts had for a long time been held there, &c. Joseph Bond and John Hall were appointed burgesses, and Thomas Clifford high constable. This original charter continued in force until the revolution. A new one was granted by the state in 1785.

In these office-hunting times a provision like the following would hardly be considered necessary in a borough charter.

And we do by the authority aforesaid grant unto the burges and their successors, That if any the inhabitants of the said town and borough shall hereafter be elected to the office of burges or constable as aforesaid, and having notice of his or their election, shall refuse to undertake and execute that office to which he is so chosen, it shall and may be lawful for the burges and burgesses then acting, to impose such moderate fines upon the refusers, so as the burgesses' fine exceed not ten pounds, and the constables' five pounds; to be levied by distress and sale of the goods of the party so refusing, by warrant, under the hand of one or more of the burgesses, or by other lawful ways, to the use of the said town. And in such case it shall and may be lawful for the said inhabitants forthwith to choose others to supply the defects of such refusers.

The fairs held in virtue of the following provision, are still remembered by the old residents. They were kept up until late in the last century, but were abolished at length as being scenes of riot and dissipation. They were held, for some years previous to their abolition, for three consecutive days following the 9th of May. Similar fairs were held at Lancaster, of which a more detailed description may be found under that head.

And we do further grant to the said burgesses, &c., That they and their successors shall and may for ever hereafter, hold and keep within the said town in every week of the year one market on the 5th day of the week called Thursday; and also two fairs there in every year; the first of them to begin the eighth day of May, and to continue that day and one day after; and the other of said fairs to begin the twenty-ninth day of October, and to continue till the thirty-first day of the same month, in such place or places in the said town as the burges from time to time may appoint.

Oldmixon, who described Pennsylvania in 1708, speaks of "Buckingham co., where the first town we come to (going down the river) is Falls township, and consists of 20 or 30 houses. Next to it is Bristol, the capital of the co., consisting of about 50 houses. 'Tis famous for the mills there of several sorts, built by Mr. Samuel Carpenter, an eminent planter in the co., formerly a Barbadoes merchant."

Mr. Alexander Graydon, whose father was president of the court in this co., says in his Memoirs:

My recollections of the village of Bristol, in which I was born on the 10th of April, N. S., in the year 1752, cannot be supposed to go further back than to the year 1756 or 1757. There are few towns, perhaps, in Pennsylvania, which, in the same space of time, have been so little improved, or undergone less alteration. Then, as now, the great road leading from Philadelphia to New York, first skirting the inlet, at the head of which stand the mills, and then turning short to the left along the banks of the Delaware, formed the principal and indeed only street, marked by

any thing like a continuity of building. A few places for streets were opened from this main one, on which, here and there, stood an humble, solitary dwelling. At a corner of two of these lanes was a Quaker meeting-house, and on a still more retired spot, stood a small Episcopal church, whose lonely grave-yard, with its surrounding woody scenery, might have furnished an appropriate theme for such a muse as Gray's. These, together with an old brick jail, (Bristol having once been the county town of Bucks,) constituted all the public edifices in this my native town. With the exception of the family of Dr. Denormandie, our own, and perhaps one or two more, the principal inhabitants of Bristol were Quakers. Among these, the names of Buckley, Williams, Large, Meritt, Hutchinson, and Church, are familiar to me.

The Bulkley-house, in the northern part of the borough, now occupied by the Misses Willis, was erected at a very early date. Lafayette spent some time there while recovering from his wound received at the battle of Brandywine. Mr. Bessonnet, an aged resident, is descended from the Huguenots. His father kept a tavern on the site of the large one now kept by Mr. Kinsey. It was called "The King George," having a sign with that monarch's portrait. Another tavern here was "The King of Prussia." When the American army passed through the place, they riddled poor King George with bullet-holes, so that Mr. Bessonnet was forced to adopt the more popular device of "The Fountain." His new sign, representing the fountain, was considered a master-piece of art by his rustic guests.

About the year 1830-31, a Fellenberg or agricultural school was founded by Mr. Anthony Morris, at the Bolton farm, near Bristol. It was under the superintendence of F. A. Ismar, a pupil of the celebrated Hofwyl school, and was associated with the classical institution of Rev. Wm. Chatterton, at the same place. In 1833, the Bristol college, an institution under the patronage of the Episcopal church, was founded at a beautiful tract of 400 acres, 3 miles below Bristol, called the China Retreat. It was under the presidency of Rev. Chauncy Colton, D. D., and at one time had about 80 or 100 scholars. It languished, however, as a college, and became afterwards a classical school. Within a year past it has been opened as a military college.

The word *multicaulis*, mentioned above, suggests an interesting topic, concerning which, for the benefit of posterity, it may be proper to record a few facts, although they have no special connection with the history of Bristol, but rather with that of the surrounding region. Thirty years hence the young generation of that day will scarcely credit the facts stated in the following extracts.

Annexed is a correct statement of the number, prices, and proceeds of the morus multicaulis sold Sept. 18, 1839, at auction, at the Highfield Cocoonery, Germantown, Pa. The trees were sold as they stood in the ground, those under 12 inches to be rejected. Owing to a thin soil and close planting, the sizes of trees were generally small, and the branches few; the average height, according to an estimate made on the ground, being about 2½ feet. The purchasers were generally from a distance, the largest portion being from Illinois, Missouri, and other western states. [260,000 trees were sold at prices varying from 17½ to 37½ cents per tree—averaging 31 23-100 cents per tree, or 12½ cents per foot in length of stalk; the total sale was \$81,218 75.]—*Haz. U. S. Statistical Register*, 1839.

About the same month trees sold at Columbia, Pa., at 50 cents; at Unionville, Chester co., 2,500 trees, "averaging four feet," at 40 cents; other sales, in the same neighborhood, at 47 to 50 cents; at Westchester, Pa., 18,000 trees at 10 cents per foot. Sales in Jersey, and in New England at about the same prices, and in the southern states, some as high as \$1 per tree. A nurseryman in Jersey, who advertises 30,000 trees, very kindly adds, "twenty-five per cent in cash will be received on any



purchase of \$1,000 or upwards, and the balance may remain for a term of years at legal interest, secured by bond and mortgage." Mr. Morris's "Silk Farmer," published in Philadelphia, Sept. 1839, after enumerating many actual sales, gives as the proceeds of 15 acres, \$32,500; of other 2 acres, \$8,000; of other 10 acres, \$38,000.

It will be seen that the sales of trees reported in a single week exceed 300,000, and that prices are continually advancing, in the face of a pressure for money severe enough to depress the price of both flour and cotton. The selling season is moreover not half gone, yet at least one quarter of all the trees in the country have been sold, some of them two or three times. At this time last year, no one thought of buying trees; but now, before they are half grown, and before the purchaser can tell what size the trees he is buying will attain to, the demand at home and at the west is rapidly taking the stock off the grower's hands. The naked fact is this—the people of this country have become so thoroughly satisfied of the great profit to be realized by growing silk, that the mighty movement in that direction, which is now urging on all classes to embark in it, cannot be repressed until our whole country is luxuriant with mulberry trees; and the day is fast approaching when in advertising a farm for sale, it will be as indispensable a recommendation to it, to say that it contains five, ten, or twenty acres of Multicaulis trees, as that it contains as many of meadow or woodland.—*Morris's "Silk Farmer," Sept. 1839.*

In the year 1838, a new chapter in the history of the silk culture was to be unfolded. There is little reason to doubt that, at this time, a combination of some principal individuals, deeply interested in the Multicaulis in the United States, was formed, in order to force the sales of this tree at high prices. By every species of finesse, and by the grossest imposition, the public pulse was quickened to a rapidity and intensity of circulation almost unparalleled in the history of the excitements of the human mind. The selling of spurious seed, the disposal of trees under false names, the selling for Multicaulis that which did not even belong to the species of the mulberry, and especially the getting up extensive auction sales of Multicaulis trees, with no other view than that of wholesale imposition upon the public, present facts in the history of our community equally remarkable and disgraceful. They are instructive monuments to mark the extremes to which, under the influence of an unbridled avarice, the cunning of some men will proceed, and the credulity of others may be led. In these circumstances the public attention was directed exclusively to the growing of trees. The production of silk did not enter into the calculation. Thousands and thousands of acres were planted, and immense importations of these trees have been made from foreign countries. By the caprices and fluctuations incident to all human affairs, and by no means unexpected in a case of such violent and extravagant speculation, as that of which I have been speaking, it has happened that the ebb has gone down in proportion to the elevation of the flood. This speculation is at an end; and though all the growers and speculators in *Morus Multicaulis*, from Florida to Maine, should pump at the bellows together, they are much more likely to blow out the last embers that remain on the hearth, than to fan them into a flame. It is feared that in too many cases the exposure of the speculation, as it was termed, would present only humiliating examples of fraud and credulity; and it would be an invidious and ungrateful task to rake open the ashes for the sake of seeing the burnt bones and carcasses of those who have perished in the flames. The Multicaulis is no longer in quick demand, and may be purchased at a price far below its actual and intrinsic value.—*Third Report on the Agriculture of Mass., copied in Hazard's U. S. Register, Oct. 1839.*

During the height of this speculative epidemic, many fortunes in this section of Pennsylvania and in New Jersey, were gained, and others lost. In every village numerous gardens and out-lots might be seen planted with Multicaulis. In 1843 these trees had become a worthless incumbrance, and in many instances were rooted up and thrown away. Still the manufacture of silk has steadily progressed as a branch of family industry, and promises profitable results to the country.

NEW HOPE is a flourishing village on the right bank of the Delaware, 11 miles N. E. from Doylestown, and 34 from Philadelphia. It contains, by the census of 1840, 820 inhabitants, several churches, 2 cotton factories, with 7,000 spindles, 2 flouring-mills, 2 saw-mills, stores, taverns, &c. There is a fine bridge across the Delaware, 1,050 feet long, erected in 1814. The individual subscription was \$160,000. A portion of the capital was employed in banking, formerly on the New Hope side, but now at Lambertsville, at the Jersey end of the bridge. The water power which

drives the manufactories at and near this place, is derived from a copious spring, called by the natives *Aquetong*, and by the whites, Ingham's, or the Big Spring. It gushes out between the slate and limestone rocks about 3 miles west of New Hope. It seldom freezes in winter. It falls 110 feet in two miles.

The Delaware canal passes through the town. A navigable feeder to the Delaware and Raritan canal connects with the Delaware 4 miles above, passing through Lambertsville. Great exertions have been made for many years to get Pennsylvania to construct an outlet lock at Black's Eddy, but hitherto without success. It would open a passage to the Lehigh coal through the Jersey canal to New York. The project is opposed by the interest of Bristol and Philadelphia.

The annexed view was taken from a house on the opposite side of the



*New Hope.*

river. The ferry represented here was kept up while the bridge was undergoing repairs after the great freshet of 1841.

New Hope was formerly called Coryell's ferry, and several of the Coryell family are still living in the place and vicinity. Mr. Wm. Maris of Philadelphia came to New Hope soon after the last war, and gave quite an impetus to the place by establishing a large manufactory and mills upon the waters of the big spring. The bridge was built, a bank connected with it, and the place continued to thrive until a few years since, when the restricted state of pecuniary affairs caused the mills to suspend: the bank passed into other hands, and was moved to the opposite side of the river, and since then the village has been somewhat stationary. It still has within it, however, ample elements of prosperity, in its fine water power, in the limestone quarries in the vicinity, and in two convenient canals to reach two great markets.

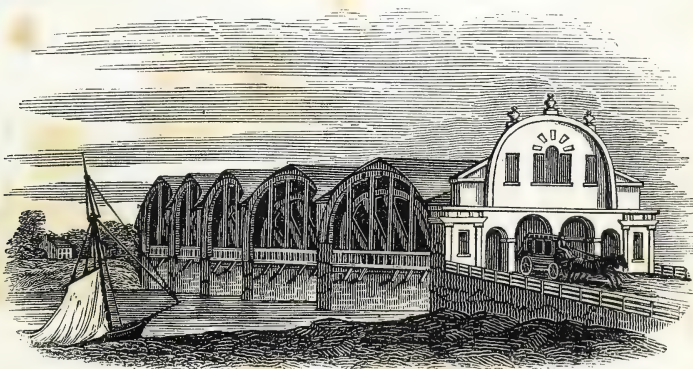
The 8th of January, 1841, will be long remembered on the Delaware for one of the highest and most destructive floods ever known along that river. "Houses, barns, fences, furniture, haystacks, coal-boats, saw logs, bridges, and cakes of ice, were borne upon its destructive tide. Not a bridge was left standing between Easton and Trenton, nor on the Lehigh between Easton and Mauch Chunk. Those at Reiglersville, Centre bridge, New Hope, Taylorsville, and Yard-



leyville, all yielded to the flood. The guard lock of the feeder at Bool's island was torn away. Johnson's town, a short distance below, was entirely swept away, with the principal part of its contents. Lambertsville was threatened by the Jersey feeder, and the citizens were preparing to leave their houses, when the waste weir at Holcombe's basin above town providentially gave way, and saved the village.

Centre bridge came floating down in two massive pieces just before noon. One piece struck New Hope bridge about midway, with an awful crash, carrying away one arch; the other piece took an arch on the Jersey side. The Jersey pier soon gave way, when the third arch followed, and lodged a short distance below. The other part on the Pennsylvania side remained. The mills at Lambertsville escaped without injury. George B. Fell, who happened to be on Centre bridge, was carried away with it. Fearing danger from the crushing of its timbers over head, he succeeded, with the aid of a plank, in reaching a broken portion of the roof floating near him, thus freeing himself from the main structure. When he passed New Hope bridge he was upon a loose plank, and was obliged to lie flat upon it to avoid touching the bridge. Attempts were made in vain to rescue him at that and various other places. At Yardleyville he struck a pier, and got splashed with water. When he had passed under that bridge and floated a few yards below, the whole structure was precipitated into the stream. He continued to float, gathering pieces of lumber, which he kept together, forming a sort of raft, by which he was enabled to steer into the still water about 3 miles above Trenton, where he was taken up in safety. On his return to Lambertsville, he was received with shouts and the discharge of a cannon.

MORRISVILLE is a pleasant village directly opposite Trenton. The population in 1830 was 531, in 1840, 405. It was incorporated as a borough in 1804. It has the advantage of an extensive water-power from the Delaware, and several important public improvements passing through it—the Delaware canal, and Philadelphia and Trenton railroad. The bridge across the Delaware here, is 1,100 feet long, 36 feet wide, consisting of 5 arches, supported on piers. The floor is supported by perpendicular iron rods depending from the arches. It is not devoid of historical interest. It was finished as early as the year 1806 at an immense cost—and was regarded by engineers, both in this country and Europe as one of the finest specimens of bridge architecture, of wood, in the world. The flood of 1841, described on a preceding page, which left it unharmed, bore testimony to its superiority over the frail structures of modern years. The annexed view from the Jersey side shows this bridge with its ancient front, and its quaint roof.



*Trenton Bridge.*

Morrisville took its name from Robert Morris, the distinguished patriot and financier. He resided here for some time in a splendid mansion-house. The estate was afterwards purchased by the French royalist

Gen. Victor Moreau, who spent about three years of exile here. The neighbors remember him as a kind-hearted sociable man, who delighted in roaming about the banks of the river, fishing and hunting. The mansion took fire, and was consumed. The general returned to Europe, joined the allied armies, and was killed at Dresden. The grounds still remain in a rather dilapidated condition, and the immense carriage-house, which looks like a state arsenal, is used as a workshop by the railroad co.

Victor Moreau gained great advantage over the Austrians under Kray at Mosskirk. He signalized himself in many celebrated victories and successful military operations on the frontiers of Italy and Germany in the campaigns of 1796-99, and invaded Germany in 1800. Here, in co-operation with Bonaparte, he resumed an offensive campaign. Subsequently, on the 3d December, he gained the decisive victory of Hohenlinden. By a turn of circumstances Moreau is found, in 1813, in alliance with Bernadotte, his early companion in arms, who commanded the army of the north in Germany against Napoleon. On 28th Aug. Napoleon came out of Dresden with 130,000 men to attack the allies. In the assault on the preceding day Napoleon observed Moreau conversing with the emperor Alexander, and some other officers. Turning to a cannoneer, and pointing out the object of his displeasure, he said, "Send a dozen balls upon that man!" The officers obeyed—a ball struck Moreau, shattering both his legs and tearing open the belly of his horse. He bore the amputation of both his limbs with great firmness, and was carried in a litter formed by the lances of the Cossacks to Toplitz, where he expired.

NEWTOWN is a pleasant village on a small branch of the Neshaminy, ten miles northwest from Bristol. It contains about 120 dwellings, a Friends' meeting-house, and a Presbyterian church. It was for some years, until 1813, the county seat; and the public buildings still remain. Population about 600.

Newtown has been settled many years. Rev. James Boyd was pastor of the Presbyterian church, in connection with that at Bensalem, for 45 years. The church was founded in 1769; repaired in 1818. The annexed view, reduced from a larger painting by Mr. Hicks of New York,



*Newtown.*

was taken from a point east of the town. While the American army were guarding the river from Coryell's ferry to Bristol, in 1776, Gen. Washington had his head-quarters at Newtown, in the house now belonging to Dr. Lee, on the west side of the creek; Gen. Mercer was at the house of Mr. Keith, a little out of town; and Gen. Greene at the large



brick house, now Mr. Hough's hotel. One of the aged and respectable citizens of this place is Edward Hicks, a distinguished Quaker preacher of the Hicksite persuasion. Both Mr. Hicks's father and grandfather were attached to the British interest during the revolution. His grandfather made no secret of his attachment to that side, and was proscribed; his fine property was confiscated, and he fled to Nova Scotia, where he was murdered by a highway robber. Edward, however, is a warm whig, (as regards the revolution,) and a great admirer of Gen. Washington's character. In addition to his other accomplishments, he adds that of painting. A specimen of his self-acquired skill in the fine arts, as well as of his high-souled patriotism, may be seen on the tavern-sign in the village. It is no ordinary specimen of village art, but is really the spirited production of a skilful artist. On one side is represented the crossing of the Delaware, after Sully's design; but, with true historical accuracy, the general is represented as mounted upon a chestnut-sorrel horse, and not upon a white horse, as is usual in paintings of that scene. It seems that the distinguished white charger, so well known to all, was a great favorite with the commander-in-chief; and being somewhat in years, the general selected for the arduous service of that night a younger and more vigorous animal. On the other side of the sign is the declaration of independence, after Trumbull's design. Mr. Hicks relates that Gen. Washington left Newtown the same night that he crossed the Delaware. He also says that the night preceding Gen. Mercer told Mrs. Keith that he had dreamed of being attacked and overpowered by a huge black bear. A few days afterwards he was indeed attacked and killed, at Princeton, by the British or Hessians. Soothsayers may draw their own inferences.

The following anecdote was related to the compiler by a highly respectable Quaker of Delaware co.:—

An aged painter of that sect was once called on to paint a sign for a stage proprietor and tavern-keeper, living somewhere in Bucks co. The device was to be a fine coach-and-four, driven by the proprietor himself, who remarked that occasionally he had driven his own stages. The work was done admirably—the proprietor called in to take a preliminary look, and give his approval. The likeness of the driver's face was perfect; but he appeared to be lolling over as if half inclined to drop from his box. His whip hung slouchingly down—the reins were loosely held; and still he did not appear to be asleep, but had a remarkably good-humored expression all over his ruddy countenance. "But how is this?" said the proprietor; "that is not the way for a driver to sit." "Doesn't thee get a little so sometimes?" shrewdly inquired the old Quaker. The man burst out into a foaming passion; but the painter cooled him down, and agreed that if he would promise to quit his cups forever, he would rub out the driver and paint him as he should be, and the affair should be hushed up. It appeared that the habit of the man was not generally suspected, and was known only to the painter and a few other friends. The reformation is said to have been prompt and permanent. The Washingtonians could not have done it more gently.

It would quite exceed the limits of this work to notice all the pleasant rural towns and villages in Bucks co. The principal villages not enumerated above, along the Delaware, are MONROE, LUMBERVILLE, CENTRE BRIDGE, BROWNSBURG, TAYLORSVILLE, YARDLEYVILLE. It was near Taylorsville that Gen. Washington crossed the Delaware to attack Trenton.

On the Neshaminy are HARLINGTON, NEWPORT, HULMEVILLE, formerly the site of the bank now at Bristol; ATTLEBOROUGH, BRIDGETOWN, BRIDGE-POINT, &c.

In other parts of the county are WRIGHTSTOWN, CENTREVILLE, GREENVILLE, FALLSINGTON, LINE-LEXINGTON, STRAWHTOWN, QUAKERTOWN, HARTZVILLE, HOUGHVILLE, ANDALUSIA, &c. &c.

## BUTLER COUNTY.

BUTLER COUNTY, in common with all the counties N. W. of the Allegheny river, was taken from Allegheny co. by the act of 12th March, 1800. Length 33 m., breadth 23; area, 785 sq. miles. Population in 1800, 3,916; in 1810, 7,346; in 1820, 10,193; in 1830, 14,681; in 1840, 22,378.

The surface of the country is rolling, partaking of the general character of the secondary region west of the mountains; near the larger streams, the hills are high, and sometimes rocky and precipitous; yet it is said, by an intelligent surveyor, that there is little or no waste land; scarcely any body of land of 200 acres can be pointed out in the county which would not make a productive farm. Iron ore is found in abundance in several townships; extensive beds of bog ore are not uncommon. Bituminous coal, in strata from two to five feet thick, abounds throughout the co. Limestone strata are found near the coal. Salt water has been obtained by boring from 300 to 500 feet. There are, or have been, several salt works in operation, one at Harmony, or near it, and one at Butler. There are several furnaces and forges in the co. It is generally believed that a lead mine exists on Conoquenessing creek, about three miles above Harmony. Its location is said to be well known to the Indians of Cornplanter's tribe, who used secretly to visit it in passing and repassing through the county. No one, however, has yet had sufficient confidence in their statements to pay their price for the information as to its precise locality. The remains of small furnaces are yet to be seen near the creek, where it is supposed that they smelted the ore.

The principal streams are the branches of the Conoquenessing cr. and Slippery Rock cr. A few small tributaries of the Allegheny rise within the co., and that river itself just touches the northeastern corner of the co.

Agriculture is the main business of the citizens. The soil and climate are well adapted to wheat, rye, and oats; and corn is raised in considerable quantities. All the surplus produce goes to the Pittsburg market at present; but the market of the lakes will soon be opened by the completion of the canal from Beaver to Erie. A turnpike leads from Butler to Kittanning, and the Pittsburg and Erie turnpike passes through the county seat.

From a map attached to Loskiel's history of the Moravian missions we learn that there existed about the year 1770, an Indian village, called Kaskaskunk, some eight or ten miles northwest of Butler. It appears, from Loskiel, that a chief of the Delawares, Pakanke, dwelt here, and a warrior and speaker of some distinction, called Glikkikan. The latter had heard of the arrival of the Moravian missionary, Zeisberger and his brethren, among the Senecas, at Lauanakanuck, on the Allegheny above Venango, and as he had formerly been initiated in the Catholic doctrines by the priests in Canada, and had been a teacher among his own people, he determined to go and refute and resist the newly ingrafted heresy of the Moravians.

When he arrived at Lauanakanuck his courage failed him, and he resolved to hear the brethren first, and then reply. Anthony, [a converted Indian,] that active and cheerful witness of Jesus



whose heart continually burned with desire to lead souls to their Saviour, invited Glikkikan and his suit to dine with him, and during the interview he opened to them, in simple but expressive eloquence, the plan of salvation as taught him by the Moravians. Glikkikan's heart was captivated, and in the presence of the chiefs from Goshgoshunk, who had come to witness the defeat of the missionaries, he confessed himself a convert. He then attended the usual daily meeting, and was exceedingly struck by seeing, when full awake, what he declared to have beheld in a vision, several years ago. He had dreamed that he came to a place where a number of Indians were assembled in a large room. They wore their hair plain, and had no rings in their noses. In the midst of them he discovered a short white man, and the Indians beckoning to him to come in, he entered, and was presented by the white man with a book, who desired him to read; on his replying, "I cannot read," the white man said, "after you have been with us some time, you will learn to read it." From this time he frequently told his hearers that there were white men somewhere who knew the right way to God, for he had seen them in a dream. Therefore, when he came hither, and saw the Indians and the short white man, Brother Zeisberger, exactly answering to the figure of him he saw in his dream, he was much astonished. Upon his return to Kaskaskunk, he honestly related the unexpected result of his undertaking, and delivered a noble testimony concerning the brethren and their labors. Not long after, the chiefs at Kaskaskunk sent an invitation to the missionaries to come and labor among them, which they accepted, and established a station on or near Little Beaver cr., which they named Friedenstadt, or Town of Peace. (See Beaver co.)

This Kaskaskunk was doubtless the *Murdering town* alluded to by Washington in his journal, to which their Indian guide wished to entice him and Mr. Gist, on their return from Venango, in 1753. Mr. Gist speaks of it as "Murdering town, on the southeast fork of Beaver cr."

The following sketch of the early history of this county, is from an able article in Hazard's Register for June, 1832.

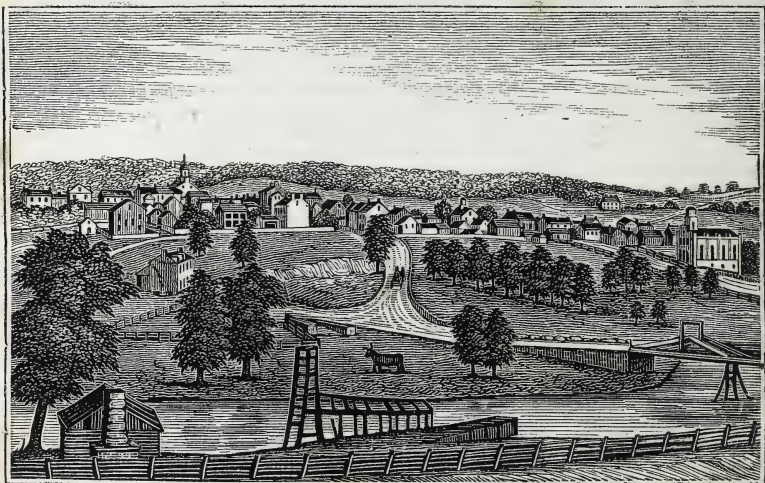
Butler co. was first settled mostly by inhabitants from the counties west of the mountains. Westmoreland and Allegheny contributed the greater portion; Washington and Fayette a part; and some came from east of the mountains. A few emigrated from other states. Pennsylvanians, of Irish and German extraction, native Irish, some Scotch, and some few Germans, were amongst their first settlers. The first settlement commenced in 1792, immediately subsequent to the act of the 3d of April, of that year, which provided for the settlement of all that part of western Pennsylvania, lying north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers, and Conewango creek. No considerable settlement was made until '96, and up to 1800-3, at which time the co. of Butler was formed, and the county town laid out. This era gave a new stimulus to the settlement and improvement of the country. The first settlers had many difficulties and privations to surmount, before they could comfortably sit down under their own vine and fig-tree. The want of provisions, and limited means to purchase them, was the lot of almost every one who first emigrated. The greatest hardships and privations are often submitted to patiently, so long as the pleasing prospect of liberty and independence is in view. The act of the 3d of April, 1792, opened a wide field for fraud and speculation. Whilst it seemed to promise a home to the honest, industrious, and adventurous pioneer, it at the same time afforded the most ample source of imposition to those who have generally been denominated land-jobbers. To the several conditions introduced into this law, may justly be attributed all the afflicting scenes of litigation to which the first settlers were made subject. Some were obliged to abandon the country of their own choice, and seek a home elsewhere, or remain, to undergo new scenes of penury and want. Those who remained, either compromised, or had their rights determined by a course of law.

The most prominent speculators were of two descriptions; the one by survey and warrant, the other by new survey and article with the seller. One of the conditions of these warrants, under the act of '92, was, that of settlement within two years from the date of the warrant, unless prevented by the enemies of the United States. This clause gave rise to much contention; the construction given to it by the supreme court not having taken place in time to arrest the progress of litigation in its commencement. Such as article with the warrantee, were to receive for settlement, a gratuity from 100, 150, to 200 acres, as soon as they would complete such settlement, which required five years. Many difficulties arose out of those contracts, and various decisions being had on them, operated much to protract litigation. The other description of land-jobber should not be overlooked; whether he is entitled to a niche in the temple of fame or infamy, is with an honest public to judge. In mercy we ought to pass over them with a sparing hand, for few there are, if any, remaining to receive rebuke. They have all been consigned to the silent tomb. Those who had only surveys made and returned without any warrants, entered into articles of agreement with settlers, to perform one of the most laborious and essential parts

\* See Sparks' Life of Washington; also, page 90 of this work, under Allegheny co.

of the law, the settlement—for which they were to receive as a gratuity, as they *modestly* called it, some 100, 150, and 200 acres, as they could agree, in five years from the commencement of such settlement. The contract on the part of this description of land-jobbers, in almost every instance, has been violated and forfeited. The settlers in some instances bought out; others have taken out patents themselves, and this description of land may now be considered as out of dispute. The surest kind of land titles, north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers, and Conewango creek, are the donations which were laid out in 1785, in lots of 200, 250, 300, and 500 acres, as a gratuity to soldiers, who had been in the service of their country in the most perilous times. Part of district No. 1, is in Muddy Creek township, Butler co., and district No. 2, is in Parker, Mercer, and Slippery Rock townships. Those lands are generally good, particularly such tracts as are situated on the waters of Muddy creek and Slippery rock. The titles are indisputable. The original owners of the donations were generally of that description of citizens who were least calculated and desirous to improve their lands, or advance the settlement of the country; having tasted the honors of war, and contracted habits and feelings adverse to the quiet and peaceful situation of a farmer, they generally sold them, and they are now generally occupied and improved.

BUTLER BOROUGH, the county seat, is situated on an eminence above the Conoquenessing cr., which winds partly round the town in the form of a horseshoe. The view from the cupola of the courthouse embraces a large extent of fine rolling land, variegated with copses of woodland, country seats, verdant meadows, and the silvery waters of the creek meandering among them. The town contains the usual county buildings; an academy, Presbyterian, Lutheran, Methodist, and Episcopal churches. On the creek there is a salt-works and a number of mills. The borough was incorporated 26th Feb. 1817. Population in 1830, 580; in 1840, 861.



*Butler.*

The annexed view was taken from the Pittsburg turnpike, south of the town.

When Butler co. was first organized, Mr. Wm. Ayres was appointed prothonotary, and had for his clerk and law student, Mr. H. M. Breckenridge, since a distinguished member of congress from Allegheny co. The following graphic sketch is from his "Recollections of the West."

On my arrival at Butler there were a few loghouses just raised, but not sufficiently completed to be occupied. It was not long before there were two taverns, a store, and a blacksmith's shop; it was then a town. The country around was a perfect wilderness, with the exception of a few



scattered settlements. The business of the office requiring but little of my time, and having an unbounded liberty, with a most exquisite relish for its enjoyment, no small portion of it was passed in wild and uncertain rambles through the romantic hills and valleys of Butler. The mornings and evenings were devoted to study, but generally the day was sacred to liberty.

The first court held in Butler, drew the whole population to the town, some on account of business, some to make business, but the greater part from idle curiosity. They were at that time chiefly Irish, who had all the characteristics of the nation. A log-cabin just raised and covered, but without window sash, or doors, or daubing, was prepared for the hall of justice. A carpenter's bench, with three chairs upon it, was the judgment seat. The bar of Pittsburg attended, and the presiding judge, a stiff, formal, and pedantic old bachelor, took his seat, supported by two associate judges, who were common farmers, one of whom was blind of an eye. The hall was barely sufficient to contain the bench, bar, jurors, and constables. But few of the spectators could be accommodated on the lower floor, the only one yet laid; many, therefore, clambered up the walls, and placing their hands and feet in the open interstices between the logs, hung there, suspended like enormous Madagascar bats. Some had taken possession of the joists, and big John M'Junkin (who until now had ruled at all public gatherings) had placed a foot on one joist, and a foot on another, directly over the heads of their honors, standing like the Colossus of Rhodes. The judge's sense of propriety was shocked at this exhibition. The sheriff, John M'Candless, was called, and ordered to clear the walls and joists. He went to work with his assistants, and soon pulled down by the legs those who were in no very great haste to obey. M'Junkin was the last, and began to growl as he prepared to descend. "What do you say, sir?" said the judge. "I say, I pay my taxes, and his as good a reete here as iny mon." "Sheriff, sheriff," said the judge, "bring him before the court." M'Junkin's ire was now up—as he reached the floor, he began to strike his breast, exclaiming, "My name is John M'Junkin, d'ye see—here's the brist that niver flunked, if so be it was in a goode caase. I'll stan iny mon a hitch in Butler co., if so be he'll clear me o' the la'." "Bring him before the court," said the judge. He was accordingly pinioned, and if not gagged, at least forced to be silent, while his case was under consideration. Some of the lawyers volunteered as *amici curiæ*, some ventured a word of apology for M'Junkin. The judge pronounced sentence of imprisonment for two hours in the jail of the co., and ordered the sheriff to take him into custody. The sheriff with much simplicity observed, "May it please the coorte, there is no jail at all at all to put him in." Here the judge took a learned distinction, upon which he expatiated at some length, for the benefit of the bar. He said there were two kinds of custody: first, safe custody; secondly, close custody. The first is, where the body must be forthcoming to answer a demand, or an accusation, and in this case the body may be delivered for the time being out of the hands of the law, on bail or recognizance; but where the imprisonment forms a part of the satisfaction or punishment, there can be no bail or mainprize. This is the reason of the common law, in relation to escapes under *capias* ad satisfaciendum, and also why a second *ca. sa.* cannot issue after the defendant has been once arrested and then discharged by the plaintiff. In like manner a man cannot be twice imprisoned for the same offence, even if he be released before the expiration of the term of imprisonment. This is clearly a case of close custody—*arcta custodia*, and the prisoner must be confined, body and limb, without bail or mainprize, in some place of close incarceration." Here he was interrupted by the sheriff, who seemed to have hit upon a lucky thought. "May it please the coorte, I'm just thinken that may be I can take him till Bowen's pig pen—the pigs are killt for the coorte, an it's empty?" "You have heard the opinion of the court," said the judge, "proceed, sir; do your duty."

The sheriff accordingly retired with his prisoner, and drew after him three fourths of the spectators and suitors, while the judge, thus relieved, proceeded to organize the court. But this was not the termination of the affair. Peace and order had hardly been restored, when the sheriff came rushing to the house, with a crowd at his heels, crying out, "Mr. Jidge, Mr. Jidge; may it please the coorte." "What is the matter, sheriff?" "Mr. Jidge, Mr. Jidge—John M'Junkin's got aff, d'ye mind." "What! escaped, sheriff? Summon the posse comitatus!" "The pusse, the pusse—why now I'll jist tell ye how it happen'd. He was goun on quee-etly enough, till he got to the hazzle patch, an' all at once he pitched aff intil the bushes, an' I after him, but a lumb of a tree kitched my fut, and I pitched three rad off, but I fell forit, and that's good luck, ye minte." The judge could not retain his gravity; the bar raised a laugh, and there the matter ended, after which the business proceeded quietly enough.

The residence of Massy (Mercy) Herbeson, whose interesting adventure is given below, was formerly at the salt-lick a mile and a half north-east of the borough. The truth of her narrative is confirmed and generally credited by the old people of the vicinity.

Massy Herbeson, on her oath, according to law, being taken before John Wilkins, Esq., one of the commonwealth's justices of the peace, in and for the co. of Allegheny, deposeth and saith, that on the 22d day of this instant, she was taken from her own house, within two hundred

yards of Reed's blockhouse, which is called twenty-five miles from Pittsburg; her husband being one of the spies, was from home; two of the scouts had lodged with her that night, but had left her house about sunrise, in order to go to the blockhouse, and had left the door standing wide open. Shortly after the two scouts went away, a number of Indians came into the house, and drew her out of bed by the feet; the two eldest children, who lay in another bed, were drawn out in the same manner; a younger child, about one year old, slept with the deponent. The Indians then scrambled about the articles in the house. While they were at their work, the deponent went out of the house, and halloed to the people in the blockhouse; one of the Indians then ran up and stopped her mouth, another ran up with his tomahawk drawn, and a third ran and seized the tomahawk, and called her his squaw; this last Indian claimed her as his, and continued by her; about fifteen of the Indians then ran down toward the blockhouse and fired their guns at the block and store house, in consequence of which one soldier was killed and another wounded, one having been at the spring, and the other in coming or looking out of the storehouse. This deponent telling the Indians there were about forty men in the blockhouse, and each man had two guns, the Indians went to them that were firing at the blockhouse, and brought them back. They then began to drive the deponent and her children away; but a boy, about three years old, being unwilling to leave the house, they took it by the heels, and dashed it against the house, then stabbed and scalped it. They then took the deponent and the two other children to the top of the hill, where they stopped until they tied up the plunder they had got. While they were busy about this, the deponent counted them, and the number amounted to thirty-two, including two white men that were with them, painted like the Indians.

That several of the Indians could speak English, and that she knew three or four of them very well, having often seen them go up and down the Allegheny river; two of them she knew to be Senecas, and two Munsees, who had got their guns mended by her husband about two years ago. That they sent two Indians with her, and the others took their course towards Puckety. That she, the children, and the two Indians had not gone above two hundred yards, when the Indians caught two of her uncle's horses, put her and the youngest child on one, and one of the Indians and the other child on the other. That the two Indians then took her and the children to the Allegheny river, and took them over in bark canoes, as they could not get the horses to swim the river. After they had crossed the river, the oldest child, a boy of about five years of age, began to mourn for his brother, when one of the Indians tomahawked and scalped him. That they travelled all day very hard, and that night arrived at a large camp covered with bark, which, by appearance, might hold fifty men; that night they took her about three hundred yards from the camp, into a large dark bottom, bound her arms, gave her some bedclothes, and lay down one on each side of her. That the next morning they took her into a thicket on the hill side, and one remained with her till the middle of the day, while the other went to watch the path, lest some white people should follow them. They then exchanged places during the remainder of the day; she got a piece of dry venison, about the bulk of an egg, that day, and a piece about the same size the day they were marching; that evening, (Wednesday, the 23d,) they moved her to a new place, and secured her as the night before: during the day of the 23d, she made several attempts to get the Indian's gun or tomahawk, that was guarding her, and, had she succeeded, she would have put him to death. She was nearly detected in trying to get the tomahawk from his belt.

The next morning, (Thursday,) one of the Indians went out, as on the day before, to watch the path. The other lay down and fell asleep. When she found he was sleeping, she stole her short-gown, handkerchief, a child's frock, and then made her escape. The sun was then about half an hour high—that she took her course from the Allegheny, in order to deceive the Indians, as they would naturally pursue her that way; that day she travelled along Conoquenessing cr. The next day she altered her course, and, as she believes, fell upon the waters of Pine cr., which empties into the Allegheny. Thinking this not her best course, she took over some dividing ridges—lay on a dividing ridge on Friday night, and on Saturday came to Squaw run—continued down the run until an Indian, or some other person, shot a deer; she saw the person about one hundred and fifty yards from her—the deer running, and the dog pursuing it, which, from the appearance, she supposed to be an Indian dog. She then altered her course, but again came to the same run, and continued down it until she got so tired that she was obliged to lie down, it having rained on her all that day and the night before; she lay there that night; it rained constantly; on Sunday morning she proceeded down the run until she came to the Allegheny river, and continued down the river till she came opposite to Carter's house, on the inhabited side, where she made a noise, and James Closier brought her over the river to Carter's house.

Sworn before me, at Pittsburg, this 28th day of May, 1792.

JOHN WILKINS.

HARMONY is situated on the left bank of Conoquenessing cr., 14 miles S. W. of Butler. Detmar Bassa Müller, a native of Germany, here purchased a very large tract of *depreciated land*, at an early day, and sold



out in 1803 to George Rapp and his associates, who planted their first colony here, and called it Harmony. (See Beaver co.) In 1814, they sold out their land, 6,000 acres, of which they had cleared probably one half, for \$100,000.

The country has not sustained any loss by the change of owners. The present proprietor, Abra'm Zeigler, Esq., from the eastern part of Pennsylvania, is a man of great enterprise, of indefatigable industry, and a practical farmer. It was but a short time after Mr. Zeigler purchased, until he sold out a number of lots in the town of Harmony, and also a number of farms, generally to Pennsylvania Germans, who are equal in industry and skill in farming to their predecessors; and much better citizens, inasmuch, as they enjoy the right of judging and acting for themselves, in all matters both of a religious and political nature. The present condition of all those farms is a state of the best improvement and cultivation. The raising of wool has been a business with them of considerable extent, and meets with much encouragement. The climate, situation, and soil of Butler co., were ascertained, from experience, to be well adapted to the raising of sheep. The land generally, in the neighborhood of Harmony and Zelenople, is very good, and in that township generally. This part of the county seems to have been more highly favored with settlers than most of the other townships. A number of Scotch families settled in 1796-7, who came from the island of Lewis, in the northern part of Scotland. They settled midway between Butler and Harmony, in Conoquenessing township. The old stock have mostly been consigned to the grave. Their descendants are numerous, and are now enjoying the fruits of their labor in peace and plenty. A house of public worship has been erected of brick, called the "White oak spring meeting-house," on the Butler and Harmony road, where a large congregation attend worship. They are of the Associate Presbyterian Reformed, or Unionists.—*Haz. Register*, June, 1832.

ZELIENOPLE is on the Conoquenessing, about one mile S. W. of Harmony, and 15 miles from Butler. The town was laid out by Dr. Miller about the year 1806. It now contains about 50 houses and 300 inhabitants, principally Germans of the Lutheran denomination. The soil around the village is very fertile. Iron ore, limestone, and bituminous coal can be obtained in abundance.

CENTREVILLE, in Slippery Rock township, contains from 40 to 50 buildings. It is only a few years since this place was laid out, and, as if by enchantment, it has sprung up into a handsome village. It is 14 miles from Butler, on the turnpike to Mercer.

The other villages of Butler co. are, HARRISVILLE, MURRINSVILLE, PORTERSVILLE, WOODVILLE, PROSPECT, EVANSVILLE, and SUMMERVILLE.

One of Capt. Samuel Brady's adventures occurred on the waters of Slippery Rock cr., probably somewhere in this co.

The injuries inflicted on the Indians by the troops under Gen. Broadhead quieted the country for some time. He kept spies out, however, for the purpose of watching their motions, and guarding against sudden attacks on the settlements. One of these parties, under the command of Capt. Brady, had the French creek country assigned as their field of duty. The captain had reached the waters of Slippery rock, a branch of Beaver, without seeing signs of Indians. Here, however, he came on an Indian trail in the evening, which he followed till dark without overtaking the Indians. The next morning he renewed the pursuit, and overtook them while they were engaged at their morning meal. Unfortunately for him, another party of Indians were in his rear. They had fallen upon his trail, and pursued him, doubtless, with as much ardor as his pursuit had been characterized by; and at the moment he fired upon the Indians in his front, he was, in turn, fired upon by those in his rear. He was now between two fires, and vastly outnumbered. Two of his men fell; his tomahawk was shot from his side, and the battle-yell was given by the party in his rear, and loudly returned and repeated by those in his front. There was no time for hesitation; no safety in delay; no chance of successful defence in their present position. The brave captain and his rangers had to flee before their enemies, who pressed on their flying footsteps with no lagging speed. Brady ran towards the creek. He was known by many, if not all of them; and many and deep were the scores to be settled between him and them. They knew the country well: he did not; and from his running towards the creek they were certain of taking him prisoner. The creek was, for a long distance above and below the point he was approaching, washed in its channel to a great depth. In the certain expectation of catching him there, the private soldiers of his party were disregarded; and throwing down their guns, and drawing their tomahawks, all pressed forward to seize their victim.

Quick of eye, fearless of heart, and determined never to be a captive to the Indians, Brady comprehended their object and his only chance of escape, the moment he saw the creek; and by one mighty effort of courage and activity, defeated the one and effected the other. He sprang across the abyss of waters, and stood, rifle in hand, on the opposite bank, in safety. As quick as lightning, (says my informant,) his rifle was primed; for it was his invariable practice in loading to prime first. The next minute the powder-horn was at the gun's muzzle; when, as he was in this act, a large Indian, who had been foremost in pursuit, came to the opposite bank, and with the manliness of a generous foe, who scorns to undervalue the qualities of an enemy, said in a loud voice, and tolerable English, "Blady make good jump!" It may indeed be doubted whether the compliment was uttered in derision; for the moment he had said so he took to his heels, and, as if fearful of the return it might merit, ran as crooked as a worm-fence—sometimes leaping high, at others suddenly squatting down, he appeared no way certain that Brady would not answer from the lips of his rifle. But the rifle was not yet loaded. The captain was at the place afterwards, and ascertained that his leap was about 23 feet, and that the water was 20 feet deep. Brady's next effort was to gather up his men. They had a place designated at which to meet, in case they should happen to be separated; and thither he went, and found the other three there. They immediately commenced their homeward march, and returned to Pittsburg about half past three. Three Indians had been seen to fall from the fire they gave them at breakfast.

---

## CAMBRIA COUNTY.

CAMBRIA COUNTY was taken from Somerset and Huntington by the act of 26th March, 1804. The seat of justice was at first designed to be at Beulah, but the act of 1805 established it at Ebensburg. In 1807, the county was fully organized for judicial purposes. Length 35 ms., breadth 19; area 670 sq. miles. Population in 1810, 2,117; in 1820, 3,287; in 1830, 7,076; and in 1840, 11,256. The county occupies one of the most elevated positions in the state on the western declivity of the great Allegheny mountain.

"To the traveller passing westward, this mountain presents a bold precipitous front; but on crossing the summit the declivity is very gradual, not exceeding that of ordinary hills; thus demonstrating the existence of a broad elevated table land between the Allegheny mountain and the subordinate range of Laurel hill. The latter mountain skirts the western part of the county, becoming depressed and broken as it passes northward. The surface is exceedingly rugged and broken, and the soil comparatively cold, better adapted for grazing, and oats, rye, and potatoes, than for corn and wheat. Still it furnishes many a happy and comfortable home to the hardy mountaineers, who have preferred the crystal springs and salubrious air of this region, to the more enervating climate of the luxuriant lowlands."

No stream passes the great barrier on the east: in every other direction the waters which rise here flow to far distant points. The west branch of the Susquehanna rises in this co., with its tributaries, Chest cr. and Clearfield cr., and after breaking through the Allegheny mountain in Clinton co., sends its waters to the Atlantic ocean. On the other hand, Paint cr. and little Conemaugh, draining the mountains at the southern end of the co., break through the Laurel hill below Johnstown, and send their waters to the Gulf of Mexico. The Allegheny mountain is the boundary between the great secondary coal formation of the west, and the "lower secondary" strata of the southeastern counties. The deep wild valley of the Conemaugh has opened to view several valuable beds of coal, iron, and limestone; other seams of coal and iron are exposed on the northern waters of the county. Borings for salt were made a few years since on Black Lick cr., and salt water obtained, but the manufacture was abandoned.



The principal occupation of the inhabitants is in agriculture, lumbering, and in the labors connected with the immense transportation business on the public improvements. The latter also furnishes a convenient market for the surplus produce of the county.

The Portage railroad, connecting the eastern and western divisions of the Pennsylvania canal, crosses the mountain in the southern part of the county, and communicates with the slackwater navigation of the Conemaugh river at Johnstown. The northern turnpike from Hollidaysburg to Pittsburg, crosses the county. At Ebensburg a branch turnpike runs to Indiana and Kittanning.

Near the north line of the county, about a mile or two above the forks of Beaver-dam and Slate-lick creeks, there is said to be an ancient circular fortification. The embankments are four or five feet high, and overgrown with immense trees. There were very old clearfields or open prairie lands, not far from this fortification, which probably gave name to Clearfield county.

The following sketch of the early history of Cambria co. is extracted from several numbers written by Mr. Johnston of Ebensburg, in the paper edited by him in 1840. A few corrections have been made in names and facts—corrections which were made by the author in numbers subsequent to the first:

"Previous to the year 1789, the tract of country which is now included within the limits of Cambria co. was a wilderness. 'Frankstown settlement,' as it was then called, was the frontier of the inhabited parts of Pennsylvania east of the Allegheny mountain. None of the pioneers had yet ventured to explore the eastern slope of the mountain. A remnant of the savage tribes still prowled through the forests, and seized every opportunity of destroying the dwellings of the settlers, and butchering such of the inhabitants as were so unfortunate as to fall into their hands. The howling of the wolf, and the shrill screaming of the catamount or American panther, (both of which animals infested the country in great numbers at the period of its first settlement,) mingled in nightly concert with the war-whoop of the savages.

"It is believed that Capt. Michael McGuire was the first white man who settled within the present bounds of Cambria co. He settled in the neighborhood of where Loretto now stands, in the year 1790, and commenced improving that now interesting and well cultivated portion of Allegheny township; a large portion of which is still owned by his descendants. Luke McGuire, Esq., and Capt. Richard McGuire were sons of Michael McGuire, and came with him."

Thomas Blair, of Blair's Gap, Huntington co., was at this time the nearest neighbor Capt. McGuire had. He resided at a distance of twelve miles.

"Mr. McGuire was followed not long afterward by Cornelius Maguire, Richard Nagle, Wm. Dotson, Richard Ashcraft, Michael Rager, James Alcorn, and John Storm; the last was of German descent. These were followed by others—John Trux, John Douglass, John Byrne, and, we believe, Wm. Meloy. Under the auspices of these men, and perhaps a few others, the country improved very rapidly. The first grist-mill in the county was built by Mr. John Storm.

"The hardships endured by these hardy settlers are almost incredible. Exposed to the inclemency of an Allegheny winter, against the rigor of which their hastily erected and scantily furnished huts afforded a poor protection, their sufferings were sometimes almost beyond endurance. Yet with the most unyielding firmness did these men persevere until they secured for themselves and their posterity the inheritance which the latter at present enjoy.

"There was nothing that could be dignified with the name of *road* by which the settlers might have an intercourse with the settlements of Huntington co. A miserable Indian path led from the vicinity of where Loretto now stands, and intersected the road leading to Frankstown, two or three miles this side of the Summit.

"Many anecdotes are related by the citizens of Allegheny township of the adventures of their heroic progenitors among the savage beasts, and the more savage Indians, which then infested the neighborhood. The latter were not slow to seize every opportunity of aggression which presented itself to their bloodthirsty minds, and consequently the inhabitants held not only property,

but life itself, by a very uncertain tenure.\* The truth of the following story is vouched for by many of the most respectable citizens in Allegheny and Cambria townships, by one of whom it has kindly been furnished us for publication. A Mr. James Alcorn had settled in the vicinity of the spot where Loretto now stands; and had built a hut and cleared a potato patch at some distance from it. The wife of Mr. Alcorn went on errand to see the potatoes, and did not return. Search was immediately made, but no trace could be found to lead to her discovery. What became of her is to this day wrapped in mystery, and, in all human probability, we shall remain in ignorance of her fate. It was generally supposed that she had been taken by the savages; and it was even reported that she had returned several years after; but this story is not credited by any in the neighborhood."

The following interesting biographical sketch also pertains to the early history of the co. From the Mountaineer—Ebensburg, 14th May, 1840:

"Died, on the 6th inst., at Loretto, the Rev. Demetrius Augustine Gallitzin, who for 42 years exercised pastoral functions in Cambria co. The venerable deceased was born in 1770, at Munster, in Germany. His father, Prince de Gallitzin, ranked among the highest nobility in Russia. His mother was the daughter of Field Marshal General de Schmeltan, a celebrated officer under Frederick the Great. Her brother fell at the battle of Jena. The deceased held a high commission in the Russian army from his infancy. Europe in the early part of his life was desolated by war—the French revolution burst like a volcano upon that convulsed continent: it offered no facilities or attractions for travel, and it was determined that the young Prince de Gallitzin should visit America. He landed in Baltimore in Aug. 1782, in company with Rev. Mr. Brosius. By a train of circumstances in which the hand of Providence was strikingly visible, his mind was directed to the ecclesiastical state, and he renounced forever his brilliant prospects. Already endowed with a splendid education, he was the more prepared to pursue his ecclesiastical studies, under the venerable Bishop Carroll, at Baltimore, with facility and success. Having completed his theological course, he spent some time on the mission in Maryland.

In the year 1789, he directed his course to the Allegheny mountain, and found that portion of it which now constitutes Cambria co., a perfect wilderness, almost without inhabitants or habitations. After incredible labor and privations, and expending a princely fortune, he succeeded in making 'the wilderness blossom as the rose.' His untiring zeal has collected about Loretto, his late residence, a Catholic population of three or four thousand. He not only extended the church by his missionary toils, but also illustrated and defended the truth by several highly useful publications. His 'Defence of Catholic principles' has gained merited celebrity both here and in Europe.

"In this extraordinary man we have not only to admire his renunciation of the brightest hopes and prospects; his indefatigable zeal—but something greater and rarer—*his wonderful humility*. No one could ever learn from him or his mode of life, what he had been, or what he exchanged for privation and poverty.

"To intimate to him that you were aware of his condition, would be sure to pain and displease him. He who might have revelled in the princely halls of his ancestors, was content to spend 30 years in a rude log-cabin, almost denying himself the common comforts of life, that he might be able to clothe the naked members of Jesus Christ, the poor and distressed. Few have left behind them such examples of charity and benevolence. On the head of no one have been invoked so many blessings from the mouths of widows and orphans. It may be literally said of him, 'if his heart had been made of gold he would have disposed of it all in charity to the poor.'"

EBENSBURG, the county seat, is a flourishing village, on the top of one of the ridges of the Allegheny mountain, 7 miles west of the summit, and 74 from Pittsburg. It commands a grand and extensive view of the surrounding country. The annexed view was taken from the hill about a mile southeast of the village. The academy and courthouse will be recognised near the left of the view. In addition to the usual county buildings, the place contains a very handsome academy, and four churches, Catholic, Baptist, Methodist, and Independent. The latter three are Welsh. One half the population of the town, and the greater proportion for miles around it, is composed of Welsh—a people remarkable for thrift, sobriety, and industry. The ancient tongue of Cambria strikes the ear of the traveller from nearly every one he meets, and the services of three

---

\* Nevertheless, it is said that Michael Rager, another settler, left 27 children.





### *Ebensburg.*

of the churches are conducted in that language. Indeed, it is only occasionally that one may hear English preaching in Ebensburg. The business of the place is limited to the ordinary affairs of the courts and county offices, and the supply of the surrounding agricultural district. The turnpike from Hollidaysburg to Pittsburg passes through the borough; and another runs to Indiana and Kittanning. Population in 1840, 353. Ebensburg was incorporated as a borough in 1825.

The following is from the numbers by Mr. Johnston, referred to above:

Ebensburg and vicinity were not settled for several years after the first settlement was made at Loretto and Munster. As it lay still further from the more eastern settlements than the two latter places, it of course would not so soon be occupied by the hardy emigrants. In the fall and winter of 1796, the families of Thomas Phillips, William Jenkins, Theophilus Rees, Evan Roberts, Rev. Rees Lloyd, William Griffith, James Nicholas, Daniel Griffith, John Jones, David Thomas, Evan James, and George Roberts; and Thomas W. Jones, Esq., John Jenkins, Isaac Griffith, and John Tobias, bachelors, commenced settling in Cambria township, Cambria co.; and in the following spring and summer the families of the Rev. Morgan J. Rees, John J. Evans, William Rees, Simon James, William Williams, (South,) Thomas Griffith, John Thomas, John Roberts, (Penbryn,) John Roberts, (shoemaker,) David Rees, Robert Williams, and Geo. Turner; and Thomas Griffith, (farmer,) James Evans, Griffith Rowland, David Edwards, Thomas Lewis, and David Davis, bachelors, followed. There were at this time several families living in the vicinity of the places where Loretto, Munster, Jefferson, and Johnstown now stand. The settlers above named, we believe, were all from Wales. They commenced making improvements in the different parts of what is now called Cambria township. The name which the Welsh emigrants gave to their settlement, CAMBRIA, was derived from their former home—the mountainous part of Wales. Cambria township afterwards gave name to the county, which was, at the time of which we speak, a part of Somerset co. The tract of country on which the Welsh emigrants settled had been purchased a year or two previous, by the Rev. Morgan J. Rees, (mentioned above,) from Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia; and by him sold to his Welsh brethren, in smaller tracts.

The early Welsh settlers had laid out a town at BEULAH, two miles southwest of Ebensburg: but the establishment of the seat of justice at the latter place, by the act of 1805, destroyed its prospects.

Rev. Rees Lloyd was the first settler in Ebensburg, and gave it the name it now bears.

Two frame houses, of which the present stage-tavern is one, were the first built in town. These were quite insufficient to accommodate the crowd that assembled at court, and not unfrequently "the boys" would build a large fire in the street, and take their lodging around it. The first courts were held in the old red building now used as a jail; the prison being in the cellar,

and the hall of justice above. Jemmy Ferrol, an independent Irishman of the mountain, attending court one day, began for his amusement to beat a tune on the drum of the stove, and to make various other noises; so that Judge Young, in order to maintain the dignity of his station, found it necessary to commit him to the prison beneath, and justice for a few moments moved on without interruption. But a short time, however, had elapsed, when the clamor made by the advocate addressing the jury was drowned by the Stentorian voice of Jemmy, singing "*Paddy O'Whack*" in the cellar. An order was issued to silence the prisoner, but he was in a state to laugh at the order. He went further—he hired a fellow-prisoner to assist him in his concert; and together they sent forth such a discordant noise that the judge, in self-defence, was compelled to adjourn the court until the prisoner's time of commitment had expired.

In the summer of 1842, the citizens of Ebensburg were shocked by the perpetration of a most atrocious murder. The following account of it is from the "Mountaineer:"—

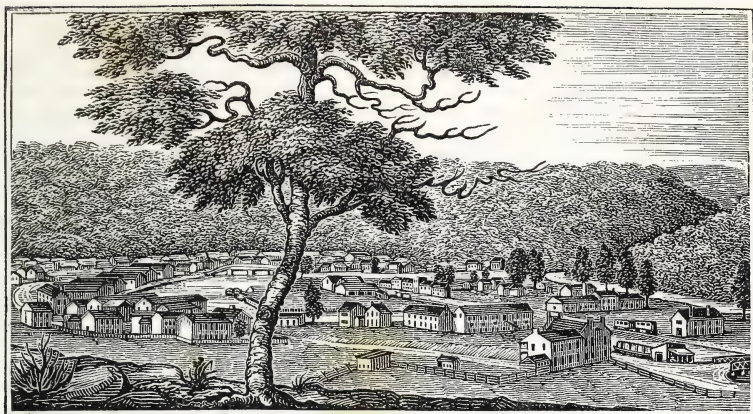
On Sunday last, two Irishmen, said to bear the name of Flanagan, made their appearance in the neighborhood, and spent the day in a suspicious manner—sometimes in deep consultation together, and sometimes drinking and lurking about the taverns. About 11 o'clock at night, they broke into the house of Mrs. Elizabeth Holder, a lone widow, who resided near Ebensburg, and who was thought by some persons to have some money in her house. At their first attack, she screamed a few times very violently; and her next neighbor, a Mr. Rainey, who had retired to bed, heard her and ran to her assistance. But ere he got there the struggle was all over, and she was no more; and they were plundering the house. Mr. Rainey was afraid to venture into the house alone, and ran off for more assistance. Four or five men soon came along with him, and they arrived there just as the murderers were about leaving. The citizens endeavored to take them, and fired a rifle at one of them, but missed him. They made their escape, in the darkness of the night, into the neighboring woods. The citizens of this neighborhood are greatly excited, and immediately after the alarm was given of the deed having been committed, they turned out, to a man, to have the murderers taken; but they have yet escaped. They were frequently seen on Monday, and very nearly taken two or three times. Before they commenced the work of murder, they took off their hats, and one of them his coat, and left them outside of the house; lest, as is supposed, they should be besmeared with the blood of their innocent victim. They had not time to get their garments when they escaped. They are consequently, one of them at least, running without hat or coat. The other got an old chip hat at a farm-house, early on Monday morning. It is thought they could not have got more than three or four dollars in the house.

The Flanagans were taken in Crawford co., brought to Cambria, and condemned to be hung. In March, 1843, a motion was made in the legislature to grant them a new trial.

JOHNSTOWN is situated on a broad flat, completely encircled by mountains, at the confluence of the Stony creek with the little Conemaugh. The annexed view was taken from the hill near the railroad. In the centre of the town, a large basin is formed by damming the Conemaugh, to accommodate the great fleet of canal-boats plying between this place and Pittsburg. This basin is surrounded by warehouses, boat-yards, and other conveniences for receiving and delivering goods. Some eight or ten lines for transportation have forwarding houses here, and during the summer it is a stirring, busy place. The dwellings are generally very well built—many of them of brick. No place can boast of purer water, and few of more salubrious mountain air. There are four churches—Catholic, Presbyterian, Methodist, and Lutheran. The state has a large depot here for repairing locomotives and other machinery—and has recently taken measures to construct a larger basin, with necessary apparatus for launching and hauling up the section boats that cross the mountain on trucks. The population in 1840 was, of the borough, 949, of the extension, 328—total, 1,377.

Johnstown occupies the site of an old Indian town called Kickenapawling's old town. About the year 1791 or '92, Mr. Joseph Jahns, (or Yahns, as he spelt it,) an enterprising German, came and settled here. The original title-deeds of many of the town lots are in his name. Mr. Holli-



*Johnstown.*

day, it is said, was also an owner of property here—whether with Mr. Jahns or subsequently, is not ascertained. As this was the head of navigation to those seeking the western waters, it became a place of shipment for the iron of Huntington county, and for the lumber and produce of the vicinity, as well as the emigration destined for the west. Arks and flat-boats were then the only mode of conveyance. The pigs and blooms of Juniata iron were hauled over the old Frankstown road, by the gap of that name. The place at that time was called Conemaugh. Some forty years since a family of Leveers were living here in a cabin.

The Allegheny Portage railroad is 39 69-100 miles in length from Holidaysburg to Johnstown, overcoming in ascent and descent an aggregate of 2,570 feet, 1,398 of which are on the eastern and 1,172 on the western side of the mountain. It crosses the mountain at Blair's gap summit, and descends along the mountain branch of the Conemaugh. The top of the mountain, which is some 200 feet higher than the culminating point of the railroad, is 2,700 feet above the Delaware river at Philadelphia. The ascent and descent have been overcome by ten inclined planes, lifting from 130 to 307 feet, and varying in inclination between 4 1-8 and 5 5-6 degrees. The shortest plane is 1,585 feet, and 130 feet high; the longest is 3,100 feet, and 307 feet high. There is on the line a tunnel of 870 feet long and 20 feet high through the mountain, at the Staple bend of the Conemaugh. The principal viaduct on the line is that over the Horse-shoe bend: it is a semicircular arch of 80 feet span; its cost was \$54,562. The Ebensburg and Mountain branch viaducts are 40 feet span each. All the viaducts and culverts have been built of the most substantial masonry, the character of which is in perfect keeping with this magnificent mountain pass. The iron rail is of great strength, and of an approved pattern, corresponding with the importance of the road. The cars are elevated by stationary steam-engines at the head of each plane, and on the intervening levels locomotives and horses are used. The total cost of the road, including stationary engines, &c., exceeded \$1,500,000.

“The design was originally entertained of connecting the main Pittsburg route by continuing the canals with locks and dams as far as possible on both sides, and then to tunnel through the

mountain summit, a distance of four miles! Fortunately, however, this extravagant idea was abandoned, and surveys for the railroad were commenced in 1828, and were continued by various engineers until the appointment of Sylvester Welch, under whom the present location was made. Mr. Welch has immortalized his name by a work equal in importance and grandeur to any in the world. He has raised a monument to the intelligence, enterprise, and public spirit of Pennsylvania, more honorable than the temples and pyramids of Egypt, or the triumphant arches and columns of Rome. They were erected to commemorate the names of tyrants, or the battles of victorious chieftains, while these magnificent works are intended to subserve the interests of agriculture, manufactures, and commerce—to encourage the arts of peace—to advance the prosperity and happiness of the whole people of the United States—to strengthen the bonds of the Union.”

“In October, 1834, this portage was actually the means of connecting the waters of Eastern Pennsylvania with those of Mississippi; and as the circumstance is peculiarly interesting, we here place it on record. Jesse Chrisman, from the Lackawanna, a tributary of the north branch of the Susquehanna, loaded his boat, named *Hit or Miss*, with his wife, children, beds and family accommodations, with pigeons and other live-stock, and started for Illinois. At Hollidaysburg, where he expected to sell his boat, it was suggested by John Dougherty, of the Reliance Transportation line, that the whole concern could be safely hoisted over the mountain and set afloat again in the canal. Mr. Dougherty prepared a railroad car calculated to bear the novel burden. The boat was taken from its proper element and placed on wheels, and under the superintendence of Major C. Williams, (who, be it remembered, was the first man who ran a boat over the Allegheny mountain,) the boat and cargo at noon on the same day began their progress over the rugged Allegheny. All this was done without disturbing the family arrangements of cooking, sleeping, &c. They rested a night on the top of the mountain, like Noah’s ark on Ararat, and descended next morning into the valley of the Mississippi, and sailed for St. Louis.”

The trip of a boat over the mountain is now no novel sight, except that, instead of going over whole, they are so constructed as to be separated into three or four parts on reaching the railroad. After thus mounting the cars piecemeal, with their loads of emigrants, baggage, and freight on board, they wend their way over the mountains, and resuming their proper element at Johnstown, they unite their parts again and glide on to the waters of the great west. Since this road was constructed, such improvements have been made in the construction of locomotives, that a project has been suggested for re-locating the whole road, and so arranging and extending the grades as to adapt them to the tractive power of locomotives, and dispense entirely with stationary engines, or, at any rate, with all except one at the extreme summit. This route would cross the summit by a gap north of the present route.

LORETTO is situated about six miles east of Ebensburg, a few miles north of the turnpike. It is the site of the Catholic church founded by the liberality and sustained by the labors of Rev. Dr. Gallitzin. Population in 1840, 151. The soil in and around the village is exceedingly good. The population in the vicinity is principally composed of Germans and Irish of the Catholic persuasion. (See above the history of the co.)

MUNSTER is a small village, five miles east of Ebensburg, on the turnpike, containing, by the census of 1840, only 67 inhabitants.

The SUMMIT is a small village at the summit of the railroad, containing a post-office, taverns, stores, &c., and about 100 inhabitants. There is also another thriving village at the foot of plane No. 3, containing two taverns, stores, &c. &c.

---

## CARBON COUNTY.

CARBON COUNTY was taken from Northampton and Monroe by the act of 1843. The townships of Mauch Chunk, Lausanne, Upper Towamen-



sing, Lower Towamensing, and East Penn were taken from Northampton, and the township of Penn Forest from Monroe. Length 20 miles, breadth 19; area 390 sq. miles. The county comprises the very mountainous region on the Lehigh river above the Kittatinny mountain, a region rugged and wild in appearance, and poorly adapted to agricultural purposes; but abounding in mineral wealth, in extensive forests of pine lumber, and in water power. The Lehigh river divides the county into two nearly equal parts. The more important streams tributary to it are, on the east side the Aquanshicola and Big cr., Muddy run and Duck cr.; and on the west side, Lizard, Mahoning, Mauch Chunk, Nesquihoning, Quakake, and Laurel creeks.

Above the Kittatinny or Blue mountain, and running parallel with it in a southwestern and northeastern direction, are Mahoning mountain, Mauch Chunk or Bear mountain, Pohokopo, Pokono, Broad, and Spring mountains, Bald ridge, and Pine hill. Of these the Mauch Chunk, Broad, and Pokono, rise from 800 to 1,000 feet above the Lehigh river. Anthracite coal is found in great abundance in the Mauch Chunk mountain, and in several of the other elevations northwest of the Lehigh. The particular localities will be described more in detail in another place. The Great Swamp, or Shades of Death, as it was formerly called by the suffering fugitives from Wyoming, is a vast body of rather wet land, covered with a dense forest of pine, on both sides of the Lehigh river, extending from its source downward some 20 miles. The lower end of this tract is in Carbon co. Its lumber furnishes a vast amount of freight for the Lehigh Navigation Company's canal, which has recently been extended into this forest.

This canal and slackwater navigation extends from White Haven along the Lehigh to Easton, where it connects with the Delaware canal. There are several railroads in the county for bringing to the canal the produce respectively of the Mauch Chunk, Nesquihoning, Beaver Meadow, Hazleton, and Sugar Loaf mines. The Centre turnpike from Easton to Berwick on the Susquehanna, passes up the Lehigh to a short distance above Mauch Chunk, whence it passes over the Broad and Spring mountains, and through the village of Beaver Meadow.

The first settlement in Carbon county was by the Moravian missionaries in the year 1746. The converted Mohegan Indians having been driven out of Shekomeko, in New York, near the borders of Connecticut, and from Patchgatgoch in the latter state, found an asylum for a short time at Friedenshuetten, near Bethlehem. Deeming it inconvenient to maintain a large Indian congregation so near Bethlehem, the missionaries purchased 200 acres on the north side of Mahoning creek, about half a mile above its junction with the Lehigh. "Each Indian family possessed its own lot of ground, and began its separate housekeeping. Gnadenhuetten became a very regular and pleasant town. The church stood in the valley, on one side the Indian houses, forming a crescent, upon a rising ground; and on the other stood the house of the missionary, and the burying-ground. The road to 'Waiomink' and other Indian towns, lay through the settlement." This was the famous path over Nescopeck mountain still known as the Warrior's path. The missionaries tilled their own grounds, and every Indian family their plantation; and on the 18th Aug. 1746, they had the satisfaction to partake of the first-fruits of the

land at a love-feast, "Christian Rauch and Martin Mack were the first missionaries who resided here. They were succeeded by other missionaries, who were occasionally removed, the brethren being of opinion that frequent changes of the ministers of the congregation might be useful in preventing too strong an attachment to, and dependence upon men, and fixing the hope of the Indians more upon God alone." Several parts of Scripture had been translated into the Mohegan language. "The congregation met morning and evening to sing and pray, and sometimes to hear a discourse upon the text of Scripture appointed for the day. The holy communion was administered to the communicants every month. The Indians called the communion day the *great day*, and such indeed it was, for the missionaries could never find words to extol the power and grace of God, revealed on these occasions." "In Sept. 1749, Bishop Johannes Von Watteville went to Gnadenhutten and laid the foundation of a new church, that built in 1746 being too small, and the missionaries being obliged to preach out of doors. The Indian congregation alone consisted of 500 persons. About this time Mr. David Brainerd and several of his Indian converts visited Gnadenhutten." "The congregation continued in this pleasing and regular state until the year 1754."

When the Delawares and Shawanees on the Susquehanna began to waver in their allegiance to the English, and were preparing to take up the hatchet on the side of the French, it became an object of some importance to them to withdraw their Indian brethren in the missionary settlements beyond the reach of the whites, that the hostile savages might more freely descend upon the white settlements. The Christian Indians for some time resolutely refused to move to Wyoming. At length, however, a part were seduced by the influence of Teedyuscund. The Mohegans who remained were joined by the Christian Delawares from Meniogameka, and—to continue the history in the words of Loskiel—

The land on the Mahoning being impoverished, and other circumstances requiring a change, the inhabitants of Gnadenhutten removed to the north side of the Lehigh. The dwellings were removed, and a new chapel was built, in June, 1754. The place was called New Gnadenhutten [It stood where Weissport now is.] The dwellings were so placed that the Mohicans lived on one, and the Delawares on the other side [of the street.] The brethren at Bethlehem took the culture of the old land on the Mahoning upon themselves, made a plantation of it for the use of the Indian congregation, and converted the old chapel into a dwelling, both for the use of those brethren and sisters who had the care of the plantations, and for missionaries passing on their visits to the heathen.

The Indians in the French interest were much incensed that any of the Moravian Indians chose to remain at Gnadenhutten, and determined to cut off the settlement. After Braddock's defeat, in 1755, the whole frontier was open to the inroads of the savage foe. Every day disclosed new scenes of barbarity committed by the Indians. The whole country was in terror; the neighbors of the brethren in Gnadenhutten forsook their dwellings and fled; but the brethren made a covenant together to remain undaunted in the place allotted them by Providence. However, no caution was omitted; and because the *white people* considered every Indian as an enemy, the Indian brethren in Gnadenhutten were advised as much as possible to keep out of their way—to buy no powder nor shot, but to strive to maintain themselves without hunting, which they willingly complied with. \* \* \* \* \* But God had otherwise ordained. On a sudden the mission-house on the Mahoning was, late in the evening of 24th Nov., attacked by the French Indians, burnt, and eleven of the inhabitants murdered.

The family, being at supper, heard an uncommon barking of dogs, upon which brother Senseman went out at the back door to see what was the matter. On the report of a gun, several ran together to open the house-door. Here the Indians stood with their pieces pointed towards the door, and firing immediately upon its being opened, Martin Nitchman was instantly killed. His wife and some others were wounded, but fled with the rest up stairs into the garret, and barricaded the door with bedsteads. Brother Partsch escaped by jumping out of a back window. Brother Worbas, who was ill in bed in a house adjoining, jumped likewise out of a back window



and escaped, though the enemies had placed a guard before his door. Meanwhile the savages pursued those who had taken refuge in the garret, and strove hard to burst the door open; but finding it too well secured, they set fire to the house, which was soon in flames. A boy called Sturgeous, standing upon the flaming roof, ventured to leap off, and escaped; though at first, upon opening the back door, a ball had grazed his cheek, and one side of his head was much burnt. Sister Partsch seeing this took courage, and leaped likewise from the burning roof. She came down unhurt, and unobserved by the enemies; and thus the fervent prayer of her husband was fulfilled, who in jumping out of the back window cried aloud to God to save his wife. Brother Fabricius then leaped also off the roof, but before he could escape was perceived by the Indians, and instantly wounded by two balls. He was the only one whom they seized upon alive, and having dispatched him with their hatchets, took his scalp, and left him dead on the ground. The rest were all burnt alive, and brother Senseman, who first went out at the back door, had the inexpressible grief to see his wife consumed by the flames. Sister Partsch could not run far for fear and trembling, but hid herself behind a tree, upon a hill near the house. From hence she saw sister Senseman, already surrounded by the flames, standing with folded hands, and heard her call out, "'Tis all well, dear Saviour—I expected nothing else!" The house being consumed, the murderers set fire to the barns and stables, by which all the corn, hay, and cattle were destroyed. Then they divided the spoil, soaked some bread in milk, made a hearty meal, and departed—sister Partsch looking on unperceived.

This melancholy event proved the deliverer of the Indian congregation at Gnadenhutten; for upon hearing the report of the guns, seeing the flames, and soon learning the dreadful cause from those who had escaped, the Indian brethren immediately went to the missionary, and offered to attack the enemy without delay. But being advised to the contrary, they all fled into the woods, and Gnadenhutten was cleared in a few minutes; some who already were in bed having scarce time to dress themselves. Brother Zeisberger, who had just arrived in Gnadenhutten from Bethlehem, hastened back to give notice of this event to a body of English militia, which had marched within five miles of the spot; but they did not venture to pursue the enemy in the dark.

The fugitive congregation arrived safely at Bethlehem. After the French and Indians had retired, the remains of those killed on the Mahoning were carefully collected from the ashes and ruins, and solemnly interred. A broad marble slab, placed there in 1788, now marks the grave, which is situated on the hill, a short distance from Lehighton, and a little north of a small hamlet which occupies the site of the ancient missionary village. The following is the inscription on the marble:\*

To the memory of Gotlieb and Christiana Anders, with their child Johanna; Martin and Susanna Nitsmann, Ann Catharina Sensmann, Leonhard Gattermeyer, Christian Fabricius, clerk; George Shuegger, John Frederick Lesley and Martin Presser, who lived here at Gnadenhutten unto the Lord, and lost their lives in a surprise from Indian warriors, November the 24th, 1755. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.—*Psalms* cxvi., 15.

The next chapter in the history of these wild glens of the Lehigh may perhaps be best given in the words of Dr. Franklin.

While the several companies in the city and country were forming, and learning their exercise, the governor prevailed with me to take charge of our northwestern frontier, which was infested by the enemy, and provide for the defence of the inhabitants by raising troops, and building a line of forts. I undertook this military business, though I did not conceive myself well qualified for it. He gave me a commission with full powers, and a parcel of blank commissions for officers, to be given to whom I thought fit. I had but little difficulty in raising men, having soon five hundred and sixty under my command. My son, who had in the preceding war been an officer in the army raised against Canada, was my aid-de-camp, and of great use to me. The Indians had burned Gnadenhutten, a village settled by the Moravians, and massacred the inhabitants; but the place was thought a good situation for one of the forts. In order to march thither, I assembled the companies at Bethlehem, the chief establishment of those people. I was surprised to find it in so good a posture of defence; the destruction of Gnadenhutten had made them apprehend danger. The principal buildings were defended by a stockade; they had purchased a quantity of arms and ammunition from New York, and had even placed quantities of small paving stones between the windows of their high stone houses, for their women to throw

\* The grave-yard is in a very neglected condition. It would add much to the beauty of this interesting spot, if the brethren at Bethlehem and Nazareth would plant a few shade-trees around the monument, and enclose it with a railing.

them down upon the heads of any Indians that should attempt to force into them. The brethren too kept watch, and relieved each other on guard as methodically as in any garrison town. In conversation with the bishop, Spangenberg, I mentioned my surprise; for knowing they had obtained an act of parliament exempting them from military duties in the colonies, I had supposed they were conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms. He answered me, "That it was not one of their established principles; but that at the time of their obtaining that act it was thought to be a principle with many of their people. On this occasion, however, they to their surprise found it adopted by but a few." It seems they were either deceived in themselves, or deceived the parliament; but common sense, aided by present danger, will sometimes be too strong for whimsical opinions.

It was the beginning of January, 1756, when we set out upon this business of building forts. I sent one detachment towards the Minisink, with instructions to erect one for the security of that upper part of the country; and another to the lower part with similar instructions, and I concluded to go myself with the rest of my force to Gnadenhutten, where a fort was thought more immediately necessary. The Moravians procured me five wagons for our tools stores, baggage, &c. Just before we left Bethlehem, eleven farmers, who had been driven from their plantations by the Indians, came to me requesting a supply of fire-arms, that they might go back and bring off their cattle. I gave them each a gun with suitable ammunition. We had not marched many miles before it began to rain, and it continued raining all day. There were no habitations on the road to shelter us, till we arrived near night at the house of a German, where, and in his barn, we were all huddled together as wet as water could make us. It was well we were not attacked in our march, for our arms were of the most ordinary sort, and our men could not keep the locks of their guns dry. The Indians are dextrous in contrivances for that purpose, which we had not. They met that day the eleven poor farmers above mentioned, and killed ten of them; the one that escaped informed us that his and his companions' guns would not go off, the priming being wet with the rain. The next day being fair, we continued our march, and arrived at the desolate Gnadenhutten; there was a mill near, round which were left several pine boards, with which we soon huted ourselves; an operation the more necessary at that inclement season, as we had no tents. Our first work was to bury more effectually the dead we found there, who had been half interred by the country people; the next morning our fort was planned and marked out, the circumference measuring four hundred and fifty-five feet, which would require as many palisades to be made, one with another of a foot diameter each. Each pine made three palisades of eighteen feet long, pointed at one end. When they were set up, our carpenters built a platform of boards all round within, about six feet high, for the men to stand on when to fire through the loop-holes. We had one swivel gun, which we mounted on one of the angles, and fired it as soon as fixed, to let the Indians know, if any were within hearing, that we had such pieces; and thus our fort, (if that name may be given to so miserable a stockade,) was finished in a week, though it rained so hard every other day that the men could not well work.

This kind of fort, however contemptible, is a sufficient defence against Indians who had no canon. Finding ourselves now posted securely, and having a place to retreat to on occasion, we ventured out in parties to scour the adjacent country. We met with no Indians, but we found the places on the neighboring hills where they had lain to watch our proceedings. There was an art in their contrivance of those places, that seems worth mentioning. It being winter, a fire was necessary for them; but a common fire, on the surface of the ground, would, by its light, have discovered their position at a distance; they had therefore dug holes in the ground about three feet diameter, and somewhat deeper; we found where they had with their hatchets cut off the charcoal from the sides of burnt logs lying in the woods. With these coals they had made small fires in the bottom of the holes, and we observed among the weeds and grass the prints of their bodies, made by their lying all round with their legs hanging down in the holes to keep their feet warm, which, with them, is an essential point. This kind of fire, so managed, could not discover them either by its light, flame, sparks, or even smoke. It appeared that the number was not great, and it seems they saw we were too many to be attacked by them with prospect of advantage.

We had for our chaplain a zealous Presbyterian minister, Mr. Beatty,\* who complained to me that the men did not generally attend his prayers and exhortations. When they enlisted, they were promised, besides pay and provisions, a gill of rum a day, which was punctually served out to them, half in the morning, and half in the evening; and I observed they were punctual in attending to receive it; upon which I said to Mr. Beatty, "It is, perhaps, below the dignity of your profession to act as steward of the rum; but if you were to distribute it out only just after prayers, you would have them all about you." He liked the thought, undertook the task, and with the help of a few hands to measure out the liquor, executed it to satisfaction, and never were prayers more generally and more punctually attended. So that I think this method preferable to the punishment inflicted by some military laws for non-attendance on divine service.

\* See under Bucks co., page 164.



The fort erected by Dr. Franklin was called Fort Allen, in honor of Wm. Allen, a distinguished citizen of Philadelphia. Franklin soon after left Col. Chapham in charge, and returned to Philadelphia. On his way he stopped at Bethlehem, where he took particular observation of their peculiar customs. Among other things, he says—

I inquired concerning the Moravian marriages, whether the report was true that they were by lot. I was told that lots were used only in particular cases; that generally, when a young man found himself disposed to marry, he informed the elders of his class, who consulted the elder ladies that governed the young women. As these elders of the different sexes were well acquainted with the tempers and dispositions of their respective pupils, they could best judge what matches were suitable, and their judgments were generally acquiesced in. But if, for example, it should happen that two or three young women were found to be equally proper for the young man, the lot was then resorted to. I objected, if the matches are not made by the mutual choice of the parties, some of them may chance to be very unhappy. "And so they may," answered my informer, "if you let the parties choose for themselves." Which indeed I could not deny.

In April, 1760, the Indian congregation at Nain, near Bethlehem, becoming crowded, found it necessary to *swarm*, and a new Indian missionary village was established, under Br. Gottlob Senseman, at *Wechquetank*, which, from the map in Loskiel, would appear to have been some ten or twelve miles S. W. of Gnadenhutten, "behind the Blue mountains." Possibly it may have been in the eastern corner of Schuylkill co., but whether on Mahoning or Lizard cr. does not appear; but probably on the latter. When Pontiac's war broke upon the frontier, in 1763, there was much reason for the brethren at Wechquetank to fear a repetition of the dreadful scenes of 1755. In addition to this source of alarm, all the Moravian Indian villages were objects of antipathy and suspicion to the Scotch-Irish settlers along the Kittatinny valley, who considered them as convenient lurking places for the parties of hostile Indians who came down to spy out the land, and cut off the frontier settlements. Loskiel thus describes the state of feeling in this region at the time.

The whites had killed an Indian, Zachary, and his wife and child, of the Wechquetank settlement, who were found sleeping in a barn away from home. After this event, the soldiers became still more suspicious of the Indians of Wechquetank, naturally supposing that Zachary's four brothers living there would endeavor to revenge his death, and that all the inhabitants would take their part. They therefore prohibited the Indians to hunt; threatening to kill the first they should meet in the forest; however, Capt. Wetterhold was at last persuaded to desist from this measure by Br. Grabe. The congregation at Wechquetank was greatly encouraged by the steady and intrepid conduct of their missionary. He cared for them as a father, and was never weary of speaking in their behalf to the officers of the militia, though sometimes roughly treated. The most difficult task he had, was to pacify a party of Irish freebooters, who in great rage declared that no Indians should dare to show themselves in the woods, or they should be shot dead immediately, and that if only one white man more should be murdered in this neighborhood, the whole Irish settlement would rise in arms, and kill all the inhabitants of Wechquetank, without waiting for an order from government, or for a warrant from the justice of the peace. The same threatening messages were sent to Nain. On the 8th Oct. some savages attacked an Irish settlement, 8 miles from Bethlehem, and killed a captain, lieutenant, several soldiers, and a Mr. S——, whose wife narrowly escaped, though she was the sole cause of all this mischief, by dropping some inconsiderate words against a company of Indians who lodged there. After this, a party of Irish came to Wechquetank and accused the Indians there of being accomplices in the murder. Br. Grabe succeeded in pacifying them, fed them, and sent them away without bloodshed. But the congregation was obliged to leave Wechquetank, and flee to Nazareth, and soon after to Philadelphia. Wechquetank was afterwards burned by the whites, about the month of Nov. 1763.

The following narrative of the captivity of the Gilbert family is abridged from a communication by Mark Bancroft. in Atkinson's Casket for 1835.

Benjamin Gilbert, a Quaker from Byberry, near Philadelphia, in 1775 removed with his family to a farm on Mahoning creek, five or six miles from Fort Allen. His second wife was a widow Peart. He was soon comfortably situated with a good log dwelling-house, barn, and saw and grist mill. For five years this peaceable family went on industriously and prosperously; but on the 25th April, 1780, the very year after Sullivan's expedition, they were surprised about sunrise by a party of 11 Indians, who took them all prisoners.

"At the Gilbert farm they made captives of Benjamin Gilbert, senior, aged 69 years; Elizabeth his wife, 55; Joseph Gilbert, his son, 41; Jesse Gilbert, another son, 19; Sarah Gilbert, wife to Jesse, 19; Rebecca Gilbert, a daughter, 16; Abner Gilbert, a son, 14; Elizabeth Gilbert, a daughter, 12; Thomas Peart, son to Benjamin Gilbert's wife, 23; Benjamin Gilbert, a son of John Gilbert of Philadelphia, 11; Andrew Harrigar, of German descent, 26; a hireling of Benjamin Gilbert's; and Abigail Dodson, 14, a daughter of Samuel Dodson, who lived on a farm about one mile from Gilbert's mill. The whole number taken at Gilbert's was 12. The Indians then proceeded about half a mile to Benjamin Peart's dwelling, and there captured himself, aged 27, Elizabeth his wife, 20, and their child nine months old."

The last look the poor captives had of their once comfortable home, was to see the flames and falling in of the roofs, from Summer hill. The Indians led their captives on a toilsome road over Mauch Chunk and Broad mountains into the Nescopeck path, and then across Quakake creek and the Moravian Pine Swamp to Mahoning mountain, where they lodged the first night. On the way they had prepared moccasins for some of the children. Indians generally secure their prisoners by cutting down a sapling as large as a man's thigh, and therein cut notches in which they fix their legs, and over this they place a pole, crossing it with stakes drove in the ground, and on the crotches of the stakes they place other poles or riders, effectually confining the prisoners on their backs; and besides all this they put a strap round their necks, which they fasten to a tree. In this manner the night passed with the Gilbert family. Their beds were hemlock branches strewed on the ground, and blankets for a covering. Andrew Montour was the leader of the Indian party.

The forlorn band were dragged on over the wild and rugged region between the Lehigh and the Chemung branch of the Susquehanna. They were often ready to faint by the way, but the cruel threat of immediate death urged them again to the march. The old man, Benjamin Gilbert, indeed had begun to fail, and had been painted black—a fatal omen among the Indians; but when his cruel captors had put a rope around his neck, and appeared about to kill him, the intercessions of his wife softened their hearts, and he was saved. Subsequently, in Canada, the old man conversing with the chief observed, that he might say what none of the other Indians could, "that he had brought in the oldest man and the youngest child." The chief's reply was impressive: "It was not I, but the great God, who brought you through; for we were determined to kill you, but were prevented."

"On the 54th day of their captivity, the Gilbert family had to encounter the fearful ordeal of the gauntlet. 'The prisoners,' says the author of the narrative, 'were released from the heavy loads they had heretofore been compelled to carry, and were it not for the treatment they expected on their approaching the Indian towns, and the hardship of separation, their situation would have been tolerable; but the horror of their minds, arising from the dreadful yells of the Indians as they approached the hamlets, is easier conceived than described—for they were no strangers to the customary cruelty exercised upon the captives on entering their towns. The Indians—men, women, and children—collect together,\* bringing clubs and stones in order to beat them, which they usually do with great severity, by way of revenge for their relations who have been slain. This is performed immediately upon their entering the village where the warriors reside, and cannot be avoided: the blows, however cruel, must be borne without complaint. The prisoners are sorely beaten until their enemies are weary with the cruel sport. Their sufferings were in this case very great; they received several wounds, and two of the women who were on horseback, were much bruised by falling from their horses, which were frightened by the Indians. Elizabeth, the mother, took shelter by the side of one of them, (a warrior,) but upon his observing that she met with some favor upon his account, he sent her away; she then received several violent blows, so that she was almost disabled. The blood trickled from their heads in a stream, their hair being cropt close, and the clothes they had on in rags, made their situation truly piteous. Whilst the Indians were inflicting this revenge upon the captives, the chief came and put a stop to any further cruelty by telling them 'it was sufficient,' which they immediately attended to."

Soon after this a severer trial awaited them. They were separated from each other. Some were given over to Indians to be adopted, others were hired out by their Indian owners to service in white families, and others were sent down the lake to Montreal. Among the latter was the old patriarch Benjamin Gilbert. But the old man, accustomed to the comforts of civilized life, broken in body and mind from such unexpected calamities, sunk under the complication of wo-

\* The warriors but seldom took part, except by looking on and encouraging the demoniac sport.



and hardship. His remains repose at the foot of an oak near the old fort of *Cœur du Lac*, on the St. Lawrence below Ogdensburg. Some of the family met with kind treatment from the hands of British officers at Montreal, who were interested in their story, and exerted themselves to release them from captivity.

"Sarah Gilbert, the wife of Jesse, becoming a mother, Elizabeth left the service she was engaged in—Jesse having taken a house, that she might give her daughter every necessary attendance. In order to make their situation as comfortable as possible, they took a child to nurse, which added a little to their income. After this, Elizabeth Gilbert hired herself to iron a day for Adam Scott. While she was at her work, a little girl belonging to the house acquainted her that there were some who wanted to see her, and upon entering the room, she found six of her children. The joy and surprise she felt on this occasion, were beyond what we shall attempt to describe. A messenger was sent to inform Jesse and his wife, that Joseph Gilbert, Benjamin Peart, Elizabeth his wife, and their young child, and Abner and Elizabeth Gilbert the younger, were with their mother."

"Among the customs, or indeed common laws of the Indian tribes, one of the most remarkable and interesting was *adoption* of prisoners. This right belonged more particularly to the females than to the warriors, and well was it for the prisoners that the election depended rather upon the voice of the mother than on that of the father, as innumerable lives were thus spared whom the warriors would have immolated. When once adopted, if the captives assumed a cheerful aspect, entered into their modes of life, learned their language, and, in brief, acted as if they actually felt themselves adopted, all hardship was removed not incident to Indian modes of life. But, if this change of relation operated as amelioration of condition in the life of the prisoner, it rendered ransom extremely difficult in all cases, and in some instances precluded it altogether. These difficulties were exemplified in a striking manner in the person of Elizabeth Gilbert the younger. This girl, only 12 years of age when captured, was adopted by an Indian family, but afterwards permitted to reside in a white family of the name of Secord, by whom she was treated as a child indeed, and to whom she became so much attached as to call Mrs. Secord by the endearing title of mamma. Her residence, however, in a white family, was a favor granted to the Secords by the Indian parents of Elizabeth, who regarded and claimed her as their child. Mr. Secord having business at Niagara, took Betsey, as she was called, with him; and there, after long separation, she had the happiness to meet with six of her relations, most of whom had been already released and were preparing to set out for Montreal, lingering and yearning for those they seemed destined to leave behind perhaps forever. The sight of their beloved little sister roused every energy to effect her release, which desire was generously seconded by John Secord and Col. Butler, who, soon after her visit to Niagara, sent for the Indian who claimed Elizabeth, and made overtures for her ransom. At first he declared that he "*would not sell his own flesh and blood*;" but attacked through his interest, or in other words his necessities, the negotiation succeeded, and, as we have already seen, her youngest child was among the treasures first restored to the mother at Montreal."

Eventually they were all redeemed and collected at Montreal on the 22d Aug. 1782, when they took leave of their kind friends there and returned to Byberry after a captivity of two years and five months.

The premises where stood the dwelling and improvements of the Gilbert family, were in 1833 occupied by Mr. Septimus Hough,—on the north side of Mahoning creek, on an elevated bank about forty perches from the main road leading from Lehigh and the Mahoning, and about four miles from the former. Benjamin Peart lived about half a mile further up the creek, and about one fourth of a mile from the same, on the south side. Mr. Robert McDaniel lived on the place in 1833.

Our limits will not admit of copying the whole of this interesting narrative; it may be found at length as originally written by one of the family, in Hazard's Register, vol. 3, 314.

After the peace of 1783 a very few scattered cabins might be found along the secluded valleys of the Lehigh and the Mahoning, but with this exception the whole county was a vast howling wilderness.

About the year 1791 an event occurred, in itself apparently trifling, but fraught with momentous results to the future interest of Carbon county.

Dr. T. C. James, who travelled in this region in 1804, thus describes it in a communication to the Pennsylvania Hist. Society.

In the course of our pilgrimage we reached the summit of the Mauch Chunk mountain, the present site of the mine or rather quarry of anthracite coal. At that time there were only to be seen three or four small pits, which had much the appearance of the commencement of rude wells, into one of which our guide descended with great ease, and threw up some pieces of coal

for our examination; after which, whilst we lingered on the spot, contemplating the wildness of the scene, honest Philip Ginter amused us with the following narrative of the original discovery of this most valuable of minerals, now promising, from its general diffusion, so much of wealth and comfort to a great portion of Pennsylvania.

He said, when he first took up his residence in that district of country, he built for himself a rough cabin in the forest, and supported his family by the proceeds of his rifle, being literally a hunter of the back-woods. The game he shot, including bear and deer, he carried to the nearest store, and exchanged for the other necessities of life. But, at the particular time to which he then alluded, he was without a supply of food for his family, and after being out all day with his gun in quest of it, he was returning towards evening over the Mauch Chunk mountain, entirely unsuccessful and dispirited, having shot nothing. A drizzling rain beginning to fall, and the dusky night approaching, he bent his course homeward, considering himself as one of the most *forsaken* of human beings. As he trod slowly over the ground, his foot stumbled against something which, by the stroke, was driven before him: observing it to be *black*, to distinguish which there was just light enough remaining, he took it up, and as he had often listened to the traditions of the country of the existence of coal in the vicinity, it occurred to him that this, perhaps, might be a portion of that "*stone-coal*" of which he had heard; he accordingly carefully took it with him to his cabin, and the next day carried it to Col. Jacob Weiss, residing at what was then known by the name of Fort Allen. The colonel, who was alive to the subject, brought the specimen with him to Philadelphia, and submitted it to the inspection of John Nicholson and Michael Hillegas, Esqs., and Charles Cist, an intelligent printer, who ascertained its nature and qualities, and authorized the colonel to satisfy Ginter for his discovery, upon his pointing out the precise spot where he found the coal. This was done by acceding to Ginter's proposal of getting through the forms of the patent-office the title for a small tract of land which he supposed had never been taken up, comprising a mill-seat, on which he afterwards built the mill which afforded us the lodging of the preceding night, and which he afterwards was unhappily deprived of by the claim of a prior survey.

Hillegas, Cist, Weiss, and some others, immediately after, (about the beginning of the year 1792,) formed themselves into what was called the "Lehigh Coal Mine Company," but without a charter of incorporation, and took up about 8 or 10,000 acres of, till then, unlocated land, including the Mauch Chunk mountain, but probably never worked the mine.

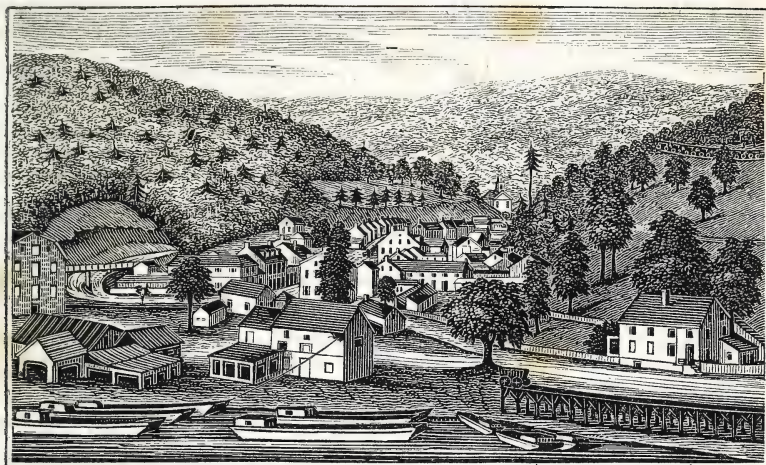
It remained in this neglected state, being only used by the blacksmiths and people in the immediate vicinity, until somewhere about the year 1806, when Wm. Turnbull, Esq., had an ark constructed at Lausanne, which brought down two or three hundred bushels. This was sold to the manager of the Water-works for the use of the Centre square steam-engine. It was there tried as an experiment, but ultimately rejected as unmanageable, and its character for the time being *blasted*, the further attempts at introducing it to public notice in this way seemed suspended.

During the last war, J. Cist, (the son of the printer,) Charles Miner, and J. A. Chapman, tempted by the high price of bituminous coal, made an attempt to work the mine, and probably would have succeeded, had not the peace reduced the price of the article too low for competition.

The writer commenced burning the anthracite coal in the winter of 1804, and has continued its use ever since, believing, from his own experience of its utility, that it would ultimately become the general fuel of this, as well as some other cities.

MAUCH CHUNK, (pronounced Mok-chunk,) the principal town in Carbon county, and which has recently been selected as the seat of justice, is situated on the right bank of the Lehigh, at the confluence of Mauch Chunk creek. It is 12 miles above the Lehigh water gap, 36 from Easton, 127 by canal and 96 by land from Philadelphia. The village occupies a small area in a narrow and romantic glen at the mouth of the creek, and is nearly encircled by mountains, some of which attain an elevation of a thousand feet. "The face of these mountains, although covered with fragments of rocks, and displaying in many places huge beetling precipices, is clothed in summer with verdant trees and shrubs, obscuring the rough surface of the mountain, and forming a pleasing contrast with the white buildings clustered beneath its shade." There are few spots in Pennsylvania where the sublime and the beautiful are displayed in more pleasing proximity and contrast—few afford a better opportunity for admiring the wildness and grandeur of Nature, and the astonishing results produced by Art. The annexed view was taken from the Pokono moun-





*Mauch Chunk.*

tain opposite to the landing. Mauch Chunk mountain is on the right, and stretches away in the distance.

The number of inhabitants in this place is between 1,000 and 1,200. The census of 1840 gives 2,193 for the whole township. The people are industrious, and remarkable for their enterprise. There are three churches—Presbyterian, Methodist, and ———, and two others commenced; and (which indicates the intelligence of the citizens) a splendid edifice erected for schools, which will vie with any in the state. There are three public schools at the mines, and an Irish Presbyterian congregation at the summit mines. There is also at Mauch Chunk a large foundry, a grist-mill, and several manufacturing establishments in the vicinity. Three excellent hotels accommodate strangers.

The principal business of the place is that connected with the coal landing and the mining operations in the vicinity. It would require a small volume to describe all the curious and interesting objects to be seen here. No region will better reward the visit of a stranger than that around Mauch Chunk.

The place was first started about the year 1818, in connection with the operations of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company, the town having been originally the property of that company, and owing much of its vigorous growth and orderly character to the control exercised over it by the intelligent managers.

The following history of that company and its operations is derived principally from a communication by Erskine Hazard, Esq., to the Historical Society, and from a pamphlet published by the company in 1840:

The coal on the Lehigh was accidentally discovered in the year 1791 by a hunter, who observed it adhering to the roots of a tree which had been blown down.

In 1792 a company was formed, called the Lehigh Coal Mine Company, who took up a large body of land contiguous to that on which the coal had been found. They opened the mine where it is at present worked, made a very rough road from the river to the mine, and attempted to bring the coal in arks to the city, in which they but partially succeeded in consequence of the difficulties of the navigation. A small quantity of coal, however, reached the city; but the want of knowledge of the proper fixtures for its use, together with the difficulties of the navigation, caused

the company to abandon their undertaking. Some of the coal, it is said, was tried under the boiler of the engine at the Centre square, but only served to *put the fire out*, and the remainder was broken up and spread on the walks in place of gravel!

The legislature were early aware of the importance of the navigation of the Lehigh, and in 1771 passed a law for its improvement. Subsequent laws for the same object were enacted in 1791, 1794, 1798, 1810, 1814, and 1816. A company was formed under one of them, which expended upwards of \$30,000 in clearing out channels; one of which they attempted to make through the ledges of slate which extend across the river, about seven miles above Allentown; but they found the slate too hard to pick, and too shelly to blow; and at length considered it an insuperable obstacle to the completion of the work, and relinquished it.

The Coal Mine Company in the meanwhile, anxious to have their property brought into notice, gave leases of their mines to different individuals in succession, for periods of 21, 14, and 10 years, adding to the last the privilege of taking timber from their lands for the purpose of floating the coal to market. Messrs. Cist, Miner, and Robinson, who had the last lease, started several arks, only three of which reached the city, and they abandoned their business at the close of the war, in 1815.

In 1812, Messrs. White & Hazard, who were then manufacturing wire at the falls of Schuylkill, induced a number of individuals to associate and apply to the legislature for a law for the improvement of the river Schuylkill. The coal which was said to be on the head waters of that river, was held up as an inducement to the legislature to make the grant, when the *senator from Schuylkill county* asserted that there was no coal there—that there was a kind of “black stone” that was “called” coal, but that it would not burn!

During the war, Virginia coal became very scarce: and Messrs. White & Hazard having been told by Mr. Joshua Malin, that he had succeeded in making use of Lehigh coal in his rolling-mill, procured a cart-load of it, which cost them \$1 per bushel. This quantity was entirely wasted without getting up the requisite heat. Another cart-load was however obtained, and a whole night spent in endeavoring to make a fire in the furnace, when the hands shut the furnace door and left the mill in despair. Fortunately one of them left his jacket in the mill, and turning for it in about half an hour, noticed that the door was red hot, and upon opening it, was surprised at finding the whole furnace at a glowing white heat. The other hands were summoned, and four separate parcels of iron were heated and rolled by the same fire, before it required renewing. The furnace was then replenished, and as *letting it alone* had succeeded so well, it was concluded to try it again, and the experiment was repeated with the same result.

In July, 1818, the Lehigh Navigation Company, and in Oct. the Lehigh Coal Company, were formed, which together were the foundation of the present Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company, as will appear by the preamble to their charter, passed in 1822. The improvement of the Lehigh was commenced in Aug. 1818. In 1820, only two years from the commencement, coal was sent to Philadelphia, by an artificial navigation, and sold at \$8 40 per ton, delivered: 365 tons completely stocked the market.

In 1821 and 1822, the quantities were so much increased, that the public became secure of a supply, and its own good qualities, together with its reasonable price, gave it an extensive and rapidly increasing demand. At this period, anthracite coal may be said to be permanently introduced into use. In 1824, the Lehigh Company reduced the price of coal to \$7. In 1825, coal first came to Philadelphia by the improved navigation of the Schuylkill—the quantity was 5,378 tons. In 1826, 16,265 tons of coal were transported on the Schuylkill, and 31,280 tons on the Lehigh. And now anthracite coal promises to become the largest and most profitable staple of Pennsylvania.

Nature did not furnish enough water, by the regular flow of the river, to keep the channels at the proper depth, owing to the very great fall in the river, and the consequent rapidity of its motion. It became necessary to accumulate water by artificial means, and let it off at stated periods, and let the boats pass down with the long wave thus formed, which filled up the channels. This was effected by constructing dams in the neighborhood of Mauch Chunk, in which were placed sluice-gates of a peculiar construction, invented for the purpose by Josiah White, (one of the managers,) by means of which the water could be retained in the pool above, until required for use. When the dam became full, and the water had run over it long enough for the river below the dam to acquire the depth of the ordinary flow of the river, the sluice-gates were let down, and the boats, which were lying in the pools above, passed down with the artificial flood. About 12 of these dams and sluices were made in 1819.

The boats used on this descending navigation consisted of square boxes or arks, from 16 to 18 feet wide, and 20 to 25 feet long. At first, two of these were joined together by hinges, to allow them to bend up and down in passing the dams and sluices; and as the men became accustomed to the work, and the channels were straightened and improved as experience dictated, the number of sections in each boat was increased, till at last their whole length reached 180 feet. They were steered with long oars, like a raft. Machinery was devised for jointing and putting together the planks of which these boats were made, and the hands became so expert that five men would put one of the sections together and launch it in 45 minutes. Boats of this description



were used on the Lehigh till the end of the year 1831, when the Delaware division of the Pennsylvania canal was partially finished. In the last year 40,966 tons were sent down, which required so many boats to be built, that, if they had all been joined in one length, they would have extended more than 13 miles. These boats made but one trip, and were then broken up in the city, and the planks sold for lumber, the spikes, hinges, and other iron work, being returned to Mauch Chunk by land, a distance of 80 miles.

The descending navigation by artificial freshets on the Lehigh is the first on record which was used as a permanent thing; though it is stated that in the expedition in 1779, under Gen. Sullivan, Gen. James Clinton successfully made use of the expedient to extricate his division of the army from some difficulty on the east branch of the Susquehanna, by erecting a temporary dam across the outlet of Otsego lake, which accumulated water enough to float them, when let off, and carry them down the river.

The celebrated Summit mines, which have furnished nearly all the coal of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company for many years, are situated nine miles west of Mauch Chunk, on the summit of the Mauch Chunk mountain. The coal is brought to the landing by a railroad which was commenced in Jan. 1827, the materials, except the iron, (which was in Philadelphia,) being at that time growing in the forest, and was completed and in operation within three months from its commencement! Most of the route, however, had been previously graded for a turnpike. This was the first railroad in the United States, except that at Quincy. Every thing about this road—the mine—the descent—the scenery—the chute at the landing—is well worthy the attention of a stranger. The road descends from the mine to the top of the chute at the rate of 100 feet per mile, and the descent is accomplished, by means of gravity, usually in about half an hour, the empty coal wagons being returned to the mines by mules, which *ride down* with the coal. This novel arrangement was made at the suggestion of Mr. Josiah White, and enables the mules to make two and a half trips to the summit and back, thus travelling about 40 miles each day. The mules cut a most grotesque figure, standing, three or four together, in their cars, with their feeding troughs before them, apparently surveying with delight the scenery of the mountain; and although *they* preserve the most profound gravity, it is utterly impossible for the spectator to maintain his. It is said that the mules having once experienced the comfort of riding down, regard it as a right, and neither mild nor severe measures will induce them to descend in any other way. The wagons, both of coal and mules, run down in gangs of 16 each, under the charge of one brakeman. It creates thrilling impressions upon the traveller, to stand near the road, and first to hear something thundering and rattling through the forest, and then to see the dark procession suddenly turn some point in the mountain and dash past with irresistible energy towards its destination. When they arrive at the head of the inclined plane at Lausanne, each car is detached and shot down the plane by itself, its weight drawing up an empty car. A rope round a drum at the top regulates the motion; and other contrivances below direct the cars into the proper track. A strong barrier of logs in the form of a blockhouse is placed across the plane to arrest any car that might leave the track. About 700 tons are mined, sent down to the landing, screened, and shipped in one day.

The Summit mine lies near the eastern extremity of the great southern or Pottsville coal basin, which extends from this point nearly to the Susquehanna in Dauphin co., where it is divided into two prongs. There is every reason to believe that this basin has received its peculiar shape

by the upheaving of the vast ridges of Sharp mountain on the south, and Broad mountain on the north, and the contemporaneous or subsequent denudation of the tops of these mountains by the action of a deluge. There are also several minor ridges, known among geologists as *anticlinal ridges*, crossing the basin in an oblique direction, which imparted to its strata those peculiar contortions exposed at the Summit mines and other openings. But the limits of this work will not admit of extended geological descriptions. Professor Silliman, who visited these mines in 1830, says—

This great excavation is at the termination, and nearly on the summit of the Mauch Chunk mountain. Nothing can be more obvious and intelligible than this mine. They have removed the soil and upper surface of loose materials, and come directly down upon the coal or upon the rocks which cover it. The geological structure is extremely simple. As far as we saw, the upper rock is a sandstone, or a fragmentary aggregate, of which the parts are more or less coarse or fine in different situations. In this region there is much puddingstone and conglomerate, and much that would probably be called graywacke, by most geologists. In the mechanical aggregates, which abound so much in this region, the parts are of every size, from that of large pebbles to that of sand. The pebbles are chiefly quartz, and even in the firmest rocks they are usually rounded, and exhibit every appearance of having been worn by attrition. The cement appears to be a silicious substance, and the masses are frequently possessed of great firmness. Beneath this rock, there is usually some variety of argillaceous slate, which commonly, although not universally, forms the roof of the coal: sometimes the sandstone is directly in contact with the coal, the slate being omitted; the slate also forms the floor.

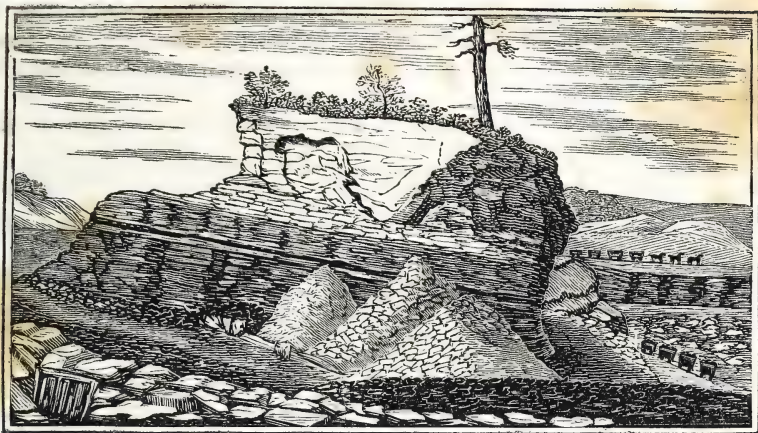
The mine at Mauch Chunk occupies an area of more than eight acres, and the excavation is in platforms or escarpments, of which there are in most places two or three. The coal is fairly laid open to view, and lies in stupendous masses, which are worked, under the open air, exactly as in a stone quarry. The excavation being in an angular area, and entered at different points by roads cut through the coal, in some places quite down to the lowest level; it has much the appearance of a vast fort, of which the central area is the parade-ground, and the upper escarpment is the platform for the cannon. The greatest ascertained thickness of the coal is stated at about 54 feet; in one place it is supposed to be 100 feet thick; but that which is fully in view is generally from 12 to 20 or 25, and even sometimes 35 feet. Several banks of these dimensions are exposed, interrupted only by thin seams of slate running parallel with the strata. The latter are inclined generally at angles from 5 to 15 degrees, and they follow, with very great regularity, the external form of the mountain. In some places they are saddle, or mantle-shaped; in some positions they and the attendant strata are wonderfully contorted, twisted, and broken, and in one place, both are in a vertical position, while at a little distance they return to the general arrangement. It is impossible to avoid the impression that some great force has disturbed the original arrangement, and either elevated or depressed some of the strata.

The various entrances to the mine are numbered. At No. 3 there is a perpendicular section through all the strata down to the floor of the coal, and the graywacke, the slate and the coal, are all raised on edge; the strata are in some places vertical, or curved, or waving, and they are broken in two at the upper part, and bent in opposite directions.

Has subterranean fire produced these extraordinary dislocations? It would seem to favor this view, that the graywacke has, in some places contiguous to the coal, the appearance of having been baked; it appears indurated; it is harsh and dry, and it is inflated with vesicles, as if gas, produced and rarefied by heat, was struggling to escape. The appearance is, in these respects, very similar to that which was described in Vol. XVII, p. 119, of this Journal, [of Science] as exhibited in connection with the trap rocks near Hartford, Connecticut, although it is less striking

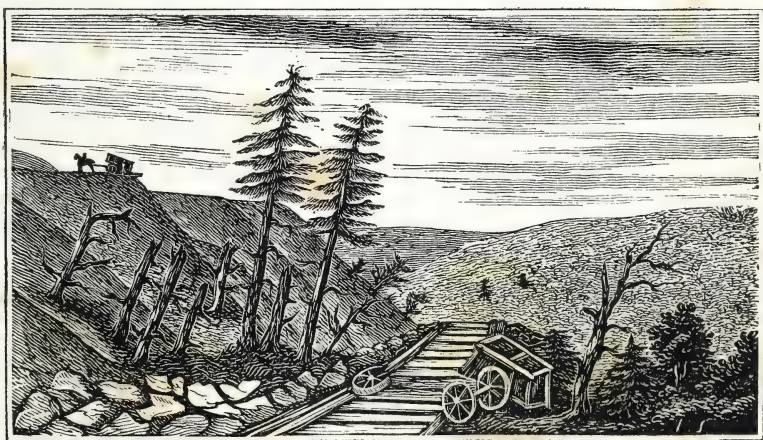
Since the visit of Prof. Silliman the mine has been much enlarged by the additional labors of twelve years, but its general appearance is nearly the same. The annexed view shows an immense mass, or sort of island, in the mine, produced by the successive abstractions from its circumference. Above the black strata of coal are seen the thinner seams of slate; and above that the thick beds of sandstone, and its superincumbent soil, with the ancient pines of the forest rooted in it. When this sketch was taken in 1842, the workmen were undermining the coal on the further side, intending to let the sandstone tumble over into the cavity behind it, and leave the coal stripped for quarrying. This process, however





*Part of Summit Coal Mine.*

can only be resorted to when there is some old excavation to receive the useless sandstone. From nearly all the remainder of this vast quarry, these immense masses of sandstone, clay and rubbish, have actually been taken away by the cart-load on temporary railroads from the mine to the brow of the hill. Here the rubbish has been deposited by successive loads, until nearly a hundred artificial hills have been made, radiating in all directions from the centre of the mine. These hills overtop the highest trees of the valley below, and have buried many of them alive. Annexed is a sketch of several of them. On the right is seen Mine hill, stretching away towards Pottsville.



*Curious Artificial Hills.*

So much coal has been removed from the Summit mines, and the process of stripping is becoming so expensive, that the company, while they do not abandon the system of quarrying, have opened their mines at Room run on the Nesquehoning, by means of tunnelling and drifting, and

are about making a tunnel into the Mauch Chunk mountain. The Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company, frequently called by the people along the Lehigh the "Mauch Chunk Company," own the following property:

1. The eastern end of the first coal region, with the improvements thereon, capable of supplying coal of the best quality at the rate of a million of tons annually for a century.
2. The water power of the Lehigh, sufficient to drive 200 furnaces for smelting ore; which would require, annually, to keep them in operation, 1,000,000 tons of coal, 1,500,000 tons of ore, and 500,000 tons of limestone.
3. The strips of land along the navigation, in most cases, which will be required to use the water power upon.
4. The land in all the leading places along their works necessary for town plots as places of business, as South Easton, Mauch Chunk, White Haven, and Nesquehoning.
5. The slackwater navigation (72 miles) and descending navigation (12 miles) of the Lehigh. The former calculated for boats of 120 to 150 tons, and capable of passing more than 2,500,000 tons annually, connecting with the railroad to Wilkesbarre. The descending navigation penetrating into the immense forests of white pine and other lumber.
6. The railroad of 20 miles connecting the slackwater navigation of the Lehigh with the Pennsylvania canal, along the north branch of the Susquehanna. Fifteen miles of this road are now in use, and the remaining five miles will be passable in a few months, and capable of transporting more than 500,000 tons a year.

BEAVER MEADOW is a pleasant village of framed white houses, on the Mauch Chunk and Berwick turnpike, 12 miles from the former place. It contains the office and stores of the Beaver Meadow Co., one or more churches, two or three taverns, &c. Near the village are several small hamlets occupied by the miners, most of whom are Welsh. The Beaver Meadow coal mines are about a mile and a half west of the village. The Stafford Co. have a mine a little nearer the village.

The Beaver Meadow railroad commences at the mines, passes near the village, and thence down the valleys of Beaver Meadow and Quakake creeks to the Lehigh, and down that river to the landing on the Mauch Chunk basin, opposite the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Co.'s landing. The railroad was intended to be continued to Easton, and was actually constructed as far as Parryville, crossing the river on a fine bridge below Mauch Chunk. But the memorable flood of Jan. 1841, swept away the bridge, the culvert at Mahoning, and tore up the road in many places. The company has not since repaired the road below Mauch Chunk. Steam locomotives are used on the road. A railroad was commenced and partly completed up the Quakake valley, intended to connect with the Susquehanna at Catawissa; but for want of funds it has never been finished, and the design for the present appears to be abandoned. Prof. Silliman has the following remarks in relation to this mine:—

This mine was opened in 1813, and as the title was contested, Mr. Beach of Salem, on the Susquehanna, who claimed it, could not give a clear title till last winter, when he gained the suit, and sold 550 acres to Judge Barnes of Philadelphia. A company is about to be formed to carry on the business of the mine. A railroad is in contemplation either to the Schuylkill or to the Lehigh. If to the latter, it is said that it will be constructed down Beaver cr. to the Lehigh, and down the stream to Mauch Chunk; the whole length to be 18 miles—11 to the Lehigh and 7 down that stream. Active exertions are now making in Philadelphia to accomplish the object of working this mine, and conveying its coal to market. It is well worthy of the effort. The coal is universally regarded as being of the best quality. All persons whom we heard speak of it agreed in that opinion. The appearance of the coal corresponds with that impression, and its burning too, as far as we could judge by limited opportunities of observation. The mine is in the side of a hill; there is no roof, or only a very thin one. It is worked open to the day, like a quarry. It is already fairly disclosed, and there is no apparent impediment to obtaining any quantity of the coal that may be desired. The situation of the mine is not, however, much elevated above the general surface of the country in its vicinity; but there is descent



enough, as we were assured, to carry off the water. Smiths, it is said, come a great distance to obtain the coal of this mine, because it is so free from sulphur, and in every respect so good.

The mines at Beaver Meadow are now, we believe, worked by means of drifts.

HAZELTON is another smart village, 4 miles northwest of Beaver Meadow, on the turnpike, which has grown up in connection with the Hazelton Co.'s mine, about half a mile west of the village. A railroad takes the produce of these mines, and that of the Sugar Loaf and Laurel Hill mines, also near the village, to the Beaver Meadow railroad.

LAUSANNE is a small village above the coal landing, one mile from Mauch Chunk, at the mouth of the Nesquihoning. There is also the village of NESQUIHONING, at the mines of that name, 4 miles above Lausanne, on the creek.

LOWRYTOWN is an ancient lumbering village, just above the mouth of Laurel run; and ROCKPORT has more recently been laid out, near the mouth of the run.

TAYLOR'S RETREAT is at the mouth of Green Mountain run.

PENN HAVEN is a village of modern growth, at the mouth of Quakake creek.

CLIFFTON is about 3 miles northwest of Rockport. There is also quite a village at the Summit mine, occupied principally by the miners.

LEIGHTON is pleasantly situated on elevated ground overlooking the Lehigh, on the right bank of that river, about 3 miles below Mauch Chunk. The Beaver Meadow railroad was located through this place. The history of GNADENHUTTEN has been given above.

WEISSPORT occupies a broad flat opposite Leighton—once the site of Fort Allen and New Gnadenhutzen. It is regularly laid out, and has increased since the completion of the Lehigh canal. A fine large German Reformed and Lutheran church adorns the village. Col. Jacob Weiss, from whom the place takes its name, was one of the earliest settlers in this region. He died in about the year 1840. His aged widow is still living, (in 1842.) The following facts were obtained from the Rev. Mr. Webster, of Mauch Chunk, who noted them down from conversation with the aged Mrs. Weiss:—

On the night of the 6th Oct. 1786, between 10 and 11 o'clock, they were awakened by a boy from the farm-house crying under the windows, "we are surrounded!" Mrs. Weiss thought, of course, it was by Indians, and shrieked out in expectation of being massacred or burned alive, or taken captive; but her husband endeavored to calm her fears, and lifting the window beheld, to his dismay, the whole flat overflowed with water. The whole family were soon aroused—the waters were wildly rushing around; and what increased their alarm was, there had been no heavy rain. Mrs. W. determined to stay in the house; but her husband told her it was not safe, and that if she staid it would be alone. They drove the sheep into the kitchen, and put them up in the loft; the cattle were on the hills. Old Mrs. Robinson and the children were put in a wagon and carried to the high ground; and Mrs. Weiss, at about 2 in the morning, mounted behind her husband to go on horseback. But the ground was so soaked that the horse sunk up to his flanks, and could not disengage himself. Men soon came and brought an armchair, and carried her safely to the hill. There was no rain, but it was very dark. Besides their dwelling-house and the farm-house, there was only one small house near the river, where the Leighton bridge now stands. It was swept away with the owner, named Sippy, and his wife on it; each holding a child in their arms. The house striking a tree, the parents caught by the limbs and were saved; but in the act both the children fell off and were lost. The most remarkable fact is, that by 8 o'clock in the morning the waters had subsided from the flat; but the river was high, covered with boards, trees, and the wreck of a saw-mill from above Lausanne landing. This singular flood was accounted for by the supposition that a cloud or water-spout had suddenly burst in the mountains.

Within the enclosure around Col. Weiss's house is the site of Fort Allen. The well dug by Franklin's direction is still in use. In digging a post-hole, some of the family found the bell of the old Moravian chapel.

PARRYVILLE is a small village on the left bank of the Lehigh, at the mouth of Big cr., about 6 miles below Mauch Chunk. There is also another small village called THE GAP, at the mouth of Aquanshicola cr., at the Lehigh water-gap. Opposite Parryville was the basin and intended depot of the Beaver Meadow railroad, which was swept away by the flood of 1841.

---

## CENTRE COUNTY.

CENTRE COUNTY derives its name from its peculiar geographical position, exactly in the centre of the state. It was formed from parts of Lycoming, Northumberland, Mifflin, and Huntington counties, by the act of 13th Feb., 1800. The county seat was at the same time fixed at Bellefonte. It has since been deprived of three townships, by the formation of Clinton co. Area, about 1,060 sq. miles. Population in 1800, 2,705; in 1810, 10,681; in 1820, 13,706; in 1830, 18,879; in 1840, 20,492. Centre co. is composed of a series of rugged mountain ranges, and luxuriant limestone valleys, alternating with each other, and traversing the county from southwest to northeast. The mountains are Tusseys and Path Valley mountain, on the southeastern boundary; thence, proceeding northwestwardly, are encountered successively, Brush, Nittany, Bald Eagle, and the great Allegheny mountain, beyond which is a tract of very wild, broken "highlands," composing the western declivity of that mountain. The valleys are Penn's, Brush, and Nittany, which are merged into one at the southwestern end of the co., and the long narrow valley of Bald Eagle cr., which is walled in between the Bald Eagle and Allegheny mountains. Nittany, the great central valley in which Bellefonte is situated, abounds in crystal streams, fed from the mountain, sinking under the limestone strata at its northern base, and gushing out in copious springs along Logan's and Spring branches of Bald Eagle cr. It is from one of these beautiful springs that Bellefonte takes its name. The principal streams are Penn's cr., Bald Eagle cr., Spring branch, and Fishing cr., Beach cr., Moshannon cr., which flows along the northwestern boundary, and Half-moon, and Beaver Dam cr. The country is richly supplied with iron ore of the finest quality, and all the materials for its manufacture. This branch of industry has been extensively pursued. Bituminous coal-beds, of fine quality, are found near Phillipsburg, northwest of the Allegheny mountain. Of wheat, large quantities are exported; other agricultural produce finds the best market among the manufacturers in the co. The population is composed chiefly of Germans and Irish, and their descendants. The Germans prevail most along the limestone districts, particularly in Penn's valley, where there are several German towns. A singular practice in the management of the family estate is said to prevail among many of the German farmers in this county. The patriarch labors patiently until his eldest son is of age; he then purchases for him a farm



adjoining his own, and they labor on together, with a common purse; never keeping any separate accounts until another son is of age and provided for, and taken into the partnership in like manner. If a daughter is married, she is portioned from the common purse; and thus they continue from generation to generation. This fact was communicated by a distinguished jurist of the co.

The following list of iron works in Centre co. was furnished in 1837, for Harris's Pittsburg Directory, by a distinguished gentleman, formerly a resident of Centre co. It is sufficiently correct for 1842, with the exception that some of the works have changed owners, and several have suspended operations on account of the *hard times*.

*On Bald Eagle creek*: Hannah furnace, owned by George McCulloch and Lyon, Shorb & Co.; Martha furnace, owned by Roland Curtin; a new furnace, owned by Adams, Irwin, and Huston. *On Moshannon and Clearfield creeks*: Cold Stream forge, owned by Mr. — Adams; a forge and extensive screw factory, owned by Hardman Phillips. *On Spring and Bald Eagle creeks*: Centre furnace and Milesburg forge and rolling mill, owned by Irwin & Huston; Eagle furnace, forge, and rolling mill, owned by Roland Curtin; Logan furnace, forge, rolling mill, and nail factory, owned by Valentine & Thomas; Rock furnace and forge, owned by the heirs of Gen. P. Benner; forge owned by Irwin & Bergstusser. *On Fishing cr., and Bald Eagle cr.*: Hecla furnace and Mill Hall furnace and forge, owned by John Mitchell & Co.; Howard furnace, owned by Harris & Co.; Washington furnace and forge, owned by A. Henderson. Also, in the co.: Tussey furnace, owned by Lyon, Shorb & Co., not now in operation; and a furnace owned by Mr. — Friedley. In all, 13 furnaces, making annually 11,600 tons pig metal; 10 forges, making 4,500 tons blooms; 3 rolling mills, manufacturing 2,300 tons into bar iron and nails.

Few details of the adventures of the early settlers of Centre co. have been preserved. Previous to the revolution most of the county was comprised in Bald Eagle and Potter townships, of Northumberland co., and its history is interwoven with that of the lower settlements on the W. Branch. The treaty with the Six Nations, which conveyed this part of the state, south of the W. Branch, was made at Fort Stanwix, in 1768. About that time, or as some say, a year or two previous, Andrew Boggs, father of the late distinguished Judge Boggs, erected his cabin on the left bank of Bald Eagle cr., directly opposite to an old Indian village on the flats near where Milesburg is now situated. At this village was the "Bald Eagle's nest," a name which has been erroneously supposed to mean the nest of that imperial bird; but it was only the nest of an Indian warrior of that name, who had built his wigwam there between two large white oaks. The oaks were standing a few years since. The name was given to the creek, to the mountain which towers above it, to the valley, the township, and to the early settlement of the whites along the valley.

Daniel and Jonas Davis, low Dutchmen, settled a few years after Mr. Boggs, a little further down the creek. Jonas was a moral and respectable man, and his wife was noted for her piety; but Dan seems to have been a hard subject, who regarded neither law nor gospel. He used to make Jonas cut down trees on Sunday, for the purpose of annoying his wife. He was abusive and bullying among the neighbors, unless they had firearms with them, which he did not use. Andrew Boggs was frequently obliged to give him a thorough drubbing, to keep him civil. The standard of temperance and good morals at that early day, in the Bald Eagle community, seems to have been rather low, if we may judge from the two following minutes of the Committee of Safety (see Northumberland co.) of Northumberland co., in Feb, 1777. "Ordered—(dur-

ing a time of great scarcity of grain in Bald Eagle township,)—that no stiller in that township shall buy any more grain, or still any more than he has by him, during the season.” They also interfered with their authority to stop a certain Henry Sterrat (who lived on an island near Jersey shore) from “profaning the Sabbath in an unchristian and scandalous manner, causing his servants to maul rails, &c., on that day, and beating and abusing them if they offered to disobey such his unlawful commands.”

There was a blockhouse at Davis's place, at which a garrison was stationed for a while in 1777. One of the soldiers on opening the door one day, and shutting it again, was shot by an Indian through the door. Not long after Mr. Boggs, Mr. William Lamb settled on Spring cr., about a mile below Bellefonte, just above the gap in the mountains. Richard Malone was also an early settler in the valley. Richard Gonsalves, a low Dutchman, of little worth, always in law with his neighbors, settled on Bald Eagle cr. during, or soon after, the revolution. A Mr. Culbertson, who was killed by the Indians, appears also to have been settled somewhere in the valley during the revolution. (See Van Campen's adventure, in Clinton co.) Logan, the celebrated Mingo chief, previous to 1768, had his cabin in the Kishicokelas valley, and used often to extend his hunting excursions into the region around Bellefonte. One of the branches of Bald Eagle cr. bears his name; also Logan's gap, in the Nittany mountain.

There is a place on the high table lands of the Allegheny mountain, near the forks of Moshannon cr., called Snoeshoe Camp. It took its name from the adventure of a party of white hunters, who were out on the old Chinklacamoose trail, (to Clearfield,) were overtaken there by a snow-storm, waited until their provisions were exhausted, and then made snowshoes and walked into the Bald Eagle settlement. This must have been previous to 1773, for in that year Judge Smith, then a surveyor, executed land warrants at that place. Soon after the treaty of 1768, James Potter, afterwards a brigadier-general under Washington, came up the W. Branch and Bald Eagle cr., to seek for choice lands. He crossed the Nittany mountain at Logan's gap, and for the first time set his eyes upon the lovely Penn's valley, afterwards his happy home. No traveller who has crossed that mountain on the road from Bellefonte to Lewistown, can forget the impression made by a glance from the mountain into that luxuriant valley, spread out before him like a map, checkered with its copses of woodland and fertile farms, with their cheerful white cottages. After reconnoitering the valley, he descended Penn's cr. in a canoe—but soon returned again, took up a large body of land, made a settlement there, and erected a stockade fort. Traces of the fort are still seen near McCoy's tavern, which stands at the intersection of the Bellefonte and Lewistown turnpike with the Penn's valley and Northumberland road. The corners still bear the name of “Potter's fort,” and many rich farms about it belong to the Potter family; although their principal residence is at Potter's bank, four miles further south. There is a tradition that near Potter's fort there occurred a desperate fight between two white men and two Indians, in which they grappled and cut each other to pieces, the whole four having been killed.

Gen. Potter, in common with others, was driven from his settlement by



the hostile incursions of Indians at the opening of the revolution. He entered the service of his country, and was with Gen. Washington during the campaigns at Valley Forge, Brandywine, Germantown, and in New Jersey. Many of Washington's orders and letters are preserved among Gen. Potter's papers. At the close of the war, another treaty was made with the Indians for the purchase of all the territory in the state N. W. of the W. Branch; and Gen. Potter was employed as agent and surveyor of a company of land speculators, to visit and superintend the settlement of their lands on the Sinnemahoning and W. Branch, above the Allegheny mountain.\* (See Clinton co.)

The history of Centre co. since the revolution, is that of a peaceable, industrious population, augmenting its numbers and wealth; it is the history of villages built, of farms and mines opened, of manufactories established, of academies and churches founded, of roads and canals constructed. Such a history records not details, but happy results; and yet how much more grateful to the philanthropist than the prolix details, in relation to other counties, of the desolations of war, and the murderous feats of savages, both white and red.

BELLEFONTE, the county seat, is delightfully situated on elevated ground near Spring cr., in the midst of a limestone valley, abounding in the elements of mineral and agricultural wealth. The town, although regularly laid out, is so placed on and among the hills, as to present rather an irregular, but picturesque appearance. When seen from the hill near the academy, it has much the aspect of a European village. The annexed view was taken from near the Milesburg road, north of the town.



*Bellefonte.*

The Presbyterian church and the academy are seen on the right. The courthouse and Episcopal church on the left; and one of the main streets in front. Spring cr., which flows past the town, never freezes, and maintains throughout the year a steady and unceasing flow, turning in its course a great number of mills and iron works. It is fed by beautiful

\* A more thorough research, and careful classification of Gen. Potter's papers than I have had time to make, would probably develop additional facts relating to the history of this region.

crystal springs that bubble up along its course from under the limestone cliffs. One of these springs under the hill upon which the town rests, not only supplies water for the use of the citizens, but the power also by which it is forced through the hydrants. From this spring the town takes its name, composed of two French words, signifying *beautiful fountain*. The scenery near the town is very picturesque, particularly in the direction of the gap through which Spring cr. passes Bald Eagle mountain, two and a half miles below the town. Besides an elegant courthouse, which adorns the public square, Bellefonte contains Presbyterian, Episcopal, United Brethren, and Catholic churches; a cotton-factory, several mills, a Masonic Hall, and a seminary for males and females, well endowed by both public and private munificence, and occupying one of the most delightful sites in the country; and another commodious edifice for the public schools.

Considerable trade is carried on with the surrounding agricultural district, but the attention of the citizens has been more turned to manufactures than trade. A list of the iron works is given above. Population in 1840, 1,032. Bellefonte, including the village of Smithfield, was incorporated as a borough, 18th March, 1814. Turnpikes to Meadville, over the Allegheny, to Lewistown, and to Lock Haven, commence here. The citizens anticipate much additional business when the canal communication shall be completed through (24 miles) to Lock Haven. This canal is in the hands of a company, who have been aided by the state to the amount of \$225,000. Five miles only out of the 24 remain to be completed, which will require \$60,000.

Bellefonte was first commenced by Messrs. Dunlop and Harris, who owned the site in 1795. When the county was established, in 1800, the proprietors gave half of the lots for public purposes; among which was the establishment of the splendid seminary on the hill.

Among the early settlers in and around Bellefonte, besides those mentioned in the history of the county above, were Gen. Philip Benner, Hon. Andrew Gregg, the venerable and Hon. Charles Huston, judge of the supreme court of the state, still living; Hon. Thomas Burnside, Mr. Lowry, treasurer of the county; and others whose names have escaped us.

Died in Bellefonte, on the 20th May, 1835, in his 80th year, ANDREW GREGG, Esq. Mr. Gregg was among the early settlers in Penn's valley. He was born on 10th June, 1755, at Carlisle. He acquired a classical education at several of the best schools of that day, and was engaged for some years as a tutor in the University of Pennsylvania. In the year 1783, Mr. Gregg, having saved a few hundred dollars from his salary as a teacher, changed his employment, and commenced business as a storekeeper in Middletown, Dauphin co. In 1787 he married a daughter of Gen. Potter, then living near the W. Branch, in Northumberland co.; and at the earnest request of his father-in-law, in 1789, moved with his family to Penn's valley, where he settled down in the woods, and commenced the business of farming, about two miles from Potter's old fort. On the place he first settled, he continued improving his farm from year to year, pursuing with great industry the business of a country farmer. There all his children were born and some married, and there he resided until the year 1814, when he came with his family to reside in this borough; having some years before purchased property in this neighborhood. In 1790 Mr. Gregg was elected a member of congress, and by seven successive elections, for several districts, as they were arranged from time to time, including one by a general vote or ticket over the whole state—was continued a member of that body for *sixteen successive years*—and during the session of 1806-7, was chosen a member of the senate of the U. S. At the expiration of this term, on the 4th of March, 1803, he returned to private life. One principal object of coming to reside in this borough, was a desire to be convenient to good schools, for the benefit of his younger children. Here he lived a retired life, attending to the education of his children and the improvement of his farms, until Dec. 1820, when he was called by Gov. Hiester to the situation of secretary of



the commonwealth. During the administration of Gov. Hiester, the duties of that office were executed by him with talent and integrity. Mr. Gregg as a public man, as well as in private life, was remarkable for a sound and discriminating mind, agreeable and dignified manners, strict regard for truth, and unbending and unyielding honesty.—*Centre Democrat*.

Died in Aug. 1833, at his residence in Spring township, Gen. PHILIP BENNER, aged 70 years. He was among the first settlers in this county, and made his residence at the spot where he died as early as 1792. At that time there were but few inhabitants within the bounds of what is now Centre co. He was born in Chester co. His father was an active whig of the revolution, was taken prisoner by the British, and imprisoned. Philip, then a youth, took up arms under Gen. Wayne, his relative and neighbor. When he went forth to the field, his patriotic mother quilted in the back of his vest several guineas, as a provision in case he should be taken prisoner by the enemy. After the war he became a successful manufacturer of iron, at Coventry forge, in Chester co. About the year 1790 he purchased the present site of Rock Furnace, and soon after his arrival he erected a forge, the first built in the county; to which he subsequently added another forge, a furnace, and a rolling mill. To his example the people are mainly indebted for the development of the vast mineral wealth of this county. At that early day the supply of provisions for the works had to be transported from a distance, over roads that would now be deemed almost impassable; and a market for his iron was to be found alone on the Atlantic seaboard. Undeterred by adverse circumstances, the vigorous mind of Gen. Benner struck out a new channel of trade. The rising importance of the west impressed him with the idea of opening a communication with Pittsburg, as a market for his iron and nails. He succeeded, and enjoyed for several years, without competition, the trade in what was termed by him the "*Juniata iron*," for the western country—a trade now of immense importance. He held the rank of major-general in the militia of the state, and was twice an elector of president of the U. S. He was a democrat throughout his life. The borough of Bellefonte bears testimony to his enterprise and liberality. He has adorned it by the erection of a number of dwelling-houses, and aided in the construction of works to give it advantages which nature denied. He established the *Centre Democrat*, in 1827. He was remarkable for his industry, enterprise, generosity, and open-hearted hospitality; his home was the abode of a happy family.—*Abridged from the Centre Democrat*.

PHILLIPSBURG is on the high lands behind the Allegheny mountain, where the Bellefonte and Meadville turnpike crosses Moshannon cr. This road was opened in 1796. In the following year, Henry and James Phillips, enterprising and intelligent Englishmen, laid out the town. The first house in the village was built by John Henry Simler, an old French soldier of the revolution, who had served at Yorktown under Lafayette. Mr. Hardman Phillips erected here, some years since, very extensive iron works, and a screw factory. These works are at present suspended. The town contains some 40 or 50 buildings, and a very neat Gothic church, erected by the liberality of Mr. Phillips, whose elegant mansion is directly opposite, a little east of the village. There is a most valuable mineral district around this place, abounding in coal, iron, limestone, and fire-clay; and forests of timber almost without limit. The principal mines are on the north side of the Moshannon, opposite the village. There are three seams of coal, the middle one of which, 4 feet and 4 inches thick, is extensively wrought to supply the people of Centre co. It is of excellent quality throughout, and will afford solid blocks of the whole thickness of the bed. A brown iron-ore is found loose in the fields throughout the country around Phillipsburg.

MILESBURG is a small, but busy village, 2 miles north of Bellefonte, near the confluence of Spring cr. and Bald Eagle. It has in and near it two churches, (Baptist and Methodist,) a foundry, iron works, forge, axe-factory, and mills. The Bald Eagle canal passes through the place, and the turnpike over the Allegheny mountain. Its early settlers have been noticed in the history of the county.

POTTER'S BANK is a small, but very pleasant and thriving manufacturing village on a branch of Sinking cr., at the foot of Path Valley mountain, 12 miles from Bellefonte. It is owned by James Potter, Esq., and Gen. Pot-

ter, sons of Gen. James Potter. It contains a large flouring-mill, woollen factory, store, an excellent tavern, three elegant mansions, and several smaller dwellings. The Lewistown and Bellefonte turnpike passes through the village. The heirs of Gen. Potter are here enjoying the fruits of his early enterprise and patriotism, and augmenting the property by well-directed industry. Potter's old fort is on the turnpike, four miles north. There is a new Presbyterian church on the site of an old one, between the two places.

BOALSBURG is a pleasant and flourishing village, at the upper end of Penn's valley, on the main branch of Spring cr., 10 miles southwest of Bellefonte. It is principally settled by Germans. It contains about 30 or 40 dwellings, a Lutheran church, woollen factory, grist-mill, &c.

AARONSBURG and MILHEIM are two villages, 20 miles east of Bellefonte, on each side of Mill cr., a branch of Penn's cr., and on the road between Boalsburg and Northumberland. They contain together about 60 or 70 dwellings.

There are several smaller villages in the county—EARLEYSBURG, PATTONSVILLE, WALKERSVILLE, in Penn's and Nittany valley; and one or two villages in the valley of Fishing cr., on the road between Bellefonte and Lock Haven.

---

## CHESTER COUNTY.

CHESTER COUNTY is one of the three original counties established by Wm. Penn in 1682, and included at that time Delaware co., and all the territory (except the small portion now in Philadelphia co.) S. W. of the Schuylkill, to the extreme limits of the province. Lancaster was separated in 1729; Berks, (partly formed from Chester,) in 1752; and Delaware in 1789. Length 37 miles, breadth 20; area 738 sq. miles. Population in 1790, 27,937; in 1800, 32,093; in 1810, 39,527; in 1820, 44,451; in 1830, 50,910; in 1840, 57,515.

The county embraces every variety of soil and surface. The northern part is rugged; the Welsh mountain, a sandstone chain of considerable elevation, belonging to the lower secondary formation, forms the northwestern boundary. A wide belt of red shale and sandstone, and a considerable area of gneiss rock lies to the south of the mountain, and to this succeeds the North Valley hill. The "Great Valley," of primitive limestone, forms the most distinguishing feature of the county, and constitutes one of its greatest sources of wealth. This valley, which is generally from two to three miles wide, crosses the county a little north of the centre, in a southwest and northeast direction. It is shut in on both sides by parallel hills of moderate elevation, and from either of these the whole width of the valley may be comprehended at one glance; presenting, with its white cottages, and broad, fertile, highly cultivated farms, and smiling villages, one of the most lovely scenes in the United States. Its numerous quarries furnish splendid marble for the palaces and monuments of Philadelphia; and a great abundance of lime to fertilize the less favored townships of the co. It must have received its name of "Great" in the ear-



lier days of the province, when the *greater* limestone valleys of the Kitatinny, and those among the mountains were yet unknown. Compared with these it is rather diminutive. To the south of the valley lies the extensive primitive formation of gneiss and mica slate, covering the whole southern section of the county, and forming a gently undulating country, with occasionally a few abrupt elevations. In this formation there occur frequent beds of serpentine, hornblende, trap-dykes, and deposits of pure feldspar. The appropriate name of *barren-stone* has been given to the serpentine, on account of the extreme sterility of soil wherever it appears. Many tons of the clay formed from the decomposition of feldspar were formerly transported from New Garden township to New York, for the manufacture of porcelain.

The principal streams are the Brandywine, Elk creek, and Octarara cr., running southwardly; and Pickering's cr., Valley cr., French cr., and Pigeon cr., tributaries of the Schuylkill. The original Indian name of the Brandywine is said to have been Suspecough.

The Columbia railroad passes across the centre of the co. The Valley railroad, intended to reach Philadelphia without an inclined plane, has been located and partly constructed, down the Great Valley to the Schuylkill, but is now in a suspended state for want of funds. A railroad of about nine miles connects Westchester with the Columbia railroad at the Paoli.

Excellent roads cross the county in all directions, of which the principal are the Lancaster turnpike, the Downingtown and Harrisburg turnpike, the Strasburg road, and the Chadsford road. The Schuylkill canal and the Reading railroad pass along the northeastern boundary.

There are several localities of iron ore in the northern hills, and very extensive iron works at the mouth of French creek. The ancient iron works at Yellow Springs and at Valley Forge have been long discontinued. The principal manufacturing enterprise of the county has its location on French cr., and the others tributary to the Schuylkill. There are also many mills along the Brandywine and other streams, but they are principally for flour and lumber. Agriculture is the great business of the county; and a more intelligent, industrious, thrifty, and orderly set of farmers are not to be found in the state. They are generally the lineal descendants of the early Welsh and English pioneers, who came over in Wm. Penn's time, and of the Germans, who came in at a somewhat later date. The Quakers predominate.

Chester co. is famous for its excellent schools, which will be noticed in another place.

In the year 1824 there appeared in the Village Record at West Chester, then edited by Charles Miner, Esq., a long and elaborate series of communications written, evidently, after careful research and personal inquiry, by Joseph J. Lewis, Esq., then a young law-student, and now one of the most distinguished members of the bar of Chester co. The following copious extracts have been made from those communications, generally in the language of the original; though the liberty has been sometimes taken of condensing some passages, and of changing the arrangement of others, to adapt them to the restricted limits of this work.

The Indians formerly inhabiting Chester co. belonged to the Lenni Lenape, more generally known as the Delaware nation. They appear to have been most thickly settled about Pequa,

now in Lancaster co., and along the great valley. In other parts of the co. they were evenly distributed, and west of White Clay cr. rather sparsely. They were scattered through the forests, generally near some spring, and on the sunny sides of the hills, in clusters of five or six wigwams in a place. They were usually engaged in their natural employment of hunting and fishing, and occasionally manufacturing baskets. These baskets were beautifully stained in plaid-work, by berries and mineral earths, known only to themselves. Since the natives have retired, the baskets have gone out of vogue, and the more trim handwork of the French has taken their place.

The last of the Lenape, resident in Chester co., died in the person of old Indian Hannah, at the poorhouse, in 1803. The circumstance of her being for many years the sole survivor of her people, (in this section of country), entitles her to a notice, which the merit of her character alone would not have procured. She was one of a family that called themselves Freeman, and inhabited for a number of years one of a small cluster of wigwams in Marlborough township. Her principal abode after she set up for herself in the world, was a wigwam upon the Brandywine, but during the summer she travelled much through different parts of the co., visited those who would receive her with kindness, and distributed her baskets. She was a doctress, as well as basket-maker. Her fame was at one time so great, as to induce the venerable Mr. Parker, of Kennet, to seek her prescription for his children, who were ill. She furnished him a few herbs and pounded roots, her only medicines, with directions for their use, and charged him five shillings for her recipe. Though a long time domesticated with the whites, she retained her Indian character, with her copper complexion, to the last. She had a proud and haughty spirit, hated the blacks, and deigned not to associate even with the lower order of the whites. Without a companion of her race—without kindred—surrounded only by strangers, she felt her situation desolate; often spoke emphatically of the wrongs and misfortunes of her people. In her conduct she was perfectly moral and exemplary, and by no means given to intemperance, as many of her race were. At her death she was over 90 years old.

There is a place near the Brandywine, on the farm of Mr. Marshall, where there are yet a number of Indian graves that the owner of the ground has never suffered to be violated. One of them, probably a chief's, is particularly distinguished by a head and foot stone. Indian Hannah wished much to be buried in this ground, and her wish should have been complied with.

The territory now included in Chester co., together with much lying in other counties, was honorably purchased of the Indians by Wm. Penn, and was conveyed in several distinct deeds. The first, bearing date June 25, 1683, and signed by an Indian called Wingebone, conveys to Wm. Penn all his lands on the west side of Schuylkill, beginning at the first falls, and extending along and back from that river, in the language of the instrument, "so far as my right goeth." By another deed of July 14th, 1683, two chiefs granted to the proprietary the land lying between the Chester and Schuylkill rivers. From Kikitapan he purchased half the land between the Susquehanna and Delaware, in September, and from Malchalola, all lands from the Delaware to Chesapeake bay, up to the falls of the Susquehanna, in October. And by a deed of July 30th was conveyed the land between Chester and Pennypack creeks. This last instrument is a quaint piece of conveyancing, and will show the value attached by the natives to their lands.

"This indenture witnesseth that we, Packenah, Jackham, Sikals, Portquesott, Jervis Essepe-naick, Felktrug, Porvey, Indian kings, sachemakers, right owners of all lands from Quing Quingus, called Duck cr., unto Upland, called Chester cr., all along the west side of Delaware river, and so between the said creeks *backwards as far as a man can ride in two days with a horse*, for and in consideration of these following goods to us in hand paid, and secured to be paid by Wm. Penn, proprietary of Pennsylvania and the territories thereof, viz.: 20 guns, 20 fathoms match coat, 20 fathoms stroud water, 20 blankets, 20 kettles, 20 pounds of powder, 100 bars of lead, 40 tomahawks, 100 knives, 40 pair of stockings, 1 barrel of beer, 20 pounds of red lead, 100 fathoms of wampum, 30 glass bottles, 30 pewter spoons, 100 awl blades, 300 tobacco pipes, 100 hands tobacco, 20 tobacco tongs, 20 steels, 300 flints, 30 pair of scissors, 30 combs, 60 looking-glasses, 200 needles, 1 skipple of salt, 30 pounds of sugar, 5 gallons of molasses, 20 tobacco boxes, 100 jewsharps, 20 hoes, 30 gimlets, 30 wooden screw boxes, 103 string of beads—do hereby acknowledge, &c. &c. Given under our hands and seals, at New Castle, 2d of the 8th month, 1685."

Chester co. received its name in the following manner. When Wm. Penn first arrived at Upland, now old Chester, turning round to his friend Pearson, one of his own society, who had accompanied him in the ship *Welcome*, he said, "Providence has brought us here safely. Thou hast been the companion of my perils. What wilt thou that I should call this place?" Pearson replied, "*Chester*, in remembrance of the city from whence I came." Penn also promised that when he divided the territory into counties, he would call one of them by the same name. In the beginning of the year 1683, the governor and council established a seal for each of the counties, assigning to Chester the *plough*—the device still indicative of the thrifty agricultural character of the inhabitants.

Before the close of the year 1682, no less than twenty-three ships had arrived in Pennsylvania from Europe, conveying more than two thousand souls. They were principally Friends, who had purchased allotments, and came to occupy them. Many were of opulent families, upon whom no common consideration could have prevailed to leave their homes; and whom, perhaps, nothing



but the goad of unceasing persecution could have driven entirely away. All were industrious, discreet, and prudent, and every way fitted to render a colony prosperous, flourishing and happy. Not an inconsiderable number of these settled in Chester co. Some had taken the precaution to bring with them frames of houses, and other conveniences: some, who arrived early, were enabled to erect temporary cabins of logs; and some were compelled to pass the winter in rude shanties, or caves dug in the side of a hill.

At the time the European emigrants first settled in the county, it was principally overshadowed by forest, with here and there a small patch cleared by the natives for the purpose of raising corn. Owing to the Indian practice of firing the woods once or twice in the year, the small timber and bushes were killed in their growth, and of course the forests were but thinly set. One of the first settlers said, that at the time of his first acquaintance with the country, he could have driven a horse and cart from one of its extremities to the other, in almost any direction, without meeting with any material obstruction.

The early settlers of Chester co. were from different parts of Europe, England, Wales, Ireland, Holland, and Germany. Of these, the English, as they arrived first, seated the southern parts adjoining the Delaware, and a few took up lands bordering upon the Maryland line. They were principally from Sussex, (the residence of Wm. Penn.) Cheshire, Derbyshire, Leicestershire, and Northamptonshire. The Welsh occupied the eastern parts, and settled in considerable numbers. The oppression which they suffered in their native country from the tyranny of the nobles, first determined their emigration, and the happy consequence resulting to the first adventurers, from their change of situation, induced many to follow them. Soon after their arrival here they generally joined the society of Friends, and established meetings. Wm. Penn once paid them a visit, but as they neither understood his language, nor he theirs, they could only enjoy the satisfaction of seeing him. It is said, however, that they were highly gratified with this mark of his attention and good-will, and took even their little children with them to the meeting which he attended, that they also might have a sight of the great proprietor. Rowlan Ellis was one of their most conspicuous characters.

The Irish emigrants located the north and western sections of the co. Those who first arrived were generally men of some standing and character, and were welcomed as an accession of virtue and intelligence to the little community. They were almost all Protestants, and many of them Friends. The Dutch and Germans, who are now the principal landholders in many of the northern townships, are not the descendants of the original settlers of those parts. Within the memory of those now living, they formed the smallest portion of the population in those very districts where they are now the most numerous. Their untiring industry, and stubborn perseverance, seem to have peculiarly qualified them to become successful tillers of a soil such as obtains there—fertile, indeed, but hard of cultivation; and the posterity of the Irish, who are not so remarkable for the patient qualities of character, seem to have gradually relinquished to them the possession of the land.

For a number of years the improvements in those parts of the co. seem to have been much in the rear of those in other parts of the co. The log-cabins of the early pioneers were still prevalent as late as 1760. This was partly owing to the uncertain tenures by which the real estate was held.

Soul-drivers.—This was a name given to a certain set of men who used to drive redemptioners through the country, and dispose of them to the farmers. They generally purchased them in lots consisting of fifty or more, of captains of ships, to whom the redemptioners were bound for three years' service, in payment for their passage. The trade was brisk for a while, but at last was broken up by the numbers that ran away from the drivers. The last of the ignominious set disappeared about the year 1735. A story is told of his having been tricked by one of his herd. The fellow, by a little management, contrived to be the last of the flock that remained unsold, and travelled about with his master. One night they lodged at a tavern, and in the morning the young fellow, who was an Irishman, rose early, sold his master to the landlord, pocketed the money, and marched off. Previously, however, to his going, he used the precaution to tell the purchaser, that though tolerably clever in other respects, he was rather saucy, and a little given to lying. That he had even been presumptuous enough at times to endeavor to pass for master, and that he might possibly represent himself as such to him!

The long period of 80 years that elapsed between the settlement of the co. and the war of the revolution, was a peaceful era, unfruitful of incident. During all that time the settlers were left to pursue their peaceful occupations, uninjured and unmoved by the commotions that shook the rest of the world. They plied the arts of commerce, brought new lands into culture, established schools and meeting-houses, and advanced with uniform progress towards a state of superior opulence and refinement. The contests indeed of 1736 and 1755 occurred within the period mentioned, but these little affected the settlers here. They were principally Friends, took no active part in military concerns, and were not molested by them.

The cloud, however, which had been long gathering and rumbling on the horizon, had at length spread itself over the land, and the awful moment arrived when it was to burst. The citizens of Chester co. were now to see their fields crossed by hostile armies and made the theatre of military

operations, while they themselves, throwing aside the implements of husbandry, and forgetting the employments of peace, were to mingle in the general strife.

The first military force raised in the co. was a regiment of volunteers, of which Anthony Wayne, Esq., was appointed Col., and Richard Thomas, Lieut. Col. Wayne afterwards joined the regular army, and the command of the corps devolved upon Thomas. This regiment marched to New York previous to the battle of Long Island, but, with the part which joined the flying camp, was neither engaged in that, nor in any of the subsequent actions which took place in that vicinity. A second regiment was raised and officered principally by the inhabitants of Chester co., soon after the first had been formed. Mr. Atlee, of Lancaster, was appointed Col.; Parry, of Chester co., Lieut. Col.; John Potts, Major; and Joseph McLellan, of Westchester, was among the captains. Thus it will be seen that Chester co. contributed a full proportion of men for the service, and evinced a spirit scarcely to be expected among a people so generally opposed in principle to the practice of war. Early in the contest Chester co. became the scene of active operations.

The battle of Brandywine took place on the 11th Sept., 1777. The following spirited account of the engagement is from Botta's History of the American Revolution. Botta was himself a soldier in Napoleon's campaigns: he describes the manœuvres of the battle with a soldier's enthusiasm.

Late in August, 1777, Washington was informed that the enemy had appeared with all his forces in the Chesapeake. He then saw distinctly the course he had to pursue. He despatched orders to all the detached corps to join him, by forced marches, in the environs of Philadelphia. The militia of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Delaware, and the northern parts of Virginia, were ordered to repair to the principal army.

On the 25th of August, the British army, 18,000 strong, was disembarked not far from the head of the river Elk. It was plentifully furnished with all the equipage of war, excepting the defect of horses, as well for the cavalry as for the baggage. The scarcity of forage had caused many of them to perish the preceding winter, and a considerable number had died also in the late passage.

This was a serious disadvantage for the royal troops; who, in the vast plains of Pennsylvania, might have employed cavalry with singular effect. On the 27th, the English vanguard arrived at the head of the Elk, and the day following at Gray's hill. Here it was afterwards joined by the rear guard under Gen. Knyphausen, who had been left upon the coast to cover the debarkation of the stores and artillery.

The whole army took post behind the river Christiana, having Newark upon the right, and Pencada, or Atkins, on the left. A column commanded by Lord Cornwallis having fallen in with Maxwell's riflemen, routed and pursued them as far as the farther side of White Clay cr., with the loss of some dead and wounded.

The American army, in order to encourage the partisans of independence, and overawe the disaffected, marched through the city of Philadelphia; it afterwards advanced towards the enemy, and encamped behind White Clay cr. A little after, leaving only the riflemen in the camp, Washington retired with the main body of his army behind the Red Clay cr., occupying with his right wing the town of Newport, situated near the Christiana, and upon the great road to Philadelphia; his left was at Hockesen. But this line was little capable of defence.

The enemy, reinforced by the rear guard under Gen. Grant, threatened with his right the centre of the Americans, and extended his left as if with the intention of turning their right flank. Washington saw the danger, and retired with his troops behind the Brandywine; he encamped on the rising grounds which extend from Chadsford, in the direction of northwest to southeast. The riflemen of Maxwell scoured the right bank of the Brandywine, in order to harass and retard the enemy. The militia, under the command of Gen. Armstrong, guarded a passage below the principal encampment of Washington, and the right wing lined the banks of the river higher up, where the passages were most difficult. The passage of Chadsford, as the most practicable of all, was defended by the chief force of the army. The troops being thus disposed, the American general waited the approach of the English. Although the Brandywine, being fordable almost everywhere, could not serve as a sufficient defence against the impetuosity of the enemy, yet Washington had taken post upon its banks, from a conviction that a battle was now inevitable, and that Philadelphia could only be saved by a victory. Gen. Howe displayed the front of his army, but not, however, without great circumspection. Being arrived at Kennet Square, a short distance from the river, he detached his lighthouse to the right upon Wilmington, to the left upon the Lancaster road, and in front towards Chadsford. The two armies found themselves within seven miles of each other, the Brandywine flowing between them.

Early in the morning of the 11th of Sept., the British army marched to the enemy. Howe had formed his army in two columns; the right commanded by Gen. Knyphausen, the left by



Lord Cornwallis. His plan was, that while the first should make repeated feints to attempt the passage of Chadsford, in order to occupy the attention of the republicans, the second should take a long circuit to the upper part of the river, and cross at a place where it is divided into two shallow streams. The English marksmen fell in with those of Maxwell, and a smart skirmish was immediately engaged. The latter were at first repulsed; but being reinforced from the camp, they compelled the English to retire in their turn. But at length, they also were reinforced, and Maxwell was constrained to withdraw his detachment behind the river. Meanwhile, Knyphausen advanced with his column, and commenced a furious cannonade upon the passage of Chadsford, making all his dispositions as if he intended to force it. The Americans defended themselves with gallantry, and even passed several detachments of light troops to the other side, in order to harass the enemy's flanks. But after a course of skirmishes, sometimes advancing, and at others obliged to retire, they were finally, with an eager pursuit, driven over the river. Knyphausen then appeared more than ever determined to pass the ford; he stormed, and kept up an incredible noise. In this manner the attention of the Americans was fully occupied in the neighborhood of Chadsford. Meanwhile, Lord Cornwallis, at the head of the second column, took a circuitous march to the left, and gained unperceived the forks of the Brandywine. By this rapid movement, he passed both branches of the river, at Trimble's and at Jeffery's fords, without opposition, about two o'clock in the afternoon, and then turning short down the river, took the road to Dilworth, in order to fall upon the right flank of the American army. The republican general, however, received intelligence of this movement about noon, and, as it usually happens in similar cases, the reports exaggerated its importance exceedingly; it being represented that Gen. Howe commanded this division in person. Washington therefore decided immediately for the most judicious, though boldest measure; this was to pass the river with the centre and left wing of his army, and overwhelm Knyphausen by the most furious attack. He justly reflected that the advantage he should obtain upon the enemy's right, would amply compensate the loss that his own might sustain at the same time. Accordingly, he ordered Gen. Sullivan to pass the Brandywine with his division at an upper ford, and attack the left of Knyphausen, while he, in person, should cross lower down, and fall upon the right of that general.

They were both already in motion in order to execute this design, when a second report arrived, which represented what had really taken place as false, or in other words, that the enemy had not crossed the two branches of the river, and that he had not made his appearance upon the right flank of the American troops. Deceived by this false intelligence, Washington desisted; and Greene, who had already passed with the vanguard, was ordered back. In the midst of these uncertainties, the commander-in-chief at length received the positive assurance, not only that the English had appeared upon the left bank, but also that they were about to fall in great force upon the right wing. It was composed of the brigades of Gen's Stephens, Sterling, and Sullivan. The first was the most advanced, and consequently the nearest to the English; the two others were posted in the order of their rank, that of Sullivan being next to the centre. This general was immediately detached from the main body, to support the two former brigades, and, being the senior officer, took the command of the whole wing. Washington himself, followed by Gen. Greene, approached with two strong divisions towards this wing, and posted himself between it and the corps he had left at Chadsford, under Gen. Wayne, to oppose the passage of Knyphausen. These two divisions, under the immediate orders of the commander-in-chief, served as a corps of reserve, ready to march, according to circumstances, to the succor of Sullivan or of Wayne.

But the column of Cornwallis was already in sight of the Americans. Sullivan drew up his troops on the commanding ground above Birmingham meeting-house, with his left extending towards the Brandywine, and both his flanks covered with very thick woods. His artillery was advantageously planted upon the neighboring hills; but it appears that Sullivan's own brigade, having taken a long circuit, arrived too late upon the field of battle, and had not yet occupied the position assigned it, when the action commenced. The English, having reconnoitered the dispositions of the Americans, immediately formed, and fell upon them with the utmost impetuosity. The engagement became equally fierce on both sides about four o'clock in the afternoon. For some length of time the Americans defended themselves with great valor, and the carnage was terrible. But such was the emulation which invigorated the efforts of the English and Hessians, that neither the advantages of situation, nor a heavy and well-supported fire of small-arms and artillery, nor the unshaken courage of the Americans, were able to resist their impetuosity. The light infantry, chasseurs, grenadiers, and guards, threw themselves with such fury into the midst of the republican battalions, that they were forced to give way. Their left flank was first thrown into confusion, but the rout soon became general. The vanquished fled into the woods in their rear; the victors pursued, and advanced by the great road towards Dilworth. On the first fire of the artillery, Washington, having no doubt of what was passing, had pushed forward the reserve to the succor of Sullivan. But this corps, on approaching the field of battle, fell in with the flying soldiers of Sullivan, and perceived that no hope remained of retrieving the fortune of the day. Gen. Greene, by a judicious manœuvre, opened his ranks to receive the fugitives and after their passage, having closed them anew, he retired in good order; checking the

pursuit of the enemy by a continual fire of the artillery which covered his rear. Having come to a defile, covered on both sides with woods, he drew up his men there, and again faced the enemy. His corps was composed of Virginians and Pennsylvanians; they defended themselves with gallantry; the former, especially, commanded by Col. Stephens, made an heroic stand.

Knyphausen, finding the Americans to be fully engaged on their right, and observing that the corps opposed to him at Chadsford was enfeebled by the troops which had been detached to the succor of Sullivan, began to make dispositions for crossing the river in reality. The passage of Chadsford was defended by an intrenchment and battery. The republicans stood firm at first; but upon intelligence of the defeat of their right, and seeing some of the British troops who had penetrated through the woods, come out upon their flank, they retired in disorder, abandoning their artillery and munitions to the German general. In their retreat, or rather flight, they passed behind the position of Gen. Greene, who still defended himself, and was the last to quit the field of battle. Finally, it being already dark, after a long and obstinate conflict, he also retired. The whole army retreated that night to Chester, and the day following to Philadelphia.

There the fugitives arrived incessantly, having effected their escape through by-ways and circuitous routes. The victors passed the night on the field of battle. If darkness had not arrived seasonably, it is very probable that the whole American army would have been destroyed. The loss of the republicans was computed at about three hundred killed, six hundred wounded, and near four hundred taken prisoners. They also lost ten field-pieces and a howitzer. The loss in the royal army was not in proportion, being something under five hundred, of which the slain did not amount to one fifth.

The French officers were of great utility to the Americans, as well in forming the troops, as in rallying them when thrown into confusion. One of them, the Baron St. Ovary, was made a prisoner, to the great regret of congress, who bore him a particular esteem. Capt. De Fleury had a horse killed under him in the hottest of the action. The congress gave him another a few days after. The Marquis De Lafayette, while he was endeavoring, by his words and example, to rally the fugitives, was wounded in the leg. He continued, nevertheless, to fulfil his duty, both as a soldier in fighting and as a general in cheering the troops and re-establishing order. The Count Pulaski, a noble Pole, also displayed an undamted courage, at the head of the lighthorse. The congress manifested their sense of his merit by giving him, shortly after, the rank of brigadier, and the command of the cavalry.

If all the American troops in the action of the Brandywine had fought with the same intrepidity as the Virginians and Pennsylvanians, and especially if Washington had not been led into error by a false report, perhaps, notwithstanding the inferiority of number and the imperfection of arms, he would have gained the victory, or, at least, would have made it more sanguinary to the English. However this might have been, it must be admitted that Gen. Howe's order of battle was excellent; that his movements were executed with as much ability as promptitude; and that his troops, English as well as German, behaved admirably well.

The day after the battle, towards evening, the English dispatched a detachment of light troops to Wilmington, a place situated at the confluence of the Christiana and the Brandywine. There they took prisoner the governor of the state of Delaware, and seized a considerable quantity of coined money, as well as other property, both public and private, and some papers of importance.

Lord Cornwallis entered Philadelphia the 26th of Sept., at the head of a detachment of British and Hessian grenadiers. The rest of the army remained in the camp of Germantown. Thus the rich and populous capital of the whole confederation fell into the power of the royalists, after a sanguinary battle, and a series of manœuvres, no less masterly than painful, of the two armies. The Quakers, and all the other loyalists who had remained there, welcomed the English with transports of gratulation. Washington, descending along the left bank of the Schuylkill, approached within sixteen miles of Germantown. He encamped at Skippack cr., purposing to accommodate his measures to the state of things.

The view on the next page was taken from Osborne's hill, one or two miles west of the Birmingham meeting-house. It was here that Cornwallis stopped, and after having, with his glass, reconnoitered the movements of the American troops, he exclaimed, "*those rebels form well!*" The meeting-house may be distinguished in the extreme distance, near the centre of the view, with a long white wall (of its grave-yard) connected with it. The peaceful sect who built it, and whose descendants still worship under its roof, little dreamed that it would become a scene of carnage, and an hospital for the dead and wounded from a bloody battle-field. The roads and the fields beyond the meeting-house are said to have been strewn with wounded men; and many cannon balls and bullets were annually ploughed up by the farmers in later years.





*Distant view of Brandywine Battle-ground.*

The movements of the two armies on the Schuylkill, previous to the entry of the British into Philadelphia, and the scenes of the winter's encampment at Valley Forge, will be found described under the head of Montgomery co.

Mr. Lewis, who generally followed Marshall in his account of the battle, has appended to it some very interesting notes, gathered from various sources, some of which are here inserted.

Squire Cheyney first gave information to Washington of the near approach of Cornwallis. He had been within a short distance of the enemy, and with difficulty escaped their grasp. Washington at first could scarcely credit the account of the Squire, and directed him to alight, and draw in the sand a draft of the roads. This was done promptly. Washington still appearing to doubt, Cheyney, who was a strenuous whig, exclaimed, "Take my life, general, if I deceive you." Washington was at length convinced.

Major Ferguson, commander of a small corps of riflemen attached to the British army, mentions an incident which he says took place while his corps was concealed in a skirt of a wood in front of Knyphausen's division. In a letter to Dr. Ferguson he writes, "We had not lain long when a rebel officer, remarkable for a hussar dress, passed towards our army within one hundred yards of my right flank, not perceiving us. He was followed by another dressed in dark green and blue, mounted on a good bay horse, with a remarkably large high cocked hat. I ordered three good shots to steal near to them, and to fire at them; but the idea disgusted me—I recalled the order. The hussar, in returning, made a circuit, but the other passed within a hundred yards of us; upon which I advanced from the wood towards him. Upon my calling he stopped, but after looking at me proceeded. I again drew his attention, and made signs to him to stop; but he slowly continued his way. As I was within that distance at which, in the quickest firing, I could have lodged half a dozen balls in or about him before he was out of my reach, I had only to determine; but it was not pleasant to fire at the back of an unoffending individual who was acquitting himself very coolly of his duty, so I let him alone. The day after, I had been telling this story to some wounded officers who lay in the same room with me, when one of our surgeons, who had been dressing the wounded rebel officers, came in and told me that Gen. Washington was all the morning with the light troops, and only attended by a French officer in a hussar dress, he himself dressed and mounted in every respect as above described. I am not sorry that I did not know at the time who it was."

At this stand (soon after the first rout) for a few minutes was some very hard fighting. Washington himself was present, with Lafayette, and it was here the latter received his wound in the leg. (See the preceding page, at the top.)

An interesting anecdote is told of Lord Percy, which I have never seen in history, but which I believe is very generally known and accredited. When he arrived, with the regiment he accompanied, in sight of the Americans ranged in order of battle, upon the heights near Birmingham meeting-house, he surveyed the field around him for a moment, and then turning to his servant handed him his purse and gold watch to take charge of, remarking, "This place I saw in a dream before I left England, and I know that I shall fall here." The coincidence was striking.

The event verified the prediction. His name is not reported among the slain in the British official account, because he held no commission in the army. He was merely a volunteer.

Among those who were distinguished by their conduct on this day was Col. Marshall, (father of Chief-justice Marshall,) who commanded the 3d Virginian regiment. It is said, also, that the chief-justice, then quite young, was also present as a volunteer.\*

Maj. Gen. Greene in person was rather corpulent and above the common size. His complexion was fair and florid, his countenance serene and mild, indicating a goodness which seemed to shade and soften the fire and greatness of its expressions. His health was delicate, but preserved by temperance and regularity.

Gen. Wayne was about the middle size, with a fine ruddy countenance, commanding port, and eagle eye. His looks corresponded well with his character, indicating a soul noble, ardent and daring. At this time he was about thirty-two years of age. In his intercourse with his officers and men he was affable and agreeable, and had the art of communicating to their bosoms the gallant and chivalrous spirit which glowed in his own.

Gen. Lafayette, then the Marquis Lafayette, at that time was one of the finest-looking men in the army, notwithstanding his deep-red hair. The expression of his countenance was strongly indicative of the generous and gallant spirit which animated him, mingled with something of the pride of conscious manliness. His mien was noble, his manners frank and amiable, and his movements light and graceful. He wore his hair plain, and never complied so far with the fashion of the times as to powder.

Major Lee, (not Maj. Gen. Lee,) one of the most vigilant and active partisan officers in the American army, was short in stature and of slight make, but agile and active. His face was small and freckled, and his look eager and sprightly. He was then quite young, and his appearance was even more youthful than his years. (See Lancaster co.)

Sir Wm. Howe was a fine figure, full six feet high, and admirably well proportioned. In person he a good deal resembled Washington, and at a little distance might have been easily mistaken for him; but his features, though good, were more pointed, and the expression of his countenance was less benignant. His manners were polished, graceful, and dignified.

Lord Cornwallis in person was short and thick-set, but not so corpulent as Sir Henry. He had a handsome aquiline nose, and hair, when young, light, and rather inclined to sandy, but at the time of his being here it had become somewhat gray. His face would have been a fine one, had he not blinked badly with his left eye. With his officers he used the utmost familiarity, and was greatly beloved by his soldiers, to whom he was always accessible. When busy in making preparations for a battle, he had a habit of raising his hand to his head, and shifting the position of his hat every moment, by which signs his men always knew when to expect business. The whisper, "Corn-cob has blood in his eye," which ran through the ranks on such occasions, showed that these signs were perfectly understood.

Lieut. Gen. Knyphausen was a good-looking Dutchman, about five feet eleven, straight and slender. His features were sharp, and his appearance martial. His command was confined almost exclusively to the German corps, as his ignorance of the English language in a great measure disqualified him for any other.

The action commonly known as the Affair at the Paoli, and sometimes as the Massacre at the Paoli, took place on the night of the 20th Sept. 1777, at a place about a mile south of the Warren tavern, on the Lancaster turnpike, and at least two miles southwest from the Paoli tavern.

After the battle of Brandywine, the two armies met again on the 16th Sept. near this place, but were prevented from engaging by a heavy rain, Washington withdrew across the Schuylkill at Parker's ferry, but sent Gen. Wayne, with 1,500 men, to join Gen. Smallwood, and annoy the rear of the enemy who was posted near Tredyffrin church.

Wayne had encamped in a very retired position, near the present monument, and at some distance from the public roads. The British general, receiving information from traitors who knew every defile in the neighborhood, and every movement of the republican troops, detached Gen. Gray, a brave and desperate, but cruel officer, to cut off Wayne's party. Stealing his way

---

\* In July, 1776, he was a lieutenant in the 11th Virginia regiment; in May, 1775, he was appointed a captain. His regiment belonged to the brigade of Gen. Woodford, which formed part of the American right at the battle of Brandywine, in front of which was placed the 3d regiment, commanded by his gallant father. He was in the battle of Germantown, and in that at Monmouth. He was one of that body of men who tracked the snows of Valley Forge with the blood of their footsteps in the rigorous winter of 1778. He was in the covering party at the assault of Stony Point.

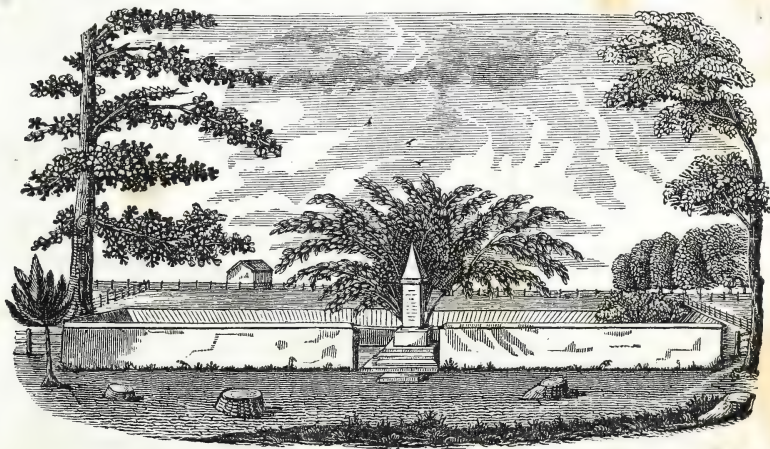


through the woods, and up the narrow defile below the Paoli, he drove in the American pickets, and rushed in upon the camp. "The assailants were received with several close and destructive fires, which must have done great execution, but the American troops were compelled by superior numbers to retreat. The number of Americans killed and wounded in this action amounted to 150. Gen. Gray, it is said, had ordered his troops to give no quarter. Many victims were massacred with ruthless barbarity, after resistance on their part had ceased. The cry for quarter was unheeded: the British bayonet did its work with un pitying ferocity." It is said by some that the enemy set fire to the straw in the camp, thus torturing many sick and wounded victims who were unable to escape the flames.

The whole American corps must have been cut off, if Wayne had not preserved his coolness. He promptly rallied a few regiments, who withstood the shock of the enemy, and covered the retreat of the others. When this attack commenced Gen. Smallwood was already within a mile of the field of battle; and had he commanded troops to be relied upon, might have given a very different turn to the night. But his raw militia, falling in with a party returning from the pursuit of Wayne, instantly fled in confusion.

A few persons are yet living who assisted in burying the dead; but 53 were found on the field, whose bodies were decently interred by the neighboring farmers in one grave, immediately adjoining the scene of action.

On the 20th of Sept. 1817, being the 40th anniversary of the massacre, a monument was erected over the remains of those gallant men by the Republican Artillerists of Chester co., aided by the contributions of their fellow-citizens. It is composed of white marble, and is a pedestal surmounted by a pyramid. Upon the four sides of the body of the pedestal, are appropriate inscriptions.



*Paoli Monument.*

It has often been said, even by some American historians, that this affair was a surprise. A court-martial, convened by Washington at Gen. Wayne's urgent request, within five weeks after the affair, decided, after minute investigation, that "he did every thing that could be expected from an active, brave, and vigilant officer, under the orders which he then had."

Gen. Anthony Wayne was born in the township of Easttown, Chester co., (about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles south of the Paoli tavern,) on the 1st Jan. 1745. He received a thorough education, and was particularly skilled in the mathematics. After leaving school he became a surveyor, and also paid some attention to astronomy and engineering, by which he attracted the attention of Dr. Franklin, who became his friend and patron. At the opening of the revolution he was a prominent member of the provincial legislature. He entered the army in 1775 as colonel of a corps of volunteers; and was afterwards active on the northern frontier at Ticonderoga. Here he was made brigadier-general on the 21st Feb. 1777. In the battle of Brandywine he commanded the division of

Chadsford, resisting the passage of the column under Knyphausen with the utmost gallantry until near sunset, when, overpowered by superior numbers, he was compelled to retreat. His conduct at the Paoli is described above. At the battle of Germantown he evinced his wonted valor, leading his division into the thickest of the fight.

In all councils of war he was distinguished for supporting the most energetic measures. At the battle of Monmouth, he and Gen. Cadwallader are said to have been the only two general officers in favor of attacking the enemy. His conduct on that occasion elicited the special applause of Gen. Washington. His attack upon the fort at Stony Point, in July 1779, an almost inaccessible height, defended by a garrison of 600 men, and a strong battery of artillery, was the most brilliant exploit of the war. At midnight he led his troops with unloaded muskets, flints out, and fixed bayonets, and without firing a single gun, completely carried the fort, and took 543 prisoners. In the attack he received a wound from a musket ball in the head, which, in the heat of the conflict, supposing to be mortal, he called to his aids to carry him forward and let him die in the fort. In the campaign of 1781, when Cornwallis surrendered, he bore a conspicuous part; and he was afterwards actively engaged in Georgia. At the peace of 1783, he retired to private life. In 1789 he was a member of the Pennsylvania Convention, and strongly advocated the adoption of the Constitution of the United States. In 1792, after Harmar and St. Clair had been repeatedly unsuccessful, Wayne took the command on the northwestern frontier, and by his wise and prudent measures, his excellent discipline, and bravery, he gained the decisive battle of the Maumee, and concluded the war by the treaty of Greenville in 1795. A life of peril and glory was terminated in Dec. 1796, in a cabin at Presqu'isle, then in the wilderness, and his remains were deposited, at his own request, under the flagstaff of the fort on the margin of Lake Erie. His remains were removed in 1809 by his son, Col. Isaac Wayne, to Radnor churchyard, in Delaware county.

By direction of the Pennsylvania State Society of Cincinnati, an elegant monument was erected, of white marble, of the most correct symmetry and beauty.

*South Front.*—In honor of the distinguished military services of Major General ANTHONY WAYNE, and as an affectionate tribute of respect to his memory, this stone was erected, by his companions in arms, the Pennsylvania State Society of the Cincinnati, July 4th, A. D. 1809, thirty-fourth anniversary of the Independence of the United States of America; an event which constitutes the most appropriate eulogium of an American soldier and patriot.

*North Front.*—Major General ANTHONY WAYNE, was born at Waynesborough,\* in Chester county, State of Pennsylvania, A. D. 1745. After a life of honor and usefulness, he died in December, 1796, at a military post on the shore of Lake Erie, Commander-in-chief of the army of the United States. His military achievements are consecrated in the history of his country, and in the hearts of his countrymen. His remains are here interred.



*Gen. Wayne's Residence, 1½ miles S. of the Paoli tavern.*

Mr. Lewis gives the following narrative, which is corroborated by others. Fitz was probably connected with the Doanes of Bucks co., and similar desperadoes in Franklin co. and in Virginia:—

\* This is incorrect; see the biography on the preceding page.



During the winter in which the British occupied Philadelphia, and the year following, some alarm was created and kept up in the county by the daring depredations of one Jim Fitzpatrick, a celebrated desperado of those times. Fitz, as he was commonly called, was born of Irish parents, and was apprenticed, when quite a lad, to a respectable blacksmith of Chester co., named John Passmore: and he labored faithfully at his trade (at or near Downingtown, it is thought,) until the end of his apprenticeship. While in his boyhood he practised a good deal in athletic exercises, in which he manifested great superiority.

On arriving at his majority, he quit his trade and joined the American army. Not relishing the subordination and discipline of the camp, he deserted, and roamed the country for some time, working as a day laborer for a maintenance. While thus engaged he was seized unawares, by two soldiers, in a meadow in London Grove township. It was proposed to lead their prisoner directly to Wilmington, but at his entreaty the men were prevailed upon to go with him first to his mother's to procure some clothes, which he said he should want in case of detention. On opening his mother's door, he grasped his rifle, which stood behind it, and presenting the muzzle to the soldiers, threatened to shoot them down unless they would leave him instantly. They did not think it prudent to dare him to the execution of his threat, and Fitz returned to his labor, and continued to pursue it as if nothing had happened.

To particularize the many adventures related of this singular man—this Rob Roy McGregor of the county—would surpass my restricted limits. During the year or more that he infested this vicinity, he was extremely active, and every day plotting or achieving some new plan of mischief. He however never molested his tory friends, for, having espoused the British interest, he considered the whigs only as his enemies, and himself at liberty, as a partisan chief, by the laws of war, to harass them in every possible manner.

He had his peculiar humor, which he frequently indulged at the expense of others. Even in his treatment of those whom he chose to punish, he often proceeded in such a manner as to render them objects of ridicule rather than pity. He despised covetousness; and in all his depredations was never known to rob a poor man. Indeed he often gave to the poor what he took from the rich. It is related that while lurking in the neighborhood of Caln meeting-house, he met with an old woman on her way to the city with all her little stock of money to procure a supply of goods. Not knowing the robber, and but little expecting at that time the honor of his company, she made known to him her apprehension that, as Capt. Fitz was in the neighborhood, she might fall into his clutches, and be deprived of her whole fortune. Fitz, after obtaining her secret, told her he was the man she so much dreaded, but there was nothing he would disdain so much as to wrong a weak and defenceless woman. At the same time he drew from his pocket a purse of guineas, presented it to her, wished her a pleasant journey, and turned off into the woods.

The whig collectors of public moneys were the special objects of his vengeance, and all the public money which he could extort from them he looked upon as lawful prey. One of these men he not only plundered of a large sum, but took him off to his cave in the woods, where he detained him two weeks, to the great alarm of his family, who supposed him murdered.

He was often pursued by whole companies of men, but always escaped them by his agility, or daunted them by his intrepidity. On one occasion, 50 or more persons assembled well armed, and resolved to take him if possible, dead or alive. They coursed him for some hours over the hills, but becoming weary of the chase, they called at a tavern to rest, and procure some refreshment. While sitting in the room together, and every one expressing his wish to meet with Fitz, suddenly, to their great astonishment, he presented himself before them with a rifle in his hand. He bade them all keep their seats, declaring that he would shoot the first man that moved. Then having called for a small glass of rum, and drank it off, he walked backwards some paces, with his rifle presented at the tavern door, wheeled and took to his heels, leaving the stupefied company in silent amazement.

Not long after this occurrence, another party of 18 or 20 men was hunting him with guns and rifles upon the South Valley hill. Stepping from behind a tree he presented himself to one of the company separated a short distance from the rest, and asked him whom he was seeking. The man answered, "Fitz." "Then," said Fitz, "come with me and I will show you his cave where you may find him." The bold man-hunter went accordingly. After leading him some distance from his companions, Fitz told the fellow who he was, bade him ground arms, tied him to a tree, cut a withe, and flogged him severely. He then told him he might go and inform his comrades where to find the Fitz they were hunting. When they arrived at the place, he had decamped.

Shortly after a price had been set upon his head, to show how much he dared, or how heartily he despised the cowardice of the multitude, armed with two pistols and a dagger, he deliberately walked in open day, from the southern hill opposite Kennett square, through a great company of people, who made way for him, to Taylor's tavern, took a glass of grog, and went away without molestation, though there were men present with arms and muskets in their hands.

A man from Nottingham, once in pursuit of Fitz, entered the house of his mother, behaved rudely, and broke her spinning-wheel. Fitz vowed revenge, and sent the fellow word that he would visit him shortly. The man swore he would be glad to see him, and ventured to predict that if Fitz appeared he should give a good account of him. The robber kept his promise, and

having met his mother's injurer at his own door, ordered him in a peremptory tone to follow him to the woods. The man had not the hardihood to disobey, but did as directed. Fitz then tied him to a tree and inflicted on him his favorite punishment—a sore flagellation.

But this man, who had daunted multitudes, and baffled so long the vigilance of his enemies, like Sampson was at length betrayed and taken by a woman. This Delilah was the mistress and confidant of Fitz, and was mainly dependent for the means of support upon his generosity. She then lived in a house near the Strasburg road, and a little beyond Crum creek, in a retired situation.

He was apprehended by men concealed in the house, and conducted immediately to Chester, where he was tried, condemned, and executed; behaving throughout with a firmness worthy of a hero, and consistently with the character he had sustained.

The county of Chester contains no very large towns, but is studded over with pleasant rural hamlets, which have grown up in the progress of years, at the crossings of the great roads, or near the sites of the ancient inns, with which the county abounds. Many of these old taverns on the Lancaster and Harrisburg turnpikes were famous among the travellers of the olden time, and not a few have been distinguished in the annals of the revolution. Such were the Spread Eagle, the (Gen.) Paoli, the (Gen.) Warren, the White Horse, the Black Horse, the Ship, the Red Lion, &c. &c. Near some of these, small villages have grown up. When Gov. Pownall visited Lancaster in 1754, he spoke of stopping on his way at the Buck, by Ann Miller; at the Vernon, by Ashton, (now the Warren;) the White Horse, by Hambright; the Ship, near Downingtown, by Thos. Park; the Red Lion, by Joseph Steer; the Wagon, by James Way, &c.

WESTCHESTER, the seat of justice, is a pleasant town, rather compactly and substantially built, situated in Goshen township, five miles south of the Great Valley, and 23 west of Philadelphia, on very high ground, the dividing ridge between branches of the Brandywine and Chester creeks. In 1800 the population was 374; in 1810, 471; in 1820, 552; in 1830, 1,252; and in 1840, 2,152. The town is regularly laid out on streets at right angles. The public buildings, especially those erected within the last ten years, reflect great credit on the enterprise and taste of the citizens. Of these the bank, with a magnificent Doric portico of pure white marble, the new prison, the Methodist, Presbyterian, and Episcopal churches, the Athenæum, and Mr. Bolmar's seminary, are the most conspicuous. Besides the churches enumerated, there are, a Catholic church and two Friends' meeting-houses; also an academy, a female seminary, two or three large boarding-schools, a public library, Athenæum and Cabinet of Natural Science, the courthouse, and public offices. The town is remarkable for salubrity, and is surrounded by a beautiful undulating country. Westchester is pre-eminent among the villages of the state for its highly cultivated state of society, and the general diffusion of intelligence among its citizens. The geology, mineralogy, and natural history of the county had been very fully explored and written upon by citizens of the town engaged in the ordinary pursuits of life, long before the state geological survey was set on foot; and with many departments of science, literature, and the arts, the great mass of the citizens have acquired familiarity, by self-instruction and by lectures at their admirable Athenæum. Among the curiosities deposited in the cabinet here, is the telescope of Gen. Wayne, and a collection of autograph letters to himself from nearly all the distinguished officers of the revolution, together with his own autograph.

A railroad, nine miles long, constructed in 1832, connects with the Co-



lumbia railroad near "the Paoli"—and a branch also at a nearer point for the purpose of transporting limestone and lime from "the Great Valley." The Strasburg road passes through the town. The annexed view



*Central part of Westchester.*

exhibits the entrance to the centre of the borough between the Black Bear and Turk's Head taverns. On the left are seen the public offices and courthouse; on the right the "Turk's Head," the bank, &c.

Westchester became the seat of justice in 1786, by the removal of the public offices from Old Chester; it was made a borough in 1799. The original plan of the town consisted of four squares. In 1829 several streets were opened and new squares formed, on the southwestern side of the primitive squares, by Wm. Everhart, Esq.

The removal of the seat of justice was not made without great opposition on the part of the "Upland" or Old Chester people, almost amounting to a civil war. The first law was passed in 1784, fixing the place at some point not more than one mile from the Turk's Head tavern. Col. Hannum, an active, efficient man, was one of the commissioners. Before the courthouse was half built, the law was repealed by the influence of the Chester men; and not satisfied with this, they came up with a field-piece, under Maj. Harper, determined to demolish the walls of the new building.

As the population of the county increased towards the north and west, the great distance of the county seat at Chester was considered a serious inconvenience by those in the remote parts of the county, and a law was procured to be passed in 1784, authorizing the removal of the county seat to a more central position. The new law provided that it should be fixed at no greater distance than one mile from the Turks Head tavern, then occupying the site of the present tavern of that name in the centre of the borough of Westchester. Col. Hannum, an active, efficient man, was appointed one of the commissioners, and took an efficient part in the proceedings detailed below. The removal was not without great opposition from the people of Chester and its vicinity; and before the walls of the new county buildings were completed, they procured an act to be passed, repealing the previous one. Not satisfied, however, with the repeal of the law, they determined to demolish the unfinished building by force of arms.

"Accordingly a company assembled, armed and accoutred, and having procured a field-piece, appointed Maj. Harper commander, and proceeded to accomplish the design. Notice of their

object having been given by some of the leaders to the neighborhood of the Turk's Head, preparations were immediately made for their reception. Col. Hannum was particularly active. Men were collected, arms and cartridges prepared; grog and rations freely distributed. The windows of the courthouse were boarded upon each side, the space between being filled with stones, and loop-holes left for the musketry. Mr. Marshall and Col. Isaac Taylor commanding in the upper story, and Underwood and Patton below, while Col. Hannum had the direction of the whole. The non-removalists having passed the night at the Gen. Greene tavern, made their appearance early in the morning, and took their ground about 200 yards southeast of the Quaker meeting-house. Here they planted their cannon and made preparations for the attack. An accommodation, however, was effected, by the intervention of some pacific persons, who used their efforts to prevent the effusion of blood. To the non-removalists was conceded the liberty of inspecting the defences, on condition that they should do them no injury; and they on their part agreed to return peaceably to their homes.

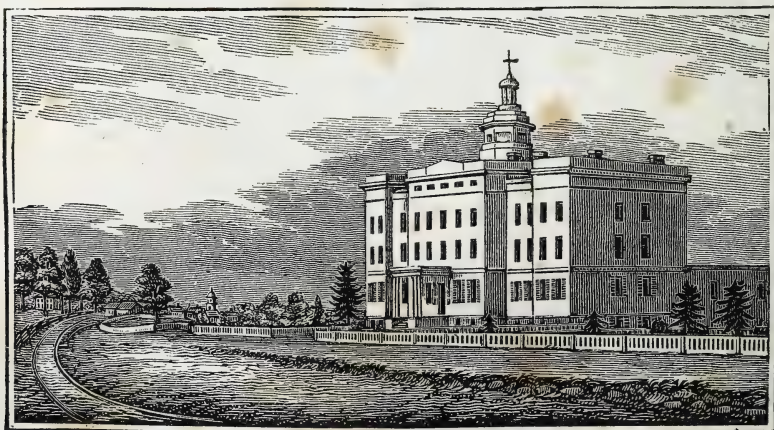
The cannon was turned in another direction, and fired in celebration of the treaty. An act of indiscretion, however, had nearly brought on a renewal of hostilities. One of Maj. Harper's men having entered the *fort* struck down the *flag* erected by their opponents. Highly incensed at this treatment of their standard, the removalists flew to their arms, and were with difficulty prevented from firing upon the major and his companions. Some exertion, however, on the part of the leaders, allayed the irritation of the men, and the parties at length separated amicably, without loss of life or limb. No prosecution was ever instituted. The removalists were well satisfied with what they considered their victory, and indulged their humor in satirical songs.

Another law was passed in 1786, again directing the removal; the buildings were completed, and the seat of justice firmly established at Westchester.

The county buildings at Old Chester were sold; but in 1789 an act was passed dividing the county, and establishing the county of Delaware; and the buildings were re-purchased for the use of the new county. By the act, the line of separation between the counties was not permitted to divide farms. This will account for the very irregular boundary along a part of the line.

In 1798, the county was authorized to establish a house for the employment and support of the poor. A large and valuable farm of 300 acres was purchased, about eight miles from Westchester, on the banks of the Brandywine. A commodious two-story brick building, 40 feet by 100, and a large barn of almost equal dimensions, and three stories high, were soon erected, at a cost of about \$16,000. The establishment is under the charge of a steward, subject to the control of a board of directors. The number of inmates was at first 118, but has very considerably increased. They are provided with three meals a day, of plain substantial food. The produce of the farm contributes considerably to the support of the paupers, but is insufficient for the whole consumption, and a balance is always chargeable upon the county.

For a few years too free an intercourse was permitted among the inmates; frequent marriages took place among the paupers, and the county *family* was found to increase more rapidly than was considered prudent for the interests of the county, or the comfort and good morals of the establishment; and better regulations were consequently introduced.—*Lewis*.



*Mr. Bolmar's Seminary.*

The spacious edifice here represented, stands about half a mile from town, near the railroad. It was originally built some three or four years



since by an association for a female seminary, and occupied as such for one year. For some reason the female seminary did not succeed, and the building was purchased by Mr. Bolmar, who had already for a number of years conducted a very successful boys' school in the borough. It is now one of the best regulated and most complete institutions for the education of young lads in the country. It is capable of accommodating without inconvenience 100 boys, although in 1841-'42 the number was only about 60. Many of these were from the south, and some from Mexico, South America, and the West Indies. Boys are fitted either for the counting-room, or for college, as may be desired.

Mr. Bolmar is a native of France, and was a pupil in one of her celebrated polytechnic schools. Having been long in this country, he is an accomplished English as well as French scholar. It is well worth a visit to the establishment to witness its admirable arrangement, and its very vigilant and efficient—but still mild—discipline. There is a place for every thing, and every thing is in its place: the eye of the master is everywhere. Every boy has his own single bed, at the foot of which is his trunk; in another room is his own basin, soap, towel, toothpowder and brush, arranged in a long washing-room; and in another place is a box for his boots, brushes, umbrella, and little etceteras. All is as orderly as a military quarters; the *police* is as vigilant as that of Paris, and misdemeanor is sure to be followed with instant detection and punishment—which in ordinary cases is the privation of some privilege or enjoyment. Such is the perfection of this police, that even the most common apartments in the daily use of 60 boys, are not disfigured by the slightest scratch or pencil mark.

There is also near the borough the excellent boarding-school for boys of Mr. Joshua Hoopes, which has long enjoyed great celebrity. It was originally commenced at Downingtown in 1817. The number of scholars is limited to 20. The Academy in Westchester and the Female Seminary are also very flourishing.

Among the most distinguished of the seminaries of learning in the co., is the old institution established by the Society of Friends in Westtown, in 1794, "with a desire, more especially for the promotion of piety, than the cultivation of science." It was to be under the patronage of the yearly meeting of Philadelphia, and to furnish, "besides the requisite portion of literary instruction, an education exempt from the contagion of vicious example, and calculated to establish habits and principles favorable to future usefulness in religious and civil society. A farm of 600 acres was purchased of James Gibbons, and a large brick building erected for the accommodation of the students. The farm cost between \$16,000 and \$19,000, and the building \$22,470. Pupils were first received in the 5th month, 1799, ten of a sex being admitted until the whole number amounted to nearly two hundred. In 1802 a large building of stone was erected, originally intended to be used as an hospital in case of infectious diseases, but subsequently appropriated for the use of teachers with families.

The immediate charge is intrusted to a superintendent and eight teachers—three men and five women. The superintendent attends to the finances of the institution, but has no direct oversight of the literary departments. A library and philosophical apparatus is provided, and the usual branches of an English and classical education are taught. For many years the classics were omitted.—*Lewis*.

The number of pupils admitted during the year ending Oct. 1841, was 131—50 boys, 81 girls; the average number at the school during the year, 220. The school is restricted to the children of Friends. Our readers are probably aware, that though the Society of Friends cheerfully contribute their quota of taxes for the purposes of general education, yet they seldom, if they can avoid it, send their children to the public

schools, or to schools taught by persons who are not in membership with them, as they believe that religious instruction and school education should progress together, and therefore do not wish their children taught by persons who hold different tenets from their own.

The first academy of any note established in the co., was situated in Nottingham, under the charge of the Rev. Samuel Finley, D.D., afterwards president of Princeton college. Little can now be said of this once celebrated seminary, as nearly eighty years (in 1841) have elapsed since it was broken up by the removal of the preceptor to Princeton; but it is well known to have flourished for many years, and to have enjoyed the confidence and patronage of the public to an extent unprecedented at that time. The immortal Dr. Rush was one of its pupils.—*Lewis*.

The following extract relating to the townships in this vicinity, is also from Mr. Lewis's history.

In Birmingham the Brinton family were among the most considerable,—Edward, the principal personage, being one of the judges of the court, magistrate, &c.

In Westtown the Gibbons family were distinguished as landholders, members of assembly, and mill owners. The Westtown school is located on a part of their lands.

Goshen, in which West Chester is situated, was taken up early. Two large tracts adjoining Gay-st., each a mile square, were owned by Richard Thomas and Capt. ———. The eastern part of this township was settled by the Ashbridge family—of which the late Geo. Ashbridge, for twenty years successively elected a member of assembly, was a branch,—David Jones, and others.

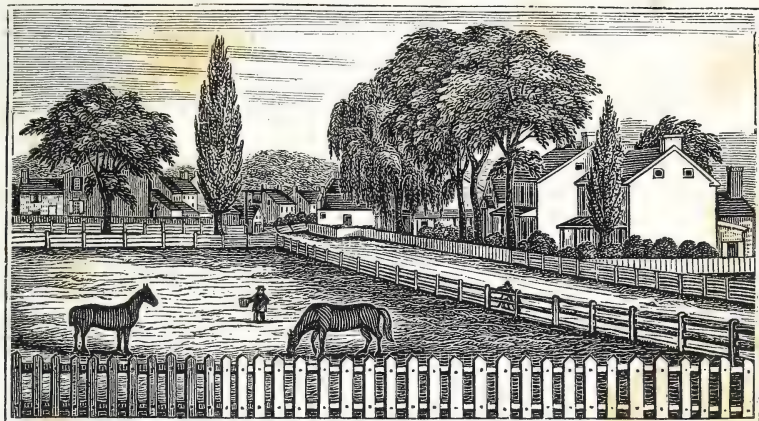
West Whiteland was principally settled by Richard Thomas, in right of original purchase made in Wales, by Richard Ap Thomas of Whitford garden in Flintshire, North Wales, from which, it is presumed, the name of West Whiteland is derived. The house which this settler built upon his allotment was placed near the Valley creek, and in the immediate vicinity of an Indian village; and the reason assigned for such a situation was, that the dogs of the village would assist in keeping the wild beasts, then numerous, at a distance. The place was called, in the Indian language, *Katamoonchink*, signifying Hazlehut grove.

DOWNINGTOWN is a pleasant rural village, extending for about a mile along the Lancaster turnpike, where it crosses the Big Brandywine 33 miles northwest of Philadelphia. It owes its prosperity to its position in the heart of the Great Valley, and to the water-power of the creek. It contains a number of stores and taverns, a Methodist church, a Friends' meeting-house, and an Episcopal congregation who contemplate building. There is an excellent Female Seminary here, kept by the daughters of the late Zebulon Thomas. Several mills and factories are located along the creek. A turnpike to Harrisburg by way of Ephrata commences here. The Columbia railroad sweeps past the village, and crosses the Brandywine by a splendid bridge.

Wm. Penn, in a letter of instructions to one of his agents concerning Philadelphia, says, "Let every house be placed, if the person pleases, in the middle of its plat, as to the breadthway of it, that so there may be ground on each side for gardens, or orchards, or fields—that it may be a greene country towne, which will never be burnt, and always be wholesome." Such is the aspect of Downingtown, with its spacious substantial houses, shaded by tall pines and elms, and situated in the midst of verdant yards and gardens, flanked by fragrant orchards and fields of clover. It is one of the very few green spots that has been left unscathed by the mania of modern speculation. Not even the passage of the railroad along its southern border, could seduce the old-fashioned citizens from their quiet, staid, and thrifty ways into the delusive dream of making haste to be rich. No water-lots nor corner-lots have ever been laid out, and the citizens buy in whatever lots may happen to come into market by deaths, &c. No wars, nor mobs, nor bankruptcies, unless of



some transient adventurer, have disgraced the place. Even the temptation of being the county seat was resisted; and although at an early date the commissioners had obtained the refusal of a single lot adjoining Mr. Hunt's, yet not another lot in the vicinity would any one sell. They were opposed both to parting with their homesteads, and to the noise and brawling of a county town. The annexed view was taken from Miss Thomas's Female Seminary. In the centre, near the street, is seen the old mill.



*Downingtown.*

The following facts were derived principally from Messrs. William and Joshua Hunt:

The place and the vicinity was originally settled by English from Birmingham, and the present occupants live generally upon property that has been in the families for many generations. Mr. Lewis remarks that "Calm township on the west, and in the valley, was occupied by Baldwins and Moores, Parkes, Mendenhalls, Coates, Pines, Millers, and others." The brick house a few rods west of the railroad depot, now occupied by Messrs. Joshua and Joseph Hunt, was erected in 1728. It was then the first house except the log-cabins of the pioneers. George Aston, great-grandfather of the Hunts, took up some 500 acres at this place, and about 1000 acres of woodland. The deeds are dated in 1682, and the settlement was made probably about 1700. Roger Hunt, the grandfather of the Hunts, came from Birmingham in England. He and Aston were Episcopalians. Roger Hunt was a wagoner under Dunbar in Braddock's expedition. Some of his descendants have been Quakers. Mr. Moore first took up the land where the village now is. Thomas Downing bought of him, and built the mill and the old house near it, somewhere about 1730 or '40. The place was known as Milltown for many years. Of the Parke family, Robert kept the old "Ship" tavern, west of the Hunts, and the others that in the village, where the family still reside. Jason Cloud was an early settler on the south side of the valley. During the revolution, the house of the commissary, Mr. Richard Downing, was at the east end of the village. Col. Steward's regiment was quartered here in 1781.

COATESVILLE is in the great valley, 3 miles west of Downingtown, and exactly half way between Columbia and Philadelphia. It is situated on the left bank of the west branch of the Brandywine, across which the railroad passes on a bridge, towering 73 feet in the air, and stretching across a chasm 850 feet. The situation of the village is very picturesque. In the vicinity there is an abundance of water-power, and several manufacturing establishments. The place contains some fifty or sixty houses, stores, a Presbyterian church, schools, &c.

Coatesville and its vicinity was originally settled by the Coateses from Montgomeryshire; by the Bresallons, a French family, who were the ancestors of the Gardners; and by the Fleming family. The village has much increased since the completion of the railroad.

The YELLOW SPRINGS, a noted and beautiful watering-place, are near the Morgantown road, about 8 miles nearly north of Downingtown. They are in a healthy and picturesque country, and are provided with baths, walks, two splendid hotels, and other accommodations for visitors. The establishment is kept by Mrs. Holman, the proprietress. The springs were discovered as early as 1722, and a rude cabin was erected in 1750 for the use of visitors. A silversmith of Philadelphia, called "honest John Bailey," made considerable improvements; and they afterwards passed into the hands of Dr. Kennedy and his son, and then, in 1806, to Mr. Bones, who improved them extensively. A splendid new hotel has been built within a few years past. Behind one of the hotels stand the "old barracks"—a long frame building with a porch, erected by Gen. Washington during the revolution, for the sick and wounded of the army.

It retains many marks of their rough sports. It is very properly preserved by the proprietor of the springs, as an interesting historical relic. The regiment of Col. Steward was encamped here in 1780-81.

Mr. Lewis gives the following history of the townships in this northern section of the county:—

UWCHLAN was settled principally by Welshmen, under the auspices of David Lloyd, of Old Chester; and a Friends' meeting-house was established. The preaching and exhortation were in Welsh. The first preachers here were Samuel and Griffith John, brothers; neither of whom could ever speak English free from a strong tincture of their native tongue. The other settlers were Morris Reese, Cadwallader John, (or Jones,) David Cadwallader, David Evans, Humphrey Lloyd, David Lloyd, the Phillipses, and other Welshmen. The name signifies *higher than, or above the valley*.

To one entirely unacquainted with the inhabitants of the county, this catalogue of names may be devoid of interest; but it may not be entirely uninteresting to the families descended from the early settlers.

TREDFYFRIN was also taken up principally by the Welsh. Its name is indicative of the character and situation of the land, signifying *stony valley*. (*Tre, stony; dyffrin, valley*.)

CHARLESTON was purchased in England by a gentleman named Charles Pickering. The township took one part of his name, and the creek running through it the other.

PIKELAND was presented by the proprietor to Pike, in England, in order to induce that gentleman to emigrate. It was unseated many years, but at length was leased in small tracts, with the right of purchase after twenty years' possession, at a valuation then to be made. Among the first settlers were Samuel Lightfoot, Thomas Milhouse, and Michael Lightfoot. This last tenanted the place now (1824) held by Pennypacker, and lived a number of years in a cave, some traces of which were visible not long since. Samuel Lightfoot built the first mill in this neighborhood. The operation of bolting was then performed by hand.

VINCENT was purchased in England by Sir Matthias Vincent, Benj. Furloy, and Dr. Daniel Cope. It was leased and settled much in the same way as Pikeland. The fine stream (French cr.) passing through it, for many years bore the proud title of Vincent river. Ralston, Jenkin, Davis, Thomas, John and Michael Paul, Gordon, Brombac, and Dennis Whelen, the respectable ancestor of Col. Dennis Whelen, were among the first settlers. Garret Brombac established the first tavern north of the Lancaster road, in a little low house of rude construction, where he continued to perform the duties of host many years. He was a merry German, and lived to see himself rich.

COVENTRY.—A settler by the name of Nutt early built a forge called Coventry within the limits of this township, and made other extensive improvements. It went into operation about the year 1720, and made the first iron manufactured in Pennsylvania. There was also a furnace called Reading in this township, belonging to a company of which Branson, Vanleer, and others were members. It eventually was abandoned for want of ore. Meredith was an original settler in this township.

Four miles from the Springs, towards Phenixville, is the lovely village



of KIMBERTON, which has grown up around the distinguished female seminary conducted by Mr. Kimber and his accomplished daughters.

The Kimberton Female Seminary was established in 1817, "on the broad basis of a public school, confined to no particular class of religious professors. It is conducted without any *code* of laws, on the plan of *parental* government. The only law imposed is that of our Saviour—'Whatsoever ye would that others should do unto you, do ye also unto them.'" The house is large, and sufficient for the comfortable accommodation of 40 scholars.—*Lewis*.

PHENIXVILLE, which has grown up principally within the last ten years, is a smart manufacturing village, pleasantly situated along the hill-sides, and in the valley of French cr., at its confluence with the Schuylkill. It contains a large cotton factory, belonging to Messrs. Smith & Garrigues of Philadelphia, erected in 1830–31—the extensive iron works of Messrs. Reeves & Whitaker, consisting of furnace, foundry, rolling-mill, and nail factory, and giving employment to between 300 and 400 men. Anthracite coal is successfully used here, in all the operations of making iron. There is also the Chester Co. iron works and nail factory, but not now in operation. An old flouring-mill was washed away in 1838. The Mennonists, who were the first settlers in the vicinity, have a church and grave-yard here. In later years, the Baptists, Methodists, Catholics, and Episcopalians have erected churches; the latter edifice is on the hill overlooking the Schuylkill, and does great credit to the good taste of the builders. The Reading railroad passes immediately in front of the village, along the Schuylkill, crossing French cr. on a lattice bridge; and a short distance above the village passing through a dark tunnel, 2,043 feet long, through solid rock. From this it emerges upon a splendid bridge across the Schuylkill, consisting of four arches, each 72 feet span, of solid stone masonry. Annexed is a view of the bridge and tunnel. A short



*Railroad Bridge, near Phoenixville.*

canal connects the factories with the Schuylkill navigation on the opposite side of the river. The population of the village is said to be about 1,000. The annexed view was taken from the opposite side of the Schuylkill.

Where the village now stands, there were some 40 years since only 3 farm-houses; and soon afterwards a saw-mill and grist-mill. About the

*Phoenixville.*

year 1808, the great water-power of French cr. attracted more extensive establishments, and a nail factory and rolling-mill were put into operation. These mills were first owned by Mr. Longstreth. Other proprietors succeeded, among whom was Mr. Lewis Wernwag, the distinguished architect of the celebrated wooden bridge at Fairmount, and of several others in the U. S. In 1822, Jonah and George Thompson, of Philadelphia, purchased the site, and erected new works, founding them upon the rock. Since the opening of the canal and railroad, the place has increased rapidly.

WAYNESBURG is on the Downingtown and Harrisburg turnpike, 13 miles from the former place, and 38 from Philadelphia. It contains a Methodist church, some 50 or 60 houses, and between 200 and 300 inhabitants.

Among the other villages of Chester co. the more prominent are NEW LONDON, KENNET SQUARE, COCHRANVILLE, UNIONVILLE, SADSBURY, PARKSVILLE, RED LION, PUGHTOWN, SHUGARTTOWN, &c. New London township is distinguished as the birthplace of Thomas McKean, a representative in the early congress, many years chief-justice of the state, and nine years governor. He was one of the most able statesmen in Pennsylvania.

Mr. Lewis gives the following facts in relation to the early settlement of the southern townships:—

A considerable part of the land in New London, London Britain, East Nottingham, Penn. and London Grove townships, was included in the grant made to the London Co., in the early days of the province. The whole amount of land taken up by this company in Pennsylvania was 65,000 acres, 17,200 of which were in Chester co. The tract in Chester co. was mostly rented to different persons, generally at the rate of 40 shillings per 100 acres. A small part was sold. The heirs of the company becoming scattered after many years, the title to the lands became a subject of dispute between the settlers and some new purchasers; but the matter was finally compromised amicably.

NEWLIN was first purchased by, and named after Nathaniel Newlin, an Irishman of good family. He himself settled in Concord, Delaware co.

NEW GARDEN.—This township was first settled by John Lowden, John Miller, Michael Lightfoot, James Starr, Thomas Garnet, and a few others, in 1712. The first of these was an eminent preacher of the society of Friends, travelled much in the service of the ministry, and died in 1714, universally beloved and regretted. John Miller built a mill on White Clay cr., long known as the *Old Mill*, which did the grinding for the inhabitants many miles round, even as far as Lancaster. This was the second establishment of the kind in the county. In those primitive days, while the country was still covered with the forest, it is said that Miller's wife, having



gone out one evening in pursuit of her cows, lost herself, and after wandering about for many hours, in complete bewilderment, at length arrived at her own house, and begged for shelter and lodging, without knowing where she was; and so completely was her brain bewildered that it was a long time before she was convinced of the identity of the place. The first settlers of this township divided their farms by ditches, to prevent the ravages of the Indian fires. Many traces of the ditches are still visible. The township took its name from the place whence Lowden emigrated.

LONDON GROVE.—The first settlements in this township were made in the year 1714, by Francis Swain, John Smith, Joseph Pennock, William Pusey, and some others. Richard Flower, Jeremiah Starr, William Downard, and James Ranfro, located themselves in 1720. Ranfro was a great lover of hunting wild turkeys and other game. Isaac Jackson arrived from Ireland in 1725, and took up the last vacant tract in the township. An old manuscript says, "While they (Jackson and his wife) were under exercise and concern of mind about so weighty an undertaking, and desirous that the best wisdom should direct, Isaac had a dream or vision, to this import—that having landed with his family in America, he travelled a considerable distance back into the country, until he came to a valley through which ran a pretty stream of water. The prospect and situation seemed pleasant—a hill rising on the north, and a fine spring issuing near its foot; and in his dream he thought that there he and his family must settle, though then a wilderness and unimproved. Isaac, having arrived at Jeremiah Starr's, on relating his dream as aforesaid, was informed of such a place near. He soon went to see it, which to his admiration so resembled what he had a foresight of, that it was cause of gratitude and humble thankfulness." Here he settled, and his posterity hold the tract to this day. The spring spoken of is now the centre of one of the finest gardens in the state.

NOTTINGHAM.—A settlement was made in this township very early by William Brown, from Northamptonshire, England—a man long noted for his benevolence and hospitality. Reynolds, Underhill, and some other friends from England, became afterwards his neighbors. Some took up their land under Penn, and some under Baltimore, as the boundary line was then undetermined.

---

## CLARION COUNTY.

CLARION is a new county, formed by the act of 11th March, 1839, from parts of Armstrong and Venango, and organized for judicial purposes in 1840. During the last eight or ten years, quite an impetus had been given to the iron business, and several furnaces were put in operation in the townships contiguous to the lower part of Clarion river. The lumber business, too, was prosecuted with much vigor both upon Clarion and Redbank rivers. A rapid increase in the population of these townships was the natural consequence, and they soon found it for their interest to have a county seat at a more convenient distance than either Franklin or Kittanning.

Geo. B. Hamilton, Lindsay C. Pritner, and Robert Potter, were the commissioners appointed to organize the co., and locate and lay out the county seat. Average length of co. 25 m., breadth 24; area, 595 sq. miles. Population in 1840, by estimate, about 9,500.

This region was first settled about the years 1801–2, by two different bands of emigrants—one from Penn's valley, and the other from Westmoreland county. They numbered in all nearly one hundred. Those from Westmoreland came in under the influence and patronage of Gen. Craig of that county, to settle on what they supposed to be vacant land; but they were mistaken, and were afterwards compelled to purchase it of the Bingham estate. Old Mr. James Maguire, living near Strattonville, was from Westmoreland. The Youngs, Rose, Wilson, Corbit, Philip Clover, and others, were early settlers.

The Clarion river, formerly called Toby's creek, a fine large stream,

passes directly through the centre of the co., within a mile of the county seat. Redbank river forms the southern boundary. Both these streams annually float a vast quantity of lumber from their branches and headwaters in Jefferson county. Most of the land in the co. is adapted to farming, and some of very good quality. That along the large rivers is deeply indented, and broken into precipitous hills; but the general surface between the large streams is gently undulating, presenting a fine soil, with a heavy growth of white-oak timber. There are many fine farms opened in different sections of the co. There are 7 furnaces in the co. Iron ore is abundant. Coal is also found in many localities near the tops of the hills—the outcroppings of the Pittsburg coal basin. All the furnaces, however, use charcoal, which is still abundantly supplied by the new lands. The Great Western Iron-works, just out of Clarion co. in Armstrong, makes use of coke exclusively; and when the prejudices now existing against the iron made in this way shall have been overcome, the other works in the vicinity will probably come into the practice.

Supplied as Clarion county is most bountifully with water-power, iron ore, bituminous coal, charcoal, and other resources for manufacturing, together with a soil capable of sustaining a large manufacturing population, it promises to become a wealthy and populous county.

CLARION, the county seat, was laid out by the commissioners in 1840. It is situated on the Bellefonte and Meadville turnpike, 1 mile east of the crossing of Clarion river. The land was the joint property of Gen. Levi G. Clover, James P. Hoover, Peter Clover, jun.—heirs of Philip Clover of Strattanville—and Hon. Christian Myers. These gentlemen made a donation of the town site to the co., on condition of receiving half the proceeds from the sales of lots. Space for the county buildings and a public square were reserved from sale. The courthouse is an elegant structure of brick, surmounted with a cupola; and the county prison is very neatly built of sandstone from the neighboring quarries. The land re-



*Public Square in Clarion.*

served for a public square was shaded with a beautiful grove of oaks, part of the original forest,—but it was compelled to bow to the axe of mo



der *improvement*. The borough is laid out along both sides of the turnpike leading from Bellefonte to Meadville, about a mile east from where it crosses the Clarion river. The neatness and good taste which mark both the private and public buildings, and a brisk air of enterprise along the street, make a favorable impression upon the traveller. There is a spacious academy of brick at the eastern end of the village. Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist churches are organized, and the Catholics are about organizing; but none have hitherto erected a house of worship.

Like all new places which spring suddenly into being with a promise of great advantages, Clarion was pushed forward perhaps with a little too great rapidity. Merchants, mechanics, tavern-keepers, and professional men, flocked to it in crowds, all eager for their share of patronage and profit from the new county. It was soon ascertained that all could not be satisfied, and some retired, leaving the place to acquire a more healthy growth, as it is now doing, with the natural development of the resources of the county.

STRATTANVILLE, on the turnpike, three miles east of Clarion, was laid out by Mr. John Strattan, from New Jersey, about the year 1830. It has until recently been the principal place of business for an extensive circle of thriving farmers. There is a Methodist church in the place, and a Presbyterian church within a short distance.

SHIPPENSVILLE is also on the turnpike, seven miles west of Clarion. It was laid out in 1826 by Judge Shippen of Meadville. The Lutherans have just completed the only church in the place. It is a place of considerable business.

CARLESVILLE is a small village on the right bank of Licking creek, just above the township line, between Redbank and Toby townships.

GREENVILLE is situated near the head of Piney creek, on the right bank, about a mile northwest of the Olean road.

CALLENSBURG is on the right bank of Licking creek, at its mouth.

The following incident occurred at Brady's bend, at the southwestern corner of the county. Possibly the narrow defile may have been across the river, within the limits of Armstrong co. The narrative is copied from the numbers by Kiskiminetas in the Blairsville Record.

The incursions of the Indians had become so frequent, and their outrages so alarming, that it was thought advisable to retaliate upon them the injuries of war, and carry into the country occupied by them the same system of destructive warfare with which they had visited the settlements. For this purpose an adequate force was provided, under the immediate command of Gen. Broadhead, the command of the advance guard of which was confided to Capt. Samuel Brady.

The troops proceeded up the Allegheny river, and had arrived at the flat of land near the mouth of Redbank creek, now known by the name of Brady's bend, without encountering an enemy. Brady and his rangers were some distance in front of the main body, as their duty required, when they suddenly discovered a war party of Indians approaching them. Relying on the strength of the main body, and its ability to force the Indians to retreat,—and anticipating, as Napoleon did in the battle with the Mamelukes, that when driven back they would return upon the same route they had advanced on,—Brady permitted them to proceed without hindrance, and hastened to seize a narrow pass higher up the river, where the rocks, nearly perpendicular, approach the river, and where a few determined men might successfully combat superior numbers. In a short time the Indians encountered the main body under Broadhead, and were driven back. In full and swift retreat they pressed on to gain the pass between the rocks and the river, but it was occupied by their daring and relentless foe, Brady and his rangers, who failed not to pour into their flying columns a most destructive fire.

"At once there rose so wild a yell  
 Within that dark and narrow dell,  
 As if the fiends from heaven that fell  
 Had pealed the banner-cry of hell!  
 Forth from the pass in tumult driven,  
 Like chaff before the winds of heaven,  
 The savages appear;  
 For life! for life! their flight they ply—  
 For shriek, and shout, and battle-cry  
 Are maddening in the rear."

Indeed, I have been told by an officer in the American army, who is no stranger to Indian battles, that Walter Scott's description of the battle of "Beal An Duine," from which I have ventured to make the above extract, would suit very well for that of any battle with the Indians, by changing a few names, and substituting plumes for bonnets, bayonets for spears, and so forth. Be that as it may, the Indians on this occasion were broken, routed, and forced to jump into the river. Many were killed on the bank, and many more in the stream. Our aged friend Cornplanter, chief of the Senecas, then a young man, saved himself by swimming, as did several others of the party.

After they had crossed the river, as Brady was standing on the bank wiping his rifle, an Indian, exasperated at the unexpected defeat and disgraceful retreat of his party, and supposing himself now safe from the well-known and abhorred enemy of his race, commenced a species of conversation with him in broken English which we call *blackguarding*—calling Brady and his men cowards, squaws, and the like, and putting himself in such attitudes as he probably thought would be most expressive of his utter contempt of them.

When Brady had cleaned his rifle and loaded it, he sat down by an ash sapling, and taking sight about three feet above the Indian, fired. As the gun cracked the Indian was seen to shrink a little, and then limp off. When the main army arrived, a canoe was manned, and Brady and a few men crossed to where the Indian had been seen. They found blood on the ground, and had followed it but a short distance till the Indian jumped up, struck his breast, and said, "I am a man." It was Brady's wish to take him prisoner without doing him further harm. The Indian continued to repeat, "I am a man." "Yes," said an Irishman who was along, "by J—s, you're a purty boy"—and before Brady could arrest the blow, sunk his tomahawk in the Indian's brains.

The army moved onward, and after destroying all the Indians' corn, and ravaging the Kenjua flats, returned to Pittsburg.

---

## CLEARFIELD COUNTY.

CLEARFIELD COUNTY was taken from Lycoming, by the act of 26th March, 1804. In 1805 it was placed provisionally under the charge of the commissioners of Centre co. In 1812 the county elected its own commissioners; and by the act of 29th January, 1822, was fully organized for judicial purposes. In April, 1823, a small triangular piece taken from Lycoming was attached to the eastern side of the county. A part of the new county of Elk has been taken from this county in 1843. Length 45 m., breadth 32; area 1,425 sq. m. Population in 1810, 875; in 1820, 2,342; in 1830, 4,803; and in 1840, 7,834.

This county is situated behind the Allegheny mountain, on the sources of the West branch of the Susquehanna. Its surface is exceedingly mountainous and broken, yet no long and distinct ranges can be traced entirely through the county. The ranges are broken into innumerable irregular spurs, deeply indented by the streams.

The county is watered by the West branch of the Susquehanna, here comparatively a small stream; Chest cr., Clearfield cr., Mushannon cr., branches of the Susquehanna; and Bennett's branch of the Sinnemahon



ing. Several branches of the Allegheny have their sources within the county, west of Elk mountain.

The soil varies with the surface of the county: the alluvial bottoms of the valleys are rich; the undulating uplands make excellent grazing farms, and where limestone strata prevail, approach the fertility of the alluvial lands. Coal, iron, fire-brick clay, and other minerals abound. The coal is said to be of superior quality, and while the projects were under consideration for extending the state improvements into this region, great anticipations were indulged that coal would form a prominent article of export. Without such facilities the cost of transportation would exhaust the profits long before it reached a market. A large furnace and iron-works were established at Karthaus on the West Branch; but their operations are now suspended. Lumbering still constitutes the main business of the inhabitants, and agriculture has hitherto been only a secondary pursuit. The *hard times*, however, have wrought a favorable change in this respect; and the people of Clearfield are opening their lands, and discovering that farming, if not a quicker, is at least a surer way to get rich than sawing and rafting, or even making iron. The turnpike from Bellefonte to Meadville crosses the Susquehanna at Curwensville. Another turnpike has recently been constructed, with part of the bonus of the U. S. Bank, through Clearfield town, connecting with the Milesburg and Smethport road, which passes through the northeastern portion of the county.

The county is still but partially settled, the population in 1840 being only 5 to the square mile. The inhabitants are chiefly from other parts of the state, but there are several distinct colonies of Yankees, Germans, and French. Until near the close of the last century, Clearfield co. remained an unbroken wilderness, with the exception perhaps of here and there an Indian cornfield. Indian trails, connecting the great eastern and western waters, crossed the mountains in various directions. There was a trail towards Fort Venango, another towards Kittanning, and one towards the sources of Sinnemahoning.

In the summer of 1772, a remarkable company of pilgrims, 240 individuals, of all ages, crossed the Allegheny mountains from Bald Eagle cr., and reached some one of the branches of the Allegheny, on their way to the Ohio. They were the Moravian missionaries, with their families, and the Christian Indians from Wyalusing and Sheshequin, on the North Branch. They had with them their children and children's children, their household goods, cattle, and horses. What a wilderness for such a multitude to penetrate, with no other road than an Indian trail! (See Bradford co.)

The following facts were gathered from respectable citizens of the county:—

On the site of the present county seat, there was an old Indian town by the name of *Chinklacamoose*, or, as some have it, *Chinklacamoose's old-town*. Clearfield was for many years called Oldtown, and is still by many of the older settlers. A small stream north of the town still retains the name of Chinklacamoose cr., though sometimes shortened to 'Moose cr. The Seneca Indians of Cornplanter's clan used often to hunt around Chinklacamoose.

Arthur Bell, Daniel Ogden, and Paul Clover, were among the first white settlers in the county. Clover settled at Curwensville. In 1796 Gen. Ellicott located the Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike, leading from Curwensville, past Fort Franklin and Meadville, to Waterford. In 1797 the road was opened.

Arthur Bell and Daniel Ogden, with his son Matthew, then a lad of 18, came up the West branch in the spring of 1796, bringing with them the simple tools of the pioneer, with a few potatoes and seeds for their first crop. Bell settled a few miles above Clearfield; Ogden near the mouth of Chinklacamoose creek, where, after a year or two, he built the first mill in the county. They suffered various trials and hardships in opening their new homes. Provisions were very scarce, and the nearest settlement was at Bald Eagle, about 140 miles by water; nothing of any weight could be brought by land. Mr. Bell was at one time compelled to travel this whole distance to get a plough point repaired; poling his canoe patiently up the stream, loaded with his irons, and some provisions, his provisions by some accident were wet; the first time he used his plough, the point broke again, and his toilsome journey was in vain. For some time before the mill was built, they pounded their corn in mortars. Their route by land was the old Indian path across the mountains by the Snow-shoe camp to Milesburg. Mr. Ogden once travelled this route in winter with snow-shoes, requiring 2 1-2 days to reach Milesburg, 33 miles.

Among the older residents was John Bell, a brother of Arthur. He had been an old revolutionary soldier, and when the conflict was over he sought an asylum with his brother. From his very diminutive size he commonly bore the name of Johnny Bell. From the force of military habits, or for fear of losing the art of fighting by disuse, he used to have an occasional quarrel with the friendly Indians about the settlement, and usually came off triumphant. In a frolic of this sort two of them attempted to drown him, but he came very near drowning both of them.

Being an old bachelor, he was rather whimsical, and would sometimes get in a pet; in some such mood he once quit his brother's house, and encamped in the woods, determined to remain there; but Greenwood Bell, his nephew, one day made him a call at his camp, picked the little fellow up, slung him over his shoulder, and *toted* him off home, where he was afterwards contented to remain.

CLEARFIELD, the county seat, was laid out by commissioners under the act of 4th April, 1805, on lands of Abraham Witmer, Esq., a resident of Paradise, in Lancaster co. The first settlers in and about the town were Robert Collins, who came in 1807, the widow Leathers, the Valentines, Andrew Bowers, Abraham Leonard, our jovial host old John Cuyler, and a few others. Mr. Witmer still holds about 500 acres contiguous to the town. Clearfield is a smart, improving place, pleasantly situated on a broad plain by the side of the Susquehanna, and imbosomed among the hills. The annexed view was taken from the Curwensville road, west of the river.



*Clearfield.*

The town contains a brick courthouse and county offices, a jail of stone, an academy, Catholic, Presbyterian, and Methodist churches. A bridge here crosses the Susquehanna. A turnpike road recently completed enables the stages between Bellefonte and Erie to pass through



the town. Mr. Robert Shaw has an extensive flouring and lumber mill near town, on Chinklacamoose creek. Population in 1840, about 300.

CURWENSVILLE is a busy little place on the Susquehanna, about six miles southwest of Clearfield, on the Bellefonte and Meadville turnpike. It was named after John Curwen, Esq., of Montgomery co., who was proprietor of the land, but was never settled here. Paul Clover was the first settler, and kept a tavern here about the year '98 or 1800. The village contains some 30 or 40 houses and stores, and one or two churches. A fine substantial bridge has just been erected here (in 1842) across the Susquehanna. Curwensville is quite a lively place during the lumbering season on the creeks above.

KARTHAUSS is situated on the West branch of the Susquehanna, at the mouth of Little Mushannon creek. It derives its name from Peter Karthauss, Esq., of Baltimore, who established a furnace here about the year 1820, and carried it on for some years with success. There is a very ample water-power here. In 1836 a company purchased the works and expended upon them about \$80,000, but were not equally successful with the former owner. Their works were managed with coke, and were capable of making 100 tons per week. About the year 1840, their operations were suspended by the fluctuations of the times.

CALEDONIA is a recent settlement of New Yorkers and New England men, in the northern part of the county, at the confluence of Trout run with Bennett's branch of the Sinnemahoning. The road from Milesburg and Karthauss to Smethport passes through the place, and another road runs northwest to Ridgeway.

LUTHERSBURG is a small German settlement on the turnpike, 10 miles N. W. of Curwensville. The land in the vicinity is rolling, and of good quality. There is a deposit of limestone not far from the place.

MOUNTPLEASANT is a small village in the southern end of the county, on the road between Phillipsburg and Ebensburg. Not far from this place, in the forks of Clearfield cr., just south of the Cambria line, are the remains of an ancient circular fortification, the banks of which are four or five feet high, and overgrown with large trees. Clear-fields, or open patches of prairie, apparently the site of some ancient cornfields, were found in this vicinity; hence the name *Clearfield*.

On the left bank of the West branch of Susquehanna, below the mouth of Trout run, a colony of Frenchmen, from Normandy and Picardy, settled themselves about the year 1835 or '36. It was a wonder how they should have selected so secluded a spot, since there were previously no French within a hundred miles. The explanation of the phenomenon shows by what singular and apparently trifling causes the destinies of whole communities may be affected. Some person failed in Philadelphia, in debt to a merchant in Paris. Mr. Keating, his agent in Philadelphia, took land on the West Branch to settle the debt. The Paris merchant, by means of a German agent, to make his lands available, induced a number of families to emigrate to these particular lands; they induced others, until they number some 40 or 50 families. Thus the failure of a Philadelphia merchant planted a little French colony in the wilds of the upper Susquehanna. They have not increased much of late years, the reports of their success not having been sufficiently favorable to induce further emigration.

## CLINTON COUNTY.

CLINTON COUNTY is of recent origin, having been separated from Lycoming and Centre by the act of 1839. Bald Eagle, Lamar, and Logan townships were taken from Centre, the others from Lycoming. The co. forms an irregular figure, about 50 miles long and 20 wide, with an area of about 1,070 square miles. The population in 1820 (by estimate) was 3,894; by the census in 1840, 8,323. It comprises an important portion of the West Branch valley, including the mouths of the Sinnemahoning and Bald Eagle creeks, and of several minor tributaries. In the lower part of the co. the W. Branch of the Susquehanna breaks through the great Allegheny mountain, which at this point seems to lose much of its loftiness, as if in courtesy to the beautiful stream. The Bald Eagle mountain, a remarkably straight and distinct ridge, runs close along the right bank of Bald Eagle cr. and the W. Branch. The valleys of these streams below the mountains contain lands that for beauty and fertility will compare with any in the state. Northwest of the mountains, and on the headlands of the streams, the valleys are narrow, the surface broken and precipitous, and the soil but of middling quality, being composed of the conglomerates and sandstones skirting the great coal formation. The Allegheny mountain forms the eastern limit of that formation, the coal bearing rocks reposing upon the coarse conglomerate that forms the bold eastern front of that mountain throughout the state. This part of the co. will probably never be settled by a dense population. Scattered settlements of farmers, miners, and lumbermen exist at intervals along the margin of the river and on the tributary valleys.

On Queens and Lick run, and on the Tangascootac, seams of coal have been found of excellent quality, together with a thick bed of fire-brick clay. Iron ore, also, and limestone occur, but not in quantity and quality to justify exploration. The ores and limestone for the great furnace at Farrandsville were brought from other counties. The numerous streams of this co., tumbling down as they do along the ravines of the mountains, furnish an ample amount of water-power. The co. is still but thinly settled in proportion to its area; the greater proportion of the population is concentrated at the lower end.

In 1768, the treaty of Fort Stanwix conveyed to the proprietary government all the country on both sides of the West Branch,—certainly as far up as Lycoming cr., and the *fair-play men* said as far as Pine cr.,—and thence all the country upward on the south side of the river to its extreme southwestern source, &c. The Sinnemahoning and W. Branch had constituted one of the great routes by which the hostile parties of the Senecas descended upon the infant settlements on the frontier; and the route was equally familiar to the scouts and spies of the whites, by means of their frequent excursions to cut off parties of Indians. The fertile lands of the W. Branch did not escape the observation of these men. At the first return of quiet, subsequent to the treaty, a set of hardy pioneers, trusting more to their rifles and their bravery than to the feeble institutions of the province for protection, boldly pushed their settlements as far up as the mouth of Bald Eagle, and took up the choice lands of the



valley. Previous to the revolution, Gen. James Potter made an excursion in search of lands up the W. Branch, thence up Bald Eagle to Logan's Branch, where he crossed the Nittany mountain, and first set his eyes upon Penn's valley, afterwards his home. Clinton co. at that time was comprised in Bald Eagle township of Northumberland co. When the committee of safety for that co. was formed at the opening of the revolution, Thomas Hewes, Wm. Dunn, and Alexander Hamilton were appointed committee-men from Bald Eagle township. This was in Feb. 1776. Mr. Dunn owned the Big island, and was probably living on or near it at the time. It was not included in the treaty, but he had purchased it from an Indian for a suit of clothes; it would now clothe a regiment. This island is a conspicuous landmark in the tales of the early borderers. After the treaty of 1768, Richard Penn made a grant to Dr. Francis Allison of the splendid tract of land at the confluence of Bald Eagle cr. Judge Fleming and the M'Cormicks, who were among the earliest settlers on the tract, were heirs of Dr. Allison. Wm. Reed, the father of the present aged Mr. Thomas Reed, had a cabin on the site of Lock Haven previous to 1778. His neighbors at that time were, 'Squire Fleming and Col. Cooksey Long, with their families, and one of the M'Cormicks, a young man just married. They had a small stockade fort, or a block-house, for the protection of the settlement, at which Col. Long commanded. Horn's fort was on the right bank of the river, below Chatham's run; Antes' fort was also on the right bank, at the head of Nippenose bottom.

Late in the fall of '77, Job Gilloway, a friendly Indian, intimated that a powerful descent of marauding Indians might be expected before long upon the head-waters of the Susquehanna; and near the close of that season the Indians killed a settler by the name of Saltzburn, on the Sinnemahoning, and Dan Jones, at the mouth of Tangascootac. In the summer of 1778, the officer in command at Fort Augusta (Sunbury) ordered all the families on the W. Branch to abandon their homes, and repair for protection to Northumberland. The flight which followed in obedience to this order, is known in the traditions of the W. Branch as *the big runaway*. A more detailed account of it will be found under Lycoming county.

All the old settlers on the Susquehanna are familiar with the names of Moses and Jacobus Van Campen, or, as they were usually called, Moses and 'Cobus Van Camp. Major Moses Van Campen was still living at Dansville, N. Y., in 1838, when he petitioned congress for a pension. His petition records deeds of heroism rarely equalled.

The following passages relate to this region:—

"My first service was in the year 1777, when I served three months under Col. John Kelly, who stationed us at Big island, on the West branch of the Susquehanna. Nothing particular transpired during that time; and in March, 1778, I was appointed lieutenant of a company of six-months' men. Shortly afterwards I was ordered by Col. Samuel Hunter to proceed, with about 20 men, to Fishing cr., on the North branch of Susquehanna, to build a fort." (See Columbia co. and Bradford co.)

"In Feb. 1781, I was promoted to a lieutenancy, and entered upon the active duty of an officer by heading scouts; and as Capt. Robinson was no woodsman nor marksman, he preferred that I should encounter the danger and head the scouts. We kept up a constant chain of scouts around the frontier settlements, from the North to the West branch of the Susquehanna, by the way of the head-waters of Little Fishing cr., Chillisquake, Muncy, &c. In the spring of 1781, we built a fort on the widow M'Clure's plantation, called M'Clure's fort, where our provisions were stored. In the summer of 1781, a man was taken prisoner in Buffalo valley, but made his escape. He came in and reported there were about 300 Indians on Sinnemahoning, hunting and

laying in a store of provisions, and would make a descent on the frontiers; that they would divide into small parties, and attack the whole chain of the frontier at the same time, on the same day. Col. Samuel Hunter selected a company of five to reconnoitre, viz.: Capt. Campell, Peter and Michael Groves, Lieut. Cramer, and myself. The party was called the Grove party. We carried with us three weeks' provisions, and proceeded up the West Branch with much caution and care. We reached the Sinnemahoning, but made no discovery except old tracks. We marched up the Sinnemahoning so far that we were satisfied it was a false report. We returned; and a little below the Sinnemahoning, near night, we discovered a smoke. We were confident it was a party of Indians, which we must have passed by, or they got there some other way. We discovered there was a large party—how many we could not tell—but prepared for the attack."

"As soon as it was dark we new-primed our rifles, sharpened our flints, examined our tomahawk handles; and all being ready, we waited with great impatience till they all lay down. The time came, and with the utmost silence we advanced, trailed our rifles in one hand, and the tomahawk in the other. The night was warm: we found some of them rolled in their blankets a rod or two from their fires. Having got amongst them, we first handled our tomahawks. They rose like a dark cloud. We now fired our shots, and raised the war-yell. They took to flight in the utmost confusion, but few taking time to pick up their rifles. We remained masters of the ground and all their plunder, and took several scalps. It was a party of 25 or 30, which had been as low down as Penn's cr., and had killed and scalped two or three families. We found several scalps of different ages which they had taken, and a large quantity of domestic cloth, which was carried to Northumberland and given to the distressed who had escaped the tomahawk and knife. In Dec. 1781, our company was ordered to Lancaster. We descended the river in boats to Middletown, where our orders were countermanded, and we were ordered to Reading, Berks co., where we were joined by a part of the third and fifth Pennsylvania regiments, and a company of the Congress regiment. We took charge of the Hessians taken prisoners with Gen. Burgoyne. In the latter part of March, at the opening of the campaign in 1782, we were ordered by congress to our respective stations. I marched Robinson's company to Northumberland, where Mr. Thomas Chambers joined us, who had been recently commissioned as an ensign of our company. We halted at Northumberland two or three days, for our men to wash and rest. From thence Ensign Chambers and myself were ordered to Muncy, Samuel Wallis's plantation, there to make a stand and rebuild Fort Muncy, which had been destroyed by the enemy. We reached that station, and built a small blockhouse for the storage of our provisions. About the 10th or 11th of April, Capt. Robinson came on with Esq. Culbertson, James Dougherty, William McGrady, and a Mr. Barkley. I was ordered to select 20 or 25 men with these gentlemen, and to proceed up the West Branch to the Big island, and thence up the Bald Eagle cr. to the place where a Mr. Culbertson had been killed. On the 15th of April, at night, we reached the place, and encamped for the night. On the morning of the 16th we were attacked by 85 Indians. It was a hard-fought battle. Esq. Culbertson and two others made their escape. I think we had nine killed, and the rest of us were made prisoners. We were stripped of all our clothing excepting our pantaloons. When they took off my shirt they discovered my commission. Our commissions were written on parchment, and carried in a silk case hung with a ribbon in our bosom. Several got hold of it; and one fellow cut the ribbon with his knife, and succeeded in obtaining it. They took us a little distance from the battle-ground, and made the prisoners sit down in a small ring; the Indians forming another around us in close order, each with his rifle and tomahawk in his hand. They brought up five Indians we had killed, and laid them within their circle. Each one reflected for himself—our time would probably be short; and respecting myself, looking back upon the year 1780, at the party I had killed, if I was discovered to be the person, my case would be a hard one. Their prophet, or chief warrior, made a speech. As I was informed afterwards by the British lieutenant, who belonged to the party, he was consulting the Great Spirit what to do with the prisoners—whether to kill us on the spot, or spare our lives. He came to the conclusion that there had been blood enough shed; and as to the men they had lost, it was the fate of war, and we must be taken and adopted into the families of those whom we had killed. We were then divided amongst them, according to the number of fires. Packs were prepared for us, and they returned across the river, at Big island, in bark canoes. They then made their way across hills, and came to Pine cr., above the first forks, which they followed up to the third fork, and took the most northerly branch to the head of it—and thence to the waters of the Genesee river."

Van Campen and his fellow-prisoners were marched through the Indian villages. Some were adopted, to make up the loss of those killed in the action. Van Campen passed through all their villages undiscovered; neither was it known that he had been a prisoner before, and only effected his escape by killing the party, until he had been delivered up to the British at Fort Niagara. As soon as his name was made known, it became public among the Indians. They immediately demanded him of the British officer, and offered a number of prisoners in exchange. The commander on the station sent forthwith an officer to examine him. He stated the facts to the officer concerning his killing the party of savages. The officer replied that his case was desperate.



Van Campen observed that he considered himself a prisoner of war to the British; that he thought they possessed more honor than to deliver him up to the Indians to be burnt at the stake; and in case they did, they might depend upon a retaliation in the life of one of their officers. The officer withdrew, but shortly returned and informed him that there remained no alternative for him to save his life but to abandon the rebel cause and join the British standard. A further inducement was offered, that he should hold the same rank in the British service that he now possessed. The answer of Van Campen was worthy the hero, and testified that the heart of the patriot never quailed under the most trying circumstances: "*No, sir, no—my life belongs to my country; give me the stake, the tomahawk, or the scalping-knife, before I will dishonor the character of an American officer!*"

In a few days Van Campen was sent down the lake to Montreal, and afterwards exchanged, when he returned to the service of his country.

After the peace of 1783 with Great Britain, the settlers in the Bald Eagle country returned with more confidence and in greater numbers. Gen. Potter had been engaged, during the revolution, in the campaigns with Gen. Washington, in the lower country. After the peace, it appears from documents still in possession of the family, he came up the West Branch, as agent and surveyor, in the employ of a company of land speculators, consisting of Col. Timothy Pickering, Tench Coxe, Ingraham, and Hodgdon. Their instructions to him refer to the intended introduction of a colony of settlers at some point not mentioned: they speak of allowing the choice of 200 acres, at a fair price, to the first person who would build a saw-mill—set apart lands for a minister, church, &c., with the hope that it might entice a moral class of settlers—and speak of a road to be made "from second fork of Sinnemahoning to the centre of the settlement," &c. This was after the *second* treaty of Fort Stanwix, in 1784, which ceded all the northwestern section of the state. Where this new settlement was to be made, whether in Clinton or some more remote county, the papers do not show.

In 1794 Mr. William Dunn laid out Dunnstown, in the hope that it might become the county seat of the new county of Lycoming, erected in 1795. At the close of the last century, quite a numerous population had already gathered into Bald Eagle valley and its vicinity. At that date Bald Eagle and Potter townships of Centre co. numbered 1,534, and Bald Eagle and Pine Creek townships of Lycoming co., respectively 697 and 706; out of which probably 1,500 would fall within the present limits of Clinton co. The old Presbyterian church, near Lock Haven, was erected about that time.

LOCK HAVEN, the county seat, occupies a charming site on the right bank of the Susquehanna, two miles above the confluence of the Bald Eagle. The beautiful plain upon which the town is built extends across the point between the two streams. Both the town and the county owe their existence to the enterprise and perseverance of Jeremiah Church, Esq. In the year 1833 he purchased the site, at that time a large corn-field, and laid out the town in 1834. The long dam across the Susquehanna, and the cross-cut connecting the West Branch with the Bellefonte canal, were constructed in 1833-34. The town acquired at once a vigorous growth, and continued to progress with the impetus of the public works, and the anticipation of its being the future county seat. In the mean time Mr. Church bent all his endeavors to procure the establishment of the county—an achievement of no small magnitude, considering the diverse interests to be reconciled. Even after the establishment of the county he had to contend against powerful interests, and the combined



*Lock Haven.*

influence of men of great talent and high standing in the community, who desired a different location for the county seat. At length, in 1839, his exertions were crowned with success.

The first county commissioners were Col. Kleckner, Hugh White, and Robert Bridgens. Mr. Church made a liberal donation of land for the public buildings, a few squares back from the river; upon which there has just been completed an elegant courthouse of brick, ornamented with a cupola, and a colonnade in front. Near the courthouse is the office of Mr. Church, elevated upon posts set in the ground, with a gallery round it. It is a unique and original piece of architecture, quite characteristic of the owner.

In addition to the county buildings, the place contains 80 or 100 dwellings, including stores and taverns; an academy, endowed by the state with \$2,000; a large steam flouring and saw mill; and, to use the worthy founder's expression, "two meeting-houses and *one Church*;" the meeting-houses being Presbyterian and Methodist: the *church* rather inclines to the *independent* order. The dwellings display great neatness and taste; the hotels are spacious and well kept. The principal business street extends along the river bank, and is shaded with the stately elms of the primitive forest. Much credit is due to Mr. Church for having preserved these trees, in laying out the town. Most town-makers would have commenced operations by levelling them to the ground. Mr. Church has built a curious rookery 10 or 15 feet from the ground, under the shade of these elms, in which, with his friends, to smoke his cigar and read his newspaper in the long summer afternoons, and watch the passage of the boats and rafts, and the gentle flow of the lovely Susquehanna. By the construction of the state dam the river is here expanded to a capacious basin. The West Branch canal is completed as far as this point; and only five miles remain to be finished to complete a canal communication with Bellefonte. A long chute, walled with timber, permits the numerous rafts of the upper Susquehanna to pass the dam. On the side near the town an ample power may be used from the river. It is



not yet improved. The scenery around is romantic and picturesque. Looking down the Susquehanna may be seen one of the most luxuriant valleys in the state, with the river and canals meandering through it, the high mountains stretching in long perspective on either side, and the landscape softened and enriched with the foliage of the graceful locust or acacia trees. In the other direction the towering crests of the Allegheny and the Bald Eagle mountains shut in the landscape, imparting grandeur and sublimity to the scene.

Lock Haven already furnishes a desirable residence, and evidently has the elements of becoming a flourishing town.

Opposite Lock Haven, several large houses and stores are built along the river bank, to which the name of LOCKPORT is given. A steep hill rising immediately in the rear, prevents the extension of the village. A mile or two below, this hill recedes with a gentle slope, upon which

DUNNSTOWN is situated. It was laid out, as before stated, in 1794, by Mr. Wm. Dunn, and was soon afterwards a competitor with Williamsport for the county seat of Lycoming. It contains about 20 or 30 dwellings, stores, taverns, &c.

While the dam near this place was in progress of erection, a serious riot occurred between the Irish laborers, principally Corkonians, and the German laborers from Mahantango, who were boating stone for the dam. There were some black eyes and flesh wounds exchanged on the occasion, and one or two men were wounded with shot guns. Major Colt's shantee was torn down, and he had like to have been beaten to death, but for the interference of an Irishman who protected him. Capt. Hunter Wilson's company of horse, and other companies, assembled and restored quiet.

MILL HALL is a smart manufacturing village on Fishing cr., just below the wild gorge through which it passes Bald Eagle mountain. It was started by Mr. Nathan Harvey, who built a saw-mill there in 1802. It now contains a forge, furnace, stores, taverns, Methodist church, &c.

FARRANDSVILLE is, or was, a busy manufacturing village nestled among the mountains at the mouth of Lick run, on the left bank of the Susquehanna, seven miles above Lock Haven. It had its origin in the speculative fever of 1830-'36, and is but one of many similar monuments in Pennsylvania of the misdirected enterprise of those times. It was started in the winter of 1831-'32, by Mr. Wm. P. Farrand, a gentleman from Philadelphia of high scientific attainments, acting as agent for a company of heavy capitalists in Boston. At that time the spot was only accessible by a horse-path at low water. Mr. F. broke a path into the mountains through snow three feet in depth, returning every night nearly three miles to a cabin for his food and lodging. On one occasion he was shut in by ice, and provisions were sent to him; he passed many nights in the hills in snow and rain without shelter, and was more than once roused by the screams of a panther. The object of Mr. F. was to discover and open the bituminous coal beds at this point, with a view to the extensive shipment of the article to the lower markets; and to carry on the various manufactures of iron, lumber, &c., appropriate to the location. The iron ore and limestone, however, had to be transported from points in the lower valley of the Susquehanna. A little steamboat was constructed for towing the coal up and down the river, and for some time

she went puffing along the valley. Mr. F., however, having other engagements near Williamsport, left the establishment, and other agents were from time to time employed. A visitor to the place in 1835, thus describes it:

The Lycoming Coal Company—the proprietors of Farrandsville—have a good farm of 200 acres, a short distance above the village; and progressing up the river, the bottoms are more extensive, and settlements closer.

Lick run is a strong, steady stream. On it is erected a large nail establishment, capable of manufacturing from the pig metal *ten tons of nails* per day: an air and cupola furnace, which in the last six months have turned out nearly 300 tons of castings; mills for sawing different descriptions of lumber, shingles, lath, &c.; an establishment for manufacturing railroad cars on a large scale. There are now three veins of coal opening, and the shutes in; 50 coal cars finished, and in the best manner, and two miles of railroad, communicating with the different mines and the basin, finished. One track of the road leads to the nail-works, which are calculated to consume 5,000 tons of coal per year. An extensive rolling-mill is in progress, and a furnace for smelting iron ore with coke will be erected in a short time, immediately below the nail-works. Farrandsville proper is situated on the Susquehanna; on the mountain where the coal mines have been opened, there are a number of buildings, where the miners and their families reside, with a street running between them town-fashion; and at the foot of this mountain, at Lick run, there are also large boarding-houses and habitations for artisans and their families. These three separate towns, however, all belong to the community of Farrandsville, which contains a large hotel, far advanced in the erection, two reputable taverns, three large boarding-houses, and upwards of 90 tenements, each calculated to render a family entirely comfortable. Here are inexhaustible mines of iron, with the bituminous coal for smelting it, and all the elements for building up a manufacturing establishment capable of supplying iron in all its forms to our widely-extended and populous country.

Operations were driven forward with great rapidity, something like \$700,000 having been expended by the company; and to those who regard only the surface of things, there was something surprising and gratifying in seeing a large manufacturing village spring up thus in the wilderness. But whether all this could be done *with profit to the owners* does not seem to have been considered. The proprietors in Boston at length turned the key on their money-box, and sent out a keen Yankee iron-master, whose science was ballasted with practical experience and strong common sense, to take charge of the works. He looked over the grounds, examined every thing carefully, took his slate and pencil and commenced ciphering. He soon reported to the proprietors that there was no money to be made; and that their best course was to quit at once, and pocket the loss. They took his advice.

There are several other small villages in this county; among which the more important are SALONA, which is on the road to Bellefonte, not far from Mill Hall, NEW LIBERTY, and YOUNG WOMAN'S TOWN, on Young Woman's creek.

---

## COLUMBIA COUNTY.

COLUMBIA COUNTY was taken from Northumberland by the act of 22d March, 1813. It was subsequently enlarged on the west, in 1816, from Northumberland co.; and in 1818 a small portion was cut off by the formation of Schuylkill co. Length 25 miles, breadth 23; area, 574 sq. miles. The population of the co. in 1820, was 17,621; in 1830, 20,059; in 1840, 24,267.



The co. occupies a part of the Apalachian mountainous belt, between the anthracite coal formations on the S. E. and the great Allegheny mountain on the N. W. The mountain ranges of the co. are not very high, and are much broken. Between them are broad fertile valleys of red shale, or limestone. Little mountain, Catawissa, and Long mountain, Montour's ridge, Mahoney ridge, Limestone ridge, and Knob mountain, and the Muncy hills, are the principal elevations. Montour's ridge, which touches the right bank of the Susquehanna at Danville, is remarkable for the richness and abundance of its iron ores. Encircling Montour's ridge on both sides, is a belt of blue limestone, which commences about two miles W. of Berwick. This deposit is of immense value to the agricultural interest of this co., as well as that of Luzerne, which is without any extensive deposit of this rock.

The Susquehanna river crosses the co., entering at Berwick and leaving at Danville. The other principal streams are Catawissa cr., Roaring cr., Fishing and Mahoning creeks, tributaries of the North Branch of Susquehanna, and the Chillisquaque cr., a tributary of the West Branch. The soil varies from the richest river bottoms to the barren, rocky soil of the mountains; red shale, clay, and limestone lands prevail. Agriculture is the chief occupation of the citizens: and the manufacture of iron is next in importance. The Susquehanna is crossed by substantial bridges at Danville, Catawissa, and Berwick. The North Branch canal passes along the right bank of the Susquehanna.

The population of the co. is principally of German descent.\*

DANVILLE, the seat of justice, is a pleasant and flourishing town situated on the right bank of the Susquehanna, near the mouth of Mahoning cr., 12 miles above Northumberland. The town is built on an elevated bank of the river, and immediately behind it rises Montour's ridge, containing one of the most valuable iron mines in the state. In addition to the usual county buildings, the place contains an academy, Presbyterian, Episcopal, and Methodist churches, and a Baptist congregation, which worships in the courthouse. Across the Susquehanna there is a substantial bridge. Population in 1840, about 1,000.

Danville, within a few years past, has become the site of several extensive manufactories of iron. At the foot of Montour's ridge is situated the Montour Iron Works, an immense double furnace, erected and owned by Col. Chambers. It is said to be the most complete and extensive establishment of the kind in the U. S., and capable of making 10,000 tons of pig metal per annum. In 1841-42, anthracite coal was successfully used for making iron at this furnace on a large scale. No establishment could be more conveniently situated. The inexhaustible mine is within a stone's throw of the furnace. Limestone abounds in the vicinity. Boats from the Penn. canal approach by a basin almost to the door of the furnace, bringing the coal and taking away the iron; and a rich agricultural region supplies cheap food for the laborers. The splendid mansion of Col. Chambers is on the rising ground at the foot of Montour's ridge, commanding a fine view of the town, the river, and the magnificent scenery of the valley.

The annexed view of Danville was taken near this point. A part of Col. Chambers' house is seen in the foreground, on the right; the large double furnace just beyond it; and to the left of that, the extensive

*Danville.*

foundry of Messrs. Heywood & Snyder. There is another furnace near the foot of Montour's ridge, also belonging to Col. Chambers. In town is the Columbia furnace, owned by Mr. George Patterson, of Pottsville. There are also in town two large foundries.

The following incidents in the early history of Danville were gathered from one of the aged citizens of the place.

The land where Danville now stands was originally taken up, or purchased, by Mr. Francis and Mr. Peters, of Philadelphia. During the revolutionary war, but subsequent to the hottest period of the contest, Capt. Montgomery, of Philadelphia—the father—and Col., afterward Gen. Wm. Montgomery—the uncle—of Hon. Judge Montgomery, now living, resolved to come out and settle on the Susquehanna, then a wild and dangerous frontier, still occasionally disturbed by Indians. They purchased their farms at the mouth of Mahoning from one John Simpson. They had but just entered upon the hardships of frontier life, when the storm of savage warfare descended upon Wyoming. The Montgomerys, just retired from the campaigns of the revolution, were no strangers to the alarms of Indian warfare; but Mrs. Montgomery had been reared amid the security and luxury of Philadelphia, and became so terrified in anticipation of being murdered by savages, that her husband was prevailed upon to remove with her, and her little son, now the judge, to Northumberland, where the settlements were protected by a fort. Previously, however, to their removal, they were often annoyed by the lurking foe, and frequent murders were committed in the vicinity. Their fears, too, were quite as often excited by merely imaginary dangers. Capt. Daniel Montgomery, looking out one evening, about dusk, upon the river, saw a fine canoe drifting down the stream, and immediately pushed out with his own canoe to secure the prize. On coming up to it, and drawing it towards him with his hand, he was thunder-struck at seeing a very large, muscular Indian lying flat on his back in the canoe, with his eyes wildly glaring upon him. He let go his hold and prepared for defence—but in a moment, reflecting that he had seen water in the bottom of the strange canoe, he again approached it, and found the Indian was dead. A paper on his breast set forth that he had been shot near Wyoming, and set adrift by some of the Yankees. The captain towed his prize to the shore with a lighter heart, and after a hearty laugh with his neighbors, sent the Indian on his mission. The following from the "Hazleton Travellers," by Mr. Miner, of Luzerne co., is the counterpart to the story.

"Among the Indians who formerly lived at Wyoming was one known by the name of Anthony Turkey. When the savages removed from Wyoming he went with them, and returned as an enemy at the time of the invasion. With him and the people there had been before a good understanding, and it created some surprise when known that he was with the bloody band who had come on the errand of destruction. It was Turkey who commanded the party that came to Mr. Weeks's the Sunday after the battle, (of 1778,) and taking the old gentleman's hat, shoved his rocking-chair into the street and sat down and rocked himself. In the invasion of March following Turkey was here again, and in an engagement on the Kingston flats was shot through the thigh and surrounded by our people. 'Surrender, Turkey,' said they, 'we wont hurt you.' Probably conscious of his own cruelties, he defied them, and fought like a tiger-cat to the last. Some of our boys, in malicious sport, took his body, put it into an old canoe, fixed a dead rooster



in the bow—fastened a bow and arrow in the dead Indian's hands, as if in the act just to fire—put a written 'pass' on his breast to 'let the bearer go to his master King George or the d—l'—and launched the canoe into the river, amid the cheers of men and boys."

After the expedition of Gen. Sullivan had quieted the frontier and expelled the Indians, the Montgomerys returned to Danville, where Daniel Montgomery, son of William, established a store, and laid off a few lots on a piece of land given him by his father. A few other settlers came in, and about the year 1806 we find Danville described in Scott's Geography as "a small post-town on the east branch of the Susquehanna, at the mouth of Mahoning." Judge Montgomery was at that time the postmaster—the first in the place who enjoyed that dignity. When it was proposed to erect Columbia co., and establish Danville as the county seat, the elder Gen. Montgomery was opposed to the scheme, fearing annoyance in his farming operations by the proximity of the town; but his son, on the contrary, was eager for the success of the project, anticipating large gains from the sale of lots. After the county was fairly established, Gen. Montgomery not only acquiesced, but entered with his whole heart into the enterprise for its improvement. He and his relatives endowed and erected an academy, and gave thirty lots as a fund for the support of the ministry here. He afterwards took a leading part in getting a charter for the Bear-gap road, which opened the place to the Pottsville travel; and also had great influence in inducing Stephen Girard to embark in the enterprise of the Danville and Pottsville railroad. A part of the road was made near Pottsville, and is now rotting in the sun without use. Girard and Gen. Montgomery died nearly at the same time—other interests interfered, and the Danville and Pottsville railroad, with the bright visions of augmented wealth associated with it, exists only on paper.

Mr. Wickersham of Philadelphia, who owned a farm adjoining Danville, made a donation to the Presbyterian church of the beautiful knoll where the church and cemetery are now situated.

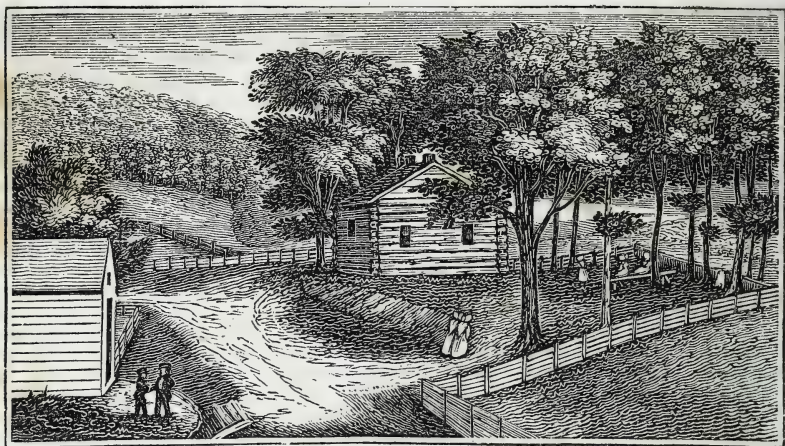
Danville began to increase rapidly about the time that the railroad projects were in agitation, in 1828. The bridge and the Episcopal church were erected in that year. Some three or four years since, the site of the upper furnace was purchased by a gentleman from Pottsville. It passed through the hands of various speculators, rising at each transfer, (the immense treasures of Montour's ridge having become known,) until it finally lodged in the hands of its present proprietor.

CATAWISSA is a large village on the left bank of the Susquehanna, at the mouth of Catawissa creek, about nine miles east from Danville. It is situated in the midst of picturesque scenery. The town contains about 600 or 700 inhabitants, a Methodist church, German Reformed and Lutheran church, and a Friends' meeting-house. The region abounds in iron, and there are within a few miles of the town several forges and furnaces. There is also a foundry, a paper-mill, and several tanneries in and near the place.

This place, if all the visions of the last ten years had been realized, should be now a very large and populous town, instead of a quiet and orderly village. It was intended to be the terminus of a railroad connecting the Susquehanna with the Lehigh, and also with the Little Schuylkill at Tamaqua, through the Catawissa and Quakake valleys. But after the eastern part of the road had been constructed, "the bottom fell out" of the Morris Canal Company, and other corporations upon whose financial operations its success either directly or indirectly depended, and the Catawissa railroad has never been completed. If it could have been the *only* channel of connection between the upper Susquehanna and the Lehigh and Schuylkill, it would undoubtedly have commanded an extensive trade in iron, coal, and agricultural produce.

Redmond Conyngham, Esq., who has devoted much research to the aboriginal history of the state, says, "The *Piscatawese*, or *Gangawese*, or *Conoys* [Kenhawas?] had a wigwam on the Catawese at Catawese, now Catawissa. It is a good plan to identify the Indian name of a place with its present name."

The German race at present prevails about Catawissa. It was originally a Quaker settlement, and on a beautiful shady knoll, a little apart



*Ancient Friends' meeting-house at Catawissa.*

from the dust and din of the village, stands the venerable Quaker meeting-house, a perishable monument of a race of early settlers that have nearly all passed away. "And where are they gone?" we inquired of an aged Friend, sitting with one or two sisters on the bench under the shade of the tall trees that overhang the meeting-house. "Ah," said he, "some are dead, but many are gone to Ohio, and still further west: once there was a large meeting here, but now there are but few of us to sit together." Pennsylvania exhibits many similar instances in which the original settlers have yielded to another and more numerous race.

Catawissa was laid out in 1787, by William Hughes, a Quaker from Berks co. Isaiah Hughes kept the first store. Among the earlier pioneers were Wm. Collins, James Watson, John Lloyd, ——— Fenton, ——— Sharpless, and other Quakers. John Mears, a famous Quaker preacher and physician, a man of great energy of character, afterwards became proprietor of the town by buying up the quit-rents. In 1796, James Watson laid out an addition to the town. Among the Germans, Christian Brobst came about '93, and Geo. Knappenberger had previously taken the ferry. The place was then noted for its shad fishery. John Hauch was one of the first to build a furnace in this region—on Roaring creek, in 1816.

BLOOMSBURG is a large, well-built, and growing town, about nine miles northeast of Danville, and four from Catawissa. Population about 600. It is finely situated on the rising grounds about two miles back from the Susquehanna. The North Branch canal passes between the river and the town. A very extensive trade is carried on here with the fertile valley of Fishing creek. Montour's ridge rises in the rear of the town, and its iron ores at this locality are said to be of superior quality. A furnace on Fishing cr., with other iron works, was commenced by several heavy capitalists within a few years past, and a considerable sum was spent upon it, when the state of the times and the iron market arrested the progress of the works. There is at Bloomsburg a cocoonery in active operation, (1842.) Strenuous efforts have been made to get the county seat removed to this place, but the project was strongly voted down in



the legislature in Feb. 1843. The town contains a German Reformed and Lutheran church, in common; and Episcopal and Methodist churches. The steeple of the German church, which stands on a hill, commands a splendid view of the surrounding scenery. In the cemetery of this church is a monument with the following inscription:

"In memory of Ludwig Eyer, born Jan. 8, 1767, died Sept. 20, 1814, in the 48th year of his age. He left a widow, six sons, and four daughters to deplore his loss. He was proprietor of Bloomsburg, laid out in 1802, and presented this square to the Lutheran and Presbyterian (German) congregations for a church and burying-ground in 1807."

Mr. Eyer also gave to the Episcopalians their lot. Bloomsburg was for many years known as Eyersburg, or, as it was pronounced, Oyersburg.

A few years since it is said a tree was cut down near the village, with some iron weapon or utensil imbedded in it, and upwards of 150 annual growths outside the iron.

At Mr. McClure's farm, on the Susquehanna, south of the town, was a stockade fort erected in 1781. There appears also to have been another fort on Fishing cr., about three miles above its mouth.

Maj. Moses Van Campen, or Van Camp, as it was usually pronounced, and his brother Jacobus, or "Cobus Van Camp," were famous in the border wars of the Susquehanna. The father of the family was a Low Dutchman, probably from the Minisink settlements on the Delaware. In the winter of 1838, then living at Dansville, N. Y., he sent a petition to Congress for a pension, from which the following passages are extracted:

My first service was in the year 1777, when I served three months under Col. John Kelly, who stationed us at Big Isle, on the West branch of the Susquehanna. Nothing particular transpired during that time, and in March, 1778, I was appointed lieutenant of a company of six-months men. Shortly afterward, I was ordered by Col. Samuel Hunter to proceed with about 20 men to Fishing creek, (which empties into the North branch of the Susquehanna about 20 miles from Northumberland,) and to build a fort about three miles from its mouth, for the reception of the inhabitants in case of an alarm from the Indians. In May, my fort being nearly completed, our spies discovered a large body of Indians making their way towards the fort. The neighboring residents had barely time to fly to the fort for protection, leaving their goods behind. The Indians soon made their appearance, and having plundered and burnt the houses, attacked the fort, keeping a steady fire upon us during the day. At night they withdrew, burning and destroying every thing in their route. What loss they sustained we could not ascertain, as they carried off all the dead and wounded, though, from the marks of blood on the ground, it must have been considerable. The inhabitants that took shelter in the fort had built a yard for their cattle at the head of a small flat at a short distance from the fort; and one evening in the month of June, just as they were milking them, my sentinel called my attention to some movement in the brush, which I soon discovered to be Indians, making their way to the cattle yard. There was no time to be lost; I immediately selected ten of my sharpshooters, and under cover of a rise of land, got between them and the milkers. On ascending the ridge we found ourselves within pistol-shot of them; I fired first, and killed the leader, but a volley from my men did no further execution, the Indians running off at once. In the mean time the milk pails flew in every direction, and the best runner got to the fort first. As the season advanced, Indian hostilities increased, and notwithstanding the vigilance of our scouts, which were constantly out, houses were burnt and families murdered.

In 1779 Van Campen, as quarter-master, accompanied Gen. Sullivan's expedition to ravage the Indian towns on the Genesee. He distinguished himself in several skirmishes at Newtown and Hog Back hill.

On the return of the army I was taken with the camp-fever, and was removed to the fort which I had built in '78, where my father was still living. In the course of the winter I recovered my health, and my father's house having been burnt in '78 by the party which attacked the before-mentioned fort, my father requested me to go with him and a younger brother to our farm, about four miles distant, to make preparations for building another, and raising some grain. But little apprehension was entertained of molestations from the Indians this season, as they had been so completely routed the year before. We left the fort about the last of March, accompanied by my

uncle and his son, about 12 years old, and one Peter Pence. We had been on our farms about four or five days, when, on the morning of the 30th of March, we were surprised by a party of ten Indians. My father was lunged through with a war-spear, his throat was cut, and he was scalped; while my brother was tomahawked, scalped, and thrown into the fire before my eyes. While I was struggling with a warrior, the fellow who had killed my father drew his spear from his body and made a violent thrust at me. I shrank from the spear; the savage who had hold of me turned it with his hand so that it only penetrated my vest and shirt. They were then satisfied with taking me prisoner, as they had the same morning taken my uncle's little son and Pence, though they killed my uncle. The same party, before they reached us, had touched on the lower settlements of Wyoming, and killed a Mr. Upson, and took a boy prisoner of the name of Rogers.\* We were now marched off up Fishing cr., and in the afternoon of the same day we came to Huntington, where the Indians found four white men at a sugar camp, who fortunately discovered the Indians and fled to a house; the Indians only fired on them and wounded a Capt. Ransom, when they continued their course till night. Having encamped and made their fire, we, the prisoners, were tied and well secured, five Indians lying on one side of us and five on the other; in the morning they pursued their course, and, leaving the waters of Fishing cr., touched the head-waters of Hemlock cr., where they found one Abraham Pike, his wife and child. Pike was made prisoner, but his wife and child they painted, and told *Joggo, squaw*, go home. They continued their course that day, and encamped the same night in the same manner as the previous. It came into my mind that sometimes individuals performed wonderful actions, and surmounted the greatest danger. I then decided that these fellows must die; and thought of the plan to dispatch them. The next day I had an opportunity to communicate my plan to my fellow-prisoners; they treated it as a visionary scheme for three men to attempt to dispatch ten Indians. I spread before them the advantages that three men would have over ten when asleep; and that we would be the first prisoners that would be taken into their towns and villages after our army had destroyed their corn, that we should be tied to the stake and suffer a cruel death; we had now an inch of ground to fight on, and if we failed, it would only be death, and we might as well die one way as another. That day passed away, and having encamped for the night, we lay as before. In the morning we came to the river, and saw their canoes; they had descended the river and run their canoes upon Little Tunkhannock cr., so called. They crossed the river and set their canoes adrift. I renewed my suggestion to my companions to dispatch them that night, and urged they must decide the question. They agreed to make the trial; but how shall we do it, was the question. Disarm them, and each take a tomahawk, and come to close work at once. There are three of us; plant our blows with judgment, and three times three will make nine, and the tenth one we can kill at our leisure. They agreed to disarm them, and after that, one take possession of the guns and fire, at the one side of the four, and the other two take tomahawks on the other side and dispatch them. I observed that would be a very uncertain way; the first shot fired would give the alarm; they would discover it to be the prisoners, and might defeat us. I had to yield to their plan. Peter Pence was chosen to fire the guns, Pike and myself to tomahawk; we cut and carried plenty of wood to give them a good fire; the prisoners were tied and laid in their places; after I was laid down, one of them had occasion to use his knife; he dropped it at my feet; I turned my foot over it and concealed it; they all lay down and fell asleep. About midnight I got up and found them in a sound sleep. I slipped to Pence, who rose; I cut him loose and handed him the knife; he did the same for me, and I in turn took the knife and cut Pike loose; in a minute's time we disarmed them. Pence took his station at the guns. Pike and myself with our tomahawks took our stations; I was to tomahawk three on the right wing, and Pike two on the left. That moment Pike's two awoke, and were getting up; here Pike proved a coward, and laid down. It was a critical moment. I saw

---

\* Died, in Huntington, on the 20th inst., Mr. Jonah Rogers, in the 65th year of his age. The deceased was a member of the Baptist church, and died in a full assurance of a glorious immortality.—He was one of the first Connecticut settlers in this country, and was here during the hardships experienced in new countries, and the dangers of savage warfare in the troublesome times with the enemy in the revolutionary war, and was taken prisoner by the Indians when quite a lad, together with Maj. Van Campen and the celebrated Abraham Pike, and assisted to *kill off* the Indians, one of whom only, (John Mohawke, well known to the writer,) escaping with a dangerous wound in the neck, given by Maj. Van Campen with a tomahawk. In the year 1799, John met the major at a public house in the western wilds of New York, and immediately recognised him, (although 20 years after the tomahawk wound,) and proffered the hand of friendship, saying, "You, Van Camp, I know you; you know me?" The major shook his head. The savage pulled off his blanket and exhibited the wound in his neck. "Now you know me?—no enemy now, Van Camp; war time den—peace time now—we be very good friend; come, we take a drink?" (A lesson for many a white skin!) The readers of this obituary will excuse the digression from the subject, which appeared to be necessary to tell out the tale. Mr. Rogers, after severe suffering, arrived at the settlement with his older companions in safety, and has now retired to everlasting rest.—*Wilkesbarre Herald*, Jan. 29, 1834.



there was no time to be lost; their heads turned up fair; I dispatched them in a moment, and turned to my lot as per agreement, and as I was about to dispatch the last on my side of the fire, Pence shot and did good execution; there was only one at the off wing that his ball did not reach; his name was Mohawke, a stout, bold, daring fellow. In the alarm he jumped off about three rods from the fire; he saw it was the prisoners who made the attack, and giving the war-whoop, he darted to take possession of the guns; I was as quick to prevent him; the contest was then between him and myself. As I raised my tomakawk, he turned quick to jump from me; I followed him and struck at him, but missing his head, my tomakawk struck his shoulder, or rather the back of his neck; he pitched forward and fell; and the same time my foot slipped, and I fell by his side; we clinched; his arm was naked; he caught me round my neck; at the same time I caught him with my left arm around the body, and gave him a close hug, at the same time feeling for his knife, but could not reach it.

In our scuffle my tomahawk dropped out. My head was under the wounded shoulder, and almost suffocated me with his blood. I made a violent spring, and broke from his hold: we both rose at the same time, and he ran; it took me some time to clear the blood from my eyes; my tomahawk had got covered up, and I could not find it in time to overtake him; he was the only one of the party that escaped. Pike was powerless. I always had a reverence for Christian devotion. Pike was trying to pray, and Pence swearing at him, charging him with cowardice, and saying it was no time to pray—he ought to fight; we were masters of the ground, and in possession of all their guns, blankets, match coats, &c. I then turned my attention to scalping them, and recovering the scalps of my father, brother, and others, I strung them all on my belt for safe-keeping. We kept our ground till morning, and built a raft, it being near the bank of the river where they had encamped, about 15 miles below Tioga Point; we got all our plunder on it, and set sail for Wyoming, the nearest settlement. Our raft gave way, when we made for land, but we lost considerable property, though we saved our guns and ammunition, and took to land; we reached Wyalusing late in the afternoon. Came to the narrows; discovered a smoke below, and a raft laying at the shore, by which we were certain that a party of Indians had passed us in the course of the day, and had halted for the night. There was no alternative for us but to rout them or go over the mountain; the snow on the north side of the hill was deep; we knew from the appearance of the raft that the party must be small; we had two rifles each; my only fear was of Pike's cowardice. To know the worst of it, we agreed that I should ascertain their number, and give the signal for the attack; I crept down the side of the hill so near as to see their fires and packs, but saw no Indians. I concluded they had gone hunting for meat, and that this was a good opportunity for us to make off with their raft to the opposite side of the river. I gave the signal; they came and threw their packs on to the raft, which was made of small, dry pine timber; with poles and paddles we drove her briskly across the river, and had got nearly out of reach of shot, when two of them came in; they fired—their shots did no injury; we soon got under cover of an island, and went several miles; we had waded deep creeks through the day, the night was cold; we landed on an island and found a sink hole, in which we made our fire; after warming we were alarmed by a cracking in the crust; Pike supposed the Indians had got on to the island, and was for calling for quarters; to keep him quiet we threatened him with his life; the stepping grew plainer, and seemed coming directly to the fire: I kept a watch, and soon a noble racoon came under the light. I shot the racoon, when Pike jumped up and called out, "Quarters, gentlemen; quarters, gentlemen!" I took my game by the leg and threw it down to the fire: "Here, you cowardly rascal," I cried, "skin that and give us a roast for supper." The next night we reached Wyoming, and there was much joy to see us; we rested one day, and it being not safe to go to Northumberland by land, we procured a canoe, and with Pence and my little cousin, we descended the river by night; we came to Fort Jenkins before day, where I found Col. Kelly and about 100 men encamped out of the fort; he came across from the West branch by the heads of Chillisquake to Fishing cr., the end of the Nob mountain, so called at that day, where my father and brother were killed; he had buried my father and uncle; my brother was burnt, a small part of him only was to be found. Col. Kelly informed me that my mother and her children were in the fort, and it was thought that I was killed likewise. Col. Kelly went into the fort to prepare her mind to see me; I took off my belt of scalps and handed them to an officer to keep. Human nature was not sufficient to stand the interview. She had just lost a husband and a son, and one had returned to take her by the hand, and one, too, that she supposed was killed.

The day after I went to Sunbury, where I was received with joy; my scalps were exhibited the cannons were fired, &c. Before my return a commission had been sent me as ensign of a company to be commanded by Capt. Thomas Robinson; this was, as I understood, a part of the quota which Pennsylvania had to raise for the continental line. One Joseph Alexander was commissioned as lieutenant, but did not accept his commission. The summer of 1780 was spent in the recruiting service; our company was organized, and was retained for the defence of the frontier service. In Feb. 1781, I was promoted to a lieutenancy, and entered upon the active duty of an officer, by heading scouts; and as Capt. Robinson was no woodsman nor marksman, he preferred that I should encounter the danger and head the scouts; we kept up a constant chain

of scouts around the frontier settlements, from the North to the West branch of the Susquehanna, by the way of the head-waters of Little Fishing creek, Chillisquaque, Muncy, &c. In the spring of 1781, we built a fort on the widow McClure's plantation called McClure's Fort, where our provisions were stored.

Mr. Van Campen, the same summer, went up the West Branch. (*See a part of his narrative under Clinton co.*) He was taken prisoner by the Indians. On arriving at the Indian village of Caneadia, on the Genesee, he says—

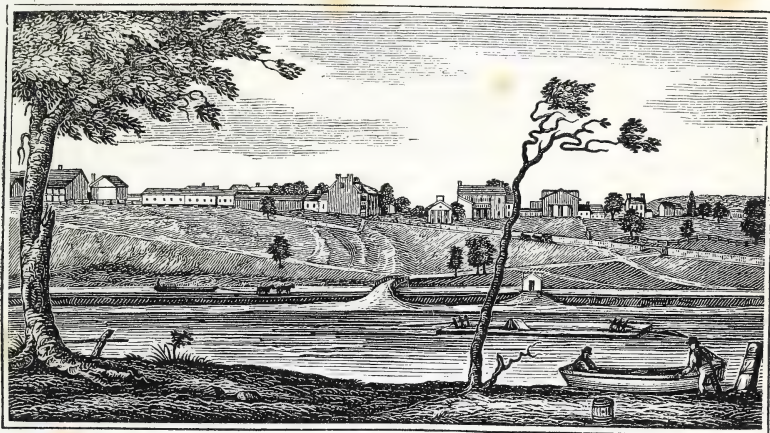
We were prepared to run the Indian gauntlet; the warriors don't whip—it is the young Indians and squaws. They meet you in sight of their council-house, where they select the prisoners from the ranks of the warriors, bring them in front, and when ready the word *joggo* is given, the prisoners start, the whippers follow after; and if they outrun you, you will be severely whipped. I was placed in front of my men; the word being given, we started. Being then young and full of nerve, I led the way; two young squaws came running up to join the whipping party; and when they saw us start, they halted, and stood shoulder to shoulder with their whips; when I came near them I bounded and kicked them over; we all came down together; there was considerable kicking amongst us, so much so that they showed their under-dress, which appeared to be of a beautiful yellow color; I had not time to help them up. It was truly diverting to the warriors; they yelled and shouted till they made the air ring. They halted at that village for one day, and thence went to Fort Niagara, where I was delivered up to the British. I was adopted, according to the Indian custom, into Col. Butler's family, then the commanding officer of the British and Indians at that place. I was to supply the loss of his son, Capt. Butler, who was killed late in the fall of 1781, by the Americans. In honor to me as his adopted son, I was confined in a private room, and not put under a British guard. My troubles soon began; the Indians were informed by the Tories that knew me that I had been a prisoner before, and had killed my captors; they were outrageous, and went to Butler and demanded me, and, as I was told, offered to bring in 14 prisoners in my place. Butler sent an officer to examine me on the subject; he came and informed me their Indians had laid heavy accusations against me; they were informed that I had been a prisoner before, and had killed the party, and that they had demanded me to be given up to them, and that his colonel wished to know the fact. I observed, "Sir, it is a serious question to answer; I will never deny the truth; I have been a prisoner before, and killed the party, and returned to the service of my country; but, sir, I consider myself to be a prisoner of war to the British, and I presume you will have more honor than to deliver me up to the savages. I know what my fate will be: and please to inform your colonel that we have it in our power to retaliate." He left me, and in a short time returned and stated, that he was authorized to say to me that there was no alternative for me to save my life but to abandon the rebel cause and join the British standard; that I should take the same rank in the British service as I did in the rebel service. I replied, "No, sir, no; give me the stake, the tomahawk, or the knife, before a British commission; liberty or death is our motto;" he then left me. Some time after a lady came to my room, with whom I had been well acquainted before the revolution; we had been schoolmates; she was then married to a British officer, a captain of the queen's rangers; he came with her. She had been to Col. Butler, and she was authorized to make me the same offer as the officer had done; I thanked her for the trouble she had taken for my safety, but could not accept of the offer; she observed how much more honorable would it be to be an officer in the British service. I observed that I could not dispose of myself in that way; I belonged to the Congress of the United States, and that I would abide the consequence; she left me, and that was the last I heard of it. A guard was set at the door of my apartment.

I was soon afterward sent down Lake Ontario to Montreal, whence a British ship brought me to New York. In the month of March, 1783, I was exchanged, and had orders to take up arms again. I joined my company in March at Northumberland; about that time Capt. Robinson received orders to march his company to Wyoming, to keep garrison at Wilkesbarre fort. He sent myself and Ensign Chambers with the company to that station, where we lay till November, 1783. Our army was then discharged, and our company likewise: poor and penniless, we retired to the shades of private life.

BERWICK is on the right bank of the Susquehanna on the eastern boundary of the county; part of the village is in Luzerne co. It is 21 miles N. E. from Danville, and 26 from Wilkesbarre. It contains a Methodist church, an academy, with the usual stores and taverns. A substantial bridge here crosses the Susquehanna to the opposite village of Nescopeck. It is 1,260 feet long, and cost \$52,435; was commenced in 1814, and completed in 1818. The North Branch canal passes along the foot



of the elevated bank upon which the town is built. Berwick is the termination of the important turnpike, made some 20 or 30 years since, leading through Bradford co. to Newtown, in New York. The Nescopeck turnpike leading to Mauch Chunk, also terminates here. Annexed is a view of the village, taken from the opposite bank of the river. Population about 800.



*Berwick.*

Berwick was originally settled in 1783, by Evan Owen, who—judging by his name—must have been a Welshman, with several other pioneers. The population is now principally of German extraction.

MIFFLINBURG is on the left bank of the river, about five miles below Berwick. It contains Methodist and Lutheran churches, and some 20 or 30 dwellings, mills, tanneries, &c.

WASHINGTON is a village containing some 40 or 50 dwellings, in the fertile valley of Chillisquaque creek. The other villages of the county are FRUITSTOWN, at the head of Chillisquaque valley, JERSEYTOWN, seven miles north of Danville, WILLIAMSBURG and ORANGEVILLE, on Fishing creek, and WHITEHALL, four miles northeast of Washington.

---

## CRAWFORD COUNTY.

CRAWFORD COUNTY was taken from Allegheny co. by the act of 12th March, 1800. It received its name in honor of Col. Wm. Crawford, one of the heroes of the western frontier, who was burned by the Indians at Sandusky. Length 41 m., breadth 24; area, 974 sq. miles. Population in 1800, 2,346; in 1810, 6,178; in 1820, 9,397; in 1830, 16,030; in 1840, 31,724.

The land generally is undulating, of good quality; better adapted, however, to the raising of stock than of grain, but there is nevertheless an ample proportion suitable for the latter. French cr., formerly known

as Venango river, enters from Erie co., and meandering centrally through the co., passes out through a corner of Mercer into Venango co., emptying into the Allegheny at Franklin. It is a beautiful stream, navigable for large boats and rafts, during high-water, and affords an abundant supply, at all seasons, for the various mills along its banks. Several other small streams water the co., as Cussewaga, Big and Little Sugar cr., Oil cr., Woodcock cr., Muddy cr., and Conneauttee cr.

According to the pronunciation of the venerable Cornplanter, the first of these names should be spelt *Kos-se-wau-ga*. Tradition states that the Indians, on coming to the creek for the first time, discovered a large black-snake, with a white ring round his neck, among the limbs of a tree. The snake exhibited a wonderful protuberance, as if it had swallowed a rabbit. They hence called the creek *Kossewau-ga*, which means *big-belly*.

Conneaut, or Conneot, means something about *snow*, or *the snow place*. It was noticed that the snow remained some time on the ice of the lake after it had disappeared in the vicinity. *Cou-ne-aut-tee* is a diminutive, formed by the Americans from the name of the larger lake.—*Rev. Mr. Alden*.

There are three handsome lakes in the co. The Conneaut is a beautiful sheet of water, about four miles by two, abounding with fine fish. The other two are of smaller size, but equally picturesque. Agriculture is the main object of pursuit. The manufactures of the co. are chiefly for the consumption of its own citizens. Iron ore is found in many localities. The French creek feeder, which supplies the canal from Pittsburg to Erie, and is of the same size, runs from Bemis's dam, 3 miles above Meadville, down French cr. 11 miles, and then up the valley of Conneaut outlet, to the summit level near that lake. Slackwater navigation also extends down French cr. to the Allegheny.

This co. possesses all the resources in abundance necessary for the support and comfort of industrious farmers. It is a healthy and pleasant country to live in, and the citizens are remarkable for intelligence and enterprise. It is said there were formerly forty distilleries in the co.; now they can scarcely number four. The following notice of curiosities in the co. is from the N. Y. Journal of Commerce of 1830.

On an extensive plain, there is a vast mound of stones, containing several hundred thousand cart loads. This pyramid has stood through so many ages, that it has become covered with soil, and from the top rises a noble pine-tree, the roots of which, running down the sides, fasten themselves in the earth below. The stones are many of them so large that two men can only move them with difficulty, and yet they are unlike any others in the neighborhood. Indeed there are not in the neighborhood any quarries from which so large a quantity could ever have been taken. This artificial curiosity is on the borders of Oil creek; a name derived from a natural curiosity no less remarkable than the foregoing. Springs exist on its margin, from which there is a constant flow of oil, floating on the surface of the water and running into the creek, which may be seen for a great distance down the stream. The oil is burned in lamps, and used in various ways, but is particularly valued for its medicinal qualities. The inhabitants make excavations in the low and marshy ground, which are immediately filled with water, covered with oil, which they skim off. Considerable quantities are annually brought to this city and sold to the apothecaries.

The Seneca Indians held sway over this region. The first white men whose feet pressed the soil of Crawford co., were undoubtedly the French, who availed themselves of the short portage between Presqu'isle and Le Bœuf, one of the sources of Venango, or French cr., to extend their chain of posts to the Allegheny, and thus control the waters of the Ohio. As regards this co., however, they were mere birds of passage; they had no motive to form any establishment here. Their movements in this region were principally between 1748 and '58. (See Allegheny, Erie, and Venango counties.)



The ancient Indian path from Fort Venango to Fort Le Boeuf, was on the eastern side of French cr., not far from the present lower road to Meadville, where it crossed and stretched over the island opposite the town, and continued on the western side a number of miles, and again crossed the creek. Major George Washington followed this path in 1753, on his journey to visit the French commander at Le Boeuf.

After the French had departed, this region remained a cheerless solitude for many years. In 1788, the cheerful sound of the pioneer's axe broke upon the solemn stillness of the forests of Cassawaga. David Mead, and his brother John, two brothers of the Randolph family, Stophel Seiverling, James Miller, and Cornelius Van Horn, came out from Northumberland co., by the way of Bald Eagle and the old Chinklacamoose path to the mouth of French cr., and thence up the creek until they discovered the beautiful flat where Meadville now stands. Several of these gentlemen had held lands in Wyoming valley, under the Pennsylvania title, from which they had been driven by Connecticut claimants. Knowing well the quality of land and the value of a good title, they were cautious and judicious in their selections, as the fine estates now in possession of their families will show. Subsequent events, however, threatened to shake the foundation of their titles, and cast them out upon the wilderness for a new selection. The vexed questions, and numerous delays and lawsuits growing out of the land law of 1792, had a dispiriting influence upon the early settlers of Crawford co., until settled by the decision of the great Holland Land Co. case, and others of a similar nature. Besides the gentlemen above mentioned, several others came a few years later, among whom were Mr. Heidekoper, Mr. Bennet, Mr. Lord, Mr. Morgan, Mr. Reynolds, on Oil cr., and others.

The biographies of several of these pioneers have been preserved, and furnish an excellent history of the co. The following is abridged from Rev. Timothy Alden's Allegheny Magazine, published at Meadville in 1816.

The Hon. David Mead, the first settler of the pleasant village which bears his name, was born at Hudson, N. Y. His father, Darius Mead, (also an early settler in this county,) when David became of age, removed to the Wyoming country, where they both had purchased lands under the Pennsylvania title. In consequence of the adverse claims, and the superior force of the Connecticut claimants, they were obliged to abandon their lands, and settled near Northumberland. David Mead became a citizen of Sunbury, where he kept an inn for a number of years. After various discouraging struggles, with fortune, with the Indians, and the Wyoming boys, Mr. Mead resolved to leave that region, seek a new home, and commence a new career on the lands west of the Allegheny river. In 1788, he visited this section of the country, then a wilderness, in company with his brother John and several others. In 1789 he removed his family. Some time afterwards he obtained a remuneration from the state in lands, for those of which he had been dispossessed at Wyoming.

After several years of incessant toil and hardship, his prospects began to brighten; but they were soon overcast with a gloomy cloud. Another Indian war menaced the infant settlements of the west. Many fled: those who remained were exposed to constant perils and privations. Mr. Mead, having an important interest here, continued on his plantation, resolved to brave every danger, and bear every privation while the war should exist. The war was at length happily terminated by Gen. Wayne, in 1795. For several months, in 1791, when the Indians were daily expected to attempt the extermination of the people on French cr., Mr. Mead with his family resided at Franklin, that he might have it in his power to repair to the garrison in that place as a last resort. During this period his father was taken by two Indians, from a field where he was at work, and carried to the vicinity of Conneaut lake. Some days afterwards he was found, together with one of the Indians, both dead, and bearing such marks of violence as showed they had had a contest; and it was deemed probable that the other Indian had been wounded in the encounter, from the circumstance of his companion having been left unburied.

Mr. Mead held the office of justice of the peace both at Wyoming and here. In 1799 he became one of the associate judges for Crawford co. He was also a major-general in the militia. He was a man of uncommon bodily strength, standing six feet three, and large in proportion—in deportment sedate and grave, but affable, easy of access, and without ostentation. His vigorous mind was ever actively engaged upon public or private business. His first wife was Agnes Wilson, of Northumberland co.; his second, Janet Finney, daughter of Robert Finney, Esq. His mansion was noted for hospitality, and in his later years the morning and evening sacrifice arose from his family altar. He died on the 23d Aug. 1816, in the 65th year of his age.

The following is from the Crawford Messenger, of July, 1830:—

Died at his farm, near Meadville, on the 16th inst., ROBERT F. RANDOLPH, in the 89th year of his age. The deceased was born in Woodbridge township, Essex co., N. J. He married when young, and in 1771 removed to Northampton co., Pa., where he resided two years; from whence he removed to Northumberland co., then on the frontier of this state, there being hardly a white inhabitant above the spot where Northumberland now stands. There he resided until the year 1776, when hostilities commenced upon the inhabitants of the county, and they were driven from their homes by the savages. He with his family fled to Bucks co., but returned to his residence the same year. He then joined the regiment commanded by Col. William Cook, and was with it in the memorable battle of Germantown. Shortly after his return from the army, the county of Northumberland by one desolating sweep was cut off, and its inhabitants drove out by the cruel and unrelenting hand of the savages. Finding no prospect of peace or safety for his family, he returned to his native state, where they would be at least secure from the terrors of the scalping-knife. He then reentered the army of the United States, in which capacity he served until the close of the war.

When peace was restored, he returned, in 1783, to Northumberland co., and settled on Shamokin cr., where he continued to reside until 1789, when he with his family emigrated to this county, at that time one entire wilderness; and on the 6th of July, the same year, arrived on French cr., near where the village of Meadville now stands, and settled on the farm upon which, till his death, he has ever since resided. When he made his selection and took possession, there were none to dispute his right but the tawny sons of the forest, from whose pitiless hands he had much to fear. But that spirit of enterprise, with an honest view of procuring a permanent home for himself and family, which had induced him to the wilderness and cheered his pathless way into it, continued to support him under every privation, difficulty, and danger incident to the settlement of a new country. His zeal in the cause of freedom was unwavering. Of this fact, the following will serve as an illustration: In one of the alarms occasioned by the approach of the enemy to the town of Erie, during the late war, like the patriarch of old, he mustered a strong band of his own household, consisting of his four sons and two or three grandsons, put himself at their head, and thus armed and equipped marched to meet the expected foe.

Mr. Cornelius Van Horn has been named as one of the early pioneers. He is still (1843) enjoying a quiet old age, on the farm, near Meadville, earned and cleared by the toils and exposures of his youth. The following story of his adventures was derived by the compiler of this work, in conversation with a member of Mr. Van Horn's family:—

Mr. Cornelius Van Horn had been a settler in Wyoming valley under the Pennsylvania title, and relinquished his possessions there under the compromise, receiving compensation from the state. In 1788, he was persuaded by David Mead, (who had also been a Pennamite,) to make one of a party of nine to come out and settle in Crawford co. They took the route from Bald Eagle, in Centre co., over the Allegheny mountains, nearly on the route of the present turnpike; struck the mouth of French cr., and thence followed it up until they discovered the beautiful flat upon which Meadville is now seated. They here selected their lands, and entered upon their labors. Until 1791, nothing of special importance occurred, except that one day, as he was returning from Pittsburg with pack-horses, he was overtaken by an Indian near a lonely swamp; but he proved to be friendly. His name was McKee; and from this friendly interview and exchange of provisions, courtesies, &c., commenced an acquaintance, which was afterwards probably the means of saving Van Horn's life.

In the month of May, 1791, Mr. Van Horn, Thomas Ray, and Mr. Gregg, were ploughing on the island opposite the town. Gregg and Ray had gone in to fetch the dinner, when Van Horn, who continued ploughing, observed his horses take fright, and turning suddenly he saw a tall Indian about to strike him with his tomahawk, and another just behind. As quick as thought he seized the descending arm, and grappled with the Indian, hugging him after the manner of a bear. While in this close embrace, the other Indian attempted to shoot Van Horn; but the latter, who was no novice in frontier tactics, kept turning round the Indian in his arms so as to present him as a shield against the bullet—and thus gained time enough to parley for his life



No fine-spun diplomacy was practised in this treaty: a few words of broken Indian on one side, and broken English on the other, resulted in a capitulation, by which he was to be taken prisoner, together with his horses. He was pinioned and taken to the top of the hill above the college, where they met the old chief and a fourth Indian. After some parley, the chief mounted one of the horses and the prisoner the other, and pursued their way towards Conneaut lake; while the three other Indians returned to the island for further adventures. Gregg and Ray had just returned to their work, and were deliberating over the meaning of the tracks in the field, when they descried the three Indians. Gregg took to his heels, Ray calling to him to stand his ground like a man; but he was pursued, killed, and scalped. Ray was taken prisoner.

The old chief had tied Van Horn by a thong to a tree, in a sitting posture, with his arms behind him; but the thong working a little loose, the chief pulled it obliquely up the tree to tighten it, and laid himself down in the bushes to sleep. Van Horn, by raising himself, loosened the thong enough to allow him to get a small knife out of his cuff—he had previously, to conciliate his good-will and allay suspicion, presented the chief with his jackknife, powder, flints, tobacco, &c.)—and cut himself loose from the tree, but could not unpinion his arms. He made his way back to the settlement, where he found an officer from Fort Franklin, who ordered the whole colony to repair for safety to that place, lest there might be a larger force of Indians in the vicinity than had yet appeared. Van Horn pleaded hard for permission to remain, and learn the fate of Ray and Gregg; and as the officer's horse had been lost, he was allowed to remain if he could get another to remain with him. A friendly Indian, by the name of Gilloway, agreed to remain; and for some other reason it was thought necessary (this was to catch the horse) that another friendly Indian, McKee, should remain also. They found the horse; and taking some bear-skins, furs, &c. in the canoe, embarked for Franklin. Gilloway, as he was the least of the two, volunteered to ride the horse, while the others went in the canoe; but he rode the horse a little too far, and in the wrong direction, not being heard of again until he had been seen at Sandusky. Van Horn afterwards had reason to think that Gilloway had remained behind to murder him, but that his plan had been frustrated by the determination of McKee to stay also; and he then stole the horse.

Van Horn and McKee determined to return from Franklin; and by way of getting an early start, to lodge in a deserted cabin, a mile or two this side of Franklin. The commanding officer urged in vain the danger of a surprise and attack from savages. Van Horn and his comrade thought themselves competent to the defence of their position. In the night, however, the officers and soldiers of the garrison determined to make good their surmises, and have a little fun, by raising a whoop, and surrounding the cabin where Van Horn lay. The latter, hearing the noise, was on the alert; and while the soldiers were listening at the door, they heard Van Horn make arrangements with his comrade that he should stand by to haul them into the cabin, while he cut them down at the door with an axe. This was a kind of sport for which the party was not prepared, and they withdrew, laughing at the frustration of their own scheme. Van Horn soon after went to Jersey to attend to his Wyoming business, and then returned. Some few parties of Indians skulked about until after Wayne's treaty, when they all disappeared.

When the three Indians with Ray had arrived at Conneaut lake, and waked up the old chief, and found his prisoner gone, they told Ray that it was fortunate for him, as they could have taken only one prisoner away with them. They took him to Sandusky, where he recognised an English trader, who bought him off for a keg of whiskey. He returned by the lake to Olean, and thence down the Allegheny. On passing Franklin he inquired of those on shore for his "Sally," and being told she was in Pittsburg, pursued his way down there, where he found her.

James Dixon, another old settler, better known as Scotch Jemmy, was surprised by a number of Indians in the woods, and shot at several times. He turned his face towards them, levelled his rifle, and dared the rascals to come out of the woods like men, and give him fair play—"Noo coom on wi' your wee axe," said Jemmy. With his rifle thus presented, he continued to walk backwards until out of reach of their fire; and reached the old blockhouse, that stood where the blacksmith's shop is, near Bennett's tavern. This occurred about 1793 or 1794.

The Rev. Charles Wm. Colson, or Von Colson, who died at Meadville 28th Dec. 1816, was the founder and pastor of the Lutheran church at Meadville, and of several others in the vicinity. He was a native of Westphalia in Germany, and had graduated at Gottingen as a Doctor of Medicine. He was a man of great promise and usefulness, and would probably have been Professor of the German and French languages in Allegheny College, if his life had been spared.

The following letter to Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill, of N. Y., details a most remarkable case of alienation of mind. John Reynolds, Esq., the gentle-

man alluded to in the letter, has confirmed the statements of Mr. Alden, in a recent conversation with the compiler.

MEADVILLE, Penn., June 21, 1816.

DEAR SIR—

I now do myself the pleasure to give you an account of a very singular case. Possibly you may have met with something analogous to it in your researches, but so far as my inquiries have extended, it is without a parallel.

Mr. Wm. Reynolds, his wife, and children—a respectable family, originally citizens of Birmingham, in Great Britain—settled in the vicinity of Oil creek, twenty-seven miles from this village, in the year 1797. Miss Mary Reynolds, one of his daughters—a worthy young lady, and an inmate in the family of her brother, John Reynolds, Esq., one of my nearest neighbors—is the subject of this communication, upon which I shall be happy to see your animadversions. For five years, she has exhibited the phenomenon of a person vested with a *twofold consciousness*, or, more definitely, with *two distinct consciousnesses*.

I became acquainted with Miss Reynolds soon after my removal to this place, in May, 1815 when she was in the exercise of her original consciousness, the last evening of which she spent at my house. The following evening I was at her brother's, where there was considerable company, of which she was one. To my surprise, when I spoke to her, she had no knowledge of me I was therefore introduced to her anew. My curiosity was excited; and it was gratified by a history of her singular case—of which you will please to accept the subsequent concise narrative.

After arriving at adult age, she was occasionally afflicted with fits, but of what particular technical name I have not been able satisfactorily to ascertain. In the spring of 1811, she had a very severe visitation of this kind. Her frame was greatly convulsed, and she was extremely ill for several days, when her sight and hearing left her, insomuch that she became totally blind and deaf. During twelve weeks, from the time of the fit mentioned, she continued in a very feeble state; but at the end of five weeks, the use of her visual and auditory faculties was perfectly restored.

A more remarkable dispensation of Providence, however, awaited her. A little before the expiration of the twelve weeks, one morning, when she awoke, she appeared to have lost all recollection of every thing, in a manner, she ever knew. Her understanding, with an imperfect knowledge of speech, remained; but her father, mother, brothers, sisters, and neighbors, were altogether strangers to her. She had forgotten the use of written language, and did not know a single letter of the alphabet, nor how to discharge the duties of any domestic employment, more than a new-born babe. She, however, presently began to regain various kinds of knowledge. She continued five weeks in this way, when suddenly she passed from this *second state*—as, for distinction, it may be called—into her *first*. All consciousness of the five weeks just elapsed, was totally gone, and her original consciousness was fully restored.

Now the cloud which had overspread her mental hemisphere was dissipated. Her kindred and friends were at once recognised. Every kind of knowledge which she had ever acquired, was as much at her command as at any former period of her life; but of the time, and of all events, which had transpired during her *second state*, she had not the most distant idea. For three weeks, to the comfort of herself and of the family, she continued in her *first state*; but, in her sleep, the transition was renewed, and she awoke in her *second state*. As before, so now, all knowledge acquired in her *first state* was forgotten, and of the circumstances of her three weeks' lucid interval she had no conception; but of the small fund of knowledge she had gained in the former *second state*, she was able to avail herself, and she continued, from day to day, to add to this little treasure.

From the spring of 1811, the subject of this address has been in this wonderful condition, frequently changing from her *first* to her *second*, and from her *second* to her *first state*. More than three quarters of her time, she has been in her *second state*. There is no periodical regularity as to the transition. Sometimes she continues several months, and sometimes a few weeks, a few days, or only a few hours, in her *second state*; but, in the lapse of five years, she has been in no one instance more than twenty days in her *first state*.

Whatever knowledge she has acquired, at any time, in her *second state*, is familiar to her whenever in that state; and now she has made such proficiency, she is as well acquainted with things, and is in general as intelligent, in her *second* as in her *first state*. It is about three years since an attempt was first made to re-teach her chirography. Her brother gave her her name, which he had written, to copy. She readily took a pen, agreeably to his request, and it is a fact that she actually began to write it, though in a very awkward manner, from the right hand to the left, in the Hebrew mode. It was not long before she obtained a tolerable skill in penmanship, and, in her *second state*, often amuses herself in writing poetry; yet, in her *first state* this is an exercise which she seldom, if ever, attempts. It may be remarked that she acquires all kinds of knowledge, in her *second state*, with much greater facility than would a person never before instructed.



In her *second state*, she has now been introduced to many persons, whom she always recognises when in that state, and no one appears to enjoy the society of friends better than this young lady; but if ever so well known to her in her *first state*, she has no knowledge of them in her *second* till an acquaintance, *de novo*, is formed—and, in like manner, all acquaintances formed in her *second state*, must be formed in her *first* also in order to be known in that.

This astonishing transition, scores of times repeated, always takes place in her sleep. In passing from her *second* to her *first state*, nothing is particularly noticeable in her sleep; but in passing from her *first* to her *second state*, her sleep is so profound that no one can awake her, and it not unfrequently continues eighteen or twenty hours. She has generally some presentiment of the change, and frequently for several days before the event. Her sufferings, formerly, in the near prospect of the transition from either the one or the other state, were extreme. When in one state, she had no consciousness of ever having been in the other; but of the wonderful fact she was persuaded on the representation of her friends. Hence, when about to undergo the transition, fearing she should never revert so as to know again in this world those who were dear to her, her feelings, in this respect, were not unlike the feelings of one entering the valley of the shadow of death; but she has now so often passed from one state to the other, that she does not anticipate the change with that horror, or distressing apprehension, with which, for a considerable time, she used to do.

As an evidence of her ignorance in her *second state*, at an early period, she was once walking at a little distance from her father's house, and discovered a rattlesnake. She was delighted at the beautiful appearance of this, to her unknown, dangerous reptile, and sprang forward to catch it. Fortunately, the serpent lay near a hole under a log, and, as she seized it by its rattle, thrust its head in, and she was not able to draw it out. At another time she was riding in a narrow path, alone, in the woods, and met a bear, which did not seem disposed to give her the path. She boldly rode up to the huge animal, and in a very imperious style ordered him out of her way; and she was upon the point of dismounting to belabor him with her whip, when he peaceably "cleared off."

This young lady is naturally of a cheerful disposition, but thoughtful. In her *second state*, her imagination glows—her wit is keen—her remarks are often shrewd and satirical—and her prejudices, conceived without cause, against her best friends, are sometimes very strong.

I remain, dear sir, your respectful, humble servant,

TIMOTHY ALDEN.

The young lady is still living in 1843, is of sane mind and in good health, and is teacher in a school. She has had no return of her peculiar insanity for many years,

MEADVILLE, the county seat, occupies a beautiful flat on the left bank of French creek, nearly opposite the mouth of Cassawaga creek, and in the midst of most picturesque scenery. It is 37 miles from Erie, 90 from Pittsburg, and 25 from Franklin. The town is laid out in streets at right angles; the county buildings, and several of the churches, are arranged around a spacious public square, or diamond, of which a view is presented on the following page.

The Gothic edifice in the foreground is the Episcopal church; the Doric temple, about the centre of the view, is the Unitarian church; the courthouse is seen on the left, and behind it the cupola of the Presbyterian church. Both the public and private edifices display the cultivated taste of the citizens, and in many instances exhibit pleasing specimens of rural architecture. The neat front yards, with shrubbery and shade trees, and the green blinds upon the white houses, remind one of a New York or New England village. The character of the citizens for intelligence and urbanity, is in conformity with the external aspect of the place; and they may justly boast, that, in proportion to its population, there is no village in Pennsylvania that excels Meadville in the number of reading, reflecting, well-cultivated men. Hon. Henry Baldwin, of the supreme court of the U. S., has just completed an elegant rural mansion on an eminence overlooking the village, where he intends passing the evening of his useful life.

H. J. Huidekoper, Esq., extensively known as the agent of the Hol-



*Public Square in Meadville.*

land Land Company, keeps the office of the company here. Mr. Huidekoper is a native of Holland, but was one of the earlier settlers in Meadville, and is now one of her more influential citizens. The great case of the Holland Land Co., decided by the supreme court of the U. S., involved not only the rights of that company, but, on account of the great principles at issue, the interests and title of a great portion of the settlers northwest of the Allegheny river. A succinct sketch of the origin of the company, and of the decision upon that case, will be found on page 260.

Meadville contained, by the census of 1840, 1,319 inhabitants. The churches are a Presbyterian, Cumberland Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist, Baptist, and Unitarian. There is also an academy, several paper-mills, an oil-mill, an edge-tool manufactory, and quite a number of other mills, driven by the ample water-power in the vicinity.

On the northern border of the town, Col. Magaw, the inventor of straw paper, had formerly a commodious mill for its manufacture. He had previously conducted a rag-paper establishment. On examining some straw which had been placed at the bottom of a barrel of leached ashes, he observed that it looked soft, and thought it might make paper. Perceiving its toughness and adhesive quality, he chewed some of it, rubbed it on a board, and placed it in the sun to dry. He succeeded in making paper on a small scale, obtained a patent-right, and erected his straw paper mill. It is said an edition of the New Testament was printed upon it, costing only five cents per copy.

The Crawford Messenger, one of the oldest and best papers in the western part of the state, was formerly printed at Meadville. In one of the numbers published in Sept. 1828, the editor, T. Atkinson, Esq., says :

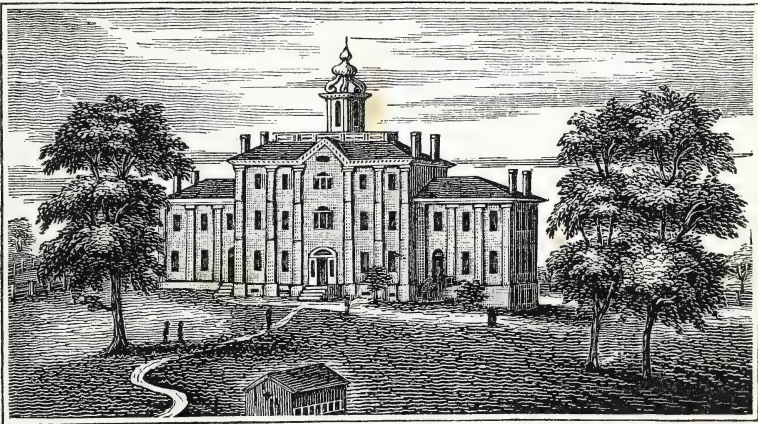
In two months more, *twenty-five* years will have elapsed since we arrived in this village with our printing establishment, being the first, and for several subsequent years, the only one northwest of the Allegheny river. How short the period, yet how fruitful of interesting events! Our village at that time consisted of a few scattered tenements, or what might properly be termed huts. It is now surpassed by few, if any, in West Pennsylvania, for its numerous, commodious, and in many instances, beautiful dwelling-houses, churches, academy, courthouse, with a splendid edifice for a college; all affording pleasing evidence of the enterprise, the taste, and the liberality



of its inhabitants. Then we were without roads, nothing but Indian paths by which to wind our way from one point to another. Now turnpikes and capacious roads converge to it from every quarter. Then the mail passed between Pittsburg and Erie once in two weeks—now eighteen stages arrive and depart weekly. Then we had not unfrequently to pack our paper on horseback upwards of 200 miles; on 130 of this distance there were but three or four houses—now, however, thanks to an enterprising citizen of the village, it can be had as conveniently as could be desired. Our country is marching onward.

The following facts are derived from Mr. Alden's Magazine. The first improvement in Meadville was commenced by Mr. David Mead, in 1788 and '89. The original plan of the town was conceived in 1790, but was matured and much enlarged by the exertions and influence of Major Alden and Doctor Kennedy in 1795. A blockhouse built during the Indian wars, remained until a short time since. It stood near Mr. Bennet's hotel. The state arsenal is a conspicuous ornament to the place. It was erected in 1816, under the direction of the Hon. Wm. Clark, a little without the town plot, on land presented by the late Gen. Mead. The North-western Bank of Pennsylvania was formerly located here.

In 1816, the only churches were the Presbyterian and German Lutheran. As pastor of the former, Rev. Joseph Stockton settled in 1801. In 1808 he removed to Pittsburg, and Rev. Robert Johnson succeeded him until 1817, when the latter also removed to the Yough'ogheny. The Rev. Timothy Alden then officiated as a preacher, but declined the pastoral charge. He was at that time president of Allegheny college. Bentley



*Allegheny College.*

Hall, the principal edifice of this institution, is situated north of the town, on very elevated ground, overlooking a landscape rarely exceeded in beauty. The beautiful village, with its spires and Doric temples—the glistening waters of French cr., meandering away through the wide meadows—the canals and roads winding round the headlands, and the hills half cleared and half clothed with the primitive forest—form a fine group for the artist. Allegheny college originated in the public spirit of a number of intelligent citizens of Meadville, at a meeting held 20th June, 1815. Rev. Timothy Alden was appointed President, and Prof. of Languages and Ecclesiastical History, and Rev. Robert Johnson, Vice-president, and Prof. of Moral Science. The institution was opened 4th

of July, 1816. The act of incorporation was passed 24th March, 1817. \$2,000 were granted by this act, and subsequently a further sum of \$5,000. On the 28th July of the same year the Rev. Mr. Alden was inaugurated amid an astonishing display of the dead languages. The very valuable library which the institution possesses, was obtained mainly by the untiring zeal of Mr. Alden, who performed one or more tours through the eastern states to solicit aid from learned and benevolent individuals for his infant seminary. The most liberal contributor was the Rev. Dr. Bentley, a Unitarian clergyman, of Salem, Mass., who had spent his life in amassing one of the most rare collections of theological works in the country. Harvard University had set her eyes upon this collection, and having bestowed the preliminary *plum*, in the shape of an LL. D. diploma, patiently awaited the doctor's demise. She occupied, however, the situation of Esau before Isaac, for Mr. Alden had previously prepared the savory dish, and received the boon; and the name of Bentley Hall now records the gratitude of Allegheny College. Hon. Judge Winthrop, also of Mass., made a bequest to the institution of nearly the whole of his private library, consisting of rare works, valued at \$6,500. Isaiah Thomas, Esq., of Worcester, Mass., was another distinguished donor. Notwithstanding these liberal endowments, the institution languished. The country was new, and the inhabitants had but little time or money to devote to literary pursuits. More than this, the institutions at Carlisle, Canonsburg, and Washington, were its more successful rivals for Presbyterian support.

In 1829 an attempt was made to introduce the military system of Capt. Alden Patridge, and a pupil of his was called to the charge of the institution—but this effort was also unsuccessful.

In 1833 the institution was transferred to the patronage of the Pittsburg conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. A Roberts professorship, in honor of the venerable bishop, was endowed, and the college re-opened in Nov. of that year, under the charge of Rev. Martin Ruter, D. D., President, and Prof. of Moral Science; Rev. Homer J. Clark, Vice-president, and Prof. of Mathematics; and A. W. Ruter, A. B., Prof. of Languages. The institution has since been vigorously and judiciously managed. The Rev. Homer J. Clark has succeeded to the presidency, and is now aided by a Vice-president, and Prof. of Nat. Phil. and Chemistry, a Prof. of Latin and Greek and Class. Lit., a Prof. of Math. and Civil Engineering, a principal in the preparatory department, a teacher of Mathematics, and a teacher of French. The number of students, including those in the preparatory department, was, in 1842, 150.

---

A canal-boat was launched at Meadville on 28th Nov., 1828, built of materials that were *growing* on the banks of French cr. the day before! The boat left for Pittsburg on the 30th, having on board 20 passengers, and 300 reams of paper manufactured from *straw*.—*Crawford Messenger*.

---

Two respectable farmers met in one of the stores of this village last week. The one accosted the other in a familiar way, with "How do you do, George?" at the same time extending his hand. George eyed the party saluting him with inquisitive interest for some time, but not being able to recognise him, at length exclaimed, "Sir, you have the advantage of me, although I think I have seen you before." Having perplexed George with numerous remarks, calculated more and more to excite his curiosity, Isaac Mason at length revealed himself to his brother George. The singular fact was then disclosed, that although these brothers reside within the distance of six miles, the one north and the other south, of this village, and each of them almost



weekly in town on business, that they had not met each other during the last *fifteen years*. It is no less remarkable that during this period they had repeatedly visited each other's families, but it so happened that the party visited was *invariably from home* on the occasion."—*Crawford Messenger*, 1831.

There are several small villages in Crawford co.; CENTREVILLE, TITUSVILLE, CAMBRIDGE, ROCKVILLE, SAGERSTOWN, EVANSBURG, HARTZTOWN, ADAMSVILLE, ESPYVILLE, HARMONSBURG, CONNIOTVILLE. Their position and distance from the county seat may be best learned from the map.

The history of the range of counties in Pennsylvania "north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers, and Conewango cr.," would be incomplete without some notice of the provisions of various laws under which the land in those counties was disposed of and settled, and the numerous vexatious lawsuits which grew out of those provisions. The following very concise summary, which is all that the restricted limits of this work will admit, is drawn up principally from the copious notes in the 2d vol. of Smith's *Laws of Pennsylvania*, with the addition of a few facts collected from other sources.

*Depreciation Lands.*—During the revolution, between the years 1777 and 1781, the value of the "bills of credit" issued by the state, as well as of those issued by Congress, continued gradually to depreciate from one per cent. almost to one hundred. The debts contracted both between individuals and public parties, during this period, it was found very difficult to settle subsequently, on account of incessant disputes as to the amount of depreciation to be deducted from the face of the money paid. The legislature passed a law, 3d April, 1781, fixing a *scale of depreciation*, from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. to 75 per cent., varying for each month between 1777 and 1781, according to which all debts should be settled. For the indebtedness of the commonwealth to the officers and soldiers of the Pennsylvania troops in the army, *certificates* were given in conformity with the scale, and these, called *depreciation certificates*, were receivable in payment for all new land sold by the state. The land N. W. of the Allegheny was sold by the Six Nations to the commonwealth in Oct. 1784, at Fort Stanwix, and the sale was confirmed by the Delawares and Wyandots at Fort McIntosh, (Beaver,) in Jan. 1785. Previous, however, to this purchase from the Indians, the state, on the 12th March, 1783, more effectually to provide for the redemption of the depreciation certificates, ordered to be surveyed and laid off in lots of not less than 200, nor more than 350 acres, the district of land bounded by the Ohio and Allegheny on the S. E., as far up as the mouth of Mahoning, or Mohullbuctetam cr.; thence by a line due west, and thence by the western boundary of the state—with the reservation of a tract of 3,000 acres opposite Pittsburg, and another 3,000 at Beaver. These lands were to be sold at such times and under such regulations as the executive council might direct.

*Donation Lands.*—The same act of 12th March, 1783, which appropriated the depreciation lands, also ordered to be located and laid off another district north of the former, bounded by the Allegheny river on the S. E. as far up as the mouth of Conewango cr., thence by a line due N. to the New York line, thence by the N. and W. boundaries of the state, and S. by the depreciation district. The Erie triangle was not then a part of this state. These lands were appropriated expressly to fulfil a previous promise of the commonwealth (made 7th March, 1780) "to the officers and privates belonging to this state in the federal army, of certain donations and quantities of land according to their several ranks, to be surveyed and divided off to them severally at the end of the war." The lands were surveyed in lots of from 200 to 500 acres each, enough of each kind to supply the different ranks. A major-general was entitled to draw four tickets, by lottery, of 500 acres each; a brigadier-general three of the same; and so on down to the drummers, fliers, corporals, and "private sentinels," who drew one ticket of 200 acres each. The donation districts were distinguished by numbers 1, 2, 3, &c. The eastern part of donation district No. 2, having been reported by Gen. Wm. Irvine, the agent, as being generally unfit for cultivation, the numbers of lots therein were taken out of the wheel, and provision was made elsewhere for such officers and soldiers as were thus cut off. The district thus rejected was called the *Struck district*.

Various regulations and restrictions were made by law regarding the mode of survey, entry, transfer of title, and limit of time for perfecting the soldiers' title to their lands; and the limit of time was subsequently extended by various laws from time to time. To fulfil the object of the donation and depreciation laws, it did not by any means require all the lands in the region north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny, and the remainder, the struck district included, reverted to the state, to be disposed of to other settlers.

[The reader is here requested to refer to the *Outline History*, pages 42 and 43 of this volume

for several passages on this subject, which our restricted limits will not permit us here to repeat ; also to Erie, Beaver, Butler, and Warren counties.]

*The Land Law of 1792.*—With a view of bringing into market unseated lands, which had been rejected on account of high price, and also to encourage an increase of population on the remote frontiers of the state, the legislature passed, on the 3d April, 1792, a law throwing open for sale all the vacant lands of the state included in the purchase of 1763 and previously, at the price of £2 10s. (Pennsylvania currency) per 100 acres ; lands in the purchase of 1784, east of the Allegheny and Conewango, at £5 per 100 acres ; and the lands north and west of the rivers Ohio and Allegheny, and Conewango cr., except the donation and depreciation lots, at £7 10s. per 100 acres. No condition of settlement was attached to the lands east of the Allegheny ; but those northwest of that river, &c., were only “ offered for sale to persons who will cultivate, improve, and settle the same, or cause the same to be cultivated, improved, and settled,” &c., at the price above named, “ with an allowance of 6 per cent. for roads and highways.” Any person intending thus to settle was entitled, on application and payment, with proper description of the land, to receive from the land-office a warrant ordering a survey of the tract, not exceeding 400 acres. Surveys could not be made on lands actually settled previous to the entry of the warrant, except for such actual settler himself. The most important section, however, in this celebrated law was :—

“ Sect. 9. No warrant or survey, to be issued or made in pursuance of this act, for lands lying north and west of the rivers Ohio and Allegheny, and Conewango cr., shall vest any title in or to the lands therein mentioned, unless the grantee has, prior to the date of such warrant, made, or caused to be made, or shall within the space of two years next after the date of the same, make, or cause to be made, an actual settlement thereon, by clearing, fencing, and cultivating at least two acres for every hundred acres contained in one survey, erecting thereon a messuage for the habitation of man, and residing, or causing a family to reside thereon, for the space of five years next following his first settlement of the same, if he, or she, shall so long live ; and that in default of such actual settlement and residence, it shall and may be lawful to and for this commonwealth to issue new warrants to other actual settlers for the said lands, or any part thereof, reciting the original warrants, and that actual settlements and residence have not been made in pursuance thereof, and so as often as defaults shall be made, for the time, and in the manner aforesaid, which new grants shall be under, and subject to all and every the regulations contained in this act. *Provided, always, nevertheless, that if any such actual settler, or any grantee in any such original or succeeding warrant shall, by force of arms of the enemies of the United States, be prevented from making such actual settlement, or be driven therefrom, and shall persist in his endeavors to make such actual settlement as aforesaid, then, in either case, he and his heirs shall be entitled to have and to hold the said lands, in the same manner, as if the actual settlement had been made and continued.*”

Much controversy arose out of this act. The ninth section, and particularly the proviso in that section, was the subject of serious and bitter litigation for more than twenty years, before the highest courts both of the state and the U. States. The most distinguished lawyers and judges repeatedly delivered conflicting decisions on the points at issue, and it was only settled at last, in 1805, by the decision of Chief-justice Marshall, of the Supreme Court of the U. S. Even this decision left open many secondary questions, which perplexed the courts, and, literally, “ puzzled the Philadelphia lawyers,” for many years afterwards ; and many of them were only settled eventually by special legislation. During all that time, the improvement of that section of the state was retarded, while the regions in New York and Ohio, beyond it, were rapidly increasing in population and wealth. It is important to keep in mind, in considering this subject, the disturbed state of the western frontier at the time of the passage of this law, and for three years subsequently. (See Outline History.) Judge Washington says, “ Though the great theatre of the war lay far to the northwest of the land in dispute, yet it is clearly proved that this country during this period was exposed to the repeated eruptions of the enemy, killing and plundering such of the whites as they met with in defenceless situations. We find the settlers sometimes working out in the daytime, in the neighborhood of forts, and returning at night within their walls for protection ; sometimes giving up the pursuit in despair, and returning to the settled parts of the country ; then returning to this country, and again abandoning it. We sometimes meet with a few men daring and hardy enough to attempt the cultivation of their lands ; associating implements of husbandry with the instruments of war—the character of the husbandman with that of the soldier—and yet I do not recollect any instance in which, with this enterprising, daring spirit, a single individual was able to make such a settlement as the law required.”

When quiet was again restored to the frontier, by Wayne's treaty in 1795, pioneers and speculators flocked from all quarters into the districts beyond the Allegheny. Some had already made partial settlements there, and had been driven off “ by the enemies of the United States ;” others were old soldiers and officers, now for the first time able to make their



locations; others had purchased for a trifle from the generous and reckless old soldiers their titles to numerous tracts; others were land-jobbers, who furnished means to tenants wherewith to make settlements on the jobber's account; others were the agents of wealthy companies and associations, having in view the same object; and others came in on their own account, under the very general impression that, as no one had yet been able to complete the five years' residence required by the law, they were at liberty to select such tracts as they found untenanted, although some previous settler, not yet returned, had made improvements upon them. The state of things which ensued when the titles of these various classes of people began to conflict with each other, may be readily conceived. In the numerous lawsuits which followed, those of the great land companies were the most important, since they involved a vast extent of territory. Of these companies there were three—the *Holland Land Company*, the *Population Company*, and the *North American Land Company*. Of the latter, little has come to our knowledge, except that it was recognised, with the others, in certain legislative provisions.

*The Holland Land Company.*—At the close of the revolution several wealthy gentlemen of Holland, William Willink, and eleven associates, had a very considerable sum of money to receive either from the United States, or from Robert Morris, the distinguished financier of the revolution. This money had been borrowed of them, it is believed, for the purpose of carrying on the war. Preferring still to keep it invested in this new country, they purchased of Mr. Morris, in 1792, an immense tract of land west of the Genesee river, in New York; and about the same time they took up by warrant a great number of tracts east of the Allegheny river, in Pennsylvania, under the law of 1792. Many of these tracts they still hold. They also *caused to be settled*, or made endeavors to place settlers on a great number of tracts west of the Allegheny. Judge Yeates on one occasion said—"The Holland Land Co. have paid to the state the consideration money of 1,162 warrants, and the surveying fees on 1,048 tracts of land, [generally 400 acres each,] besides making very considerable expenditures by their exertions, honorable to themselves, and useful to the community, in order to effect settlements. Computing the sums advanced, the lost tracts by prior improvements and interferences, and the quantity of 100 acres granted to each individual for making an actual settlement on their lands, it is said that, averaging the whole, between \$230 and \$240 have been expended by the company on each tract." To those settlers who had been prevented, by the wars on the frontier, from making an actual settlement on their lands, a certificate of the fact of prevention had been issued at the land-office. These were called *prevention certificates*, and were supposed to entitle the holder to a patent, without any further attempts at completing a settlement and five years' residence after the peace.

Many of these certificates had been purchased by the Holland Land Co. On some they had received patents; but on a change of administration in the land-office, any further issue was refused. This raised the question on which was founded what is known in the law-books as the "great case of the Holland Land Co.," and upon which depended a vast number of titles in Western Pennsylvania. "The question is, whether the conditions of *actual settlement*, by reason of the Indian hostilities for two years after the date of a warrant for lands across the Allegheny, are extinguished or dispensed with, by the *proviso* in the 9th section of the act of 1792." Our limits will not admit of following the question through the courts. Suffice it to say, that in 1805 the Supreme court of the U. S. decided the question in the affirmative, and the Holland Co. being thus excused from making further attempts at residence or settlement, were confirmed in their titles, and eventually obtained quiet possession of their lands. Many tracts, however, of other claimants depended upon *actual settlement*; and the question as to what constituted an actual settlement, was not fully settled by the courts for several years after the decision of the Holland Co. case. This whole subject is ably and copiously treated in Smith's *Laws of Pa.*, vol. 2, and in the general index, vol. 5,—to which those are referred who wish to investigate the subject more in detail.

*The Pennsylvania Population Co.* was an association of wealthy gentlemen, organized in May, 1792, of which John Nicholson, the great land speculator, was president, and Messrs. Cazenove, Irvine, Mead, Leet, Hoge, and Stewart, managers. Their stock consisted of 2,500 shares, which, as each share represented 200 acres, was vested in 500,000 acres of land. Any one transferring to the company a donation tract of 200 acres, was entitled to a share of stock. The title to their lands was vested in trustees, to be held in common, and the proceeds divided pro rata among the stockholders. John Nicholson, individually, soon after the passage of the law of 1792, had ap-

plied for, at the land-office, 390 warrants, to be located in the "triangle" (Erie co.) then known as the Lake Erie territory, and for 250 warrants more on the waters of Beaver creek, amounting to about 260,000. Before, however, paying the purchase money on these tracts, he transferred his applications to the company, (in May, 1792,) who paid for them, and perfected the title. They also took up about 500 warrants more in Erie and Crawford counties, on 30th May, 1792. The people of this region, in common with those of many other parts of the state, have been recently (1842) very much alarmed and excited by the revival of an antiquated claim of John Nicholson's heirs to certain lands. So far as the claim concerns titles derived through the Population Co., it is thought by learned counsel that no part of the company's land was ever vested in John Nicholson individually.

---

## CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

CUMBERLAND COUNTY, formerly included in Lancaster co., was established by the act of 27th Jan., 1750. Its limits, which then included the whole country west to the boundary of the state, have been gradually reduced by the formation of other counties. Length 34 miles, breadth 16; area, 545 sq. miles. Population in 1790, 18,243; in 1800, 25,386; in 1810, 26,757; in 1820, 23,606; in 1830, 29,226; in 1840, 30,953.

The Kittatinny mountain, like a vast wall of regular height, sweeps round the northern boundary of the county; the South mountain bounds it on the southeast. The Susquehanna flows along the N. E. end of the co. The Conodoguinet flows through the whole length of the county. The Yellow Breeches creek drains the southern part. The surface of the county is, like that of the Kittatinny valley, generally undulating; the southern half being composed of limestone land of most exuberant fertility, the northern of slate lands. No county in the state can boast more beautiful or more highly cultivated farms, than this. The population was originally Scotch-Irish, but they have been to a very great extent supplanted by the German race. The manufactures, besides those of a domestic character, are principally of iron. The county abounds in iron ore and forests, along the mountains, and contains some six or seven furnaces, a large rolling-mill, and several forges. There is an extensive woollen factory on Mountain creek. The Cumberland Valley railroad passes through the centre of the co., touching at the principal towns. The Harrisburg and Pittsburg southern turnpike pursues nearly the same direction as the railroad. Another turnpike runs from Carlisle south to Baltimore.

Previous to any settlement by the whites in the Cumberland valley, the Shawanee Indians had occupied the lands on the Conodoguinet for a hunting-ground. It appears from the elaborate researches of Redmond Conyngham, Esq., that "about the year 1677 the Shawanees, driven by persecution from Carolina and Georgia, came to the mouth of the Conestoga, in Lancaster co., and obtained the consent of the Susquehanna Indians to occupy the flats." "The Shawanees also claim that they were permitted to occupy the flats at the mouth of Conestoga, and were promised hunting-ground and protection by Markham, and that this promise was confirmed by William Penn at Shackamaxon; that a treaty of purchase was afterwards concluded with the Shawanees of their claim to the lands they occupied on the Susquehanna, they consenting to remove



to lands on the Conodoguinet, surveyed for their use by order of the proprietaries. The intrusion of the white settlers upon their hunting-ground proved a fresh source of grievance; they remonstrated to the governor and to the assembly, and finally withdrew and placed themselves under the protection of the French. Big Beaver, a Shawanee chief, at the treaty of Carlisle in 1753, referred to a promise made by William Penn at Shackamaxon, of hunting-grounds forever."

A purchase was made by the proprietaries, in Oct. 1736, from the Six Nations, of all the lands west of the Susquehanna "to the setting sun," and south of the *Tayamentasacta* hills, as the Kittatinny mountain was called by the Six Nations. Previous to this, unauthorized settlements had been made in a few places on the Conodoguinet and Conococheague, by emigrants from the north of Ireland; and after the purchase, although the land was not surveyed, they were rather encouraged to settle here, for the purpose of preventing intruders under Lord Baltimore's title. These settlements gave rise to the complaints of the Shawanees.

When the county was erected, in 1750, it contained 807 taxable inhabitants, and was represented in the assembly by Joseph Armstrong and Hermanus Alrichs. Robert M'Coy, Benjamin Chambers, David Magaw, James M'Intire, and John M'Cormick were the commissioners to select the site for a courthouse. Shippensburg was selected as a temporary seat of justice. The commissioners of this county and those of York disagreed in regard to the boundary line; those of Cumberland wishing it to commence opposite the mouth of the Swatara, and run along the ridge of the South mountain, while the others claimed that it should follow up Yellow Breeches cr. The difficulty was settled by act of assembly, in 1751, and the present line adopted.

The courts were first held at Shippensburg, but were removed to Carlisle in 1751, after the town was laid out. The orphans' court, during the years 1750 and 1751, seems to have followed the judges. At one time it was held at "William Anderson's," another time at "Antrim," sometimes at "Shippensburg," and then again at "Peterstown."

The following is a literal copy of the first record in the court of quarter sessions:—

"At a Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace held at Shippensburg for the County of Cumberland the twenty-fourth day of July in the twenty-fourth year of the Reign of his Majesty King GEORGE the Second Anno. Dom. 1750,

Before Samuel Smith Esquire and his Brethren Keepers of the Peace of our said Lord the King and his Justices assign'd to hear and determine divers Felonies Trespasses &c,

|               |   |                                                             |
|---------------|---|-------------------------------------------------------------|
| Dominus Rex   | } | Sur Indictmt. for Larceny, not guilty & now ye deft ret her |
| vs            |   | pl and submits to ye Ct. And thereupon it is considered by  |
| Bridget Hagen |   | the Court and adjudged that ye sd Bridget Hagen Restore the |

sum of Six pounds seventeen shillings & sixpence lawfull money of Penna unto Jacob Long ye owner and make fine to ye Governor in ye like sum and pay ye costs of prosecution & receive fifteen Lashes on her bare back at ye Public Whipping post & stand committed till ye fine & fees are paid."

When the courts were removed to Carlisle, great complaint was made by the people of Conococheague, which was then quite a populous settlement.

Shippensburg they were fully persuaded would have quieted the whole county, though it was *northeast* of the centre; yet that it had pleased the governor to remove the courts of justice to Letort's Spring, almost at one end of the county; and they asked the assembly to take into consideration their grievances—the governor, though repeatedly applied to, having refused them redress. They alleged that it would always impoverish them to carry and expend their money at the extremity of the county, whence it would never circulate back again; that neither the interests of the proprietaries nor the prosperity of the town of Carlisle would be advanced by changing the seat of justice, and that no good wagon road could be made across the North mountain "until beyond Shippensburg up the valley."

The citizens of the eastern end denied the statements of the Conococheague men, and the courts remained at Letort's Spring, where it was for the proprietary interest that they should be.

The settlers at that early day had but little regard to the quality of the soil upon which they located, if they could but fix their habitations near to running water. A number of them, therefore, settled near Sherman's cr., upon lands not at that time purchased from the natives. In 1750, Richard Peters, taking with him his majesty's magistrates of Cumberland, and the celebrated Conrad Weiser, dispossessed several families who had there built cabins. Their dwellings were burned to the ground, and the trespassers held to appear and answer at the next court at Shippensburg; and to remove immediately with their cattle and effects.

In the year 1755, instructions were given by the proprietaries to their agents, that they should take especial care to encourage the emigration of Irishmen to Cumberland co. It was their desire to people York with Germans, and Cumberland with Irish. The mingling of the two nations in Lancaster co. had produced serious riots at elections. In those primitive times, because of a sparse population, the elections were not very regular, but difficulties in these cases were settled in a summary manner, and at much less expense than in this *intelligent* age; for in 1756, when William Allen was returned a member of the assembly for two counties, Cumberland and Northampton, he was merely requested by the speaker to name the county for which he would sit, as he could not serve for both. He chose Cumberland, and a new election was ordered for Northampton.

Capt. Jack was a noted character in the early days of Cumberland co., between 1750 and 1755. From Mr. Conyngham's notes it appears that—

Capt. Jack—the "black hunter," the "black rifle," the "wild hunter of Juniata," the "black hunter of the forest"—was a white man. He entered the woods with a few enterprising companions, built his cabin, cleared a little land, and amused himself with the pleasures of fishing and hunting. He felt happy, for he had not a care. But on an evening, when he returned from a day of sport, he found his cabin burnt, and his wife and children murdered. From that moment he forsook civilized man, lived in caves, protected the frontier inhabitants from the Indians, and seized every opportunity for revenge that offered. He was a terror to the Indians; a protector to the whites. On one occasion, near Juniata, in the middle of a dark night, a family was suddenly awakened by the report of a gun. They jumped from their huts, and by the glimmering light from their chimney saw an Indian fall to rise no more. The open door exposed to view the "wild hunter." "I saved your lives," he cried; then turned and was buried in the gloom of night. He never shot without good cause. His look was as unerring as his aim. He formed an association to defend the settlers against savage aggressions. On a given signal they would unite. Their exploits were often heard of, in 1756, on the Conococheague and Juniata. He was sometimes called the Half Indian; and Col. Armstrong, in a letter to the governor, says, "The company under the command of the Half Indian, having left the Great Cove, the Indians took advantage and murdered many." He also, through Col. Croghan, proffered his aid to Braddock. "He will march with his *hunters*," says the colonel; "they are dressed in hunting-shirts, moc-casins, &c., are well armed, and are equally regardless of heat or cold. They require no shelter for the night—they ask no pay."

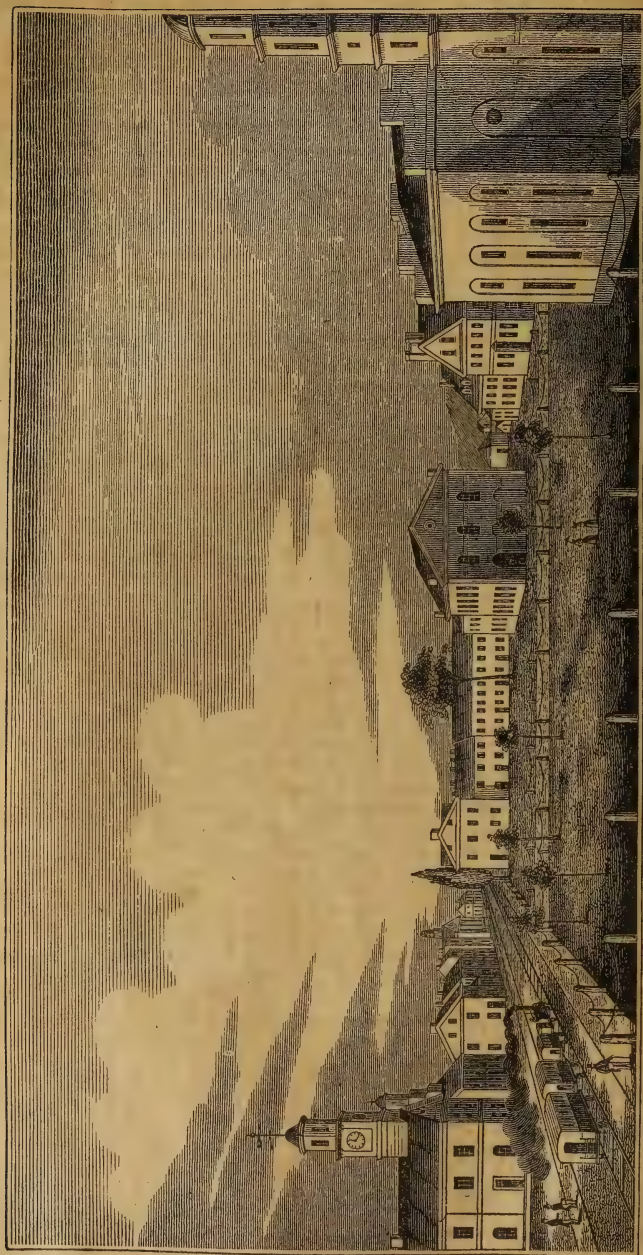
What was the real name of this mysterious personage has never been ascertained. It is supposed that he gave name to "Jack's mountain"—an enduring and appropriate monument.

CARLISLE is situated in the midst of the Cumberland valley, 17 miles W. from Harrisburg, and 117 from Philadelphia. It is an ancient and flourishing borough, and is laid out with wide streets, with a spacious public square in the centre, around which are several of the churches and public buildings. The trees recently planted in the centre of the square will, in a few years, add much to the beauty of the place. Letort's spring, a copious stream, which gushes from the limestone two miles south, runs along the eastern border of the town, emptying into the Conodoguinet, about three miles below. Through the centre of the main, or "High" street, runs the Cumberland Valley railroad, which was completed about the year 1838. The great turnpike through Chambersburg to Pittsburg also passes through the town, and another runs to Baltimore.

The public buildings are, courthouse and county offices, jail, market-







PUBLIC SQUARE IN CARLISLE,

As seen on entering from the east. On the left are the Court House, Town Hall, and Methodist Church, on the main street. On the right, in the foreground, is St. John's Episcopal Church, and on the other corner of the square is the First Presbyterian Church.



house, town-hall, two common school buildings, Dickinson's college and institute, two Presbyterian churches, St. John's Protestant Episcopal church, German Reformed church, Lutheran church, Methodist Episcopal church, Roman Catholic church, Associate Presbyterian church, three African churches, banking-house, and United States Barracks.

The common school system is in full operation in Carlisle. The whole number of schools is 15, in which are taught about 800 scholars, at an annual expense of not less than \$4,000. The schools constitute a progressive series, in which "the branches are taught from the alphabet to the higher studies of an English education."

The courthouse, an old-fashioned brick building, was erected about the year 1766—the cupola and clock not having been added until 1809. The old stone jail was erected about 1754, and enlarged in 1790. In 1754, stocks and a pillory were also erected, and remained on the public square until that inhuman punishment was abolished. Some of the old citizens yet remember having seen the ears of "cropped" culprits nailed to the pillory.

Carlisle was incorporated as a borough on the 13th April, 1782, and the charter was amended in 1814. Pop. in 1830, 3,708; in 1840, 4,350.

The citizens of this place are noted for their intelligence and orderly habits. It has always been the residence of a circle of distinguished professional men, attached to the college, to the army, and to the different professions, who impart an elevated tone to the society of the place.

The late Judge Duncan, of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, was a native of Carlisle. His father, who was from Scotland, was one of the first settlers of the county. Young Duncan was educated here under Dr. Ramsay, the historian, and studied law in Lancaster, under Judge Yeates. His rise was rapid, and in less than ten years from his admission to the bar he was at the head of the profession in the midland counties in the state, and for nearly thirty years sustained this rank. He was appointed to the bench of the Supreme Court, in March, 1817, by Gov. Snyder, in place of Judge Yeates, who had died. He shortly after removed to Philadelphia, where he resided until his death, which took place on the 16th Nov. 1827.

At the bar, Mr. Duncan was distinguished by quickness and acuteness of discernment, promptness of decision, and accurate and practical knowledge of men and things, and a ready recourse to the rich stores of his own mind and memory. Without the possession of many of the natural requisites of oratory, he was a skilful, ardent, and indeed eloquent advocate. During the ten years that he sat upon the bench, associated with the late Chief-justice Tilghman, and the present Chief-justice Gibson, he contributed largely to the stock of judicial opinion, and the Reports contain abundant memorials of his industry, learning, and talents. Judge Duncan survived his excellent friend, Judge Tilghman, but a few months. The decease of these two eminent magistrates was deeply lamented throughout the state.

Mr. Conyngnam says—

Messrs. Lyon and Armstrong were elected by the proprietaries to lay out a town on the road from Harris's ferry, leading through the rich valley of Cumberland, including the old stockade and blockhouse, and extending over the big spring called Le Tort, (now Letort,) after James Le Tort, a French Swiss, who acted as Indian interpreter and messenger to government, and who had erected a cabin at its source as early as the year 1735. Carlisle was laid out in pursuance of their directions in 1750, and in 1753 the seat of justice was permanently located at Carlisle.

James Le Tort, by some of the manuscripts, is stated to have penetrated to Cumberland valley as early as 1731. His first cabin was burnt by the Indians. It stood at the head of the spring. He received for his services twelve pounds annually.

Gov. Hamilton, in his letter of instructions, April 1, 1751, "to Nicholas Scull, surveyor-general, which will serve likewise for Mr. Cookson," states that he had been led to select the site on account of there being among other advantages "about it, a wholesome dry limestone soil, good air, and abundance of vacant land, well covered with a variety of wood," and

charged his agents "to take into consideration the following matters" in selecting the site, viz.

—the health of the citizens, the goodness and plenty of water, with the easiest method of coming at it, its commodiousness to the great road leading from Harris's ferry to the Potowmac, and to other necessary roads, as well into the neighboring county as over the passes in the Blue mountains.

When you have examined the country about this place, so as to consult these necessary points in the best manner possible, then you may proceed to mark the place of the centre and the outlines, conforming yourselves in all things to the proprietaries' plan and instructions herewith delivered to you, but in doing this you are to have a special regard to the situation of the proprietary lands, so as that upon the increase of the town, the lots may all be within lands belonging to the proprietaries, and the roads to the town pass through them in the most advantageous manner; and to the end that I may form my own judgment of this, you are not absolutely to fix or publish any particular place, but to lay down on a draught the site, as in your judgment, of the town, with the proprietary lands and places contiguous, the courses of the creek, of the great road, as it goes from the ferry to Shippensburg, and other necessary roads, the courses and distance of the river Conedogwinet, and Yellow Breeches, together with the quality of the soil, at and near the town, and between it and those rivers. You are likewise to survey what other vacant lands there are within five miles of the town for the use of the proprietaries on your general warrant, as I am informed by them that the surveyors have strangely neglected their interest in this county.

In May, 1753, John O'Neal, who had been sent to Carlisle by Gov. Hamilton, for the purpose of repairing the fortifications, thus writes—

"The garrison here consists only of twelve men. The stockade originally occupied two acres of ground square, with a blockhouse in each corner: these buildings are now in ruin. Carlisle has been recently laid out, and is the established seat of justice. It is the general opinion that a number of log-cabins will be erected during the ensuing summer on speculation, in which some accommodation can be had for the new levies. The number of dwelling-houses is five. The court is at present held in a temporary log building, on the northeast corner of the centre square. If the lots were clear of the brushwood, it would give a different aspect to the town. The situation, however, is handsome, in the centre of a valley, with a mountain bounding it on the north and south at a distance of seven miles. The wood consists principally of oak and hickory. The limestone will be of great advantage to the future settlers, being in abundance. A limekiln stands on the centre square, near what is called the deep quarry, from which is obtained good building stone. A large stream of water runs about two miles from the village, which may at a future period be rendered navigable. A fine spring runs to the east, called Le Tort, after the Indian interpreter who settled on its head about the year 1720. The Indian wigwags, in the vicinity of the Great Beaver Pond, are to me an object of particular curiosity."

In the same year, 1753, another stockade of very curious construction was erected, whose western gate was in High street, between Hanover and Pitt streets, opposite lot 100. This fortification was thus constructed. Oak logs about seventeen feet in length, were set upright in a ditch dug to the depth of four feet. Each log was about twelve inches in diameter. In the interior were platforms made of clapboards, and raised four or five feet from the ground. Upon these the men stood and fired through loopholes. At each corner was a swivel gun, which was occasionally fired "to let the Indians know that such kind of guns were within." Three wells were sunk within the line of the fortress, one of which was on lot 125; another on the line between lots 109 and 117; and the third on the line between lots 124 and 116. This last was for many years known as the "King's Well." Within this fort, called "Fort Louthier," women and children from Green Spring and the country around, often sought protection from the tomahawk of the savage. Its force, in 1755, consisted of fifty men, and that of Fort Franklin, at Shippensburg, of the same number. At a somewhat later day, or perhaps about the same time, breast-works were erected a little northeast of the town—as it was then limited—by Col. Stanwix, some remains of which still exist.

The following extracts are from a pamphlet recently published at Carlisle, containing the charter and ordinances of the borough.

When the town was first located, it extended no further than the present North, South, East and West streets. All the surrounding country now within the borough limits was purchased back by Mr. Cookson from the settlers, for the proprietaries, and was designed as commons. Subsequently, however, principally in the years 1798, 1799, and 1800, the "additional lots" and "out-lots" were laid out and sold to the citizens, but not without the remonstrance of a number of the inhabitants, who held a town meeting, and declared that the original lots had been purchased from the proprietaries upon a condition verbally expressed, that the proprietaries' lands adjoining the town should remain commons forever for the benefit of the poor. Because of this dissatisfaction,



the payment of quit-rents, which had been annually collected by the agents of the Penns, was interrupted for many years, and eventually their recovery was judiciously determined to be barred by lapse of time.

In October, 1753, a treaty of "amity and friendship" was held at Carlisle with the Ohio Indians by Benjamin Franklin, Isaac Morris, and William Peters, commissioners. The expenses of this treaty, including presents to the Indians, amounted to fourteen hundred pounds.

Shortly after this period, the dispute arose between the governor and council, and the assembly, on the subject of a complaint made by the Shawanee Indians, that the proprietary government had surveyed all the lands on the Conodoguinet into a manor, and driven them from their hunting-ground, without a purchase, and contrary to treaty.

The first weekly post between Philadelphia and Carlisle was established in 1757, intended the better to enable his honor the governor and the assembly to communicate with his majesty's subjects on the frontier.

The town of Carlisle, in 1760, was made the scene of a barbarous murder. Doctor John, a friendly Indian of the Delaware tribe, was massacred, together with his wife and two children. Capt. Callender, who was one of the inquest, was sent for by the assembly, and, after interrogating him on the subject, they offered a reward of one hundred pounds for the apprehension of each person concerned in the murder. The excitement occasioned by the assassination of Doctor John's family was immense, for it was feared that the Indians might seek to avenge the murder on the settlers. About noonday, on the 4th of July, 1763, one of a party of horsemen, who were seen rapidly riding through the town, stopped a moment to quench his thirst, and communicated the information that Presqu'isle, Le Beuf, and Venango had been captured by the French and Indians. The greatest alarm spread among the citizens of the town and neighboring country. The roads were crowded in a little while with women and children, hastening to Lancaster for safety. The pastor of the Episcopal church headed his congregation, encouraging them on the way. Some retired to the breastworks. Col. Bouquet, in a letter addressed to the governor, dated the day previous, at Carlisle, urged the propriety of the people of York assisting in building the posts here, and "sowing the harvest," as *their* county was protected by Cumberland.

The terror of the citizens subsided but little, until Col. Bouquet conquered the Indians in the following year, 1764, and compelled them to sue for peace. One of the conditions upon which peace was granted, was that the Indians should deliver up all the women and children whom they had taken into captivity. Among them were many who had been seized when very young, and had grown up to womanhood in the wigwam of the savage. They had contracted the wild habits of their captors, learned their language and forgotten their own, and were bound to them by ties of the strongest affection. Many a mother found a lost child; many were unable to designate their children. The separation between the Indians and their prisoners was heart-rending. The hardy son of the forest shed torrents of tears, and every captive left the wigwam with reluctance. Some afterwards made their escape, and returned to the Indians. Many had intermarried with the natives, but all were left to freedom of choice, and those who remained unmarried had been treated with delicacy. One female who had been captured at the age of fourteen, had become the wife of an Indian, and the mother of several children. When informed that she was about to be delivered to her parents, her grief could not be alleviated. "Can I," said she, "enter my parents' dwelling? Will they be kind to my children? Will my old companions associate with the wife of an Indian chief? And my husband, who has been so kind—I will not desert him!" That night she fled from the camp to her husband and children.

A great number of the restored prisoners were brought to Carlisle, and Col. Bouquet advertised for those who had lost children to come here and look for them. Among those that came was an old woman, whose child, a little girl, had been taken from her several years before; but she was unable to designate her daughter or converse with the released captives. With breaking heart, the old woman lamented to Col. Bouquet her hapless lot, telling him how she used many years ago to sing to her little daughter a hymn of which the child was so fond. She was requested by the colonel to sing it then, which she did in these words:

"Alone, yet not alone am I,  
Though in this solitude so drear;  
I feel my Saviour always nigh,  
He comes my every hour to cheer,"

and the long-lost daughter rushed into the arms of her mother.

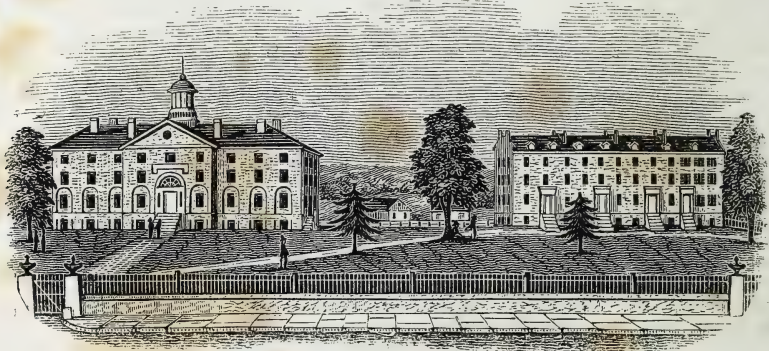
Quietude being secured to the citizens by the termination of the Indian war, they directed their attention to the improvement of their village and the cultivation of the soil. No important public event disturbed them in their peaceful occupations, until the disputes which preceded the war of the revolution arose between the colonies and the mother country. The tyrannical sway of the British sceptre over the colonists, found but few advocates among the inhabitants of Carlisle, and when a resort to warfare became necessary, many of them unhesitatingly obeyed their country's call, and bore arms in her defence.

During the war Carlisle was made a place of rendezvous for the American troops; and in consequence of being located at a distance from the theatre of war, British prisoners were fre-

quently sent hither for secure confinement. Of these, Maj. André and Lieut. Despard, who had been taken by Montgomery, near Lake Champlain, while here, in 1776, occupied the stone house at the corner of South Hanover street and Locust alley, and were on a parole of honor of six miles; but were prohibited going out of the town except in military dress. Mrs. Ramsey, an unflinching whig, detected two tories in conversation with these officers, and immediately made known the circumstance to William Brown, Esq., one of the county committee. The tories were imprisoned. Upon their persons were discovered letters written in French, but no one could be found to interpret them, and their contents were never known. After this, André and Despard were not allowed to leave the town. They had fowling-pieces of superior workmanship, but now, being unable to use them, they broke them to pieces, declaring that "no d—d rebel should ever burn powder in them." During their confinement, one Thompson enlisted a company of militia in what is now Perry county, and marched them to Carlisle. Eager to make a display of his own bravery and that of his recruits, he drew up his soldiers at night in front of the house of André and his companion, and swore lustily he would have their lives, because, as he alleged, the Americans who were prisoners of war in the hands of the British, were dying by starvation. Through the importunities, however, of Mrs. Ramsey, *Captain* Thompson, who had formerly been an apprentice to her husband, was made to desist; and as he countermarched his company, with a menacing nod of the head he bellowed to the objects of his wrath, "You may thank my old mistress for your lives." They were afterwards removed to York, but before their departure, sent to Mrs. Ramsey a box of spermaceti candles, with a note requesting her acceptance of the donation, as an acknowledgment of her many acts of kindness. The present was declined, Mrs. Ramsey averring that she was too stanch a whig to accept a gratuity from a British officer. Despard was executed at London in 1803, for high treason. With the fate of the unfortunate André, every one is familiar.

The town of Carlisle was incorporated, and its present boundaries fixed, by an act of assembly, passed on the 13th of April, 1782; but the charter was supplied by a new enactment of the 4th of March, 1814. Under the old charter, the style of the corporation was, "The Burgesses and Inhabitants of the town of Carlisle." Having no council, all corporate business was transacted in town meeting. The early borough records are somewhat imperfect, and the affairs of the corporation appear to have been loosely managed. When the yellow fever, however, in 1793, was committing its ravages in Philadelphia, there was no lack of active exertion, by the inhabitants of Carlisle, to keep from among them the scourges of the epidemic.

In 1794, the army raised to quell the whiskey insurrection in the West, rendezvoused at Carlisle. Gen. Washington was with them here for some time, and had his quarters in Hanover street, in the second house south of the market square.



*Dickinson College.*

The college is situated at the west end of the town, fronting on High-street. The following history of the institution is derived from the pamphlet referred to above.

The original charter of Dickinson College was granted by the legislature in 1783. By that instrument it was determined—"that in memory of the great and important services rendered to his country by His Excellency John Dickinson, Esquire, President of the Supreme Executive Council, and in commemoration of his very liberal donation to the institution, the said college shall be forever hereafter called and known by the name of Dickinson College." The faculty was first organized in 1784, by the election of the Rev. Charles Nisbet, D. D., of Montrose



Scotland, as President, and the appointment of Mr. James Ross, as Professor of Languages; to whom were added in the following year, the Rev. Robert Davidson, D. D., as Professor of Belles-Lettres, and Mr. Robert Johnston, Instructor in Mathematics. The college, under the administration of Dr. Nisbet, flourished, as much, perhaps, as the times would allow.

The first edifice erected in 1802, was destroyed by fire in 1804, but another was completed in September, 1805, and is now known as the west college. The college sustained a heavy loss in the death of Dr. Nisbet, which occurred on the 14th of February, 1804. The office of President was exercised *pro tempore* by Dr. Davidson, until, in 1809, the Rev. Jeremiah Atwater, D. D., was elected. The institution was prosperous under his direction, and the class of 1812 was the largest that had graduated for twenty years. In 1815, President Atwater resigned, and the following year the operations of the college were suspended, and were not renewed till 1821, when the Rev. John M. Mason, D. D., was called to preside, and during the first part of his administration, there was a considerable influx of students; but previously to his resignation, which took place May 1, 1824, the college began to decline, and continued to languish, except for brief intervals, while under the presidency of Drs. Neill and Howe, until 1832, when the trustees determined that the operations of the institution should cease. In 1833, the control of the college was transferred to the Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New Jersey annual conferences of the Methodist Episcopal church by the resignation, from time to time, of some of the trustees, and by the election of others, named by the said conferences, in their stead, until finally a complete change was effected in the management of the institution. By this change, the college took a fresh start, and the organization of the faculty was commenced by the election of the Rev. John P. Durbin as President, and the establishment of a law department under the charge of the Hon. John Reed. About the same time, a grammar school was opened under the direction of Mr. Alexander F. Dobb.

Dickinson College, under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church, and under the direction of its able faculty, has hitherto been prosperous, and bids fair to realize the hopes of its early founders. A new and commodious edifice has been erected for the accommodation of the faculty and students, and a suitable building for the use of the grammar school, called Dickinson Institute. A large addition has been made to the libraries, to the chemical and philosophical apparatus, and to the mineralogical cabinet. The number of students has gradually increased, and at this time there are in the college proper 118, in the grammar school, 60. Total, 178. The Board of Instruction is as follows:—Rev. John P. Durbin, D. D., President and Prof. of Moral Philosophy. Merritt Caldwell, A. M., Prof. of Metaphysics and Political Economy. William H. Allen, A. M., Prof. of Chemistry and Experimental Philosophy. Rev. John McClintock, A. M., Prof. of Languages. Thos. E. Sudler, A. M., Prof. of Mathematics. Hon. John Reed, LL.D., Prof. of Law. Rev. Levi Scott, A. M., Principal of the Grammar School. Rev. Thomas Bowman, A. M., Assistant.

The early settlers of the valley being generally from the north of Ireland, brought with them their attachment to the Presbyterian church; and upwards of a century since, the Presbyterians built a log church on the Conodoguinet, at the "Meeting-house springs." "The first pastor was Rev. Samuel Thompson." No vestige of the building remains. In the burying-ground are to be seen several ancient grave-stones emblazoned with coats of arms. The pamphlet mentioned above contains the following notices of the churches in the borough.

Shortly after Carlisle was laid out, a Presbyterian congregation was organized in it. A church was built, and George Duffield, D. D., ordained pastor in 1761. About 1760, a license was obtained from Gov. Hamilton, authorizing the congregation to raise by lottery "a small sum of money to enable them to build a decent house for the worship of God," and in 1766, the minister and others petitioned the Assembly for the passage of an act to compel the "managers to settle," and the "adventurers to pay;" the settlement of the lottery having been for a "considerable time deferred" by reason of the "confusions occasioned by the Indian wars." The act prayed for was passed. A short time afterwards, the congregation in the country, then under the care of the Rev. Mr. Steele, constructed a two-story house of worship in town; and some time before the revolution erected the present "First Presbyterian church," on the northwest corner of the centre square. The two church parties differed somewhat in doctrinal views, and were called the "Old Lights," and "New Lights." Mr. Duffield's congregation erected a gallery in Mr. Steele's church, and the two parties worshipped separately. After the removal of Mr. Duffield to Philadelphia, and the death of Mr. Steele, the two congregations united, and called, in 1785, the Rev. Robert Davidson. In 1786, the congregation thus united was incorporated. In 1833, a portion of the congregation, by reason of a doctrinal dispute, organized another congregation, and worshipped in the county-hall till 1834, when they built the "Second Presbyterian

church," on the corner of South Hanover and Pomfret streets. The new congregation was incorporated in the latter year. The First church is at present under the care of Rev. William T. Sprole; and the Second, under that of Rev. Alexander T. McGill.

St. John's church is on the northeast corner of the public square. Its corner-stone was laid in 1825. Robert Callender, George Croghan, Thomas Smallman, and Thomas Butler, presented to the Assembly, in 1765, a petition in behalf of the "members of the Church of England in Cumberland county," representing that they had "in part erected a church in Carlisle, wherein to worship Almighty God; but from the smallness of their number, and distressed state of the country consequent upon the Indian wars," they were unable to finish it; and praying the house to "consider their condition, and grant them such relief as they in their wisdom" should deem meet. The same year an act was passed authorizing them to raise a sufficient sum for the desired purpose by lottery; but whether they availed themselves of it, does not appear. The church then erected stood until the present one was built near the same spot. An itinerant missionary for the counties of York and Cumberland, was maintained by the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," for several years after these counties were founded. This office, as late as 1766, was held by the Rev. William Thompson, son of the first Presbyterian pastor at the "Meeting-house Springs." The present rector is the Rev. P. H. Greenleaf.

The German Reformed and Evangelical Lutheran congregations were organized about 1765; the latter under the pastoral care of the Rev. Mr. Butler. They worshipped on alternate Sabbaths in the same church,—which stood on the present German Reformed burying-ground,—until 1807, when each congregation erected a house of worship for its own use. The Lutheran church was incorporated in 1811, and is now under the care of the Rev. John Ulrich.

The German Reformed church was located on the lot now occupied by the Preparatory school-building of Dickinson College. Having sold it, they built, in 1827, a church at the corner of High and Pitt streets, which they afterwards sold to the Methodists, and in 1835 erected the one which they now occupy in Louthers-street. They were incorporated in 1811. Their pastor is the Rev. Henry Aurand.

Soon after the revolution, the Methodist ministers commenced their labors in Carlisle, worshipping first in the market-place, then in the courthouse, and subsequently in a small frame-building in Pomfret-street, in which last place they formed a class of about 12 members, in 1792 or 1793. Their number increased, and in a few years afterwards they built a small stone house in Pitt-street, in which they worshipped a short time, and then erected a brick edifice in Church alley. Having sold this in 1835, they purchased from the German Reformed congregation the stone church on the corner of Pitt and High streets, which they have much improved and beautified. In this they now worship, under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Henry Slicer. The congregation was incorporated in 1838.

The Catholic chapel is built in the figure of a cross. It was erected in 1807, and enlarged in 1823. The lot was at an early day owned by the Jesuits of Conewago, who had upon it a small log church, in which the Catholic congregation worshipped until the present one was built. Their officiating priest is the Rev. Patrick Maher.

The Associate Presbyterian congregation of Carlisle was organized in 1798. The lot on West-street, upon which the church is built, was conveyed, in consideration of £6, by the Messrs. Penn, in 1796, to "Wm. Blair, Wm. Moore, John Smith, and John McCoy, trustees of the Associate Presbyterian congregation, adhering to the subordination of the Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania, of which the Rev. John Marshall and James Clarkson" were then members. The building was put up in 1802, and the Rev. Francis Pringle, their first pastor, called the same year. They have now no stationed minister, but the pulpit is occasionally filled by supplies.

There are also three African churches in the borough.

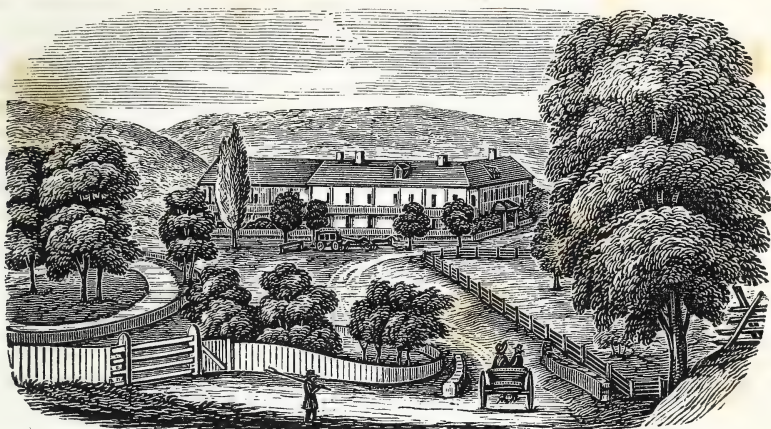
"The United States barracks are located about half a mile from the town, but within the borough limits. They were built in 1777. The workmen employed were Hessians captured at Trenton. The barracks will garrison 2,000 men. A school of cavalry practice has recently been established at them, by the government, and the buildings handsomely fitted up under the direction of Captain E. V. Sumner, commanding the post."

There is a remarkable limestone cave 1 1-2 miles from town. The entrance, which is on the banks of the Conodoguinet, is a semi-circular archway, about 7 feet high, wrought by nature's own hand. It contains a number of curious passages and antechambers, and several pools of water, supposed by some to be springs, but probably formed by the dripings from the roof, or by the occasional overflowing of its subterranean waters. "It is supposed by some that the Indians formerly used this cave



as a place of refuge from danger, a deposit for their spoils, and a place of interment for the dead. Human bones have been found in it, but none of those articles usually buried with the Indians."

About four miles north of Carlisle, on a branch of the Conodoguinet, are the Sulphur Springs, in a very healthy, retired spot, surrounded with



*Carlisle Springs.*

the fine scenery of the Blue mountain. The grounds are ornamented in good taste, and the accommodations for strangers are ample. It was formerly a place of great resort. The water bubbles up from the slate formation, from which it derives its strong impregnation of sulphur.

SHIPPENSBURG, the most ancient town in the co., is situated near the western boundary, on the turnpike and the railroad. It is in the heart of a fertile limestone country, cultivated principally by German farmers, with a few descendants of the ancient Scotch-Irish pioneers. It was formerly rendered very brisk by the wagoners' business, which has been broken up by the railroad. Means' run, a branch of the Conodoguinet, turns a number of mills at the town. The borough was incorporated 21st Jan. 1819. This place, in 1750, was for a time the seat of justice of the county. Population in 1810, 1,159; in 1820, 1,410; in 1830, 1,808; in 1840, 1,473. The region around Shippensburg was settled at a very early day. The old Presbyterian church at Middle Spring, (2 miles out,) was one of the first established in the valley, under the old presbytery of Donnegal. The venerable Mr. Moody, the present pastor, has been in charge about forty years. He was preceded by the Rev. Dr. Robert Cooper, who remained in charge about thirty-five years, and before him was the Rev. Mr. Blair, who had been in charge but a short time. The Presbyterian church in town is of more recent origin, the records extending no further back than the last war, (1812-14.) Rev. James Walker, who retired in 1820, was the first clergyman; Rev. Thomas M. Strong, Henry R. Wilson, and James Harper—still there—have since succeeded each other. The Seceders appear to have founded the earliest church in town, and have recently ejected the others in a suit at law for the church property on an ancient title deed. The earlier settlers here were Messrs. Bard, M'Ewen, M'Connell, Reynolds, and McClay, about 100 years since.

John Brady, the father of Capt. Samuel Brady, was born in the state of Delaware, A. D. 1733. Hugh Brady, the father of John, had emigrated from Ireland. At a very early period, Hugh Brady settled within five miles of where Shippensburg now stands. The country was then a wilderness, thinly settled by Irish emigrants, simple, sincere, and religious. Many anecdotes are collected, evincive of this, but they would be out of place here. During the French and Indian wars, that part of the country was much harassed by the Indians. John Brady and several other young men had been active against them, and as a mark and reward of merit, he was appointed captain in the provincial line, which at that time was no small distinction. He married Mary Quigly, and Samuel, their first child, was born in the town of Shippensburg, A. D. 1758. After the war, and a purchase had been made from the Indians in 1768, John Brady moved with his family to the West branch of the Susquehanna, where Samuel resided with him till June, 1775. Capt. John Lowden, a widower, raised a company of volunteer riflemen, seventy in number, and all unmarried, and marched to Boston. Samuel Brady was one of this band, and the captain intended that he should be an officer; but his father objected, saying, "Let him first learn the duty of a soldier, and then he will know how to act as an officer."

NEWVILLE is a pleasant borough with 654 inhabitants, on the railroad and on Big Spring creek, 14 miles west of Carlisle. It contains Presbyterian and Seceders' churches. The borough was incorporated 26th Feb. 1817.

Died, on Sunday, the 19th Dec. 1830, at his residence in Mifflin township, Cumberland co., Pa., William Denning, in the 94th year of his age. The deceased was an artificer in the army of the revolution. He it was, who, in the days of his country's need, made the *only successful attempt ever made in the world* to manufacture WROUGHT IRON CANNON; two of which he completed, at Middlesex in this county, and commenced another and larger one at Mount Holly, but could get no one to assist him who could stand the heat, which is said to have been so great as to melt the lead buttons on his clothes. This unfinished piece, it is said, lies as he left it, at either Holly Forge or the Carlisle Barracks. One of those completed was taken by the British at the battle of Brandywine, and is now in the tower of London.

The British government offered a large sum, and a stated annuity, to the person who would instruct them in the manufacture of that article; but the patriotic blacksmith preferred obscurity and poverty in his own beloved country, to wealth and affluence in that of her oppressors; although that country for which he did so much, kept her purse closed from the veteran soldier till near the close of his long life--and it often required the *whole weight* of his well-known character for honesty, to save him from the *severest* pangs of poverty. When such characters as the deceased are neglected by a rich government, it is no wonder that some folks think Republics ungrateful.

The strength of his good constitution continued till near his last; and he was able to walk to the village of Newville, (two miles from his residence,) until about six months before his decease.—*Hazard's Register*, vol. 7.

MECHANICSBURG is a flourishing borough, incorporated 12th April, 1828, on the railroad, 9 miles east of Carlisle. Population in 1830, 554; in 1840, 670.

NEW CUMBERLAND, borough, incorporated 21st March, 1831, is situated at the mouth of Yellow Breeches creek, on the right bank of the Susquehanna, 3 miles below Harrisburg. Population in 1840, 284.

WORMLEYSBURG and FAIRVIEW are two villages opposite Harrisburg,—the former at the end of the bridge, and the latter two miles above, at the mouth of the Conodoguinet. There are several other small villages in the county among which are KINGSTOWN, STOUGHTOWN, SPRINGFIELD, &c.

---

## DAUPHIN COUNTY.

DAUPHIN COUNTY was separated from Lancaster by the act of 4th March, 1785; by the establishment of Lebanon county, in 1813, it was reduced to its present limits. Length 33 miles, breadth 16; area, 533



sq. miles. Population in 1790, 18,177 ; in 1800, 22,270 ; in 1810, 31,883 ; in 1820, (part of Lebanon off,) 21,653 ; in 1830, 25,243 ; in 1840, 30,118.

That part of the co. below the Kittatinny mountain, and forming a part of the Kittatinny valley, consists of undulating slate and limestone lands, beautiful, fertile, and highly cultivated. The other part of the co. is very mountainous, but contains a few narrow and pleasant red-shale valleys, and several fertile flats along the Susquehanna. The mountainous region abounds with anthracite coal, especially Lyken's valley, at the southwestern termination of the great southern coal field of Pottsville and Mauch Chunk. This coal field, in the vicinity of Pine grove, "divides into two branches,—the northern one, under the name of Wiconisco mountain, extending westwardly several miles beyond the county line of Schuylkill and Dauphin counties, to Lyken's valley—and the other, embraced between the Stony mountain and a continuation of the Sharp mountain, reaching nearly to the Susquehanna river." Commencing with the Kittatinny mountain and traversing the co. in a northwestern direction, the principal ranges crossed are the Second and Third, Peters', Berry's, and Mahantango mountains. Between Peters' and Berry's are Short mountain, and several minor ridges and broken spurs ; and several of a similar character between Berry's and the Mahantango mountains. In these minor elevations the coal beds generally occur. In the southern part of the co. are Round-top, near Middletown, and other isolated knobs, apparently belonging to the Conewago range.

The Susquehanna runs a distance of 48 miles along the western edge of the co., its western bank being the boundary line. The scenery along its banks is grand and picturesque, especially where the river breaks through the great mountain ranges : at Harrisburg and Duncan's Island, the grandeur and beauty of nature are enhanced by magnificent structures of art. The other prominent streams are, the Swatara river or creek, entering the Susquehanna at Middletown, Conewago cr., the southern boundary, Paxton cr., Fishing cr., Stony cr., Clark's cr., Powell's cr., Armstrong cr., Big and Little Wiconisco crs., and Mahantango creek, the northern boundary.

The public improvements within the co. are—the Union canal, along the Swatara,—the Pennsylvania canal, along the Susquehanna, as far up as the mouth of the Juniata,—and the Wiconisco canal, above the mouth of the Juniata, connecting with the coal mines,—the Harrisburg and Lancaster railroad,—the Lykens Valley railroad, to the Susquehanna,—and the three magnificent bridges, at Harrisburg and Duncan's Island. On one of those at Harrisburg, which is one mile long, crosses the Cumberland Valley railroad. Several excellent stone turnpikes pass through the co., to Lancaster, Lebanon, Duncan's Island, &c.

The population of the agricultural portion of the co. is principally of German descent, retaining the language, manners, and patient industry of that race. Of the descendants of the original Irish settlers, but few remain. At Harrisburg, and in the coal districts, the population is of various races.

Coal and agricultural products are the chief exports. A very extensive lumber trade is carried on at Middletown and Harrisburg. Some iron is also made in the county.

Dauphin co. was originally Paxton township, (or Pextang, as some

called it in the olden time,) of Lancaster co. The name of the county was given in honor of the son of Louis XVI., king of France. It was originally settled by emigrants from the north of Ireland—an enterprising and daring race, who for many years defended the frontier against the Indians, and were conspicuous in many of the sanguinary scenes of border warfare. The first settlers appear to have been John Harris, who came to the mouth of Paxton cr., near Harrisburg, about the year 1726; and James, Robert, Joseph, and Benjamin Chambers, who emigrated from Antrim co., in Ireland, between the years 1726 and 1730, and took up land and built a mill shortly afterwards, at the mouth of Fishing cr., (M'Alester's.) All the brothers except Joseph removed a few years afterwards to the Conococheague settlements. (See Franklin co.)

The names of the subsequent settlers for several years do not appear, yet there appears to have been quite an extensive body of settlers in this region during the old French war of 1755 to 1758. Fort Halifax, one of the line of forts built by the provincial government, was erected at the mouth of Armstrong's cr. early in 1756. Gov. Morris in person visited the Susquehanna about that time, to inspect the defences of the frontier. Fort Hunter was situated at the mouth of Fishing cr. During the autumn of 1755, after Braddock's defeat, hostile savages came down in parties upon the whole frontier. Many murders were committed by them in Paxton township.

Dec. 16.—Accounts from Bethlehem and Nazareth, that about 200 Indians had broke into Northampton co., beyond the Blue mountains, murdering and burning.

From Conrad Weiser, Reading, Dec. 13.—This country is in a dismal condition. It can't hold out long. Consternation, poverty, confusion, everywhere.

Dec. 25.—Accounts from C. Weiser, who had been sent to Harris's ferry, that he had gone up the West branch of the Susquehanna; and the Delawares at Nescopeck had given that place to the French for a rendezvous. That the Paxton people had taken an Indian and shot and scalped him in the midst of them, and threw his body into the river.

Oct. 18.—A party of the Indians fell upon the inhabitants of Mahanahy cr., that runs into the river Susquehanna, about five miles lower than the Great Fork made by the junction of the two main branches of that river; and carried off 25 persons, and burnt and destroyed their buildings and improvements, and the whole settlement was deserted.

Oct. 23.—Forty-six of the inhabitants on Paxton cr., led by John Harris, went to Shamokin to inquire of the Indians there who they were who had so cruelly fallen upon and ruined the settlements on Mahanahy cr.; but as they were repassing Mahanahy cr., on their return from Shamokin, they were fired upon by some Indians who lay in ambush, and four were killed, four drowned, and the rest put to flight—on which all the settlements between Shamokin and Hunter's mill, for the space of 50 miles along the river Susquehanna, were deserted.—*Provincial Records.*

The people from the north of Ireland, or the Scotch-Irish as they are usually termed, were Presbyterians; and the venerable churches of Donnegal, Paxton, Derry, and Hanover, were among the earliest in Pennsylvania. That of Paxton, about three miles east of Harrisburg, is said to have been erected about the year 1740. Rev. Mr. Elder was the first pastor of that and the Derry church, and continued to officiate for 60 years. He was also colonel of the Paxton Rangers, whose duty it was to protect the settlement against the incursions of the Indians.

David Brainerd, the devoted missionary, was one of the earliest travellers through this region who has left any record of his tour. Notwithstanding the early establishment of the Presbyterian church, the growth in grace of such as he met with appears to have been very feeble. Some, however, might perhaps think David Brainerd's too rigid a standard by which to try rude pioneers. His first journey was made in May, 1745,



when he passed down the river from a visit to the Indians, (the Gange-wese probably,) on "Juneauta island"—now Duncan's. He was again at Shamokin in Sept. 1745, and "travelled down the river southwestward."

Sept. 19, 1745.—Visited an Indian town, called Juneauta, situate on an island in the Susquehanna. Was much discouraged with the temper and behavior of the Indians here; although they appeared friendly when I was with them the last spring, and then gave me encouragement to come and see them again. But they now seemed resolved to retain their pagan notions, and persist in their idolatrous practices.

Sept. 20.—Visited the Indians again at Juneauta island, and found them almost universally very busy in making preparations for a great sacrifice and dance. Had no opportunity to get them together, in order to discourse with them about Christianity, by reason of their being so much engaged about their sacrifice. My spirits were much sunk with a prospect so very discouraging; and especially seeing I had this day no interpreter but a pagan, who was as much attached to idolatry as any of them, and who could neither speak nor understand the language of these Indians; so that I was under the greatest disadvantages imaginable. However, I attempted to discourse privately with some of them, but without any appearance of success: notwithstanding, I still tarried with them.

In the evening they met together, nearly 100 of them, and danced around a large fire, having prepared ten fat deer for the sacrifice. The fat of the inwards they burnt in the fire while they were dancing, which sometimes raised the flame to a prodigious height; at the same time yelling and shouting in such a manner that they might easily have been heard two miles or more. They continued their sacred dance nearly all night, after which they ate the flesh of the sacrifice, and so retired each one to his own lodging.

I enjoyed little satisfaction; being entirely alone on the island, as to any Christian company, and in the midst of this idolatrous revel; and having walked to and fro till body and mind were pained and much oppressed, I at length crept into a little crib made for corn, and there slept on the poles.

*Lord's day, Sept. 21.*—Spent the day with the Indians on the island. As soon as they were well up in the morning I attempted to instruct them, and labored for that purpose to get them together; but soon found they had something else to do; for near noon they gathered together all their powaws, or conjurers, and set about half a dozen of them playing their juggling tricks, and acting their frantic, distracted postures, in order to find out why they were then so sickly upon the island, numbers of them being at that time disordered with a fever and bloody flux. In this exercise they were engaged for several hours, making all the wild, ridiculous, and distracted motions imaginable, sometimes singing, sometimes howling, sometimes extending their hands to the utmost stretch, and spreading all their fingers; they seemed to push with them as if they designed to push something away, or at least keep it off at arm's end; sometimes stroking their faces with their hands, then spurning water as fine as mist; sometimes sitting flat on the earth, then bowing down their faces to the ground; then wringing their sides as if in pain and anguish, twisting their faces, turning up their eyes, grunting, puffing, &c.

Their monstrous actions tended to excite ideas of horror, and seemed to have something in them, as I thought, peculiarly suited to raise the devil, if he could be raised by any thing odd, ridiculous, and frightful. Some of them, I could observe, were much more fervent and devout in the business than others, and seemed to chant, peep, and mutter with a great degree of warmth and vigor, as if determined to awaken and engage the powers below. I sat at a small distance, not more than thirty feet from them, though undiscovered, with my Bible in my hand, resolving, if possible, to spoil their sport, and prevent their receiving any answers from the infernal world, and there viewed the whole scene. They continued their hideous charms and incantations for more than three hours, until they had all wearied themselves out; although they had in that space of time taken several intervals of rest; and at length broke up, I apprehended, without receiving any answer at all.

After they had done powawing, I attempted to discourse with them about Christianity; but they soon scattered, and gave me no opportunity for any thing of that nature. A view of these things, while I was entirely alone in the wilderness, destitute of the society of any one who so much as "named the name of Christ," greatly sunk my spirits, and gave me the most gloomy turn of mind imaginable, almost stripped me of all resolution and hope respecting further attempts for propagating the gospel and converting the pagans, and rendered this the most burdensome and disagreeable Sabbath which I ever saw. But nothing, I can truly say, sunk and distressed me like the loss of my hope respecting their conversion. This concern appeared so great, and seemed to be so much my own, that I seemed to have nothing to do on earth if this failed. A prospect of the greatest success in the saving conversion of souls under gospel light would have done little or nothing towards compensating for the loss of my hope in this respect; and my spirits now were so damped and depressed, that I had no heart nor power to make any further at-

tempts among them for that purpose, and could not possibly recover my hope, resolution, and courage, by the utmost of my endeavors.

The Indians of this island can, many of them, understand the English language considerably well, having formerly lived in some part of Maryland, among or near the white people; but are very drunken, vicious, and profane, although not so savage as those who have less acquaintance with the English. Their customs, in various respects, differ from those of the other Indians upon this river. They do not bury their dead in a common form, but let their flesh consume above the ground, in close cribs made for that purpose. At the end of a year, or sometimes a longer space of time, they take the bones, when the flesh is all consumed, and wash and scrape them, and afterwards bury them with some ceremony. Their method of charming or conjuring over the sick, seems somewhat different from that of the other Indians, though in substance the same. The whole of it among these and others, perhaps, is an imitation of what seems, by Naaman's expression, (2 Kings v. 11,) to have been the custom of the ancient heathen. It seems chiefly to consist in their "striking their hands over the diseased," repeatedly stroking them, "and calling upon their god;" except the spouting of water like a mist, and some other frantic ceremonies common to the other conjurations which I have already mentioned.

When I was in this region in May last, I had an opportunity of learning many of the notions and customs of the Indians, as well as observing many of their practices. I then travelled more than 130 miles upon the river, above the English settlements; and in that journey met with individuals of seven or eight distinct tribes, speaking as many different languages. But of all the sights I ever saw among them, or indeed anywhere else, none appeared so frightful, or so near akin to what is usually imagined of *infernal powers*, none ever excited such images of terror in my mind, as the appearance of one who was a devout and zealous reformer, or rather restorer of what he supposed was the ancient religion of the Indians. He made his appearance in his *pontifical garb*, which was a coat of *bear-skins*, dressed with the hair on, and hanging down to his toes; a pair of bear-skin stockings, and a great *wooden* face painted, the one half black, the other half tawny, about the color of an Indian's skin, with an extravagant mouth, cut very much awry; the face fastened to a bear-skin cap, which was drawn over his head. He advanced towards me with the instrument in his hand which he used for music in his idolatrous worship; which was a dry tortoise-shell with some corn in it, and the neck of it drawn on to a piece of wood, which made a very convenient handle. As he came forward he beat his tune with the rattle, and danced with all his might, but did not suffer any part of his body, not so much as his fingers, to be seen. No one would have imagined from his appearance or actions, that he could have been a human creature, if they had not had some intimation of it otherwise. When he came near me I could not but shrink away from him, although it was then noonday, and I knew who it was; his appearance and gestures were so prodigiously frightful. He had a house consecrated to religious uses, with divers images cut upon the several parts of it. I went in, and found the ground beat almost as hard as a rock, with their frequent dancing upon it. I discoursed with him about Christianity. Some of my discourse he seemed to like, but some of it he disliked extremely. He told me that God had taught him his religion, and that he never would turn from it, but wanted to find some who would join heartily with him in it; for the Indians, he said, were grown very degenerate and corrupt. He had thoughts, he said, of leaving all his friends, and travelling abroad, in order to find some who would join with him; for he believed that God had some good people somewhere, who felt as he did. He had not always, he said, felt as he now did; but had formerly been like the rest of the Indians, until about four or five years before that time. Then, he said, his heart was very much distressed, so that he could not live among the Indians, but got away into the woods, and lived alone for some months. At length, he said, God comforted his heart, and showed him what he should do; and since that time he had known God, and tried to serve him; and loved all men, be they who they would, so as he never did before. He treated me with uncommon courtesy, and seemed to be hearty in it. I was told by the Indians, that he opposed their drinking strong liquor with all his power; and that, if at any time he could not dissuade them from it by all he could say, he would leave them, and go crying into the woods. It was manifest that he had a set of religious notions which he had examined for himself, and not taken for granted upon bare tradition; and he relished or disrelished whatever was spoken of a religious nature, as it either agreed or disagreed with *his standard*. While I was discoursing, he would sometimes say, "Now that I like; so God has taught me," &c.; and some of his sentiments seemed very just. Yet he utterly denied the existence of a devil, and declared there was no such creature known among the Indians of old times, whose religion he supposed he was attempting to revive. He likewise told me that departed souls went *southward*, and that the difference between the good and the bad was this: that the former were admitted into a beautiful town with spiritual walls, and that the latter would for ever hover around these walls in vain attempts to get in. He seemed to be sincere, honest, and conscientious in his own way, and according to his own religious notions; which was more than I ever saw in any other pagan. I perceived that he was looked upon and derided among most of the Indians as a *precise zealot*, who made a needless noise about religious matters; but I must say that there was



something in his temper and disposition which looked more like true religion than any thing I ever observed among other heathens.

But, alas! how deplorable is the state of the Indians upon this river! The brief representation which I have here given of their notions and manners is sufficient to show that they are "led captive by Satan at his will," in the most eminent manner; and methinks might likewise be sufficient to excite the compassion and engage the prayers of God's children for these their fellow-men, who "sit in the region of the shadow of death."

Sept. 22.—Made some further attempts to instruct and Christianize the Indians on this island, but all to no purpose. They live so near the white people that they are always in the way of strong liquor, as well as of the ill examples of nominal Christians; which renders it so unspeakably difficult to treat with them about Christianity.—*Brainerd's Journal, in Evangelical Family Library.*

In the ensuing summer Brainerd again passed up the river to Shamokin. He says—

Aug. 19.—Lodged by the side of the Susquehanna. Was weak and disordered both this and the preceding day, and found my spirits considerably damped, meeting with none that I thought godly people.

Aug. 21.—Rode up the river about 15 miles and there lodged, in a family which appeared quite destitute of God. Labored to discourse with the man about the life of religion, but found him very artful in evading such conversation. O what a death it is to some, to hear of the things of God! Was out of my element, but was not so dejected as at some times.

Aug. 22.—Continued my course up the river, my people now being with me who before were parted from me. Travelled above all the English settlements; at night lodged in the open woods, and slept with more comfort than while among an ungodly company of white people. Enjoyed some liberty in secret prayer this evening; and was helped to remember dear friends, as well as my dear flock, and the church of God in general.

His health, previously feeble, soon failed him amid the exposures of the wilderness, and he returned down the river in Sept. and went home, laboring under a confirmed consumption, scarcely at times able to ride. He died in New England, Oct. 9, 1747. On his return he says—

Sept. 9.—Rode down the river near 30 miles. Was extremely weak, much fatigued, and wet with a thunder-storm. Discoursed with some warmth and closeness to some poor ignorant souls, on the life and power of religion: what were, and what were not the evidences of it. They seemed much astonished when they saw my Indians ask a blessing and give thanks at dinner, concluding that a very high evidence of grace in them; but were equally astonished when I insisted that neither that, nor yet secret prayer, was any sure evidence of grace. O the ignorance of the world! How are some empty outward forms, that may all be entirely selfish, mistaken for true religion, infallible evidences of it! The Lord pity a deluded world!

Sept. 11.—Rode homeward; but was very weak, and sometimes scarce able to ride. Had a very unfortunate invitation to preach at a meeting-house I came by, the people being then gathered; but could not by reason of weakness. Was resigned and composed under my weakness; but was much exercised with concern for my companions in travel, whom I had left with much regret, some lame, and some sick.\*

The scenes of the French war, and the border wars of 1763, infused a military and adventurous spirit into the young men of Paxton, incompatible with the quiet habits of agricultural life; and we find them, in time of peace, roaming through the mountain wilds as traders, or seeking out rich lands yet unpurchased from the Indians; and in time of war, or of frontier disturbance, they were ranging the border, watching the movements of the Indians, cutting off occasional parties, and breaking up their haunts. Being beyond the reach often of the laws of the province, as well as beyond the protection and sympathy of the lower counties, whose influence predominated in the assembly, the Paxton men were under the necessity of protecting themselves, and were governed by usages—they could scarcely be termed laws—of their own. Many of their fami-

\* See further particulars in *Brainerd's Life, in Evangelical Family Library, Am. Tract Soc. edition; pp. 286, 292, 293, &c.*

lies had suffered by the Indian tomahawk, and it was suspected by them that the hostile Indians were harbored, if not encouraged, by the friendly Indians at Conestoga and among the Moravians. A deadly animosity was thus raised among the Paxton men against all of Indian blood, and against the peaceful and benevolent Moravians and Quakers, who were disposed to conciliate and protect the Indians—frequently, as the Paxton men thought, at the expense of the lives of the settlers. It was during the height of this feeling that the bloody and utterly unjustifiable outrage was perpetrated by the Paxton men upon the Conestoga Indians. As this affair is fully described under the head of Lancaster co., it will not be enlarged upon here. This act was probably committed by the younger and more hot-blooded members of the Rev. Col. Elder's corps of Rangers, led on by Lazarus Stewart, a daring partisan, and a man of considerable influence and standing in the Paxton settlement. He soon afterwards joined the Connecticut men, and became very conspicuous in the civil wars of Wyoming. He was once taken prisoner there, and delivered to the sheriff of York co. for safe-keeping; but his Rangers rescued him, and he suddenly appeared with them again at Wyoming. He was slain there during the revolution, in the disastrous battle of 3d July, 1778. The following extracts are from a series of historical numbers in the Lancaster Intelligencer and Journal, 1843, by Redmond Conyngham, Esq. Many of the numbers consist of extracts from ancient pamphlets and documents.

Imagination cannot conceive the perils with which the settlement of Paxton was surrounded from 1754 to 1765. To portray each scene of horror would be impossible—the heart shrinks from the attempt. The settlers were goaded on to desperation; murder followed murder; scouts brought in the intelligence that the murderers were traced to Conestogue. Rifles were loaded, horses were in readiness. They mounted; they called on their pastor to lead them. He was then in the 57th year of his age. Had you seen him then, you would have beheld a superior being. He had mounted, not to lead them on to the destruction of Conestogue, but to deter them from the attempt; he implored them to return, he urged them to reflect; “pause, pause, before you proceed.” It was in vain; “the blood of the murdered cries aloud for vengeance; we have waited long enough on government; the murderers are within our reach, and they must not escape.” Mr. Elder reminded them that the “guilty and the innocent could not be distinguished.” “Innocent! can they be called innocent who foster murderers?” Mr. Elder rode up in front, and said, “As your pastor, I command you to relinquish your design.” “Give way, then,” said Smith, “or your horse dies,” presenting his rifle; to save his horse, to which he was much attached, Mr. E. drew him aside, and the rangers were off on their fatal errand.

A palliating letter was written by the Rev. Mr. Elder to Gov. Penn, in which the character of Stewart is represented as *humane, liberal, and religious*.

The Rev. Mr. Elder died at the advanced age of 86 years, in 1792, on his farm adjoining Harrisburg, beloved in life, and in death lamented. He frequently visited the Indians at Conestogue, Pequehan, and the Big Island, and was much respected by them. He had frequently represented to the Christian Indians the *wrong* they were doing to the whites by admitting *stranger* Indians among them; conduct which made them suspected of treachery.—R. C.

Extract from a letter of the Rev. Mr. Elder, to Governor Hamilton, dated Sept. 13th, 1763:

“I suggest to you the propriety of an immediate removal of the Indians from Conestogue, and placing a garrison in their room. In case this is done, I pledge myself for the future security of the frontier.”

Extract from a letter of the Rev. Mr. Elder to Gov. Penn, January 27th, 1764:

“The storm which had been so long gathering, has at length exploded. Had government removed the Indians from Conestogue, which had frequently been urged, without success, this painful catastrophe might have been avoided. What could I do with men heated to madness? All that I could do, was done; I expostulated; but *life and reason* were set at defiance. And yet the men in private life are virtuous and respectable; not cruel, but mild and merciful.

“The time will arrive when each palliating circumstance will be calmly weighed. This deed, magnified into the blackest of crimes, shall be considered as one of those youthful ebullitions of wrath caused by momentary excitement, to which human infirmity is subjected.”



*Complaints of the people of Lancaster co.*—Feb. 27th, 1764. Extract from a remonstrance presented to John Penn, governor, from inhabitants of Lancaster co., by their agents.

"We consider it a grievance, that we are restrained from electing more than ten representatives in the frontier counties: Lancaster four; York two; Cumberland two; Berks one; Northampton one; while the city and county of Philadelphia, and counties of Chester and Bucks, elect 26. A bill is now about to be passed into a law, that any person accused of taking away the life of an Indian, shall not be tried in the county where the deed was committed, but in the city of Philadelphia. We can hardly believe the legislature would be guilty of such injustice as to pass this bill, and deprive the people of one of their most valuable rights. We protest against the passage of such a law, as depriving us of a sacred privilege.

"We complain that the governor laid before the General Assembly *letters without signatures*, giving exaggerated and false accounts of the destruction of the Indians at Conestogue, and at Lancaster—That *he* paid but little attention to the communications received from our representatives and Mr. Shippen—That certain persons in Philadelphia are endeavoring to rouse the fury of the people against the magistrates, the principal inhabitants of the borough of Lancaster, and the Presbyterians of Paxton and Donegal, by gross misrepresentations of facts—That *we* are not allowed a *hearing* at the Bar of the House, or by the governor—That our rangers have never experienced any favors from government, either by remuneration of their services, or by any act of kindness—That although there is every reason to believe that the Indians who struck the blow at the Great Cove, received their arms and ammunition from the Bethlehem Indians, government protects the murderers at Philadelphia—That six of the Indians now in Philadelphia, known to have been concerned in recent murders, and demanded by us that they may be tried in the county of Northampton, are still at liberty—That Renatus, an Indian, who was legally arrested and committed on the charge of murder, is under the protection of government, in Bucks county, when he was to be brought to trial in the county of Northampton, or the county of Cumberland. Shall these things be?"

(Signed,) MATTHEW SMITH,  
JAMES GIBSON.

*Smith's Narrative.*—I was an early settler in Paxton, a member of the congregation of the Rev. Mr. Elder. I was one of the chief actors in the destruction of Conestogue, and in storming the workhouse in Lancaster. I have been stigmatized as a murderer. No man, unless he were living at that time in Paxton, could have an idea of the sufferings and anxieties of the people. For years the Indians had been on the most friendly terms; but some of the traders were bought by the French; these corrupted the Indians. The savages unexpectedly destroyed our dwellings and murdered the unsuspecting. When we visited the wigwams in the neighborhood, we found the Indians occupied in harmless sports, or domestic work. There appeared no evidence that they were any way instrumental in the bloody acts perpetrated on the frontiers.

Well do I remember the evening when ——— stopt at my door; judge my surprise when I heard his tale: "Tom followed the Indians to the Big Island; from thence they went to Conestogue; as soon as we heard it, five of us, ———, ———, ———, ———, rode off for the village. I left my horse under their care, and cautiously crawled where I could get a view; I saw Indians armed; they were strangers; they outnumbered us by dozens. I returned without being discovered; we meet to-night at ———; we shall expect you, with gun, knife, and ammunition." We met, and our party, under cover of the night, rode off for Conestogue. Our plan was well laid; the scout who had traced the Indians was with us; the village was stormed and reduced to ashes. The moment we were perceived an Indian fired at us, and rushed forward, brandishing his tomahawk. Tom cried, "mark him," and he fell by more than one ball;—ran up and cried out, "it is the villain who murdered my mother." This speech roused to vengeance, and Conestogue lay harmless before us. Our worst fears had been realized; these Indians, who had been housed and fed as the *pets* of the province, were now proved to be our secret foes; necessity compelled us to do as we did.

We mounted our horses and returned. Soon we were informed that a number of Indians were in the workhouse at Lancaster. ——— was sent to Lancaster to get all the news he could. He reported that one of the Indians concerned in recent murders was there in safety. Also, that they talked of rebuilding Conestogue, and placing these Indians in the new buildings.

A few of us met to deliberate; Stewart proposed to go to Lancaster, storm their *castle*, and carry off the assassin. It was agreed to; the whole plan was arranged. Our clergyman did not approve of our proceeding further. He thought every thing was accomplished by the destruction of Conestogue, and advised us to try what we could do with the governor and council. I with the rest was opposed to the *measure* proposed by our good pastor. It was painful to us to act in opposition to his will, but the Indian in Lancaster was known to have murdered the parent of ———, one of our party.

The plan was made. Three were chosen to break in the doors, five to keep the keepers, &c., from meddling; Capt. Stewart to remain outside, with about twelve men, to protect those within,

to prevent surprise, and keep charge of the horses. The three were to secure the Indian, tie him with strong cords, and deliver him to Stewart. If the three were resisted, a shot was to be fired as a signal. I was one of them who entered; you know the rest; we fired; the Indians were left without life; and we rode hastily from Lancaster. Two of the Indians killed in Lancaster were recognized as murderers.

This gave quiet to the frontiers, for no murder of our defenceless inhabitants has since happened.

The foregoing was communicated by a father to his son, in Carlisle, and by that gentleman to the writer.—R. C.

[NOTE.—Mr. Smith of Carlisle, was not the son of Matthew Smith of Paxton. Matthew Smith, after the revolution, went to Milton, Northumberland county; his son, Wilson Smith, removed to Erie, and represented that district in the Senate of Pennsylvania in 1812–13, &c.]

*“Declaration. Let all hear.*—Were the counties of Lancaster, York, Cumberland, Berks, and Northampton, protected by government? Did not John Harris of Paxton ask advice of Col. Croghan, and did not the colonel advise him to raise a company of scouts, and was not this confirmed by Benjamin Franklin? And yet when Harris asked the Assembly to pay the scouting party, he was told, “that he might pay them himself.” Did not the counties of Lancaster, York, Cumberland, Berks, and Northampton, the frontier settlements, keep up rangers to watch the motions of the Indians; and when a murder was committed by an Indian, a runner with the intelligence was sent to each scouting party, that the murderer or murderers might be punished? Did we not brave the summer’s heat and the winter’s cold, and the savage tomahawk, while the inhabitants of Philadelphia, Philadelphia county, Bucks, and Chester, ‘ate, drank, and were merry?’

“If a white man kill an Indian, it is a murder far exceeding any crime upon record; he must not be tried in the county where he lives, or where the offence was committed, but in Philadelphia, that he may be tried, convicted, sentenced and hung without delay. If an Indian kill a white man, it was the act of an ignorant heathen, perhaps in liquor: alas, poor innocent! he is sent to the *friendly Indians*, that he may be made a *Christian*. Is it not a notorious fact, that an Indian who treacherously murdered a family in Northampton county, was given up to the magistrates, that he might have a regular trial; and was not this Indian conveyed into Bucks county, and is he not provided with every necessary, and kept secured from punishment by Israel Pemberton? Have we not repeatedly represented that Conestogue was a harbor for prowling savages, and that we were at a loss to tell friend or foe, and all we asked was the removal of the Christian Indians? Was not this promised by Gov. Penn, yet delayed? Have we forgot ten Renatus, that Christian Indian? A murder of more than savage barbarity was committed on the Susquehanna; the murderer was traced by the scouts to Conestogue; he was demanded, but the Indians assumed a warlike attitude, tomahawks were raised, and the firearms glistened in the sun; shots were fired upon the scouts, who went back for additional force. They returned, and you know the event—Conestogue was reduced to ashes. But the murderer escaped. The friendly and unfriendly were placed in the workhouse at Lancaster. What could secure them from the vengeance of an exasperated people? The doors were forced, and the hapless Indians perished. Were we tamely to look on and see our brethren murdered, and see our fairest prospects blasted, while the inhabitants of Philadelphia, Philadelphia county, Bucks, and Chester, slept and reaped their grain in safety?

“These hands never shed human blood. Why am I singled out as an object of persecution? Why are the bloodhounds let loose upon me? Let him who wished to take my life—let him come and take it—I shall not fly. All I ask is that the men accused of murder be tried in Lancaster county. All I ask is a trial in my own county. If these requests are refused, then not a hair of those men’s heads shall be molested. Whilst I have life you shall not either have me or them on any other terms. It is true, I submitted to the sheriff of York county, but you know too well that I was to be conveyed to Philadelphia like a wild felon, manacled, to die a felon’s death. I would have scorned to fly from York. I could not bear that my name should be marked by ignominy. What I have done, was done for the security of hundreds of settlers on the frontiers. The blood of a thousand of my fellow-creatures called for vengeance. I shed no Indian’s blood. As a ranger, I sought the post of danger, and now you ask my life. Let me be tried where prejudice has not prejudged my case. Let my brave rangers, who have stemmed the blast nobly, and never flinched—let them have an equitable trial; they were my friends in the hour of danger—to desert them now were cowardice! What remains is to leave our cause with our God, and our guns.”

LAZARUS STEWART.

The sad affair at Conestoga and Lancaster was one on which much



might be, and much *was* said at the time on both sides; and diverse and exaggerated representations were made by the Irish and Presbyterian party on the one hand, and by the Quakers, Moravians, and those in the proprietary interest on the other. The foregoing extracts have been given with a view of letting the Paxton men be heard in their own defence: But no historian ought to excuse or justify the murders at Lancaster and Conestoga. Let who will describe those scenes, they must ever remain, with the murder of Logan's family, and the massacre of the Moravian Indians on the Muskingum, as dark and bloody spots in our provincial history. Perhaps no better judge of the transaction is now living than a venerable Presbyterian clergyman of this region, whose head is now white with the snows of some eighty winters, who in early life had known many of the Paxton men, and had some of them under his pastoral charge. On applying to him to furnish some documents, if possible, or traditional evidence, to justify the Paxton men engaged in that transaction, the aged patriarch replied—"I fear, sir, that would be a difficult task; I cannot perceive how that transaction *could* be justified." It should be noticed in this connection, that only some 15, 20, or 30 of the rangers were engaged in the affair. After it was done they returned to their homes, where they remained unmolested, and mingled with their fellow-citizens of Paxton in the ordinary pursuits of life.

At the opening of the revolution most of the Paxton men sought the ranks of the army, from which but few of them returned to settle again in Paxton. Many of the survivors probably settled on the new lands of the West branch of the Susquehanna, and others around Pittsburg, and, after Wayne's treaty, beyond the Allegheny. In those regions their descendants may be found; but he who seeks for the descendants of the Scotch-Irish in Dauphin co., finds but here and there a solitary, isolated family, surrounded everywhere by an entirely different race, that of the German emigrants, who came about the close of the last century, and whose descendants inherit the language, the farms, and the plodding industry and thrift of their forefathers. The ancient churches and graveyards of the Irish still remain as monuments of their former occupants; and occasionally may be found, as at Hanover, some venerable pastor, pleasantly passing the evening of a useful life, and waiting to be "gathered to his fathers."

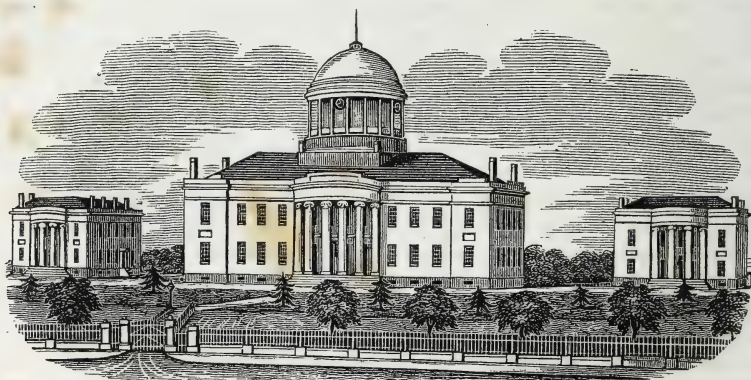
The country above the Kittatinny mountain was but sparsely settled previous to the opening of the coal mines within a few years past. The Duke de la Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, a French traveller, who passed up the Susquehanna in 1796, speaks of stopping only at three settlements in the county, above Harrisburg. The first was at McAlester's, who had then been settled at the mouth of Fishing cr. about 11 years, and had a very thriving establishment. The duke says, [in substance—we abridge his language]—

McAlester owns about 300 acres—about 120 cultivated. Price of lands near him is \$8 for woodland; \$50 for cleared. The houses, all of wood except the inn, stand on the Susquehanna and in the precincts of Fort Hunter, erected many years ago. \* \* \* went on. In this long journey through forests, we found few straggling houses one or two miles distant from each other, most of them unfinished. Taverns had been closed—unwilling to pay for a license,—passed one about 12 miles from McAlester's, the only one in 22 miles. At length we arrived at an old German's—Deberff's—who after having served in Canada in 1758, in an English regiment, settled here after the peace. The state gave him his land; the Indians drove him off during the revolution; he returned again after the peace. He can neither write nor read—he presents to

every traveller a slate and pencil to write down his bills as he dictates to them, for there is not a single person in the house able to distinguish one letter from another. He complains of being cheated frequently by travellers, in their summing up. Twelve miles to White's; an Irish farmer has resided here about 17 years, and now owns an island; he has been twice a member of the legislature: keeps tavern to oblige travellers—has no sign—but charges high.

HARRISBURG, the capital of the state, and seat of justice of Dauphin co., occupies a commanding site on the left bank of the Susquehanna, a short distance above the mouth of Paxton creek. It is 97 miles from Philadelphia, and 200 from Pittsburg.

Situated in the midst of the fertile Kittatinny valley, and looking out upon some of the most magnificent scenery in the world,—with splendid bridges spanning the broad river, and shaded walks along its banks,—with canals, railroads, and turnpikes radiating from it in all directions,—with a highly intelligent resident population, and the annual presence of a transient population, comprising the highest talent in the state,—Harrisburg has great and varied attractions to tempt the resident, the politician, the trader, and the stranger who comes only to observe and admire.



*State Capitol at Harrisburg.*

The capitol, with the public offices on either side of it, occupies a fine eminence on the northern border of the town, fronting towards the river, from which it is a few squares distant. From the cupola may be seen one of the finest landscapes in the state, comprising the river, studded with lovely islands and spanned by splendid bridges, the undulating fields of the valley, and the lofty barrier of the Kittatinny mountain. The main building is 180 feet front by 80 feet deep. The hall of the house of representatives is on the lower floor, at the right end, as seen in the view,—the senate chamber being at the left end. The library is over the senate chamber. The governor's apartments, and secretary of state's and treasurer's offices, are in the building on the left of the capitol,—the land offices, &c., in that on the right.

The other public edifices in the town are, the courthouse, formerly used as a state-house,—the new prison, a noble, massive structure of stone, in the style of a Norman castle,—the state arsenal, a Masonic lodge, an academy, the Harrisburg bank, and a branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania; and of churches, there are Lutheran, Presbyterian, Episcopal, German Reformed, Catholic, Methodist, Unitarian, Baptist, and African.



Near the capitol is a reservoir, filled from the river by steam power, for supplying the town with water. In the centre of the town, which is regularly laid out, is a "diamond," or public square, upon which stands the market-house.

Harrisburg was incorporated as a borough on the 1st Feb. 1808. The population in 1830, of the borough, was 4,307, and including M'Claysburg, 4,526 ; and in 1840, 6,020.

The bridge at the end of Market-street, across the Susquehanna—in two parts, which are separated by an island—was erected in 1817, by Mr. Burr, the distinguished bridge architect. It is 2,876 feet long, 40 ft. wide—cost \$155,000, of which the state subscribed \$90,000. It belongs to a company. A short distance below it, opposite Mulberry-st., is the magnificent bridge of the Cumberland Valley railroad, one mile in length, erected within three or four years past. It awakens interesting associations to stand by the grave of John Harris and look forth upon the river, contrasting, in imagination, the appearance of the solitary trader, and his pack-horse loaded with furs, crossing in a flat at "Harris's ferry" some hundred years since—with the swift "iron horse" puffing and rattling with his long train across that beautiful bridge on an iron road elevated 50 feet above the water,—almost literally a fiery steed flying through the air.

The annexed extracts are copied by permission from the introduction to Mr. H. Napey's Harrisburg Directory.

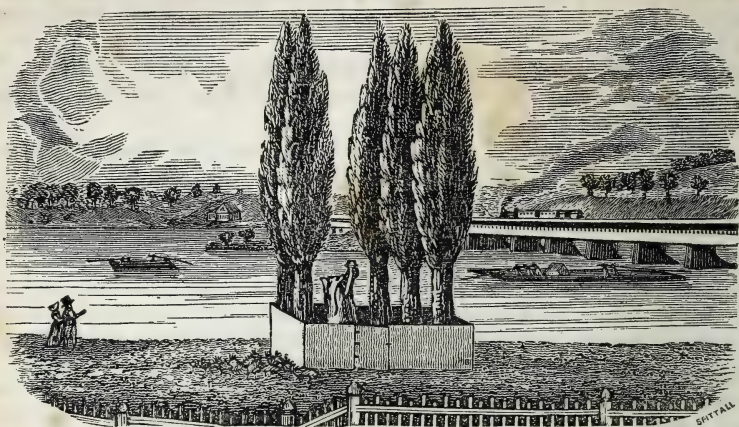
The first John Harris is said to have been a native of Yorkshire, in England. He was a middle-aged man when he emigrated to America, and he first settled in Philadelphia. He was there married to Esther Say, an English lady, and who was a woman of rather extraordinary energy and capacity. They first moved to Chester county,—thence to (or near to) the mouth of Conoy creek, on the Susquehanna, about the present site of Bainbridge, in Lancaster county,—and finally to the present site of Harrisburg. At this place was born, about the year 1726, his son John Harris, the founder of Harrisburg, and who is said to have been "the first white child born in Pennsylvania, west of the Conewago hills."

About the time of the settlement of John Harris at Harrisburg, Indian towns were existing on the flat near to Squire Wills' stone house, opposite Harrisburg, and at the mouth of the Conedoguinnett and Yellow Breeches creeks. There had been one on the low ground on the river, about the lower line of Harrisburg, and another at the mouth of Paxton creek. These two last are supposed to have been abandoned at the time of his making his settlement. The Indians who resided in this neighborhood, were of the Six Nations ; and it is said that at one time, by firing a gun, several hundred warriors could be assembled at the present site of Harrisburg.

John Harris fixed his habitation on the bank of the river, below the grave-yard, and he dug the well now existing there. About twenty years ago the cellar of one of his buildings was visible. He traded extensively with the Indians, and had connected with his house a large range of sheds, which were sometimes literally filled with skins and furs, mostly obtained by him in traffic with the Indians, and stored there by the Indian traders, who brought them from the western country. These skins and furs were carried, at an early day, on pack-horses to Philadelphia. John Harris experienced much difficulty at his first settlement, as his supplies could not be had nearer than Philadelphia, and had thence to be transported on pack-horses to his place of residence. His attention, however, was not confined to trading with the Indians ; he engaged extensively in agriculture, and from the statement of old Parson Elder to Wm. Maclay, "he was the first person who introduced the plough on the Susquehanna."

An incident in his life has excited considerable interest, and been the subject of much inquiry :—On one occasion a band of Indians came to his house. Some, or most of them, were intoxicated. They asked for *lum*, (*rum*,) as the modern whiskey was not then manufactured in Pennsylvania. Seeing they were already intoxicated, he feared mischief, and refused. They became enraged, and seized and tied him to the mulberry tree to burn him. Whilst they were proceeding to execute their purpose, he was released, after a struggle, by other Indians of the neighborhood, who generally came across the river. How the alarm was given to them, whether by firing a gun or otherwise, or by whom, is not now certainly known. In remembrance of this event, he afterwards directed that on his death he should be buried under the mulberry tree which had been the scene of this adventure. He died in 1748, and his remains still repose, with those of some

of his children, under the shade of his memorable tree. In the words of Parson Elder, "he was as honest a man as ever broke bread." Part of the trunk of this tree is still standing.



*John Harris's Grave, and Railroad Bridge at Harrisburg.*

It may be curious now to know that John Harris was once offered, by the Penns., all of the land from the river to Silver Spring, and extending across the Cumberland valley from mountain to mountain, for £5000. He offered £3900, and refused to give more. At his death he owned about 900 acres of land, including the present site of Harrisburg and Macclaysburg, and extending down to the upper line of Fulton's place; also, 200 acres on the opposite shore from Harrisburg, now owned by Messrs. Hummel & Lebkicher, and including the ferry, and Gen. Simpson's place below Yellow Breeches, extending to the South mountain, and including Shriners Island; and 700 or 800 acres at the mouth of Conedoguinnett creek on the upper side, where the old Indian town had once been.

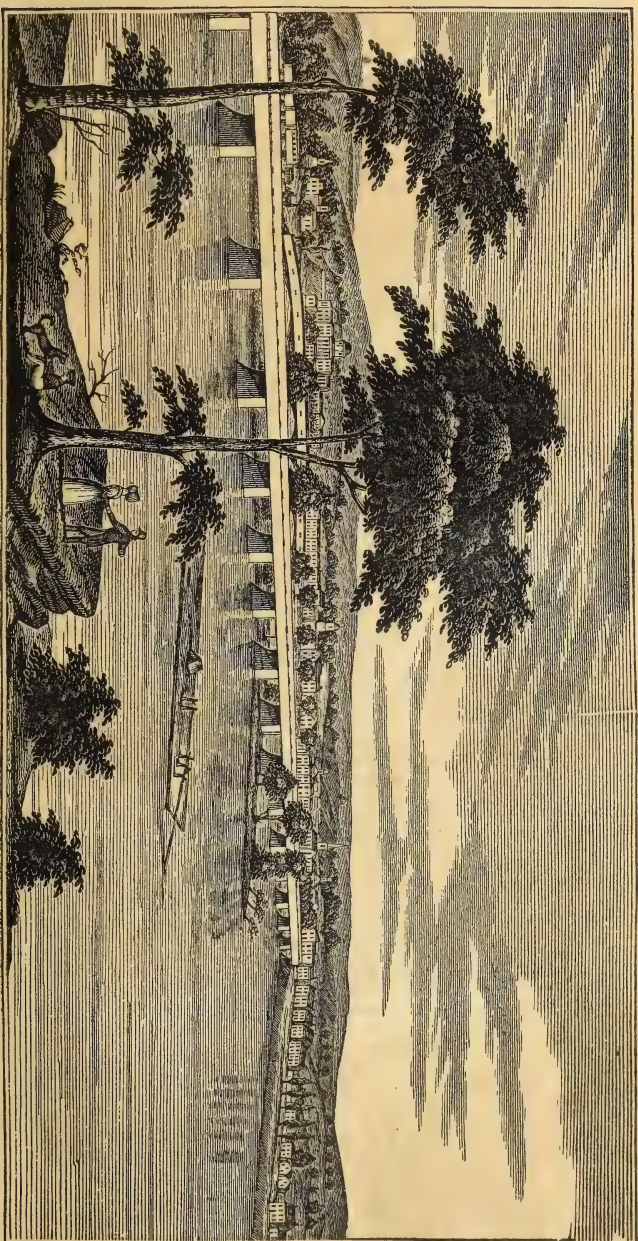
Of Esther, the wife of John Harris, several anecdotes are told which establish her promptness and energy of character. The mansion-house, situated on the river bank, as before mentioned, was surrounded by a stockade for security against the Indians. An English officer was one night at the house, when by accident the gate of the stockade was left unfastened. The officer, clothed in his regimentals, was seated with Mr. Harris and his wife at the table. An Indian entered the gate of the stockade and thrust his rifle through one of the port-holes of the house, and it is supposed pointed it at the officer. The night being damp, the gun simply *flashed*. Instantly Mrs. Harris blew out the candle, to prevent the Indian aiming a second time, and he retreated.

John Harris, jun., the founder of Harrisburg, died 29th July, 1791, and is buried in the graveyard of Paxton church. He was about 65 years of age, and was consequently born at least as early as 1726. Under the will of his father, and by purchase, he became the owner of 700 acres of land, on a part of which Harrisburg is now laid out. It extended up to the lower line of Macclaysburg. He was an active, energetic, and industrious man. He farmed extensively, and also traded with the whites and Indians for skins and furs; and his son, the present Robert Harris, has seen ten or a dozen wagon loads of skins and furs in his father's storehouse, belonging to him and to Indian traders. In his time, Harris's Ferry became a celebrated place. It is said to have been so well known in Ireland, England, and Germany, that letters were directed from those countries "to the care of John Harris, Harris's Ferry, N. America." He was successful in business, and had an extensive acquaintance throughout Pennsylvania.

He had strong faith in the advantages of the position of his property here. It is said, that twenty or more years before the town was laid out, he observed to a gentleman, Mr. Hollenback, who afterwards settled at Wilkesbarre, that this place would become the centre of business in this section of country, and would be the *seat of government of Pennsylvania*. When the town was laid out in 1785, he conveyed, with other property, to the commissioners for laying out the town—viz., Jacob Awl, Joshua Elder, Andrew Stewart, James Cowden, and William Brown—the four acres of ground on Capitol Hill, to the east of the present state buildings, "in trust for public use, and such public purposes as the Legislature shall hereafter direct."

That he was patriotic, the following incident will establish:—When independence was agitated, he thought the Declaration premature. He feared that the colonies were unequal to the task of combating with Great Britain. But when Independence was declared, the present Robert Harris observes, that his father took his mother aside, and in the presence of his son, read to her the Declaration from a Philadelphia newspaper. When he concluded it, he observed,





DISTANT VIEW OF HARRISBURG.

The Susquehanna, and the Cumberland Valley Railroad bridge, are prominent in the foreground. Beyond are seen the old bridge from the island, the Capitol, Arsenal, and several churches.





"The act is now done, and we must take sides either for or against the country. The war in which we are about to engage, cannot be carried on without money. Now we have £3,000 in the house, and if you are agreed, I will take the money to Philadelphia and put it into the public treasury to carry on the war. If we succeed in obtaining our independence, we may lose the money—as the government may not be able to pay it back—but we will get our land." She agreed; and he carried the money to Philadelphia, and deposited it in the treasury, and took certificates. After the war, he sold these certificates for 17s. 6d. in the pound. After the debt was funded, certificates rose to 25s. in the pound.

The law erecting Dauphin co. and declaring Harris's Ferry the seat of justice, was passed 4th March, 1785. The town of Harrisburg was laid out in the spring of the same year by William Maclay, who was the son-in-law of John Harris. William Maclay, with Robert Morris, afterwards represented Pennsylvania in the first senate of the United States under the constitution.

The *ice-flood* happened in the winter of 1784-5, and the *pumpkin-flood* in the fall of 1787. During the ice-flood, the low ground about the grave-yard was covered with water, and the ferry-flats were tied to the bars of the cellar windows of the stone house. On that occasion, the water rose into the first story of Judge Carson's house, above Harrisburg, and a considerable part of the river ran around that house and down Paxton creek. The fences on its route were generally carried away. During the pumpkin-flood, the ground about the grave-yard was also covered with water, and the pumpkins, carried off chiefly from the Yankees in Wyoming valley, were strewed in profusion over the low ground below Harrisburg.

When the town was laid out, the ground above Market-street was chiefly in woods. The present Robert Harris has frequently seen several bears killed in the river in one day. In the fall of the year they would come down from the mountains to the corn-fields, and were quite abundant in the neighborhood.

On one occasion a party of Indians came down to the river to murder the people of this settlement. They formed a camp in a thicket, back of Mr. Elder's mill-dam. They designed falling on the people when at worship in Paxton church. They are supposed to have come on Monday, and after waiting several days they came to the conclusion that the congregation would not assemble, and they went off. They left the settlement by the way of Indiantown gap. On their way off they murdered several persons, and took a prisoner, from whom it was afterwards ascertained that they had been encamped here several days. The late Joshua Elder has seen the encampment. The people of the congregation, before and afterwards, came to the church armed; and Mr. Elder, the pastor, also carried his gun into the pulpit. Mr. Elder was pastor of that church when it was built, about 102 years ago, and preached to that congregation, and in the Derry church, upwards of 60 years. He was colonel of the Paxton Rangers, whose duty it was to keep a look-out for the Indians, and range the settlements, for their protection, from the Blue mountain to the river. The late Judge Bucher's father, who was a clergyman in Lebanon, was also a colonel in the same kind of service. Parson Elder wore a small cocked hat, and such were usually worn by clergymen in his day.

About the year 1793, a fever of a violent character prevailed here, especially among the new settlers or foreigners. At the same time, the yellow fever was prevailing in Philadelphia, and fears were entertained of its introduction into Harrisburg. A patrol was accordingly established at the lower end of the town, to prevent infected persons from Philadelphia coming into it. A considerable number of Irish emigrants died, and some of the citizens; but most families of the place were to some extent afflicted. A mill-dam owned by two men named Landis, was generally thought to be the cause of this sickness. The citizens, after various meetings, resolved (in March, 1795) on its removal; and a subscription was set on foot to raise money to pay the Landises for the property. The site of the mill, dam, and race, had been bought from John Harris. The money raised was tendered to the Landises, who refused it. The citizens then prepared for the forcible removal of the dam, and the Landises threatened to use force to prevent it. The citizens accordingly marched in a body to the dam, on a cold snowy day in March. The owners were there, with several men, armed with guns, threatening to fire. The citizens, however, advanced into the water, and the dam was soon demolished. The Landises threatened a suit, and the citizens handed to them a list of several hundred names to be sued; but the proprietors finally took the money. Moses Gilmore, Stacy Potts, Capt. John Sawyers, Adam Boyd, Robert Harris, John Kean, Samuel Weir, Gen. John A. Hanna, Alexander and Samuel Berryhill, and many others, were active in the above proceedings.

It may be remarked that some citizens of Harrisburg, who refused to contribute to the subscription, were obliged to leave the place. No violence was offered to them, but no one would employ them in their several pursuits, and they at length went elsewhere. The mill was erected about one quarter of a mile below Harrisburg, about as low down as the white house, which is situate on the old mill road and the canal; and the race extended up along (or nearly along) the present route of the Pennsylvania canal, to a lane which ran across to the hill, about the upper line of Mr. Dowding's brick-yard lot, where the dam was erected.

There is no house, except the stone house, now standing within the present limits of Harris

burg, which is certainly known to have been erected before the town was laid out. The log-house, erected in the rear of Hise's brewery, on Front-street, was built about the time the town was laid out; but whether it was begun before that time, is not recollected.

John Hamilton erected the first permanent embellishment to the town, after Harris's stone house, by building the brick house on the corner of Front-street and Blackberry alley, and also the large establishment for his store, on the corner of Market square and Market-street, now known as the "Washington Hotel." He was an extensive trader. In place of the present rapid modes of conveying merchandise and passengers to Pittsburg, he kept large numbers of horses and mules, and every few weeks his caravans set out "for the West," laden with salt, powder, lead, &c.

The first clergyman established in Harrisburg, was the Rev. Mr. Montgomery, a Presbyterian. His first discourse, we have heard, was delivered in the lot on which the Presbyterian church is now erected, on a pleasant afternoon in June. The congregation (the whole village) were sheltered by two or three large apple-trees, and some noble oaks, the primitive growth of the forest.

Chief-Justice M'Kean resided here for some time, at least while Congress sat at York. He lived in a substantial one-story log-house, a short space above what is now Locust-street. He wore an immense cocked hat, and had great deference shown him by the country people, and the straggling Indians who had their village on what is now M'Kee's place. This was in 1778-79; after the country was quieted, when he and the other judges of the supreme court came to Harrisburg to hold a court, numbers of the citizens of the place would go out on horseback to meet them and escort them to town. Sometimes one or two hundred people would attend for the purpose. The Sheriff with his rod of office, and other public officers, and the bar, would attend on the occasion; and each morning whilst the chief-justice was in town, holding court, the sheriff and constables escorted him from his lodgings to the court-room.

The chief-justice, when on the bench, sat with his hat on, and was dressed in a scarlet gown. Gen. Washington's head-quarters, while at Harris's Ferry, on the Western expedition, were in a small frame-house, which stood, until the last few years, at the corner of Vine and Paxton streets.

The building in which the first court was held still stands—the dilapidated log-house in the rear of what was Hise's brewery. The courts were afterwards held in the log-house erected on the east or lower side of Market-street, on the corner of Market-street and Dewberry alley, which is nearest to the river.

The earliest record of a court, is dated 3d Tuesday of May, 1785. "At a court of Quarter Sessions holden near Harris's Ferry, Timothy Green, Samuel Jones, and Jonathan M'Clure, Esqs., justices."

The names of the jurymen were—James Cowden, (foreman,) Robert Montgomery, John Gilchrist, Barefoot Brunson, John Clark, Rowan M'Clure, John Carson, John Wilson, William Crane, Archibald M'Allister, Richard Dixon, John Pattimore, James Crouch, Jacob Awl, William Brown, Andrew Stewart, James Rogers, Samuel Stewart, John Cooper, Alexander Berryhill. Joshua Elder was the first Prothonotary, Rudolph Kelker the first Sheriff.

On the juries for the next three or four terms, we recognise the names of many of the ancestors of our present citizens—the Coxes, the Kelkers, Krauses, Hamiltons, Forsters, Buchers, Elders, Rutherfords, Orths, Foxes, &c.

Several records occur in which punishment was inflicted by lashes and "standing in the pillory."

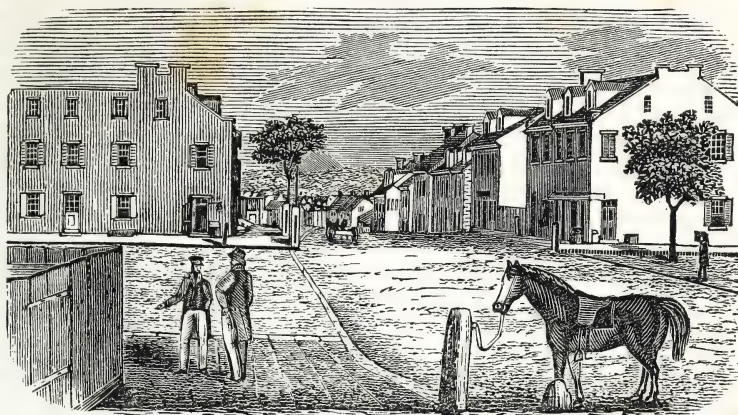
At the August sessions of 1786, we find noted, that the name of the town had been changed from Harris's Ferry to Louisburg, "by order of the Supreme Executive Council." At what time it was changed back again, we can find no note. The law for locating the seat of government at this place, was approved 21st February, 1810. The offices were removed from Lancaster 12th Oct. 1812, and the commissioners for the purpose were Robert Harris, George Hoyer, George Zeigler.

The town of Harrisburg, auspiciously begun, has steadily advanced. The prophecy of John Harris has been fulfilled, and it is now *the seat of government of Pennsylvania*.

MIDDLETOWN, with its very near neighbor PORTSMOUTH, occupies the second rank in the co., and, as a town, is the most ancient. Middletown occupies the high ground about half a mile from the confluence of the Swatara with the Susquehanna; Portsmouth is on the plain immediately at the mouth, 10 miles below Harrisburg. The Union canal, the Pennsylvania canal, and the Harrisburg and Lancaster railroad, all intersect at Portsmouth. There are here two blast furnaces, one foundry, two extensive flouring-mills, and 3 saw-mills, all propelled by the waters of the Swatara; and there is still much water-power unemployed. At Middletown there are four churches, Lutheran, German Reformed, Bethel, and Methodist. Its inhabitants, originally, were Irish, English, and a few



Scotch ; they have been generally succeeded by Germans. The annexed view was taken from the porch of the hotel, in the centre of the town.



*Central part of Middletown.*

The following sketch of the early history of this place was kindly drawn up by Mr. Fisher, a son of the original founder.

"The town of Middletown was laid out in 1755, by George Fisher, Esq., in the centre of a large tract of land bounded by the Swatara and Susquehanna, conveyed to him by his father, John Fisher, a merchant of Philadelphia. The site was that of an ancient Indian village founded by the Susquehanna nation. Middletown derived its name from its local position, midway between Lancaster and Carlisle."

"The proprietor being a Friend, several of this denomination from the city and the lower counties followed him ; and these, with several Scotch and Irish merchants, formed the first inhabitants of the village, who enjoyed, up to the period of the revolution, a very extensive and lucrative trade with the natives and others settled on the Susquehanna and Juniata, and also with the Western traders. Several of the Scotch and Irish merchants entered the army, whence few returned. During the war a commissary department was established here, when the small boats for Gen. Sullivan's army were built, and his troops supplied with provisions and military stores for his expedition against the Six Nations."

"After the war, trade again revived, and flourished extensively until 1796, after which it gradually declined. Until then, the mouth of the Swatara was considered the termination of the navigation of the Susquehanna and its tributary streams. So far down, it was considered safe ; below this it was believed to be impracticable, on account of the numerous and dangerous falls and cataracts impeding its bed. In 1796, an enterprising German miller by the name of Kreider, from the neighborhood of Huntingdon on the Juniata, appeared in the Swatara with the first *ark* ever built in those waters, fully freighted with flour, with which he safely descended to Baltimore, where he was amply compensated for his meritorious adventure. His success becoming known throughout the interior, many arks were built, and the next year, many of them, fully freighted, arrived safely at tide-water. This trade increasing, a number of enterprising young men were induced to examine critically the river from the Swatara to tide, by which they became excellent pilots. The enterprise of John Kreider thus diverted the trade of this place to Baltimore, where it principally centred, until the Union canal was completed in 1827, when it was again generally arrested at its old port. It would probably have so continued, if the Pennsylvania canal had not been continued to Columbia, by which the principal obstruction in the river, the Conewago falls, was completely obviated. Middletown, or rather Portsmouth, laid out in 1814, by the son of the original proprietor, at the junction of the Union and Pennsylvania canals, again declined. A large trade, however, in lumber and other articles of domestic produce, is still intercepted here, supplying the valleys of the Swatara, Quitapahilla, Tulpehocken, and the Schuylkill. It may fairly be presumed, from the local advantages enjoyed by this town, that it is destined ere long to become one of much importance."

Between Middletown and Portsmouth, in full view of the railroad, stands the Emmaus Institute, an elegant edifice, devoted to the educa

tion of poor orphan children, who are to be carefully trained in the doctrines of the Evangelical Lutheran Church. Instruction is given in the German and English languages, and the charter has been so altered by the legislature as to permit the establishment of a literary and scientific department in connection with the orphan house, in which all the branches of modern learning are taught. The institution owes its origin to the liberality of Mr. George Frey, formerly a distinguished citizen of Middletown. It has only been recently erected, after many years of expensive and vexatious litigation since the death of the donor, some forty years since. The life of Mr. Frey was marked with not a little of romance. His name, by the way, was not Frey, but Everhart.

When Mr. Fisher, the founder of the town, first came to the place, he used to hire George, who was then a penniless German lad, to assist in ploughing his fields and clearing up his new land. George lived with Mr. Fisher some years until he had saved a little fund; but his ambition looked above the plough, and investing his money in a stock of trinkets, finery, and other articles for Indian traffic, he mounted his pack, and started up the Susquehanna. Passing the mountains, he encountered a party of soldiers from the garrison at Fort Hunter, who arrested him as a runaway redemptioner, (a servant who had been sold for a time to pay his passage from Europe,) a character common in those days, and far more consistent with George's appearance and language than that of a pedler; for what pedler, said they, would risk life and property thus alone and on foot on this dangerous Indian frontier? "Ich bin frey, ich bin frey," (*I am free*), repeated George earnestly in German, in reply to their charges. He succeeded in convincing them of his independence, and went with them to the garrison, where he became quite a favorite, the soldiers knowing him by no other name than "Frey," which they had caught from his first reply to them. He sold out his pack at a fine profit, and continued to repeat his adventures, still passing as George Free, until he was able to start a little store in Middletown, and he afterwards erected a mill. Near the close of the revolution, when the old continental money was gradually depreciating, George, who always kept both eyes open, contrived to be on the right side of the account, so that, instead of losing, he gained immensely by the depreciation; and, in short, by dint of untiring industry, close economy, sharp bargains, and lucky financiering, George at length became, on a small scale, the Stephen Girard of the village, and owned a great part of the real estate in and around the town. He had not, however, *all* the good things of this life; although he was married, heaven had never blessed him with children—a circumstance which he bitterly regretted, as certain worthy fathers of the Lutheran Church can testify. The property, therefore, of the childless man was destined to cheer and educate the fatherless children of a succeeding age. He died in 1807 or 1808, and a splendid seminary, erected about the year 1840, is the monument of George Frey's benevolence.

HUMMELSTOWN is a considerable village 8 miles E. of Harrisburg, on the Reading turnpike, about one mile east of the Swatara, and 5 miles from Middletown. It contains a Lutheran church, and about 150 dwellings. The village is in the midst of a rich limestone district, cultivated by wealthy and industrious German farmers. About a mile S. from the village, near the Swatara, is one of those curious caverns which abound in limestone formations. Not far from this cave rises the lofty isolated mountain called Round Top, a conspicuous object in the scenery of this region.

HALIFAX is on the left bank of the Susquehanna, between the river and Armstrong cr., about a mile below the confluence of the latter, and 17 miles above Harrisburg. The village consists of 80 or 100 dwellings, a church, stores, &c. It was formerly the site of Fort Halifax, one of the line of frontier forts erected during the French war, in 1756.

MILLERSBURG occupies a fine elevated site near the mouth of Wiconisco cr., on the left bank of the Susquehanna, 23 miles above Harrisburg. It contains a Lutheran church, and about 80 or 100 dwellings. The Lykens Valley railroad, communicating with the coal mines at Bear Gap in Short



mountain, terminates at this place. The Wiconisco canal, when finished, will perfect the communication with the main line of Pennsylvania canal at Duncan's island. The business resulting from these public improvements must eventually render Millersburg a place of much importance.

The Short mountain, in which the coal mines are contained, is the western termination of Broad mountain. It runs west of the Schuylkill co. line, and ends abruptly in the midst of Lykens valley, about 12 miles east from Millersburg. Between 2 and 3 miles from the end of the mountain is Bear Gap, a singular entrance into a narrow longitudinal valley or *cove* in the middle of the mountain. Bear cr., which flows through the gap, drains this valley. The gap exposes on each of its sides to the labors of the miner several most valuable veins of anthracite coal, from 6 to 11 feet in thickness. The mines immediately at the gap were owned by Messrs. Gratz and Shaeffer. Thomas P. Cope, Esq., was also an owner of coal lands here. Coal was discovered below the gap about the year 1830, by Messrs. Hugh Maxwell and Wm. White, of Lancaster, on lands owned by Messrs. Elder and Haldeman, of Harrisburg. Mining commenced soon after. The village of *Wiconisco* was started, the railroad located, and now Bear Gap is a busy spot. In 1834 there were at Wiconisco Mr. Sheafer's tavern, the agent's house, a store, 12 miners' houses, mechanics' shops, &c. There are some beautiful farms in Lykens valley. Among others, on the Wiconisco, is one now in possession of the Hon. James Buchanan, of Lancaster. This farm was the former residence of Lyken, the first settler of the valley. There is a wide contrast between the peace and prosperity enjoyed by the farmers of the valley now, and the dangers and hardships of its early pioneers. The following extract is from Gordon's History of Pennsylvania. The affair took place in the spring of 1756, after Braddock's defeat in the previous year.

On the 7th of March the house of Andrew Lycan, on the Wikeneko cr., was attacked by the Indians. Lycan had with him his son, a negro man, a boy, and John Revalt, and Ludwig Shut, two of his neighbors. Lycan and Revalt, whilst engaged early in the morning foddering the cattle, had two guns fired at them, but, being unhurt, ran to the house, and prepared for an engagement. In order to get a shot at the enemy, John Lycan, Revalt, and Shut, crept out of the house, but were instantly fired upon by five Indians, and were all wounded. Lycan, the father, perceiving over the hog-house an Indian, named Joshua James, fired upon, and killed him: he also saw two white men run from the hog-house, and get at a little distance from it. The people in the house now endeavored to escape, and were pursued by sixteen Indians. John Lycan and Revalt, unable from their wounds to continue the fight, fled with the negro, whilst Andrew, Shut, and the boy faced the foe. One of the Indians approached the boy, and whilst in the act of striking him with his tomahawk, was shot dead by Shut, and at the same instant Lycan killed another. These two heroic men continued the combat for some time, and killed and wounded several of their adversaries. Their bravery daunted the enemy, who did not dare to close upon them, even though they were compelled, from fatigue and loss of blood, to sit down upon a log to rest themselves; and they finally succeeded in making good their retreat to Hanover township. Several of the Indians were recognised as Delawares, and were well known in the neighborhood.

DUNCAN'S ISLAND is the name now applied to the flourishing settlement at the mouth of the Juniata, 14 miles above Harrisburg. The name properly belongs to the narrow alluvial island, about two miles in length, at the point of which the village is situated. This island, and its fellow, Haldeman's island, although apparently in Perry co., are really in Dauphin, Perry having been formed from Cumberland, and the original boundary of that county having been the *western shore* of the Susquehanna. Haldeman's island, (so called from its present owner,) is not of alluvial origin, but is elevated far above the neighboring flatlands. The farm-

house on it commands a magnificent landscape, comprising many of the wonders both of nature and art. The river here is nearly a mile in width, and is crossed by a wooden bridge, on the Burr plan, resting upon many piers, the whole constructed with an elegance and strength equal to, if not surpassing, those of any public work in the country. A dam across the river just below the bridge creates a pool, upon which boats cross by means of the double towing-path attached to the bridge. The canal continues up Duncan's island, diverging at its upper end into the Juniata and Susquehanna divisions. The Juniata division then crosses the Juniata on a splendid aqueduct, with wooden superstructure, and continues up the right bank to the rope-ferry, twelve miles above. There is also a fine bridge across the mouth of the Juniata.

On a previous page, (275,) some interesting details are given relating to the aborigines who occupied these islands.

About half a mile above the village, Mrs. Duncan, the accomplished widow of the late proprietor of the island, still resides in the family mansion, where the traveller who chooses to tarry in this delightful region may find accommodations—not in a hotel, with its bar and bottles, and blustering loafers; but in a comfortable, well-furnished gentleman's *home*, with its quiet fireside, and books, and intelligent society, and sociable tea-table. The following facts were learned in a conversation with Mrs. Duncan:

Mrs. Duncan's grandfather, Marcus Hulings, was one of the earliest settlers in this section of the country. He settled, (possibly as early as 1735,) on the upper end of the island. Her other grandfather, Watts, was also another early settler in this vicinity. Mr. Hulings established a ferry across the mouth of Juniata, and built a causeway at the upper end of the island for pack-horses to pass. A Mr. Baskin established a ferry across the Susquehanna at the foot of the big island, (Haldeman's.) The trade was at that time carried on entirely with pack-horses. When the hostile Indians broke in upon the frontier in 1756, Mr. Hulings left here and went out to Fort Duquesne, and afterwards became proprietor of the point where Pittsburg now stands. Becoming discontented with his situation in that disturbed frontier, he sold out for £200, and returned to Duncan's island, where he re-established his ferry and made further improvements. A bloody fight occurred on the island between the whites and Indians about the year 1760. On one occasion news came to Mr. Hulings that the Indians were coming down the river to attack the settlements. Hulings packed up a few of his valuables in great haste, and putting his wife and child upon a large black horse, fled to the foot of the island, ready to cross over at the first alarm. Thinking that perhaps the Indians might not have arrived, he ventured back alone to the house to try to save more of his effects. After carefully reconnoitering the house, he entered and found an Indian up stairs, coolly picking his flint. Stopping some time to parley with the Indian so that he might retreat without being shot at, his wife became alarmed at his long delay; and, fearing he had been murdered by the Indians, she mounted the black charger, with her child on her lap, and swam the Susquehanna! This was in the spring when the river was up. Our modern matrons would scarcely perform such an achievement. Her husband soon arrived, and in his turn, became alarmed at *her* absence; but she made a signal to him from the opposite side, and relieved his anxiety.

There was a large Indian mound below Mrs. Duncan's on the island, (which was destroyed by the canal,) full of bones and other relics; large trees were growing over it. There appears also to have been an extensive Indian burial-place below Mrs. Duncan's, along where the canal passes. Many relics were found—beads, stone hatchets, &c.; and among other things, a small brass tobacco box, with a piece of tobacco in it. The box was curiously carved, but was evidently of European workmanship.

---

## DELAWARE COUNTY.

DELAWARE COUNTY, although it comprises the most ancient settlements in the state, did not receive its present organization until 26th Sept. 1789,



when it was separated from Chester co. Length 16 m., breadth 11; area 177 sq. m.: being the least of all the counties except Philadelphia. Population in 1790, 9,483; in 1800, 12,809; in 1810, 14,734; in 1820, 14,810; in 1830, 17,323; in 1840, 19,791.

The county lies entirely within the primitive formation, with the exception of the alluvial tract along the Delaware; the prevailing rocks being granite, gneiss, and feldspar, in every variety of decomposition. Some of these deposits of gneiss, on the creeks near the Delaware, furnish valuable quarries of stone. The surface is gently undulating, and near the northwestern boundary becomes hilly. The soil is not naturally fertile, but with the aid of lime, manure, industry, and the extensive market of Philadelphia, it is made very productive. The broad alluvial meadows along the Delaware, and some of the creeks, furnish rich pasturage for immense numbers of fat cattle. The farmers devote their attention principally to dairy farming, and the rearing of cattle.

The principal streams, besides the Delaware, are Cobb's cr., the eastern boundary, Darby, Crum, Ridley, Chester, and Hook crs. The Brandywine flows along the western boundary. Falling as these creeks do from the upland country to tide-water, they furnish a great abundance of water-power, most of which is usefully employed in a great variety of manufactures; among which are 21 cotton factories, 9 woollen factories, 3 dyeing and print-works, 11 paper factories, 1 furnace, rolling and nail mills, edge-tool manufactories, powder-mills, fulling, flouring, sawing, and oil mills. The decomposed feldspar of this county and Chester co. has been formerly much used in the manufacture of fine porcelain, by Mr. Tucker of Philadelphia; but it is believed the manufacture has been abandoned, in consequence of foreign competition. Copper has been found, it is said, on Chester cr., and there are indications of the two shafts once sunk in searching for it; but the mine is now unimproved.

The population is generally composed of the descendants of the early Swedish, English, and Welsh settlers—a majority of whom, it is estimated, are connected with the society of Friends; and there are also many churches of other denominations, especially of the ancient Welsh Episcopalians, and of the Swedes, who have now adopted the ritual of the Episcopal church. There are many excellent private seminaries in the county, among which that of Mr. Gummerie, in Haverford township, is celebrated. There is an extensive lazaretto and commodious hospital in Tinicum township, on the Delaware, for the accommodation of sick passengers and seamen bound to Philadelphia. The county also has a well-managed poorhouse, connected with a farm.

The Philadelphia and Baltimore railroad passes through Chester. Several important turnpikes also pass through the county, towards Baltimore, Chadsford, Westchester, Lancaster, &c.

Long before William Penn came to this country, indeed before he was born, the Swedes had already settled in "Upland," now Delaware co. They first landed near Cape Henlopen, in 1638, and soon after built a town and fort, which they called Christina, on the north side of Minquaas cr., (now Christina cr.) not far above its mouth. (See Outline History, pp. 10, 11.) In 1643, Gov. John Printz, with the Rev. John Campanius as chaplain of the colony, arrived from Stockholm, in the ship *Fame*, accompanied by two other ships of war, the *Swan* and the *Chari-*

tas. He selected for his residence the broad alluvial island at the mouth of Darby cr., called Tinicum island, the same upon which the lazaretto now stands. It is separated from the main land only by the two branches of Darby cr., and should not be confounded, by those who seek it on the map, with the long, narrow, sandy island in the middle of the Delaware, now designated as Tinicum island on the state map. Here Gov. Printz erected a strong fort of hemlock logs, and a splendid palace for himself, called Printz Hall, surrounded with a fine orchard and pleasure grounds. Near him, on the same island, were clustered the dwellings and plantations of the more respectable colonists; a commodious church, of wood, was consecrated by Rev. Mr. Campanius, on the 4th Sept. 1646; and a burying-ground was laid out, in which, as Campanius is careful to inform us, "the first corpse that was buried was Andrew Hanson's daughter Catherine; and she was buried on the 28th Oct., which was Simon and Jude's day." The city of Gov. Printz thus founded was called New Gottenburg, and for some years it enjoyed the dignity of being the metropolis of New Sweden.

By the instructions of Queen Christina to Gov. Printz, he was enjoined to administer justice according to Swedish laws; to preserve, as far as practicable, the manners and customs of Sweden; to promote diligently all profitable branches of industry, such as the culture of grain, of tobacco, of the vine, and the mulberry for silk; the raising of cattle; to search for precious metals; diligently to cultivate a traffic with the Indians, and especially to be careful to undersell the English and Dutch. With respect to the Dutch, he was to conciliate their good-will, but to deny their right to any of the land on the west side of the river; and if all friendly negotiations proved fruitless, he was to repel force by force. With the Virginians he was to cultivate a friendly intercourse and exchange of good offices; but the English who had settled on Ferken's cr., (Salem,) were to be persuaded to remove, or else to be brought under her majesty's jurisdiction. With the Indians he was to confirm the former purchases of land, and treaties of peace; and as far as practicable to win them over to embrace Christianity, and adopt the manners and customs of civilized life. But—

"Before all, the governor must labor and watch that he renders in all things to Almighty God the true worship which is his due, the glory, the praise, and the homage which belong to him, and take good measures that the divine service is performed according to the true confession of Augsburg, the council of Upsal, and the ceremonies of the Swedish church, having care that all men, and especially the youth, be well instructed in all the parts of Christianity, and that a good ecclesiastical discipline be observed and maintained. With respect to the Dutch colony which resides and is established in the country of her majesty and of the crown, the governor must not disturb what has been ordained in the aforesaid grant of her majesty with regard to the exercise of the reformed religion."

Under these wholesome instructions the Swedish colony prospered abundantly until more powerful nations became jealous of their success.

Campanius represents the Indians as having been frequent visitors at his house. In his conversations with them, he generally succeeded in making them understand the great leading truths and doctrines of the gospel. He was so much encouraged by their docility that he learned their language, and translated the catechism into it.

Small hamlets were settled at various places along the shore and further inland, but still at convenient distances from the forts. James N.



Barker, Esq., in his oration on the 24th Oct. 1827, before the Penn Society, says:—

The town of Christina Harbor, and Christina Fort, were the first places erected by the Swedes, and in the year of their arrival, 1638. They stood at a place called by the natives Hopohaccan, on the north of the stream Minquaas, sometimes called Suspecough, and not far from its mouth. The stream also received the name of Christina, which it still retains, and a village of some antiquity, further up the creek, is yet called Christina. But the fort and the primitive town of Christina Harbor have disappeared: happily, however, for the antiquary, an accurate draught of both, by the engineer Lindstrom, is preserved in the Nya Sverige of Campanius, who furnishes besides a minute account of its capture in 1655 by the Dutch under Stuyvesant, after a siege of fourteen days, and which completed the subjugation of the country. The Swedish traveller Kalm, who visited this spot in 1748, had presented to him by the reverend Mr. Tranberg, minister of the Swedish church at Wilmington, an old Swedish silver coin of Christina, found among axes, shovels, and other things, at the depth of about three feet under ground, by some workmen, who in the preceding summer were throwing up a redoubt to protect the place from an expected attack by the French and Spaniards. The new fortification, as Mr. Tranberg informed Kalm, was on the same spot which the old one had occupied; Kalm adds, that it is nearly three miles from that point, by the course of the stream, to its mouth.

According to Campanius, New Gothenborg was totally "destroyed." It is gratifying, however, to learn from William Penn himself, that on his arrival, the Swedes had a church, perhaps the ancient edifice, yet standing at Tinicum.

Nya Wasa and Gripsholm are laid down on some of the old maps as fortified places. Ebeling supposes they were on the Schuylkill, but Du Simitiere places them on the Delaware, between Nya Gothenborg and the Schuylkill. Campanius, however, assigns them a station between the Schuylkill and a stream north of Tinicum, Gripsholm near the Delaware, and Nya Wasa some distance up the Schuylkill, probably about the point a little below Bartram's Botanic Garden. It is difficult to fix the latter with any certainty, for but a single stream above Tinicum is laid down on the maps, called by Lindstrom, the only one who gives it a name, Tenna Kongz Kilen. Nya Wasa may therefore have been situated even below the present Cobb's creek.

The place at which the Dutch erected Fort Kasimer, says Campanius, was called (by the Indians, it is presumed) Sand Hocken, and was on the south, as Christina fort was on the north of the Minquaas or Mingoos creek, called by the Swedes Christina. It was in 1651, that the Dutch were suffered by the Swedish governor Printz, who contented himself with timidly protesting against the measure, to possess themselves of this key to New Sweden. In 1654, the successor of Printz, governor Risingh, obtained possession of the fort, either by treachery or by storm, for the historians disagree on this point, when it received the new title of "The Fort of the Holy Trinity," and was placed under the command of Sven Schute, lord of Passaiung. In the following year it was the first place of strength obliged to yield to the conqueror Stuyvesant, and was afterwards called Fort Nieu Amstel. The account by Campanius of these transactions is interesting, and his book contains besides an engraved view of the fort itself under its Swedish title of Trefalldigheets Forte.

Andreas Hudde, an agent of the Dutch, who had charge of Fort Nassau, in 1645-46, was sent by Gov. Kieft to spy out the land where the Swedes had settled. While he remained at Fort Nassau, (on the Jersey shore near the mouth of Timber cr.) a fierce diplomatic war was carried on between himself and Gov. Printz, the details of which are given in his official report. In his description of the country, he says,—

"Somewhat further on the same side (above Christina) about two (Dutch) miles there are some plantations which are continued nearly a mile; but four houses only are built, and these at considerable distance one from the other. The furthest of these is not far from Tinnekonk, which is an island, and is towards the river-side secured by creeks and underwood; there the governor, John Printz, keeps his residence. This is a pretty strong fort, constructed by laying very heavy hemlock logs (*greenen*) the one on the other; but this fort with all its buildings was burnt down on the 5th December, 1655. Further on, at the same side, till you come to the Schuylkill, being about two miles, there is not a single plantation, neither at Tinnekonk, because near the river nothing is to be met but underwood and valley lands.

"In regard to this Schuylkill, these are lands purchased and possessed by the company. He employed the company's carpenter, and constructed there a fort, on a very convenient spot, on an island near the borders of the kill, which is from the southwest side secured by another creek, and from the S. S. E. and S. sides with underwood and valley lands. It lays about the distance of a gunshot in the kill. On the south side of this kill, on the same island, beautiful corn is

raised. This fort cannot in any manner whatever obtain any control on the river, but it has the command over the whole creek, while this kill or creek is the only remaining avenue for trade with the Minquaas, and without this trade the river is of little value.

"At a little distance from this fort was a creek to the furthest distant wood, which place is named Kingseasing by the savages, which was before a certain and invariable resort for trade with the Minquaas, but which is now opposed by the Swedes having there built a strong house. About half a mile further in the woods, Governor Printz constructed a mill on a kill which runs in the sea not far to the south of Matinnekonk, and on this kill a strong building just by in the path which leads to the Minquaas; and this place is called by the savages Kakarikonk. So that no access to the Minquaas is left open; and he too [Printz] controls nearly all the trade of the savages on the river, as the greatest part of them go a hunting in that neighborhood, which they are not able to do without passing by his residence. In regard to his force, it consists at utmost of eighty or ninety men, freemen as well as servants, with whom he must garrison all his strong places."—*N. York Hist. Soc. Collections, New Series*, vol. I.

Thomas Campanius Holm, grandson of Rev. Mr. Campanius, who published his work on New Sweden, derived principally from his grandfather's papers, in 1702, has the following description of the same places described by Hudde.

Mocoponaca, which is called Chester, was a bare place, without a fort, but there was some houses built there. It was good even land there by the sea shore, situated between Christina fort and New Gottenburg, though nearer the latter, and there was also a fort built there some time after.

Passaiung was the commander Swen Skute's donation, and under that was Korsholm fort situated. But after Governor John Printz went to Swede land, it was quitted by the Swedes, and afterwards burnt and ruined by the Indians.

Manaijung, that is, Skoolkill fort, this was a handsome little fort built of logs, with sand and stones filled up betwixt the logs, and pallisadoes cut very sharp towards the top; it laid four miles from Christina; east it was mounted with great guns, as well as the other forts. The forts are all situated by the water-side.

Chinseasing [Kingseasing] was called the New fort. This was no fort, but good strong log-houses, built of good strong hard hickory, two stories high, which was a fort good and strong enough to secure themselves from the Indians. For what signifieth a fort when the people therein boast of the strength of the place, and do not crave for God's assistance? And there lived five freemen, who plough, sow, plant, and manure the land, and they lived very well there, for the governor had settled them there. Karraung stream, or water-mill: by this place is a strong stream, and hath extraordinary conveniences to build mills there, and the government caused a mill to be built there.

In return for Gov. Printz's valuable services, Queen Christina, in 1643, was pleased to grant him the island of Tinicum, with its town of New Gottenburg, as a possession to be enjoyed by him and his heirs forever. Printz, after a residence of ten years, returned to Sweden in 1652, leaving his son-in-law, Pappegoia, in temporary charge of the colony. Printz had become unpopular by a too rigid exercise of authority. During the administration of his successor, John Claudius Rising, a treaty was held with the neighboring Indian chiefs. The following account of it is given in the quaint language of some ancient translator of Campanius Holm's work, as published in the *N. Y. Hist. Collections*.\*

The 17th June, 1654, was gathered together at Prince Hall at Tennacum, ten of the sachemans of the Indian chiefs, and there at that time was spoken to them in the behalf of the great Queen of Sweed land for to renew the old league of friendship that was betwixt them, and that the Sweeds had bought and purchased the land of them. They complained that the Sweeds they should have brought in with them much evil, because so many of them since are dead and expired. Then there was given unto them considerable presents and parted amongst them. When they had received the presents they went out, and had a conference amongst them a pretty while, and came in again, and then spoke one of the chiefs, by name Noaman, rebuked the rest, and that they had spoken evil of the Sweeds and done them harm, and that they should do so no more, for they were good people. Look, said he, pointing upon the presents, what they have brought us,

\* A more complete and modern English translation, by Mr. Duponceau, has since been published in the collections of the Penn. Hist. Society.



and they desire our friendship, and then he stroked himself three times down his arm, which was an especial token of friendship. Afterwards he thanked for the presents they had received, which he did in all their behalfs, and said that there should hereafter be observed and kept a more strict friendship amongst them than there hath been hitherto. That as they had been in Governour Printz his time, one body and one heart, (beating and knocking upon his breast,) they should henceforward be as one head. For a token waving with both his hands, and made as if he would tie a strong knott; and then he made this comparison, that as the callibash is of growth round without any crack, also they from henceforth hereafter as one body without any separation, and if they heard or understood that any one would do them or any of theirs any harm, we should give them timely notice thereof, and likewise if they heard any mischief plotting against the Christians, they would give them notice thereof if it was at midnight. And then answer was made unto them, that that would be a true and lasting friendship, if every one would consent to it. And upon the said sayings they made a general shout, and consented to it. Then the great guns were fired, which pleased them exceedingly well, saying, Pu-hu-hu! mo ki-rick pickon; that is, hear! now believe! the great guns are fired. And then they were treated with wine and brandy. Then stood up another of the Indians and spoke, and admonished all in general that they should keep the league and friendship with the Christians that was made, and in no manner of way violate the same, and do them no manner of injury, not to their hogs or their cattle, and if any one should be found guilty thereof, they should be severely punished, others to an example; they advised that we should settle some Sweeds upon Passaiunck, where then there lived a power of Indians, for to observe if they did any mischief, they should be punished. Moreover that all the land that the Sweeds had bought and purchased should be confirmed, the copies of the agreements were then punctually read unto them. But the originals were at Stockholm, and when their names [were read] that had signed, they seemed when they heard it rejoiced, but when any one's name was read that was dead, they hung their heads down and seemed to be sorrowful. And then there was set upon the floor in the great hall two great kettles, and a great many other vessels with *sappan*, that is, mush, made of Indian corn or Indian wheat, as growth there in abundance. But the sachemans they sate by themselves, but the common sort of Indians they fed heartily, and were satisfied. The above mentioned treaty and friendship that then was made betwixt the Sweeds and the Indians, hath been ever since kept and observed, and that the Sweeds have not been by them molested.

Stuyvesant, the Dutch governor of New Amsterdam, conquered New Sweden, in 1655. (See Outline History, p. 11.) The Dutch settled but slowly in New Sweden after the conquest, generally preferring trade, with a residence in towns, to agricultural employments. Acrelius, an accurate Swedish historian, a part of whose work, translated by the Rev. Dr. Collin, of Wicaco, has been published by the N. Y. Hist. Soc., says :

"Stuyvesant had a deep, fixed jealousy that the Swedes had a dislike to the Dutch and attachment to the English. Though all the Swedish families were only 130, according to the list given in by the schout, they made a majority of the inhabitants, and were therefore formidable. He therefore positively ordered that all the Swedes should collect into small towns; and proposed Passaiung as the most proper, being a pleasant and fruitful territory." But Beekman, the lieutenant-governor, could not persuade, and did not like to compel them to do it. This was in 1659-60.

"The wife of Pappegoia, and daughter of Gov. Printz, lived still in Tenakongh, [Tinicum.] With all the advantages of that seat, she was so poor from want of laborers that the Dutch government granted her a small aid, which was for some time an ox and some hogs, both fattened, and sufficient grain for bread yearly. Finally she returned to Sweden."

West Jersey began to be settled as early as the year 1676. The colonists, generally Quakers from Wales, sailing up the Delaware, naturally became acquainted with the hospitable and thrifty Swedes, who often served as their interpreters with the aborigines,—and Quaker families gradually took up their abode on the west side of the river, at Upland, at Shackamaxon, and opposite Burlington and the Falls. This was previous to the purchase of the province by Wm. Penn. Smith says:—"The first monthly meeting of Friends at Chester, to be found on record, was held the 10th day of the 11th month, 1681, at the house of Robert Wade. It consisted of the Friends of Chichester and Upland, or Chester. These Friends had meetings for worship at each other's houses so long before as

the year 1675, in which year Robert Wade and divers others came over." In 1681 two ships arrived in the Delaware from London, and one from Bristol. One of them, the Bristol Factor, Roger Dunn, commander, arrived at Upland on the 11th December. The passengers, says Proud, went ashore at Robert Wade's landing near the lower side of Chester creek; and the river having frozen up that night, the passengers remained all winter. Markham, the nephew and confidential agent, and afterwards lieutenant-governor, came over in one of these ships. The earlier colonists chose the sea-shore, and the more inland townships of the county were not settled until after the arrival of Wm. Penn in 1682. Haverford, Radnor, and Darby were settled in that year. Friends continued to come in from Wales and England. Newtown, Goshen, and Uwchland were settled, and other townships were gradually filled up. The Swedes and the Indians received the worthy and peaceable Friends with great kindness and hospitality; assisted them to build mills, and meeting-houses, and dwellings; furnished provisions for them until their new crops could be gathered; and the three races, or five rather, for the Dutch were here also, and the Germans began to come in, dwelt harmoniously together for many years.

The southern boundary separating this county from the state of Delaware is the periphery of a circle drawn at a radius of 12 miles. This singular line had its origin in a deed of feoffment obtained by Wm. Penn from the Duke of York, Aug. 24, 1784, of "all that the town of New Castle, otherwise called Delaware, and all that tract of land lying within the compass or circle of 12 miles about the same." At the same time he purchased the land on the bay, "beginning 12 miles south from the town of New Castle," down to Cape Henlopen. These tracts formed afterwards the "*Three Lower Counties*." It is well known that a long dispute existed between Lord Baltimore, the proprietary of Maryland, and the Penns, concerning the southern boundary of Pennsylvania. By the charter, Wm. Penn's grant was to be bounded on the north by "the beginning of the three-and-fortieth degree of northern latitude," and on the south by a circle drawn at twelve miles distance northward and westward *unto the beginning of the fortieth degree of northern latitude*, and then by a straight line westward, &c. Lord Baltimore insisted that the *whole fortieth degree of north latitude* was included in his charter, which was prior in point of time. Penn insisted that Lord Baltimore was precluded by a recital in his charter that the land was uncultivated, and possessed by barbarians, whereas it was not so, but possessed by Dutch and Swedes, and therefore the king was deceived in his grant. This dispute was finally settled by mutual agreement, in 1732, that the line dividing the three lower counties from Maryland, running up the middle of the peninsula, should make a "tangent to the western part of the circle of New Castle town"—and that circle was described in the agreement as follows: "That there shall be the said circle mentioned in the charter for Pennsylvania, and deed of feoffment of New Castle, (or so much thereof as is requisite,) drawn and marked out at the twelve miles distance from the town of New Castle, which twelve miles shall be twelve English statute miles." The other line dividing Maryland from Pennsylvania, was to be a due west line, "to run across the Susquehanna river, and to be fifteen



miles due south, or below the most southern part of the city of Philadelphia."

Notwithstanding this plain agreement, the commissioners under it for running the line on the part of Lord Baltimore in 1733, set up the ridiculous pretension that the "twelve miles distant from the town of New Castle" referred to the *periphery* only of the circle, of which the *radius* would reach only about two miles from New Castle, instead of twelve. The survey was therefore adjourned; and another long series of lawsuits and controversies ensued, which were not quieted until 4th July, 1760, when a final agreement was made between the parties. Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, two eminent mathematicians and astronomers, were employed in 1767 and '68, to run the line and erect stone pillars at conspicuous points. Thus originated the famous "Mason and Dixon's line."

During the revolution, on the night after the battle of Brandywine, the American army retreated to Chester, and thence the next day to Philadelphia. The British army went up along the northwest boundary of the county towards the Schuylkill, and afterwards entered Philadelphia. While they occupied this city in the winter of 1777-'78, Delaware co. was often overrun by small scouting parties of the Americans sent out to destroy, forage, or to cut off supplies from the enemy, and to annoy the British shipping in the Delaware.

Soon after the peace with Great Britain in 1783, the subject of removing the county seat caused considerable excitement throughout the county. The result was, that in 1789 Chester county was divided. (See Chester county, page 219.)

An event that has recently occurred, even while this volume is in the hands of the printer, will long be remembered in Delaware county. On Saturday afternoon, 5th Aug. 1843, an overwhelming torrent of rain, accompanied with wind in some places equal to a tornado, burst upon the region around Philadelphia. Its effects were particularly destructive on all the streams of Delaware county. The following extracts are gleaned from the Philadelphia papers:

"The rain fell as if in a mass; runlets became creeks, and creeks were swollen into rivers. About six o'clock it was found that Chester cr. was rapidly rising. So instantaneous was the swell of water, that the next moment left no feeling but the instinct of self-preservation. The stream rose, it is said by some, six feet in five minutes; others aver that it rose six feet in one minute. The water poured down as if a wave of the sea had been swept onward by an earthquake. In about two hours it had risen 23 feet. The neighboring creeks were swollen in the same proportion. Fortunately this took place before dark, or the scene would have been even more terrible than it was. In Chester the buildings most frail were swept away, and from others females were borne through the rushing waters, half dead with affright.

"Houses, dams, bridges, boats, an immense mass of lumber, furniture, mill-wheels, &c., shot by on the current. The railroad bridge was lifted from its foundations and flung down the stream. The next to fall was the suspension bridge. It is believed that not less than 20 persons have been drowned. At one place on Chester cr., an entire family, that of Mr. Rhoads, consisting of himself, wife, and two children, found it impossible, so instantaneous was the rise and rush of the torrent, to escape the house, and all perished.

"The factories of Mr. Crozer, Mr. Riddle, and Mr. Dickson and others, have been swept away. Most, if not all the mills on Darby cr. have been carried away. Beatty's iron works on Crum run, (three miles below Darby,) are said to have been entirely destroyed. The manufactured goods and a portion of the machinery of Kent's factory on Darby cr. were swept out. Palmer's paper-mill on Darby cr. was greatly injured. Hood's new bridge in Radnor township is carried away. Kelly's bridge on Darby is injured. The large three-piered stone bridge across Darby cr. is one mass of ruins; only a portion of the abutments are standing. It gave way piece by piece, between eight and nine o'clock. The water at this spot, usually a mere runlet, rose 30 feet. The

house of Mrs. Margaret Nowlan, who was in it with her four children, was swept away from a little below Kelly's factory, (two or three miles below Darby.) They were all drowned, and their bodies have been all recovered.

"A mile and a half below Upper Providence a mill was carried away with a man and four children in it; also his house, with the rest of his family in it. All were drowned, save one little girl, who clung to a tree. Another was swept off with an aged man in it.

"There is scarcely a dam across a creek in the county that is not carried off or much injured; and at least 50 bridges have been swept off, occasioning a loss to the county of nearly \$100,000; and the individual loss cannot now be estimated.

"On a curve of Ridley cr., immediately adjoining Grove's cotton factory, now in the occupancy of Samuel Bancroft, Esq., is a stone building about 70 feet long, formerly used as a paper-mill, but until Saturday inhabited by three families, the middle portion being occupied by a family named Hardgraves. Swelled by the heavy fall of rain, the creek on Saturday leaped over its banks and rushed in a direct line forward, sweeping out entirely the centre part of the building, and carrying with it Mr. Hardgraves and four of his children, who were sitting upon a bed, and leaving on only one side a small piece of the floor about a foot wide, where Mrs. Hardgraves and her infant child barely found a footing—while directly opposite to her, on the other side of the rushing torrent, were a man and four children clustered upon a small piece of the floor, which had not been carried away from its fastenings. In this pitiable position they remained for some time, seemingly beyond the reach of aid, until a gallant fellow named Holt—who lived in one of the outer portions of the building, and who had fled in safety when the danger became evident—tied the two ends of a rope around his body, and made his way across to his part of the house, where, cutting a hole through the dividing wall, he brought the man and his four children into a more secure position. With considerable difficulty Holt then contrived to get a ladder across to where the unfortunate Mrs. Hardgraves and her child stood, and succeeded in bringing them across in safety. The rope with which he had crossed the swollen stream had been fastened by him on his landing, and by means of it, he succeeded, with the aid of the people on the opposite shore, in passing every one of the rescued sufferers in safety across—himself going last.

"Of a nature equally worthy of praise was the act of a brave man named Abner Wool, who at the imminent risk of his life, rescued from death Mr. William Flowers. Mr. Flowers was, it appears, driving some of his cows in the vicinity of his mill on Chester creek, when the flood overtook and carried him away. A small tree to which he clung stopped his course for a short time, but being uprooted by the strength of the current, he was again carried off; and the roof of a house having been seen to pass over him, it was supposed that he had perished; but shortly afterwards he was observed to be clinging to a buttonwood tree, which still stood up against the flood. Immediately Abner Wool procured a rope, ventured into the troubled waters, and succeeded in reaching Mr. Flowers, who was very much exhausted. Fastening the rope around him in such a manner as still to retain a hold upon it himself, he made a signal to the people, and Mr. F. was drawn in safety to the shore—he following afterwards in the same manner. A devoted mulatto woman seeing Mr. Flowers' danger, attempted to rescue him, but was herself swept away and engulfed by a sudden dash of the flood."

CHESTER is the most ancient town and county seat in Pennsylvania. It is situated at the mouth of Chester cr., 13 miles S. W. from Philadelphia. It has an antiquated, venerable appearance, and still retains the quiet and orderly character which has distinguished it for more than 100 years. It contains a substantial courthouse of stone, erected in 1724, a jail of nearly equal antiquity, an ancient Swedish church, (St. Paul's), a Quaker meeting-house, a new Catholic church, the Delaware County Bank, an Atheneum, and about 160 dwellings. The railroad from Philadelphia to Wilmington and Baltimore passes through the place. Population in 1830, 848; in 1840, about 1,000.\* The annexed view, in the central part of the village, was taken from Mr. Howes' tavern. On the right is seen the courthouse and public offices, with the jail, and Mr. Irwin's hotel and the market-house in the distance. Mr. S. A. Price's hotel is seen on the left.

Several particulars relating to the early history of Chester have been narrated above in the history of the county. While the Dutch, subsequent to the first English conquest, held a short sway over New Sweden, in

\* In pursuance of an absurd practice, under the census of 1840, the population of villages not incorporated has not been separately stated.





*Central Part of Chester.*

1673. they divided the western shore into three counties or judicial districts. The most northern was called Oplandt, or Upland, its capital being at the village of Upland, now Chester. This division was continued under the subsequent administration of the English governor, Andross. The magistrates for Upland under Andross were Peter Cock, Peter Rambo, Israel Holme, Laes Andriesson Woole, Swainé Otto, Ernest Cock. At that day James Sanderland, a wealthy Swede, was the principal owner of the property on the side of the creek where the town is; and Robert Wade, a distinguished Quaker, had his "Essex House" on the other side, and owned the land for some distance back into the country. Mr. Sanderland died in 1692, aged 56. A splendid monument in the old Swedish church, of which he was probably one of the founders, commemorates his virtues.

The most important event that has occurred in Chester was the first landing of William Penn within the province, early in November, 1682. He had previously landed below at Newcastle, on the 27th October, where he was affectionately welcomed by the colonists "of all peoples, tongues, and nations." Mr. Duponceau has eloquently described the first landing at Newcastle in one of his discourses.

See you yon gallant ship, sailing with propitious gales up the river Delaware? Her decks are covered with passengers, enjoying the mild temperature of our climate, and the serenity of our autumnal sky. They view with astonishment the novel scenery which strikes their sight; immense forests on each side, half despoiled of their red and yellow leaves, with which the ground is profusely strewed. No noise is heard around them, save that of the deer rustling through the trees, as she flies from the Indian who pursues her with his bow and arrow. Now and then a strange yell strikes the ear from a distance, which the echoes of the woods reverberate, and forms a strong contrast to the awful stillness of the scene. Observe the plainness of the dress of those venerable pilgrims, and see them lift their eyes with silent gratitude to heaven. They are a chosen band of Friends, who have left the British shores to establish here in peace their philanthropic commonwealth; their ship is called the *Welcome*, Greenaway commands her, and WILLIAM PENN is among them.

Now they land at Newcastle, amid the acclamations of the diversified population which inhabit these shores. The English, the Welsh, the Dutch, the Germans, the Swedes, all crowd to hail the great man whom they had been expecting for one long year, and whose fame had already preceded him to these distant regions. The historian will not omit to describe this pleasing scene, and it will be more than once the favorite subject of the painter's pencil. He will

choose the instant when William Penn has just landed with his principal followers, while the others are still on board the vessel, or in boats, making for the shore. There you see him supported by his friend Pearson. From his manly port, and the resolution which his countenance displays, you would take him to be a warrior, if the mild philanthropy which beams from his eyes did not reveal his profession still more than the simplicity of his garb. He who stands before him in British regimentals, and whom he shakes affectionately by the hand, is his relation Markham, whom he had sent in the preceding year to explore the land and prepare the way for the new settlers. Those on the right, a numerous band, are your honored ancestors, some of whom accompany him on the voyage, and others had arrived before, and are now assembled here to greet him. There stands Pemberton, Moore, Yardley, Wain, Lloyd, Pusey, Chapman, Wood, Hollingsworth, Rhoades, Hall, Gibbons, Bonsall, Sellers; Claypoole, whose ancestor, not many years before, ruled the destinies of the British empire;\* West, one of whose descendants will charm the world by his magic pencil, and for whose name and fame rival nations will, in after ages, contend; and many other worthies whom it would be too long to enumerate. On the left is a number of Swedes, whom their national dress, light hair, and northern countenances, sufficiently designate; there you see the brothers Swanson,† who own the ground on which the city of Philadelphia is soon to stand, and whose name one of our streets will perpetuate. With them are Stille, Bankson,‡ Kempe, Rambo, Peterson, and several others, whose names still live in their descendants. Their leader is Lacy Cock,§ whose merit entitles him to a seat in the first council of the new commonwealth. Observe how he extends his hands; promising, in the name of his countrymen, to love, serve, and obey their reverend proprietor, and declaring that this is the best day they ever saw. The Dutch are disseminated through the town, which was built by them, as you may easily perceive by the sharp-pointed roofs of their houses. They smoke their pipes in silence, and, after their manner, partake of the general joy.

But see, close to that half-ruined fort, this motley group of Indians, whose anxiety manifests itself on their countenances, and who view the new-comers with looks in which suspicion seems as yet to predominate. They are the Lenni Lenape, whose history and manners are already familiar to you. At their head is TAMANEND,|| the great and the good, who is said never to have had his equal for virtue and goodness, and whose memory is still held in veneration by the savage nations. His eye is steadily fixed on William Penn! His great mind has already discovered in him a congenial soul; alone among his tribe, he shows by his looks that noble confidence which will not be deceived. He it is who, under that elm-tree, which many of us have seen in its vigor, but which, alas! has not long since been destroyed by the violence of the winter storm, will sign that famous treaty which the genius of the west has immortalized, and which a great writer of another nation¶ has, with more wit than truth, described as the only one which was never sworn to and never broken. Nor was it violated while William Penn lived, nor while the ascendancy of his great mind was yet operating among us. Afterwards, indeed!—but I will not anticipate the painful duty of the historian.

At Upland, Penn and his party of Friends were hospitably entertained by Robert Wade. On his first arrival here, turning round to his friend Pearson, one of his own society who had accompanied him in the ship *Welcome*, he said, Providence has brought us here safely. Thou hast been the companion of my toils; what wilt thou that I should call this place? Pearson replied, "*Chester*, in remembrance of the city from whence I came." At this place, on the 4th December, Penn called an assembly. Proud in his history says:—

It consisted of equal numbers of members for the province, and the three lower counties, called the Territories; that is, for both of them, so many of the freemen as thought proper to appear, according to the 16th article of the frame of government.

This assembly chose Nicholas Moore, who was president of the free society of traders, for their

\* The Claypoole family are lineally descended from the protector, Oliver Cromwell.

† Their original name was *Swenson*.

‡ Originally *Bengsten*.

§ *Lars* or *Lawrence Cock*, corrupted into *Lacy Cock*.

|| The same whom we call *St. Tammany*. For his character, see Heckwelder's *History of the Indian Nations*, chap. xi. In 1692, we find him by the name of *King Tamiment*, a party to a deed of release of a tract of land lying between Neshaminy and Poquessing, on the river Delaware, and extending backwards to the utmost bounds of the province. This land he, with others had previously sold to Wm. Penn. In 1697, he, by the name of the great *Sachem Tamiment* with his brother and sons, signed another deed for lands between Pemmopeak and Neshaminy creeks. See Smith's *Laws of Pennsylvania*, vol. ii. pp. 111, 112. See Bucks co., p. 162.

¶ Voltaire.



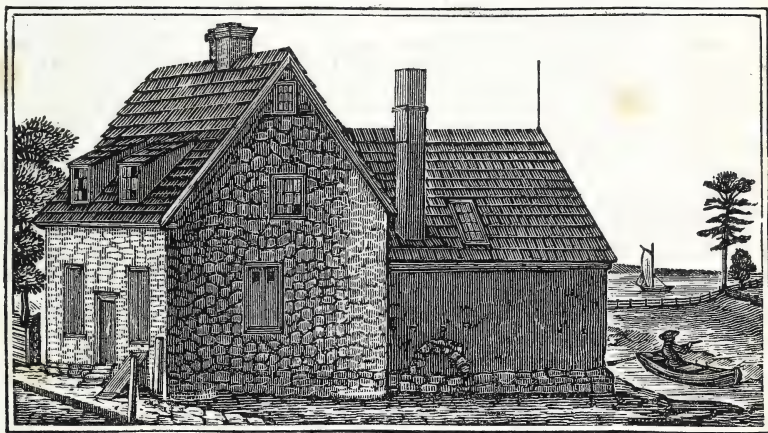
chairman or speaker, and received as ample satisfaction from the proprietary as the inhabitants of Newcastle had done, for which they returned him their grateful acknowledgments. The Swedes, for themselves, deputed Lacy Cock to acquaint him, "That they would love, serve, and obey him with all they had;" declaring, "that it was the best day they ever saw."

At this assembly an act of union was passed, annexing the three lower counties to the province, in legislation, on the 7th day of December, 1682; likewise an act of settlement in reference to the frame of government, which, with some alterations, was thereby declared to be accepted and confirmed.

The Dutch, Swedes, and other foreigners, were then naturalized. All the laws agreed on in England, with some small alterations, were passed in form.

The meeting continued only three days; and notwithstanding the great variety of dispositions, rawness, and inexperience of this kind, yet a very remarkable candor and harmony prevailed among them.

The acts passed at this time were 61, and were entitled, "The great law; or the body of laws of the province of Pennsylvania and the territories thereunto belonging." It is remarkable that all these laws are now repealed, or have become obsolete. Among some other curious subjects, was a law against drinking healths, and another providing that the laws should be printed and taught in schools. By these laws every man was allowed to be his own lawyer. The brick house in which the assembly sat is still standing. Annexed is a view of it: the assembly house being



*Old Assembly House and Penn's Landing-Place.*

only that part built of brick, nearest the creek, and now devoted to the humble purposes of a cooper's shop. The stone house attached to it, fronting on the street, though very ancient, is of later date. The windows and doors of the brick part have been altered to suit its modern tenants, the traces only of the ancient openings being perceptible. In the distance, on the shore of the Delaware, is seen the now solitary pine which marks the landing-place of Wm. Penn. John F. Watson, Esq., speaks of three remaining some fifteen years since. Not far from the shore, and immediately in the rear of the pines, was situated Robert Wade's house. "It had its southeast gable-end," says Mr. Watson, "fronting to the river Delaware, and its southwest front upon Essex-street." The porch looked out upon Chester cr. "The oaken chair in which Wm. Penn sat in that assembly is said to be now (1827) in possession of the aged and respectable widow of Col. Frazer."

Great anticipations were indulged by the early settlers here that Chester would become a place of considerable importance as a seaport; and Wm. Penn, before he came out himself, instructed his agents to examine the site carefully with a view of founding there his metropolis; but the preference, for good reasons, was given to Philadelphia. Oldmixon, in 1708, speaks of Chester as containing above 100 houses: he also says—

This place is called Uplands, and has a church called St. Paul's, with a numerous congregation of orthodox professors, whose minister is Mr. Henry Nicholls; his income £50 per year, paid by the society. They are about erecting a school here, dependent on the minister. There's another little town at the mouth of a creek, called Chichester, which consists of about 100 houses. Below that is a great creek, which we may be sure belonged to the Dutch, by the name given to it, *Brandywine*. Between Brandywine and Christina is an iron-mill. What advantage it has been to the proprietors, we know not.

The following extracts are from the first edition of Mr. Watson's *Annals of Philadelphia* :—

In the churchyard of St. Paul's is a headstone of some peculiarity, "in memory of Francis Brooks, who died August 19, 1704," and inscribed thus:

"In barbarian bondage and cruel tyranny  
Fourteen years together I served in slavery.  
After this, mercy brought me to my country fair;  
At last I drowned was in river Delaware."

In the same ground stands a marble, commemorative of the first A. M. of Pennsylvania, to wit:—"Here lieth Paul Jackson, A. M. He was the first who received a degree in the college of Philadelphia,—a man of virtue, worth, and knowledge. Died 1767, aged 38 years." I might add respecting him, that he was the ancestor of the present Dr. Samuel Jackson of Philadelphia, had been a surgeon in the Braddock expedition, was a brother-in-law of the honorable Charles Thomson, and one of the best classical scholars of his time.

At Ridley creek mills is a curious relic—an engraving upon a rock of "I. S., 1682," which marks the spot against which John Sharpless, the original settler there, erected his temporary hut, immediately after his arrival in that year.

The Yates' house, now Logan's, built about the year 1700, was made remarkable in the year 1740-1, (the season of the "cold winter,") for having been visited in the night by a large black bear, which came into the yard and quarrelled with the dog. It was killed the next day near the town.

In an original petition of the inhabitants of Chester of the year 1700, now among the Logan collection, they pray, that "Whereas Chester is daily improving, and in time may be a good place, that the Queen's road may be laid out as direct as possible from Darby to the bridge on Chester creek." This paper was signed by ninety inhabitants, all writing good hands. Vide the original in my MS. *Annals*, in the City Library.

Jasper Yates, who married Sanderland's daughter, erected, about the year 1700, the present great granary there, having the upper chambers for grain, and the basement story for an extensive biscuit bakery. For some time it had an extensive business, by having much of the grain from the fruitful fields of Lancaster and Chester counties; but the business has been long since discontinued.

At this late day it is grateful to look back with "recollected tenderness on the state of society once possessing Chester. My friend Mrs. Logan, who once lived there, thus expressed it to me, saying, she had pleasure in her older years of contemplating its society as pictured to her by her honored mother, a native of the place. Most of the inhabitants, being descendants of the English, spoke with the broad dialect of the North. They were a simple-hearted, affectionate people, always appearing such in the visits she made with her mother to the place. Little distinction of rank was known, but all were honest and kind, and all entitled to and received the friendly attentions and kindness of their neighbors in cases of sickness or distress. Scandal and detraction, usual village pests, were to them unknown. Their principles and feelings were too good and simple, and the state of the whole was at least "a silver age."

August 10th, 1767, was the year of the death of "the first-born" child in the province of English parents, born in 1681, one year before John Key, in a cave by the side of the Delaware river. This venerable man of 86 died at Brandywine Hundred, Emanuel Grubb by name. He was active and vigorous to the last, and actually rode to Philadelphia and back on horseback, equal to 40 miles, only a few months before his death. His habits were temperate, never drinking any ardent spirits.

Richard Buffington (son of Richard) was the "the first-born Englishman in *Pennsylvania*"



having been born in what was afterwards called "the province," in the year 1769. The facts in his case were peculiarly commemorated in the parish of Chester on the 30th of May, 1739; on that day the father, Richard, having attained his 85th year, had a great assemblage of his proper descendants, to the number of 115 persons, convened in his own house, consisting of children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren—the first-born being then present in his sixtieth year.

In December, 1739, Mr. Whitefield left the city, and was accompanied to Chester by about 150 horsemen, and preached there to about 7,000 people. At White-clay creek he preached to 8,000, of whom as many as 3,000 were on horseback. Many complimentary effusions to him appear in the gazettes.

In 1756, the first line of stage vessels and wagons was set up from Philadelphia to Baltimore, via Christiana and Frenchtown, on Elk river, to go once a week from Philadelphia.

About a mile and a half northwest from Chester, on the left bank of Chester cr., and a short distance above the mill of Richard Flowers, there still exists an humble cottage, built principally of brick, of which the annexed is a correct sketch. This is the original dwelling erected by Richard Townsend, for the accommodation of his family while he was tend-



*Richard Townsend's original dwelling.*

ing the first mill erected in the province. The mill stood some forty rods above the cottage. The original mill is all gone, but the rocks around bear traces of its existence, and the log platform still remains under water at the place where the original ford was, on the road to Philadelphia. The partners in this mill were William Penn, Caleb Pusey, and Samuel Carpenter, and their initials are inserted in the curious antiquated iron vane which was once erected on the roof of the mill, and is still engaged in its 144th year of duty on the top of Mr. Flowers' house. In this cottage, no doubt, Penn, Pusey, and Carpenter have often met to count their gains, and to devise plans for the future good of the province. The hipped roof of the cottage was added by Samuel Shaw, who, before the revolution, erected the second mill near this place. Mr. Richard Flowers, the present or recent proprietor of the mills here, now occupied by his son, is himself a venerable and well-preserved relic of the olden time. So robust is the constitution that he has brought down from those early days, that, in the *winter* of 1841–2, although accidentally knocked



off into the mill-race by an ox-team, and entangled some time under the bridge up to his neck in the water, he was able to ride home the next day, and suffered from the accident no permanent injury. He was between 80 and 90 years of age.

The following extracts are from Richard Townsend's "testimony" in Proud's History of Pennsylvania.

In the year 1682, several ships being provided, I found a concern on my mind to embark with them with my wife and child; and about the latter end of the sixth month, having settled my affairs in London, where I dwelt, I went on board the ship *Welcome*, Robert Greenaway commander, in company with my worthy friend William Penn, whose good conversation was very advantageous to all the company. His singular care was manifested in contributing to the necessities of many who were sick of the small-pox, then on board; out of which company about thirty died. After a prosperous passage of about two months, having had in that time many good meetings on board, we arrived here.

At our arrival we found it a wilderness; the chief inhabitants were Indians and some Swedes, who received us in a friendly manner; and though there was a great number of us, the good hand of Providence was seen in a particular manner, in that provisions were found for us by the Swedes and Indians, at very reasonable rates, as well as brought from divers other parts, that were inhabited before.

Our first concern was to keep up and maintain our religious worship; and, in order thereunto, we had several meetings in the houses of the inhabitants; and one boarded meeting-house was set up, where the city was to be, near Delaware; and, as we had nothing but love and good-will in our hearts, one to another, we had very comfortable meetings from time to time; and after our meeting was over, we assisted each other in building little houses for our shelter.

After some time I set up a mill on Chester creek, which I brought ready framed from London, which served for grinding of corn, and sawing of boards, and was of great use to us. Besides, I, with Joshua Tittery, made a net, and caught great quantities of fish, which supplied ourselves and many others; so that, notwithstanding it was thought near three thousand persons came in the first year, we were so providentially provided for, that we could buy a deer for about two shillings, and a large turkey for about one shilling, and Indian corn for about two shillings and sixpence per bushel.

And, as our worthy proprietor treated the Indians with extraordinary humanity, they became very civil and loving to us, and brought in abundance of venison. As in other countries the Indians were exasperated by hard treatment, which hath been the foundation of much bloodshed, so the contrary treatment here hath produced their love and affection.

DARBY is a pleasant village on the creek of that name, about seven miles southwest from Philadelphia. It contains a Friends' meeting-house, and some sixty houses, with mills, stores, &c. There are several delightful country seats near the village. Concerning the early settlement of Friends in and near this place, Smith the historian says:

Meetings for worship were first settled in Darby in the year 1682, and a meeting-house soon after built; their monthly meeting was settled in 1684, till which time they were joined to Chester monthly meeting. The names of some of the first settlers belonging to Darby meeting were, John Blunston, Michael Blunston, George Wood, Joshua Fearn, Henry Gibbons, Samuel Sellers, Richard Bonsall, Edmund Cartledge, Thomas Hood, John Bartram, Robert Naylor, and Adam Rhoads, who all came from Derbyshire in England; Thomas Worth, Samuel Bradshaw, John Hollowell, William Wood, Thomas Bradshaw, Robert Scothorn, and Richard Parker, who all came from Nottinghamshire; John Hood, William Garrett, Robert Cliffe, William Smith, John Smith, and Thomas Smith, who came from Leicestershire.

A short distance from Darby, near the road to Philadelphia, in a lonely but pleasant situation, is the ancient Swedes' church of Kingsessing. The first settlement of Swedes here is noticed above, on page 294. The present church was erected about the year 1763, while the Rev. Charles Magnus Wrangel was pastor. "He was," says Mr. Clay in his *Swedish Annals*, "one of the most popular preachers the Swedes ever had among them, and was usually obliged, on account of the crowds who attended his ministry, to preach in the open air. He returned to Sweden in 1768, and was made a bishop, and died in 1786."



There was an appearance of locusts in 1715, of which Mr. Sandel has given the following account:—"In May, 1715, a multitude of locusts came out of the ground everywhere, even on the solid roads. They were wholly covered with a shell, and it seemed very wonderful that they could with this penetrate the hard earth. Having come out of the earth, they crept out of the shells, flew away, sat down on the trees, and made a peculiar noise until evening. Being spread over the country in such numbers, the noise they made was so loud that the cow-bells could scarcely be heard in the woods. They pierced the bark on the branches of trees, and deposited their eggs in the opening. Many apprehended that the trees would wither in consequence of this, but no symptom of it was observed next year. Hogs and poultry fed on them. Even the Indians did eat them, especially when they first came, boiling them a little. This made it probable that they were of the same kind with those eaten by John the Baptist. They did not continue long, but died in the month of June. The same year was very fruitful. A bushel of wheat cost two shillings or two shillings and three pence; a bushel of corn twenty-two pence; of rye twenty pence. A barrel of cider cost six shillings.—*Clay's Swedish Annals.*

The piety and simple manners of the early Swedish settlers, and the loyalty which they felt for their fatherland, are beautifully set forth in the following letter. Their confidence was well repaid by the kind care of the Swedish government in sending them ministers and books many years after its jurisdiction had ceased over the colony.

"Honored, loving, and much respected friend, John Thelin, his majesty's loyal subject, and post-master at Gottenburg.

"Your unexpected and welcome letter, dated Gottenburg, 16th Nov. 1692, came to hand the 23d of May, 1693, and made us heartily rejoice that it hath pleased Almighty God, through that young man Andrew Printz, to make known our condition to our friends in Sweden. We rejoice that his majesty doth still bear unto us a tender and a Christian care. Therefore do we heartily desire, since it hath pleased his majesty graciously to regard our wants, that there may be sent unto us two Swedish ministers, who are well learned in the Holy Scriptures, and who may be able to defend them and us against all false opposers, so that we may preserve our true Lutheran faith, which, if called to suffer for our faith, we are ready to seal with our blood. We also request that those ministers may be men of good moral lives and characters, so that they may instruct our youth by their example, and lead them into a virtuous and pious way of life.

"Further, it is our humble desire that you would be pleased to send us three books of sermons, twelve bibles, forty-two psalm-books, one hundred tracts, with two hundred catechisms, and as many primers, for which, when received, we promise punctual payment at such place as you may think fit to order. We do promise also a proper maintenance to the ministers that may be sent us; and when this our letter is gone, it is our intention to buy a piece of land, that shall belong to the church, and upon which the ministers may live.

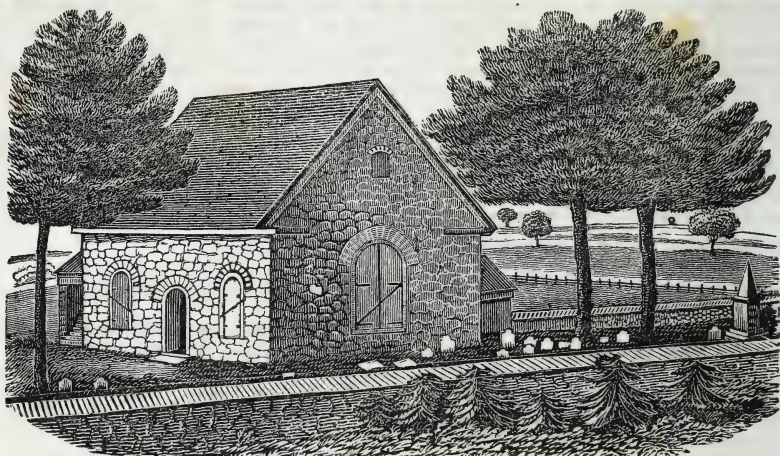
"As to what concerns our situation in this country, we are for the most part husbandmen. We plough and sow, and till the ground; and as to our meat and drink, we live according to the old Swedish custom. This country is very rich and fruitful, and here grow all sorts of grain in great plenty, so that we are richly supplied with meat and drink; and we send out yearly to our neighbors on this continent and the neighboring islands, bread, grain, flour, and oil. We have here also all sorts of beasts, fowls, and fishes. Our wives and daughters employ themselves in spinning wool and flax, and many of them in weaving; so that we have great reason to thank the Almighty for his manifold mercies and benefits. God grant that we may also have good shepherds to feed us with his holy word and sacraments. We live also in peace and friendship with one another; and the Indians have not molested us for many years.

"Further, since this country has ceased to be under the government of Sweden, we are bound to acknowledge and declare, for the sake of truth, that we have been well and kindly treated, as well by the Dutch, as by his majesty the King of England, our gracious sovereign: on the other hand, we, the Swedes, have been and still are true and faithful to him in words and in deeds. We have always had over us good and gracious magistrates; and we live with one another in peace and quietness. So that we desire, as soon as this our letter comes to hand, that a speedy attention may be paid to our request; for we believe that God has certainly his hand in this Christian work, and pray that he may bring it to a happy termination."

With this letter was sent "An accurate list of all the men, women, and children now found living in New Sweden, at present Pennsylvania, on the river Delaware."\* Among those born in Sweden, Peter Rambo, and Andrew Bonde (now Boon) had been in the country fifty-four years.—*Clay's Swedish Annals.*

\* This list may be found in Clay's Swedish Annals.

Delaware co., like Chester and Bucks, contains no large towns, but the inhabitants are scattered in little pleasant hamlets, at the cross-roads, and at the mill-seats along the creeks. The county was originally settled by townships. At Radnor, an ancient Welsh Episcopal church was erected of logs, which is mentioned by Oldmixon in 1708, as being surrounded by about fifty families. They had at that time no settled pastor. The present venerable church, of which the annexed is a view, was erected in



*Ancient Welsh church at Radnor.*

1717. It is situated in a secluded spot, shaded with cedars and other forest trees, about 1 1-2 miles S. from the Spread Eagle tavern on the Lancaster road, exactly in the corner of Newtown, Radnor, and Easttown townships. Mr. Corrie, who officiated here, was sent over from England about the year 1770 ; but after the declaration of independence he was prohibited from using the prayer in the liturgy in behalf of King George and resigned. He was succeeded by Rev. Slater Clay, (Swedish,) he by Mr. Brinckly, (I think,) and he by the present Mr. Peck, who resides near the Valley church. The Corrie family still continued to reside in the vicinity, and many of their gravestones are seen in the yard. General Anthony Wayne's monument is seen on the right of the view. The residence of the Wayne family is about four miles west from the church.

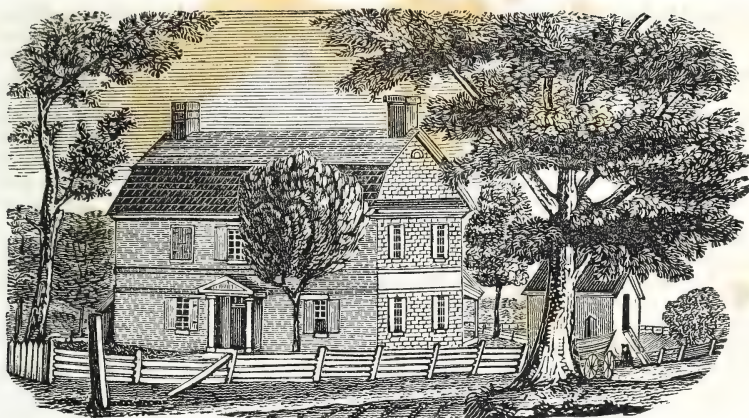
SPRINGFIELD TOWNSHIP. Concerning the early settlement of Friends in this vicinity, Smith, the historian, says :—

In 1696, the monthly meeting of Chester, then held at the house of Thomas Vernon, agreed that a meeting should be settled every first and fourth days of the week at John Bowater's ; another at Thomas Minshal's every first and fifth days ; and another at Bartholomew Coppock's every first and fourth days. These meetings were called by the names of the persons where they were kept, and are now the respective large meetings of Springfield, Providence, and Middletown.

In Springfield township, about five miles north of Chester, and half a mile south of what was once Gibbons' tavern, on the Chadsford road, stands the birthplace of Benjamin West, the eminent painter.

He was born in the lower room at the S. W. corner of the house, and performed his early exploits in painting in the garret above that room. The S. W. corner, as seen in the view, is on the right hand towards the





*The Birthplace of Benjamin West.*

spectator. The house, built of stone, is still in good preservation, and is occupied by tenants who cultivate the farm. The house was evidently once surrounded with a projecting shed or pent-eaves between the lower and upper stories, like that still seen on the courthouse at Chester. This was a common appendage to all the more costly houses at that day.

Benjamin West was the youngest of a family of ten children of John West, who married Sarah Pearson. He was born on the 10th Oct. 1733. His ancestors were Quakers, and emigrated to this country with William Penn at the time of his second visit. Many of the family are still residing in Delaware co. Benjamin was reared in the faith and profession of his ancestors—a profession from which he never swerved when his genius commanded the flattery of courts, and honor from kings and princes. It is recorded of him, by Galt, that at the age of seven he made a drawing, in red and black ink, of an infant niece, of whose cradle he had the charge, and whose sweet smile in her sleep excited his imitative powers, though he had never seen a picture or engraving. With this precocious sign of inherent talent the boy's mother was charmed, and her admiration and encouragement confirmed his taste. At school, even before he had learned to write, pen and ink became his cherished favorites; and birds, flowers, and animals adorned his juvenile portfolio. His father, it is said, being admonished by some of the elders of the society of Friends, did all he could to repress his son's ardent propensity, and sought to direct his attention to more useful pursuits. But it was in vain. It is a tradition of the family that the father, having sent Benjamin out to plough, missed him from his work, and found him under a cockberry-bush, where he had sketched the portraits of a whole family so strikingly that they were instantly recognised.

At length an epoch occurred in his professional progress. A party of Indians taught him to prepare red and yellow colors, such as they used in decorating their persons; from his mother he obtained some indigo, which completed all the elementary colors of his pallet; while the tail of the family cat furnished him with hair for his pencils. At the age of sixteen he obtained the consent of his parents to pursue painting, as a profession, in Philadelphia. Several of his landscapes executed on panels, over mantel-pieces, are preserved at the Hospital in Philadelphia, where his great picture of *Christ Healing the Sick* is still exhibited. The sign of the Bull's Head tavern, which long hung in Strawberry-alley, was one of these early productions. It was a few years since purchased and carried to England. Its colors were remarkably fresh and well-preserved.

After practising his art successfully in this country until 1759, he embarked for Italy, where he spent about four years in the study of the works of the great masters. On seeing the celebrated statue of the Apollo Belvidere at Rome, he is said to have exclaimed, "How like an Indian warrior!" One day at Rome, while his master had stepped out a moment, West slyly painted a fly on the work on which his master was engaged. The master came in, resumed his work, and made several attempts to scare away the fly. At last he exclaimed, "Ah! it is that American."

Mr. West reached London in 1763, where he settled, and ultimately attained the summit of his fame. He was married in 1765, to a lady of Philadelphia, Miss Shewell, who, having been previously engaged to him, came out to meet him in London. Among the earliest of his produc-

tions in London was the subject of Agrippina landing at Brundisium with the ashes of *Gerranius*. This painting originated from a conversation which took place at the table of Drummond, Archbishop of York, where our artist was a guest: it stamped the fame of Mr. West with the king, George III., who became not only his munificent patron, but his tried and intimate friend.

When, after the battle of Brandywine, several ministers of the court sought to misrepresent West to the king as a whig, or what was worse, a rebel, the king led him into conversation, at a levee, concerning the recent news of the battle. West openly but firmly set forth the wrongs his native country had suffered, and defended their course as far as his Quaker principles would allow. The king, in presence of his ministers, complimented him on his love of his native land, and told him he had raised himself in his esteem by the manly course he had taken.

Our limits will not admit of following Mr. West through his famous professional career. Honors and distinctions were heaped upon him, not only in England, but by eminent foreign bodies and princes. The honor of knighthood offered him by King George, through the duke of Gloucester, was respectfully declined. The Quaker continued true to his principles.

Mr. West died as calmly, as placidly as he had lived, on the 10th March, 1820, at the good old age of 81. His remains repose in St. Paul's cathedral.

## ELK COUNTY.

As this is a new county, and its precise boundaries and other statistics are not yet ascertained, it will be noticed at the end of the volume.

## ERIE COUNTY.

ERIE COUNTY was separated from Allegheny by the act of 12th March, 1800, but for several years, for all county purposes, Crawford, Erie, Mercer, Venango, and Warren, formed but one county, under the name of Crawford. On the 2d of April, 1803, Erie co. was fully organized for judicial purposes. The length of that part originally within the bounds of the province is 45 ms. by 10 in breadth: the triangle is 30 ms. long by 18 wide: area of the whole co. 720 sq. ms.

The low ridge which divides the short tributaries of the lake from those of the Allegheny, lies in a line nearly parallel with the lake shore, and about 8 or 10 ms. from it. It is remarkable that the soil on the southeastern slope of this ridge is peculiarly adapted for grass, while that on the northwestern is very productive in wheat. This results no doubt from the fact that the northwestern slope is formed by the out-cropping *edges* of a variety of strata, (formations VIII, X, and XI, of the State Geologists,) principally of the Olive Slates, and argillaceous sandstones of formation VIII, and some thin seams of limestone more or less pure; while the southeastern slope is formed by the uppermost bed or roof of only one or two strata of sandstone and shales. From the mouth of Beaver river on the Ohio to the surface of Conneaut lake, the summit level of the canal, the ascent is only 418 feet. The surface of Lake Erie is 80 feet lower than that of the Ohio at the mouth of Beaver. Erie co. lies entirely beyond the coal measures, the northwestern limit of that forma-



tion being the hills of conglomerate passing near Meadville. The principal streams in the co. tributary to Lake Erie are Conneaut cr., Elk cr., Walnut cr., Mill cr., and several smaller streams east of Erie, named 4 mile cr., 6 mile cr., &c., according to their distance from that place. The southern part of the co. is drained by Conneauttee cr., Cussawauga, Le Boeuf, and other branches of French cr. There are three beautiful lakes on the sources of these streams, called Conneauttee, Le Boeuf, and Pleasant lakes. The streams furnish an abundance of water-power, especially those which fall into the lake.

A turnpike road runs from Erie to Waterford, and thence to Pittsburg: good common roads cross the county in all directions. The canal from Beaver enters the county by the valley of Conneaut cr., and thence continues along the table land that borders the lake, to Erie. This canal lacks only three miles of being completed; provision has been made for the purpose, and within a year probably this very important communication will be opened.

The population of this co. is composed chiefly of settlers from New England and New York, and from the lower parts of Pennsylvania. The former predominate, and the trade and manners of the county generally have taken their tone rather from New York than from Pennsylvania. The reason is obvious, from the peculiar geographical position of the county.

The southern shore of Lake Erie is said to have been once occupied by the Eries or Irrironnons, a fierce and powerful tribe, of whom no trace now remains but their name. Although supposed originally to have been of the same family as the Iroquois or Five Nations, yet they waged with them long and bloody wars, and were at length utterly extirpated by them, about the years 1653 to '57, after the Iroquois had learned the use of firearms from the Dutch.\* The name of the Eries was said to signify *Wild-cats*, indicating the character of the tribe.

History sheds but a dim light on the transactions in the region contiguous to Presqu'isle previous to the year 1750. Jacques Cartier, an enterprising fisherman of France, had passed up the St. Lawrence to Montreal in 1535, and from that time forth, for more than two centuries, the efforts of the fearless adventurers, and the devoted missionaries of France were unremitted to extend the French dominion and the Catholic faith over the region around the great lakes, and down the valley of the Mississippi.

The usual route, however, which their enterprises took, was from Montreal up the valley of the Ottawa river, and thence across to the head of Lake Huron. Having at an early date allied themselves with the Indian tribes of that region, and in consequence incurred the hostility of the Five Nations, who held sway over the territory around Lakes Ontario and Erie, they were prevented for more than a century from penetrating even to the northern shore of Lake Erie, and no distinct mention is made of their having touched the southern shore until after the year 1700. As early indeed as 1657, the Jesuit missions had been cautiously extended among the Senecas on the Genesee; but it was nearly at the same time that the war of extermination was going on between the Iroquois and

---

\* Bancroft.

the Eries. In 1679, Robert Cavalier de la Salle, better known as La Salle, first launched upon Lake Erie the Griffin, a bark of about 60 tons, and crossed over to the Mississippi by the Miami of the Lakes; but there is no mention of his having touched the southern shore. By the treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, Louisiana was confirmed to France, and she still held the northern shores of the lakes by right of discovery; while by the same treaty it was stipulated "that France should never molest the Five Nations subject to the dominion of Great Britain." But no exact limits were defined by the treaty, and each nation was guided by its own construction. France claimed that the mouth of a river governed its sources, and on this sweeping principle the bounds of Louisiana would include the whole basin of the Mississippi. The sources of the Allegheny, of the Yough'ogheny, and Monongahela would have been within the French dominions. Both the governors of Pennsylvania and Virginia protested loudly against this doctrine, but while the British ministry slumbered over their complaints, France was actively but covertly endeavoring to seduce the Six Nations from their allegiance to the British, and to establish a chain of fortifications from Lake Erie to the head-waters of the Allegheny, and thence down the Ohio to the Gulf of Mexico. Fort Niagara was built by France in 1726.

"Among the public officers of the French," says Mr. Bancroft, "who gained influence over the red men by adapting themselves, with happy facility, to life in the wilderness, was the Indian agent, Joncaire. For 20 years he had been successfully negotiating with the Senecas. He was become by adoption one of their own citizens and sons, and to the culture of a Frenchman added the fluent eloquence of an Iroquois warrior." "I have no happiness," said he in council, "like that of living with my brothers,"—and he asked leave to build himself a dwelling. "He is one of our children," it was said in reply, "he may build where he will." Tribes of the Delawares and of the Shawanees soon afterwards (1724 to '28) migrated to the Allegheny, and Joncaire soon found his way among them, and won them over to the French interest. By the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle in Oct. 1748, a long and general war was smothered in Europe, only to break out with renewed force in America. The French took advantage of the apparent cessation of hostilities, quietly to push their favorite line of fortifications across from Presqu'isle to the mouth of Venango river or French creek. The fort erected at Erie was known as *Fort de la Presqu'isle*. It was probably erected early in 1749, but the precise time does not appear. It was during that year that the French sent emissaries and armed men throughout the Ohio valley to drive off or arrest the English traders who had ventured into that region from the eastern colonies. The following extracts from the records of Pennsylvania, exhibit the alarm caused by these movements of the French, in the British provinces:

June 30, 1749.—A letter, with some papers, received by express from Gen. Clinton, purporting that two New-England men, on their return from Canada, where they had been to solicit the release of some prisoners, reported that they saw an army of 1,000 French ready to go on some expedition, and they were informed it was to prevent any settlements being made by the English on Belle-riviere, (Ohio;) whereupon it was determined to dispatch a messenger to Mr. George Croghan, with a request that he would go immediately to Allegheny, and on his arrival, send away a trader, or some person he could confide in, to the lakes, or to the eastward, to discover whether any French were coming in those parts, and if any, in what numbers, and what appearance they made, that the Indians might be apprised, and put upon their guard.



Jan. 17, 1749-50.—The governor informed the council that three several letters of an extraordinary nature in French, signed "*Celeron*," were delivered to him by the Indian traders who came from Allegheny, informing him that this Capt. Celeron was a French officer and had the command of 300 French and some Indians, sent this summer to Ohio and the Wabash from Canada to reprove the Indians there for their friendship to the English, and for suffering the English to trade with them. The governor sent one of the letters to the proprietaries in London, and another to the governor of New-York, that the same might be laid before the ministry.

*Letter from George Croghan*, Logstown, in Ohio, Dec. 16, 1750.—He arrived there the 15th, was told by Indians they saw Jean Cœur [Joncaire] 150 miles up the river, where he intends building a fort. The Indians he had seen were of opinion the English should *have a fort or forts on this river*, to secure the trade. They expect a war with the French next spring.

Feb. 6. *Letter from Gov. Clinton*, Fort George, Jan. 29, 1750.—"I send you a copy of an inscription on a leaden plate stolen from Jean Cœur in the Senecas' country, as he was going to the Ohio."

*Inscription on the leaden plate buried at Ohio.*

LAN. 1749. DV REGNE DE LOVIS XV ROY DE FRANCE NOVS CELERON COMMANDANT DVN DETACHMENT ENVOIE PAR MONSIEUR LE M<sup>RS</sup> DE LA GALISSONIERE COMMANDANT GENERAL DE LA NOUVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQUILLITE DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS AVONS ENTERRE CE PLAQUE AU CONFLVENT DE L'OHIO ET DE TEPADAKOJN\* CE 29 JUILLET PRES DE LA RIVIERE OYO AUTREMENT BELLE RIVIERE POUR MONUMENT DE RENOUVELLEMENT DE POSSESSION QUE NOUS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE RIVIERE OYO ET DE TOUTES CELLES QUI Y TOMBENT ET DE TOUTES LES TERRES DES DEUX COTES JUSQUE AVX SOVRCES DES DITTES RIVIERES AINSI QUE'N ONT JOYV OV DV JOVIR LES PRECEDENTS ROIS DE FRANCE ET QUILS SY SONT MAINTENUS PAR LES ARMES ET PAR LES TRAITES SPECIALMENT PAR CEVX DE RISWICK D' VTRECHT ET D' AIX-LA-CHAPELLE.

*Literal Translation.*—In the year 1749—reign of Louis XV., king of France, we, Celeron, commandant of a detachment sent by Monsieur the Marquis of Galissoniere, commander-in-chief of New France, to establish tranquillity in certain Indian villages of these cantons, have buried this plate at the confluence of the Ohio and of To-ra-da-koin, this 29th July—near the river Ohio, otherwise Beautiful river, as a monument of renewal of possession which we have taken of the said river, and of all its tributaries, and of all the land on both sides, as far as to the sources of said rivers,—inasmuch as the preceding kings of France have enjoyed [this possession,] and have maintained it by their arms and by treaties, especially by those of Riswick, Utrecht, and Aix-la-Chapelle.

In a manuscript historical lecture delivered at Erie by Henry L. Harvey, Esq., kindly loaned us by the author, we find the following particulars respecting the French fort at Presqu'isle :

"The first of this chain of forts was erected on the same eminence of land where Erie now stands, and took its name from the adjoining peninsula—Presqu'isle being the French word for peninsula. This peninsula did not at that time extend as far down the lake by several hundred yards as at present. The point upon the shore, therefore, which could best command the then entrance, was the present eastern limit of the incorporated town. Over this point a thoughtless individual might now pass without observing any thing peculiar except a roughness of surface, and, as he begins to descend the eastern bank, a number of unwrought native stones, apparently marking some ancient burial-place. A little in the rear of this may be discovered the traces of the old fortress. Though a good portion has recently been levelled off for the convenience of a brick-maker, yet two of the bastions and the wall and ditch upon one side, remain sufficiently

---

\* There is evidently some typographical or copyist's error in this word. It is reprinted here as found in Hazard's Register, iv. 225, and in the translation we have supplied what we suppose was intended—probably some Indian name for French creek. This opinion is confirmed by a passage in an historical lecture delivered by Mr. Harvey of Erie. He says: The Iroquois, after attacking the Algonquins, commenced upon "the nation of the Eries or Irrironons, a powerful and war-like race inhabiting the south side of the beautiful lake which still bears their name—almost the only memento that such a nation ever existed—a name signifying cats—which they had adopted as characteristic of their tribe. After a somewhat severe contest, the assailants succeeded. Seven hundred of them attacked and carried the main fortress, though it was defended by two thousand; and the survivors were either incorporated with the victors or fled to remote regions." It has been supposed by some that they went to the Lower Mississippi, where they organized under a new name. This opinion, however, rests upon nothing more than probabilities and vague conjecture, arising from a similarity of character in certain tribes there." Mr. Harvey had it from a Seneca chief, and from other sources, that the fort was situated somewhere about the mouth of Toran-a-da-kon, or French cr. This is probably the same name as that intended in the inscription.

distinct to show for what purpose they were originally intended. This fort was made the headquarters and depot of stores for the line of posts between this and the Allegheny river. Prior to 1754 these posts were limited to Fort de la Presqu'isle, Fort de la Riviere aux Bœufs, [at Waterford,] and Fort Venango. The name of Riviere aux Bœufs was assigned to that stream on account of the great number of Buffaloes found upon its meadows."

In 1753, Gov. Dinwiddie of Virginia dispatched Maj. George Washington, then a young man of twenty-one years, on a mission to Monsieur De St. Pierre, the commander at Fort Le Bœuf, to inquire into the designs of the French in thus occupying the dominions of his Britannic majesty. His companions were Mr. Gest, an early pioneer of Fayette co., John Davidson, an Indian interpreter, and Jacob Vanbraam, a Dutchman, acting as interpreter in French. At Logstown on the Ohio, Tanacharison, the Indian half-king, Jeskakake, White Thunder, and the Hunter, Indian chiefs, joined him and accompanied through the forest to Venango. Joncaire commanded a small outpost at Venango. He treated Washington courteously, but labored hard to seduce the Indian chiefs to his interest. Against his arts, however, Washington was on the alert, and as far as possible kept the Indians beyond his reach. (See Venango co.) The following passages in Washington's journal relate to his visit at Fort Le Bœuf:

7th. Monsieur la Force, commissary of the French stores, and three other soldiers, came over to accompany us up. We found it extremely difficult to get the Indians off to-day, as every stratagem had been used to prevent their going up with me. I had last night left John Davidson (the Indian interpreter) whom I brought with me from town, and strictly charged him not to be out of their company, as I could not get them over to my tent; for they had some business with Kustaloga, chiefly to know why he did not deliver up the French belt which he had in keeping; but I was obliged to send Mr. Gest over to-day to fetch them; which he did with great persuasion.

At twelve o'clock we set out for the fort, and were prevented from arriving there until the 11th by excessive rains, snows, and bad travelling, through many mires and swamps; these we were obliged to pass to avoid crossing the creek, which was impossible, either by fording or rafting, the water was so high and rapid.

We passed over much good land since we left Venango, and through several extensive and very rich meadows, one of which I believe was nearly four miles in length, and considerably wide in some places.

12th. I prepared early to wait upon the commander, and was received and conducted to him by the second officer in command. I acquainted him with my business, and offered my commission and letter, both of which he desired me to keep until the arrival of Mons. Reparti, captain at the next fort, who was sent for, and expected every hour.

This commander is a knight of the military order of St. Lewis, and named Legardeur de St. Pierre. He is an elderly gentleman, and has much the air of a soldier. He was sent over to take the command immediately upon the death of the late general, and arrived here about seven days before me.

At two o'clock, the gentleman who was sent for arrived, when I offered the letter, &c. again, which they received, and adjourned into a private apartment for the captain to translate, who understood a little English. After he had done it, the commander desired I would walk in and bring my interpreter to peruse and correct it—which I did.

13th. The chief officers retired to hold a council of war; which gave me an opportunity of taking the dimensions of the fort, and making what observations I could.

It is situated on the south or west fork of French creek, near the water, and is almost surrounded by the creek and a small branch of it, which forms a kind of island. Four houses compose the sides. The bastions are made of piles driven into the ground, standing more than 12 feet above it, and sharp at top; with port-holes cut for cannon, and loop-holes for the smallarms to fire through. There are eight six-pound pieces mounted in each bastion, and one piece of four pound before the gate. In the bastions are a guard-house, chapel, doctor's lodging, and the commander's private store—round which are laid platforms for the cannon and men to stand on. There are several barracks without the fort for the soldiers' dwelling, covered, some with bark, and some with boards, made chiefly of logs. There are also several other houses, such as stables, smith's shop, &c.

I could get no certain account of the number of men here; but according to the best judgment I could form, there are an hundred, exclusive of officers, of which there are many. I also gave



orders to the people who were with me, to take an exact account of the canoes which were hauled up to convey their forces down in the spring. This they did, and told fifty of birch bark, and an hundred and seventy of pine; besides many others which were blocked out, in readiness for being made.

14th. As the snow increased very fast, and our horses daily became weaker, I sent them off unloaded, under the care of Barnaby Currin and two others, to make all convenient dispatch to Venango, and there to wait our arrival, if there was a prospect of the river's freezing; if not, then to continue down to Shanapin's town, at the forks of Ohio, and there to wait until we came to cross the Allegheny; intending myself to go down by water, as I had the offer of a canoe or two.

As I found many plots concerted to retard the Indians' business, and prevent their returning with me, I endeavored all that lay in my power to frustrate their schemes, and hurried them on to execute their intended design. They accordingly pressed for admittance this evening, which at length was granted them, privately, to the commander and one or two other officers. The half-king told me that he offered the wampum to the commander, who evaded taking it, and made many fair promises of love and friendship; said he wanted to live in peace and trade amicably with them, as a proof of which, he would send some goods immediately down to the Loggs town for them. But I rather think the design of that is, to bring away all our straggling traders they meet with, as I privately understood they intended to carry an officer, &c., with them. And what rather confirms this opinion, I was inquiring of the commander by what authority he had made prisoners of several of our English subjects. He told me that the country belonged to them; that no Englishman had a right to trade upon those waters; and that he had orders to make every person prisoner who attempted it on the Ohio, or the waters of it.

I inquired of Capt. Reparti about the boy that was carried by this place, as it was done while the command devolved on him, between the death of the late general and the arrival of the present. He acknowledged that a boy had been carried past: and that the Indians had two or three white men's scalps, (I was told by some of the Indians at Venango, eight,) but pretended to have forgotten the name of the place where the boy came from, and all the particular facts, though he had questioned him for some hours as they were carrying past. I likewise inquired what they had done with John Trotter and James M'Clocklan, two Pennsylvania traders, whom they had taken with all their goods. They told me that they had been sent to Canada, but were now returned home. This evening I received an answer to his honor the governor's letter, from the commandant.

15th. The commandant ordered a plentiful store of liquor, provisions, &c., to be put on board our canoes, and appeared to be extremely complaisant, though he was exerting every artifice which he could invent to set our Indians at variance with us, to prevent their going until after our departure—presents, rewards, and every thing which could be suggested by him or his officers. I cannot say that ever in my life I suffered so much anxiety as I did in this affair; I saw that every stratagem which the most fruitful brain could invent, was practised to win the half-king to their interest; and that leaving him there was giving them the opportunity they aimed at. I went to the half-king and pressed him in the strongest terms to go; he told me that the commandant would not discharge him until the morning. I then went to the commandant and desired him to do their business, and complained of ill-treatment; for keeping them, as they were part of my company, was detaining me. This he promised not to do, but to forward my journey as much as he could. He protested he did not keep them, but was ignorant of the cause of their stay; though I soon found it out. He had promised them a present of guns, &c., if they would wait until the morning. As I was very much pressed by the Indians to wait this day for them, I consented, on a promise that nothing should hinder them in the morning.

16th. The French were not slack in their inventions to keep the Indians this day also. But as they were obliged, according to promise, to give the present, they then endeavored to try the power of liquor, which I doubt not would have prevailed at any other time than this; but I urged and insisted with the king so closely upon his word, that he refrained, and set off with us as he had engaged.

We had a tedious and very fatiguing passage down the creek. Several times we had like to have been staved against rocks; and many times were obliged all hands to get out and remain in the water half an hour or more, getting over the shoals. At one place the ice had lodged, and made it impassable by water; we were, therefore, obliged to carry our canoe across the neck of land, a quarter of a mile over. We did not reach Venango until the 22d, where we met with our horses.

Fort Duquesne was built the following year, and only a small force was probably retained at Presqu'isle and Le Bœuf to guard the portage.

The French abandoned Fort Duquesne late in 1758. In 1759, Sir Wm. Johnson attacked their fort at Niagara, and the French garrison at that post was reinforced by about 1,200 men, drawn from Presqu'isle and

the adjacent posts, and with provisions and cattle raised along the meadows of Le Bœuf.

"In 1760, the French yielded to the English power in Canada and on the western waters. Major Rogers was dispatched with forces to take possession of the posts along the southern shore of Lake Erie and at Detroit. At the latter post he became acquainted with Pontiac, the great and wily master-spirit of the northwestern tribes, who at first received him favorably; but subsequently Pontiac saw reason to be jealous of the encroachments of the British power, and he devised a bold and deep scheme for the extermination of all the English posts in one day by a treacherous and simultaneous attack. This was to be made at each post under some friendly disguise to suit the circumstances of each place, and the day selected for the enterprise was the 4th June, 1763, the 25th anniversary of George III.'s reign."

The war belt was dispatched to all the surrounding tribes, the details of the scheme were arranged, and the wily prophet appealed to their superstition under the pretence of a revelation to him in a dream, in which the Great Spirit had said to him, "Drive them from the land! drive them from it! and when you are in distress I will help you." Mr. Harvey, in the lecture above alluded to, gives the following account of the attack on the fort at Presqu'isle.

The troops had retired to their quarters to procure their morning repast; some had already finished, and were sauntering about the fortress or the shores of the lake. All were joyous, in holiday attire, and dreaming of nought but the pleasures of the occasion. A knocking was heard at the gate; and three Indians were announced, in hunting garb, desiring an interview with the commander. Their tale was soon told: they said they belonged to a hunting party who had started for Niagara with a lot of furs; that their canoes were bad, and they would prefer disposing of them here, if they could do so to advantage, and return rather than go further; that their party were encamped by a small stream west of the fort, about a mile, where they had landed the previous night, and where they wished the commander to go and examine their peltries, as it was difficult to bring them, and they wished to embark from where they were, if they did not trade. The commander, accompanied by a clerk, left the fort with the Indians, charging his lieutenant that none should leave the fort, and none but its inmates be admitted until his return. Well would it probably have been had this order been obeyed.

After the lapse of sufficient time for the captain to have visited the encampment of the Indians and return, a party of the latter—variously estimated, but probably about 150—advanced towards the fort, bearing upon their backs what appeared to be large packs of furs, which they informed the lieutenant that the captain had purchased and ordered to be deposited in the fort. The stratagem succeeded; and when the party were all within the fort, the work of an instant threw off the packs, and the short cloaks which covered their weapons—the whole being fastened by one loop and button at the neck. Resistance, at this time, was useless, or ineffectual, and the work of death was as rapid as savage strength and weapons could make it. The shortened rifles, which had been sawed off for the purpose of concealing them under their cloaks, and in the packs of furs, were once discharged, and of what remained the tomahawk and knife were made to do the execution. The history of savage war presents not a scene of more heartless or bloodthirsty vengeance than was exhibited on this occasion, and few its equal in horror. The few who were taken prisoners in the fort, were doomed to the various tortures devised by savage ingenuity, until, save two individuals, all who awoke to celebrate that day at this fort had passed to the eternal world. Of these two, one was a soldier who had gone into the woods near the fort, and on his return, observing a party of Indians dragging away some prisoners, he escaped, and immediately proceeded to Niagara. The other was a female who had taken shelter in a small building below the hill, near the mouth of the creek. Here she had remained undiscerned until near night of the fatal day,—when she was drawn forth, but her life, for some reason, was spared, and she was made prisoner, and ultimately ransomed, and restored to civilized life. She was subsequently married, and settled in Canada, where she was living since the commencement of the present century. From her statement and the information she obtained during her captivity, corroborated by other sources, this account of the massacre is gathered.

Others have varied it so far as relates to the result, particularly Mr. Thatcher, who, in his *Life of Pontiac*, says, "The officer who commanded at Presqu'isle defended himself two days, during



which time the savages are said to have fired his blockhouse about fifty times, but the soldiers extinguished the flames as often. It was then undermined, and a train laid for an explosion, when a capitulation was proposed and agreed upon, under which a part of the garrison was carried captive to the northwest. The officer was afterwards given up at Detroit." He does not, however, give any authority for his statements, while most writers concur that all were destroyed. The number who escaped from Le Bœuf is variously estimated, from 3 to 7. Their escape was effected through a secret or underground passage, having its outlet in the direction of the swamp adjoining Le Bœuf lake. Tradition, however, says that of these only one survived to reach a civilized settlement.

So adroitly was the whole campaign managed, that nine of the garrisons received no notice of the design in time to guard against it, and fell an easy conquest to the assailants. These were, besides the three already named, Sandusky, Washtenaw, upon the Wabash river, St. Joseph's on Lake Huron, Mackinaw, Greenbay, and Miami on Lake Michigan. Niagara, Pittsburg, Ligonier, and Bedford, were strongly invested, but withstood the attacks until relief arrived from the eastern settlements. The scattered settlers in their vicinity were generally murdered, or forced to repair to the forts. Depredations and murders were committed as far east as Carlisle and Reading, and the whole country was generally alarmed.

Gen. Bradstreet, in 1764, went up the lake with 3,000 men to the relief of Detroit, passing Presqu'isle with his barges on the 5th day from Niagara, and dragging their barges across the peninsula. After relieving Detroit, on his return, in Aug. 1764, he entered into a treaty of peace at Presqu'isle with the Delawares and Shawnese; but it was soon broken by the Indians, and even one of Col. Bouquet's messengers to Gen. Bradstreet, from Pittsburg, was murdered on his way, and his head stuck on a pole beside the path. The frontier enjoyed no tranquillity until Wayne's expedition, in 1794.

The treaty of peace with Great Britain, in 1783, was followed by a treaty with the Six Nations, at Fort Stanwix, in Oct. 1784. At the latter, the commissioners of Pennsylvania secured from the Six Nations the relinquishment of all the territory within the state northwest of the boundary of 1768, (for which see Lycoming co.) This purchase was confirmed by the Delawares and Wyandots, in Jan. 1785, at Fort M'Intosh. The boundary between the state and New York was run out in 1785, 1786, and 1787, partly by David Rittenhouse, and afterwards by Andrew Ellcott and other commissioners on the part of New York. Gen. William Irvine, who had been much engaged in examining the donation lands, had perceived at an early day that the northern boundary would so strike Lake Erie as to leave to Pennsylvania not more than four or five miles of coast on the lake, and that without a harbor. His exertions were at once united with those of other intelligent men of the state to secure from the U. S., and the aboriginal proprietors of the soil, the tract since known as the triangle. The preëmptive right is believed to have been originally in the state of Massachusetts, from which it passed through various hands to the state of Pennsylvania. By a treaty, (probably made at Fort Harmar, near Marietta,) Jan. 9, 1789, with only a part of the Six Nations—

"The signing chiefs do acknowledge the right of soil and jurisdiction to and over that tract of country bounded on the south by the north line of Pennsylvania, on the east by the west boundary of New York, agreeable to the cession of that state and Massachusetts to the U. S.; and on the north by the margin of Lake Erie, including *Presqu'isle*, and all the bays and harbors along the margin of said Lake Erie, from the west boundary of Pennsylvania to where the west boundary of New York may intersect the south margin of the said Lake Erie, to be vested in the said state of Pennsylvania, agreeable to an act of congress dated 6th June last," (1788.) "The said chiefs agree that the said state of Pennsylvania shall and may, at any time they may think proper, survey, dispose of, and settle all that part of the aforesaid country lying and being west of a line running along the middle of the Conewago river, from its confluence with the Allegheny river into the Chadochque lake; thence along the middle of said lake to the north end of the same; thence a meridian line from the north end of the said lake to the margin or shore of Lake Erie."

On the 3d March, 1792, the governor purchased the tract from the U. S. for \$151,640 25, continental money; and a deed of that date confirmed it to the state. The area of the triangle is 202,187 acres.

Notwithstanding the treaty of Fort Stanwix and that of Fort Harmar, the cession of the Presqu'isle lands was a sore subject to many chiefs of the Six Nations, and especially to their master-spirit, Brant, the Mohawk chieftain. It was claimed that the treaty was invalid, Cornplanter having sold their lands without authority. Brant's favorite design was to restrict the Americans to the country east of the Allegheny and Ohio; and he not only strenuously opposed and denounced every treaty that interfered with his plan, but was active in his endeavors to unite all the northern and western nations in one great confederacy, and, if necessary, to protect his favorite boundary by a general war. To this scheme he hoped, no doubt, to secure the coöperation of Great Britain, whose agents still held the Canadian posts, and covertly fostered the war carried on by the northwestern tribes. The settlement of the lands northwest of the Allegheny, and especially of the Presqu'isle lands, was never cordially acquiesced in by the Six Nations, not even by the Senecas; and Cornplanter, who had assented to the treaty, became very unpopular among his own people. It was charged upon him, at the council of Canandaigua, in Oct. 1794, that he and Little Billy had received, at Fort Harmar, \$2,000, and at Philadelphia \$2,000 more, as the price of Presqu'isle.\* Nevertheless, Cornplanter himself is found protesting to the U. S., at Buffalo cr., in June, 1794, against the garrison established by Gen. Wayne at Presqu'isle, when he went out against the Miamis.

Soon after the cession of the triangle, the settlement law of 1792 was passed, and these lands were included in its provisions, with those south of the old provincial boundary. The first settlements in Erie co. were made by pioneers under that law, and the same scenes of litigation occurred which have been alluded to under the head of Crawford co., (p. 260.) Many instances of personal violence occurred between contending claimants. Lynch law was the favorite code. The squatters would league together to prevent the legal claimants from depriving them of their improvements. This region suffered, in common with all that west of the Allegheny, from hostile incursions of savages. It was some recompense, however, to such as were driven off in this way, that they thereby secured a title to their lands without being compelled to perform a five years' actual residence, in compliance with the law. Tradition even states that some land-jobbers, when no actual invasion took place, were in the habit of getting themselves alarmed, attacked, and driven off by parties of white men disguised as Indians; and on these fictitious attacks they procured *preventive certificates*. (See p. 261.) Such an arrangement would hardly seem to have been necessary; for the frontier was, beyond all question, in a dangerous and deplorable state, and sufferings were endured by the daring pioneers, the relation of which chills one's blood. Their titles at one time had like to have been disturbed by a claimant whose lien was much older than the law of 1792, and who could enforce it by a process more to be dreaded than that of Judge Lynch. The following extracts are from a letter, dated 19th July, 1794

---

\* Stone's Red Jacket, p. 138.



written by the Mohawk chieftain, Joseph Brant—Thayendanegea—to Col. Smith, "for Gov. Simcoe," of Upper Canada. The letter is contained in Col. Wm. L. Stone's Life of Brant.

"In regard to the Presqu'isle business, should we not get an answer at the time limited, it is our business to push those fellows hard, and therefore it is my intention to form my camp at Pointe Appineau; and I would esteem it a favor if his excellency, the lieutenant-governor, would lend me four or five batteaux. Should it so turn out, and should those fellows not go off, and O'Bail [Cornplanter] continue in the same opinion, an expedition against those Yankees must of consequence take place. His excellency has been so good as to furnish us with a cwt. of powder, and ball in proportion, which is now at Fort Erie; but in the event of an attack upon Le Boeuf people, I could wish, if consistent, that his excellency would order a like quantity in addition to be at Fort Erie in order to be in readiness: likewise I would hope for a little assistance in provisions. \* \* \* \* \*

"I understand some new regiments are raising or to be raised. In that case I would consider myself much favored should some of my relations, young men, have an equal chance of being provided for. A few days ago I sent seven men to Cadaragara, to remind O'Bail that he should watch any movement of those people [the settlers at Presqu'isle] very narrowly; and that he should be ready to march immediately after the expiration of the time, should they not then evacuate that place."

This letter exhibits in a strong light the slender thread by which depended the peace between the United States and the Six Nations, as well as with Great Britain. Indeed, in all the wars of the northwestern frontier, Brant and other individual chiefs were conspicuous on the war-path. Gen. Wayne's treaty with the northwestern tribes put an end to Brant's ambitious designs, and the wave of civilization rolled on across the Ohio and Allegheny.

Among the earlier settlers of this county were Mr. Wm. Miles, Robert King, Martin King, Gen. Charles Martin, Mr. Wm. Connolly, now of Venango co., Col. John Reed, father of Rufus S. Reed, Esq., Thomas Reese, an early surveyor, who is still living, John Cochran, Thomas Foster, Robert Brown, Daniel Dobbins, Mr. Kelso, Thomas Wilson, James Duncan, Gen. Callender Irvine, and others whose names have not come to our knowledge.

Mr. Wm. Miles, who is still living at a very advanced age at Girard, was at Fort Freeland, on the W. branch of Susquehanna, when it was captured in 1778. He was then a lad or a young man, and was taken prisoner to Canada, where he remained until after the close of the revolution, when he crossed the lake, and settled in the Presqu'isle country. He was one of the corps of surveyors for laying off the donation lands, in 1785. He related the following anecdote to a friend, who communicated it to the compiler.

"When the surveyors all started from Pittsburg, in a body, they placed their instruments, baggage, &c., in two canoes, and took several Indians along as guides and boatmen. These Indians had been recommended to the party by the fur traders. The latter, however, were jealous of the new surveys, as a settlement of the country would destroy their trade, and they exaggerated to the surveyors the dangers of their undertaking, and the hostile dispositions of the Indians. Mr. Miles had suspected these Indians, who had been recommended by the traders, and remonstrated against taking them, but was overruled. On the route the surveyors stopped at the last white man's cabin on the river, some 15 miles above Pittsburg, to refresh themselves, leaving the Indians to take care of the canoes. On returning to the river after an hour or two, Indians, canoes, instruments, and baggage, were all gone! What was to be done? Miles asked if any one had in his pocket a map of the river. One was fortunately found. He readily discovered that the Indians, on the presumption that they had ascended the river, must necessarily pass a very circuitous bend, and might be easily overtaken by taking a straight path through the woods. The compass was gone, but Miles was enabled to steer the straight course by his knowledge of the moss on the trees, and other Indian signs. They came out above the bend, secreted themselves in the bushes, and waited the approach of the Indians, who soon hove in sight. When

the old chief found he had been detected, he very coolly and cunningly determined to pretend ignorance and innocence, and stepping out of the canoe with a smile, greeted the surveyors with, *How do? How do?"*

ERIE, the seat of justice, is situated upon a bluff affording a prospect of Presqu'isle bay, the peninsula which forms it, and the lake beyond. The borough is regularly laid out with spacious streets; the site is level, the soil dry and porous; the buildings generally are well-constructed, the public edifices, except the courthouse, are splendid, and in short, the town is one of the pleasantest in Pennsylvania. Its commercial advantages too, are, or soon will be, in accordance with its external appearance. The harbor, four miles and a half long by half a mile wide, is one of the best on the lake. It has been recently much improved, and steamboats enter without difficulty. The eastern entrance has a channel from 11 to 20 feet deep, and the U. States is engaged in improving the western. The harbor is generally free from ice at least a month sooner than that of Buffalo. The peninsula was, within remembrance, a sand-bank, but is now covered with a growth of young timber. The state canal from here to the mouth of Beaver is nearly completed, (three miles only unfinished,) and as soon as it is opened a considerable increase of business may be anticipated. The canal basin connected with the harbor is 2,000 feet long by 1,000 wide. The town contains the usual county buildings, and 7 churches, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Baptist, Methodist, Associate Reformed, German Lutheran, and Roman Catholic; a female seminary; the Erie bank; a splendid Doric temple of marble, formerly used by a branch of the U. S. Bank of Pa.; the Reed House, which is a magnificent hotel on the plan of the Astor House; several other good hotels; an academy, 2 flouring-mills, 2 iron foundries, and many stores and forwarding houses. Mill creek, near the town, furnishes an ample water-power, and still more will be obtained from the locks of the canal. Population in 1820, 617; in 1830, 1,451; in 1840, 3,412. Erie is 120 miles from Pittsburg, 90 from Buffalo, and 100 from Cleveland.

The town of Erie was laid out by Gen. Wm. Irvine and Andrew Ellicott, in 1795, in conformity with the act passed 18th April, of that year. Suitable reservations were made of certain lots for the use of the United States to build "forts, magazines, arsenals, and dock-yards thereon." Mr. Ellicott had charge of the corps of surveyors, and Gen. Irvine commanded a small detachment of troops for the protection of the surveys. A monument, similar to an ordinary grave-stone, is standing at the northeast corner of the town, on the brow of the bluff, inscribed ERIE, 1795. N. lat. 42° 8' 14". The first section of the town was incorporated as a borough 29th March, 1805. The place at that time contained about 100 houses. The academy was incorporated in 1811; and the land for the lighthouse was granted the same year to the U. States.

Gen. Wayne, when he went out to the Maumee in 1794, established a small garrison here; and on his return in December, 1796, he died at the garrison, in a small log-cabin, and was buried, at his own request, at the foot of the flag-staff. A rude paling, and a rough stone with the initials A. W., long marked his resting-place, until, in 1809, his remains were transferred by his son to the churchyard of his ancient place of worship in Delaware co.

In the large view here inserted, may be seen on the right side of the



square the splendid mansion of Rufus S. Reed, Esq., and beyond it the Erie bank, of which he is president. On the left of the square, beyond the courthouse, is seen the magnificent Reed House, a lasting monument of the enterprise of the gentleman whose name it bears. Such is the appearance of the square in 1843.—Let us look back about fifty years. Mr. Wm. Connolly, now of Franklin, says he came out to Erie in the spring of 1795 with his cousin Thomas Reese, surveyor of the district, who is still living. In June of the same year he saw land there Col. John Reed, father of Rufus S. Reed, in a bark boat, with a quantity of groceries, ilquors, and Indian goods. Col. Reed was the first white settler of the place. He proceeded to erect a log-cabin, and soon after made it a double cabin, and called it—not the Reed House—but the Presqu'isle Hotel; where he entertained the traders and travellers of the lake shore. Col. Reed was from Rhode Island. The jovial scenes that may have been enacted around those primitive firesides by Indians, soldiers, traders, surveyors, speculators, and casual adventurers, may be more easily conceived than described.

While the region around Pittsburg was dependent upon Northern New York for its supplies of salt, Erie and Waterford, though not large, were busy towns, (see p. 86.) During the last war, too, there was much heavy transportation of military stores across the Le Boeuf portage, for the use of the squadron on the lake. Navigation by steam was commenced on Lake Erie in 1818, when the first steamboat was built at Black Rock: she bore the significant name of *Walk-in-the-Water*. The novelty of the sight as she made her first trip through the lake excited great curiosity, especially among the aborigines. She was lost in 1822. The Superior immediately succeeded her. The most important impetus, however, was given to the growth of Erie by the great projects of internal improvement which originated between 1830 and 1836. Heavy expenditures were made by the U. S. on the harbor; the canal to Beaver was surveyed and located; a great railroad was projected through Warren, McKean, Lyscoming, and Columbia counties, to connect with the Danville and Pottsville road; another to join the New York and Erie railroad; and a branch of the U. S. Bank of Pa. was located here. The spark of speculation being lighted, speculators from Buffalo and Rochester and New York city came in with the most modern inventions for making money without industry, and the town shot ahead with dangerous rapidity.

The following extracts from successive newspapers of that day, will serve to show the rapid progress of the speculation.

June 12th, 1830.—The spirit of speculation which has wrought such wonders upon the line of the Erie canal has never visited this borough. No extensive business is done on fictitious capital. The soil is owned by its occupants, and no part of it is covered by foreign mortgages. No branch of business is overdone, if we except, perhaps, one or two of the professions. The growth of Erie has at no time exceeded that of the surrounding country. Its increase has been commensurate only with the increase of business. It has consequently never felt those reverses which always attend villages of mushroom growth. Many men with small capitals have become independent, and some opulent. Erie possesses advantages which must forever secure to it important and lucrative business. Its harbor is decidedly the safest and best on the lake. Our water privileges are equal to our present wants, and an increase may be expected from the construction of the Pennsylvania canal.

That Erie will be a successful rival of her sister villages on the borders of the lake, we have not a shadow of doubt. But let not her growth be forced. Every doubtful or chimerical speculation should be discountenanced, and, above all, let not our village lots fall into the hands of those who calculate great speculations on their rise. This is the bane which is most to be dreaded

in all our growing villages.—We must construct a wharf out to Mr. C. M. Reed's pier, where there is deep water.

Feb. 27th, 1836.—*Erie Bank.* We are informed that the entire stock of \$200,000 has been subscribed, and we believe paid in. [News at the same time of probable passage of appropriation in Congress for improvement of harbor.]

Feb. 27th, 1836.—The receipt of positive news of the final passage of the canal and (U. S.) bank bill at this place, on Monday evening, gave a new impetus to the rise of real estate. It advanced immediately about 100 per cent., and has since continued rising at the rate of from ten to twenty per cent. a day. Sales have been made this week amounting to near half a million of dollars. The sales too are none of your sham sales got up for effect. They are bona fide, and liberal, almost invariably made by the purchasers, who are mostly men of heavy capital from the east—Buffalo, Rochester, and New York—and persons able to sustain prices, so far as they buy for speculation, and to improve what they buy for use. There is no danger of retrograde. The tide of prosperity has set in favor of Erie, and it *must* go ahead. The Fates cannot make it otherwise. Real estate will continue to rise, and we would sincerely recommend any friend of ours who wishes to purchase, to do so as soon as possible.

March 1.—*Real estate.* Sales increase in briskness, and prices still rising. The amount of sales on Saturday and yesterday (Monday) amounted to over \$300,000. Good bargains are yet offered to any one who has cash to invest for first payments, and at prices which cannot fail of advancing, in as great a ratio, as they have done for several weeks back.

It is estimated that the sales in our borough last week amounted to a million and a half of dollars; they are still going on and daily advancing in prices.

A company has bought land at the mouth of Twenty-mile cr., to construct a harbor there.

A lot of ground sold in Erie in Feb. for \$10,000—was sold in March, in Buffalo, to a company for \$50,000.

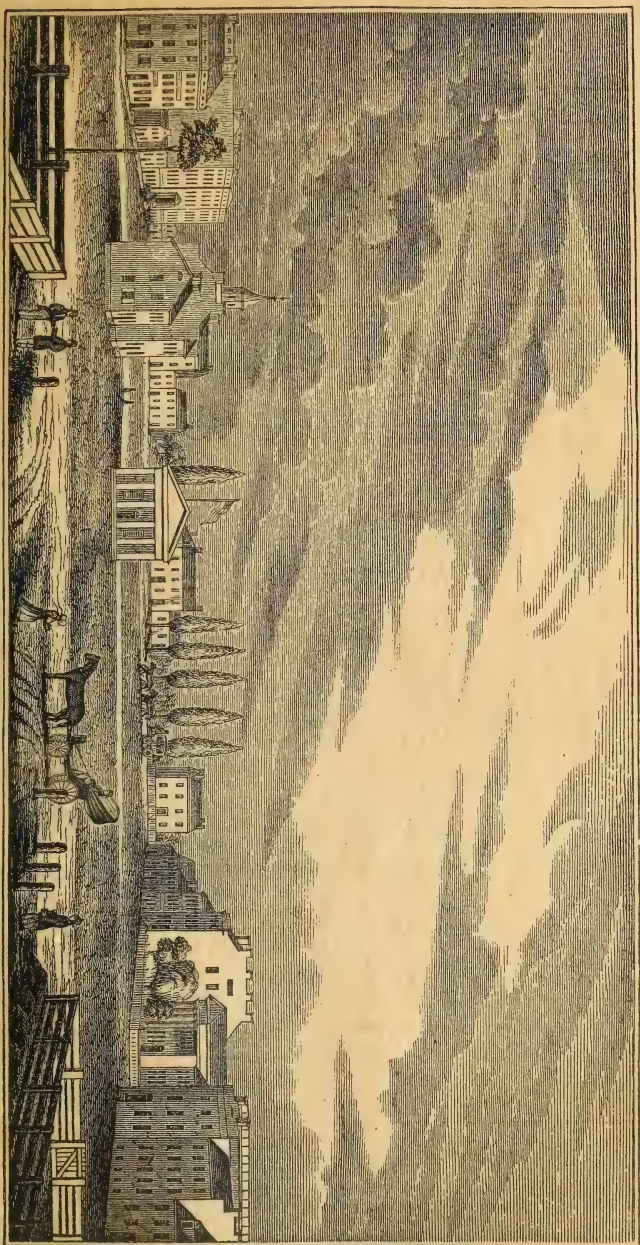
April 2d, 1836.—For the sake of our numerous correspondents, who look with distrust upon all excitement in the grave business of laying out bona fide capital, we will briefly and generally reply that there is no sham nor get-up to the land transactions here-away; and that neither collapse nor the ordinary fever and ague stages need be apprehended for this place; it has grown steadily and slowly thus into public favor, and its present towering prospects have a foundation, in the nature of things, not only permanent and enduring, but natural and everlasting. Look at the position of Erie on the map, read the reports of the U. S. engineers as to the harbor; above all, at this crisis, observe the enlightened legislation of the commonwealth in anticipating the demand for commercial facilities at this favored spot.

June 11th.—Twelve *water lots* of 32 feet front sold, notwithstanding the severe pressure in the money market, at an aggregate price of over \$40,000.

The most important event that has occurred at Erie was the building and equipment of Perry's victorious fleet.

Capt. Perry, then only 26 years of age, arrived at Erie on the 27th Feb. 1813, and immediately urged on the work which had been already commenced. The northern frontier of Pennsylvania and Ohio was at that time little better than a wilderness; supplies and artisans had to be brought from the Atlantic coast, and the timber for the larger vessels was to be cut fresh from the forest. In the face of a thousand obstacles, Perry succeeded in getting his vessels ready to leave the harbor in the early part of August; though he was still greatly in want of officers and of men, particularly seamen. He was soon after joined by a party of seamen under the orders of Capt. Elliot, then just promoted to the rank of master and commander. Leaving Erie, the fleet went up towards the head of the lake, where various manœuvres took place for some days between the two squadrons, before a meeting took place. Perry had gone into Put-in bay, on the 6th Sept., and on the 9th determined to go out the next day and attack the enemy. The following able and spirited sketch of the battle is extracted from the biography of Com. Perry, by James Fennimore Cooper, Esq., published in Graham's Magazine, for May, 1843





WESTERN VIEW OF THE PUBLIC SQUARE IN ERIE.

Eagle Tavern, Reed House, Court House, Market House, Erie Bank, Mr. Reed's House, American Hotel.





Although longer than our limits will fairly admit, yet the compiler would not feel justified in abridging it.

The vessels under the command of Capt. Perry, and which were present on the morning of the 10th of Sept., 1813, were as follows; the Ohio, Mr. Dobbins, having been sent down the lake on duty a few days before, viz :

| Guns.                       | Metal.                            |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Lawrence, Capt. Perry, 20   | 2 long 12s, 18 32 lb. carronades. |
| Niagara, Capt. Elliot, 20   | 2 long 12s, 18 32 lb. carronades. |
| Caledonia, Lieut. Turner, 3 | 2 long 24s, 1 32 lb. carronade.   |
| Ariel, Lieut. Packott, 4    | 4 12s.                            |
| Somers, Mr. Almy, 2         | 1 long 24, 1 32 lb. carronade.    |
| Porcupine, Mr. Senatt, 1    | 1 long 32.                        |
| Scorpion, Mr. Champlin, 2   | 1 long 24, 1 32 lb. carronade.    |
| Tigress, Lieut. Conklin, 1  | 1 long 32.                        |
| Trippe, Lieut. Holdup, 1    | 1 long 32.                        |

Total number of guns, 54

It is proper to add that all the guns of all the American vessels, with the exception of those of the Lawrence and the Niagara, were on pivots, and could be used together. The vessels which carried them, however, were without bulwarks, and their crews were exposed to even musketry in a close action. Of these vessels, the Lawrence, Niagara, and Caledonia were brigs; the Trippe was a sloop; and the remainder were schooners.

The force of the British has been variously stated, as to the metal, though all the accounts agree as to the vessels and the number of the guns.

On the morning of the 10th Sept., the British squadron was seen in the offing, and the American vessels got under way, and went out to meet it. The wind, at first, was unfavorable, but so determined was Perry to engage, that he decided to give the enemy the weather-gage, a very important advantage with the armament he possessed, should it become necessary. A shift of wind, however, brought him out into the lake to windward, and left him every prospect of engaging in a manner more desirable to himself.

The enemy had hove-to, on the larboard tack, in a compact line ahead, with the wind at south-east. This brought his vessels' heads nearly, or quite, as high as south-southwest. He had placed the Chippewa in his van, with the Detroit, Barclay's own vessel, next to her. Then followed the Hunter, Queen Charlotte, Lady Prevost, and Little Belt, in the manner named. Perry had issued his order of battle some time previously, but finding that the enemy did not form his line as he had anticipated, he determined to make a corresponding change in his own plan. Originally it had been intended that the Niagara should lead the American line, in the expectation that the Queen Charlotte would lead that of the English; but finding the Detroit ahead of the latter vessel, it became necessary to place the Lawrence ahead of the Niagara, in order to bring the two commanding vessels fairly alongside of each other. As there was an essential difference of force between the two English ships, the Detroit being a vessel at least a fourth larger and every way heavier than the Queen Charlotte, this prompt decision to stick to his own chosen adversary is strongly indicative of the chivalry of Perry's character; for many an officer would not have thought this accidental change on the part of his enemy a sufficient reason for changing his own order of battle, on the eve of engaging. Calling the leading vessels near him, however, and learning from Capt. Brevoort, of the army, and late of the brig Adams, who was then serving on board the Niagara as a marine officer, the names of the different British vessels, Capt. Perry communicated his orders for the Lawrence and Niagara to change places in the contemplated line—a departure from his former plan, which would bring him more fairly abreast of the Detroit.

At this moment, the Lawrence, Niagara, Caledonia, Ariel, and Scorpion were all up, and near each other; but the Trippe, Tigress, Somers, and Porcupine were still a considerable distance astern. All of these small craft but the Porcupine had been merchant vessels, purchased into the service and strengthened; alterations that were necessary to enable them to bear their metal but which were not likely to improve whatever sailing qualities they might possess.

It was now past ten, and the leading vessels manœuvred to get into their stations, in obedience to the orders just received. This brought the Scorpion a short distance ahead, and to windward of the Lawrence, and the Ariel a little more on that brig's weather-bow, but in advance. Then came the Lawrence herself, leading the main line, the two schooners just mentioned being directed to keep to windward of her—the Caledonia, the Niagara, the Tigress, the Somers, the Porcupine, and the Trippe. The prescribed distance that was to be maintained between the different vessels was half a cable's length.

The Americans were now astern and to windward of their enemies, the latter still lying gallantly with their topsails aback, in waiting for them to come down. Perry brought the wind abeam, in the Lawrence, and edged away for a position abreast of the Detroit; the Caledonia and Niagara following in their stations. The two schooners ahead were also well placed, though the Ariel appears to have soon got more on the Lawrence's beam than the order of battle had directed.

The English vessels were as follows, their force being, as stated by Capt. Barclay—

|                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Detroit, Capt. Barclay, 19 guns; 2 long 24s, 1 long 18 on pivot, 6 long 12s, 8 long 9s, 1 24 lb. carronade, 1 18 lb. do. |
| Queen Charlotte, Capt. Finnis, 17 guns; 1 long 12 on pivot, 2 long 9s, 14 24 lb. carronades.                             |
| Lady Prevost, Lieut. Buchan, 13 guns; 1 long 9 on pivot, 2 long 6s, 10 12 lb. carronades.                                |
| Hunter, Lieut. Bignall, 10 guns; 4 long 6s, 2 long 4s, 2 long 2s, 2 12 lb. carronades.                                   |
| Little Belt, 3 guns; 1 long 12 on pivot, 2 long 6s.                                                                      |
| Chippewa, Mr. Campbell, 1 long 9 on pivot.                                                                               |

Total number of guns, 63.

All these vessels, however, were in as good order as circumstances allowed; and Perry determined to close, without waiting for the four gun-vessels astern to come up.

The wind had been light and variable throughout the early part of the morning, and it still continued light, though sufficiently steady. It is stated to have been about a two-knot breeze when the American van bore up to engage. As they must have been fully two miles from the enemy at this time, it would of course have required an hour to have brought them up fairly alongside of the British vessels, most of the way under fire. The *Lawrence* was yet a long distance from the English when the *Detroit* threw a twenty-four pound shot at her. When this gun was fired, the weight of the direct testimony that has appeared in the case, and the attendant circumstances, would show that the interval between the heads of the two lines was nearer two than one mile. Perry now showed his signal to engage, as the vessels came up, each against her designated opponent, in the prescribed order of battle. The object of this signal was to direct the different commanders to engage as soon as they could do so with effect; to preserve their stations in the line; and to direct their fire at such particular vessels of the British as had been pointed out to them severally in previous orders. Soon after an order was passed astern, by trumpet, for the different vessels to close up to the prescribed distance of half a cable's length from each other. This was the last order that Perry issued that day from the *Lawrence* to any vessel of the fleet, his own brig excepted. It was intended principally for the schooners in the rear, most of which were still a considerable distance astern. The *Caledonia* and *Niagara* were accurately in their stations, and at long gun-shot from the enemy. A deliberate fire now opened on the part of the enemy, which was returned from the long-gun of the *Scorpion*, and soon after from the long-guns of the other leading American vessels, though not with much apparent effect on either side. The first gun is stated to have been fired at a quarter before twelve. About noon, finding that the *Lawrence* was beginning to suffer, Perry ordered her carronades to be tried; but it was found that the brig was still too distant for the shot to tell. He now set his top-gallantsail and edged away more for the enemy, suffering considerably from the fire of the long-guns of the *Detroit* in particular.

The *Caledonia*, the *Lawrence's* second astern, was a prize-brig, that had been built for burden rather than for sailing, having originally been in the employment of the Northwest Co. Although her gallant commander, Lieut. Turner, pressed down with her as fast as he could, the *Lawrence* reached ahead of her some distance, and consequently became the principal object of the British fire; which she was, as yet, unable to return with more than her two long-twelves, the larboard-bow gun having been shifted over for that purpose. The *Scorpion*, *Ariel*, *Caledonia*, and *Niagara*, however, were now firing with their long-guns, also, carronades being still next to useless. The latter brig, though under short canvass, was kept in her station astern of the *Caledonia* only by watching her sails, occasionally bracing her main-topsail sharp aback, in order to prevent running into her second ahead. As the incidents of this battle have led to a painful and protracted controversy, which no biographical notice of Perry can altogether overlook, it may be well to add here that the facts just stated are proved by testimony that has never been questioned, and that they appear to us to relate to the only circumstance in the management of the *Niagara*, on the 10th of Sept., that is at all worthy of the consideration of an intelligent critic. At the proper moment, this circumstance shall receive our comments.

It will be remembered that each of the American vessels had received an order to direct her fire at a particular adversary in the British line. This was done to prevent confusion, and was the more necessary as the Americans had nine vessels to the enemy's six. On the other hand, the English, waiting the attack, had to take such opponents as offered. In consequence of these orders, the *Niagara*, which brig had also shifted over a long-twelve, directed the fire of her two chase-guns at the *Queen Charlotte*, and the *Caledonia* engaged the *Hunter*, the vessel pointed out to her for that purpose; leaving the *Lawrence*, supported by the *Ariel* and *Scorpion*, to sustain the cannonading of the *Detroit*, supported by the *Chippewa*, as well as to bear the available fire of all the vessels in the stern of the English line, as, in leading down, she passed ahead to her station abreast of her proper adversary. Making a comparison of the aggregate batteries of the five vessels thus engaged at long-shot, or before carronades were fully available, we get, on the part of the Americans, one 24 and 6 12s, or seven guns in all, to oppose to one 24, one 18, three 12s, and five 9 pounders—all long-guns. This is estimating all the known available long-guns of the *Ariel*, *Scorpion*, and *Lawrence*, and the batteries of the *Chippewa* and the *Detroit*, as given by Capt. Barclay in his published official letter, which, as respects these vessels, is probably minutely accurate; though it is proper to add that an American officer, who subsequently had good opportunities for knowing the fact, thinks that the *Chippewa's* gun was a 12 pounder. Although the disparity between 7 and 10 guns is material, as is the difference between 96 and 123 pounds of metal, they do not seem sufficient to account for the great disparity of the injury that was sustained by the *Lawrence*, more especially in the commencement of the action. We are left then to look for the explanation in some additional causes.

It is known that one of the *Ariel's* twelves burst early in the day. This would at once bring the comparison of the guns and metal, as between the five leading vessels, down to 6 to 10 of the first, and 84 to 123 of the last. But we have seen that both the *Lawrence* and *Niagara*



shifted each a larboard-bow gun over to the starboard side—a course that almost any commander would be likely to adopt under the circumstances of the action. It is not probable that the Detroit, commencing her fire at so great a distance, with the certainty that it must be some time before her enemy could get within reach of his short-guns, neglected to bring her most available pieces into battery also. Admitting this to have been done, there would be a very different result in the figures. The Detroit fought 10 guns in broadside, and she had an armament that would permit her to bring to bear on the Lawrence, at one time, two 24s, one 18, six 12s, and one 9 pounder. This would leave the comparison between the guns as 6 are to 11, and between the metal as 84 are to 147. Nor is this all. The Hunter lay close to the Detroit, and as the vessel which assailed her was still at long-shot, it is probable that she also brought the heaviest of her guns into broadside, and used them against the nearest vessel; more particularly as her guns were light, and would be much the most useful in such a mode of firing.

But other circumstances conspired to sacrifice the Lawrence. Finding that he was suffering heavily, and that he had got nearly abreast of the Detroit, Perry furlled his topgallant-sail, hauled up his foresail and rounded to, opening with his carronades. The distance from the enemy at which this was done, as well as the length of time after the commencement of the fire, have given rise to contradictory statements. The distance, Perry himself, in his official letter, says was "within canister shot," a term too vague, to give any accurate notion that can be used in a critical analysis of the facts of the engagement. A canister shot, thrown from a heavy gun, would probably kill at a mile; though seamen are not apt to apply the term to so great a range. Still they use all such phrases as "yard-arm and yard-arm," "musket-shot," "canister-shot," and "pistol-shot" very vaguely; one applying a term to a distance twice as great as would be understood by another. The distance from the English line, at which the Lawrence backed her topsail, has been placed by some as far as half a mile, and by others as near as 300 yards. It was probably between the two, nearer to the last than to the first; though the brig, as she became crippled aloft, and so long as there was any wind, must have been slowly drifting nearer her enemies.

On the supposition that there was a two-knot breeze the whole time, that the action commenced when the Lawrence was a mile and a half from the enemy, and that she went within a quarter of a mile of the British line, she could not have backed her topsail until after she had been under fire considerably more than half an hour. This was a period quite sufficient to cause her to suffer heavily, under the peculiar circumstances of the case.

The effect of a cannonade is always to deaden, or even "to kill," as it is technically termed by seamen, a light wind. Counteracting forces neutralize each other, and the constant explosions from guns, repel the currents of the atmosphere. This difficulty came to increase the critical nature of the Lawrence's situation, the wind falling to something very near, if not absolutely to a flat calm. This fact, which is material to a right understanding of the events of the day, is unanswerably shown in the following manner.

The fact that the gun-boats had been kept astern by the lightness of the wind, is mentioned by Perry, himself, in his official account of the battle. He also says, "at half past two, the wind springing up, Capt. Elliot was enabled to bring his vessel, the Niagara, gallantly into close action," leaving the unavoidable inference that a want of wind prevailed at an earlier period of the engagement. Several officers testify that it fell nearly calm, while no one denies it. One officer says it became "perfectly calm," and others go near to substantiate this statement. There is a physical fact, however, that disposes of this point more satisfactorily than can ever be done by the power of memories, or the value of opinions. Both Perry and his sailing master say that the Lawrence was perfectly unmanageable for a considerable time. This period, a rigid construction of Perry's language would make two hours; and by the most liberal that can be given to that of the master, must have been considerably more than one hour. It is physically impossible that a vessel, with her sails loose, should not drift a quarter of a mile, in an hour, had there been even a two-knot breeze. The want of this drift, which would have carried the Lawrence directly down into the English line had it existed, effectually shows, then, that there must have been a considerable period of the action, in which there was little or no wind, and corroborates the direct testimony that has been given on this point.

Previously, however, to its falling calm, or nearly so, and about the time the Lawrence backed her topsail, a change occurred in the British line. The Queen Charlotte had an armament of three long-guns, the heaviest of which is stated by Capt. Barclay to have been a 12 pounder, on a pivot, and fourteen 24lb. carronades. The latter guns were shorter than common, and, of course, were useless when the ordinary American 32lb. guns of this class could not be served. For some reason which has not been quite satisfactorily explained, this ship shifted her berth, after the engagement had lasted some time, filling her topsail, passing the Hunter, and closing with the Detroit, under her lee. Shortly after, however, she regained the line, directly astern of the commanding British vessel. The enemy's line being in very compact order, and the distance but trifling, the Queen Charlotte was enabled to effect this in a few minutes, there still being a little wind. The Detroit probably drew ahead to enable her to regain a proper position.

This evolution on the part of the Queen Charlotte has been differently accounted for. At the time it was made the Niagara was engaging her sufficiently near to do execution with her long

twelves, and, at the moment, it was the opinion on board that brig, that she had driven her opponent out of the line. As the Queen Charlotte opened on the Lawrence with her carronades, as soon as she got into her new position, a more plausible motive was that she had shifted her berth, in order to bring her short-guns into efficient use. The letter of Capt. Barclay, however, gives a more probable solution to this manœuvre, than either of the foregoing conjectures. He says that Capt. Finnis, of the Queen Charlotte, was killed soon after the commencement of the action, and that her first lieutenant was shortly after struck senseless by a splinter. These two casualties threw the command of the vessel on a provincial officer of the name of Irvine. This part of Capt. Barclay's letter is not English, and has doubtless been altered a little in printing. Enough remains, however, to show, that he attaches to the loss of the two officers mentioned, serious consequences; and in a connection that alludes to this change of position, since he speaks of the prospect of its leaving him the Niagara also to engage. From the fact that the Queen Charlotte first went under the lee of the Detroit, so close as to induce the Americans to think she was foul of the quarter of that ship, a position into which she never would have been carried had the motive been merely to get nearer to the Lawrence, or further from the Niagara, we infer that the provincial officer, finding himself unexpectedly in his novel situation, went so near to the Detroit to report his casualties and to ask for orders, and that he regained the line in obedience to instructions from Capt. Barclay in person.

Whatever was the motive for changing the Queen Charlotte's position in the British line, the effect on the Lawrence was the same. Her fire was added to that of the Detroit, which ship appeared to direct all her guns at the leading American brig, alone. Indeed, there was a period in this part of the action, during which most, if not all of the guns of the Detroit, the Queen Charlotte, and Hunter, were aimed at this one vessel. Perry appears to have been of opinion that it was a premeditated plan, on the part of the enemy, to destroy the commanding American vessel. It is true, that the Ariel, Scorpion, Caledonia, and Niagara, from a few minutes after the commencement of the action, were firing at the English ships, but that the latter disregarded them, in the main, would appear from the little loss the three small American vessels sustained, in particular. The Caledonia and Niagara, moreover, were still too distant to render their assistance of much effect. About this time, however, the gun-boats astern got near enough to use their heavy guns, though most of them were yet a long way off. The Somers would seem to have engaged a short time before the others.

At length, Capt. Elliot finding himself kept astern by the bad sailing of the Caledonia, and his own brig so near as again to be under the necessity of bracing her topsail aback, to prevent going into her, determined to assume the responsibility of changing the line of battle, and to pass the Caledonia. He accordingly hailed the latter, and directed that brig to put her helm up and let the Niagara pass ahead. As this order was obeyed, the Niagara filled and drew slowly ahead, continuing to approach the Lawrence as fast as the air would allow. This change did not take place, however, until the Lawrence had suffered so heavily as to render her substantially a beaten ship.

The evidence that has been given on the details is so contradictory and confused, as to render it exceedingly difficult to say whether the comparative calm of which we have spoken occurred before or after this change in the relative positions of the Lawrence and Caledonia. Some wind there must have been, at this time, or the Niagara could not have passed. As the wind had been light and baffling most of the day, it is even probable that there may have been intervals in it, to reconcile in some measure these apparent contradictions, and which will explain the inconsistencies. After the Niagara had passed her second ahead, to do which she had made sail, she continued to approach the Lawrence in a greater or less degree of movement, as there may have been more or less wind, until she had got near enough to the heavier vessels of the enemy to open on them with her carronades; always keeping in the Lawrence's wake. The Caledonia, having pivot guns, and being now nearly or quite abeam of the Hunter, the vessel she had been directed to engage, kept off more, and was slowly drawing nearer to the enemy's line. The gun-vessels astern were closing, too, though not in any order, using their sweeps, and throwing the shot of their long heavy guns, principally 32 pounders, quite to the head of the British line; beginning to tell effectually in the combat.

As the wind was so light, and the movements of all the vessels had been so slow, much time was consumed in these several changes. The Lawrence had now been under fire more than two hours, and, being almost the sole aim of the headmost English ships, she was dismantled. Her decks were covered with killed and wounded, and every gun but one in her starboard battery was dismounted, either by shot or its own recoil. At this moment, or at about half past two, agreeably to Perry's official letter, the wind sprung up and produced a general change among the vessels. One of its first effects was to set the Lawrence, perfectly unmanageable as she was, astern and to leeward, or to cause her to drop, as it has been described by Capt. Barclay, while the enemy appear to have filled, and to commence drawing ahead. The Lady Prevost, which had been in the rear of the British line, passed to leeward and ahead, under the published plea of having had her rudder injured, but probably suffering from the heavy metal of the American gun-vessels as they came nearer. An intention existed on the part of Capt. Barclay to get his vessel's



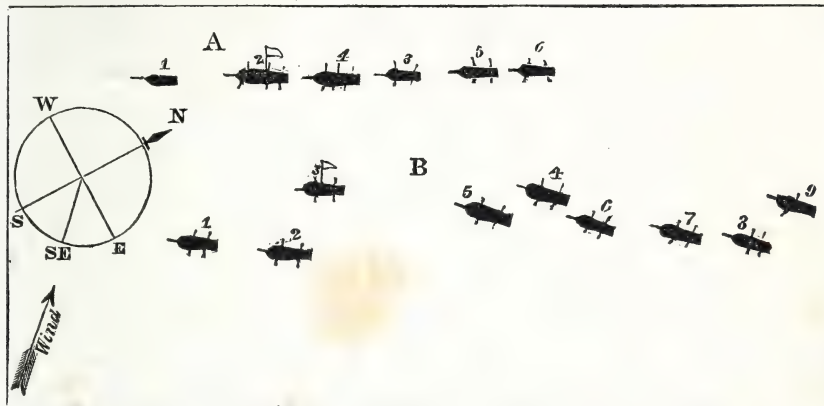
[The narrative is continued on the next page.]

[Mr. Cooper illustrates his narrative with three diagrams, of which we have room for only two. According to his first diagram the two fleets occupied nearly the same relative position as in diagram II, except that they were a little more distant. Nos. 1 and 2 of the Americans were as in diagram II; the others were in a straight line in the regular order of the numbers. The irregularity of the numbers in diagram II, shows the changes of position in both fleets. Mr. Cooper says, in connection with diagram I:]

The English are heading about S. S. W., a little off, lying-to; the Americans about S. W., or with the wind abeam: the leading American vessels about a mile from the enemy, and the sternmost more than two. The Lawrence having made sail, is leaving the Caledonia. The witnesses who testify against Capt. Elliott, evidently think he ought to have passed the Caledonia in this stage of the battle, without orders.

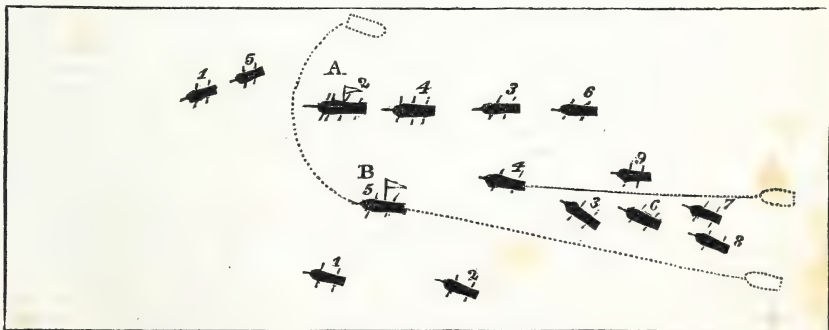
DIAGRAM NO. II.

A, English. 1, Chippewa. 2, Detroit. 3, Hunter. 4, Queen Charlotte. 5, Lady Prevost. 6, Little Belt.  
B, American. 1, Scorpion. 2, Ariel. 3, Lawrence. 4, Caledonia. 5, Niagara. 6, Somers. 7, Porcupine. 8, Tigress. 9, Trippe.



In this diagram the Lawrence is lying abreast of the English ships, hove-to; No. 5, the Niagara, has passed No. 4, the Caledonia, and the vessels astern are endeavoring to get down. The distances are not accurate, on account of the small space on which the diagram is drawn, but the intention is to represent the Lawrence at about a quarter of a mile from the enemy, and the Niagara nearly as far astern of her. The Niagara, Caledonia, &c., are all placed a little too far to leeward in this diagram. The four sternmost American vessels, at this period of the action, were probably a mile and a half from the enemy, but making the shot of their long heavy guns tell. At this period of the action it must have been nearly, or quite calm.

DIAGRAM NO. III.



This diagram represents No. 3, the Lawrence, as crippled and dropping out of the combat, the English forging ahead. No. 5, the Niagara, has passed ahead, and is abreast of the two English ships, distant from 1,000 to 1,500 feet; or about as near as the Lawrence ever got. There is no question that this is near the position in which Perry found her, and when he backed her topsail, previously to bearing up. No. 4, the Caledonia, has also passed the Lawrence, and is closing. The other vessels astern are closing also, but their distance was probably greater than represented in the diagram. The precise positions of Nos. 1 and 2, the Scorpion and Ariel, cannot be given at this particular moment; but they were both to windward of the Niagara, as is proved on oath, and denied by no one who was in the battle. On the part of the English some changes had also taken place. The Prevost had gone to leeward and ahead, while the Charlotte had passed the Hunter even in diagram No. 2. The dotted lines from No. 5, Niagara, and No. 4, Caledonia, show the general courses steered by each in passing the Lawrence.

Taking this diagram as the starting point, let the reader imagine the English attempting to ware, and their two ships, Nos. 2 and 4, getting foul, while the Niagara, No. 5, (Am.) keeps dead away, passes them, firing at Nos. 1 and 5, Chippewa and Prevost, with her larboard guns, and the two ships with her starboard; then let him suppose the Niagara hauling up on the starboard tack to leeward of the two English ships, raking them, while all the other American vessels close with the English, to windward, and he will get an idea of the closing evolutions of the battle. We have traced a dotted line ahead of the Niagara to show the course she steered, though, as the English kept off also, the combatants ran a greater distance to leeward than is here given. There may not be perfect accuracy in these diagrams, but they must be near the truth. It is also probable that, during the whole action, the English, while lying-to, kept so much off as to continue to draw ahead, in order to protract the engagement at long shot.

round, in order to bring fresh broadsides to bear. The larboard battery of the Detroit by this time was nearly useless, many of the guns having lost even their trucks, and, as usually happens in a long cannonade, the pieces that had been used were getting to be unserviceable, from one cause or another.

At this moment the Niagara passed the Lawrence to windward, and then kept off towards the head of the enemy's line, which was slowly drawing more towards the southward and westward. In order to do this, she set topgallant-sails and brought the wind abaft the beam. The Caledonia also followed the enemy, passing inside the Lawrence, having got nearer to the enemy, at that moment, than any other American vessel. As soon as Perry perceived that his own brig was dropping, and that the battle was passing ahead of him, he got into a boat, taking with him a young brother, a midshipman of the Lawrence, and pulled after the Niagara, then a short distance ahead of him. When he reached the latter brig, he found her from three to five hundred yards to windward of the principal force of the enemy, and nearly abreast of the Detroit, that ship, the Queen Charlotte, and the Lady Prevost being now quite near each other, and probably two cables' length to the southward and westward; or that distance nearly ahead of the Lawrence, and about as far from the enemy's line as the latter brig had been lying for the last hour.

Perry now had a few words of explanation with Capt. Elliot, when the latter officer volunteered to go in the boat, and bring down the gun-vessels, which were still astern, and a good deal scattered. As this was doing precisely what Perry wished to have done, Capt. Elliot proceeded on this duty immediately, leaving his own brig, to which he did not return until after the engagement had terminated. Perry now backed the main-topsail of the Niagara, being fairly abeam of his enemy, and showed the signal for close action. After waiting a few minutes for the different vessels to answer and to close, the latter of which they were now doing fast as the wind continued to increase, he bore up, bringing the wind on the starboard quarter of the Niagara, and stood down upon the enemy, passing directly through his line. Capt. Barclay, with a view of getting his fresh broadsides to bear, was in the act of attempting to wear, as the Niagara approached, but his vessel being much crippled aloft, and the Queen Charlotte being badly handled, the latter ship got foul of the Detroit, on her starboard quarter. At this critical instant, the Niagara had passed the commanding British vessel's bow, and coming to the wind on the starboard tack, lay raking the two ships of the enemy, at close quarters, and with fatal effect. By this time, the gun-vessels under Capt. Elliot had closed to windward of the enemy, the Caledonia in company, and the raking cross-fire soon compelled the enemy to haul down their colors. The Detroit, Queen Charlotte, Lady Prevost, and Hunter, struck under this fire, being in the *mêlée* of vessels; but the Chippewa and Little Belt made sail and endeavored to escape to leeward. They were followed by the Scorpion and Trippe, which vessels came up with them in about an hour, and firing a shot or two into them, they both submitted. The Lawrence had struck her flag also, soon after Perry quitted her.

Such, in its outline, appears to have been the picture presented by a battle that has given rise to more controversy than all the other naval combats of the republic united. We are quite aware that by rejecting all the testimony that has been given on one side of the disputed points, and by exaggerating and mutilating that which has been given on the other, a different representation might be made of some of the incidents; but, on comparing one portion of the evidence with another, selecting in all instances that which in the nature of things should be best, and bringing the whole within the laws of physics and probabilities, we believe that no other result, in the main, can be reached, than the one which has been given. To return more particularly to our subject.

Perry had manifested the best spirit, and the most indomitable resolution not to be overcome, throughout the trying scenes of this eventful day. Just before the action commenced, he coolly prepared his public letters, to be thrown overboard in the event of misfortune, glanced his eyes over those which he had received from his wife, and then tore them. He appeared fully sensible of the magnitude of the stake which was at issue, remarking to one of his officers, who possessed his confidence, that this day was the most important of his life. In a word, it was not possible for a commander to go into action in a better frame of mind, and his conduct in this particular might well serve for an example to all who find themselves similarly circumstanced. The possibility of defeat appears not to have been lost sight of, but in no degree impaired the determination to contend for victory. The situation of the Lawrence was most critical, the slaughter on board her being terrible, and yet no man read discouragement in his countenance. The survivors all unite in saying that he did not manifest even the anxiety he must have felt at the ominous appearance of things. The Lawrence was effectually a beaten ship an hour before she struck; but Perry felt the vast importance of keeping the colors of the commanding vessel flying to the last moment; and the instant an opportunity presented itself to redeem the seemingly waning fortunes of the day, he seized it with promptitude, carrying off the victory not only in triumph, but apparently against all the accidents and chances which for a time menaced him with defeat.

His victory at once raised Perry from comparative obscurity to a high degree of renown before the nation. With the navy he had always stood well, but neither his rank nor his age had given him an opportunity of becoming known to the world. The government granted gold medals to



Perry and his second in command, and the former was promoted to be a captain, his commission being dated on the 10th Sept. 1813. As he returned to the older parts of the country, his journey was a species of triumph, in which warm spontaneous feeling, however, rather than studied exhibition, predominated.

After several years of useful and honorable service in the navy, Com. Perry died at Trinidad, on the 23d Aug. 1819, at the age of 34. Several of the victorious vessels, with their prizes, lay sunk for many years in the harbor at Erie. The Queen Charlotte, and perhaps others of them, were recently raised and put into use on the lake.

WATERFORD, a pleasant borough, is situated at Le Bœuf lake, on the turhpike between Erie and Pittsburg, 13 miles southeast of Erie. The town contains an academy, a flouring-mill, one or more churches, &c. Population in 1840, 403. This place was laid out by Andrew Ellicott, in 1794, and the survey was confirmed by the act of 1795. It had been settled as early as 1792–93. The state had a garrison here about that time for the protection of the surveyors on the donation and state lands. A part of the old blockhouse still remains, attached to the large hotel where the stages stop. Among the first settlers here were Robert King, Martin Strong, Gen. Charles Martin, and others. The place was then known as Le Bœuf, the name of Waterford having been given by the law of 1795. The early French history of this place is given above, in the history of the county. Waterford was a busy point while the transportation of salt was carried on across the portage from Presqu'isle, and down the waters of Le Bœuf and French crs. to Pittsburg. This trade ceased with the opening of the salt-wells on the Kiskiminetas, about the year 1820.

NORTHEAST is situated near the lake, on the Buffalo road, 16 miles northeast from Erie. It is a very neat and pleasant borough, containing, by the census of 1840, 339 inhabitants. Sixteen-mile cr. enters the lake near this place, and affords water-power for several manufacturing establishments. This place was formerly called Burgettstown.

A curious case of partial insanity, resulting, we understand, from belief in Rev. Mr. Miller's theory respecting the end of the world, has lately occurred at Northeast, Pa., the statements relative to which are furnished by a friend. The subject is a young man named Putnam, who imbibed the notion that he should die on the last day of the year just expired. For some length of time he had been laboring under this delusion, which he strenuously declared was made known to him by *revelation*. So infatuated was he with the idea, that he gave up his business, employed his time in drawing devices on the tomb-stones in the grave-yard, and occupied nine days in hewing out a sepulchre in which to die—a grave six feet deep in a rock! Accordingly, having made all the preparations, he proceeded to his tomb, which was situated in a secluded spot, accompanied by some two hundred persons, present by *invite*, and unflinchingly laid himself down in his grave to *die*. He remained there for the space of an hour and a half, the assembled multitude, no doubt, waiting with anxious suspense to see him give up the ghost; but, to use a vulgar phrase, "he couldn't come it." The miserable man crept out of his hole and departed thence, strongly impressed that he should not die *that* day.—*Fredonia Censor*.

WATTSBURG is at the forks of French cr., 18 miles southeast from Erie. There is a fine water-power here. Population in 1840, 131. A railroad was once projected from Erie, through this place, to Jamestown, and thence to connect with the New York and Erie road.

GIRARD is a flourishing village, on the road to Cleveland, 16 miles west of Erie. The canal is located through this place; and it enjoys also the advantage of the water-power of Elk cr.

FAIRVIEW is about 9 miles west of Erie, near the confluence of Walnut cr. with the lake. It contains several grist, paper, and fulling mills.

## FAYETTE COUNTY.

FAYETTE COUNTY was taken from Westmoreland by the act of 26th Sept. 1783. Length 30 miles, breadth 27; area, 824 sq. miles. The population, according to an estimate of Mr. Beeson, consisted in 1770 of not more than 50 or 100 whites; in 1780 there were 3,959 *taxables*; in 1790, by census, 13,043 free persons, and 282 slaves; in 1800, 20,067 free persons, and 92 slaves; in 1810, 24,714; in 1820, 27,285; in 1830, 29,172; and in 1840, 33,574.

The physical features of this county are strongly marked. The eastern portion consists of an elevated and rather rugged belt, (perhaps it might be called a valley,) bounded on the east and west by two lofty and well-defined mountain ranges. A strange confusion has been allowed to prevail in the names of these mountains. The eastern range, south of the Youghiogheny,\* is called Sugar Loaf mountain on the state map, deriving its name from a bold knob surmounting the range near the Yough'ogheny. North of that river the range is continued unbroken as far as the Conemaugh river, in Cambria co., under the name of Laurel hill,—while the other range, directly west of it, is called Chestnut hill; but on tracing this latter ridge southward across the Yough'ogheny, it also receives the name of Laurel hill. This confusion in bestowing the same name upon two distinct ridges, probably originated at the time the two military roads were cut out by the army,—Braddock's road, now the national road, and Forbes' road, now the Bedford and Pittsburg turnpike. The summits of these mountains are about 2,500 ft. above the level of the sea, and about 1,000 ft. above the intervening valley. Between these two mountains are several smaller detached ridges. The western section of the co. presents an undulating surface, in some parts rather hilly, well watered, abounding in coal and limestone, and well adapted for all agricultural purposes. Many of the valleys are exceedingly fertile. In the mountainous districts iron ore is abundant, and there are several furnaces and forges in operation. There is a mineral spring on lands of Andrew Stuart, Esq., eight miles east of Uniontown, near the national road, possessing qualities highly medicinal. Its location is in a deep glen, amid grand and picturesque scenery. Salt springs are found by boring, in the southwestern part of the county, on some of which salt works are erected.

The Monongahela river flows in a very circuitous course along the whole western boundary of the co. The Yough'ogheny, breaking through both the great mountain ranges, and tumbling over several rocky ledges, crosses the co. in a northwestern direction, uniting with the Monongahela in Allegheny co. The other more important streams are Indian cr. and Jacobs cr., tributaries of the Yough'ogheny, and Redstone cr. and Dunlap's cr., tributaries of the Monongahela, with a number of smaller streams. The Ohio-pile falls, on the Yough'ogheny, between the mountains, form a wild and picturesque scene. The water here descends some 60 feet in the course of a mile. If either of the great public im-

---

\* Pronounced Yoh'-o-gany.



provements which are contemplated on this route (the Balt. & Ohio railroad and the Chesapeake and Ohio canal) should be completed, this point may be the site of a large manufacturing town. It is at present nearly in a state of nature. Hon. Mr. Stewart, the proprietor, has made the commencement of an improvement by erecting a house and saw-mill; but the rugged nature of the surrounding country, and the want of access by good roads, will not justify a large expenditure at present.

The great national road crosses the mountains, and passes through Uniontown and Brownsville, affording convenient means of transportation to market; or rather, by its great amount of travel and emigration, bringing the market to the products of the county. Agriculture is the chief business of the citizens. Much attention has recently been given to the production of wool. Manufactures are prosecuted to a considerable extent—especially those of iron, cotton, woollen, salt, and glass, and the building of boats on the Monongahela.

Delany's cave, in Laurel hill, is situated some nine miles southeast of Uniontown. It is described, by those who have explored it, as composed of a series of chambers and narrow passages, with occasional perpendicular precipices, and streams of water through some of the rooms. Beautiful specimens of white spar are found on the rocky floors, formed by the constant dripping of water from above. The rocks are blue sandstone and limestone. A visiter says—

“Persons visiting this wonderful curiosity cannot be too careful of their lights, as it would certainly prove an utter impossibility to get out without the assistance of a light. We were informed in the neighborhood, by an eye-witness to the fact, that two young men, Crain and Merrifield, had gone in to a considerable depth, and returning, lost their course, and wandered about till their candles were all burnt out. When they were found, two days after, they were resigned to their fate, and one of them not able to speak. We saw the name of “Crain” written on the rocks in a very remote part of the cave, dated 1802.

The first attempts at a settlement of white men in the region now occupied by Fayette, Washington, Greene, and Allegheny counties, were made by the Ohio Company. This company was formed in Virginia and London, in the year 1748, by Thomas Lee, Lawrence and Augustine Washington—brothers of Gen. Washington—Mr. Hanbury, a London merchant, and nine others, for the purpose of settling lands and carrying on the Indian trade on a large scale. The king granted to the company 500,000 acres of land on very easy terms, which were—that 200,000 acres should be immediately selected, and to be held for ten years free from any quit-rent or tax to the king, on condition that 100 families be seated upon them within seven years, at the company's expense; and a fort to be built, and a garrison maintained sufficient to protect the settlement. The lands were to be chiefly taken on the south side of the Ohio, between the Monongahela and Kenawha rivers; on the north side, if deemed expedient by the company. Their first operations were to import a great quantity of goods for the Indian trade, to explore the country, and to conciliate and make treaties with the Indians.

Mr. Christopher Gist (who has been termed the Daniel Boone of Fayette co.) was sent out in 1750 to explore the country and make a report. He spent the whole summer and winter in visiting both sides of the Ohio for several hundred miles. “He set out from the south branch of the Potomac, proceeded northward to the heads of Juniata river, crossed the mountains, and reached the Allegheny, then called Ohio, by the valley of the

Kiskeminetas. He crossed the Allegheny about four miles above the Forks where Pittsburg now stands, and must have passed through the high gorge now occupied by Alleghentown, the hill where the seminary stands, concealing, as it does yet, from the valley, the mouth of the Monongahela, of which Mr. Gist makes no mention. Had he known the existence and general range of the Monongahela valley, it is extremely improbable that he would not have followed that route. The further route of Mr. Gist was down the Ohio to some point below Beaver river, and thence over to the Muskingum valley, westward to the Great Miami, called by him *Miniami*. On his return he crossed the Ohio at the mouth of the Scioto, and thence over what he names the Cuttawa country, now Kentucky, and by Western Virginia and North Carolina, to the Potomac." His journal is still preserved, and is said to be in possession of Hon. Charles Fenton Mercer, of Virginia.

In July, 1752, Mr. Gist on the part of the company, and Col. Fry, with two others, on the part of Virginia, concluded a treaty with the Indians at Logstown, (14 miles below the Forks of the Ohio,) by which the Indians agreed not to molest the settlements of the company southeast of the Ohio; but they refused to recognise any English title to these lands; and denied that a previous treaty made at Lancaster, (in 1744,) had been made with their consent, or that it conveyed any lands beyond the Allegheny mountains. An attempt was made to settle the lands with German emigrants; but the intolerant system of English episcopacy, which then prevailed in Virginia, and which extorted church-rates from dissenters, was repulsive to the German sects, and they preferred the toleration guarantied in the province of Wm. Penn. It should be observed in this connection, that the whole valley of the Monongahela, including the country around the Forks of the Ohio, was for many years supposed to be in Virginia, and a great part of the land titles in this region originated in patents from the governors of that state.

It was the intention of the company to lay off a town and fort at the mouth of the Chartiers cr., a few miles below Pittsburg, and Mr. Gist was appointed surveyor for that purpose; but the project was never executed. Soon after the treaty at Logstown in 1752, Mr. Gist made a settlement and built a cabin on the tract of land since called Mount Braddock, and induced eleven families to settle around him on lands presumed to be within the company's grant. His dwelling stood a few paces from the elegant mansion of the late Col. Meason, distinguished as an enterprising proprietor of iron works at an early day in Fayette co.

From the scanty records of those times, it would seem that Mr. Gist was a man of great integrity, intelligence, and fortitude, and was eminently useful to Washington in his subsequent movements in this region.

The Ohio Company appears to have erected a storehouse at the mouth of Redstone cr., and to have made a small establishment at the Forks of the Ohio, but the disturbed state of the frontier prevented them from bringing any large amount of goods beyond the Allegheny mountains. The French war interrupted their operations entirely; and the company was afterwards, in 1770-72, merged in a more extensive one, in which Thomas Walpole, Dr. Franklin, Gov. Pownal, and others, were concerned. The revolution breaking out about that time, put an end to both companies, and the title to their lands was never perfected.



In October, 1753, Major George Washington, then 21 years of age, called at Mr. Gist's plantation, while on his way as a messenger to the commandant of the French forces at Le Bœuf, to inquire into the designs of the French. He received a very unsatisfactory answer, and preparations were made, in the ensuing year, by Gov. Dinwiddie of Virginia, to repel their encroachments. A regiment was raised under the command of Col. Joshua Fry, for the purpose of erecting a fort at the Forks of the Ohio. Washington was appointed second in command, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. A small party of Capt. Trent's company was hastily sent forward to commence the fort, but were interrupted by the arrival of Capt. Contrecoeur with a thousand French and Indians, who drove away the English and erected Fort Duquesne. (See Allegheny, Erie, and Venango counties.) This was the first act of open hostility. The news reached Col. Washington while he was posted at Will's creek (now Cumberland) with three companies, waiting the arrival of Col. Fry with the remainder of the regiment and the artillery. He wrote immediately for reinforcements, and pushed forward with his companies towards the Monongahela, as fast as the process of cutting a new road through the wilderness would permit. His intention was to reach the mouth of Redstone, there to wait for the arrival of the artillery and reinforcements under Col. Fry, and then drop down the Monongahela by water to the Forks. He had designed to descend the Yough'ogheny, but after an examination of the falls, abandoned the design.

Learning that the French were coming out to meet him, Washington hurried forward to the Great Meadows, and threw up a hasty intrenchment. This place is 10 miles east from Uniontown, a few rods south of the present national road, between the 52d and 53d miles from Cumberland. Commanded as it is by elevated ground on both sides within one hundred yards of the fort, it would seem to be injudiciously chosen for defence; but Washington knew the French and Indians could bring no artillery, and the meadows being entirely free from timber, the enemy would be compelled to emerge upon the open plain, beyond the protection of the woods, before he could efficiently attack the fort. Washington learned from Tanacharison, the half-king, a chief of the Six Nations, and from Mr. Gist, that La Force was out, from Fort Duquesne, with a party of French and Indians, and their tracks had been seen within five miles of the Great Meadows. He immediately dispatched a party of 75 on horseback, to reconnoitre their position, but they were not to be found. Washington writes on 29th May, 1754—

"About 9 o'clock the same night, I received an express from the half-king, who was encamped with several of his people about six miles off, that he had seen the tracks of two Frenchmen crossing the road, and that, behind, the whole body were lying not far off, as he had an account of that number passing Mr. Gist's. I set out with forty men before ten, and it was from that time till near sunrise before we reached the Indians' camp, having marched in small paths through a heavy rain, and a night as dark as it is possible to conceive. We were frequently tumbling one over another, and often so lost that fifteen or twenty minutes' search would not find the path again."

"When we came to the half-king, I counselled with him, and got his assent to go hand in hand and strike the French. Accordingly he, Monocawacha, and a few other Indians, set out with us, and when we came to the place where the tracks were, the half-king sent two Indians to follow their tracks, and discover their lodgment, which they did at half a mile from the road, in a very obscure place surrounded with rocks. I thereupon, in conjunction with the half-king and Monocawacha, formed a disposition to attack them on all sides,—which we accordingly did, and, after an engagement of about fifteen minutes, we killed ten, wounded one, and took twenty-one prisoners. The principal officers taken are M. Drouillon and M. La Force, of whom your honor has often heard me speak as a bold, enterprising man, and a person of great subtlety and cunning. With these are two cadets."

"In this engagement we had only one man killed, and two or three wounded, (among whom was Lieut. Waggener, slightly,)—a most miraculous escape, as our right wing was much exposed to their fire, and received it all."

In his journal he had also noted—

"As I marched on with the prisoners, (after the action,) they informed me that they had been

sent with a summons for me to depart—a specious pretext, that they might discover our camp, and reconnoitre our force and situation. This was so evident, that I was astonished at their assurance in telling me that they came as an embassy. By their instructions, they were to obtain a knowledge of the roads, rivers, and country, as far as the Potomac. Instead of coming as ambassadors—public, and in an open manner—they came secretly, and sought out the most hidden retreats, much better suited for deserters than ambassadors. Here they encamped; here they remained concealed for whole days together, within five miles of us. They sent out spies to reconnoitre our camp. The whole body then moved back two miles. Thence they sent messengers, as directed in the instructions, to acquaint M. Contrecoeur with the place we were in, and with our disposition, that he might forward his detachments to enforce the summons as soon as it should be given. An ambassador has no need of spies; his character is always sacred. Since they had so good an intention, why should they remain two days within five miles of us, without giving me notice of the summons, or of any thing which related to their embassy? This alone would be sufficient to raise the strongest suspicions; and the justice is certainly due them, that, as they wished to conceal themselves, they could not have chosen better places than they did.”

“They pretend that they called to us, as soon as we were discovered; which is absolutely false,—for I was at the head of the party in approaching them, and I can affirm, that as soon as they saw us they ran to their arms, without calling, which I should have heard if they had done so.”

And in a subsequent letter to Gov. Dinwiddie, Washington says, speaking of some deserters from the French, “These deserters corroborate what the others said and we suspected. La Force’s party were sent out as spies, and were to show that summons if discovered or overpowered by a superior party of ours. They say the commander was blamed for sending so small a party.”\*

\* No transaction in the life of Washington has been so much misrepresented, or so little understood, as this skirmish with Jumonville. It being the first conflict of arms in the war, a notoriety was given to it, particularly in Europe, altogether disproportioned to its importance. War had not yet been declared between Great Britain and France, and indeed the diplomatists on both sides were making great professions of friendship. It was the policy of each nation to exaggerate the proceedings of the other on their colonial frontiers, and to make them a handle for re-cremination and complaints, by throwing upon the adverse party the blame of committing the first acts of aggression. Hence, when the intelligence of the skirmish with Jumonville got to Paris, it was officially published by the government, in connection with a memoir and various papers, and his death was called a murder. It was said that, while bearing a summons as a civil messenger, without any hostile intentions, he was waylaid and assassinated. The report was industriously circulated, and gained credence with the multitude. Mr. Thomas, a poet, and scholar of repute, seized the occasion to write an epic, entitled “*Jumonville*,” in which he tasked his invention to draw a tragical picture of the fate of his hero. The fabric of the story, and the incidents, were alike fictitious. But the tale passed from fiction to history, and to this day it is repeated by the French historians, who in other respects render justice to the character of Washington, and who can find no other apology for this act than his youth and inexperience and the ferocity of his men.

“The mistakes of the French writers were not unknown to Washington; but, conscious of having acted in strict conformity with his orders and military usage, he took no pains to correct them, except in a single letter to a friend, written several years afterwards, which related mostly to the errors in the French account of the subsequent action of the Great Meadows. Unfortunately, all his correspondence, and the other papers which he wrote during this campaign, were lost the next year at the battle of the Monongahela, and he was thus deprived of the only authentic materials that could be used for explanation and defence. The most important of these papers have recently been found, [by Mr. Sparks, in his researches in England,] and they afford not only a complete vindication of Col. Washington in this affair, but show that it met with the unqualified approbation of the governor and legislature of Virginia, and of the British ministry.”—*Sparks’ Life and Writings of Washington*—where the incidents of this campaign are ably and fully delineated, and the conduct of Washington, both in this affair and the capitulation at the Great Meadows, are clearly explained and triumphantly vindicated against the charges of the French.

There is in the possession of Mr. Veech, of Uniontown, a copy of the English translation of a work published by the French in 1756, entitled “*Memoire Contenant le Precis des Faits, avec leur Pieces Justificatives, pour servir de Reponse aux Observations envoyees, par les Ministres d’Angleterre dans les Cours de l’Europe. A Paris, de l’Imprimerie Royale, 1756*,” or, A Memoir, containing a Statement of Facts, with corroborative documents, intended as an answer to the Observations circulated by the British Ministry among the Courts of Europe. This work contains the French dispatches from Fort Duquesne, the capitulation at the Great Meadows and Washington’s journal, or rough notes of this campaign; but it is said the journal had been distorted and mutilated, to suit the views of the French ministry. (See Marshall’s Washington.)



Washington having sent his prisoners to the governor, prepared his intrenchments, by erecting a stockade, for receiving a more formidable attack from the French, which he had good reason to expect, after they should have heard of the loss of Jumonville's party. To this stockade he gave the name of *Fort Necessity*. Col. Fry had died in Virginia, and the chief command devolved on Col. Washington. Capt. Mackay, of the royal army, with an independent company of 100 men, arrived at the Great Meadows. Washington, leaving him in command of the fort, pushed on over Laurell hill, cutting the road with extreme labor through the wilderness, as far as Gist's plantation. This tedious march occupied them two weeks. During the march they were joined by the Half-king, and a numerous body of Indians, with their families, who had espoused the English cause.

A strong detachment was at length announced as being on their march from Fort Duquesne, under the command of Mons. de Villiers. It was at first determined to receive them at Gist's; but on further information of the enemy's force, supposed to be nine hundred men, it was determined to retreat to Fort Necessity, and if possible, to Wills creek. Their provisions were short, their horses worn down, and it was with excessive labor and fatigue that they reached the fort, after a forced march of two days. Here only a small quantity of flour was found; but supplies were hourly expected, and it was therefore determined to fortify the place as well as circumstances would permit, and abide the event.

On the 3d July the enemy appeared, and commenced firing from the woods, but without effect. Washington had drawn up his men outside of the fort with the view of inviting an encounter in the open field. This the French and Indians declined, hoping to draw him into the woods. It rained constantly during the day, and the muskets became wet, and were used with difficulty. Washington's troops withdrew within the trenches and fired as opportunities occurred. In the evening the French proposed a parley, which Washington at first declined, suspecting a design to gain an entrance to the fort, and discover his weakness; but he afterwards consented to send an officer to them. Capt. Van Braam, a Dutchman, who pretended to understand French, was sent to them, and returned with proposals, in the French language, for capitulation. These proposals, after being modified in some particulars by the besieged party, were agreed to. The garrison was to be permitted to leave the fort with the honors of war, taking their baggage, except their artillery, with them. They were not to be molested by the French, nor, as far as it could be prevented, by the Indians. Since their cattle and horses had been killed in the action, they were to be permitted to conceal such of their effects as could not be carried away, and to leave a guard with them until they could return with horses to take them away; but on condition that they should not within one year attempt any establishment there, or on that side the mountains. The prisoners taken at the time of *Jumonville's death*\* were to be returned, and Captains Van Braam and Stobo were to be retained by the French as hostages, until the return of the prisoners. On the following morning Washington, with the garrison, left the fort, taking such baggage as they could carry, and transporting the wounded upon their backs. The Indians, contrary to the stipulation, annoyed them exceedingly, and pilfered their baggage. After a toilsome march they at length arrived at Wills creek, where they found rest and refreshment.

The year 1755 was rendered memorable by the unfortunate expedition and defeat of Gen. Braddock. The particulars may be found under the head of Allegheny co. Gen. Braddock was a brave man, and had enjoyed much experience in military life: but he was naturally haughty, imperious, and self-complacent, disdaining to receive counsel from his subordinates, and, what was less excusable in a general, despising his enemy. These peculiarities of his personal character were undoubtedly the cause of losing his army, and his own life. While on his march, Col. Croghan, from Pennsylvania, a distinguished frontier-man, with a hundred Indians, offered his services to aid the expedition by scouring the forest in advance of the army, and bringing intelligence of the enemy's movements. Washington, with his peculiar modesty and courtesy, advised him to accept their aid; his advice was apparently listened to; but the Indians were treated so coolly that they withdrew in disgust. Braddock not only despised Indians, but all Indian modes of fighting; denouncing the habit of the provincial troops of fighting Indians from behind trees, and insisting upon their coming out upon the open field, "like English

\* In the French proposals this expression was insidiously written, "*a l'assassinat de M. Jumonville*;" and as Van Braam, the stupid interpreter, did not explain the force of the expression to Washington, the capitulation was signed in that shape.

men." The provincial troops were no dastards ; and could they, with their favorite champion, have had their own way, the fortunes of that fatal day would have been changed.

After Braddock fell, the retreating soldiers carried their wounded general for four days, until they reached seven miles beyond Dunbar's camp, where he expired. He was buried in the centre of the road which his advancing army had cut ; and to prevent the discovery of the grave, and to save the body from savage dishonor, soldiers, horses, and wagons were passed over it. Some of the soldiers so marked the trees near the spot, that those who visited the west many years after could point it out with certainty. Col. Burd, who continued the road to Redstone in 1759, mentions it in his journal. It is near a small run, a few rods north of the national road, between the 53d and 54th mile from Cumberland, and a little west of the Braddock's run tavern, kept by Mr. R. Shaw. The present national road deviates from Braddock's road near Mr. Shaw's, and crosses Laurel hill by a more southerly route. Before this was located, the old road was the great thoroughfare between the Monongahela settlements and Baltimore. Some twenty years since, while a party of laborers were repairing the old road, and digging away the slope of the hill, they disinterred some bones, with sundry military trappings, which were at once known by the old settlers to be those of Braddock. One and another took several of the most prominent bones, and the others were reinterred under the tree on the hill, near the national road. Mr. Stewart, of Uniontown, (father of the Hon. Andrew Stewart,) afterwards collected the scattered bones from the individuals who had taken them, and sent them, it is believed, to Peale's museum in Philadelphia. A plain shingle, marked "BRADDOCK'S GRAVE," nailed to the tree where a part of the bones are reinterred, is the only monument to point out to the traveller the resting-place of the proud and brave but unfortunate hero of the old French war.



*Braddock's Grave.*

In the annexed view the position of the two men marks the spot where the bones were disinterred : the old road is beyond the men ; and the single tree on the hill to the right, marks the spot where the bones were re-



interred. A passing coach shows the present national road. The spectator is supposed to be looking towards the southeast.

There had long existed a tradition in this region that Braddock was killed by one of his own men, and more recent developments leave little or no doubt of the fact. A recent writer in the National Intelligencer, whose authority is good on such points, says:

When my father was removing with his family to the west, one of the Fausetts kept a public house to the eastward from, and near where Uniontown now stands, as the county seat of Fayette, Penn. This man's house we lodged in about the tenth of October, 1781, twenty-six years and a few months after Braddock's defeat, and there it was made any thing but a secret that one of the family dealt the death-blow to the British general.

Thirteen years afterwards I met Thomas Fausett in Fayette co., then, as he told me, in his 70th year. To him I put the plain question, and received the plain reply, "*I did shoot him!*" He then went on to insist, that, by doing so, he contributed to save what was left of the army. In brief, in my youth I never heard the fact either doubted or blamed, that Fausett shot Braddock.

Hon. Andrew Stewart of Uniontown, says he knew, and often conversed with Tom Fausett, who did not hesitate to avow in the presence of his friends that he shot Gen. Braddock. Fausett was a man of gigantic frame, of uncivilized half-savage propensities, and spent most of his life among the mountains as a hermit, living on the game which he killed. He would occasionally come into town and get drunk. Sometimes he would repel inquiries into the affair of Braddock's death by putting his fingers to his lips, and uttering a sort of buzzing sound; at others he would burst into tears, and appear greatly agitated by conflicting passions.

In spite of Braddock's silly order that the troops should not protect themselves behind the trees, Joseph Fausett had taken such position, when Braddock rode up in a passion, and struck him down with his sword. Tom Fausett, who was but a short distance from his brother, saw the whole transaction, and immediately drew up his rifle and shot Braddock through the lungs, partly in revenge for the outrage upon his brother, and partly, as he always alleged, to get the general out of the way, and thus save the remainder of the gallant band who had been sacrificed to his obstinacy and want of experience in frontier warfare.

Dunbar's camp, and the scene of Jumonville's defeat, are near the Laurel hill, between the present national road and the gorge of the Youghogheny, about five miles east of Uniontown.

After the disastrous termination of Gen. Braddock's expedition, Fayette co. remained a desolate wilderness unoccupied by civilized men until 1759, when Col. J. Burd was sent by Col. Bouquet, then commanding at Carlisle, to continue the cutting of Braddock's road where incomplete, as far as the mouth of Redstone cr., the present site of Brownsville. The following are extracts from Col. Burd's journal, on file among the archives at Harrisburg.

"Ordered, in Aug. 1759, to march with 200 men of my battalion to the mouth of Redstone cr., where it empties itself into the river Monongahela, to cut a road somewhere from Gen. Braddock's road to that place as I shall judge best, and on my arrival there to erect a fort in order to open a communication by the river Monongahela to Pittsburg, for the more easy transportation of provisions, &c., from the provinces of Virginia and Maryland. Sent forward the detachment under the command of Lieut. Col. Shippen, leaving one officer and thirty men to bring our five wagons."

\* \* \* "When I have cut the road and finished the fort, I am to leave one officer and twenty-five men as a garrison, and march with the remainder of my battalion to Pittsburg."

[He was ordered to pass by Fort Cumberland, and after inspecting the stores there, to continue on his route, which seems to have been along the road previously opened by Gen. Braddock, and which is now nearly the route of the well-known Cumberland road.]

[In those good old times a chaplain accompanied even so small a detachment, and the preaching of a sermon is regularly recorded in the journal every sabbath, unless very stormy weather prevented. Although the conflicts of the elements sometimes interrupted their devotions, yet it seems no turbulence of the human passions and desires was allowed to prevent them, for we find it recorded in the journal on one sabbath, "The troops liked to mutiny this morning for want of provisions,—had sermon at 3 P. M.;" and at one time, when it rained, the sermon was postponed "until to-morrow." Dr. Allison appears to have been the chaplain. The greater part of the journal is occupied with details of the daily occurrences, such as the arrival of pack-horses, loaded with flour,—the purchase of bullocks, sheep, &c.,—breaking of wagons,—arrival and dispatch of messengers,—short allowances of provisions,—desertion of men,—the nature of the route and aspect of the rugged mountain passes. When they arrived at the Redstone, such was the wilderness nature of the country, and so little did any of the party know of the route, that it required a reconnaissance of a day or two before they were satisfied that it was the stream they sought. After a laborious research, and several scouting excursions by Col. Burd, Col. Shippen, Lieut. Graydon, and the hunters, they found some old blazes about 16 miles from the mouth of Redstone, which they supposed to have been made by Col. Washington, and which they assumed as a guide for their new road. A few extracts will show the character of their route.]

"10 Sept. Saw Col. Washington's fort, which was called Fort Necessity. It is a small circular stockade, with a small house in the centre; on the outside there is a small ditch goes round it about 8 yards from the stockade. It is situate in a narrow part of the meadows commanded by three points of woods. There is a small run of water just by it. We saw two iron swivels."

"11 Sept. Marched this morning; 2 miles from hence we found Gen. Braddock's grave, about 20 yards from a little hollow in which there was a small stream of water, and over it a bridge. We soon got to Laurel hill; it had an easy ascent on this side, but on the other side very steep. At the foot of the hill we found the path that went to Dunlop's place, that Col. Shippen and Capt. Gordon travelled last winter, and about a quarter of a mile from this we saw the big rock so called. From hence we marched to Dunbar's camp,—miles, which is situated in a very stony hollow, surrounded by hills, and commanded on all sides; the worst chosen piece of ground for an encampment I ever saw. Here we saw vast quantities of cannon-ball, musket bullets, broken shells, and an immense destruction of powder, wagons, &c. Reconnoitred all the camp, and attempted to find the cannon and mortars, but could not discover them, although we dug a great many holes, where stores had been buried, and concluded the French had carried them off. We continued our march and got to Guest's place; here we found a fine country.

"13 Sept. Determined, if the hunters should not return before noon, to begin to open the road along some old blazes, which we take to be Col. Washington's. At noon began to cut the road to Redstone; began a quarter of a mile from camp, the course N. N. W. The course of Gen. Braddock's road N. N. E., and turns much to ye eastward. Opened this afternoon about half a mile. Marked two trees at the place of beginning thus:

*The road to Redstone. Col. J. Burd, 1759.*

*The road to Pittsburg. 1759.*

[In a few miles they crossed Redstone, and cut the road along a ridge in a W. N. W. course He seems to have been accompanied here by Col. Cresap, probably of Cumberland.]

"22. Saturday. This morning I went to the river Monongahela, reconnoitred Redstone, &c., and concluded upon the place for the post, being a hill in the fork of the river Monongahela and Nemocalling's cr., the best situation I could find, and returned in the evening to camp. The camp moved two miles to Coal run. This run is entirely paved in the bottom with fine stone coal, and the hill on the south side of it is a rock of the finest coal I ever saw. I burned about a bushel of it on my fire.

"23. Sunday. Continued working on the road. Had sermon to-day at 10 A. M.: at noon moved the camp 2 1-2 miles to the river Monongahela. No batteaux arrived."

["His Excellency Gen. Stanwix" appears to have commanded at Pittsburg at this time. Soon after this they suffered much for want of provisions, and were once threatened with a mutiny. The road when measured was 16 1-4 miles and 16 perches "from the place of beginning to the centre of this fort."]

"28 Oct. Sunday. Continue on the works; had sermon in the fort."

The last entry in the book is—"4 Nov. Sunday. Snowed to-day—no work. Sermon in the fort. Doctor Allison sets out for Philadelphia."

Further notice is taken of this fort in connection with the history of Brownsville.

The opening of Col. Burd's road afforded facilities of communication for pioneers, and previous to the revolution a considerable number were established throughout the county. Col. Crawford, Col. Paul, and Col. Cresap were among the more distinguished. The following extract from Rev.



Joseph Doddridge's notes may serve to give an idea of the usages of those primitive days.

The settlements on this side of the mountains commenced along the Monongahela, and between that river and the Laurel ridge, in the year 1772. In the succeeding year they reached the Ohio river. The greater number of the first settlers came from the upper parts of the then colonies of Maryland and Virginia. Braddock's trail, as it was called, was the route by which the greater number of them crossed the mountains. A less number of them came by the way of Bedford and Fort Ligonier, the military road from Pennsylvania to Pittsburg. They effected their removals on horses furnished with pack-saddles. This was the more easily done, as but few of these early adventurers into the wilderness were encumbered with much baggage.

Land was the object which invited the greater number of these people to cross the mountain, for as the saying then was, "It was to be had here for taking up;" that is, building a cabin and raising a crop of grain, however small, of any kind, entitled the occupant to four hundred acres of land, and a pre-emption right to one thousand acres more adjoining, to be secured by a land-office warrant. This right was to take effect if there happened to be so much vacant land, or any part thereof, adjoining the tract secured by the settlement right.

At an early period the government of Virginia appointed three commissioners to give certificates of settlement rights. These certificates, together with the surveyor's plat, were sent to the land-office of the state, where they laid six months, to await any caveat which might be offered. If none was offered, the patent then issued.

There was, at an early period of our settlements, an inferior kind of land title denominated a "tomahawk right," which was made by deadening a few trees near the head of a spring, and marking the bark of some one or more of them with the initials of the name of the person who made the improvement. I remember having seen a number of those "tomahawk rights" when a boy. For a long time many of them bore the names of those who made them. I have no knowledge of the efficacy of the tomahawk improvement, or whether it conferred any right whatever, unless followed by an actual settlement. These rights, however, were often bought and sold. Those who wished to make settlements on their favorite tracts of land, bought up the tomahawk improvements, rather than enter into quarrels with those who had made them. Other improvers of the land, with a view to actual settlement, and who happened to be stout veteran fellows, took a very different course from that of purchasing the "tomahawk rights." When annoyed by the claimants under those rights, they deliberately cut a few good hickories, and gave them what was called in those days a "laced jacket," that is, a sound whipping.

Some of the early settlers took the precaution to come over the mountains in the spring, leaving their families behind to raise a crop of corn, and then return and bring them out in the fall. This I should think was the better way. Others, especially those whose families were small, brought them with them in the spring. My father took the latter course. His family was but small, and he brought them all with him. The Indian meal which he brought over the mountain was expended six weeks too soon, so that for that length of time we had to live without bread. The lean venison and the breast of wild turkeys we were taught to call bread. The flesh of the bear was denominated meat. This artifice did not succeed very well. After living in this way for some time we became sickly, the stomach seemed to be always empty, and tormented with a sense of hunger. I remember how narrowly the children watched the growth of the potato tops, pumpkin and squash vines, hoping from day to day to get something to answer in the place of bread. How delicious was the taste of the young potatoes when we got them! What a jubilee when we were permitted to pull the young corn for roasting ears. Still more so when it had acquired sufficient hardness to be made into johnny cakes by the aid of a tin grater. We then became healthy, vigorous, and contented with our situation, poor as it was.

My father, with a small number of his neighbors, made their settlements in the spring of 1773. Though they were in a poor and destitute situation, they nevertheless lived in peace; but their tranquillity was not of long continuance. Those most atrocious murders of the peaceable inoffensive Indians at Captina and Yellow cr., brought on the war of Lord Dunmore in the spring of the year 1774. Our little settlement then broke up. The women and children were removed to Morris' fort in Sandy creek glade, some distance to the east of Uniontown. The fort consisted of an assemblage of small hovels, situated on the margin of a large and noxious marsh, the effluvia of which gave the most of the women and children the fever and ague. The men were compelled by necessity to return home, and risk the tomahawk and scalping knife of the Indians, in raising corn to keep their families from starvation the succeeding winter. Those sufferings, dangers, and losses were the tribute we had to pay to that thirst for blood which actuated those veteran murderers who brought the war upon us! The memory of the sufferers in this war, as well as that of their descendants, still looks back upon them with regret and abhorrence, and the page of history will consign their names to posterity with the full weight of infamy they deserve.

My father, like many others, believed that, having secured his legal allotment, the rest of the country belonged of right to those who chose to settle in it. There was a piece of vacant land adjoining his tract, amounting to about 200 acres. To this tract of land he had the pre-emption right, and accordingly secured it by warrant; but his conscience would not permit him to retain

it in his family; he therefore gave it to an apprentice lad whom he had raised in his house. This lad sold it to an uncle of mine for a cow and calf, and a wool hat.

Owing to the equal distribution of real property directed by our land laws, and the sterling integrity of our forefathers in their observance of them, we have no districts of "sold land," as it is called, that is, large tracts of land in the hands of individuals, or companies, who neither sell nor improve them, as is the case in Lower Canada, and the northwestern part of Pennsylvania. These unsettled tracts make huge blanks in the population of the country where they exist.

The division lines between those whose lands adjoined were generally made in an amicable manner, before any survey of them was made, by the parties concerned. In doing this they were guided mainly by the tops of ridges and water courses, but particularly the former. Hence the greater number of farms in the western parts of Pennsylvania and Virginia bear a striking resemblance to an amphitheatre. The buildings occupy a low situation, and the tops of the surrounding hills are the boundaries of the tract to which the family mansion belongs.

Our forefathers were fond of farms of this description, because, as they said, they are attended with this convenience, "that every thing comes to the house down hill."

Most of the early settlers considered their land as of little value, from an apprehension that after a few years cultivation it would lose its fertility, at least for a long time. I have often heard them say that such a field would bear so many crops, and another so many, more or less than that. The ground of this belief concerning the short-lived fertility of the land in this country, was the poverty of a great proportion of the land in the lower parts of Maryland and Virginia, which, after producing a few crops, became unfit for use, and was thrown out into commons.

My reader will naturally ask where were their mills for grinding grain? Where their tanneries for making leather? Where their smith-shops for making and repairing their farming utensils? Who were their carpenters, tailors, cabinet workmen, shoemakers, and weavers? The answer is, those manufacturers did not exist, nor had they any tradesmen, who were professedly such. Every family were under the necessity of doing every thing for themselves as well as they could. The hommony block and hand-mills were in use in most of our houses. The first was made of a large block of wood about three feet long, with an excavation burned in one end, wide at the top, and narrow at the bottom, so that the action of the pestle on the bottom threw the corn up to the sides towards the top of it, from whence it continually fell down into the centre. In consequence of this movement, the whole mass of the grain was pretty equally subjected to the strokes of the pestle. In the fall of the year, while the Indian corn was soft, the block and pestle did very well for making meal for johnnycake and mush, but were rather slow when the corn became hard.

The sweep was sometimes used to lessen the toil of pounding grain into meal.\* This was a pole of some springy elastic wood, thirty feet long or more; the butt end was placed under the side of a house, or a large stump. This pole was supported by two forks, placed about one third of its length from the butt end, so as to elevate the small end about fifteen feet from the ground; to this was attached, by a large mortise, a piece of a sapling, about five or six inches in diameter, and eight or ten feet long. The lower end of this was shaped so as to answer for a pestle. A pin of wood was put through it at a proper height, so that two persons could work at the sweep at once. This simple machine very much lessened the labor, and expedited the work. I remember that when a boy I put up an excellent sweep at my father's. It was made of a sugar-tree sapling. It was kept going almost constantly from morning till night by our neighbors for several weeks. In the Greenbriar country, where they had a number of saltpetre caves, the first settlers made plenty of excellent gunpowder by the means of those sweeps and mortars.

A machine, still more simple than the mortar and pestle, was used for making meal, while the corn was too soft to be beaten. It was called a grater. This was a half-circular piece of tin, perforated with a punch from the concave side, and nailed by its edges to a block of wood. The ears of corn were rubbed on the rough edges of the holes, while the meal fell through them on the board or block to which the grater was nailed, which, being in a slanting direction, discharged the meal into a cloth or bowl placed for its reception. This to be sure was a slow way of making meal, but necessity has no law.

The hand-mill was better than the mortar and grater. It was made of two circular stones, the lowest of which was called the bed-stone, the upper one the runner. These were placed in a hoop, with a spout for discharging the meal. A staff was let into a hole in the upper surface of the runner, near the outer edge, and its upper end through a hole in a board fastened to a joist above, so that two persons could be employed in turning the mill at the same time. The grain was put into the opening in the runner by hand. These mills are still in use in Palestine, the ancient country of the Jews. To a mill of this sort our Saviour alluded when, with reference to the destruction of Jerusalem, he said, "Two women shall be grinding at a mill, the one shall be taken and the other left." This mill is much preferable to that used at present in Upper Egypt for making the dhoura bread. It is a smooth stone, placed on an inclined plane, upon which the grain is spread, which is made into meal, by rubbing another stone up and down upon it.

\* See the cut under Potter county.



Our first water-mills were of that description denominated tub-mills. It consists of a perpendicular shaft, to the lower end of which a horizontal wheel of about four or five feet in diameter is attached; the upper end passes through the bed-stone, and carries the runner after the manner of a trundlehead. These mills were built with very little expense, and many of them answered the purpose very well. Instead of bolting cloths, sifters were in general use. They were made of deer-skins, in the state of parchment, stretched over a hoop, and perforated with a hot wire.

Our clothing was all of domestic manufacture. We had no other resource for clothing, and this indeed was a poor one. The crops of flax often failed, and the sheep were destroyed by the wolves. Linsey, which is made of flax and wool—the former the chain, and the latter the filling—was the warmest and most substantial cloth we could make. Almost every house contained a loom, and almost every woman was a weaver.

Every family tanned their own leather. The tan-vat was a large trough sunk to the upper edge in the ground. A quantity of bark was easily obtained every spring in clearing and fencing land. This, after drying, was brought in, and in wet days was shaved and pounded on a block of wood, with an axe or mallet. Ashes were used in place of lime for taking off the hair. Bears' oil, hogs' lard, and tallow, answered the place of fish oil. The leather, to be sure, was coarse; but it was substantially good. The operation of currying was performed by a drawing knife with its edge turned, after the manner of a currying knife. The blacking for the leather was made of soot and hogs' lard.

Almost every family contained its own tailors and shoemakers. Those who could not make shoes, could make shoepacks. These, like moccasins, were made of a single piece of leather, with the exception of a tongue piece on the top of the foot. This was about two inches broad, and circular at the lower end. To this the main piece of leather was sewed with a gathering stitch. The seam behind was like that of a moccasin. To the shoepack a sole was sometimes added. The women did the tailor work. They could all cut out and make hunting shirts, leggins, and drawers.

The state of society which existed in our country at an early period of its settlement is well calculated to call into action every native mechanical genius. This happened in this country. There was in almost every neighborhood some one whose natural ingenuity enabled him to do many things for himself and his neighbors far above what could have been reasonably expected. With the few tools which they brought with them into the country, they certainly performed wonders. Their ploughs, harrows with wooden teeth, and sleds, were in many instances well made. Their cooper ware, which comprehended every thing for holding milk and water, was generally pretty well executed. The cedar ware, by having alternately a white and red stave, was then thought beautiful; many of their puncheon floors were very neat, their joints close, and the top even and smooth. Their looms, although heavy, did very well. Those who could not exercise these mechanic arts were under the necessity of giving labor or barter to their neighbors in exchange for the use of them, so far as their necessities required.

The county seat of Fayette is the borough of UNION, usually called UNIONTOWN. It is a large, flourishing, and rather compactly built town, situated on the national road, four miles west of Laurel hill and 62 from Cumberland. Two forks of Redstone cr. encircle the town. Besides the usual county buildings, which are neat and spacious, there are here a college, including a preparatory department, a female seminary, Presbyterian, Cumberland Presbyterian, Methodist, Reformed Methodist, Baptist, African, and Episcopal churches. Madison College, at this place, established originally in 1808, as an academy, became a college in 1825, and was incorporated as such in 1827. It was formerly under the charge of the Methodist Episcopal Church; but the gentleman now at the head of it is a Presbyterian clergyman from Scotland.

The place abounds in excellent hotels, and recently Mr. Stockton, an enterprising proprietor of stages on the national road, has erected a most costly and spacious establishment of this kind. The travel and wagon transportation on the national road gives great life and bustle to the principal street of Uniontown. Scarcely an hour of the day passes when a stage-coach may not be seen passing through the town. The property invested in these passenger lines is immense. Some idea may be formed of its importance from the fact that one proprietor, during the recent suspension of specie payments, is said to have kept in circulation and in good

credit about \$500,000 worth of *shinplasters* along the line of the road. The annexed view shows the entrance from the east to the main street of the



*Uniontown from the East.*

town. The house of Judge Ewing is seen on the left. The building on the right is occupied by law-offices. The courthouse is not seen, being in the rear of the open space on the right. At the extreme end of the street, in the distance, is the site of the cabin of the first settler of the town. Population in 1840, 1,710.

Uniontown was laid out by Henry Beeson about the year 1767 or '69. Mr. Beeson was a Quaker from Berkeley co., Virginia. His cabin stood upon the place now occupied by the residence of Mr. Veech, at the west end of the town. At that time all the iron and salt for this region was transported on pack-horses from Cumberland; and while Mr. Beeson was absent on one of these expeditions, his wife was greatly alarmed at seeing several groups of Indians skulking about the house, apparently with hostile intentions, and occasionally engaged in earnest conversation. She could understand a little of the French and Indian of one old man who was evidently communicating to his comrades the fact that Mr. Beeson was one of the "broad brims," or Wm. Penn's men, and that his family ought therefore to pass unmolested. The Indians soon after this dispersed without doing any injury:—a beautiful commentary on the peaceful policy of Wm. Penn. Jacob Beeson came several years after Henry, and purchased the Veech place from his brother, who removed to the south part of the town. Jacob Beeson was the former owner of the site of Mr. Stockton's elegant mansion at the west end. Windle Brown and his two sons, and Frederick Waltzer, lived about four miles west of Uniontown before Braddock's defeat. Mr. Freeman Lewis came here in 1796; and about that time the courthouse and market-house were erected. Since then the town has gradually increased with the opening of the country.

BROWNSVILLE, a large borough, is situated 12 miles N. W. of Uniontown, at the intersection of the national road with the Monongahela river. It occupies a commanding point as a place of business, enjoying the advan-



tages of the national road, and the improved navigation of the Monongahela, and the hope of being the future point of divergence of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad towards Pittsburg. Since the completion of the latter work to Cumberland, late in 1842, the business of the place is much augmented, during high-water, by the shipment of goods by steamboat for the lower rivers.

The inexhaustible veins of coal, of superior quality, must give the place a preference for manufacturing establishments. There are here a bank, a masonic lodge, two Methodist, one Reformed Methodist, one Presbyterian, one Catholic, and one Episcopal church, and one Friends' meeting-house; two foundries, two machine shops, three paper-mills, one rolling-mill and nail manufactory, three glass factories, two piano manufactories, and many other manufactories of various articles. Population of Bridgeport, 788; Brownsville, 1,362. The above statistics include also the borough of Bridgeport, which is the shipping place for Brownsville, and only separated from it by Dunlap's, originally Nemocalling's cr., which here enters the Monongahela.

Over this creek there has been a succession of bridges of different descriptions, one of which was a chain bridge, of the kind patented by the Hon. James Finley of this county. This bridge, suspended partly over the land and partly over the water, at the height of 25 to 30 feet, fell with a terrible crash early in the year 1820. It was covered with snow to a considerable depth, and gave way under that and the weight of a large road wagon heavily laden with merchandise. The teamster fell into the water, and escaped with very little injury, his wagon upon land, which prevented much damage to the goods. The wagon and team were much injured, several of the horses being either killed or drowned. Over this creek now, on the route of the national road, there is a bridge entirely of cast iron. This bridge is about 80 feet span, built at the expense of the United States government. It is the only one of the kind, and probably the most splendid piece of bridge architecture in the United States.

The splendid bridge over the Monongahela, 630 feet long, was built about the year 1832, at a cost of about \$50,000. The borough of Browns-



*Brownsville and Bridgeport from the National Road.*

ville was incorporated in January, 1815. The annexed view was taken from near the national road, where it winds up the hill west of the town. Brownsville is seen on the hill, and Bridgeport at the further end of the bridge.

The following particulars relating to the history of Brownsville were copied, by permission, from a manuscript sketch by James L. Bowman, Esq. He afterwards sent the sketch to the American Pioneer, where it appeared in February, 1843.

On an elevated and commanding bank on the east side of the Monongahela river there was once one of those ancient fortifications, similar to others which have been discovered at different points through the valley of the Mississippi. When or by whom erected, remains in doubt to this day. The military skill displayed in the location and laying out of these forts, and the remains of some articles of mechanism found therein, have impressed the idea upon the public, that this country was once the abode of a race of people more advanced in civilization and the arts than the present aborigines. It is known that nothing of the kind is now resorted to for defence by any of the tribes of Indians. If then those fortifications were the work of the ancestors of the present race, a retrogression in civilization must have taken place. The site of the one to which we have reference was a judicious one. On the northwest the Monongahela river washed the base of the hill, on the northeast and south were deep ravines, and on the east a flat of some extent. An approach by a hostile force from either direction could easily be discovered by those within, nor could the weapons of attack at that day used reach the fort from the adjacent ground. Several acres were enclosed within; and near to, without, were springs of pure and limpid water.

Situated, as we have already stated, at the head of the immense Mississippi valley, it appears as if intended as a junctional point between the east and west, and to which the *main trail* over the intervening mountains was directed. Hence, we may suppose, it was a prominent point with the aborigines, as it was evidently of attraction to the whites in their trading excursions with the Indians. It was first known as the "Old Fort:" as those excursions were extended further west, and similar works discovered, it was designated as the "Old Fort at Redstone;" and in after years it became known as "Redstone Old Fort," by which name it is familiar to hundreds of the early settlers of Kentucky, as the place of their embarkation when emigrating to the "bloody ground." After the successful campaign of Gen. Forbes, in 1758, and the capture of Fort Du Quesne, it became necessary to form a more intimate and accessible communication between the settlement and that distant but important post, and also the establishment of others appurtenant thereto, to prevent the predatory incursions of the savages into the settled parts of the territory.

Col. Burd, in 1759, was dispatched with 200 men to cut a road from Braddock's road to the Monongahela river, so as to form a more direct communication with Fort Pitt. We have seen it stated, in a creditable work, that the fort at that time was built by Captain Paull; that was doubtless an error, as the journal of Col. Burd is ample evidence to settle that matter. The probability is, that after the accomplishment of the object for which the commanding officer was sent, he placed Capt. Paull in command, and returned to report. We have been more minute in detailing the route of Col. Burd than we should otherwise have been, for the purpose of evidencing the accurate knowledge of the country at that day, and the judicious selection of the route; inasmuch as Col. Williams, Thomas Moore, and John Kerr, the first commissioners appointed by government for locating the national road, after a laborious and minute examination, very nearly pursued the route of Braddock's road and that of Col. Burd to reach the same point; and although a departure took place at the formation of the road, we believe it has ever been considered, by those acquainted with the two routes, that the original location of the commissioners was the most practicable and of easy grade.

The name given to the fort at that time constructed, was "Fort Burd;" but so accustomed had the traders and hunters been with that of "Redstone Old Fort," that they did not abandon it. Block-houses were also erected, but how long it remained a stationed military post we cannot state; certain it is, however, that it retained its pre-eminency as a place of rendezvous for the white men, who acted as *spies* to watch the movements of the numerous tribes of Indians inhabiting the head waters of the Ohio and tributaries; and when settlements were made on the west side of the Allegheny ridge, it was resorted to as a place of concentration for defence in cases of alarm or expected attacks.

Among the distinguished men of that day, for endurance and boldness in savage warfare, was Capt. Michael Cresap; and although coupled and stigmatized with the unfortunate murder of Logan's family, we are nevertheless disposed to admire his brave and adventurous disposition, and award to him a credit for the many rescues of the whites, by the timely notices of the savages' approach, acquired by him in his vigilant watchfulness of their warlike movements. This fort was Capt. Cresap's rallying place for himself and those under his direction. Thither they resorted at stated periods to interchange views and adopt plans for future action; or at more congenial times, when the warlike dispositions of the red men were lulled into inaction, and the tomahawk and scalping-knife, stained with the blood of innocent victims, were converted into emblems of the chase. To those hardy men, these were periods of conviviality. The days were spent in athletic exercises, and in the evenings, around a "huge log fire," they would recount



their respective adventures and hair-breadth escapes; or, if perchance a *fiddle* or a *jewsharp* was possessed by any of the inmates, it was occasionally brought into requisition, and the monotony disturbed by the hilarity of a *stag dance*.

The scrutinizing mind of Cresap discovered, at that early day, that this location would, at a future period, become valuable, and accordingly took measures to secure a Virginia title, by a tomahawk improvement, to several hundred acres, embracing the fortification. Not content, however, with girdling a few trees and blazing others, he determined to make his object sure, and that a construction of the act for the deed could not be given to his measures, he built a *hewed log house with a shingle roof nailed on*. That is believed to have been the first shingled house west of the mountains in that part of the great domain. We have not the data to fix the precise year of its erection, but from circumstances suppose it to have been about the year 1770. He retained the title for years, and disposed of it to Thomas and Basil Brown, brothers, who had come from Maryland.\*

The establishment, from 1770 to 1774, of several stockade forts at different points on the Ohio, with intermediate private ones and block-houses, restricted the operations of the savages pretty much to the west side of that stream, and intercepted marauding parties upon the settlements on the east side. Security being thus measurably given to the settlements on the Monongahela, induced others to join, and the country became rapidly populated. The emigration was principally from Maryland and Virginia, many bringing with them their slaves and the impression that they would be within the limits of the "Old Dominion;" nor were they apprised of the mistake until the line was actually run by the commissioners of the two states. Such of them as retained a prepossession for the customs, habits, and laws of their native state, disposed of their improvements and descended the river to Kentucky, as more congenial to their desire. These removals gave place to many of the society of Friends from Chester county, Pennsylvania, and from New Jersey. In 1785, the town of Brownsville was laid out on the site of the old fortification. The rapid settlement of Kentucky, which was then taking place, gave to this point a celebrity as a place of embarkation. Employment was given to mechanics of different kinds, particularly *boat builders*, for the construction of *Kentucky boats*, as they were called, in contradistinction to the *Orleans boats*, which were of a larger and better finished kind, having a longer voyage to undergo. By means of these boats, the emigrants, with their families, slaves, and horses, descended to the place of debarkation, which was generally at Limestone, now Maysville. Supplies necessary, not merely for their consumption during the voyage, but for six and twelve months thereafter, were generally procured and carried with them, as well as agricultural and other necessary heavy implements, which could not easily be brought with them from the east. This was of great benefit to the farmers and mechanics, as it gave a market for their productions and an impetus to the improvement of the town and country.

Hitherto the settlers had to depend principally for their necessities, such as iron, nails, salt, and many other things, upon the towns of Hagerstown and Winchester, whither they resorted with their pack-horses, carrying furs, ginseng, snakeroot, &c., to barter. In 1787, several stores, with what was then considered good stocks of goods, were established, and finding it their interest to supply the articles necessary for a new country, they necessarily drew the attention of the settlers, and in a few years dispensed with their eastern trips for the obtainment of supplies. The merchandise, salt, &c., was still brought out on pack-horses; two men could manage ten or fifteen horses, carrying each about 200 pounds, by tying one to the other in single file; one of the men taking charge of the lead horse to pioneer, and the other the hinder one to keep an eye on the proper adjustment of the loads, and to stir up any that appeared to lag. Bells were indispensable accompaniments to the horses, by which their position could be more easily ascertained in the morning when *hunting* up, preparatory to a start. Some grass or leaves were inserted into the bell to prevent the clapper from operating during the travel of the day.

The *first wagon load* of merchandise that was brought over the mountains on the *southern route*, or that now nearly traversed by the national road, was in 1789. They were for Jacob Bowman, who had settled at Brownsville as a merchant in 1787, and is still residing at that place. The wagoner was John Hayden, who also resided in Fayette county, until his death, a few years ago. He drove four horses, brought out about twenty hundred pounds, for which he received three dollars per hundred, and was nearly a month making the trip to and fro, from Hagerstown, Maryland, a distance of about 140 miles. By means of the great improvement in the road, six horses will now haul seventy or eighty hundred, between the same places, in seven days, for one dollar per hundred.

The great demand for iron in its various ramifications, and the expense of transportation from the east, caused an early and successful discovery of the ore in the mountainous regions thereabouts. The first blast furnace west of the mountains was erected on Dunbar cr., about fifteen

---

\* On the brow of the hill on which the town is built is an ancient graveyard. One of the stones contains the following inscription, which is here copied verbatim:—"Here lies the body of Thomas Brown who once was owner of this town who departed this life March 1797—aged 59 years."

miles east of Brownsville, by Col. Isaac Meason, John Gibson, and Moses Dillon, the latter of whom afterwards settled in Ohio and erected similar works on Licking, near Zanesville, and, for aught we know, it was the first furnace in the "Buckeye state." The first abovementioned was called "Union furnace," and was successfully carried on for many years. Others were soon added, and the number increased in a few years to fifteen or twenty, such being the great demand for their productions to supply that immense and fertile western valley. To several, forges were added as accompaniments, by which the metal was converted, by means of heavy hammers, into bar iron.

The facility of obtaining the raw material, and the abundance of bituminous coal for working it, caused the establishment of various manufactories in this section. Among them we may name that of a steam-engine shop, under the direction of David French, in Bridgeport, from which emanated an engine which was put on board the hull of the steamer *Enterprise* in 1814. The hull of this boat had also been built and belonged to a company there. *She was the first steamer that ever ascended the Mississippi and Ohio rivers from New Orleans to Pittsburg.*

In 1796, Samuel Jackson and Jonathan Sharpless, two ingenious mechanics of the society of Friends, who had been raised in the neighborhood of the extensive paper-mills of the Gilpins, on Brandywine, erected and put into operation the "Redstone Paper-mill," four miles east of Brownsville. This was the first manufactory of the kind west of the mountains. The second was that on Little Beaver cr., erected in 1805-6, by John Beaver, Jacob Bowman, and John Coulter, and called the "Ohio Paper-mill," being within the limits of that state.

During the whiskey insurrection, in 1794, Samuel Jackson, who was of the society of Friends, and conscientiously opposed to distillation, favored the acts of government as a means of suppression. He had *dubbed* one of the insurgent meetings a *scrub congress*. It gave umbrage to them, and at a subsequent meeting it was proposed that a file of men should be despatched to the residence of Samuel, about a mile distance therefrom, and bring him before them for condemnation and punishment. Samuel did not altogether like the *visit* nor the *intent* of his visitors, and being a large athletic man, might have given them some *trouble* had he laid aside *broad-brim* and *drabby*; but being a man of *peace*, he submitted without resistance, and accompanied his escort, with his peculiar and accustomed step, his long arms thrown crosswise behind, with as much *thoughtfulness* as if he were going to one of his own "*fourth day meetings*." The late Judge Breckenridge, who was of the assemblage, was personally acquainted with Samuel, and entertained a friendly regard for him, mounted the stand and commenced a harangue, in which he admitted that Samuel had been remiss in applying *so opprobrious* an epithet to *so august* and *legitimate* an *assemblage* of *sovereign people*, but that he attributed it more to a want of reflection on his part than to any enmity or design; and the best retaliation would be to pay him in his own coin, by stigmatizing him as a *scrub Quaker*. It had the intended effect. The insurgents took with it, and Samuel was discharged with the appellation of being a *scrub Quaker*. Had it not been for the turn thus given to it by Judge Breckenridge, it is very likely that Samuel would have been injured in his person, or, as others had been, in the destruction of his property.

CONNELLSTOWN, on one side of the Yough'ogheny, and NEW HAVEN on the other, are flourishing villages, 12 miles northeast of Uniontown. At New Haven is a very extensive woollen factory. There are also in the vicinity two large paper-mills, and a number of furnaces and forges. The Yough'ogheny is a very precipitous stream, and affords excellent mill-sites. The place contains an Episcopal, Baptist, two Methodist, and a Presbyterian church. Population of the township, 1,436.

Connellsville took its name from Zachariah Connell, who laid it out some 50 years since. It was incorporated as a borough in 1806. New Haven was laid out in 1796, by Col. Isaac Meason. The first settlers in the vicinity were Col. Crawford, Col. Paull, the Rogers family, Zachariah Connell, Benjamin Wells, and others.

The residence of Col. Wm. Crawford was on the left bank of the river, a little below New Haven. The ruins—a few old logs—were still remaining in 1839. The site is said to be precisely opposite the place where Braddock's enthusiastic army crossed the river on their way down, and the place is still called Braddock's ford. Col. Crawford emigrated from Berkeley co., Virginia, in 1768, with his family, having been out the year previous to fix upon a site, and erect his cabin. He was a captain in Forbes' expedition in 1758. He was the intimate friend of Gen. Wash-



ington, who was frequently an inmate of his humble dwelling during his visits to this region for the purpose of locating lands and attending to public business. Col. Crawford was one of the bravest men on the frontier, and often took the lead in parties against the Indians across the Ohio. His records and papers were never preserved, and very little else than a few brief anecdotes remain to perpetuate his fame. At the commencement of the revolution, he raised a regiment by his own exertions, and held the commission of colonel in the continental army. In 1782, he accepted, with great reluctance, the command of an expedition to ravage the Wyandott and Moravian Indian towns on the Muskingum. On this expedition, at the age of 50, he was taken prisoner, and put to death by the most excruciating tortures.

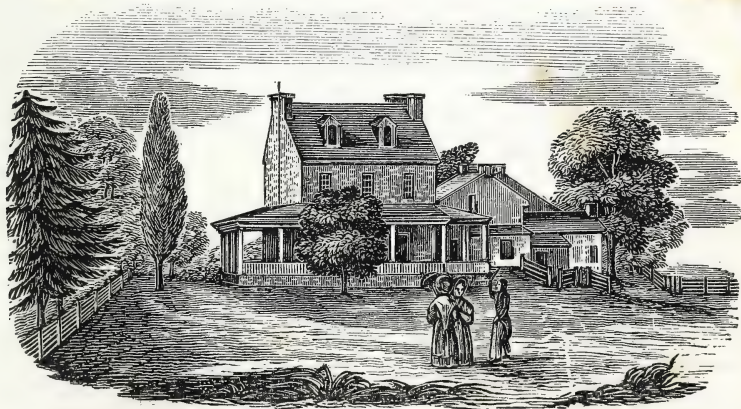
PERRYOPOLIS is pleasantly situated within half a mile of the Youghogheny run, about 14 miles north of Uniontown. It lies in a rich agricultural country. Much of the peculiar kind of sand for the glass-works at Pittsburg is taken from this place. It was laid out at the close of the last war, by Dr. Thomas Hersey, John Shreve, and Robert (or Samuel) Burns.

BELLEVERNON is a new town on the Monongahela, 25 miles above Pittsburg, and bids fair to become a manufacturing place. Population estimated at 400.

The other villages of Fayette co. are NEW GENEVA, WOODBRIDGE, HAYDENTOWN, SMITHFIELD, MONROE, GERMANTOWN, M'CLELLANDSTOWN, NEW SALEM, MERRITSTOWN, MIDDLETOWN, and COOKSTOWN.

NEW GENEVA is situated on the right bank of the Monongahela, at the mouth of George's creek. The place contains some 60 dwellings, a church, an extensive steam flour-mill, and a manufactory of glass.

The place derives its name from Geneva, in Switzerland, the native land of Albert Gallatin. The extensive glass-works here were established many years ago, by Mr. Gallatin, in connection with Mr. Nicholson,



*Mr. Gallatin's Mansion.*

and the Messrs. Kramer, Germans. As this was then the only establishment of the kind in the western country, its products met a lively demand, and the concern proved very profitable. Mr. Gallatin, being en-

gaged in more important affairs, sold out his interest to the younger men, the Kramers, who carried it on to advantage. Mr. Gallatin dwelt for some years in a log-cabin near the river; but after he became distinguished in public life, he caused a more splendid mansion to be erected on the high grounds about two miles above Geneva.

The place is now in possession of a French gentleman of fortune, who is either a relative or intimate friend of Mr. Gallatin; and who is extensively concerned in commercial and manufacturing enterprises at the village. The farm, though not remarkably fertile, is extensive, and well provided with buildings. A long circuitous avenue, shaded with tall cherry and forest trees, imparts an aristocratic air to the grounds.

The following particulars were derived from a highly respectable and aged gentleman, long intimate with Mr. Gallatin:

Albert Gallatin was born at Geneva, in Switzerland, on the 29th Jan. 1761. He was left an orphan in his infancy; but under the kind protection of a female relative of his mother, received a very thorough education, and graduated at the University of Geneva in 1779. His family friends were wealthy and highly respectable; and we have been told that his aged grandfather, with whom he resided, was deeply imbued with the aristocratic prejudices of the ancient *regime*. Young Albert, on the contrary, was an ardent republican, and made no secret of his adhesion to the revolutionary school. Without the knowledge or consent of his family, Albert, then only 19, with a comrade of the same sentiments, left the home of his father to seek glory and fortune, and freedom of thought, in the infant republic of America. He was recommended by a friend to the patronage of Dr. Franklin, then at Paris. He arrived in Boston in July, 1780, and soon after proceeded to Maine, where he purchased land, and resided till the end of 1781 at Machias and Passamaquoddy. Here he served as a volunteer under Col. John Allen, and made advances from his private purse for the support of the garrison. In the spring of 1782 he was appointed instructor in the French language at Harvard University, where he remained about a year. Going to Virginia in the fall of 1783, to attend to the claims of a European house for advances to that state, he fell in with many of the eminent men of the state, and particularly with Patrick Henry, who treated him with marked kindness and respect, and predicted his future eminence. In accordance with Mr. Henry's advice, Mr. Gallatin sought his fortune in the new and wild country then just opening on the Ohio, and purchased considerable tracts of land in Western Virginia, between 1783 and 1785. In Dec. 1785, he purchased his plantation at New Geneva, where he subsequently established the glass-works.

His talents for public life soon became extensively known, and he was honored, in 1789, with a seat in the convention to amend the constitution of Pennsylvania. In that convention he took a decided stand on the democratic side, opposing the pretensions of property as an element in political power, and advocating the extension of the right of suffrage, restricted only by length of residence. When the new federal constitution was before the country for adoption, he took ground against it; but when adopted, lent it his efficient support. He became distinguished with all parties in the legislature for his ready comprehension of the great questions at issue, particularly of financial subjects; and was elected to the U. S. senate in Feb. 1793, notwithstanding there existed a majority in the legislature opposed to his own party, and though he had himself expressed doubts respecting his own eligibility. When he took his seat in the senate, in Dec., the question of his citizenship was revived, and he lost his seat, after an elaborate examination and report, on the ground that he had not been nine years a legally naturalized citizen of the United States. The question was decided by a strict party vote of 14 to 12, in Feb. 1794, between the federalists and democrats. Mr. Gallatin soon after married a daughter of Com. Nicholson, a distinguished officer of our navy, and returned to Fayette co. While contesting his seat in the senate, he received, through Robert Morris, a thousand guineas from his family friends, who, it would seem, had not for some time previously been apprised of his movements in this country.

During the Whiskey insurrection of 1794, Mr. Gallatin, although sympathizing with the insurgents in lawful and constitutional opposition to the law, yet boldly and openly opposed the adoption of warlike and treasonable measures. In this course he was sustained by the people of his own county; and his popularity was evidenced in Oct. of the same year by his election to congress from the Washington and Greene co. district, (although he did not reside in it,) in opposition to Hugh H. Breckenridge. Both were of the democratic party. Mr. Gallatin was not aware of his being himself a candidate until the election was announced to him. He had been at the same time elected to the legislature from Fayette co.

In congress, where he continued during three terms, he was distinguished as a leader of his party, in conjunction with Madison and Giles. He was appointed secretary of the treasury by Mr. Jefferson, in 1801—a post which he occupied for a number of years with preëminent ability.



His official reports are models of clearness and conciseness : in one of these he originated the project of the National Road.

On retiring from the cabinet, in 1813, he entered upon his diplomatic career in Europe, as one of the commissioners at Ghent, in negotiating the peace with Great Britain ; and soon afterwards associated with Messrs. Adams and Clay, at London, in negotiating the commercial treaty with that power. He continued in Europe, as ambassador at Paris, until 1823, when he returned to the new mansion, which had been built during his absence, at New Geneva, and spent a few years in dignified retirement. He was again minister to England in 1826. On his return he sold his place at New Geneva, and resided for a time in Baltimore ; and subsequently removed to New York, where he is still living. He has been for some years president of the "National Bank," (not the U. S. Bank,) of that city. He stands decidedly at the head of the financiers of the country, and holds high rank both as a statesman and a scholar. Notwithstanding his foreign birth, his state papers exhibit a perfect mastery of our language, and show no sign whatever of foreign idiom. His career has been alike honorable to himself, to his adopted country, that fostered and appreciated his talents, and to his native land.

---

## FRANKLIN COUNTY.

FRANKLIN COUNTY was established on the 9th Sept. 1784, having previously been the southwestern part of Cumberland co., known as the Conococheague\* settlement. Length 30 m., breadth 25 ; area 734 sq. m. Population in 1790, 15,655 ; in 1800, 19,638 ; in 1810, 23,173 ; in 1820, 31,892 ; in 1830, 35,037 ; in 1840, 37,793.

The county consists of a broad valley, generally composed of undulating slate and limestone lands, and bounded on the east by the South mountain, which rises to an elevation of from 600 to 900 feet above the middle of the valley. On the northwest rises the more rugged and elevated ridge of the Kittatinny, or North mountain, and behind it the still higher ridge of the Tuscarora, which is about 1,700 feet above the middle of the valley. The Kittatinny mountain, hitherto remarkably continuous and regular in its form, seems to terminate near the Chambersburg and Bedford turnpike, or to turn backward ; while the Cove mountain, a spur of the Tuscarora, diverging immediately west of the termination of the Kittatinny, seems to supply the deficiency, and continues the chain into Virginia. Between these mountains and spurs are several very narrow and fertile valleys, called coves. Path valley and Amberson's valley are of this character. The principal waters have their sources in the mountains on both sides of the county, and nearly all unite in forming the Conococheague cr., which empties into the Potomac. The Antictam cr., also flows into Maryland, and the sources of the Conodoguinet into Cumberland co. These streams supply an immense amount of water-power, of which it has been estimated that not more than half has yet been usefully applied. The limestone lands east of the Conococheague are well watered, fertile, and in a high state of cultivation, estimated at 180,000 acres. West of the Conococheague the slate lands prevail, estimated at 160,000 acres ; not quite so fertile as the limestone, but more easily cultivated, and abounding in pure streams and luxuriant meadows. There is a strip from one to two miles wide, east of the limestone, at the base of the South mountain, known as "pine-land," which is said to be equal

---

\* The old settlers pronounce this word Conny-co-jig.

for fertility and certainty of product to any in the county—estimated at 20,000 acres. It is composed of sand, mixed with clay and water-worn pebbles. The mountainous districts, on the eastern and western boundaries, contain about 110,000 acres. The staple agricultural products are wheat, rye, corn, and oats. Some attention has been paid to the cultivation of the mulberry.

Iron ore is found in a line along the base of the South mountain, near where the limestone joins the other strata. It is of the pipe and honeycomb kind, and is said, in appearance and in the quality of its iron, to resemble that from which the celebrated Juniata iron is made. There is also a stratum producing iron along the Path valley, perhaps in the same relative geological position as near the South mountain. On both these mountains are extensive forests, to supply fuel for the manufacture of iron. There is a tradition that the Indians used to get lead in the South mountain, but the whites have not found it.

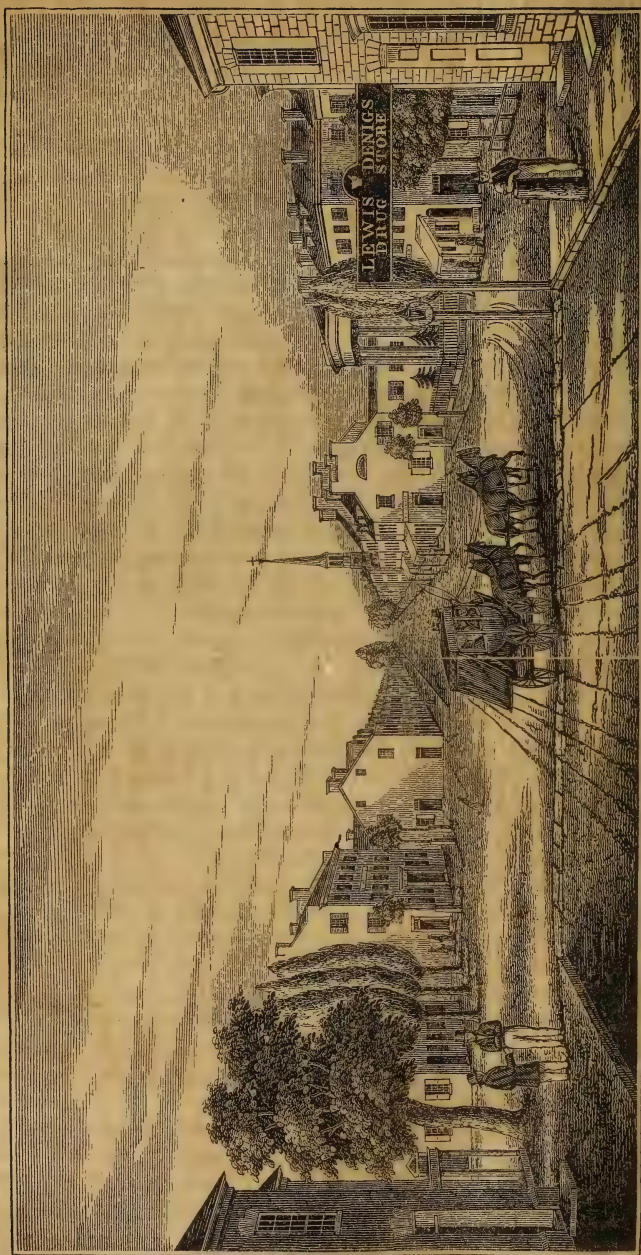
White marble is found in various parts of the county. The manufactures of the county are generally those adapted to agricultural districts, flouring, fulling, and sawing; with several furnaces, forges, paper-mills, an axe factory, and one or two cotton and several woollen factories. Much has been done to facilitate the intercourse of the citizens with each other, and with those of other sections of the country. Besides the ordinary public roads, there are 63 miles of stone turnpike, and 23 large stone bridges; and 26 miles of railroad. A stone turnpike runs from Chambersburg to Pittsburg, another to Carlisle, another to Gettysburg; and one runs from Waynesburg to McConnellstown, through Mercersburg. The Cumberland Valley railroad, from Harrisburg, terminates at Chambersburg, whence the Franklin railroad continues the communication through Greencastle to Hagerstown, in Maryland. There are some 40 or 50 churches, in which religious instruction is regularly dispensed; and at Mercersburg, a college and theological seminary. A great proportion of the dwellings of the inhabitants are of stone or brick; and in the limestone districts nearly all the stables and barns are built of the same material.

The original population of the county was of the Scotch-Irish race, and many of their descendants still remain; but the German population, which has more recently come in, is fast gaining in numbers over the descendants of the original pioneers.

“It is a tradition well supported, that a great part of the best lands in the Conococheague valley were, at the first settlement of the country, what is now called in the western states *prairie*. The land was without timber, covered with a rich, luxuriant grass, with some scattered trees, hazel-bushes, wild plums, and crab-apples. It was then called generally ‘the barrens.’ The timber was to be found on or near the water-courses, and on the slate soil. This accounts for the preference given by the early Scotch-Irish settlers to the slate lands, before the limestone lands were surveyed or located. The slate had the attractions of wood, water-courses, and water-meadows, and was free from rock at the surface. Before the introduction of clover, artificial grasses, and the improved system of agriculture, the hilly limestone land had its soil washed off, was disfigured with great gullies, and was sold as unprofitable, for a trifle, by the proprietors, who sought other lands in Western Pennsylvania. It is







PUBLIC SQUARE IN CHAMBERSBURG,

As seen on entering from the north. Washington Hotel, German Reformed Church, Bank, Culbertson's Hotel.



now, under German cultivation, the most beautiful and fertile section of the county."

CHAMBERSBURG, the seat of justice of Franklin county, is one of the most flourishing inland towns in the state. It is pleasantly situated at the confluence of the Falling Spring and Conococheague creeks, 143 miles west of Philadelphia, 48 southwest of Harrisburg, and 77 northwest of Baltimore. The town was laid out in 1764, but remained a small village until after the peace of 1783, and the establishment of the county in 1784, since which it has enjoyed a progressive improvement. It contains at present about 600 houses, substantially, and many of them tastefully built; generally of brick or stone. The population within the borough limits in 1830, was 2,794, and in 1840, 3,239. Its public buildings are, a splendid new courthouse of brick, (erected in 1842,) with an Ionic colonnade in front, and surmounted by a beautiful cupola, a jail, eight churches, a spacious academy, a banking-house of a superior style of architecture, and a masonic hall of elegant structure. There are also several well-built and well-kept hotels; and three weekly newspapers, two in English and one in German.

The water-power of the creeks which pass through the town drives two flour-mills, two fulling-mills, an immense straw-paper mill, a cotton and woollen manufactory, oil-mill, carding machines, and the machinery of Dunlap and Madeira's celebrated edge-tool factory. The water-power in, and within five miles of, Chambersburg is equal to the propelling 100 pair of stones, furnishing facilities for manufacturing purposes not surpassed by any in the state—except those at Beaver. The town is surrounded by a healthy country, of great fertility, and in a high state of cultivation and improvement. The Harrisburg and Pittsburg turnpike passes through the town, and is joined here by the turnpike from Gettysburg and York, and one from Baltimore. The Cumberland Valley railroad from Harrisburg terminates here; and the Franklin railroad, connecting with it, runs on through Greencastle to Hagerstown. The constant arrival of passengers by the railroad going west to Pittsburg by stage, or passing down by the same route, imparts animation to the place.

The annexed view shows the entrance to the diamond or public square, on approaching it from the north. The drug-store on the right is the first stone house erected in the place; beyond it are seen the stage-office, at Culbertson's hotel; and beyond that the bank, with a pleasant yard before it. On the left is another hotel. The tall steeple in the distance is that of the German Reformed church. The new courthouse is not seen, being to the left of the public square. The citizens of the town are noted for their intelligence and steady, industrious, moral, and religious habits, and are not deficient in enterprise.

"During the French war of 1755, the war of the revolution, and the intermediate Indian wars, Chambersburg was a small frontier village, almost the outpost of civilization. A considerable trade was carried on with the more remote settlements on the Pittsburg road, by means of pack-horses. In time of peace some traffic was carried on with the Indians. The vicinity of an Indian frontier is not the purest school of morals. The restraints of law and religion become relaxed. The laws of the provincial legislature were ill suited to the sudden and anomalous emergencies of frontier life, and the people were very apt to make a law

unto themselves, and institute a code of morals that would not be tolerated in better organized communities. The rigid discipline of the Scotch Presbyterians was introduced at a very early period into the Conococheague settlements, but it surpassed its powers to curb the wild and lawless spirit of the Indian traders and frontier-men. As a consequence of this state of things, the Conococheague towns were infested during the revolution with a band of desperate marauders and counterfeitters, who bid defiance to all laws. They had an organized line from Bucks county through Chester and the Cumberland valley, into Virginia. The Doanes of Bucks county, Fritz of Chester county, and the men of Conococheague, (whose names might be mentioned if it were thought necessary,) together with other confederates in Virginia and Carolina, drove a brisk trade during the revolution by stealing horses and cattle, and disposing of them to the British. When the British retired, they carried on an extensive trade among themselves, by stealing horses at the south; passing them along the line to the north where they could not be recognised, and exchanging them for others stolen at the north; thus at that early day anticipating the golden dreams of our modern financiers, by 'equalizing the exchanges.' The long narrow valleys and secluded coves behind the Blue mountain afforded a convenient route, and secure hiding-places. These were no shabby villains: they wore the finest dresses, sported the best horses, and could display more guineas and jewelry than any others in the settlement; and though the source of their sudden wealth was suspected, no one dared to prove it against them. When not engaged in the more important department of the trade, they resorted to counterfeiting continental money, and sauntering around the towns, where they would amuse themselves by putting tricks upon travellers. Wo betide the unlucky Doctor Syntax who in those days hitched his horse in the diamond after night. If fortunate enough to find him at all, he would have great difficulty in recognising him, with his mane, tail, and ears cropped, and possibly a little paint added by way of ornament. And equally unfortunate was any man who resisted or threatened to bring them to justice. His barn or his crops would be destroyed by fire. They thus for a long time defied public sentiment by threats, or eluded justice by concealment. At last two of them near Chambersburg, meeting a man on the highway with a bottle which they presumed to be whiskey, demanded it of him; he gave it up without remark, and on tasting they found it to be yeast! They broke it over his head in a rage, and otherwise abused him. This led to their arrest, and the detection of other crimes; and they were hung at Carlisle. On being called out to execution, they refused to come; but a smoke of brimstone made in the cell brought them to speedy submission."

The following interesting details relating to the early history of Chambersburg, and the other Conococheague settlements, the compiler was kindly permitted to copy from a manuscript sketch, written in 1832, by the Hon. George Chambers.

James, Robert, Joseph, and Benjamin Chambers, four brothers, emigrated from the county of Antrim, in Ireland, to the province of Pennsylvania, between the years 1726 and 1730. They settled and built a mill shortly after, at the mouth of Fishing cr., now in Dauphin co., on the Susquehanna, and appropriated a tract of very fine land at that place, which was lately owned and occupied by Archibald McAlister; though the land-office of Pa. was not open for the sale of lands west of the Susquehanna, as they were not purchased of the Indians till Oct. 1736, yet



the proprietary offices and agents were disposed to encourage settlements west of that river with the consent of the Indians, who were conciliated by the settlers. These settlements were incited and recognised, though without official grants, in order to resist the encroachments of the Marylanders, on what was considered part of the province of Pa. This policy, and the fine country forming that part of the Kittatinny valley extending from the Susquehanna, at the mouth of Conodoguinet, along the waters of the beautiful Conococheague to the Potomac, induced men of enterprise to seek and locate desirable situations for water-works and farms in the valleys of those two streams and of Yellow Breeches creek. These adventurous brothers were among the first to explore and settle in this valley. James made a settlement at the head of Green Spring, near Newville, Cumberland; Robert at the head of Middle Spring, near Shippensburg; and Joseph and Benjamin at the confluence of Falling Spring and Conococheague creeks, where Chambersburg is situated. These settlements and locations were made about or before 1730. By an arrangement among the brothers, Joseph returned to their property at the mouth of Fishing cr., and Benjamin, the younger brother, improved his settlement at the Falling Spring. He built a hewed log-house, which he covered with lapped shingles, fastened by nails, a style of building out of the common mode of round logs and clapboard roofs secured by beams. Some time after, Benjamin being induced to visit the east side of the Susquehanna, left his house unoccupied for a short time, and on his return, he found it burned to ashes. This was afterwards ascertained to be the work of an unprincipled hunter, who was induced to do it for the sake of the *nails*, which at that day, in this wild region, were esteemed no ordinary prize.

Benjamin prosecuted anew his improvements, building houses, clearing lands, and soon after the commission from the proprietary government to Samuel Blunston, allowing licenses for the settlement of lands west of the Susquehanna, on 30th March, 1734, Benjamin obtained from Blunston a license authorizing and securing his settlement by a grant of four hundred acres of land at the Falling Spring's mouth on both sides of the Conococheague, for the convenience of a grist-mill and plantation, then Lancaster county. Having acquired the art and business of a millwright, he built himself, immediately, a saw-mill at the mouth of Falling Spring. This was an important improvement to himself and others disposed to settle in the surrounding wilderness. In a few years after he erected a flouring-mill; an accommodation which contributed much to the comfort of the early settlers, and had considerable influence in inducing settlements in the vicinity.

Benjamin Chambers was about twenty-one years of age when he made his settlement on the Falling Spring. He had, when living east of the Susquehanna, been attracted to the spot by a description he received from a hunter, who had observed the fine waterfall in one of his excursions through the valley. He was the first white settler in what is now Franklin county. From his acquaintance with the art and business of a millwright, and the use and value of water-power, his attention was directed to advantageous situations for water-works. He married shortly after his settlement a Miss Patterson, residing near Lancaster, who was the mother of his eldest son James.

He maintained a friendly intercourse with the Indians in his vicinity, who were attached to him; with them he traded, and had so much of their confidence and respect that they did not injure him or offer to molest him. On one occasion, being engaged in haymaking in his meadow below Chambersburg, where the foundry and brick-yards now are, he observed some Indians secretly stalking in the thickets around the meadow. Suspecting some mischievous design, he gave them a severe chase, in the night, with some dogs, across the creek and through the woods, to the great alarm of the Indians, who afterwards acknowledged they had gone to the meadow for the purpose of taking from Benjamin his *watch*, and carrying off a negro woman whom he owned; and who, they thought, would be useful to raise corn for them: but they declared that they would not have hurt the colonel.

He used his influence with his acquaintances to settle in his neighborhood, directing their attention to desirable and advantageous situations for farms. His first wife lived but a few years. Some time afterwards he married a Miss Williams, the daughter of a Welsh clergyman, residing in Virginia. She was born in Wales, and brought over to this country when very young. By her he had seven children, viz.: Ruhannah, married to Dr. Colhoun—William, Benjamin—Jane, married to Adam Ross—Joseph, George—and Hetty, married to Wm. M. Brown, Esq. Col. Benjamin Chambers was commissioned a justice of the peace, and also a colonel of the militia under the royal government at an early period. As an arbitrator he settled many controversies between his neighbors, and from his reputation for judgment and integrity, he was appealed to for direction and advice by the early settlers. He gratuitously prescribed and administered medicine to many, and as there was no regular physician in the neighborhood, it is said he was called upon to bleed and extract teeth for the relief of his acquaintances.

During the controversy between Lord Baltimore and the Penns, relating to the boundary between the provinces, Benjamin Chambers, who will hereafter be designated as Col. Chambers, was prevailed on to visit England to assist by his knowledge and testimony in terminating this controversy, which was embarrassing and protracting the settlement of these provinces.

From England he visited Ireland, his native soil, and prevailed on a number of acquaintances to accompany him, with their families, and settle in his neighborhood, having afforded them

assistance. As the western Indians, after Braddock's defeat, in 1755, became troublesome, and made incursions east of the mountains, killing and making prisoners of many of the white inhabitants, Col. Chambers, for the security of his family and his neighbors, erected, where the borough of Chambersburg now is, a large stone dwelling-house, surrounded by the water from Falling Spring, and situated where the large straw-papermill now is. The dwelling-house, for greater security against the attempts of the Indians to fire it, was roofed with lead. The dwellings and the mills were surrounded by a stockade fort. This fort, with the aid of firearms, a blunderbuss, and swivel, was so formidable to the Indian parties who passed the country, that it was but seldom assailed, and no one sheltered by it was killed or wounded; although in the country around, at different times, those who ventured out on their farms, were surprised and either slaughtered or carried off prisoners, with all the horrors and aggravations of savage warfare.

A man by the name of McKinney, who had sought shelter with this family in the fort about 1756, ventured out in company with his son to visit his dwelling and plantation, where the Hollowell paper-mill is, on the creek, below Chambersburg. They were discovered, however, by the Indians, and both killed and scalped, and their dead bodies brought to the fort and buried. Col. Chambers was active in organizing the militia, and was of much assistance to Gen. Forbes in 1758, in giving him information and aiding him in the opening of a road, as well as affording him supplies in his march through the valley, and across the mountains, in his campaign. His saw and flour mills were of such accommodation and notoriety in the Conococheague settlement, that they were long known and spoken of for a great distance around as "*the mills*." The first flour-mill, built in part with logs, was burned, and a stone mill was afterwards erected by the colonel, part of the walls of which are incorporated in those of the fulling-mill and cotton factory of Thomas Chambers.

In 1764, Col. Chambers laid out the town of Chambersburg adjoining his mills. The intercourse with the western country being at that time very limited, and most of the trade and travel along the valley to the south, he was induced to lay his lots in that direction, and the town did not extend beyond the creek to the west. Some of the old trees of his orchard are still standing, (in 1832,) on the west of the creek, on the grounds of Joseph Chambers and Mr. King's heirs. The increasing trade with the western country, after the revolution, produced an extension of the town on the west side of the creek, which was located by Capt. Benjamin Chambers, son of the colonel, about 1791. The first stone house erected in the town is still standing at the northwest corner of the diamond, built by J. Jack, about 1770, and now owned by L. Denig, Esq. The first courts holden in the county were in this house, up stairs; and, on one occasion, the crowd was so great as to strain the beams, and fracture the walls, causing great confusion and alarm to the court and bar.

Chambersburg remained but a small village until after the erection of Franklin into a separate county in 1784, since which period it has progressively improved.

Col. Chambers had appropriated to the use of the public for a burial-ground a romantic cedar grove on the banks of the creek. This spot still retains some of the beauties of nature and rural scenery. This, with some additional grounds, he conveyed by deed of gift to P. Varen and others, as trustees, on the 1st January, 1768, "in trust for the Presbyterian congregation of the Falling Spring, now professing and adhering to, and that shall hereafter adhere to and profess, the Westminster profession of faith, and the mode of church government therein contained, and to and for the use of a meeting-house or Presbyterian church, session house, school-house, burying-place, grave-yard, and such religious purposes." Of this congregation he was an efficient, active, and attentive member. He also continued a member of the board of trustees until 1787, when, on account of his advanced age and infirmities, he asked leave to resign.

The first settlers who were possessed of farms, were mostly emigrants from the north of Ireland, and members of the Presbyterian church. It would seem that the Falling Spring congregation was more numerous in 1786 than in 1832, though at the latter period the population of Chambersburg was tenfold that of 1786. After the revolutionary war and peace, a German population supplanted the first settlers, and possessed themselves of most of their choice plantations by purchase, and the families and descendants of these settlers moved west of the mountains.

At the commencement of the revolutionary war, in 1775, Col. Chambers was so infirm and advanced in years, being then about 70 years of age, as to be incapable of the fatigues and exposure of a campaign so distant as the heights of Boston. The patriotic spirit shone forth in his family. His eldest son James raised a company of infantry from the neighborhood, which he commanded as captain, and in 1775 marched, accompanied by his younger brothers William and Benjamin as cadets, to join the American army, then encamped on the high ground of Boston, where the royal army was besieged: (William was about 22 years old and Benjamin 20.) His three sons remained in the army during that campaign; James having been advanced to the rank of colonel, and William and Benjamin to that of captain. They were also with the army during the arduous and trying campaigns of '76-'77 in the Jerseys, as well as at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, in 1778. On account of the infirmity of their father, and the embarrassed situation of his property and pecuniary affairs, which had been deprived of the necessary attentions of the young men, the younger brothers, William and Benjamin, returned home,



and attended to the farm and mills. They occasionally, however, assisted in the pursuit of Indians who had dared at times to make incursions upon the settlements about Bedford and Huntingdon.

James remained in the army until the close of the revolutionary war, and afterwards was appointed a general of the militia, a brigade of whom, including a number of volunteers, he commanded in the army to suppress the Western or Whiskey insurrection in Pennsylvania in 1794.

Shortly after the peace of 1783, William, Benjamin, and George, erected a furnace in the Path valley, called Mt. Pleasant, the oldest furnace in the county. None of them had any experience in the business, but by industry, perseverance, and judgment, they were successful, and established in the woods an extensive manufactory of iron, which was not only profitable to themselves, but highly advantageous to a considerable extent of country.

Col. Benjamin Chambers, the father of the settlement, died 17th Feb., 1788, aged 80 years and upwards—Jane, his wife, died 13th Jan., 1795, aged 70—Capt. Benjamin Chambers died in Dec. 1813.

Col. James Chambers erected a forge where Loudon now is, shortly after the revolution, and with his son Benjamin and son-in-law A. Dunlap, Esq., erected a furnace about a mile from Loudon.

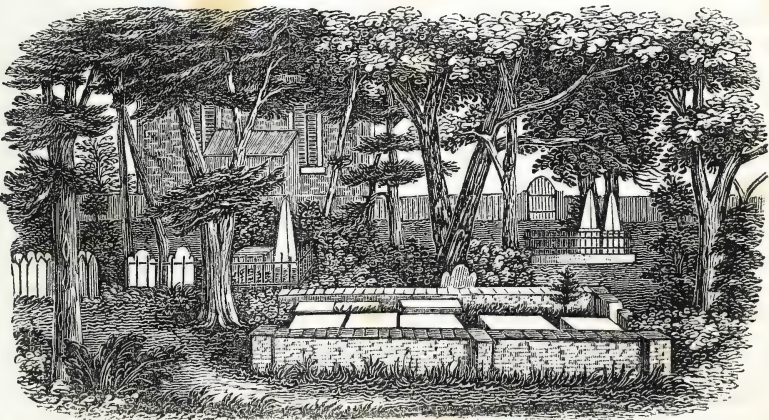
In 1760 Col. Benjamin Chambers lived in a small log-house near the mill-race, at the west end of the garden of George Chambers, near the alley and race.

From old Henry Snider, aged 75, in July, 1834, Mr. Chambers learned that his father, Peter Snider, came to the county before 1760—That he was born where he now lives in 1759.

A man by the name of Somerfield kept the first store on the northwest corner of Front and Queen streets. Patrick Campbell bought him out, and succeeded him in the store where the brick house of G. Grenawalt is now used for a corner store.

The first tavern was kept by Robert Jack, in the little log-house which stood where the Chambersburg bank now is.

On the northern border of the town, in a spacious and verdant yard, shaded by the tall trees of the ancient forest, stands the Presbyterian church alluded to by Mr. Chambers. Adjoining the church-yard, in the rear, is the wild and picturesque spot where repose the ashes of the early pioneers. With a taste as rare as it is laudable, the trustees of the church have never permitted the original cedars and other ancient forest trees to be cut down, and the whole cemetery is shaded and overgrown with shrubbery in all the luxuriance and wildness of primitive nature. The annexed view shows the small enclosure containing the monuments



*Cemetery at Chambersburg.*

of the Chambers family: several other monuments are seen around it; and the rear of the church in the background.

The first Presbyterian church in 1767 was built of logs,—previous to that, it is said, the congregation worshipped in Col. Chambers' saw-mill, which was open at the sides, and permitted the preacher thus to address those without as well as within.

In 1803, the old log-church gave place to the present structure of stone. Rev. James Lang was the first pastor. He continued until 1792, when the Rev. Mr. Spear succeeded him, but remained only a few years. The Rev. David Denny took the charge in 1800 or 1801, and held it until 1840, when, on account of age and infirmities, he was permitted to retire. He is still living in 1842. In 1842, Rev. Mr. M'Kinley was installed as pastor. The church was incorporated in 1785.

The first corporators named in the act of incorporation of the congregation of Falling Spring Presbyterian church, were Patrick Vance, Esq., Benjamin Chambers, sen., Matthew Wilson, Esq., Josiah Crawford, John Boggs, Esq., Edward Crawford, jun., Rev. James Lang, James Moore, and their successors.

There is a very ancient church, the first in the county, at Rocky Spring, 4 miles north of Chambersburg. The Rev. Mr. Craighead was the first pastor.

Patriotism was a predominant trait among the early Presbyterians of Conococheague, as well as of the whole Kittatinny valley. They were conspicuous among the provincial troops in the old French war; and throughout all the Indian wars they sustained nearly the whole burden of defending the frontier. When a new purchase was made, (sometimes before,) they were the first to make an opening in the wilderness beyond the mountains; and when the alarm of the American revolution echoed along the rocky walls of the Blue mountain, it awakened a congenial thrill in the blood of that race which years before, in Ireland and Scotland, had resisted the arbitrary power of England. There is, in the records of the old Presbyterian church at this place, a notice of a series of charges presented to the session against a certain member of the church as the grounds of an exercise of discipline; and one of the specifications is, that "*he is strongly suspected of not being sincere in his professions of attachment to the cause of the revolution.*"

MERCERSBURG is situated in the S. W. part of the county, on a branch of W. Conococheague cr., 15 miles from Chambersburg. The town is placed on elevated ground, in the midst of a fertile and picturesque country. The Waynesburg and McConnellsburg turnpike passes through the town. The place contains Presbyterian, Lutheran and German Reformed, Seceders, and Methodist churches, and a college and theological seminary. It was incorporated as a borough in February, 1831. Population in 1840, 1,143.

James Black first built a mill at Mercersburg about the year 1729 or '30. Wm. Smith bought him out, and Wm. Smith's son laid out the town, about the year 1786. Col. James Smith, long a captive among the Indians, was of that family, and an uncle to Hon. Judge Robert Smith, now living. (See Bedford co.) The place was named in honor of Gen. Mercer, of the revolutionary army, who had shown great kindness to the proprietor or to his father, while the army was encamped near New Brunswick, in New Jersey. Gov. William Finley, who filled the executive chair of Pennsylvania in 1817, was born at Mercersburg, near the west end of the town, about the year 1770. He is still living in Philadelphia.

Mercersburg, in early days, was an important point for trade with Indians and settlers on the western frontier. It was no uncommon event to see there 50 or 100 pack-horses in a row, taking on their loads of salt, iron, and other commodities for the Monongahela country. About three miles northwest of Mercersburg there is a wild gorge in the Cove mountain, and within the gorge an ancient road leads up through a narrow, secluded cove or glen, encircled on every side by high and rugged mountains. Here, at the foot of a toilsome ascent in the road, which the old traders



designated as "the stony batter," are now a decayed orchard and the ruins of two log-cabins. Some fifty years since, a Scotch trader dwelt in one of these cabins, and had a store in the other, where he drove a small but profitable traffic with the Indians and frontier-men who came down the mountain-pass, exchanging with them powder, firearms, salt, sugar, iron, blankets, and cloths, for their "old Monongahela," and the furs and skins of the trappers and Indians. The Scotchman had a son born here, and Jamie was cradled amid these wild scenes of nature and the rude din of frontier life. The father, thriving in trade, moved into Mercersburg after a few years, assumed a higher rank in business, and was able to send his son James to Dickinson College, where he graduated in 1809. Passing over the intermediate scenes of his life, we find him in 1843 one of the most accomplished, eloquent, and distinguished members in the Senate of the United States, and not without some pretensions to a seat in the presidential chair.

The Presbyterian church at this place is one of the most ancient plants in the vineyard. Rev. Dr. King, who was a pastor of the church, has left among the archives a little book containing the names of all the heads of families, with their children, residing within the bounds of his congregation. This list is headed in the quaint Latin of the clergy of that day: *Catalogus Familiarum, Nominum que Personarum cuiusque Familiae pertinentium, in qua que Congregationis Divisione*. The names are almost universally Scotch—Campbells, Wilsons, McLellands, McDowells, Barr, Findlay, Welsh, Smith, &c. The following historical sketch of the early history of the church is from a manuscript drawn up by the present pastor, and is inserted in the church records.

This part of the country began to be settled about the year 1736. The land being taken from the proprietaries by those only who designed to settle on it, the settlement soon became numerous. About the year 1738 they formed themselves into a congregation, and enjoyed supplies of preaching from that time. About the year 1740 the congregation divided. The occasion of this at first was a difference of opinion about what was called a revival of religion at that time; however, it was what their situation required, the congregation being before the division much too extensive to allow frequent meetings at one place. Having divided, they accommodated themselves with different churches; yet often considered themselves so united as that one commissioner frequently represented both congregations in presbytery. The "upper congregation" called the Rev. John Steel, previously of West Nottingham congregation. He was installed in 1754, holding also the charge of "East Conococheague."

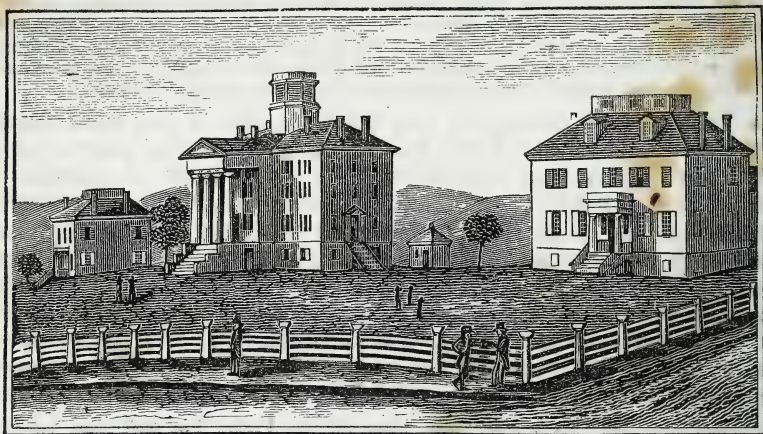
In the next year the settlement was greatly disturbed by the irruption of Indians, in consequence of Braddock's defeat. This continued for two years, until the settlement was for a time entirely broken up, and Mr. Steel accepted an invitation to the church at Carlisle. After the people returned to their desolated habitations, they adopted their old form of a congregation, and engaged supplies from the presbytery of Donegal for several years, being in the years 1762 and 1763 again disturbed and greatly harassed by the Indian war. They after this made some attempts to obtain a settled ministry, but were unsuccessful till the year 1768, when they called Mr. John King, then a candidate under the care of the presbytery of Philadelphia. Mr. King was installed August 30, 1769, and continued to discharge the pastoral duties for more than forty years. He died in 1813, about two years after retiring from his ministry, having been so afflicted with rheumatism that, while he continued his ministrations, for several years he was obliged to sit in the pulpit during service.

Dr. King was a man of good natural parts, which he lost no opportunity to cultivate. During the intervals of his pastoral avocations he continued to increase his stores both of theological and miscellaneous knowledge. He was proficient in the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and French languages, and had attentively studied the several branches of natural science. In 1792 he was honored with the degree of D. D. from Dickinson college. As a pastor, he was sound in doctrine, kind, sociable, cheerful, and instructive, and steady in attention to his duties. "He left behind him a character without a blot." He was the author of a doctrinal catechism, especially calculated to fortify the young against the spirit of skepticism and infidelity which threatened at that time the morals of youth—of some pieces in the Assembly's Magazine, on the subject of a man's marrying his former wife's sister—and of a dissertation on the prophecies referring to the present times, &c. There were about 130 families in the settlement at the commencement of his ministry.

In 1812, Mr. David Elliott, (now D. D.,) of Perry county, Pa., was called to the charge of the congregation, in which he continued about seventeen years, when he removed to Washington, Pa., and subsequently became Professor of Theology in the Western Theological Seminary in Allegheny City. In 1831, Mr. Thomas Creigh, of Carlisle, was installed, and still (in 1842) continues in charge of the congregation. "In February, 1832, the church experienced a

gracious visitation, commencing in great power during a protracted meeting, and about 110 were in that year added to the church."

The session was composed of the following members in 1767:—Wm. Maxwell, Wm. Smith, John M'Dowell, Wm. M'Dowell, John Welsh, Alexander White, John M'Lelland, Jonathan Smith, Wm. Campbell, Robert Fleming, Samuel Templeton—names, probably, of some of the more respectable and worthy families in the neighborhood in that day.



*Marshall College, Mercersburg.*

Annexed is a view of Marshall College. The president's house is seen on the right, that of one of the professors on the left. The main building is properly intended for the use of the Theological Seminary, but is used in common with the collegiate department until the new college buildings are erected in another part of the town. Rev. John W. Nevin, D. D., is President, and Professor of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy.

This institution was founded, under a charter from the legislature of Pennsylvania, in the year 1835. It sprang originally out of the high-school attached to the Theological Seminary of the German Reformed Synod, which was removed the year before from the borough of York to the village of Mercersburg. It stands, of course, in intimate connection with this seminary still. The primary object of the two institutions may be regarded as one and the same. The church needs ministers, and she is concerned to have them properly educated for their high and responsible work. It is her zeal for this interest which has given birth to Marshall College. Harvard University, Yale College, and Nassau Hall, owe their origin mainly to a similar zeal on the part of the religious denominations by which they were founded.

It is designed to promote the interest of education generally within the bounds of the German Church. At the same time its privileges are not restricted in any way to these limits. Though founded by the Reformed Church, and looking to it mainly of course for patronage and support, its constitution is altogether catholic and free. The church, as such, exercises no ecclesiastical supervision over it, more than the Presbyterian Church does over Nassau Hall. The college, under this view, is a general interest created by the liberal zeal of the German Reformed Church, for the advantage of the community at large, so far as a disposition may be felt to embrace its offered benefits.

It would be hard to find a location more favorable altogether to health. As it respects scenery, it may be described as more than beautiful; it is absolutely splendid. At the distance of from two to five miles, the mountains are thrown around it in a sort of half-circle, gracefully irregular and imposingly picturesque, forming a vast amphitheatre, from whose towering sides, in every direction, Nature looks forth, through sunshine or storm, in her most magnificent apparel. Strangers of taste are generally much taken with the situation.

Marshall College embraces in its organization a Professor of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy and of the Evidences of Christianity; a Professor of Ancient Languages and Belles-Lettres; a Professor of the Natural Sciences; two assistant Tutors; and a Rector or Principal intrusted with the care of the preparatory department.

A particular interest is felt in the cultivation of the German language. Instruction is given in



German regularly, to all who can be persuaded to make it an object of study. Mr. Bernstein (instructor at present in German and Hebrew) is a native of Germany. A society is established also among the students themselves, expressly for the cultivation of the German language.

There are two rival literary societies established among the students, bearing the names *Gæthean* and *Diagnothian*, which by appropriate exercises endeavor to advance their own improvement. Each has established already a handsome library, which is increasing from year to year. These libraries contain altogether, at this time, about 2,800 volumes. In addition to the use of their own libraries, the students have access also to the library of the Theological Seminary, which comprises, in addition to many valuable works in theology, a large amount of miscellaneous literature. It contains about 6,000 volumes. A general library has begun to be formed also for the college itself. This is intended to be almost exclusively scientific.

There is a law department connected with the college, at the head of which is the Hon. Alexander Thompson, lately presiding judge of the district. In 1843, the number of resident graduates was 11; law students, 4; under-graduates, 74; preparatory department, 75; total, 165. In January, 1843, at a special meeting of the Synod of the General Reformed Church, called with particular reference to the vacancy in the German professorship of the Theological Seminary, created by the death of the late Dr. Rauch, it was determined to invite, by a special mission, the Rev. F. W. Krummacher, D. D., of Elberfield, the distinguished author of *Elijah the Tishbite*, &c., to fill the place of Dr. Rauch, and at the same time have a connection with Marshall College. It was stated, in the course of the discussions, that informal encouragement had been given that this distinguished divine would accept such a call.

GREENCASTLE is a flourishing borough, situated on the railroad to Hagerstown, 10 miles south of Chambersburg, in the midst of a fertile and highly cultivated country. It contains a Methodist, Lutheran, German Reformed, Presbyterian, and Moravian churches. Population in 1840, 931. The place has been improved by the railroad. The town was laid out in 1784, and first settled by the Irwins, McLanahans, Watrous, and others.

WAYNESBURG is a large borough 15 miles southwest of Chambersburg, in the midst of a rich limestone region. A turnpike runs from this place through Mercersburg to McConnellstown. Population in 1840, 799. Churches, Presbyterian, Lutheran, and German Reformed.

There are also the towns of Louden, Campbellstown, and St. Thomas, which have sprung up within a few years past on the western turnpike. LOUDEN was formerly the site of one of the line of frontier forts during the old French war.

FANNETSBURG is a small village in the secluded but fertile Path valley. STRASBURG is at the foot of the Blue mountain, on the sources of the Conodoguinet; and GREENVILLAGE is on the Chambersburg and Carlisle turnpike.

SNOWHILL, on Antietam cr., near the South mountain, is now, since the decline of Ephrata, (in Lancaster co.,) the principal settlement of the Dunkers, or Seventh-day Baptists. They keep up the institution as originally established at Ephrata, and the settlement is said to be in a flourishing condition. Dr. Fahnestock, in his history of Ephrata, says—

They [the Dunkers] have nearly a thousand pieces of music—a piece being composed for every hymn. This music is lost entirely, now, at Ephrata; (not the music books, but the style of singing;) they never attempt it any more. It is, however, still preserved and finely executed, though in a faint degree, at Snowhill. Their singing—which is weak in comparison with the old Ephrata choir, and may be likened to the performance of an overture by a musical box with its execution by a full orchestra in the opera house—is so peculiar and affecting, that when

once heard it can never be forgotten. I heard it once at Ephrata, in my very young days, when several of the old choir were still living, and the Antietam choir had met with them. And some years since I sojourned in the neighborhood of Snowhill during the summer season, where I had a fine opportunity of hearing it frequently and judging of its excellence. On each returning Friday evening, the commencement of the Sabbath, I regularly mounted my horse and rode to that place—a distance of three miles—and lingered about the grove in front of the building during the evening exercises, charmed to enchantment. It was in my gay days, when the fashion and ambition of the world possessed my whole breast; but there was such a sublimity and devotion in their music, that I repaired with the greatest punctuality to this place, to drink in those mellifluous tones which transported my spirit, for the time, to regions of unalloyed bliss—tones which I never before nor since heard on earth, though I have frequented the English, the French, and the Italian opera: *that* is music for the *ear*; the music of BEISSEL is music for the *soul*—music that affords more than natural gratification. It was always a delightful hour to me—enhanced by the situation of the cloister, which is in a lonely vale just beyond the South mountain. During the week I longed for the return of that evening, and on the succeeding morning was again irresistibly led to take the same ride, (if I did not let it be known in the evening that I was on the ground—for whenever it was discovered, I was invited and kept the night in the cloister,) to attend morning service—at which time I always entered the room, as there was then preaching. But as often as I entered, I became ashamed of myself; for scarcely had these strains of celestial melody touched my ear, than I was bathed in tears: unable to suppress them, they continued to cover my face during the service; nor, in spite of my mortification, could I keep away. They were not tears of penitence, (for my heart was not subdued to the Lord,) but tears of ecstatic rapture, giving a foretaste of the joys of heaven.

---

## GREENE COUNTY.

GREENE COUNTY, originally a part of Washington, was organized by the act of 9th Feb. 1796. It occupies the extreme southwestern corner of the state. Length 32 m., breadth 19; area, 597 sq. miles. Population in 1800, 8,605; in 1810, 12,544; in 1820, 15,554; in 1830, 18,028; in 1840, 19,147.

The surface of the co. is generally hilly; the western part, where the streams rise, perhaps too much so for an agricultural country: there are, however, along the streams some delightful valleys, abounding in luxuriant vegetation, and covered, in their primitive state, with a dense growth of timber. The rolling character of the surface, and the nature of the soil, are better adapted for grazing than for grain. Many of the cattle raised in Indiana, Kentucky, and Ohio, are grazed here before being driven to the eastern markets.

The farmers have turned their attention to the raising of sheep, which, until within a year or two past, proved a profitable stock, and will probably always pay as well in this region, or better, than any other department of farming. The co. is well watered by six principal creeks—Dunkard, Big Whitely, Little Whitely, Muddy, and Ten Mile creeks—all of which empty into the Monongahela, which washes the eastern boundary of the co. Wheeling creek empties into the Ohio at Wheeling. These streams, in the course of time, have worn very deep channels in the country, and have imparted to it its rough and rolling aspect; yet, if they have thus in some measure marred the beauty of the land, they have amply compensated for the inconvenience by the inexhaustible mineral supplies which are laid open in the sides of the hills thus abraded. The great Pittsburg coal seam, from 6 to 8 feet thick, and probably the purest and most important seam of coal in the west, is exposed at many



localities throughout the co. Above the coal, and separated from it by a heavy bed of sandstone and shale, reposes the most extensive and valuable deposit of lime in the western counties, consisting of beds from 7 to 20 feet in thickness. It is of incalculable value to the agriculture of the southwestern counties; but it is to be regretted that the importance of lime, as a fertilizer, has been hitherto so much overlooked. Another seam of coal, about six feet thick, is exposed in the bed of South Ten Mile cr., two miles east of Waynesburg, and is met with at various other points of the county. A forge and furnace were formerly in operation near the mouth of Ten Mile cr.,—and a large woollen factory, during the late war, in Clarksville,—but were suffered to decline.

That extensive district now composing Greene, Washington, and Fayette counties, and a part of Somerset, was originally supposed to be included within the boundaries of Virginia, and was first settled, or rather first visited, by adventurers from that state and Maryland. As early as 1754, David Tygart had settled in the valley which still bears his name in Northwestern Virginia. Several other families and individuals came into the region in the course of five or six years afterwards. These early adventurers were men of iron nerves and stout hearts—a compound of the hunter, the warrior, and the husbandman; they came prepared to endure all the hardships of life in the wilderness; to encounter its risks, and defend their precarious homes against the wily natives of the forest. For some 10 or 15 years the possession of the country was hotly contested, and alternately held and abandoned by the English on the one hand, and the French and Indians on the other. Families were frequently murdered, cabins burnt, and the settlement thus for a time broken up. Stockade forts were resorted to by the inhabitants for the protection of their families in time of invasion. One of these, called Jarret's fort, was situated on Whitely creek, about seven miles west of Greensburg. Settlements were made at a very early date by the Rev. John Corbly and his family, and others, on Muddy creek. The following narrative was given by him in a letter to Rev. Wm. Rogers of Philadelphia, in the year 1785:

On the second Sabbath in May, in the year 1782, being my appointment at one of my meeting-houses, about a mile from my dwelling-house, I set out with my dear wife and five children for public worship. Not suspecting any danger, I walked behind 200 yards, with my Bible in my hand, meditating; as I was thus employed, all on a sudden, I was greatly alarmed with the frightful shrieks of my dear family before me. I immediately ran, with all the speed I could, vainly hunting a club as I ran, till I got within 40 yards of them; my poor wife seeing me, cried to me to make my escape; an Indian ran up to shoot me; I then fled, and by so doing outran him. My wife had a sucking child in her arms; this little infant they killed and scalped. They then struck my wife several times, but not getting her down, the Indian who aimed to shoot me, ran to her, shot her through the body, and scalped her; my little boy, an only son, about six years old, they sunk the hatchet into his brain, and thus dispatched him. A daughter, besides the infant, they also killed and scalped. My eldest daughter, who is yet alive, was hid in a tree, about 20 yards from the place where the rest were killed, and saw the whole proceedings. She, seeing the Indians all go off, as she thought, got up, and deliberately crept out from the hollow trunk; but one of them spying her, ran hastily up, knocked her down, and scalped her; also her only surviving sister, one on whose head they did not leave more than an inch round, either of flesh or skin, besides taking a piece of her skull. She, and the before-mentioned one, are still miraculously preserved, though, as you must think, I have had, and still have, a great deal of trouble and expense with them, besides anxiety about them, insomuch that I am, as to worldly circumstances, almost ruined. I am yet in hopes of seeing them cured; they still, blessed be God, retain their senses, notwithstanding the painful operations they have already and must yet pass through.

Muddy creek, Washington county, July 8, 1785.

In several interesting numbers published in the National Intelligencer

two or three years since under the signature of "A Traveller," is the following paragraph relating to Greene county:

The warrior, with his gun, hatchet, and knife, prepared alike to slay the deer and bear for food, and also to defend himself against and destroy his savage enemy, was not the only kind of man who sought these wilds. A very interesting and tragic instance was given of the contrary by the three brothers Eckarlays. These men, Dunkards by profession, left the eastern and cultivated parts of Pennsylvania, and plunged into the depths of the western wilderness. Their first permanent camp was on a creek flowing into the Monongahela river, in the southwestern part of Pennsylvania, to which stream they gave the name of Dunkard creek, which it still bears. These men of peace employed themselves in exploring the country in every direction, in which one vast, silent, and uncultivated waste spread around them. From Dunkard's creek these men removed to Dunkard's bottom, on Cheat river, which they made their permanent residence, and, with a savage war raging at no considerable distance, they spent some years unmolested; indeed, it is probable, unseen.

In order to obtain some supplies of salt, ammunition, and clothing, Dr. Thomas Eckarly recrossed the mountains with some peltry. On his return from Winchester to rejoin his brothers, he stopped on the south branch of the Potomac, at Fort Pleasant, and roused the curiosity of the inhabitants by relating his adventures, removals, and present residence. His avowed pacific principles, as pacific religious principles have everywhere else done, exposed him to suspicion, and he was detained as a confederate of the Indians, and as a spy come to examine the frontier and its defences. In vain did Dr. Eckarly assert his innocence of any connection with the Indians, and that, on the contrary, neither he nor his brothers had even seen an Indian since their residence west of the mountains. He could not obtain his liberty until, by his own suggestion, he was escorted by a guard of armed men, who were to reconduct him a prisoner to Fort Pleasant, in case of any confirmation of the charges against him.

These arbitrary proceedings, though in themselves very unjust, it is probable, saved the life of Dr. Eckarly, and his innocence was made manifest in a most shocking manner. Approaching the cabin where he had left and anxiously hoped to find his brothers, himself and his guard were presented with a heap of ashes. In the yard lay the mangled and putrid remains of the two brothers, and, as if to add to the horrors of the scene, beside the corpses lay the hoops on which their scalps had been dried. Dr. Eckarly and the now sympathizing men buried the remains, and not a prisoner, but a forlorn and desolate man, he returned to the South Branch. This was amongst the opening scenes of that lengthened tragedy which was acted through upwards of thirty years.

The following also occurred within or near Greene county, then Westmoreland:

MADAM;—I have written to Mr. ———, of your city, an account of an affair between a white man and two Indians. I am now about to give you a relation in which you will see how a person of your sex acquitted herself in defence of her own life and that of her husband and children.

The lady who is the subject of this story, is named Experience Bozarth. She lives on a creek called Dunkard creek, in the southwest corner of this county. About the middle of March last, two or three families, who were afraid to stay at home, gathered to her house and there stayed—looking on themselves to be safer than when all scattered about at their own houses.

On a certain day, some of the children thus collected came running in from play, in great haste, saying, there were ugly red-men. One of the men in the house stepped to the door, where he received a ball in the side of his breast, which caused him to fall back into the house. The Indian was immediately in over him, and engaged with another man who was in the house. The man tossed the Indian on a bed, and called for a knife to kill him. (Observe, these were all the men that were in the house.) Now Mrs. Bozarth appears the only help, who not finding a knife at hand, took up an axe that lay by, and with one blow cut out the brains of the Indian. At that instant, (for all was instantaneous,) a second Indian entered the door, and shot the man dead, who was engaged with the Indian on the bed. Mrs. Bozarth turned to this second Indian, and with her axe gave him several large cuts, some of which let his entrails appear. He bawled out, murder, murder. On this, sundry other Indians, (who had hitherto been fully employed, killing some children out of doors,) came rushing to his relief; the head of one of these Mrs. Bozarth clave in two with her axe, as he stuck it in at the door, which laid him flat upon the ground. Another snatched hold of the wounded, bellowing fellow, and pulled him out of doors; and Mrs. Bozarth, with the assistance of the man who was first shot in the door, and by this time a little recovered, shut the door after them, and fastened it, where they kept garrison for several days, the dead white man and dead Indian both in the house with them, and the Indians about the house besieging them. At length they were relieved by a party sent for that purpose. This whole affair, to shutting the door, was not, perhaps, more than three minutes in acting.

Westmoreland, April 26, 1779.



The more permanent and peaceful settlement of the county was not made until after the peace of 1783. Greensburg, the oldest village in the county, must have been laid out about this time, or not long previously.

WAYNESBURG, the county seat, was laid out when the county was established in 1796, and was incorporated as a borough in 1816. The land was purchased from Thomas Slater, and the lots were sold in conformity with the law, for account of the county. Nathaniel Jennings had built a mill in the vicinity some time before the site was selected for the county seat. Thomas Kent, David and Israel White, John and Thomas Smith, Mr. Hooker, Mr. Adams, and others, were among the early residents here. The borough is situated in a delightful valley near the left bank of Ten Mile creek, about twelve miles from its mouth, and within one mile of the centre of the county. It enjoys the advantages, in addition to that of the public business, of pure air, good water, a fertile soil, timber, stone, and bituminous coal in abundance. The scenery around the town is delightful. The Catholics, Cumberland Presbyterians, and two denominations of Methodists, have each a church, and the Baptists are about building.



*Central part of Waynesburg.*

In the annexed view the courthouse and public offices are seen on the left. The private dwellings, of which there are about 80, are many of them of brick or sandstone. No stage-coach runs from the town in any direction. Large droves of cattle pass through towards the eastern markets, the clay roads along this route acting more kindly upon their feet than the stony surface of the national road. The academy of the county is at CARMICHAELSTOWN, or NEW LISBON, a village of some importance on Muddy creek, about four miles from its mouth.

GREENSBURG, on the Monongahela, was formerly a place of considerable trade—a depot for produce sent down the river in arks and steamboats; but larger towns on the national road and on the Ohio have changed the current of trade. Directly opposite Greensburg is New Geneva, the

former residence of Mr. Gallatin, and the site of his extensive glass-works.

NEWTOWN, MAPLETOWN, CLARKSVILLE, JEFFERSON, MOUNT MORRIS, MORRISVILLE, and CLINTON, are small villages, adapted to the business of the agricultural communities amid which they are respectively situated.

---

## HUNTINGDON COUNTY.

HUNTINGDON COUNTY, originally a part of Bedford, was established by the act of 20th Sept. 1787. Its limits were curtailed in 1804 by the separation of a part of Cambria co. Length 38 m., breadth 31; area 1,185 sq. m. Population in 1790, 7,568; in 1800, 13,008; in 1810, 14,778; in 1820, 20,142; in 1830, 27,145; in 1840, 35,484.

The county lies entirely within the great central mountainous district, and its surface is consequently rugged. In passing through the county from the southeast to the northwest, there occur successively the Tuscarora, Shade, Black-log, Jack's, Sideling-hill, Terrace, Allegripus, Tussey's, Lock, Brush, Bald Eagle, and the great Allegheny mountains; with some ridges of minor importance. The Broad-top mountain is an isolated elevation on the southwest boundary, containing a small and singular bituminous coal basin, the seams of which are from one to four feet in thickness.

Between these mountains are a corresponding number of valleys, of every variety as regards their shape, and adaptation for agricultural and mineral purposes. Some are broad, containing undulating lands highly enriched with limestone; others are coves, of a canoe shape, enclosed between two spurs of a mountain; others so narrow as scarcely to allow their waters comfortable room to pass. The Raystown branch, which passes through one of these, writhes and wriggles itself about as if vexed with the restraint. The Juniata passes through the centre, and receives all the minor streams of the county. The Little Juniata, the Frankstown branch, the Raystown branch, and Aughwick cr., are the principal tributaries.

The county is perhaps not surpassed by any in the state, in the richness and variety of its mineral deposits, and the steadiness and extent of its water-power; it is inferior to but few in the fertility of its valleys, and its convenient situation for obtaining fuel of all varieties, for manufacturing purposes. Bituminous coal can be obtained, by railroad and canal, from the Allegheny mountain: lead-ore is found in Sinking valley, and about the close of the revolutionary war one of the mines was worked to some extent. The predominating ore, however, is iron, of which vast deposits are found in almost every section of the county. The manufacturing of iron constitutes one of the principal branches of business, as may be seen by the following list of iron-works, extracted from Harris's Pittsburgh Directory for 1837:—

*On the Little Juniata*—Elizabeth furnace and Mary Ann forge, owned by Edward Bell; Antis forge, by Graham & M<sup>c</sup>Camant; Cold-spring forge, by John Crotzer; forge by A. R. Crane, (not



finished in 1837;) Union furnace, owned by Michael Wallace, occupied by Dorsey, Green & Co.; and Barre's forge, owned by Dorsey, Green & Co.; Tyrone forges, (two,) by William Lyon & Co.; Juniata forge, by G. & J. H. Shoenberger. *On the Frankstown Branch*—Allegheny furnace, by E. Baker & Co.; Elina furnace and forge, by H. S. Spang; rolling-mill and forge, by G. Hatfield & Co., (not completed in 1837;) furnace by H. S. Spang, (not completed in 1837;) Cove forge, by Royer & Schmucker. *On the Raystown Branch*—Frankstown furnace, by Daniel Hileman; Clinton forge, by Wm. Hopkins & Beightel. *On Stone Creek*—Greenwood furnace, owned by Rawle & Hall; forge owned by W. & A. Couch, leased to Rawle & Hall. *On Spruce Creek*—Elizabeth forge, by G. & J. H. Shoenberger; Pennsylvania furnace and three Coleraine forges, by Shorb, Stewart & Co.; Elizabeth forge, by R. Moore; Franklin forge, by C. Wigton; Millington forge, by Wm. Hopkins; Stockdale forge, by John S. Isett. *On Shade Creek*—Rockhill furnace, by J. M. Bell; Winchester furnace, owned by T. T. Cromwell, occupied by J. M. Allen. *On Aughwick Creek*—Chester furnace and Aughwick, erected in 1837. *On Warrior's Mark Run*—Huntingdon furnace, by G. & J. H. Shoenberger. *On Little Bald Eagle Creek*—Bald Eagle furnace, by Wm. Lyon & Co. *On Big Trough Creek*—Mary Ann furnace and forge, owned by John Savage, conducted by John Thompson. *On Piney Creek*—Springfield furnace and Franklin forge, by Samuel Royer & Co. *On Clover Creek*—Rebecca furnace, owned by Dr. Peter Shoenberger. In all, 16 furnaces, 24 forges, 1 rolling-mill; making 13,750 tons of pig-metal, and 9,309 tons of blooms.

The Juniata division of the Pennsylvania canal passes through the county, a distance of about 60 miles, terminating at Hollidaysburg, where the Portage railroad over the Allegheny mountain commences. The construction of this public work, completed about the year 1834, has changed the whole course of business in the county. Arks and keel-boats, and river-pilots have found their occupation gone. Towns, that once controlled a large share of the business of the county, have lost that business, which has been diffused among small rival places along the line of public works; and small villages have grown into large bustling towns by the impetus of internal improvements.

The principal turnpike in the county is that along the Juniata to Hollidaysburg, and thence over the mountain to Ebensburg and Pittsburg. Other frequented thoroughfares pass into Bedford, Centre, and Mifflin counties.

Several curious caves have been discovered in the limestone valleys; and there are several mineral springs, which are efficacious in certain diseases.

The earliest attempt at a settlement by the whites, within the present limits of Huntingdon, (if indeed it be not in Bedford co.—see p. 117,) was probably about the year 1749, on Aughwick cr., in the extreme southern corner of the county. The adventurous pioneers of Cumberland co., disregarding the limits of purchases from the Indians, had penetrated to a number of places on the waters of the Juniata, beyond the Kittatinny mountain. But, by order of the provincial government, and in consequence of complaints from the Indians, Richard Peters and others, in May, 1750, routed these intruders, and burnt their cabins. The report states that "at Aughwick they burnt the cabin of one Carlton, and another unfinished one, and three were burnt in the Big cove." Hence the name of Burnt Cabins, still given to that place.

Between the date of that event and 1756, a place called Aughwick is frequently mentioned in the old provincial records; but whether a settlement of whites or Indians it does not distinctly appear. It was probably the same place where Fort Shirley was subsequently built, in Jan. 1756—one of the line of frontier posts. After the defeat of Gen. Braddock, in the summer of 1755, scalping parties of Indians roamed throughout the whole frontier, cutting off all the defenceless settlements. The following

extracts, from Sargeant's Abstracts of the Provincial Records, relate to this region :—

1755. From Aughwick, Oct. 9. That 14 days before, 160 were about leaving the Ohio to attack the frontiers. That the Indians meant to draw off all the Indians from out of Pennsylvania and from the Susquehanna, before they attacked the province.

1755. Nov. 2. Accounts from C. Weiser and others, that the people at Aughwick and Juniata were all cut off.

March 4. Conference with a number of Indians, one of whom had returned from his visit, in Dec. last, to the Indians on the Susquehanna, and the Six Nations; and *those who lived at Aughwick before Braddock's defeat, and since at Harris's.*

1756. Aug. 2. Mr. Morris informed the governor and council, that he had concerted an expedition against Kittanning, to be conducted by Col. John Armstrong, who was to have under his command the companies under Capt. Hamilton, Capt. Mercer, Capt. Ward, and Capt. Potter; and to engage what volunteers he could besides: that the affair was to be kept as secret as possible, and the officers and men ordered to march to Fort Shirley, and from thence to set out for the expedition. And he had given Col. Armstrong particular instructions, which were entered in the orderly book; and in consequence of his orders, and agreeable to the plan concerted, Col. Armstrong had made the necessary preparations, and has wrote to him a letter from Fort Shirley, stating that he was on the point of setting out. Letter from Col. Armstrong, containing an account of the capture of Fort Granville by the French and Indians, and the garrison taken prisoners. That they designed very soon to attack Fort Shirley, with 400 men. "Capt. Jacobs said he could take any fort that would catch fire, and would make peace with the English when they had learned him to make gunpowder."

Col. Armstrong marched from Fort Shirley on the 29th. Aug. At the Beaver-dams, near the old Indian village of Frankstown, which appears to have been then in existence, he came up with his advanced party. (See Armstrong co.)

1756. Oct. 18. The governor related that he found the frontiers in a deplorable condition; Fort Granville being burnt by the enemy, Fort Shirley evacuated by his order, and the country people dispirited, and running into little forts for present security. An order was given to have them immediately examined, that such as were well planned and tenable might be continued, and the rest demolished.

The frontiers remained in an unsafe state until after the treaty at Fort Stanwix in 1768, when the country beyond the Kittatinny mountain, as far as the West Branch of the Susquehanna, was purchased by the proprietary government. At that time this region was generally known as "the new purchase." The land-office was opened in the following year, and many of the Scotch Irish settlers from the Conococheague, Carlisle, and Paxton settlements, came to seek their fortunes in the lovely valleys of the Juniata. Of the adventures, however, of those early pioneers, previous to the revolutionary war, scarcely any records have been preserved, except here and there a memorandum in the voluminous documents of the land-office, or the reports of land titles tried in the courts. The Indians committed constant depredations upon the settlements near the Allegheny mountain during the whole of the revolutionary war. The following extracts from an article published in the *Columbian Magazine* in 1788, may serve to convey an idea of the state of a part of the county at that time.

Bald Eagle valley, (on the frontiers of Bedford county, state of Pennsylvania,) or, as it is commonly called, Sinking Spring valley, is situated about 200 miles from Philadelphia. It is bounded on the east by a chain of high, rugged mountains, called the Canoe ridge, and on the west by another called the Bald Eagle, or Warrior mountains, and forms a fine, pleasant vale of limestone bottom, extending about five miles in the widest part. This valley contained, in the year 1779, about sixty or seventy families, living in log-houses, who formed, within a space of seven or eight years, several valuable plantations; some of which are extremely agreeable on account of their situation, but possess, notwithstanding, very few inducements to an inhabitant of



the more settled parts to sojourn long among them, on account of the proximity of the Indians. So little provision is made, indeed, against the attacks of hostile tribes, that instead of forming societies, whereby defence might easily be obtained, the settlers dwell, in general, remote from one another—few plantations being within less than two or three miles distance of its nearest neighbor—so that when any disagreement takes place, the greater number are left exposed to the enemy before it is practicable to spread the alarm of their approach.

This place, during the contest with Great Britain, was made remarkable on account of the numerous lead mines said to be there; and as the want of that article daily increased, and supplies grew more and more uncertain, it was deemed of so much moment as to induce a company, under the promises of the state, to settle in the valley, with a view to establish a regular set of works. In pursuance of this scheme, a large fort of logs was erected, and some miners employed, by whom regular trials were made of such places as were thought the most promising, and a considerable quantity of ore was produced, from which lead enough was made to give a competent idea of the real value of the mines in general. On account, however, of the danger of remaining in this situation while an Indian war continued—added to the consideration that the miners were all old-countrymen, utterly unused to this mode of life—reasons were suggested for quitting the service, and the whole undertaking fell to the ground.

The lead ore, from samples repeatedly produced, was of many kinds—some in broad shining flakes, and others of the steely texture. Several regular shafts were sunk to a considerable depth,—one of which was in the hill upon which the fort was erected, and from which many large masses of ore were procured, but because it did not form a regular vein, this was discontinued, and another opened about one mile from the fort, nearer to Frankstown. Here the miners continued, until they finally relinquished the business. When they first began, they found in the upper surface, or vegetable earth, several hundred weight of cubic lead ore, clean and unmixed with any substance whatever, which continued as a clue, leading them down through the different strata of earth, marl, &c., until they came to the rock, which is here in general of limestone. The shaft first opened, was carried down about twenty feet—from which a level was driven, about twenty or thirty yards in length, towards the Bald Eagle mountains; but as strong signs of ore were observed behind the first shaft, it gave occasion to sink another, which fully answered every expectation; and when they had arrived to the depth of the first level, they began to drive it into the first shaft, intending, as soon as they had formed that opening and cleared it of ore, to begin a shaft lower down,—the vein of ore showing itself strongly upon the bottom of the old level. This intention, however, was likewise deserted. Another place was begun on the road towards Huntingdon, about one hundred yards from the fort, upon the top of a small hill. The people of the valley had made the first attempt, but the excessive hardness of the stone obliged them to give over their undertaking. Upon clearing away the first rubbish, the vein was discovered overlaid with mundic of the grayish steel-grained kind; and this work was continued, with much success, to the depth of 12 feet, until the fall of a heavy rain filled the springs so as to prevent all further discovery. A level was intended to be driven from the lowest part of the hill (having signs of ore) up to the shaft, but was, as the rest, given over for want of assistance.

Among other curiosities of this place, that called the Arch spring may be particularized, as it runs close upon the road from the town to the fort. It is a deep hollow, formed in the limestone rock, about 30 feet in width, with a rude arch of stone hanging over it, forming a passage for the water, which it throws out with some degree of violence, and in such plenty as to form a fine stream, which at length buries itself again in the bowels of the earth. Some of these pits are near three hundred feet deep; the water at the bottom seems in rapid motion, and is apparently of a color as deep as ink, though, in truth, it is as pure as the finest springs can produce. Many of these pits are placed along the course of this subterraneous river, which soon after takes an opportunity of an opening to a descent, and keeps along the surface among rocky hills for a few rods, then enters the mouth of a large cave, whose exterior aperture was sufficient to admit a shallop with her sails full spread. In the inside, it keeps from eighteen to twenty feet wide. The roof declines as you advance, and a ledge of loose rugged rocks keeps in tolerable order upon one side, affording means to scramble along. In the midst of this cave is much timber, bodies of trees, branches, &c., and are to be seen lodged quite up to the roof of this passage, which affords a proof of the water being swelled up to the very top during the time of freshets, &c.: its mode of escape being, perhaps, inadequate to the prodigious quantities which must sometimes fall from the mountains into this channel, swelling it up to the very surface, as several places over the side seemed to evince the escape of water at times into the lower country. This opening in the hill continues about four hundred yards, when the cave widens, after you have got round a sudden turn, which prevents its being discovered until you are within it, to a spacious room, at the bottom of which is a vortex, the water that falls into it whirling round with amazing force. Sticks, or even pieces of timber, are immediately absorbed and carried out of sight—the water boiling up with excessive violence, which soon subsides until the experiment is renewed.

On the opposite side of the valley, a few hundred yards from the fort, and about half a quarter of a mile from the mountain, is a remarkable bog, composed of a black rooty mud, without any intermixture of stone whatever, although surrounded by amazing quantities. This place is about

twenty-five or thirty yards over, and below its margin are large beds of iron ore, of a honeycomb texture. The solid parts of it, where fresh broken, are of a fine glossy brown, and contain much iron—as was experienced in the lead furnace, where they used the ore by way of an addition or flux, when it produced so much as to oblige them to pull down the front wall of the furnace to remove the iron out of the earth. It was so malleable as to bear the hammer. Early in spring, the spot upon which the bog stands is readily found; for it produces a most luxuriant plenty of a long sedge grass of a beautiful color, and a considerable time before the effects of spring are visible in any other part of the valley. This seldom fails to attract the notice of the poor cattle, which are sure, however, to pay dear for their attempt to obtain a mouthful of its produce, as in less than an hour it totally swallows and covers them. Five cows were, at one time, nearly conveyed out of sight—of which three were totally dead, the other two hardly recoverable.

Upon the road towards the town, and nine miles from the fort, there is a narrow pass through another chain, (Tussey's mountain,) which, for about a mile in length, is so confined that it does not admit any carriage whatever, and even a horseman finds it advisable to dismount, rather than to trust his safety entirely upon the dexterity of his horse in conveying him over these rude masses of rocks and stones. This pass, on account of a stream running through it, is called Water-street. The break in the mountain, on each side, is almost perpendicular, and seems loosely piled up with huge pieces, threatening destruction to the passenger below. A few miles from the town there is a set of sandy hills, high masses of which are in places left bare, and from the lowness of their nature, and the washing of the storms, have assumed different forms, some of which the country people have likened to pulpits, bowls, teapots, &c. In general, it is known by the name of the Pulpit rocks. A person visiting these parts, must cross the Juniata three or four times from Standing Stone, or Huntingdon, to the fort, from which it is computed to be about 21 or 22 miles distance.

The above article was republished in Hazard's Register in 1831, and drew from R. B. McCabe, Esq., of Indiana county, the following interesting reminiscences, dated June 5, 1832.

About the year 1800, perhaps in Nov. 1799, my family moved into this valley, and settled about six miles below the fort called the Lead-mine fort, near the foot of the Bald Bagle mountain, or ridge, as it is now called. I continued to reside either in the valley or the neighborhood—seldom further off than Huntingdon, until 1820, with the exception of one or two excursions, the longest, short of six months. I was a lover of nature from my boyhood; and in no part of our happy state did she more freely exhibit her beauteous freshness than in *Sinking valley*, for it is by that name that the region described by B. is now known. It constituted Tyrone township in Huntingdon co. for many years. I believe it was divided into two election districts in the session of 1819-20. The census for Tyrone township for 1830,\* I have not seen, but it will compare to advantage with the "sixty or seventy families living in log-houses," which B. gives as the population in 1779. In 1820, the following manufactories were in operation in this valley, viz.: one forge, four fires and two hammers; four grist-mills; five saw-mills; a furnace had been carried on for some time, but operations were suspended in 1817 or '18.

Across the river was a rolling and slitting mill, paper-mill, oil-mill, and three nailing machines—water power. A very extensive flouring-mill, a large stone barn, stone dwelling-house, and numerous out-houses, have been built of beautiful blue limestone, near where the Arch spring "throws out" its water, "with some degree of violence," on a rich and well-cultivated farm. The lead mines have been long since abandoned. The upper lead mine, as it is called, on the lands now belonging to a German family of the name of Crissman, exhibits but the traces of former excavation, and trifling indications of ore. The lower one, about a mile in direct distance from the Little Juniata, was worked within my remembrance, under the superintendence of a Mr. Sinclair, a Scotch miner from the neighborhood of Carron Iron-works, in the land of cakes. The mine then was owned by two gentlemen, named Musser and Wells. The former, I think, lived and died in Lancaster co. Mr. Wells was probably a Philadelphian. Three shafts were sunk to a great depth on the side of a limestone hill. A drift was worked into the bowels of the hill, possibly a hundred yards, six feet high, and about the same width. This was expensive. No furnace or other device for melting the ore was ever erected at this mine. Considerable quantities of the mineral still lie about the pit's mouth. The late Mr. H——, of Montgomery co., who had read much and practised some in mining, (so far as to sink some thousand dollars,) visited this mine in 1821, in company with another gentleman and myself, and expressed an opinion that the indications were favorable for a good vein of the mineral. But the vast mines of lead in the west, such as Mine a Burton, and the Galena, where the manufacture of lead can be so much more cheaply carried on, must forever prevent a resumption of the business in Sinking valley, unless, indeed, some *disinterested patriot* shall procure the adoption of a *tariff of protection* for the lead manufacturer of the happy valley.

\* In 1840, 1,226.



B. speaks in his third paragraph of "the people of the valley" having 'made the first attempt' at opening the earth on a small hill on the road to Huntingdon, &c. I am informed by ancient letters, that the "people" were looking for "silver."

A remarkable, irregular trench, the vestiges of which can yet be seen, with occasional interruptions, runs from the upper lead mines to the neighborhood of the lower; it is at least six miles in length. It was found there by the earliest emigrants, and thirty years ago, stout trees grew on the banks of earth thrown out in excavating it. It was there, it is said, and ancient in its appearance, when Roberdeau erected or commanded the fort at the upper lead mines. Conjecture has attributed it to the French, whose exploring parties searched extensively for minerals in Ligonier valley, while that nation held Fort Duquesne. So great a labor, it was supposed, would only have been commenced in search of "a precious metal," and could only have been encouraged to perseverance by success. Not Black Beard's guarded hoards have been more sedulously sought after on the seaboard, than have those unknown and *uncomeatable* ores supposed to lie buried somewhere, either in Sinking valley, or on the bank of the Little Juniata, the eastern boundary of that valley.

The delusion passed off in proportion as the early settlers and their progeny died away, or removed to the "Great West." But it was current in my young days. Now, however, Sinking valley is not torn with the pick, the crowbar, and shovel, as formerly, but subjected to the fertilizing influences of the plough, the hoe, and the harrow. The change of implements has been every way beneficial; it is the richest body of land—shows the best agriculture—and contains the best and wealthiest farmers in Huntingdon county.

Mr. McCabe, in the spring of 1812, being then clerk at Messrs. Dorsey & Evans' Union Furnace, which had been erected two years previously, was enabled, by means of B.'s communication, to discover the deposit of bog ore in the swamp alluded to by B., and the ore from it was long used at the furnace. He says no valuable body of copper ore or of copperas had been found there. Concerning "the silver hunting business," to which he has alluded above, he relates the following:

The tract of land on which the Arch spring sometimes, when very high, *debouches* into the Little Juniata, was purchased by Messrs. Dorsey and Evans, from a Mr. J. I., who now owns the Arch spring itself, and the farm on which it arises. While the furnace and works appurtenant were in progress of erection, Mr. I. called one day at our boarding-house, an old log-building in which he had himself resided on his first settling on that tract of land. The day was wet, and much desultory conversation passed. Among other things, some one inquired why he had dug a *mill-race* which was spoken of, in a place where, to a very superficial judgment, a good site could not be had, and neglected an excellent one a very few perches lower down the river, both quite near the house. I do not pretend to give the words of his answer, but in the substance I am not mistaken.

"About — years ago, (I forget how many,) a man came here," said Mr. I., "from one of the cities, who said he had received a letter from Amsterdam, setting forth, that many years before, two men in descending the Little Juniata in a bark canoe, in which they had a quantity of silver bullion, met with an accident by which their canoe was broken. Being fatigued and unable to carry their burden on foot through a wilderness, they buried it near the mouth of a run, to the description of which this place answers well. 'With your permission,' said the stranger, 'but not else, I will make some examination.' To this," said Mr. I., "I at once agreed. He then went on to tell me," continued Mr. I., "that on the south side of the run, such a distance from its mouth, was a spring; on the east side of the spring grew a white-oak tree, within a yard or two of the spring. He had found all these marks combined at my spring, and now wanted permission from me to cut into that tree on the side next the spring. If he was right in his conjecture as to the place and tree, a whetstone and an iron wedge would be found in the tree; so many feet in a southeast direction from its root, the bullion lay buried. There was no scar on the bark by which you might suspect that ever an axe had marked it. I told him to cut in and try it. He did so, and to my utter astonishment, a few chips being taken out, an *axe mark* was seen, and, as I am a living man, *the whetstone was there*. The iron wedge was not found; but some years after one was found by accident in splitting a tree for rails about a mile lower down the river, almost in the heart of the tree.

"The stranger dug first in the proposed direction, and then in every other; he was not successful, and at length went away. Because I soon after began this unfinished mill-race, people in the neighborhood have always suspected *that I found the silver*; but," said Mr. I., pleasantly, "I wish I had." *He was right*, it was early and generally believed that he had found it, and that belief was encouraged by the statements of a laboring man, who worked in the mill-race all day, and heard I. at work there all hours in the night. The laborer added, that one night unusual movements in the lower story, such as whispering between Mr. I. and his wife, and the at

tempt to remove the puncheons of the floor, led him to believe the treasure was found, for soon after the mill-race was abandoned.

Mr. I. is a wealthy man. He was poor when he lived first in the log-cabin by the mouth of Arch Spring run.

I remember having seen one of the miners who had been employed at the upper lead mines. He was a Highlander, and when animated by a "highland gill," could box, dance, or sing in Gaelic, *without* a competitor. *He said*, that an Englishman named Gibbon, was very fortunate in refining the ore, and extracting silver. He further stated, that he saw a mass of silver which Gibbon had procured about the size of a *tin bucket*. Honest John McL. was a man of integrity, and I have no doubt that he meant to speak the truth. He did not say the *tin bucket*, of which he made a standard, was of any particular size.

The following facts are stated in a paper published a few years since :

Huntingdon furnace was built in 1795 or '96. It has belonged, until lately, to Judge Gloninger of Lebanon, Geo. Anshutz of Huntingdon, Peter Shoenberger, now of Allegheny co., and Martin Dubbs of Philadelphia. The company originally commenced with about 15 acres of land, one horse, and a pair of oxen, at what is termed the "old seat," about a mile above the present furnace. The location was unfortunate, and a second furnace was erected. The business was chiefly attended to by Mr. Anshutz, and was conducted with the care, economy, and skill for which the Germans are so celebrated. Out of the proceeds and profits of this furnace grew the Tyrone Iron-works, consisting of the lower and upper forges, rolling-mill, slitting-mill, nail-factories, saw and grist mill, with large bodies of farm and wood land. These Tyrone works produced the Bald Eagle furnace; and a forge was built on Spruce creek. In 1819 the lands of the Huntingdon Furnace Company extended about 16 miles in length, and exceeded 40,000 acres.

The iron business thus early introduced has ever been a favorite object of attention and investment with the citizens of Huntingdon co. The census for 1840 gives for this county, 20 furnaces, making 13,850 tons; 27 bloomeries, forges, and rolling mills, producing 14,093 tons. The number of men employed in the iron manufacture, including those in mining operations, was 1,357. Capital invested, \$780,000. There are also in the county, 6 fulling-mills, 9 woollen manufactories, 34 tanneries, 15 distilleries, 4 printing offices, 4 flouring-mills, 65 grist-mills, and 182 saw-mills.

The *Juniata iron* is famous for its toughness and other excellent qualities, throughout the whole country. The iron business continued to prosper until the severe pecuniary crisis of 1840-'42, during which many works were compelled to suspend; others adopted the system of *orders*,—that is, checks given to their workmen upon their own stores for goods in payment of wages; and when that system began to be odious, it is said some establishments returned to an ancient practice of paying their hands in *long dollars*, a new species of metallic currency, being neither more nor less than the bars and pigs of iron which themselves had made. With these the workman realized his money or his necessities of life, wherever he could pass his *long dollars*.

HUNTINGDON, the seat of justice, is situated on the left bank of the Juniata, just above the mouth of Standing Stone creek. The town is built upon an elevated bank sloping gently up from the river, and behind the town rising into a hill, upon which, in a beautiful shaded cemetery, rest the ashes of the dead. A traveller says, "the approach to the town is peculiarly beautiful. At about half a mile distance, the road, cut through a valuable quarry of solid rock, acquires an elevation of some 20 or 30 feet above the canal. On rounding the hill, the aqueduct across the mouth of Stone creek—the town beyond, with its spires, gardens, and adjacent cultivated fields—the canal, river, and surrounding hills, burst at once on the vision. The 'graveyard hill,' within the limits of the bor-



ough, covered with half-grown forest-trees, is an admired and much frequented spot by the living."



*Huntingdon, from the Hill below the Town.*

The annexed view was taken from near the point in the road alluded to above.

Huntingdon has long been noted for the wealth, intelligence, hospitality, and sociability of its citizens. It is not, however, a very beautiful town. The streets were originally made too narrow; and too great a proportion of the houses are of wood; though in this particular an improvement is visible within the last few years.

The place to a stranger has an ancient and quiet air. It contains an elegant and spacious courthouse, recently erected, a large stone jail, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist, Seceder, Catholic, and African Methodist churches, an academy, three printing offices, &c. Population in 1840, 1,145. A substantial bridge across the Juniata conducts to SMITH-FIELD, a small village opposite Huntingdon.

Huntingdon for many years commanded the trade of the whole county; the progress of public improvement has extended equal facilities to other portions, and of course deprived it of many of its former sources of traffic. It is the natural depot and outlet of the surplus products of Woodcock and Stone valleys. The former, though rather hilly, has a rich limestone soil, well cultivated by German farmers. In Stone valley are situated the "Warm Springs," a place of considerable resort. The water is light on the stomach, diuretic, and is said to contain magnesia.

The following memoranda relating to the early history of this place, were learned from some of the older inhabitants:

The town of Huntingdon was laid out a short time previous to the revolutionary war by Rev. Dr. Wm. Smith, Provost of the University of Pennsylvania. The doctor had been over to England soliciting funds in aid of the University. The Countess of Huntingdon\* had been a munificent

\* Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, second daughter of Washington Earl Ferrers, was born 1707, and married Lord Huntingdon. From habits of gayety and scenes of dissipation, she became, all at once, after a serious illness, grave, reserved, and melancholy. Her thoughts were wholly absorbed by religion, and she employed her ample resources in disseminating her principles through the instrumentality of Whitefield, Romaine, and other eloquent Methodists. Not

donor: and in her return for her liberality he perpetuated her memory by giving her name to this town. The county in 1787 took the same name. Previous to that time the place had been noted as the site of an ancient Indian village called Standing Stone. A tall slim pillar of stone—four inches thick by eight inches wide—had been erected here by the resident tribe many years since—perhaps as a sort of "*Ebenezer*." It then stood at the lower end of the town, near the river bank.

The tribe regarded this stone with superstitious veneration, and a tradition is said to have existed among them, that if the stone should be taken away, the tribe would be dispersed; but that so long as it should stand they would prosper. A hostile tribe once came up from the Tuscarora valley, and carried it off during the absence of the warriors; but the latter fell upon them, recovered the stone, and replaced it. It is said that Dr. Barton, of Philadelphia, learned, in some of his researches, that *Oneida* meant *Standing Stone*; and that nation, while living in New York, is said to have had a tradition that their ancestors came originally from the south. It is generally understood about Huntingdon that the original stone had been destroyed or taken away by the Indians, but that the whites erected a similar one, a part of which remains. It is certain that the whites removed it from its original position into the centre of the town. When Mr. McMurtrie came here in 1776-77, it was about eight feet high, and had on it the names of John Lukens, the surveyor-general, with the date of 1768; Charles Lukens his assistant; and Thomas Smith, brother of the founder of the town, and afterwards judge of the supreme court. It stood thus for many years, until some fool, in a drunken frolic, demolished it. A part of it is now built into the wall of Dr. Henderson's house, and a part is in his office. It is evidently a stone from the bed of the creek, bearing marks of being worn by water.

The venerable Mr. McMurtrie, still living in the place, was one of the earliest settlers. He was a young man in Philadelphia at the time of the declaration of independence; and his father, a prudent old Scotchman, immediately after that event, started his son into the interior, ostensibly to look after his wild lands; but probably with a view to remove him from any temptation to join the rebel army.

When Mr. McMurtrie came to this place in 1776 or '77, there were only five or six houses here, one of which was the tavern kept by Ludwig Sills. On his way up, he had stopped at the solitary tavern of old Mr. Buchanan, were Lewistown now is, and at another cabin at Waynesburg. The first settlers at Huntingdon, were his father-in-law, Benjamin Elliott, Abraham Haynes, Frank Cluggage, Mr. Ashbough, and Mr. Sills. The early settlers here were chiefly from Maryland, probably from the Potomac valley, near the mouth of Conococheague. People from the same quarter settled Wells' valley. One of the Bradys, the uncle or father of the famous Capt. Samuel Brady, had previously resided across the river, at or near the mouth of Crooked creek; but he removed to the West branch of Susquehanna before the year 1776. For some years after the year 1776, hostile Indians annoyed, and frequently murdered the unprotected settlers. There was a fort built during the revolution just at the lower end of the main street. The town was once alarmed at the appearance of lurking Indians on the neighboring hills; and within a day or two afterwards the unfortunate scout, from the Bedford garrison, was murdered near where Hollidaysburg now stands.

HOLLIDAYSBURG is situated at the west end of the county, about 23 miles west of Huntingdon, and near the eastern base of the Allegheny mountain. It stands partly on a plain, and partly on a hill of moderate elevation, commanding a delightful view of the surrounding mountain scenery. It is located on the great northern turnpike leading from Harrisburg to Pittsburg, at the junction of the Juniata division of the Pennsylvania canal and the Portage railroad. To this junction, and the consequent change of the mode of transportation, it owes much of its prosperity. It is of recent growth: a few years ago it was an obscure village, containing in 1830 but 72 inhabitants; but when the canal and railroad were completed in 1834, it increased in population, business, and wealth, and has steadily improved in its appearance. Now the two boroughs Hollidaysburg and Gaysport, separated only by a small branch of the Juniata, have the appearance of one town, and are said to contain, together with the environs, upwards of 3,000 inhabitants. Hollidaysburg borough

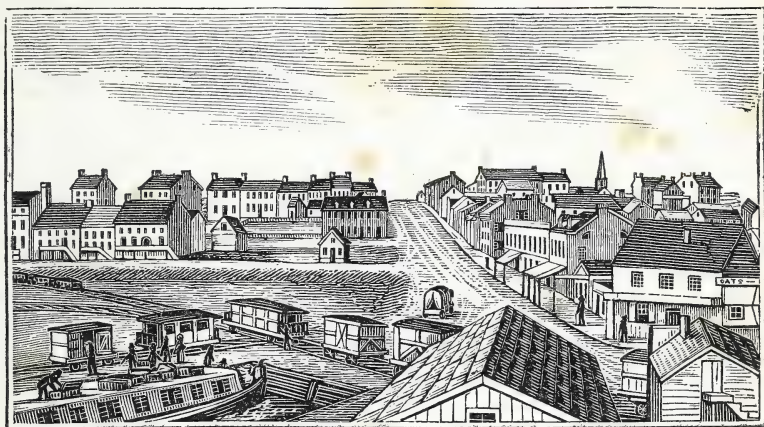
only her house in Park-street was thrown open for the frequent assembling of these pious reformers, but chapels were built in various parts of the kingdom, and a college erected in Wales for the education of young persons intended for the ministry. After many acts of extensive charity, she died in 1791.



alone contained 1,896 by the census of 1840. It is the centre of a fruitful country, now rapidly opening to cultivation, and teeming with abundant resources both mineral and vegetable. It is in the midst of an abundant iron region; and bituminous coal, obtained on the summit of the Allegheny, descends by its own gravity to the town.

There are at this place Presbyterian, Methodist, Lutheran, Baptist, Catholic, and African churches; six public schools, one classical school. A missionary of the Seamen's Friend Society labors among the boatmen along the canal. There are also several foundries and machine shops, a large steam flour-mill, a screw dock, and marine railway; ten or eleven forwarding houses, with immense warehouses; and several spacious hotels. A large basin, formed by the waters of Beaver-dam creek, accommodates the boats of the canal.

The annexed view shows in the foreground the canal packet-boat transferring its passengers to the cars; beyond is the central part of the bo-



### *Hollidaysburg.*

rough: on the right are some of the warehouses and shops connected with the landing-place. The distance from Hollidaysburg to Johnstown, by the railroad, is 39 69-100 miles; to the summit 7 or 8; and by the canal to Huntingdon 38 2-3; to Harrisburg 143 miles.

Under the head of Cambria co. a more detailed account is given of the Portage railroad, together with a narrative of the passage of the first boat over the mountains, in Oct. 1834.

The following particulars, relating to the early adventures of the pioneers of this region, were derived from a respectable citizen of Hollidaysburg:—

Among the first settlers of this section were Daniel and William Moore, two brothers, from Cumberland co., and Adam Holliday, from the Conococheague settlement, in Franklin co., whose name has been perpetuated by the town. His farm was situated just southwest of the railroad bridge, near the town.

They came here about the commencement of the revolutionary war, and endured to the fullest extent the privations and sufferings incident to a wilderness still inhabited or haunted by the red men. Stockade forts were built to protect the inhabitants in case of invasion. Mr. Holliday, however, on one occasion had not availed himself of the fort, and was engaged in the labors of the field, when the savages appeared suddenly. The family took to flight; Mr. H. jumping on a

horse with his two young children, John and James. His elder son, Pat, and daughter Janet were killed while running from the enemy. "Run, Janet, run!" said the old man. The cruel savage repeated his words in derision, as he sunk the deadly tomahawk into her brain.

There was another fort in Sinking valley, at the lead-mine; and William Moore, finding it necessary to go there for ammunition, started very early one morning, with a boy by the name of McCartney. As he was passing a log by the side of the road, with some brush behind it, a shot from an Indian in ambush caused him to jump several feet into the air; and he started off into the bushes, in a direction opposite to that which he should naturally have taken—his brain being undoubtedly bewildered by the shot. The boy and the Indian at once jumped behind trees; but the latter peeping out from his tree, which was not large, the boy availed himself of the chance to put a bullet into his buttock, which was exposed at the other side. The Indian ran, and dropped his belt and knife; and the road was found strewn with bunches of bloody leaves, with which he had attempted to stanch the wound. But the man himself was not found, though bones were afterwards found, supposed to be his.

The boy returned and reported the occurrence, when Mr. Daniel Moore assembled a band of men to seek his brother, and if possible to drive off the savage. The poor man was found at Brush cr., nearly upright, leaning against a pile of driftwood.

The depredations and murders of the Indians became so frequent, that the few and scattered colonists were compelled to abandon the settlements, and retire below Jack's mountain, to Ferguson's valley, near Lewistown, where they remained five or six years; and then returned again to their desolated homes, and settled in Scott's valley. More joined them after the war, and among others Messrs. John Blair and John Blair, Jr., who gave name to Blair's gap, where the old Frankstown road used to cross the Allegheny mountain, and which is now surmounted by the proud monument of the enterprise of Pennsylvania—the Portage railroad. Mr. John Blair, Jr., was a most useful and intelligent citizen, and earned and deserved the character of the Aristides of the county. A Mr. Henry also came about the same time.

The first village here consisted only of half a dozen or a dozen houses, on the high ground along the Frankstown road. Old Frank was the Indian chief of this region, and had a town about two miles below Hollidaysburg, called Frankstown, or Frank's Oldtown. It was on the flat, on the right bank of the Juniata, at the mouth of Oldtown run, near where the mill now is. From this place, in later days, the Frankstown road led over Blair's gap to the Conemaugh country, by which the commodities of the east and west were transported on pack-horses. What a contrast presents itself now, at this same summit, between the locomotive and the old pack-horse!

Burgoon's gap was about four miles north of Blair's, and through it, or rather through the Kittanning gap near it, led the old war-path through the north end of Cambria co. to Kittanning. It was out upon this path that a band of Tories, from the eastern parts of Huntingdon and Mifflin cos., went to escort the British and Indians from Kittanning, to cut off the defenceless settlements of the frontier. They met the fate that traitors always deserve. On arriving near Kittanning, they sent forward messengers to announce their approach and their errand; but as they had been for some time on short allowance, the whole body, on seeing the fort, were so elated at the prospect of better supplies, that they simultaneously rushed forward, and overtook their own messengers. The garrison, seeing the rapid approach of such an armed force, took them for enemies, and welcomed them with a warm discharge of bullets, which killed many of their number. The rest fled, in the utmost consternation, on the route by which they had gone out. Their provisions had been exhausted on the way out, and the poor fugitives were compelled to recross the mountains, in a most famished condition. Two of them contrived to crawl over the mountain, and arrived at an old deserted cabin, in Tuckahoe valley, where the inhabitants had happened to leave a small portion of corn-meal and hog's fat. Forgetting every thing but their hunger, they carelessly stood their rifles against the house outside, and fell tooth and nail upon the meal, seated upon the hearth inside, where they had kindled a fire to cook it. Samuel Moore and a comrade happened to be out hunting, when they approached the cabin, and espied the rifles leaning against the house. Moore crept very cautiously up, secured the rifles, and then opening the door with his rifle in his hand, called on the poor starved Tories to surrender; which of course they did. They were conducted into the fort at Hollidaysburg. While going from the cabin to the fort, the Tories could scarcely walk without being supported. One of them was disposed to be a little obstinate and impudent withal, when Moore's comrade, an immensely stout man, seized him, tied a rope round his neck, and throwing one end of the rope over the lintel of the fort-gate, swung upon it, and ran the poor fellow into the air. Moore, however, being of a cooler as well as more merciful disposition, did not approve of this summary justice, and ran immediately and cut the rope, in time to save the fellow's life.

Near Hollidaysburg, about 2 1-2 miles below, on the canal, is FRANKSTOWN, now comparatively a small place, but formerly an important point on the road over the mountain. It is an incorporated borough, containing 357 inhabitants. There is a furnace near this place.



Two miles west from Hollidaysburg, on the northern turnpike, is a flourishing village which has recently grown up around a very extensive iron-works.

NEWRY is another small village, 4 miles southwest from Hollidaysburg.

An attempt was made in the legislature of 1843 to establish a new county, to be called BLAIR, out of parts of Huntingdon and Bedford cos.; but it failed to pass. The details of the bill are not known to the compiler, but it is presumed Hollidaysburg was to be the county seat.

WILLIAMSBURG is a flourishing borough, 14 miles below Hollidaysburg, on the canal, and 10 miles, by road, west of Huntingdon. A copious spring which issues from a limestone rock behind the town, is sufficient to drive a flour-mill, woollen factory, and saw-mill. The town contains Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, Lutheran, and German Reformed churches. Two miles above is a forge; and a little above that is Canoe furnace. Population in 1840, 637. The town was laid out in 1794, by Jacob Ake, a German, who owned the land. He leased the lots on ground rent; a circumstance which has since created some unpleasant feelings between the citizens and the proprietor. Favored with a fine water-power from the spring, and enjoying the trade of the large and fertile valley of Morrison's cove, the place continued for some years to flourish; but the completion of the canal has not tended to increase the prosperity of the place, though it has greatly benefited the farming interest in the vicinity. Among the first settlers near the town, were Judge Stuart and "Esq." Phillips. One mile above this place, on the left bank of the Juniata, is a remarkable perpendicular ledge of rock, thin, sharp, and broken into fantastic forms, jutting out some eight or ten feet from the more friable rocks of the hill to which it is attached. It has much the appearance of the flying buttresses and turrets of a Gothic church.

ALEXANDRIA is a handsome borough, on the left bank of the Juniata, 7 miles above Huntingdon, near the mouth of Little Juniata. It contains a Presbyterian and a Methodist church. Population in 1840, 574. East of Alexandria, three miles, is the small borough of *Petersburg*, also on the Juniata, at the mouth of Shover's creek. It contains 196 inhabitants. Two miles above Alexandria is *Water-street*, so called from the circumstance of the road in early days passing through a gap in the mountain literally in a stream of water. The iron-works in this region are valuable.

BIRMINGHAM is a thriving borough, 15 miles N. W. of Huntingdon, on the Little Juniata, near the old lead mine, and in the midst of the iron-works of Sinking valley. In 1824 it contained but nine houses. It now contains enough to accommodate 235 inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1828.

SHIRLEYSBURG is in the Aughwick valley, near the creek, 16 miles S. of Huntingdon, containing 247 inhabitants. Some reminiscences of Fort Shirley will be found above in the history of the county. In Aughwick valley, four miles S. of Shirleysburg, stood *Bedford Furnace*, the first one erected in western Pennsylvania. It has long since fallen to ruins. The estate, formerly Ridgley and Cromwell's, has changed owners, and a town has been laid out at the site of the old furnace, called *Orbisonia*, from the name of the present proprietor, William Orbison, Esq., of Huntingdon. Two furnaces and a forge have been built; and the inexhausti-

ble mines of valuable ore, and steady water-power, promise to make it a growing place.

There are several other small villages in this county. McCONNELLSBURG, about five miles S. W. of Huntingdon, in Woodcock valley; ENNISVILLE, at the upper end of Stone valley; and a number of little hamlets connected with the principal iron-works. The annexed extracts are from Philadelphia papers.

On Saturday, 30th May, 1840, within two miles of Shirleysburg, Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, a series of murders were committed, which, for atrocity, have scarcely a parallel on record. No less than six human beings were hurried from time to eternity, by the hand of a cold-blooded murderer, viz.: a Mrs. Brown, and her five children, from the age of 21 to 10 years. The old lady was found with her throat cut—the son aged 21, and the daughter about 16, with rifle balls through their bodies—the three younger ones, with their brains knocked out with stones, in a field hard by the dwelling-house—supposed to have fled on witnessing the butchery of their mother, &c. Mr. Brown was from home, and on his return, a short time after his family were murdered, was fired at twice from the barn, the last ball taking effect, ranging along the lower jaw and passing through the ear. He was stunned, but did not fall. At the moment of receiving the second fire, he saw a man jump from the barn loft, and make for the woods. This man he believed to be his own son-in-law, by name, Canaughy. On this suspicion, or rather strong belief, Canaughy was arrested, and the testimony taken before the examining and committing magistrate, went to fix guilt strongly upon him. It appears Brown, the father-in-law, owns a farm worth three or four thousand dollars. Canaughy, the morning of the murders, started with his wife for the residence of his mother, some miles distant in the mountains. He had contrived, however, before starting, to procure the return to their father's residence of the son and daughter, who were absent aiding a neighbor, not far distant, in his field labors, by coining a plausible story, so that his motive for the deed might be made fully and effectually available. Had he succeeded in destroying the father-in-law, his (Canaughy's) wife, the only survivor, would have inherited the estate. This was, undoubtedly, the moving cause to the hellish deed. In addition, it was in evidence, he had borrowed his father-in-law's two rifles, and they were found in the barn from whence the murderer fled. Canaughy was arrested, in bed, at his mother's residence the same night. He denies,—but there is little doubt of his guilt. The community, in the neighborhood of this horrible transaction, is greatly excited.

---

Robert Canaughy suffered the awful penalty of the law at Huntingdon, on the 6th Nov., 1840. He was executed in the jail-yard, a few minutes before 3 o'clock, P. M.

The closing circumstances of his guilty and miserable career were peculiar: down to the hour of his execution, nay to the very moment the drop fell, he stubbornly persisted in asserting his innocence. All hope of his making any acknowledgments was entirely removed by his dogged conduct. He was taken upon the scaffold—every thing adjusted—the moment arrived, the drop fell, and not a word confessed. But the rope broke, and instead of hanging, very much to his astonishment, we suppose, he found himself upon the ground, under the gallows! He thought he was “clear,” but the illusion was present with him but a moment. He was immediately taken up on the gallows again; every thing made ready; the drop about to fall, when he begged for “time to talk a little,” and proceeded “to make a full and detailed confession of his crimes to the clergyman present, Mr. Brown and Mr. Peebles, who reduced it to writing in his own words, as he made it,” and who will cause it to be published for the benefit of his wife and children. His confession, it is said, casts yet deeper and darker shades of cruelty over the bloody affair.

He had scarcely concluded his confession, when the last minute that the execution could be delayed arrived and he was again swung off, and paid his life a forfeiture for his crime!—*Sentinel*.

---

## INDIANA COUNTY.

INDIANA COUNTY was separated from Westmoreland and Allegheny by the act of 12th March, 1803. Length 33 ms., breadth 23; area 770 sq. miles. Population in 1810, 6,214; in 1820, 8,882; in 1830, 14,252; in



1840, 20,782. This county is situated on the north side of the Conemaugh river, in the second tier of counties west of the Allegheny mountain. Its surface is undulating, like that of most of the western counties, formed as it is by the abrading action of water upon what was originally a vast and uniform inclined plane. Laurel hill touches the southeastern corner of the co. Chestnut ridge passes north and south through it; becoming much depressed, and almost losing its identity as a distinct ridge to the north of Two Lick cr. The region of these mountains is more rough and precipitous than the other portions of the co. The Conemaugh river forms the southern boundary, assuming the name of the Kiskiminetas, at the confluence of the Loyalhanna, just before leaving the co. Black Lick cr., with its branches, Yellow cr. and Two Lick cr., tributaries to the Conemaugh, water the southern end of the co.; the northern is watered by Crooked cr., Plum cr., and two branches of Mahoning cr., tributaries to the Allegheny.

"The lowest known summit in Pennsylvania between the waters of the Atlantic and of the Gulf of Mexico, lies in the northeastern part of Indiana county, at the head of Cushing creek, one of the head springs of the West Branch, and divides that stream from Two Lick, a branch of the Conemaugh. This dividing ground is probably (speaking from recollection without the opportunity of referring to documents) about 500 feet lower than the Allegheny mountain at its most depressed point. To this summit and to another between Sinnemahoning and Clarion river, the hopes of those who expected a complete navigable communication through the state, were principally directed."

The western division of the main line of the Pennsylvania canal passes along the Conemaugh, frequently opening into a series of slackwater pools in the river: nine miles below Blairsville it passes through a tunnel over 1,000 feet long, and emerges upon a magnificent stone aqueduct across the Conemaugh.

To the traveller passing up the canal, the view of the aqueduct, and the western entrance of the tunnel, with the river and the rugged mountains above it, is exceedingly picturesque. Previous to the construction of the canals, the Conemaugh was a rough impetuous stream, of dangerous navigation.

The hills through which the Conemaugh winds its way are filled with mines of coal, iron, and salt. The manufacture of the latter article has been for some years one of the leading branches of industry in the southern end of the co. In the interior, agriculture is the leading business, and on the forks of the Mahoning the lumber trade is vigorously prosecuted. The following is from a traveller's letter, published in Hazard's Register for 1831:—

The existence of salt water in this section was indicated by the oozing of water, slightly brackish, through the fissures of the rock. These places are called *licks*, from the fact of deer and other animals resorting to them, to drink the water and lick the mud or rocks, though the salt is scarcely perceptible to the human taste. Hence, "watching a lick" is a phrase often heard among sportsmen in that part of the country; and it is common to see a kind of scaffold or nest among the branches of a neighboring tree, in which the gunner awaits the approach of the unsuspecting animal to its favorite lick. Many deer are killed in this manner.

About the year 1813, when salt, in consequence of the war, was extravagantly high, an enterprising gentleman (Mr. William Johnston, deceased several years since) determined to perforate the rock, and ascertain whether there was not some valuable fountain from whence all these oozings issued. He commenced operations on the bank of the Conemaugh, near the mouth of

the Loyalhanna, and persevered until he had reached the depth of 450 feet, through various strata of hard rock, when he struck an abundant fountain, strongly impregnated with salt. He immediately proceeded to tubing the perforation to exclude the fresh water, erecting furnaces, pans, and other fixtures, and was soon in the full tide of successful experiment, making about thirty bushels per day, all of which was eagerly purchased at a high price.

Mr. Johnston's success induced many others to embark in the business, most of whom were successful. Very soon the hitherto silent and solitary banks of this river were all bustle, life, and enterprise. Well after well was sunk; competition ran high, and brought the price of the article lower and lower, until it was reduced to one dollar per barrel. This was too low. Some establishments were abandoned, others were carried on amidst every difficulty. However, a reaction, which was naturally to be expected, at last took place; the price was fixed at two dollars per barrel, which afforded a fair profit. The business regained its former spirit, and the quantity manufactured rapidly increased, and is still increasing.

The wells or perforations are from 300 to 600 feet in depth, and about two and a half or three inches in diameter. They are made with a common stone chisel attached to poles. The operation is generally performed by hand, by striking the chisel forcibly upon the bottom. It is a tedious, laborious, and expensive operation, often requiring the labor of two men for more than a year. When water of the required strength and in sufficient quantity is obtained, the well is tubed to exclude the fresh water, and a pump inserted, which formerly was worked by horse-power, but now more commonly by a small steam-engine. The water is first boiled in large square sheet-iron pans, until it attains a strength but little short of crystallization; from these pans it is transferred to large cisterns, in which the sediment is deposited; thence, purified, it is put into large kettles placed in the rear of the pans, in which it soon becomes crystallized without any further attention. I have often watched the curious and beautiful process of crystallization. Spear after spear, of the most delicate structure and fantastic shape, will dart into existence as if by magic; the process becomes more and more rapid every moment; presently it looks confused and muddy, then, almost before he is aware, the spectator finds his eyes fixed upon a kettle of salt.

Sufficient water is drawn from one well to supply from three to five pans, making from fifteen to twenty barrels of salt daily. About thirty gallons are usually evaporated to every bushel. Coal is exclusively used as the fuel, nature having provided it in exhaustless abundance, and as convenient to the works as could be desired. At many of them it is thrown from the mouth of the pit into schutes, through which it descends by its own gravity to the side of the furnaces.

Copperas is manufactured to some extent in Mercer county. On Blacklick creek, in Indiana county, a few miles from Blairsville, there is evidence of an abundant source of this article, though there is no regular manufactory of it.

The most authentic history of the early settlement of Indiana county is the following sketch by R. B. McCabe, Esq., originally published with the signature of Mohulbuckteetam, in the Blairsville Record, in 1833:—

The first attempt at making a settlement in the limits of Indiana county, is believed to have been made in the year 1769, in the forks of Conemaugh and Blacklick. The country had been explored in 1766-7, and the explorers were particularly pleased with the spot on which the town of Indiana now stands. It was clear of timber or brush, and clothed in high grass—a sort of prairie. So was what is now called the marsh, near the town on the Blairsville road, though at this time a nearly impervious thicket. When settlers had commenced improvements within a few miles of the town, they cut the grass off the prairie for the support of their cattle in winter. In making their hay they were greatly annoyed by rattlesnakes. Persons are yet living in the neighborhood, who have seen this natural meadow with the hay cut and stacked upon it.

About the year 1771 or 1772, Fergus Moorhead and James Kelly commenced improvements near where the town of Indiana stands. Kelly's cabin stood within the limits that now enclose his son Meek Kelly's orchard. The country around might well be termed a howling wilderness, for it was full of wolves.

So soon as the cabins were finished, each of these adventurers betook himself at night to his castle. One morning Mr. Moorhead paid a visit to his neighbor Kelly, and was surprised to find near his cabin traces of blood and tufts of human hair. Kelly was not to be found. Moorhead, believing him to have been killed by the wolves, was cautiously looking about for his remains, when he discovered him sitting by a spring, washing the blood from his hair.

He had lain down in his cabin at night and fallen asleep; a wolf reached through a crack between the logs, and seized him by the head. This was repeated twice or thrice before he was sufficiently awakened to shift his position. The smallness of the crack and the size of his head prevented the wolf from grasping it so far as to have a secure hold, and that saved his life. Some time after this the two adventurers returned to Franklin county (then Cumberland) for their families. On their return, they were joined by others. Joseph M'Cartney settled near them at an early period.



The privations of such a situation can, in some degree, be measured by the difficulty of obtaining bread-stuffs, and other necessities of life, of which the following is an example:—Moses Chambers was another early settler. Having served several years on board a British man-of-war, he was qualified for a life of danger and hardship. Moses continued to work on his improvement till he was told one morning that the last johnnycake was at the fire! What was to be done? There was no possibility of a supply short of Conococheague. He caught his horse and made ready. He broke the johnnycake in two pieces, and giving one half to his wife, the partner of his perils and fortunes, he put up the other half in the lapet of his coat with thorns, and turned his horse's head to the east. There were no inns on the road in those days, nor a habitation west of the mountains, save, perhaps, a hut or two at Fort Ligonier. The Kittanning path was used to Ligonier, and from thence the road made by Gen. Forbes' army. Where good pasture could be had for his horse, Moses tarried and baited. To him day was as night, and night as the day. He slept only while his horse was feeding; nor did he give rest to his body nor ease to his mind, until he returned with his sack stored with corn.

How forcibly would the affecting story of the patriarch Jacob apply itself to the condition of families thus circumstanced! "Jacob said to his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?—and he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt; get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live and not die."

Moses Chambers was not the only one who had to encounter the fatigue and trouble of procuring supplies from Franklin county—all had to do so. Such was the condition of this country, and such the prospects of settlers after the peace of 1763.

A scarcity of provisions was one of the constant dangers of the first settlers, and, to make their case worse, there were no mills, even after they began to raise grain. The first year some Indian corn was planted. It grew, and in the form of "roasting ears" was gladly gathered for food. I can see, "in my mind's eye," the hardy dame, with her homemade apron of "lye color and white" pinned round her waist, stepping cautiously between the rows of corn, selecting the finest, that is to say the best, ears for dinner, ay, and for breakfast and supper too.

When the grains got hard, it made good hommony. Reader, didst ever eat hommony? If thou hast not, one of the good things of this world hath escaped thy notice entirely!

About the year 1773, William Bracken built a mill near where William Clark, Esq., lately resided on Blacklick, which was a great convenience to the settlers. They marked out a path, (they had never heard of railroads, canals, or even turnpikes,) by which they travelled to Bracken's mill. I see one of them before me; his bridle, or rather the bridle of his horse, is of hickory bark, and he rides on a pack-saddle!

About the year 1774, Samuel Moorhead commenced building a mill on Stony Run, where Andrew Dixon's sawmill now stands; but before it was completed, the settlers were driven off by the Indians. They fled to what was then called the Sewickly Settlement. This was called Dunmore's war; by some of the old settlers it was called the civil war, but I don't know why. They lost their cattle and their crops. However, they returned in the fall to their improvements, and Moorhead completed his mill.

The Indians were living on the Allegheny river at this time. They had a town called Hickorytown, another called Mahoning, also Punxatawney, (or Gnat or Mosquitoe-town.) At their leisure—and they contrived to have a good deal—they stole the white men's horses, and showed symptoms of no doubtful character as to their feelings towards their new neighbors.

By this time the disputes between the colonies and the mother country blazed out into war. The war, the most important in its effects that faithful history has ever recorded, reached even the hardy settlers of Indiana.

About 1775 or 6, a regiment or battalion of soldiers was sent to Kittanning to build a fort for the protection of the frontiers. This drove the Indians into open hostility.

Little is known or recorded concerning the adventures of the settlers during the war of the revolution, and the subsequent campaigns of Harmar, St. Clair, and Wayne. It is probable their residence here was precarious and unsettled. Every settler was a soldier, and preferred indeed occasionally the use of the rifle to that of the axe or the plough. John Thompson was one of the very few who remained here. He had erected a block-house six miles N. E. of Indiana borough, where he resided throughout all the troubles of the frontier.

After Wayne's treaty in 1795, the settlers again returned to their homes, and resumed the occupations of peace. When old Mr. McLehoe came to the county, about the year 1800, Greensburg, in Westmoreland, was the nearest trading town. At Saltzburg and at Johnstown there were only a few cabins. The county was settled principally by Irish and

German emigrants, and is now possessed by their descendants, a majority of whom are from the former source. That the inhabitants are religiously and morally disposed, may be inferred from the fact, that in 1830 there was a church in the county for every 650 souls.

INDIANA, the county seat, was laid out in 1805, upon a tract of 250 acres granted for that purpose by George Clymer. It is a pleasant, neatly built town, containing the usual county buildings, an academy, Presbyterian, Methodist, Lutheran or "Zion," and Seceder churches, and about 80 or 100 dwellings. The public buildings, and many of the stores and dwell



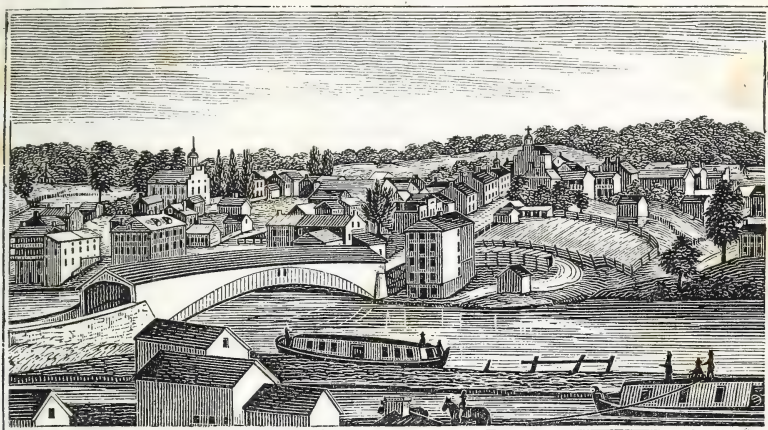
*Central part of Indiana.*

ings, are of brick or stone. The turnpike from Kittanning to Ebensburg passes through the town. Population in 1840, 674. The place has been much improved within the last few years. It is said there are some traces of an ancient aboriginal fortification about three miles S. W. of the town.

BLAIRSVILLE is situated on the right bank of the Conemaugh, immediately below the mouth of Blacklick cr., and on the northern turnpike, 40 miles from Pittsburg, and 14 from the county seat. It was laid out about the year 1819, and was named in honor of John Blair, Esq., of Blair's gap, then president of the Hollidaysburg and Pittsburg Turnpike Company. The town site originally belonged to Mr. Campbell. The construction of the turnpike fostered the growth of the town, and a large hotel was erected to accommodate the travel. In 1821 the noble bridge was thrown across the river by the turnpike co. It is of one span, 295 feet between the abutments, and is built on the Wernwag plan, similar to the one which was burnt down at Fairmount a few years since. In March, 1825, the town was incorporated as a borough; and in 1827 the population was ascertained to be 500. From this period to 1834 were the palmy days of Blairsville. In 1828 the western division of the canal was completed to this place, and the eastern was advancing step by step towards the mountains; the intermediate sections of canal and the railroad over the mountains were in progress, but still unfinished. The carrying trade, therefore, and the increasing travel, were obliged to resort to the turn



pike. This gave great importance to Blairsville as a depot, and the place was full of bustle and prosperity. Immense hotels and warehouses were erected, four or five churches were built within three years, property increased in value, and the hotels were swarming with speculators, engineers, contractors, and forwarding agents. In 1834, the communication



*Blairsville.*

was opened over the mountains, the use of the turnpike was to a great extent abandoned, and the merchants and inn-keepers of Blairsville were compelled to sit and see the trade and travel "pass by on the other side." A reaction and depression of course ensued to some extent, but the enterprising citizens were only driven to the natural resources of the country as a basis of trade. A very considerable quantity of agricultural products are sold here, the surrounding country being very productive. Quite a number of houses are largely engaged in the pork business. The town is improving with a gradual and healthy growth. Population in 1840, 990. The citizens of this place are said to be, without disparagement to other towns, remarkably intelligent and hospitable. There are now five churches in the place—Presbyterian, Episcopal, Lutheran, Methodist, and Catholic. A daily line of stages passes through on the turnpike.

SALTZBURG is a small village on the Conemaugh river and canal, in the S. W. corner of the co., 10 miles from Blairsville, and 17 from the county seat. It derives its name from the many salt works in the vicinity. It contains some 30 or 40 dwellings, stores, taverns, and a Presbyterian church. Population in 1840, 335. The settlements around this place were among the earliest in the county. (See preceding extract relating to the salt manufacture.)

ARMAGH is a small village 13 miles east of Blairsville, on the turnpike to Ebensburg, near the western base of Laurel hill. Its location is elevated and healthy. There is a Presbyterian church in the village, and Methodist, Baptist, and Seceder churches in the vicinity. The hotels, of which there are two, are excellent.

Armagh is quite an old village, originally settled by Irish, who gave it its Irish name. It is two miles from this place to the canal landing, at a small hamlet called NINEVEH.

## JEFFERSON COUNTY.

JEFFERSON COUNTY was taken from Lycoming by the act of 26th March 1804, but was at first attached to Westmoreland for judicial purposes, and afterwards to Indiana co. The first commissioners were not appointed until 1824. Length 46 miles, breadth 26; area 1,203 sq. miles. Population in 1810, 161; in 1820, 561; in 1830, 2,025; in 1840, 7,253.

There are no mountains in the county, but the surface is hilly, particularly near the large streams, which flow through deep and precipitous valleys. On the summits between the large rivers the land is more gently undulating. The soil, on an average, is second-rate, with occasional bottoms of first-rate land along the streams. The rocks pertain to the series of coal measures lying on the outskirts of the Pittsburg coal basin. Coal is found among the hills near Brookville, and in other places. Iron ore is also found. The co. is still but partially improved. Several causes have operated to check its improvement as rapidly as its resources would justify. The lumber business having chiefly occupied the attention of the citizens, the more steady and sure business of farming has been neglected. The reaction in commercial affairs of 1840-'42, promises to correct this evil.

Large bodies of land in the best locations are still held by rich proprietors at a distance, who will neither improve their lands nor sell them at a fair price to those who will. This casts the burden of public expenses, and the labor of making roads, upon the few who have improved their lands. Wild land sells at from \$1 to \$3 per acre.

For many years after its establishment this county was little better than a hunting-ground for whites and Indians. The first commissioners were not appointed until 1824. They were Andrew Barnett, John Lucas, and John W. Jenks—and first met at Port Barnett. In 1825 the only townships were Pine creek and Perry. The following sketch of the first white settlement within the county was principally derived from Andrew Barnett, jr., Esq.:

Old Mr. Joseph Barnett was the patriarch of Jefferson co. He had done service on the West Branch under Gen. Potter during the revolution; and also under the state against the Wyoming boys. After the war he settled in Lycoming co., at the mouth of Pine creek; and very probably might have been one of the Fair-play boys; at any rate, he lost his property by the operation of the *common law*, which superseded the jurisdiction of *fair play*. Again, in 1797, he penetrated the wilderness of the Upper Susquehanna by the Chinklacamoose path, and passing the head lands between the Susquehanna and the Allegheny, arrived on the waters of Red-bank, then called Sandy Lick creek. He had purchased lands here of Timothy Pickering & Co. He first erected a saw-mill at Port Barnett, where Andrew Barnett, jr., now resides, at the mouth of Mill cr., about two miles east of Brookville. His companions on this expedition were his brother Andrew Barnett, and his brother-in-law, Samuel Scott. Nine Seneca Indians, of Complanter's tribe, assisted him to raise his mill. Leaving his brothers to look after the new structure, he returned to his family in Lycoming, intending to bring them out. But Scott soon followed him with the melancholy news of the death of his brother Andrew, who was buried by the friendly Indians and Scott in the flat opposite the present tavern. This news discouraged him for a while; but in 1799 he removed his family out, accompanied again by Mr. Scott. They sawed lumber and rafted it down to Pittsburg, where it brought in those days \$25 per thousand. The usual adventures and privations of frontier life attended their residence. The nearest mill was on Black Lick creek, in Indiana co. Mr. Barnett knew nothing of the wilderness south of him, and was obliged to give an Indian \$4 to pilot him to Westmoreland. The nearest house on the path eastward was Paul Clover's, (grandfather of Gen. Clover,) 33 miles distant on the Susque-



hanna, where Curwensville now stands; westward, Fort Venango was distant 45 miles. These points were the only resting places for the travellers through that unbroken wilderness.

The Senecas of Cornplanter's tribe were friendly and peaceable neighbors, and often extended their excursions into these waters, where they encamped two or three in a squad, and hunted deer and bears; taking the hams and skins in the spring to Pittsburg. Their rafts were constructed of dry poles, upon which they piled up their meat and skins in the form of a haystack, took them to Pittsburg, and exchanged them for trinkets, blankets, calicoes, weapons, &c. They were always friendly, sober, and rather fond of making money. During the war of 1812 the settlers were apprehensive that an unfortunate turn of the war upon the lakes might bring an irruption of savages upon the frontier, through the Seneca nation.

Old Capt. Hunt, a Muncy Indian, had his camp for some years on Red-bank, near where is now the southwestern corner of Brookville. He got his living by hunting, and enjoyed the results in drinking whiskey, of which he was inordinately fond. One year he killed 78 bears—they were plenty then—the skins might be worth about \$3 each, nearly all of which he expended for his favorite beverage.

Samuel Scott resided here until 1810, when, having scraped together, by hunting and lumbering, about \$2,000, he went down to the Miami river and bought a section of fine land, which made him rich.

John, William, and Jacob Bassbinder, a family from New Jersey, came in and settled on Mill cr., three miles northeast of Barnett, about the year 1802 or 1803. John Matson, sen., came in 1805 or 1806. Between the years 1830 and 1840, a number of German families came into the lower part of the county, and settled near Red Bank cr.

The impulse given to the lumber-trade, by the speculations in the state of Maine, was not without its influence upon remote sections of the Union. The keen sagacity of the Yankees discovered that there were vast bodies of pine-lands lying around the sources of the Allegheny river, not appreciated at their full value by the few pioneers who lived among them. The Yankees had learned to estimate the value of pine-land by the tree and by the log: the Pennsylvanians still reckoned it by the acre. Somewhere between 1830 and 1837, individuals and companies from New England and New York purchased considerable bodies of land on the head-waters of Red Bank and Clarion rivers, from the Holland Land Co., and other large landholders. They proceeded to erect saw-mills, and to drive the lumber-trade after the most approved method. The little leaven thus introduced caused quite a fermentation among the lumbermen and landholders of the county. More lands changed owners; new water-privileges were improved; capital was introduced from abroad; and during the spring-floods every creek and river resounded with the preparation of rafts, and the lively shouts of the lumbermen as they shot their rafts over the swift chutes of the mill-dams. The population of the county was trebled in ten years.

BROOKVILLE, the county seat, is situated on the Waterford and Susquehanna turnpike, 44 miles east of Franklin, and immediately at the head of Red Bank cr., which is here formed by the confluence of three branches. The town was laid out by the county commissioners in 1830: the lots were sold in June of that year, at from \$30 to \$300 per lot, and the erection of houses commenced soon after. The place now contains about 50 or 60 dwellings and stores, a large brick courthouse and public offices, and a Presbyterian church. The town is watered by hydrants, supplied by a copious spring in the hill on the north. The scenery around this town would be fine, were it not that all the hills, except on the north side, are still clothed by the original forest of pines, being held by distant proprietors, who neither sell nor improve. Population in 1840, 276. The great state road, called the Olean road, between Kittanning and Olean,

passes through the county, about seven miles west of Brookville. North of the turnpike, however, this road has been suffered to be closed by windfalls, and is not now used. In the annexed view, taken at the west end of the village, part of the Presbyterian church is seen in the foreground on the left, and the courthouse in the distance.



*Western Entrance to Brookville.*

A road leads from Brookville to RIDGEWAY, a settlement of New England and New York people, made some years since on the Little Mill cr. branch of Clarion river, in the northeastern corner of the county. It took its name from Jacob Ridgeway, of Philadelphia, who owned large tracts of land in this vicinity.

PUNXATAWNY is a small village with 15 or 20 dwellings, on a branch of Mahoning cr., about 18 miles southeast from Brookville.

BROCKWAY is a small settlement on Little Toby's cr., at the crossing of the road between Brookville and Ridgeway.

SOMERVILLE, or TROY, is a small cluster of houses on the right bank of Red Bank, seven miles below Brookville. Not far from this place is a Seceders' church, one of the first built in the county.

---

## JUNIATA COUNTY.

JUNIATA COUNTY was separated from Mifflin by the act of 2d March, 1831. Average length about 40 m., breadth 9; area 360 sq. m. Population in 1840, 11,080. The county comprises that portion of Mifflin which lay S. E. of Black Log and Shade mountains, and has for its southeastern boundary the lofty barrier of Tuscarora mountain, which takes the name of Turkey mountain east of the Juniata. These mountains enclose, S. W. of the Juniata, the beautiful and fertile valley of Tuscarora cr., composed of undulating hills of slate and limestone; and on the N. E. of the Juniata smaller valleys of similar formation. Black Log val-



ley, a long canoe-shaped trough, extends up into the western corner of the county. The principal streams are the Juniata river, and Tuscarora cr., Licking cr., Lost cr., and Cocalamus cr., tributaries of the Juniata; and West Mahantango, which empties into the Susquehanna.

The slate and limestone valleys are fertile; the mountains are precipitous, broken, and generally sterile; but their sides are covered with a thick forest. Iron-ore is found in the county, but the greater proportion of the iron manufactories of Mifflin were not within the present bounds of Juniata co. The principal branch of business is agriculture. The population is composed of the descendants of Germans and Irish, who were the early settlers. The Pennsylvania canal and the Huntingdon turnpike pass along the left bank of the Juniata. Near Tuscarora cr., some ten miles from Mifflin, there are said to be the remains of an ancient Indian fortification and mound.

The first settlements in Tuscarora Valley were made by Scotch Irish, from the Cumberland Valley, about the year 1749. At that day the slate lands bordering the mountains, watered by clear and copious springs, were more esteemed than the limestone lands, where the waters sunk beneath the surface, and expensive wells were consequently required. The adventurous pioneers, therefore, extended their researches over the mountains, and discovered the rich and well-watered valleys along the Juniata. In 1833, at the circuit court sitting at Mifflin, an important lawsuit was tried, involving the title to a farm of 300 or 400 acres of the best land in Tuscarora Valley, about 6 miles from Mifflin. The farm was in controversy for about 50 years, before various courts at Carlisle and Lewistown. It is known among lawyers as the Grey property case, reported in 10 Sergeant and Rawle, page 182. Many of the facts given in evidence are interesting as elucidating the history of the times; and the whole case, with the amusing scenes that occurred at the trials, and the marked originality of many of the principal personages, would constitute an excellent theme for an historical novel. The following statement of the case is derived, partly, from a sketch by Samuel Creigh, Esq., published in Hazard's Register, and partly from verbal conversation with a number of the eminent counsel in the case.

Robert Hagg, Samuel Bigham, (or Bingham,) James Grey, and John Grey, were the four first settlers in Tuscarora valley, and the first white men who came across Tuscarora mountain, about the year 1749. They cleared some land, and built a fort, afterwards called Bigham's fort. Some time in 1756, John Grey and another person went to Carlisle with pack-horses, to purchase salt: as Grey was returning, on the declivity of the mountain, a bear crossed his path and frightened his horse, which threw him off. He was detained some hours by this accident; and when he arrived at the fort, he found it had just been burned, and every person in it either killed or taken prisoner by the Indians. His wife, and only daughter, three years old, were gone,—also Innis's wife and children. A man by the name of George Woods (he was the father-in-law of Mr. Ross, who ran for governor, and afterwards lived in Bedford) was taken outside the fort, with a number of others.

John Grey joined Col. Armstrong's expedition against Kittanning in the autumn of that same year, in hopes of hearing from his family. The hardships of the campaign prostrated his health, and he returned to Bucks co., his original home, only to die. He left a will giving to his wife one half his farm and to his daughter the other half, if they returned from captivity. If his daughter did not return, or was not alive, he gave the other half to his sister, who had a claim against him of £13, which she was to release.

In the mean time, George Woods, Mrs. Grey and her child, with the others, were taken across the mountains to Kittanning, then an Indian village, and afterwards delivered to the French commander of Fort Duquesne. Woods was noted for his gallantry, and during their captivity at Fort Duquesne he represented to Mrs. Grey how much better married than single persons fared

among the Indians, and proposed a match. Mrs. Grey had no inclination for a partnership in misfortune, and peremptorily declined. Woods was given to an Indian by the name of Hutson; and Mrs. Grey and her child were taken charge of by others, and carried into Canada. About a year after the burning of the fort, Mrs. Grey concealed herself among some deerskins in the wagon of a white trader, and was brought off, leaving her daughter still in captivity. She returned home, proved her husband's will, and took possession of her half the property. She afterwards married a Mr. Enoch Williams, by whom, however, she had no issue. Some seven years after her escape, in 1764, a treaty was made with the Indians, by the conditions of which a number of captive children were surrendered, and brought to Philadelphia, to be recognised and claimed by their friends. Mrs. Grey attended, but no child appeared that she recognised as her dear little Jane. Still, there was one of about the same age whom no one claimed. Some one conversant with the conditions of John Grey's will, slyly whispered to her to claim this child for the purpose of holding the other half of the property. She did so, and brought up the child as her own—carefully retaining the secret, as well as a woman could. Time wore away, and the girl grew up, gross and ugly in her person, awkward in her manners, and, as events proved, loose in her morals. With all these attainments, however, she contrived to captivate one Mr. Gillespie, who married her. A Scotch-Irish clergyman of the Seceder persuasion, by the name of McKee, became quite intimate with Gillespie, and either purchased the property in question from him, or had so far won his good graces, that he bequeathed it to him. The clergyman made over the property to one of his nephews, of the same name. The clergyman had also a brother, McKee, who, with his wife, was a resident of Tuscarora Valley. His wife, "old Mrs. McKee," was a prominent witness in the subsequent trials. After a lapse of years, the children of James Grey, heirs of John Grey's sister, got hold of some information leading them to doubt the identity of the returned captive; and the lawsuits consequent upon such a state of things were speedily brought, about the year 1789. It would literally "puzzle a Philadelphia lawyer" to describe the multifarious and complicated phases which the case assumed during a legal contest of more than 50 years, and would besides throw no light upon the history of the valley. The Williamses, the Greys, the McKees, all claimed an interest by inheritance,—to say nothing of the Beales, the Norrises, and others who had bought into the property, and several lawyers with large contingent fees. Many of the facts stated above were elicited during the examinations, although some of them were not admitted by the court as legal testimony.

Mrs. Grey (or Mrs. Williams) said that when they were crossing Sideling hill she had examined the child Jane, and found a mark on her by which she had been able to recognise her. Mr. Innis was one of the captives, and remained with the Indians until the treaty; and when one day he chided Mrs. Williams for keeping a child not her own, she replied, "You know why I keep this girl." Mrs. Innis told her that her daughter was not returned, that this was a German girl, and could not talk English when she came to Montreal. Mrs. Innis herself had lost three children. One the Indians put under the ice because it was sick—the other two she got. One of these a gentleman of Philadelphia had, and refused to give it up, until Innis proved the child his by a private mark. Mrs. Williams said to one witness, "No, that is not my daughter, but George Woods knows where my daughter is, and has promised to get her." The real daughter, however, never was recovered.

Old Mrs. McKee, the principal living witness at a number of trials, and who spoke with a rich Irish brogue, on one occasion became quite garrulous, and entered largely into the history of the valley, to the great amusement of the court. Among other things, she described the spurious girl as "a big black ugly Dutch lump, and not to be compared to the beautiful Jenny Grey." Her historical developments so much interested one of the jury at Lewistown, an old settler himself, that he—forgetting the restraints of a jurymen—sent for the old lady to come to his room at the hotel, and enter more at large into "the days of auld lang syne." The old man was a little deaf, and the old lady's loud voice could be heard throughout the house. One of the counsel, whose side of the case wore rather a discouraging aspect, overheard the old lady; and the next morning exposed the poor jurymen, amidst a roar of laughter from the court and the bar. The case of course had to be ordered for trial before another jury. The following is the deposition of George Woods, written by him, or at his dictation, at Bedford, in 1789, *but never sworn to*. It was not without great resistance on the part of counsel, that the facts were introduced as testimony. The case was finally decided in 1833 or '34, *against* the identity of the adopted child, and the property vested accordingly.

"Personally appeared, &c., &c., &c., George Woods, and saith, that about 12th or 13th of June, 1756, he was taken by the Indians in the settlement of the Tuscarora, in the county aforesaid, [of Mifflin,] and that the wife of John Grey and his daughter Jane, and others, were taken at same time;—that we were all carried to the Kittanning town on the Allegheny river,—and there divided among the Indians,—and some time in the month of July then next, the said Indians delivered me, together with Jane Grey, to a certain Indian named John Hutson; which said Indian took me and the said Jane Grey to Pittsburg, then in possession of the French; and after some days the Indian Hutson delivered me to the French governor Mons. Duquesne; from which time I heard nothing of the said Jane Grey until the winter after Stump killed the Indians up



Susquehanna; at which time I found out the said Indian called John Hutson, who informed me that little Janey Grey was then a fine big girl, and lived near Sir William Johnson's—which information I gave to Hannah Grey, mother of the said Jane Grey.

"At same time Hannah Grey showed me a girl she had taken out from the prisoners released by Col. Bouquet for her own child.

"I then informed the said Hannah that the child she had taken was not her own child—said Hannah requested me not to mention that before the girl she had taken, for that, if she never got her own, she wished not to let the one she had know any thing of her not being her own child. Some time in the same year Col. George Croghan came to my house. I informed him the account I had got from John Hutson. He, Mr. Croghan, informed me that the Indian's information was true, and that he got the said Jane Grey from the said Indian; and had put her into a good family to be brought up;—all which I informed the said Hannah,—and this-summer-was-a-three-years the said John Hutson, and his son, came to my house at Bedford and stayed some time. I inquired about little Janey, as he called the child he had got with me—he informed me little Janey was now a fine woman, had a fine house and fine children, and lived near Sir William Johnson's seat, to the northward. I am clear that the girl Mrs. Hannah Grey showed me she had taken for her child was not the daughter of John Grey—and further saith not."

Dated June, 1789—never sworn to—used in 1815, 1817—Mifflin county.

Besides the settlers mentioned in the report of the Grey case, others settled in the Tuscarora valley after quiet was restored to the frontier; among them were Messrs. Grimes, Scott, Patterson, Casner, Wilson and Matthew Law, Ralph Sterret, and Robert Campbell. William Patterson settled at the mouth of Tuscarora valley, opposite Mexico, and owned a large tract of that fine land at the foot of the mountain, now occupied by the Strausses and Keplers. Patterson was a bold, energetic man. He built the first mill below Millerstown, afterwards swept away by a flood. The Indians always feared him. He erected a blockhouse, about the time of, or soon after, Braddock's war, (1755.) It is still standing, in the farm-yard of Mr. Strauss, performing the peaceful duty of a corn-crib. It is about 12 feet square, 8 logs high, and formerly had a slate roof to guard against fire. The chinks were stopped with stone, and the rifle-holes cut with a flare towards the inside and small outside, to admit of pointing a rifle in any direction. Before the blockhouse was built, an attempt was made to dig a cellar just opposite Mexico, a little above Mr. Strauss's; but the Indians came down on the point of the little ridge overlooking the spot, and shot the workmen, who abandoned the site. The ruins remain, and a large walnut-tree, nearly 20 inches in diameter, is growing out of them. There was a most sanguinary battle on the river bank, a little above Mr. Strauss's, between two tribes of Indians. It originated in a quarrel between the Indian children, about some grasshoppers, and was known as the grasshopper war. Greater nations have warred for objects equally important. Philip Strauss and Mr. Kepler, grandfathers of the present generation, settled here before the revolution.

It is said that Hugh Hardy, a Scotch-Irishman, was settled up Licking cr., at an early day. The whites had a fort near the mouth of Licking cr. valley, called Campbell's fort, which is now obliterated. It is related that, long after the settlement of the whites, the friendly Indians used to encamp on Licking cr., near where Mr. Peter Sheetz now resides, where they would sometimes amuse themselves by shooting at a mark; and that when they had exhausted their bullets, they often went down somewhere near the mouth of Licking cr., and returned shortly after with plenty of lead, nearly pure; which led the whites to suspect the existence of lead-mines in that region. An old Indian used occasionally to come down and talk about a silver-mine, in a ridge near Mifflin, on the opposite side of the river; but as the whites never found it, and the Indian had his living

free as long as he kept up their credulity, it is presumed the mine only produced silver for himself. Most of these Indian stories about precious mines are "an auld wife's fable." The best mines yet opened in Juniata co. are on those lands that yield 25 to 30 bushels of wheat to the acre.

MIFFLIN, the county seat, occupies an elevated site on the left bank of the Juniata, commanding an extensive view of the neighboring mountains and valleys. Since the establishment of the county, the place has improved rapidly. The new county buildings are pleasantly located on rising ground, with a public square in front. The view annexed was



*Mifflin.*

taken from the opposite side of the river. A neat and substantial bridge is seen crossing the river. One of the churches is seen on the extreme left, near the canal. The courthouse is in the centre, and the other two churches on each side. The academy is also seen at the end of the street leading from the bridge. The churches are Presbyterian, Methodist, and Lutheran. The Pennsylvania canal passes along the river bank, and the Huntingdon turnpike passes through the town. A thriving trade is carried on here with the rich valleys adjacent. Mifflin was laid out about the year 1791, by John Harris. Among the first settlers here were John Watson, Samuel Bryson, (presiding judge,) Samuel and Alexander Jackson, James Knox, James Ramsay.

THOMPSONTOWN is a flourishing village nine miles below Mifflin, on the left bank of the Juniata. It contains about 50 or 60 dwellings. This place was laid out after Mifflin, probably about the year 1800.

MEXICO is a small village on the canal, four miles below Mifflin, containing some 40 or 50 dwellings.

PERRYSVILLE is a smart little village of neat white houses, recently built on the right bank of the Juniata, at the mouth of Licking and Tuscarora creeks, two and a half miles below Mifflin. A splendid bridge here crosses the river. After passing the town, the river sweeps majestically round to the left, washing the base of the lofty ridge that diverts its course.

TAMMANYTOWN, an older village, lies on the other side of Tuscarora cr., about a mile above.



WATERFORD and WATERLOO are small villages on Tuscarora cr., near the southwestern corner of the county.

CALHOUNSVILLE and RIDGEVILLE are in the northeastern section of the county; the latter is embosomed among the mountains, on West Mahantango cr.

---

## LANCASTER COUNTY.

LANCASTER COUNTY was separated from Chester by the act of 10th May, 1729, being the first county established subsequent to the three original counties of Chester, Bucks, and Philadelphia. Its boundaries then comprised "all the province lying to the northward of Octararo cr., and westward of a line of marked trees running from the north branch of the said Octararo cr. northeasterly to the river Schuylkill." It has been gradually reduced to its present limits by the establishment of York, Cumberland, Berks, Northumberland, Dauphin, and Lebanon. Length 33 m., breadth 28; area 928 sq. m. Population in 1790, 36,141; in 1800, 43,043; in 1810, 53,927; in 1820, 68,336; in 1830, 76,631; in 1840, 84,203.

The general surface of the county is that of a gently undulating plain, interrupted by a few abrupt elevations. The South mountain, here known as the Conewago hills, forms the northern boundary; to that succeeds a broad belt of red-shale and sandstone. South of this, and occupying the central township, is a wide tract of the finest limestone lands in the state. A few high sandstone ridges, Chiques ridge, and the Welsh mountain, are protruded through the limestone. Another broken sandstone range, composed of Mine ridge, Martick hills, and Turkey hill, crosses south of the limestone; and the southern portion of the county is principally composed of primitive talc-slate, producing rather a sterile soil. On the Susquehanna river, near Peach-bottom ferry, slate is quarried on both sides of the river. The limestone of the "Great valley" of Chester co. extends across the boundary into Sadsbury and Bart townships.

There is perhaps no county in the state possessing such an amount and variety of the sources of natural wealth, and none where these resources have been more industriously developed. The Susquehanna, naturally navigable, and improved on both sides by artificial canals, flows, for 40 miles, along the S. W. boundary of the co. The Conestoga and Pequea creeks, with their numerous branches, drain the centre; the other important streams are Conewago and Chiques creeks on the northwest, Conewingo and Octararo creeks on the south and southeast. These streams, with their public improvements, afford a vast amount of water-power.

This co. has long been proverbial for excellent turnpikes and substantial stone bridges. There are turnpikes from Lancaster to Philadelphia—(constructed as early as 1792-94, at an expense of \$465,000)—to Harrisburg, to Columbia, to Morgantown, and one from Chester co. through Ephrata to Harrisburg. There are also many excellent common roads, of which the Strasburg road is the most celebrated, having been formerly the great route of communication with the Susquehanna. The Columbia

railroad, belonging to the state, passes through Paradise, Lancaster, and Columbia, where it communicates with the main line of Pennsylvania canal, with the tide-water canal to Maryland, and with the railroad to York and Baltimore. Another railroad, owned by a company, runs from Lancaster to Harrisburg. The Conestoga navigation, a series of slack-water pools with dams and locks, extends 18 miles from Reigert's basin at Lancaster, to Safe Harbor on the Susquehanna. Iron ore is found in several localities; and this co. has been long famous for its iron works, but many of them are now included within the limits of Lebanon co.

Kurtz, it is supposed, established the first iron works in 1726, within the present bounds of Lancaster co. The Grubbs were distinguished for their industry and enterprise; they commenced operations in 1728. Henry William Steigel managed Elizabeth Works for many years, when they were owned by Benezet & Co. of Philadelphia. The Olds were also known as industrious, punctual, and prudent iron-masters; but Robert Coleman, Esq., became the most successful proprietor; to untiring industry and judicious management he united the utmost probity and regularity in his dealings, and to him this county is especially indebted for the celebrity it has acquired from the number and magnitude of its iron works, and the excellence of its manufacture.

Henry William Steigel was the founder of Manheim; he erected glass-works at a considerable expense; but being of a speculative character, he became involved, and his works passed into other hands. A curious house erected by him is still to be seen near Sheaffertown, where it is pointed out to the notice of the passing stranger, as "Steigel's Folly."—*Lancaster Miscellany*.

Copper ore, it is said, has also been found in Mine ridge, where there are the remains of an ancient shaft. These mines, it is supposed, were opened either by French adventurers or by persons from Maryland, about the time of Wm. Penn. Indications of gold were discovered in Chiques ridge, near Columbia, but further search for it has proved delusive; readier modes of obtaining it have been long known among the German farmers.

The census of 1840 enumerates for this co.—11 furnaces, making 6,912 tons of pig metal per year; 14 forges, rolling-mills, &c., making 2,090 tons; men employed, 784; capital invested in iron works, \$420,500; 12 fulling-mills, 10 woollen manufactories, 1 cotton manufactory, (near Lancaster city,) 57 tanneries, 102 distilleries, 8 breweries, 9 printing offices, 128 flouring-mills, 135 grist-mills, 106 saw-mills, and 2 oil-mills.

The population of the co. is mainly of German descent; the German language, until within a few years past, was more generally spoken than the English. German thrift and persevering industry are evident in the broad, well-cultivated farms, and substantial stone houses, and still more substantial and spacious stone barns, which meet the eye of the traveler in all parts of the co.

Education, hitherto too much neglected, in consequence of the prevalence of the German language, is becoming an object of more attention; the younger portion of the German community are ambitious to learn and converse in English, and to attend upon English preaching; and the common school law is growing in favor throughout the co.

Lancaster co. was first peopled by Indians—not aborigines, who had held the soil from time immemorial—but by remnants of southern tribes driven out by the encroachments of European colonists in Maryland, Virginia, and the Carolinas, a few years before, and about the time that Pennsylvania was founded.

At the opening of that century (1600—1700) the lower valley of the Susquehanna appears to have been a vast uninhabited highway, through which hordes of hostile savages were constantly roaming between the



northern and southern waters, and where they often met in bloody encounters. The Six Nations were acknowledged as the sovereigns of the Susquehanna, and they regarded with jealousy, and permitted with reluctance, the settlement of other tribes upon its margin. The Cayuga chief told the Moravians of Wyalusing, in 1765, "that the place they had chosen was not proper, all that country having been stained with blood; therefore he would take them up and place them in a better situation near the upper end of Cayuga lake." This was nearly a century after the fugitive southern tribes had obtained permission to settle in the lower valley. Mr. Bancroft, in speaking of the Shawanees, says—"It was about the year 1698\* that three or four score of their families, with the consent of the government of Pennsylvania, removed from Carolina and planted themselves on the Susquehanna. Sad were the fruits of that hospitality. Others followed; and when, in 1732, the number of Indian fighting men in Pennsylvania was estimated to be 700, one half of them were Shawanee emigrants. So desolate was the wilderness, that a vagabond tribe could wander undisturbed from Cumberland river to the Alabama, from the head-waters of the Santee to the Susquehanna."

As these tribes came in one after another from the south, those previously here introduced and recommended their new friends to the protection of the provincial government and of the Six Nations. The Shawanees had a village called Pequea, or Pequehan, at the mouth of the creek of that name. Opessah was their chief. They were some years afterwards persuaded to remove to the lands on Conodoguinet, where a hunting-ground had been assigned them by the proprietary government. Ever restless and quarrelsome themselves, and encroached upon by the whites, they retired from one hunting ground to another, until they joined the French on the head waters of the Ohio, in 1755.

The Conoys, or Ganawese, another southern tribe, came in about the year 1700, and dwelt at Dekanoagah, about the mouth of Conoy cr., near the site of Bainbridge. Their name is variously spelled in the early records—*Canoise*, *Canaways*, *Ganawese*, and *Ganawense*; and James Logan, who visited them in 1705, says when they first came into the province they were called *Piscataway Indians*, and that they then came to Philadelphia (in 1701) in company with the Conestogas and Shawanees, "who engaged to our government for their peaceable deportment and behavior among us."

The Nantikokes, from Maryland, appear to have tarried for a while as guests with the Ganawese, and then to have removed further up the Susquehanna—probably to what is now called Duncan's island—afterwards to the North branch of the Susquehanna, and eventually to the country of the Six Nations. (See Dauphin and Luzerne counties.)

The Conestogas were a small tribe, or, as some think, an aggregation of the remnants of various tribes, consisting in all of some dozen or twenty families, who dwelt on the Conestoga flats east of Turkey hill, a few miles below Lancaster. Their true origin it is difficult to ascer-

---

\* Mr. Bancroft, in fixing the date in 1698, follows Logan's manuscripts, and the Philadelphia historians agree on that date. Mr. Conyngham, who has investigated the manuscript records at Harrisburg, thinks the southern Indians came here in 1678—but we have no space for antiquarian controversy. See Mr. C.'s notes in Hazard's Register, vol. xv., pp. 81, 117, 138. Votes of Assembly, vol. iv., p. 517, and the printed Colonial Records.

tain, but it is very probable they were of the tribe called by the early Swedish settlers Minquaas, and that they had formerly lived in Maryland. Gov. Keith, in 1722, says, "the Conestoga Indians were formerly a part of the Five Nations, called Mingoos, and speak the same language to this day : they actually pay tribute now to the Five Nations, and, either from natural affection or fear, are ever under their influence and power." They sent messengers with corn, venison, and skins, to welcome William Penn, and a treaty of amity was concluded between him and them, "to endure as long as the sun should shine or the waters run into the rivers." This chain of friendship was often brightened from time to time ; and when the whites began to settle around them, Penn assigned them a residence within his jurisdiction, on the manor of Conestoga. Here they enjoyed many years of peaceful residence, in friendly intercourse with the people of Lancaster, until the sad catastrophe which exterminated the tribe. All these tribes—the Conestogas, Shawanees, Ganawese, and Nanticokes—paid an annual tribute to the Five Nations ; and the strings of wampum hung around their council fire told the number of years, and testified to their punctuality.

The village of the Conestogas is noted in the early colonial history as the scene of many important councils between the proprietary governors and the Indians of the Susquehanna and the Six Nations. Wm. Penn is said to have visited them once. James Logan was here in 1705 ; Gov. Evans in 1707, with a retinue of officers ; Gov. Gookin in 1710 and '11 ; and Gov. Keith in 1721. The details of their councils may be seen in the printed colonial records. They were also often visited by preachers of various denominations, among whom was Thomas Chalkley in 1705, an eminent Quaker preacher.

The proprietary government regarded with watchful jealousy the intrusion of traders among these Indians, and forbade such trade except under special license. The French, even as early as 1707, had their wily emissaries among them under the guise of traders, or miners, or colonists, to seduce them from their allegiance to the English. Maryland, too, was pushing her pioneers over the boundary to forestall the claims of Wm. Penn by actual settlement. The following facts are culled from the colonial records, which on this subject are too voluminous and scattered to be copied entire.

1701. "At a council held at Philad., 23d of 2d mo. 1701, present Wm. Penn, some members of council, and divers others, with the Susquehannagh Indians." The chiefs enumerated at the head of the treaty are "Connoodaghtoh, king of the Susquehannah Minquays or Conestogo Indians, Wopaththa, (alias Opessah,) king of the Shawanese, Weewhinjough, chief of the Ganawese inhabiting at the head of Patowneck ; also Ahoakassongh, brother to the emperor or king of the Onondagoes of the five nations, and Indian Harry for their interpreter, &c. &c." After a treaty and several speeches, sundry articles were solemnly agreed on.

1705. James Logan, with several others, visited them to learn the news among them, and to give the Indians on the Susquehanna advice, and exchange presents. Logan "understood John Hans was building a log-house for trade amongst them, which made him uneasy, and desired to know if they encouraged it. They answered that they did not, and were desired not to suffer any Christian to settle amongst them without the governor's leave." Logan, "with the company, had made a journey among the Ganawese settled some miles above Conestogoe, at a place called Conejaghara, above the fort."

1706. Andaggyjungaugh appeared at Philadelphia as chief of the Conestogoes in 1707. He is called *Adjunkoe*.

1707. July 22. Gov. Evans laid before the council an account of his journey among the Susquehanna Indians. He was accompanied by Col. John French, sheriff of New Castle co., Wm. Tonge, Mitchel Bizaillon, ——— Grey, and four servants. At Pequehan, they were received



at Martines Chartieres's (an Indian trader) by the Indians, with a discharge of fire-arms. He speaks of "Dekanoagah, upon the river Susquehannagh, about nine miles distant from Pequehan;" also mentions an Indian village called Peixtan. At Dekanoagah, the governor was present at a meeting of Shawanois, Senequois, and Canoise Indians, and the Nantikoke Indians from the seven following towns, viz:—Matcheattochousie, Matchcouchin, Witichquaom, Natahquois, Teahquois, Byengeahtein, and Pohecommeati. An Indian presented a pipe to the governor and the company present. After satisfying himself that the Nantikokes were a peaceful, well-meaning people, he guaranteed to them the protection of the government. At Pequehan, among the Shawances, Opessah said, "It was the Nantikoke and Canoise Indians who sent for our father the governor, and not we; therefore, we are very sorry they entertained him no better: but since they have not been so kind as they ought, we hope the governor will accept of our small present, for we are sensible the ways are bad, and that the bushes wear out your clothes, for which reason we give these skins to make gloves, stockings, and breeches, in place of those wore out." Near Peixtan, with the aid of Martin Chartieres, as a sort of stool-pigeon, they caught one Nicole Godin, a French trader among the Indians, put him on a horse, tied his legs under the horse's belly, and took him by way of Tulpehocken to Philadelphia, where he was imprisoned.

"During our abode at Pequehan," says the account of Gov. Evans's journey in 1707, "several of the Shaonois Indians from ye southward came to settle here, and were admitted so to do by Opessah, with the governor's consent: at the same time an Indian, from a Shaonois town near Carolina, came in, and gave an account that four hundred and fifty of the flat-headed Indians had besieged them, and that in all probability the same was taken. Bezallion informed the governor that the Shaonois of Carolina (he was told) had killed several Christians; whereupon, the government of that province raised the said flat-headed Indians, and joined some Christians to them, besieged and have taken, as it is thought, the said Shaonois town."

1707. Feb. "Complaints to council that Michel, (a Swiss,) Peter Bezallion, James Le Tort, Martin Chartieres, the French glover of Philadelphia, Frank, a young man of Canada who was lately taken up here, and one from Virginia, who also spoke French, had seated themselves, and built houses upon the branches of the Potowmeck, within this government, and pretended they were in search of some mineral or ore," and had endeavored to induce the Conestogo Indians to assist them. Peter Bezallion had a license, and resided thirty-six miles up the river from Conestogue. That would be near the mouth of Peixtan or Paxton cr. Among the traders residing at Conestogo, in Gov. Keith's time, were John and Edmund Cartledge. John was a magistrate and interpreter, and the council of July, 1721, was held at his house. Mr. Watson speaks of an old deed from an Indian to Edmund Cartledge of a tract of land in a bend of Conestoga cr., called Indian Point. Both these men were in prison and on trial at Philadelphia, in March, 1721, for having killed an Indian in an affray at Conestogo. The other traders seem to have been no more fortunate, for Peter Bezallion and James Le Tort were also in prison, in 1709, for sundry offences. In 1718, on petition of several of the inhabitants of and near Conestogoe, a road was laid out from Conestogoe to Thomas Moore's and Brandywine.

The following extract from the records chronicles the first arrival of the Tuscarora nation from the south, and is a quaint and graphic picture of Indian diplomacy. The Tuscaroras were soon after adopted by the Five Nations, and caused the change of their title to that of the Six Nations. The disbursement account of the commissioners is added. It differs somewhat in amount from those which our modern commissioners are in the habit of rendering to the bureau at Washington.

The Govr. laid before the board the report of Coll. French & Henry Worley, who went on a message to Conestogo, by his Order, wch. follows in these words:

At Conestogo, June 8th, 1710.

PRESENT.

John French.

Henry Worley.

Iwaagenst Terrutawanaren, & Teonnottein, Chiefs of the Tuscaroroës, Civility, the Seneques Kings, and four Chief more of y<sup>e</sup> nacon, wth Opessah y<sup>e</sup> Shawanois King.

The Indians were told that according to their request we were come from the Govr. and Govmt. to hear what proposals they had to make anent a peace, according to the purport of their Embassy from their own People.

They signified to us by a Belt of Wampum, which was sent from their old Women, that those Implored their friendship of the Christians & Indians of this Govmt., that without danger or trouble they might fetch wood & Water.

The second Belt was sent from their Children born, & those yet in the womb, Requesting that Room to sport & Play without danger of Slavery, might be allowed them.

The third Belt was sent from their young men fitt to Hunt, that privilege to leave their Towns, & seek provision for their aged, might be granted to them without fear of Death or Slavery.

The fourth was sent from the men of age, Requesting that the Wood, by a happy peace, might be as safe for them as their forts.

The fifth was sent from the whole nation, requesting peace, that thereby they might have Liberty to visit their Neighbours.

The sixth was sent from their Kings & Chiefs, Desiring a lasting peace with the Christians & Indians of this Govmt., that thereby they might be secured against those fearful apprehensions they have for these several years felt.

The seventh was sent in order to intreat a Cessation from murdering and taking them, that by the allowance thereof, they may not be affraid of a mouse, or any other thing that Ruffles the Leaves.

The Eight was sent to Declare, that as being hitherto Strangers to this Place, they now came as People blind, no path nor communicacon being betwixt us & them; but now they hope we will take them by the hand & lead them, & then they will lift up their heads in the woods without danger or fear.

These Belts (they say) are only sent as an Introduction, & in order to break off hostilities till next Spring, for then their Kings will come and sue for the peace they so much Desire.

We acquainted them that as most of this Continent were the subjects of the Crown of Great Britain, tho' divided into several Govmts.; So it is expected their Intentions are not only peaceable towards us, but also to all the subjects of the Crown; & that if they intend to settle & live amiably here, they need not Doubt the protection of this Govmt. in such things as were honest and good, but that to Confirm the sincerity of their past Carriage towards the English, & to raise in us a good opinion of them, it would be very necessary to procure a Certificate from the Govmt. they leave, to this, of their Good behaviour, & then they might be assured of a favourable reception.

The Seneques return their hearty thanks to the Govmt. for their Trouble in sending to them, And acquainted us that by advice of a Council amongst them it was Determined to send these Belts, brought by the Tuscaroroos, to the five nations.

May it please your honr.

Pursuant to your honrs. & Council's Orders, we went to Conestogo, where the forewritten Contents were by the Chiefs of the Tuscaroroos to us Deliver'd; the sincerity of their Intentions we Cannot anywise Doubt, since they are of the same race & Language with our Seneques, who have always proved trusty, & have also for these many years been neighbours to a Govmt. Jealous of Indians, And yet not Displeased with them; wishing your honr. all happiness, we remain,

Your honrs. Most humble and obliged servants,

JOHN FFRENCH,  
HENRY WORLEY.

Journey to Conestogo, Dr.—To Bread, 4s. 2d.; To Meat, 12s.; To Rum, £1 10s.; To Sugar, 15s.; To two Men's hire for Baggage, £4; To John, £1 4s.; Total, £8 5s. 2d.

The upper parts of Germany, at the commencement of the last century, contained many Protestant communities, Moravians, Schwenckfelders, Mennonists, or German Baptists, Dunkers, or Seventh-day Baptists, and Lutherans, who, after fleeing in vain from one principality to another to avoid persecution, at last, listening to Wm. Penn's offer of free toleration, found a permanent asylum in this new land. The news from the earlier immigrants brought thousands more, and the latter, finding the townships immediately around Philadelphia taken up, sought the newer and cheaper lands in the interior. Some of the Mennonists arrived about the years 1698 to 1711, but the greatest numbers in 1717, and settled chiefly in Lancaster co. There was a very early settlement of Mennonists at Pequea cr. The Dunkards came from Creyfield and Witgenstein in the duchy of Cleves in Prussia, chiefly in the years 1719 to '23, and settled at Oley, Conestoga, and Mill cr., and afterwards at Ephrata on the Coca-llico, about the year 1732.

It is a singular fact, that when the Germans entered their land, and afterwards applied for the privilege of naturalization, the proprietary ordered that their German names be translated into English; and thus many German families received English names, which they retain to this day. The *Zimmerman* family, for instance, is now known by the name of *Carpenter*.



The Mennonists are a sect of German Baptists, who derived their name from Menno Simonis. He was born in Friesland in 1505. In 1537, having been previously a Catholic priest, he united with the Baptists. A few years previous to his union with them, this sect had been led away by their zeal into the most fanatical excesses at Münster. Menno collected the more sober minded into regular societies, who formed an independent church under the name of the Mennonites, or Mennonists. They professed to derive their creed directly from the Scriptures, and to follow, in their organization and social intercourse, the peculiarities of the primitive apostolic church. Menno travelled through Germany and Holland, disseminating his doctrines and gathering many followers.

Except in some peculiar notions concerning the incarnation of Christ—to which he was probably led by the controversy concerning the bodily presence of Christ in the eucharist—and his exclusive adherence to adult baptism, his tenets are said to have agreed in general with those of the Calvinists. He died at Oldeslohe in Holstein, in 1561. Before his death his followers had divided themselves into two parties, differing in regard to the rigor of discipline. The more rigid, who called themselves the *Pure*, were in favor of excommunication for the least offence; the moderate party, who bore various names, only excommunicated for long continuance in transgression. Other subdivisions occurred after his death, and it would require a dictionary by itself to trace the etymology of their names, and the peculiarities of their doctrines. These sects were only tolerated in Europe on the payment of exorbitant tribute, and still suffered many grievances and impositions. Wm. Penn, both in person and in writing, first proclaimed to them that there was liberty of conscience in Pennsylvania. Some of them, about the year 1698, and others in 1706 to 1711, partly for conscience' sake, and partly for their temporal interest, removed here. Finding their expectations fully answered in this plentiful country, they informed their friends in Germany, who came over in great numbers, and settled chiefly in Lancaster and the neighboring counties. In 1770 Morgan Edwards estimated that they had in Pennsylvania 42 churches, and numbered about 4,050 persons. They are remarkable for their sobriety, industry, economy, and good morals, and are very useful members of the community. They are opposed to infant baptism, holding only to the baptism of adults. Like the Quakers, they refuse to bear arms, to take oaths, and to go to law with one another. They also abstain from holding office, or taking any part in the civil administration of government; being careful themselves to follow the precept, "to live peaceably with all men." They have both preachers and deacons. Their preachers are selected by lot; no previous education for the office is required, nor is any compensation allowed. They originally discouraged and despised learning, believing in the *inner light*; but they begin now to encourage the education of their youth. Disputes between members are adjusted by three arbiters, appointed by the preacher.

Baptism among some of their sects is administered by pouring water upon the head of the individual, who kneels during the performance. Prayer and the imposition of hands close the ceremony. One of the sects baptizes after this fashion: the person to be baptized is accompanied to a stream of water by a large number of people, with singing and instrumental music. The preacher, standing on the bank, pours water upon the person who is in the stream, baptizing him in the name of the Trinity.

Some of the Mennonists contend that the body of Christ contained neither flesh nor blood, and therefore, at the sacrament of the Lord's supper, make use of water alone. The principal part of the Mennonists pursue the mode pointed out in Matthew xxvi. 18. A message is sent to a member to "make ready the passover." In the evening the congregation, assembled around a table spread with small loaves of bread and a pitcher of wine, after the usual form of consecration, invocation, and distribution, partake of the elements while walking around the table, talking with each other sociably. "After having sung an hymn," they retire to their respective homes.

The Aymish, or Omish, are a sect of the Mennonists who profess to follow more rigidly the primitive customs of the apostolic church. They derive their name from Aymen, their founder, and were originally known as Aymenites. They wear long beards, and reject all superfluities both in dress, diet, and property. They have always been remarkable for industry, frugality, temperance, honesty, and simplicity. When they first came over and settled near Pequea creek, land was easily acquired, and it was in the power of each individual to be a large proprietor, but this neither agreed with their professions nor practice.

In the year 1720, a thousand acres were offered to an influential member of the Aymish faith by the proprietary agent, but he refused the grant, saying, "It is beyond my desire, as also my ability to clear; if clear, beyond my power to cultivate; if cultivated, it would yield more than my family can consume; and as the rules of our society forbid the disposal of the surplus, I cannot accept of your liberal offer; but you may divide it among my married children, who at present reside with me." This individual is supposed to have been Kurtz.

When they first came to the country they had neither churches nor burial-grounds. "A church," said they, "we do not require, for in the depth of the thicket, in the forest, on the water, in the field, and in the dwelling, God is always present." Many of their descendants, however, have deviated from the ancient practice, and have both churches and burial-grounds.

The Presbyterians from the north of Ireland came in at about the same

time with the Germans, and occupied the townships of **Donnegal** and **Paxton**. Collisions afterwards occurring between them and the Germans concerning elections, bearing of arms, the treatment of Indians, &c., the proprietaries instructed their agents, in 1755, that the Germans should be encouraged, and in a manner directed to settle along the southern boundary of the province, in Lancaster and York counties, while the Irish were to be located nearer to the Kittatinny mountain, in the region now forming Dauphin and Cumberland counties. There was deeper policy in this than the mere separation of the two races. The Irish were a war-like people, and their services were needed in the defence of the frontier.

The Welsh and English Quakers from the head waters of the Brandywine, and the Great valley of Chester co., gradually spread themselves over into Sadsbury township. Smith, the historian, who wrote before the revolution, says :

In the year 1724, Samuel Miller and Andrew Moore made application on behalf of themselves and their friends, settled about Sadsbury, for liberty to build a meeting-house, which being granted by the quarterly meeting, they built one in 1725, which goes by the name of Sadsbury meeting. (See Leacock.)

In the year 1732, Hattill Vernon, Wm. Evans, and several other Friends, being settled in and about Leacock in the county of Lancaster, made application to have a meeting settled among them ; which being laid before the quarterly meeting of Chester, and approved of, it was settled accordingly, and is now known by the name of Leacock meeting, being joined to New Garden monthly meeting ; it continued to be a branch thereof till the year 1737, when they applied to have a monthly meeting among themselves, in conjunction with Sadsbury Friends, which was granted, and the same is now known by the name of Sadsbury monthly meeting.

In the year 1749, by consent of Chester quarterly meeting, a meeting for worship was settled at Little Britain, in Lancaster county, and belongs to West Nottingham preparative, and East Nottingham monthly meeting. The said monthly meeting now consists of three preparative meetings, viz. : East Nottingham, West Nottingham, and Bush river, or Deer creek meeting, and of five particular meetings. Note.—The meeting that used to be called Bush river, is now called Deer creek altogether. The week-day meetings are held thus : at East Nottingham, Deer creek, and Little Britain, on the fifth day of every week ; at West Nottingham on fourth day ; at Bush river no week-day meeting, it being dropped for several years.

Robert Barber, Samuel Blunston, and John Wright, three Quakers from Chester co., came out in the year 1728 to Columbia, where they had purchased large farms. The Lutherans came in at a later date, about the year 1740 to '48, and are first heard of about Lancaster. The Moravians began their establishment in Warwick township, about the year 1749. Many redemptioners (people who were sold into temporary service to pay for their passage across the ocean) found their way into this county, where, after working themselves free, they obtained small tracts of land on easy terms, and became eventually valuable citizens.

Lancaster co., thus settled on the principle of free toleration, by men of widely different races and religions, has continued to prosper, until it has become the most populous and wealthy inland county in the state. The following notes are from Mr. Conyngham's collections :

1730. Stephen Atkinson built a fulling-mill at a great expense. But the inhabitants on the upper part of the creek assembled and pulled down the dam on the Conestoga, as it prevented them from rafting, and getting their usual supply of fish. Mr. Atkinson altered his dam with a 20 feet passage for boats and fish.

1732. A violent contest for member of Assembly took place between Andrew Galbraith and John Wright. Mrs. Galbraith rode throughout the town at the head of a numerous band of horsemen, friends of her husband. In consequence of her activity, her husband was elected. John Wright contested the seat of Andrew Galbraith, on the ground that a number of tickets on which his name was written were rejected because the tickets contained but three names instead of four. But George Stuart dying, John Wright was elected to supply his vacancy.

1734. Episcopal church built in Conestoga, 15 miles from Lancaster.



1739. The Presbyterians, with their respective ministers, represented to the General Assembly that they had been educated according to the doctrine, worship, and government of the Church of Scotland; that they are excluded from all offices, and from giving evidence in the courts of justice, by a ceremony, which in their opinion was contrary to the word of God, "*kissing the book*," and that a law may be passed authorizing them to take an oath without such form. A law was passed accordingly.

1742. A number of Germans stated to the General Assembly as follows: "They had emigrated from Europe by an invitation from the proprietaries; they had been brought up and were attached to the Omish doctrines, and were conscientiously scrupulous against taking oaths—they therefore cannot be naturalized agreeably to the existing law. A law was made in conformity to their request."

1763. A large number of Scotch-Irish, in consequence of the limestone land being liable to frost, and heavily wooded, seated themselves along the northern line of the counties of Chester and Lancaster, well known at an early period by the name of the "Chestnut Glade." The Germans purchased their little improvements, and were not intimidated either by the difficulty of clearing, the want of water, or the liability to frost, which at this period was experienced every month in the year. Several valuable mills were built; but although very necessary for the settlement, they became a subject of much irritation among the farmers on the waters of the Conestoga, as appears from a petition presented to the General Assembly, stating "that Michael Garber, Sebastian Graff, and Hans Christy, erected three large dams on Conestoga creek, to the great injury and detriment of the settlers on its banks."

The subsequent history of the county will be continued in connection with its more important towns.

LANCASTER CITY, the seat of justice of the county, occupies an elevated site near the right bank of Conestoga creek, 62 miles west from Philadelphia, 36 miles southeast from Harrisburg, and 11 miles east from the Susquehanna at Columbia.

This place well deserves the title of a city: there is nothing rural in its aspect. The streets, laid off at right angles, are paved and lighted; the houses, generally of brick, are compactly arranged, and those of modern date are lofty and well built; the courthouse, as in all the older proprietary towns, occupies the centre of a small square at the intersection of the two principal streets; the place is supplied with water by an artificial basin and "water-works;" stores, taverns, and shops abound in every quarter; railroad cars, stages, canal-boats, and wagons, are constantly arriving or departing; and altogether there is that rattle and din that remind one of city life. The town has several peculiarities which had their origin in the fashions of the olden time. The names of the principal streets, King-street and Queen-street, Orange-street and Duke-street, and others, indicate the loyalty of the founders of the city. A great number of the old one-story brick houses, and frames filled in with brick, are still standing, with their wide roofs and dormer windows; and although they may command the respect due to old age, they cannot be admired for their beauty. A stranger is particularly struck with numerous tavern-signs that greet him by dozens along the principal streets. They form a sort of out-door picture gallery, and some are no mean specimens of art. Here may be seen half the kings of Europe—the king of Prussia, of Sweden, and the Prince of Orange; and then there are the warriors—Washington, Lafayette, Jackson, Napoleon, Wm. Tell, and a whole army of others; and of statesmen there are Jefferson, Franklin, and others; and then comes the Red Lion of England, leading a long procession of lions, bears, stags, bulls, horses, eagles, swans, black, white, dun, and red—not to mention the inanimate emblems, the globe, the cross-keys, the plough, the wheat-sheaf, the compass and square, and the hickory-tree. These numerous inns, far too many for the present wants

of the city, tell of bygone days, before the railroad and canals were constructed, when the streets and yards were crowded every evening with long trains of "Conestoga wagons," passing over the turnpike, by which nearly all the interior of the state was supplied with merchandise. They tell, too, a sad tale of the ravages of that disease of good-fellowship which has blighted the prospects of many a worthy family of the city and county, and carried its promising sons to an early grave. It is to be hoped that the temperance reformation will soon exterminate the disease, and that the young men of the growing generation will be spared to honor and usefulness.

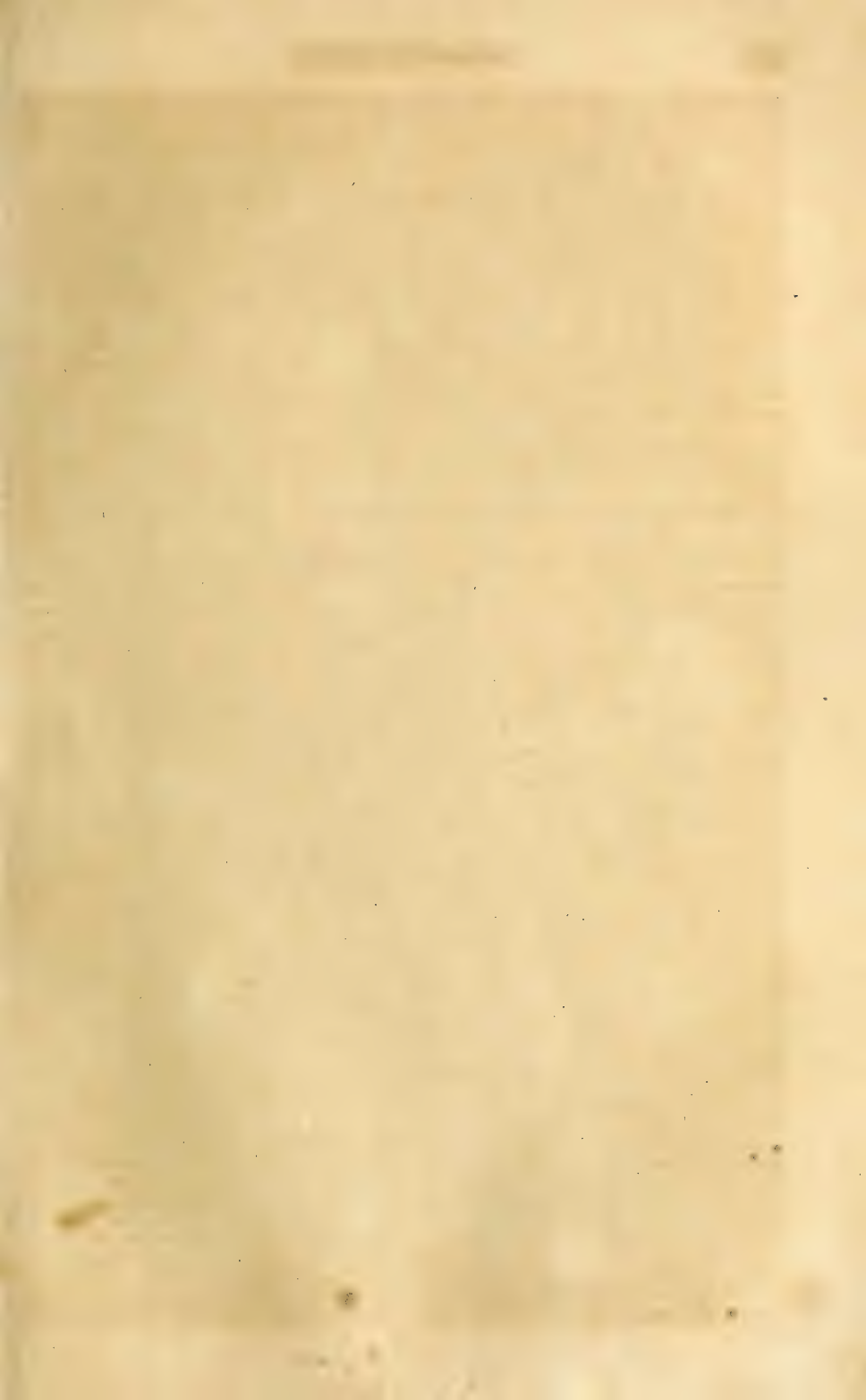
Lancaster contains the usual courthouse, public offices, and jail, two Lutheran, German Reformed, Episcopalian, Catholic, United Brethren, Presbyterian, Methodist, Independent Methodist, Quaker, Swedenborgian, and African churches, an academy endowed by the state, a female seminary, a mechanics' library, containing 1,000 volumes, two iron foundries, manufacturing of rifles, axes, coaches, and cars. Population in 1800, 4,292; in 1830, 7,704; in 1840, 8,417. Lancaster was incorporated as a borough on the 19th June, 1777, and as a city on the 20th March, 1818. In the ancient borough charter, provision was made for fairs to be held for two days together, in the months of June and October. There was also a clause imposing a fine upon persons refusing to accept of office when elected! (See a similar clause at length in the charter of Bristol, p. 165.) The town was, from 1799 to 1812, the seat of government of the commonwealth. Franklin College was established here by the legislature in 1787; it was well endowed, and spacious buildings were erected, but after a few years of sickly existence the institution expired.

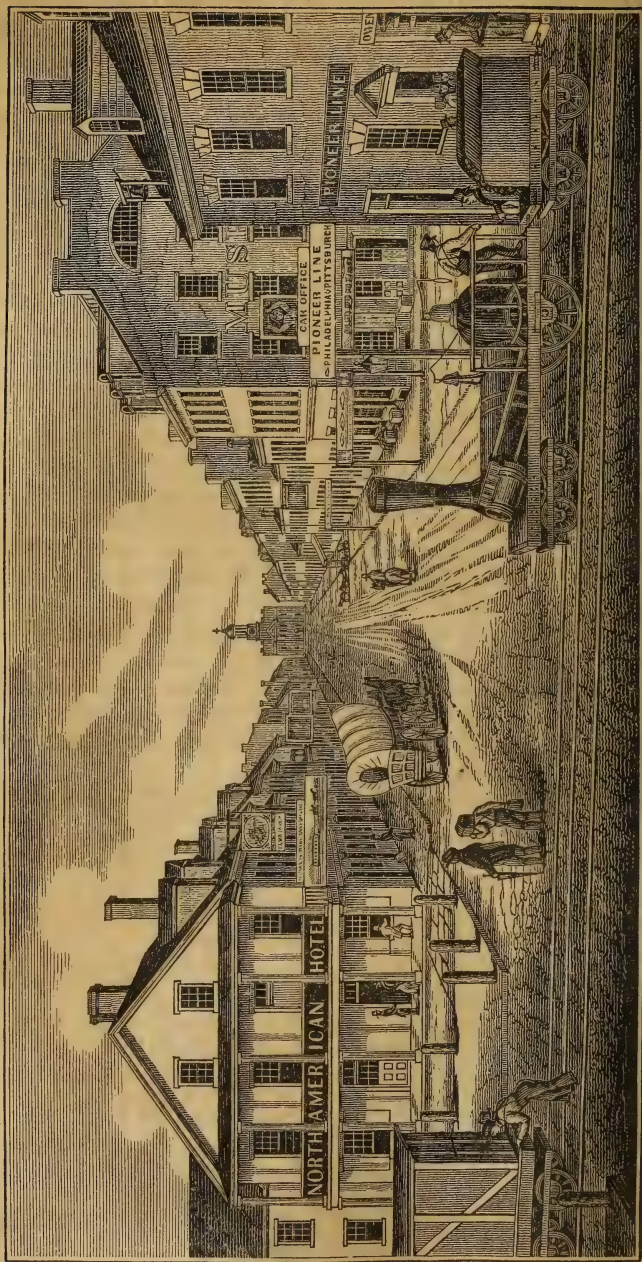
The following lively sketch of the appearance of Lancaster in olden time is extracted from a communication in the Lancaster Journal of 1838, purporting to be written by "a bachelor of eighty."

When I was a boy, our good city of Lancaster was quite a different affair from what it is at present, with its Conestoga navigation, its railway, and improvements of every kind. At the formerly quiet corner of North Queen and Chestnut streets, where lived a few old-fashioned German families, making fortunes by untiring industry and the most minute economy, there is now nothing but bustle and confusion, arrivals and departures of cars, stages, carriages, hacks, drays, and wheelbarrows, with hundreds of people, and thousands of tons of merchandise. In other respects that part of the city is not the same. New houses have started up in every direction; and old ones have been altered and dressed anew. Many of these buildings are very handsome, and about all there is an air of *what moderns call prosperity*, which was formerly unknown. Among the improvements are the handsome buildings about Centre-square, in place of the one-story stone houses with which the corners were occupied. Then there are the two banks and the places of worship, all of which are new, or materially improved, during my remembrance. The most remarkable of the latter is the Episcopal church, which occupies the place of the venerable and time-worn edifice that I remember. If I recollect aright, it was built under the charter granted by George II. It had never been entirely finished, and I am informed that, so great was its age and infirmities, the congregation were obliged to have it taken down, to prevent its tumbling about their ears. I shall never forget the last time I sat in it. Every thing about the antique and sacred structure made an impression on my mind not easily to be effaced; even the old sexton, John Webster, a colored man, and his wife Dinah, who used to rustle past in her old-fashioned silks, with white sleeves, apron, and "kerchief." Another remarkable character was old Mr. McPall, with his glass-headed cane, bent figure, and hoary locks. This patriarch was never absent in time of worship from the broken pew in the corner, except when prevented by sickness from attending.

While I am in Orange-street, I cannot help contrasting its present appearance with what it was in my boyhood. At that time it was little more than a wide lane, with half a dozen houses, nearly all of which are yet standing. The peaceable and retired-looking mansion, with the willow-trees in front, at present inhabited by the widow of Judge Franklin, I remember as a commission store, where trade was carried on with a few Indians still in the neighborhood, and also







NORTH QUEEN STREET, IN LANCASTER,

As seen on entering from the north. The Court House is seen in the distance.



with those from a greater distance, who exchanged their furs and peltries for beads, blankets, cutlery, and rum, as is still done in many parts of the western country. The house in which the North American Hotel is kept, was occupied by the land commissioners a few years later.

I remember the forest-trees standing in East King-street, nearly as far down as Mr. McGonigle's tavern. What is now called Adams-street, then Adamstown, was the most thickly inhabited place about. It was a village unconnected with Lancaster. The old two-story brick house now owned by Mr. Donelly, was used as an hospital for the sick and wounded soldiers of the revolution, and numbers lie buried in the lot on which it stands. What is now the old storehouse, was then the new college, at which I was placed, by way of making me a "*gentleman*."

Annually in those days a fair was held on the first Thursday and Friday in June. You could hardly see the street for the tables and booths, covered with merchandise and trinkets of every kind. There were silks, laces, and jewellery, calicoes, gingerbread, and sweetmeats, such as the ladies love; and that was the time they got plenty of them, too, for the young fellows used to hoard up their pocket-money for months together to spend at the fair; and no girl felt ashamed to be treated to a *fairing*, even by a lad she had never seen before. This was the first step towards expressing admiration, and she who got the most fairings was considered as the belle. Then the corners of the streets were taken up with mountebanks, rope-dancers, and all the latest amusements. To see these, each young man took the girl that pleased him most; or, if he had a capacious heart, he sometimes took half a dozen.

Then there were the *dances*, the crowning pleasures of all. In every tavern there was to be heard the sound of the violin. \* \* \* \* Even the mode of dress has changed. In my young days the girls wore *shortgowns* and pe——, but I dare not pronounce the word in this refined age. One thing I know, the girls looked very neat and trim in their linsey-woolsey short-jackets or gowns.

At the establishment of the county, in 1729, a jail and temporary courthouse were built at Postlewaite's, five miles from Lancaster; but this site did not satisfy the settlers on the Susquehanna. Gov. Hamilton, accordingly, at the request of the proprietaries, laid out Lancaster, in 1730, at a place where George Gibson then kept a tavern, with the sign of the hickory-tree, on the public road, by the side of a fine spring. "A swamp lay in front of Gibson's, and another of some extent lay to the north." Near the spring there once stood a tall hickory-tree, which tradition says was the centre of a little hamlet of a tribe called the Hickory Indians. Another small tribe took its name from a poplar-tree standing near their village, which was on a flat by the side of the Conestoga, northeast of the residence of William Coleman, Esq. Roger Hunt, of Downingtown, was Hamilton's surveyor, and built the first house after the plot was made. The following paragraphs are culled from the collections of Mr. Conyngnam:—

The swamp north of Gibson's is supposed to have extended from the centre of the square bounded by Duke, Queen, Chestnut, and Orange streets, to the swamp along the run, now Water-street. Gibson's pasture, afterwards Sanderson's pasture, was leased at an early period by Mr. Hamilton to Adam Reigart, Esq. An old letter mentions "the log-cabin of the widow Buchanan." She was probably merely a tenant, as her name is not among the purchasers.

Among the early deeds may be found the names of Jacob Funk, Frederick Stroble, John Powell, and George Gibson. Their deeds were dated in 1735, except Gibson's, which was dated in 1740, and granted lot No. 221. Gibson's original tavern is said to have been situated where Slaymaker's hotel now is, and the spring was nearly opposite.

1734. Seat of justice removed from Postlewaite's to Lancaster, and the first German Lutheran church and schoolhouse built.

1745. The German pastor of the Lutheran church united a portion of his congregation with the Moravian. A great ferment was excited among the Lutherans: they told the governor they were compelled either to hear a doctrine which they did not approve, or resign their church. The governor told them he could not interfere, but that the law would protect them in their rights.

1751. House of employment erected; farm connected with it, and manufacturing implements. Lancaster became remarkable for the excellent stockings made in that establishment.

1759. Barracks erected to contain 500 men, for the security of this part of the province, [and to accommodate Gen. Forbes's returning army.] Mr. Bausman, barrack-master.

1760. Lancaster co.: 436,346 acres of land, 5,635 taxables—each taxed £1 2s. Total tax, £6,178 10s.

1763. House of correction erected.—1765. Presbyterians put up a large meetinghouse; building committee, William Montgomery, John Craig, James Davis.—1769. The German Reformed church completed; the Episcopal church enlarged; and several other religious denominations—Friends, Roman Catholics, Baptists—mentioned as being in prosperous circumstances.

Gov. Pownall visited Lancaster in 1754. In his journal he says, "Lancaster, a growing town and making money; a manufactory here of saddles and pack-saddles. It is a stage town—500 houses, 2000 inhabitants." In the same book, (an ancient copy,) some one has written in manuscript—"When Gov. Pownall visited Lancaster there was not one good house in the town; the houses were chiefly of frame filled in with stone, of logs, and a few of stone. When Lancaster was laid out, it was the desire of the proprietor to raise an annual revenue from the lots; no lots were therefore sold of any large amount, but settlers were encouraged to build and receive a lot, paying an annual sum as ground-rent. Hence the large number of persons in indigent circumstances, who were induced to settle in Lancaster. The Lancaster town was therefore too large, at an early period, in proportion to the population of the surrounding country, and its inhabitants suffered much from a want of employment; as from its local situation, remote from water, it was not, nor could it ever possibly become, a place of business. The proprietor was therefore wrong in forcing the building and settlement of Lancaster. The town outgrew its strength, and looks dull and gloomy in consequence."

The ground-rents above mentioned have continued on many lots down to the present day. A few years since there was considerable excitement on the subject among the citizens, and some attempts were made to get rid of the vexatious encumbrance.

A treaty was held in 1744, at Lancaster, between the chiefs of the Six Nations and the governors of Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Maryland. The business related chiefly to the purchase of lands in the two latter provinces. From the minutes of this treaty, we learn that the Six Nations complained that "their cousins the Delawares, and their brethren the Shawanees," had been annoyed by the white settlers on Juniata, and requested their removal. They also acknowledged that the purchases made by the Marylanders of the Conestogas were just and valid; but as they (the Six Nations) had conquered the Conestogas, they insisted that purchases should be made of them. They also said that "the Conoy (called in former treaties Ganaway) Indians" had informed them, that they had sent the governor of Pennsylvania a message, some time ago, complaining of ill usage by white people, and their determination to remove to Shamokin; and requested some satisfaction for their land.

Few subjects have caused more excitement in their day, in Pennsylvania, than the murder of the Conestoga Indians. The people of Philadelphia were astounded with the news of this horrible massacre; and, in the first moments of alarm, exaggerated narratives were published, embellished with the pictures of editorial fancy, and tinged with the sectarian or political prejudices of the narrators. The affair was intimately connected with the political disputes at that time hotly carried on—between the people of the interior counties and those on the Delaware, between the proprietaries and the landholders, and between the Quakers and the men of the frontier—in regard to the policy to be pursued towards the Indians. The feeling that existed among the Scotch-Irish party in Lancaster may be estimated by reference to the documents on this subject inserted on pages 278, 279, 280. The following narrative of the massacre is compiled from the various conflicting accounts:

On the night of the 14th Dec. 1763, a number of armed and mounted men from the townships of Donnegal and Paxton, most of them belonging to the company of frontier Rangers of those townships, concerted an attack on the Indians at Conestoga, for the purpose, as they alleged, of securing one or more hostile Indians, who were harbored there, and who were supposed to have recently murdered several families of the whites. The number of the Paxton men is variously



estimated from twenty to upwards of fifty. Few of the Indians were at home—the men probably being absent either in hunting or trading their baskets and furs at Lancaster. In the dead of night the white men fell upon the village: some defence was doubtless attempted by the few male Indians present, (Dr. Franklin's narrative says there were only three men, two women, and a young boy,) but they were overpowered, and the whole, men, women, and children, fell victims to the rifle, the tomahawk, and the knife of the frontier-men. The dwellings were burnt to the ground.

The citizens and magistrates of Lancaster, shocked at the horrible outrage, with commendable humanity gathered the scattered individuals of the tribe who remained into the stone work-house at Lancaster, where, under bolts and bars, and the strict supervision of the keeper, they could not doubt but the Indians would be safe until they could be conveyed to Philadelphia for more secure protection.

But the Paxton men were satisfied with nothing short of the extermination of the tribe, alleging, however, that one or two of the hostile Indians were still among the Indians protected by the civil authority at Lancaster. Concealing themselves at night near Lancaster, they waited until the next day, 27th Dec., when the whole community was engaged in the solemnities of the sanctuary; then, riding suddenly into town at a gallop, the band seized upon the keeper of the workhouse and overpowered him, and rushing into the prison, the work of death was speedily accomplished: the poor Indians, about fourteen in number, were left weltering in gore, while the Paxton men left the town in the same haste with which they had entered it. The alarm was raised through the town; but, before the citizens could assemble, the murderers were beyond their reach. In consequence of this affair, the Moravian Indians from Wyalusing and Nain, who had come to Philadelphia for protection, were removed to Province island near the city, and placed under the charge of the garrison.

The Paxton men, elated by their recent success, assembled in greater numbers early in January, and threatened to march to Philadelphia in a body, and destroy the Indians there. The people of the city were prodigiously alarmed, and several companies of foot, horse, and artillery were formed to repel the expected attack. The Paxton men, who had approached the Schuylkill on their march, finding such a force prepared to receive them, returned home.

A proclamation was issued by the governor, expressing the strongest indignation at the outrage at Conestoga and Lancaster, and offering a reward for the arrest of the perpetrators; but such was the state of public opinion in the interior counties that no one dared to bring the offenders to justice, although they mingled openly among their fellow-citizens.

The press of the day teemed with pamphlets, letters, appeals, pasquinades, and caricatures, many of which are still preserved in the Philadelphia Library. While some of these present calm and forcible arguments on their respective sides, others exhibit the most rancorous malignity, and others show that that age was not a whit behind our own in the scurrility of its political writers. After the Indians were killed, all parties busied themselves, as usual in such cases, to ascertain who was to blame. The governor was blamed for not having removed the Indians long before to Philadelphia, as he had been repeatedly warned to do. The Quakers and Moravians were blamed for fostering murderous Indians, and sheltering them from merited vengeance. The magistrates of Lancaster were charged with remissness of duty, since they might have applied to Capt. Robinson, who was then stationed at the barracks in Lancaster with his company, for a guard; but the magistrates say they did apply to him, and he denied their request. The citizens of Lancaster, too, and the keeper of the workhouse, were charged with collusion and connivance with the Paxton men; but they indignantly denied the charge. And the whole Presbyterian church, it was plainly insinuated, was, if not aiding and abetting in the massacre, ready, at all events, to shield the guilty from punishment, and extenuate the crime.\*

"The insurgents," says Mr. Gordon, "were not the ignorant and vulgar of the border counties—persons more likely to yield to their passions than

\* Those who would investigate these questions more fully, are referred to the various pamphlets in the Philadelphia Library, and to the voluminous mass of documents recently republished in the Lancaster Intelligencer for 1843.

to respect the laws of their country and of humanity. They were of such consideration, that whilst the public voice and the press execrated the cruelty and illegality of their conduct, they forbore to name the guilty individuals. Nor did the latter remain silent, and shrink from reproach without an attempt at self-defence. They urged the repeated murders perpetrated by the Indians, and their convictions of the union of the neutral with the belligerent tribes."

During the old French war, and that of the revolution, the Scotch-Irish of Lancaster county, and such of the Germans (the Lutherans chiefly) as were not conscientiously opposed to it, cheerfully took arms in defence of the frontier. At the time of Braddock's expedition, Dr. Franklin, by his tact and perseverance, raised a large force of horses and wagons among the farmers of the county. Those who scrupled themselves to fight, did not object to send a horse and wagon to carry provisions, and to relieve the wounded. At Lancaster, on the return of Gen. Forbes's army from Fort Pitt, a barrack was erected for the accommodation of his troops. This building is still standing, though recently somewhat altered in its appearance, in Middle-street, near Mr. Fries' tavern. It is generally known as the British prison, from the fact that during the revolution it was selected for the confinement of the British prisoners, who were brought here because the inhabitants were thought to be decidedly hostile to the English. The following narrative of an adventure which occurred at that time, is abridged from a communication in the New England Magazine for 1833. The writer obtained his facts from the former intendant of the prison.

The prisoners were confined in barracks, enclosed with a stockade and vigilantly guarded; but in spite of all precautions, they often disappeared in an unaccountable manner, and nothing was heard of them until they resumed their places in the British army. It was presumed that they were aided by American tories, but where suspicion should fall, no one could conjecture. Gen. Hazen had charge of the post. He devised a stratagem for detecting the culprits, and selected Capt. Lee, afterwards Maj. Lee, a distinguished partisan officer,\* to carry out his plan. It was given out that Lee had left the post on furlough. He, however, having disguised himself as a British prisoner, was thrown into the prison with the others. So complete was the disguise, that even the intendant, familiar with him from long daily intercourse, did not penetrate it. Had his fellow-prisoners detected him, his history might have been embraced in the proverb, "Dead men tell no tales."

For many days he remained in this situation, making no discoveries whatever. He thought he perceived at times signs of intelligence between the prisoners and an old woman who was allowed to bring fruit for sale within the enclosure. She was known to be deaf and half-witted, and was therefore no object of suspicion. It was known that her son had been disgraced and punished in the American army, but she had never betrayed any malice on that account, and no one dreamed that she could have the power to do injury if she possessed the will. Lee watched her closely, but saw nothing to confirm his suspicions. Her dwelling was about a mile distant, in a wild retreat, where she shared her miserable quarters with a dog and cat.

One dark stormy night in autumn, Lee was lying awake at midnight. All at once the door was gently opened, and a figure moved silently into the room. It was too dark to observe its motions narrowly, but he could see that it stooped towards one of the sleepers, who immediately rose. Next it approached and touched him on the shoulder. Lee immediately started up. The figure then allowed a slight gleam from a dark lantern to pass over his face, and as it did so whispered, impatiently, "Not the man—but come!" It then occurred to Lee that it was the opportunity he desired. The unknown whispered to him to keep his place till another man was called; but just at that moment something disturbed him, and making a signal to Lee to follow, he moved silently out of the room. They found the door of the house unbarred, and a small part of the fence removed, where they passed out without molestation. The sentry had retired to a shelter, where he thought he could guard his post without suffering from the rain; but Lee saw his conductors put themselves in preparation to silence him if he should happen to address them

---

\* See page 242.



Just without the fence appeared a stooping figure, wrapped in a red cloak, and supporting itself with a large stick, which Lee at once perceived could be no other than the old fruit-woman. But the most profound silence was observed: a man came out from a thicket at a little distance and joined them, and the whole party moved onward by the guidance of the old woman. At first they frequently stopped to listen, but having heard the sentinel cry "All's well!" they seemed reassured, and moved with more confidence than before.

They soon came to her cottage. A table was spread with some coarse provisions upon it, and a large jug, which one of the soldiers was about to seize, when the man who conducted them withheld him. "No," said he, "we must first proceed to business."

The conductor, a middle-aged, harsh-looking man, was here about to require all present, before he could conduct them farther, to swear upon the Scriptures not to make the least attempt at escape, and never to reveal the circumstances or agents in the proceeding, whatever might befall them. But before they had time to take the oath, their practised ears detected the sound of the alarm-gun; and the conductor, directing the party to follow him in close order, immediately left the house, taking with him a dark lantern. Lee's reflections were not now the most agreeable. If he were to be compelled to accompany his party to the British lines in New York, he would be detected and hanged as a spy; and he saw that the conductor had prepared arms for them, which they were to use in taking the life of any one who should attempt to escape. They went on with great despatch, but not without difficulty. Lee might now have deserted, in this hurry and alarm; but he had made no discovery, and he could not bear to confess that he had not nerve enough to carry him through. They went on, and were concealed in a barn the whole of the next day. Provisions were brought, and low whistles and other signs showed that the owner of the barn was in collusion with his secret guests. The barn was attached to a small farm-house. Lee was so near the house that he could overhear the conversation which was carried on about the door. The morning rose clear, and it was evident from the inquiries of horsemen, who occasionally galloped up to the door, that the country was alarmed. The farmer gave short and surly replies, as if unwilling to be taken off from his labor; but the other inmates of the house were eager in their questions; and from the answers Lee gathered that the means by which he and his companions had escaped were as mysterious as ever. The next night, when all was quiet, they resumed their march, and explained to Lee that, as he was not with them in their conspiracy, and was accidentally associated with them in their escape, they should take the precaution to keep him before them, just behind the guide. He submitted without opposition, though the arrangement considerably lessened his chances of escape.

For several nights they went on in this manner, being delivered over to different persons from time to time; and, as Lee could gather from their whispering conversations, they were regularly employed on occasions like the present, and well rewarded by the British for their services. Their employment was full of danger; and though they seemed like desperate men, he could observe that they never remitted their precautions. They were concealed days in barns, cellars, caves made for the purpose, and similar retreats; and one day was passed in a tomb, the dimensions of which had been enlarged, and the inmates, if there had been any, banished to make room for the living. The burying-grounds were a favorite retreat, and on more occasions than one they were obliged to resort to superstitious alarms to remove intruders upon their path. Their success fully justified the experiment; and unpleasantly situated as he was, in the prospect of soon being a ghost himself, he could not avoid laughing at the expedition with which old and young fled from the fancied apparitions.

Though the distance to the Delaware was not great, they had now been 12 days on the road, and such was the vigilance and suspicion prevailing throughout the country, that they almost despaired of effecting their object. The conductor grew impatient, and Lee's companions, at least one of them, became ferocious. There was, as we have said, something unpleasant to him in the glances of this fellow towards him, which became more and more fierce as they went on; but it did not appear whether it was owing to circumstances, or actual suspicion. It so happened that, on the twelfth night, Lee was placed in a barn, while the rest of the party sheltered themselves in the cellar of a little stone church, where they could talk and act with more freedom; both because the solitude of the church was not often disturbed even on the Sabbath, and because even the proprietors did not know that illegal hands had added a cellar to the conveniences of the building.

Here they were smoking pipes with great diligence, and, at intervals not distant, applying a huge canteen to their mouths, from which they drank with upturned faces, expressive of solemn satisfaction. While they were thus engaged, the short soldier asked them, in a careless way, if they knew whom they had in their party. The others started, and took their pipes from their mouths to ask him what he meant. "I mean," said he, "that we are honored with the company of Capt. Lee, of the rebel army. The rascal once punished me, and I never mistook my man when I had a debt of that kind to pay. Now I shall have my revenge."

The others expressed their disgust at his ferocity, saying that if, as he said, their companion was an American officer, all they had to do was to watch him closely. As he had come among them uninvited, he must go with them to New York, and take the consequences; but

meantime it was their interest not to seem to suspect him, otherwise he might give an alarm—whereas it was evidently his intention to go with them till they were ready to embark for New York. The other person persisted in saying that he would have his revenge with his own hand, upon which the conductor, drawing a pistol, declared to him that if he saw the least attempt to injure Capt. Lee, or any conduct which would lead him to suspect that his disguise was discovered, he would that moment shoot him through the head. The soldier put his hand upon his knife, with an ominous scowl upon his conductor; but he restrained himself.

The next night they went on as usual, but the manner of their conductor showed that there was more danger than before; in fact, he explained to the party that they were now not far from the Delaware, and hoped to reach it before midnight. They occasionally heard the report of a musket, which seemed to indicate that some movement was going on in the country.

When they came to the bank there were no traces of a boat on the waters. Their conductor stood still for a moment in dismay; but, recollecting himself, he said it was possible it might have been secured lower down the stream; and forgetting every thing else, he directed the larger soldier to accompany him. Giving a pistol to the other, he whispered, "If the rebel officer attempts to betray us, shoot him; if not, you will not, for your own sake, make any noise to show where we are." In the same instant they departed, and Lee was left alone with the ruffian.

He had before suspected that the fellow knew him, and now doubts were changed to certainty at once. Dark as it was, it seemed as if fire flashed from his eye, now he felt that revenge was within his power. Lee was as brave as any officer in the army; but he was unarmed; and though he was strong, his adversary was still more powerful. While he stood, uncertain what to do, the fellow seemed enjoying the prospect of revenge, as he looked on him with a steady eye. Though the officer stood to appearance unmoved, the sweat rolled in heavy drops from his brow. Lee soon took his resolution, and sprang upon his adversary with the intention of wresting the pistol from his hand; but the other was upon his guard, and aimed with such precision that, had the pistol been charged with a bullet, that moment would have been his last. But it seemed that the conductor had trusted to the sight of his weapons to render them unnecessary, and had therefore only loaded them with powder. As it was, the shock threw Lee to the ground; but fortunately, as the fellow dropped the pistol, it fell where Lee could reach it; and as his adversary stooped, and was drawing his knife from his bosom, Lee was able to give him a stunning blow. He immediately threw himself upon the assassin, and a long and bloody struggle began. They were so nearly matched in strength and advantage, that neither dared unclench his hold for the sake of grasping the knife. The blood gushed from their mouths, and the combat would have probably ended in favor of the assassin—when steps and voices were heard advancing, and they found themselves in the hands of a party of countrymen, who were armed for the occasion, and were scouring the banks of the river. They were forcibly torn apart, but so exhausted and breathless that neither could make any explanation; and they submitted quietly to their captors.

The party of the armed countrymen, though they had succeeded in their attempt, and were sufficiently triumphant on the occasion, were sorely perplexed how to dispose of their prisoners. After some discussion, one of them proposed to throw the decision upon the wisdom of the nearest magistrate. They accordingly proceeded with their prisoners to his mansion, about two miles distant, and called upon him to arise and attend to business. A window was hastily thrown up, and the justice put forth his night-capped head, and with more wrath than became his dignity, ordered them off; and in requital for their calling him out of bed in the cold, generously wished them in the warmest place. However, resistance was vain: he was compelled to rise; and as soon as the prisoners were brought before him, he ordered them to be taken in irons to the prison at Philadelphia. Lee improved the opportunity to take the old gentleman aside, and told him who he was, and why he was thus disguised. The justice only interrupted him with the occasional inquiry, "Most done?" When he had finished, the magistrate told him that his story was very well made, and told in a manner very creditable to his address; and that he should give it all the weight it seemed to require. And Lee's remonstrances were unavailing.

As soon as they were fairly lodged in the prison, Lee prevailed on the jailer to carry a note to Gen. Lincoln, informing him of his condition. The general received it as he was dressing in the morning, and immediately sent one of his aids to the jail. That officer could not believe his eyes that he saw Capt. Lee. His uniform, worn out when he assumed it, was now hanging in rags about him; and he had not been shaved for a fortnight. He wished, very naturally, to improve his appearance before presenting himself before the secretary of war; but the orders were peremptory to bring him as he was. The general loved a joke full well: his laughter was hardly exceeded by the report of his own cannon; and long and loud did he laugh that day.

When Capt. Lee returned to Lancaster, he immediately attempted to retrace the ground; and so accurate, under all the unfavorable circumstances, had been his investigation, that he brought to justice fifteen persons who had aided the escape of British prisoners. It is hardly necessary to say, to those who know the fate of revolutionary officers, that he received, for his hazardous and effectual service, no reward whatever.

**The internal improvements in and near Lancaster deserve a passing**



notice The turnpike to Philadelphia, 62 miles long—at first paved with stone, and since McAdamized—was one of the earliest and most important enterprises in the state, and was the first road of the kind made in the United States. It was commenced in 1792, and finished in 1794, by a private company, at an expense of \$465,000.

One mile east of Lancaster is a splendid stone bridge over the Conestoga creek. A tablet in the parapet wall gives its history as follows :—  
Erected by Abraham Witmer, 1799–1800. A law of an enlightened commonwealth, passed April 4, 1798, Thomas Mifflin governor, sanctioned this monument of the public spirit of an individual." Mr. Witmer was remunerated by the tolls. Such a work, at that early day, was indeed an enterprise of which the state might have been proud—much more an individual.

The Conestoga Navigation is a series of 9 locks and slackwater pools, 18 miles in length, from Lancaster to Safe Harbor on the Susquehanna, at the mouth of the Conestoga. By means of the tide water canal to Port Deposit, a navigable communication is thus opened to Baltimore. This work was completed in 1829. It cost about \$4000 per mile. A valuable water power is created at the locks. The Philadelphia and Columbia railroad was first opened through for travel to Columbia in Oct. 1834. There are some splendid bridges on this road, among the most important of which are those over the Conestoga and Little Conestoga creeks. The former is 1400 feet long, resting on ten piers; and the latter is 804 feet long. The road was at first located at about half a mile to the north of Lancaster; but the route was changed, at considerable expense, to accommodate the city. The Harrisburg and Lancaster railroad, constructed by a company, was completed about the year 1838.

In the cemetery of the Episcopal church in Lancaster, is a monument sacred to the memory of Gov. Thomas Mifflin, erected by order of the legislature. The remains of Thomas Wharton, the first president of the supreme executive council, also repose in Lancaster.

Thomas Mifflin was a descendant of one of the early settlers of the province, and was born at Philadelphia in 1744. He was educated for the mercantile profession, and after a tour in Europe was engaged in business with his brother. At the age of 28 he was elected to represent his native city in the provincial assembly, and in July 1774 was one of the delegates to the first congress. When the news came of the battle of Lexington, he roused his fellow-citizens to action by his eloquence. "Let us not," said he, "be bold in declarations and afterwards cold in action. Let it not be said of Philadelphia that she passed noble resolutions, slept upon them, and afterwards neglected them." What he recommended he practised, and was soon in active service as a major at the siege of Boston, where he distinguished himself by his coolness and personal bravery. On his return to Philadelphia, in 1776, he was charged with the arduous but unenviable duties of Quarter Master General, and soon after was appointed by congress a brigadier, at the age of 32. He enjoyed in a high degree the confidence of congress, and was often associated in secret councils with men of much riper years. When torpor and discouragement seemed to have seized upon the nation, late in 1776, he went through Pennsylvania in person, and by his persuasive eloquence roused the people to a new effort. Regiments were raised on the spot, and the brilliant affair at Trenton was the result. Congress in February ensuing conferred upon him the rank of major-general. During the gloomy winter of 1777–78, when the army was encamped at Valley Forge, attempts were made to impute the sufferings of the army to various causes, and among others, Gen. Mifflin did not escape his share of public prejudice, particularly as he had been connected with the quartermaster's department. But congress, after the forms of an inquiry, again renewed their confidence. In 1783 he was elected to congress from Pennsylvania, and had the honor to preside over that body. At the close of the term he retired to private life, where he could not remain long. He was speaker of the legislature in 1785, and in 1788 he was placed by popular suffrage in the seat which had been occupied by Franklin, and was afterwards president of the supreme executive council. Previous to this, he had been a member of the cou-

vention which framed the Constitution of the United States; and in 1799 assisted, as president of the convention, in forming the new constitution of the state. He was the first governor under that constitution, continuing to hold the office nine years, by three successive elections. He rendered a ready and efficient support to the administration of Gen. Washington, and during the Whiskey Insurrection himself took command of the troops of Pennsylvania. His term of office as governor expired in Dec. 1799; but his fellow-citizens, unwilling to part with his services, had returned him to the legislature. He died during the session, at Lancaster, on the 21st Jan. 1800. In person Gov. Mifflin was remarkably handsome, though his stature did not exceed five feet eight. His frame was athletic, and capable of bearing much fatigue. His manners were cheerful and affable; his elocution open, fluent, and distinct. Graydon, who did not like him, says that his manners were better adapted to attract popularity than to preserve it, and that he possessed in an eminent degree the talent of haranguing a multitude. He adds that he was a man of "education, ready apprehension, and brilliancy, and possessed a fortitude equal to any demands that might be made on it."

Many other eminent men have been either natives or residents of Lancaster county and city. Edward Shippen possessed great influence with the proprietary government; and was the intimate friend and confidential agent of Gov. James Hamilton, the proprietor of Lancaster. His eldest son, Edward Shippen, in 1763 was a member of the council, prothonotary of the supreme court, and judge of the admiralty. His son, Joseph Shippen, jr., was secretary to the governor and council. The distinguished Dr. Eberle, of Philadelphia, was born in Lancaster co. Hon. John C. Calhoun *came very near* being born in Lancaster co., his parents, who were Scotch-Irish, living in Dromore township, having removed to South Carolina a short time before his birth. One of the old settlers used to insist that he *was* born here, but Mr. Calhoun himself denies it. Hon. James Buchanan, the distinguished senator of the United States, who was born in Franklin co., has long been a resident of Lancaster.

ROBERT FULTON, the eminent inventor of steamboats, was born of respectable Irish parents, in the township of Little Britain, Lancaster co. His parents not long after removed to Lancaster borough, where he received a good English education. The house at which he went to school is now used as a saddler's shop, on the northeast corner of E. King st., and the centre square. A schoolmate of his, in 1780, says, "His mother was a widow, in straitened circumstances. I had a brother who was fond of painting. The revolutionary war made it difficult to obtain materials from abroad, and the arts were at a low ebb in the country. My brother consequently prepared and mixed colors for himself, which he usually displayed on mussel shells. His cast-off brushes and shells fell to my lot, some of which I occasionally carried to school. Fulton craved a part, and I divided my treasure. He soon from this beginning so shamed my performances by his superiority, that I voluntarily surrendered the entire heirship of all that came into my possession. Henceforth his book was neglected, and he was often severely chastised by the schoolmaster for his inattention. His friends removed him to Philadelphia, where he was apprenticed to a silversmith; but his mind was not in his trade, and in his eighteenth year he established himself as a painter in that city."

On entering his twenty-second year, he went to England for the purpose of improving his knowledge as an artist, and was received into the family of Benjamin West, with whom he spent several years, and cultivated a warm friendship. After leaving that family, he employed two years in Devonshire as a painter, and there became acquainted with the Duke of Bridgewater and Lord Stanhope, the former famous for his canals, and the latter for his love of the mechanic arts. He soon turned his attention to mechanics, particularly to the improvement of inland navigation by canals, and the use of steam for the propelling of boats; and in 1794 obtained patents for a double inclined plane, to be used for transportation, and an instrument to be employed in excavating canals. He at this time professed himself a civil-engineer, and published a treatise on canal navigation. He soon after went to France, and obtained a patent from the government for the improvements he had invented. He spent the succeeding seven years in Paris, in the family of Mr. Joel Barlow, during which period he made himself acquainted with the French, Italian, and German languages, and soon acquired a knowledge of the high mathematics, physics, chemistry, and perspective. He soon turned his attention to submarine navigation and explosion, and in 1801, under the patronage of the First Consul, constructed a plunging boat, and torpedoes, (differing materially from Bushnel's invention, with which he was acquainted,) with which he performed many experiments in the harbor of Brest, demonstrating the practicability of employing subaquatic explosion and navigation for the destruction of vessels. These inventions attracted



the attention of the British government, and overtures were made to him by the ministry which induced him to go to London, with the hope that they would avail themselves of his machines; but a demonstration of their efficacy which he gave the ministry, by blowing up a vessel in their presence, led them to wish to suppress the invention rather than encourage it; and accordingly they declined patronizing him. During this period he also made many efforts to discover a method of successfully using the steam-engine for the propelling of boats, and as early as 1793, made such experiments as inspired him with great confidence in its practicability. Robert R. Livingston, Esq., chancellor of the state of New York, and minister of the United States to the French court, on his arrival in France, induced him to renew his attention to this subject, and embarked with him in making experiments for the purpose of satisfying themselves of the possibility of employing steam in navigation. Mr. Fulton engaged with intense interest in the trial, and, in 1803, constructed a boat on the river Seine, at their joint expense, by which he fully evinced the practicability of propelling boats by that agent. He immediately resolved to enrich his country with this invaluable discovery; and on returning to New York in 1806, commenced, in conjunction with Mr. Livingston, the construction of the first Fulton boat, which was launched in the spring of 1807, from the ship-yard of Charles Brown, New York, and completed in August. This boat, which was called the Clermont, (from the seat of the Livingston family,) demonstrated on the first experiment, to a host of at first incredulous but at length astonished spectators, the correctness of his expectations, and the value of his invention. Between this period and his death he superintended the erection of fourteen other steam-vessels, and made great improvements in their construction.

"As I had occasion to pass daily to and from the building-yard," said Fulton, "while my boat was in progress, I have often loitered unknown near the idle groups of strangers gathering in little circles, and heard various inquiries as to the object of this new vehicle. The language was uniformly that of scorn, sneer, or ridicule. The loud laugh rose at my expense, the dry jest, the wise calculation of losses and expenditures; the dull but endless repetition of the 'Fulton folly.' Never did a single encouraging remark, a bright hope, or a warm wish, cross my path. Silence itself was but politeness veiling its doubts or hiding its reproaches. At length the day arrived when the experiment was to be got into operation. *To me it was a most trying and interesting occasion.* I invited many friends to go on board to witness the first successful trip. Many of them did me the favor to attend as a matter of personal respect; but it was manifest they did it with reluctance, fearing to be partners of my mortification and not of my triumph. I was well aware that in my case there were many reasons to doubt of my own success. The machinery, (like Fitch's before him) was new and ill made; and many parts of it were constructed by mechanics unacquainted with such work, and unexpected difficulties might reasonably be presumed to present themselves from other causes. The moment arrived in which the word was to be given for the vessel to move. My friends were in groups on the deck. There was anxiety mixed with fear among them. They were silent, sad, and weary. I read in their looks nothing but disaster, and almost repented of my efforts. The signal was given, and the boat moved on a short distance and then stopped, and became immovable. To the silence of the preceding moment now succeeded murmurs of discontent, and agitations, and whispers, and shrugs. I could hear distinctly repeated, '*I told you it was so; it is a foolish scheme; I wish we were well out of it.*' I elevated myself upon a platform, and addressed the assembly. I stated that I knew not what was the matter; but if they would be quiet, and indulge me for half an hour, I would either go on or abandon the voyage for that time. This short respite was conceded without objection. I went below and examined the machinery, and discovered that the cause was a slight maladjustment of some of the work. In a short period it was obviated. The boat was again put in motion. She continued to move on. All were still incredulous. None seemed willing to trust the evidence of their own senses. We left the fair city of New York; we passed through the romantic and ever-varying scenery of the Highlands; we descried the clustering houses of Albany; we reached its shores; and then, even then, when all seemed achieved, I was the victim of disappointment. Imagination superseded the influence of fact. It was then doubted if it could be done again; or if done, it was doubted if it could be made of any great value."

Fulton obtained a patent for his inventions in navigation by steam in February, 1809, and another for some improvements, in 1811. In the latter year he was appointed, by the legislature of New York, one of the commissioners to explore a route for a canal from the great lakes to the Hudson, and engaged with zeal in the promotion of that great work. On the commencement of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain, in 1812, he renewed his attention to submarine warfare, and contrived a method of discharging guns under water, for which he obtained a patent. In 1814 he contrived an armed steam-ship for the defence of the harbor of New York, and also a submarine vessel, or plunging boat, of such dimensions as to carry 100 men, the plans of which being approved by government, he was authorized to construct them at the public expense. But before completing either of those works, he died suddenly, February 24th, 1815. His person was tall, slender, and well formed, his manners graceful and dignified, and his disposition generous. His attainments and inventions bespeak the high superiority of his talents. He was an accomplished painter, was profoundly versed in mechanics, and possessed an invention of great

fertility, and which was always directed by an eminent share of good sense. His style as a writer was perspicuous and energetic. To him is to be ascribed the honor of inventing a method of successfully employing the steam-engine in navigation, an invention justly considered one of the most important which has been made in modern ages, and by which he rendered himself both a perpetual and one of the greatest benefactors of mankind. He was not indeed the first who conceived it to be possible; others had believed its practicability, and made many attempts to propel boats by steam; but, having neither his genius, his knowledge, nor his perseverance, they were totally unsuccessful.

COLUMBIA, borough, is situated on the left bank of the Susquehanna, 28 miles below Harrisburg, and 11 miles west of Lancaster. A part of the town occupies the slope of a hill, which rises gently from the river, and the business part of the town lies along the level bank of the river. The scenery from the hills in the vicinity is magnificent. The broad river, studded with numerous islands and rocks, crossed by a long and splendid bridge, and bounded on every side by lofty hills, presents one of the finest landscapes in Pennsylvania.

The public buildings here are Catholic, Presbyterian, two Methodist and Baptist churches, a Quaker meeting-house, a town hall, a lyceum hall, and a bank. There are also several very extensive forwarding warehouses, boatyards, and machine-shops, connected with the public works. The junction here of the state railroad from Philadelphia with the main line of canal, with the railroad to York and the Tide-water canal to Maryland, renders Columbia a busy place. The main current of travellers which formerly passed through here has been diverted by the construction of the Harrisburg and Lancaster railroad; but the emigrant travel still goes by way of Columbia. The borough was incorporated 25th February, 1814. Population in 1830, 2,046; in 1840, 2,719. The annexed view was taken from the toll-house, at the east end of the



*Street in Columbia.*

bridge. The York railroad is seen in the foreground, and the cars of the Columbia road in the centre.

The bridge across the Susquehanna, constructed on the Burr plan, and resting on stone piers, is 5,690 feet, or more than a mile long. It cost \$231,771, and was erected by a company in 1814, the state being a stock-



holder to the amount of \$90,000. The whole capital of the company was \$419,400, of which a portion has been employed in banking. The structure was greatly injured by the freshet of 1832, the ice having been piled even upon the roof of the bridge, and nearly one half the structure was swept away. It was repaired and again passable in 1834.

The Columbia and Philadelphia railroad, 81 6-10 miles long, was commenced in 1829. In April, 1834, a single track was completed throughout, and in October, 1834, both tracks were opened for public use. Major John Wilson had charge of the work until his death, in 1833, when he was succeeded by Edward F. Gay, Esq. The total cost, when it was opened for use in 1834, was \$3,754,577 20; and afterwards additional work was done, and alterations made, increasing the cost to a total of \$4,296,796 92. One of the alterations was to dispense with the inclined plane first constructed at Columbia, of 1,800 feet in length, and 90 feet in height. A more circuitous route for about six miles was completed in 1839, with a grade of 35 feet per mile, by which Columbia is reached without a plane. A similar change is contemplated at Philadelphia, but has not yet been adopted.

The following reminiscences are selected from an article in the *Columbia Spy* for 1832, derived from a respectable lady of the society of Friends. The article, and another of similar import, may be found more at length in the ninth volume of Hazard's Register:—

About the year 1726 or 7, Robert Barber, of Chester, came to the eastern banks of the Susquehanna and took up 1,000 acres of land, bounded on the north-west by the Chicques hills, and to the southwest by what was afterwards called Patton's hill. About 500 acres of this land are embraced in what is now Columbia. At that time, the noble river, pursuing its undisturbed course in solitude, or ruffled only by the light canoe of the Indian—the shore covered with lofty trees—must have presented a grand and imposing sight. The land was purchased of Jeremiah Langhorne, the agent of the proprietors.

After the purchase, Mr. Barber returned to Chester, and in 1728, he, with Samuel Blunston and John Wright, together with their families, left their homes in that place, and came to settle on the land which had been taken up the year before. These persons were members of the society of Friends. This journey was thought a very great undertaking; the country was uninhabited except by the Indians, who had their cabins in many places.

Samuel Blunston was the most wealthy of the three; he took 500 acres of the land next to the upper hills, and built where S. B. Heise now lives. The old house was pulled down some years since, to make room for the building which is now standing; the brick part of the building was afterwards built by him. His wife was a widow of the name of Bilton; her first husband kept a ferry over the Schuylkill. S. Blunston had no children; his estate went to two nieces, and is now held by the Bithels, their descendants.

John Wright took 250 acres of the land, and built his house where E. Wright and sisters now live; the house has been much repaired and altered, but a part of it remains as originally constructed. He came from Manchester, in England, among the early settlers of the province—was a preacher of the society of Friends, and for many years judge of the court. His speech to the grand jury may be seen in Proud's History of Pennsylvania. He kept a store in Chester. He had two sons and three daughters. John, the eldest, kept the ferry on the west side of the Susquehanna, and built the ferry-house there. Susanna, the eldest of the daughters, did not leave England till some time after her father. She was a person of great note in this place; her education was superior to most of her day. She was consulted in all difficult matters—did all the writings necessary in the place—was charitable to the poor, and gave medicine gratis to all the neighborhood. She defended the cause of the Indians who were murdered by the Paxton Boys, and wrote in answer to a clergyman of Lancaster, who took the opposite side. Samuel Blunston left all his estate to her during her life, and at his death she and all the family removed to his house. She lived to a great age; and died as she had lived, in the principles of Friends. Patience, another daughter of John Wright, was married to Richard Lowden—the present John L. Wright is their descendant by his mother. Elizabeth, daughter of John Wright, married Samuel Taylor, who was the owner of a large tract of land near where Strasburg now stands; he sold his property there, and once owned what is now called Wrightsville. The Wrights in this place at the present time are the descendants of James Wright, the youngest son of John.

Robert Barber kept the 250 acres next the lower hills ; he came from Yorkshire, in England. He had followed the sea for some years, and had been a prisoner in France. He married Hannah Tidmarsh, in Chester or Philadelphia ; she also came from England. Her father came to America some time before the rest of the family, and was accidentally shot by an Indian before her arrival. R. Barber settled further from the river than the others. He built the brick house now occupied by J. Hinkle. He was sheriff of the county, and in consequence of the intention to make this place the seat of justice, a prison was built near his house. It was a strong-looking log building, and was pulled down not many years since. In this prison, James, afterwards Lord Altham, was confined, having run away from his master.\* R. Barber had several children ; the eldest son, John, was killed by the Indians, near where Pittsburg now stands ; he had gone thither to trade in fur, or what was then called trapping. His other sons settled on the land, but it is now owned by the Stricklers, except about 60 acres, which was the share of the second son, Robert. He married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Taylor, and had ten children ; but at this time they are all gone, except one son and two daughters ; the daughters live on the place, in the house which their father built 67 years ago. The old house was a few steps below the present mansion. In those days pine boards were little used ; the joists, window and door frames were of oak. What little pine there is in the building was got out of logs picked up in the river, and sawed at a mill of Nathaniel Barber's, on what was called Barber's run, the same stream which Strickler's large mill is on. Samuel Barber, another brother, had a fulling-mill on this stream.

The land back from the river was mostly settled by the Germans—the Forreys, Stricklers, Shirks, Garbers, &c. Their first purchases were from an old woman of the name of Mary Ditcher, who used to go through the country making what was then called improvements. These improvements consisted in piling a few sticks together, setting them on fire, and hanging a pot over ; this was considered a first right ; if they could then pay for the land, they had the privilege of keeping it. This Mary Ditcher appears to have been a singular person. She used to wander through the woods in a sheepskin dress, leading an old horse, her only property, with her knitting in her hand. The township in which Columbia is situated was called Hempfield, from the great quantities of hemp which were raised in it. Manor township, below this, was so called from the circumstance that the land in it was reserved for the proprietor.

---

\* He came to this country in 1728, when quite young, and served his time as James Annesley, with a farmer, on the Lancaster road. From some cause he ran away from his master : he was caught and confined in the prison in this place. He was considered a great singer, and the neighbors frequently visited the prison-house for the purpose of listening to him. The events of his life furnished the ground-work for Roderick Random, and the popular novel of Florence McCarty. The facts concerning this singular case are taken from the evidence given on the trial, and may be depended on as authentic.

Arthur Annesley (Lord Altham) married Mary Sheffield, natural daughter of the Earl of Buckingham. By her, in the year 1715, he had a son, James, the subject of this memoir. In the next year the parents had some differences, which terminated in a separation. The father, contrary to the wish of the mother, took exclusive possession of his son James, and manifested much fondness for him, until the year 1722, when he formed some intimacy with Miss Gregory ; and about the same time his wife died. Miss G., expecting now to become his wife, exerted herself greatly to alienate his affections from his son, by insinuating that he was not his proper child. She succeeded to get him placed from home, at a school in Dublin. In November, 1727, Lord Altham died ; and his brother Richard, wishing to possess the estate and title, took measures to get rid of his nephew James, by having him enticed on board an American vessel, which sailed from Dublin in April, 1728. He was landed at Philadelphia, then in his thirteenth year, and sold as a redemptioner ! and actually served out 12 years in rough labor, until a seeming accident, in the year 1740, brought him to such acquaintance as led, in the next year, to his return home. The case was this : Two Irishmen, John and William Broders, travelling the Lancaster road, in the year 1740, stopped at the house near the 40 mile stone, where James was in service with an old German. These countrymen, entering into conversation, perceived they were severally from Dumaine, in the county of Wexford, and that James Annesley was the son of Arthur. The two Broders volunteered to go back to Ireland, and to testify to the discovery they had made, and actually kept their word at the trial which afterwards occurred. James subsequently stated his case to Robert Ellis, Esq., of Philadelphia, who, compassionating his case, procured a passage for him to Admiral Vernon, then in the West Indies, by whom he was afterwards landed in England. But shortly after his arrival at London, James unfortunately killed a man, for which he had to stand a trial ; and then Lord Altham, the unnatural uncle, exerted himself to have him convicted, but he was nevertheless acquitted as innocent. An action was brought against the uncle, and went to trial in November, 1743, and the verdict was given in favor of James, our redemptioner. The uncle appealed to the House of Lords ; and while the case was pending James died, leaving the uncle in quiet possession of his ill-gotten estate, showing, however, while he lived, which was not long, the spectacle of a finished villain, even in an Irish nobleman.



Some Irish families, of the name of Patton, settled on lands adjoining the lower part of Columbia. They gave the name to the hill, and to the current below the mouth of the run, which is well known by the name of Patton's current. Tradition says that there was a great slaughter of the Indians at that place in the early settlement of the country, by a party of whites, led on by a person of the name of Bell. Our informant remembers seeing many places there, said to be the graves of the Indians who were killed in the battle; it was believed that a piece of cannon lay sunk in the current. To their last days, the Indians in this vicinity had a great dread of the name of Bell.

Below this, the settlers were principally Germans; the Stelmans, Kauffmans, Rupleys, Herrs, &c., were among the first. The township above, called Donegal, was settled by the Irish—the Andersons, Cooks, Tates, Kays, &c. Anderson's ferry is well known where Marietta now stands.

Sixty years ago, where the gravel appears in low water, opposite the Miss Barbers', there was an island with large trees. Large buttonwood and other trees grew at the water's edge; many of them were torn away by the ice. The first shad caught here with a seine was somewhere between 1760 and 65, at the east end of the river, just below the old ferry course.

The ferry across the Susquehanna at this place appears to have been early set up. At first it was necessarily very imperfect. Two large canoes lashed together were used to take over a wagon, which first had to be unloaded. In 1750, it rented for £100 per annum, with the ground allotted to it. The ferry course was a little below the bridge. Sixty years ago the idea of a bridge across the Susquehanna was laughed at.

Where the row of houses now stands on Water-street, below the turnpike, was what was called the bank, where the young people used to congregate for play. On it was a thicket of bushes, wild plum and mulberry trees, grape-vines, strawberries, and wild flowers. The school-house was where E. Wright and sisters now live.

The stone house now occupied by John L. Wright, was built some time between 1740 and 50; also the little stone mill on Shawnee run. They were built by James Wright, father of the present James and William Wright. There was flour made at this mill for the use of Braddock's army; it was packed in small casks made for the purpose, and carried on pack-horses. It was taken to what was then called Raystown. There were a few small buildings scattered through the neighborhood, built mostly by persons who had served a time with the first settlers, as a compensation to them for paying their passage over to this country, they being themselves unable to pay. Many of them had come from Germany. One of the first of this kind of buildings now stands in the upper end of the town, and is occupied by Peter Mays. Adjoining this building, at the end towards the river, stood the first place for public worship in the town. It was a small squared log building; the logs are now in an outbuilding of Wm. Wright. Robert Barber, now in his 82d year, remembers attending meeting there. Catharine Peyton and Mary Pearly, public Friends from Ireland, held meetings there; they travelled the country on horseback. Before this building was erected, the meetings were held in private houses. At length, on account of the discipline not being properly attended to, it was altogether put down by the monthly meeting at Sadsbury. Some years since, however, they requested and obtained permission to hold meetings here again; they then built the present brick meeting-house.

About half a mile from Columbia, on the road leading to the Chicques, among the hills, was the place called Smoketown. Many now living may remember it. A little stream wound along among the hills; three or four little cabins were built near together, and a few spots of level ground were sometimes cultivated by the inhabitants. It was the rendezvous for strolling beggars and such kind of people: many a midnight brawl has been witnessed here. All vestiges of this settlement are now gone, and the land belongs to the Hogendoblers.

The first proprietors being all related or connected with each other, the greatest harmony and friendship existed between them. In those days tea was looked upon as too effeminate for men. There were no stores nearer than Lancaster, and luxuries which all partake of now, were little known then. There was great difficulty in getting shoes, especially for children.

The defeat of Braddock's army, in 1755, produced great excitement here. All the females and children of the place, to the number of about 30, went to Philadelphia and spent the winter. They occupied the house on Chestnut-street, which stood on a part of the ground where the Arcade now is. The men who remained fortified the storehouse of J. L. Wright.

MARIETTA is situated on the left bank of the Susquehanna, 3 miles above Columbia. It was incorporated as a borough in 1812, and the adjoining villages of Waterford and New Haven were included in the borough. It contains about 100 dwellings, a Presbyterian church, a Female Seminary, and about 500 inhabitants. An act was passed for erecting a bridge here in 1814; but the rival project at Columbia obtained precedence, and defeated that of Marietta. Anderson's ferry was origin-

ally the well-known name of this place. Anderson owned about one half of the town plot, which was then his farm. He was a man of great enterprise and public spirit. He cut the road through the hills towards York, and built extensive accommodations for his ferry on the opposite side; and when he had finished them all, the bridge was built at Columbia, and he found himself a ruined man. MAYTOWN, a small village two miles in the interior from Marietta, and ELIZABETHTOWN, on the Harrisburg turnpike, were laid out many years before Marietta, and not long after the commencement of Lancaster. The township containing these villages is called Donnegal, and was originally settled by Scotch-Irish. The venerable Presbyterian church of Donnegal, about 100 years old, is still standing about four miles north of Marietta. Rev. James Anderson, who emigrated from Scotland in 1709, after preaching for some years at Newcastle, and then at New York, was called to the church of "New Donnegal" in 1726. He died here in 1740. He is said to have been too rigidly Scotch in his Presbyterian notions for the people of New York, who then inclined towards Congregationalism, or towards the lax Presbyterianism of South Britain. The presbytery of Donnegal was the parent of that of Carlisle and others west of it.

All this region was famous in early times, especially during the revolution, for the convivial and sprightly spirit characteristic of the Irish. Fiddling, dancing, and carousing, or what were then known as *hup-se-saws*, were as common as eating and drinking.

BAINBRIDGE is an ancient village at the mouth of Conoy cr., 9 miles above Columbia. It was formerly the site of DEKANOAGAH, the village of the Conoy or Ganawese Indians. (See page 391.) In the early colonial records a number of flat-headed Indians are mentioned as having visited the Susquehanna Indians early in the last century, and they were allowed to remain by the provincial government.

We have received from Dr. David Watson, of Bainbridge, in this county, several curiosities discovered in the neighborhood of that place by the laborers employed on the Pennsylvania canal, —among which are a stone tobacco pipe, very neatly formed, a rude tomahawk, a small brass basin, two keys, a small globular bell, and some broken pieces of Indian pottery; but the greatest curiosity is the skull-bone of an Indian, which materially differs in form from any that we have ever seen belonging to the human species. The skull is remarkably large, and of an oblong or oval form; the bones themselves of which it is composed have been very thin, much more so than is usually the case. What is very remarkable, in the general outline of the skull, is the peculiar manner in which the frontal bone which forms the forehead recedes from the root of the nose, and the superciliary ridges on which the eyebrows rest, and rather lies on the top of the head than juts over the rest of the face, as is usual. Thus there is no forehead, properly so called; the cranium in this respect presenting rather the appearance of the skull of a dog than a human being. The Choctaw tribe of Indians were formerly in the habit of flattening their heads in this manner, by binding metallic plates on the foreheads of their male children. A chief having this singular appearance was in Philadelphia in the year 1796. Indians inhabiting the source of the Missouri are to this day in the habit of moulding their skulls into this form. The Incas or kings of Peru, and all those partaking of or being within a certain degree of consanguinity to them, (and they only,) were allowed to enjoy the imperial privilege of having their heads thus modelled. It may be worthy of observation, that this artificial conformation is not known in the slightest degree to impair the mental operation. The skull above mentioned is that of a male, probably about 45 or 50 years of age.—*Lancaster Gazette*, 1829.

John Haldeman, an early pioneer, first built a mill at Locust Grove, below Bainbridge. This was for a long time the principal mill in the whole region. Flour was then hauled in wagons to Chester, until the people learned to construct and navigate arks, when they found a more natural market at Baltimore. John Haldeman left a number of sons,



one of whom lives at Harrisburg, and another has extensive mills and a splendid residence just under the shadow of the bold precipice of Chiques rock, above Columbia.

MOUNT JOY and RICHLAND form together a continuous and very thriving village on the Harrisburg railroad, 11 miles N. W. from Lancaster. Mount Joy was laid out by Jacob Rohrer in 1812, and disposed of by lottery; and Richland a year or two afterward, by several individuals. They have Presbyterian, Methodist, and other churches. Near the end of the splendid railroad bridge which here crosses Little Chiques cr., is the flourishing and well-known Female Seminary of Rev. N. Dodge. It was commenced in 1837. In 1839 a large and commodious edifice was built, and appropriately dedicated, as its corner-stone indicates, "to God and our country." Mount Joy Institute, designed exclusively for boys, under the charge of Mr. J. H. Brown, is situated in the village. It is also the result of individual enterprise.

LITIZ is a beautiful village belonging to the Moravians, 8 miles north of Lancaster. The houses are principally of stone, arranged along one street with a public square in the centre. The square and streets are shaded with trees, and the village has the air of neatness and order characteristic of the sect. The population may be about 400. There is but one tavern in the place; and a stranger is much better accommodated there than in towns where it is thought, by politicians, "necessary for the public convenience" to license half a dozen. All the lots are owned by the society, and leased under their regulations only to members of the society, except the tavern, which is kept by a stranger. Annexed is a



*Public Square in Litiz.*

view of the public square. In the centre is the church, with a cupola. Adjoining the church, on the left, is the minister's dwelling. On the left of the view, at the end of the square, is the celebrated Female Seminary, now under the charge of Rev. Eugene A. Friauf. On the right is the Academy for boys, under the charge of Br John Beck. In the rear of the church is the "dead house," to which persons are carried immediately

after their death, previous to interment. The Moravians are celebrated for their musical taste : there is a fine organ in the church ; and the villagers have a band who are always ready, on proper occasions, to entertain strangers who desire to hear them.

“ The first place of worship erected by the United Brethren in Warwick township was of wood, and was opened for divine service Feb. 9th, 1749. Litiz was laid out in 1756, and the congregation dates its commencement from the 15th of June, of the same year. The present church, of stone, was consecrated Aug. 13th, 1787. The Young Ladies Seminary was opened as a boarding school on the 26th Oct., 1804. Rev. Mr. Friauf, who now has charge, is a native of Bethlehem, but was educated in Germany.”

MANHEIM, a village 5 miles west of Litiz, was laid out at an early day by Mr. Steigel, and was famous for its glass and iron works. It now contains about sixty or eighty dwellings.

STRASBURG is an ancient village, 8 miles southeast of Lancaster, built along both sides of the road for a mile and a half. It was never regularly laid out as a town, but seems to have grown up by the attraction of cohesion among the earlier German emigrants. The ancient road from Lancaster to Philadelphia ran through it, and took its name of the Strasburg road from the place. It was first settled about the same time with Lancaster. Its growth was very gradual, not more than one or two houses being built in a year. The inhabitants were nearly all Germans. The father of Dr. Sample, who lives near Paradise, was the first and only Englishman in the place at the time of the revolution. The place was formerly known as *Peddlehausie*, a German name, signifying Beggarstown. Mr. George Hoffman's grandfather hauled the logs for the first house. It was a place of considerable note until the construction of the turnpike and railroad, which have diverted the travel. A branch to connect it with the railroad was contemplated, but has not yet been constructed. It contains a Methodist, a Lutheran, and a Presbyterian church, and an academy. About four miles southeast of Strasburg is the Mine ridge, upon the top of which is an ancient copper mine, wrought, as is supposed, by Swiss miners from Maryland, about the time of William Penn. Attempts in modern days to reöpen the mine have only resulted in loss.

Two or three miles northeast of Strasburg, near the railroad, is the village of PARADISE, famous for its pleasant name. It was first settled many years since by Mr. Abraham Witmer and his family, who built a mill there. When it was made a post-town in 1804, and needed a name, he remarked that to him it was a paradise, and it has been so called to this day. A new Episcopal church was erected here in 1843. The Witmers still abound in this region.

NEW HOLLAND is a neat village, 12 miles northeast from Lancaster, in a rich limestone region. It is built on one long street, well shaded with trees, and is distinguished by an appearance of thrift and comfort. The place was settled long before the revolution by German emigrants. Mr. Primmer was one of the first settlers. It contains Lutheran, German Reformed, and Methodist churches. The old Lutheran church bears the date of 1763, and is said to have been preceded by an older one of logs.

The other more important villages of this county are ELIZABETHTOWN



FALMOUTH, WASHINGTON, MILLERSTOWN, NEFFSVILLE, SOUDERSBURG, INTERCOURSE, REAMSTOWN, ADAMSTOWN, HANSTOWN, WARWICK, CHARLESTON, NEW MARKET, PETERSBURG, FAIRFIELD, LITTLE BRITAIN, EPHRATA, SAFE HARBOR, HINKLETOWN, and SWOPESTOWN. Some of these are villages of considerable population; others are merely clusters of houses and stores at the intersection of roads.

EPHRATA is situated on the Cocalico creek, at the intersection of the Reading road with the Harrisburg and Downingtown turnpike, 13 miles N. E. from Lancaster, and 38 from Harrisburg. New Ephrata is a more modern village, half a mile south of Ephrata proper, though the name is applied to the whole neighborhood. Ephrata is one of the earliest settlements in the county. Its history is interesting on account of the peculiarity of the sect which founded it, and the associations connected with it. The following sketch of its history is condensed from an article by Dr. William M. Fahnestock, in Hazard's Register, vol. 15.

Ephrata in former times was better known among the German population by the name of *Kloster*, (Cloister,) or Dunkerstown, a nickname from the word Dunker or Tunker, corruptions of *Taeufer*, Baptist. The society of Ephrata, however, are a distinct sect from the Dunkers, with whom they have always been confounded. Originally they descended from that division of Christians.

In the year 1708, Alexander Mack, of Schriesheim, and seven others, in Schwarzenam, Germany, met together regularly to examine the New Testament, and to ascertain the obligations it imposes on professing Christians; determining to lay aside all preconceived opinions and traditional observances. Their inquiries resulted in the formation of the society now called Dunkers, or First-day German Baptists. Persecuted as they grew into importance, some were driven into Holland, some to Creyfels, in the Duchy of Cleves, and the mother church voluntarily removed to Serustervin in Friesland; and thence emigrated to America in 1719, and dispersed to different parts—to Germantown, Skippack, Oley, Conestoga, and elsewhere. Soon after a church was established at Muelbach (Mill cr.) in this county. Of this community was CONRAD BEISSEL, a native of Germany. He had been a Presbyterian, and fled from the persecutions of that period. Intent upon ascertaining the true obligations of the word of God, he conceived that there was an error among the Dunkers, and that the *seventh day* was commanded to be observed as the sabbath. In 1725 he published a tract on this subject, which created excitement in the society at Mill creek; and he in consequence retired secretly to a cell near the Cocalico, which had previously been occupied by one Elimelech, a hermit. When his place of retirement, unknown for a long time, was discovered, many of the Mill creek society, who coincided in his opinions, settled around him in solitary cottages. They adopted the original sabbath—the seventh day—for public worship in the year 1728, which has ever since been observed by them.

In 1732, the solitary was changed for a conventual life, and a Monastic Society was established as soon as the first buildings erected for that purpose were finished—in May, 1733. The habit of the Capuchins or White Friars was adopted by both the brethren and sisters, which consisted of a shirt, trousers, and vest, with a long white gown and cowl, of woollen in winter, and linen in summer. The sisters wore petticoats instead of trousers, and had some peculiarity in the shape of the cowl.

Monastic names were given to all who entered the cloister. Onesimus (Israel Eckerlin) was constituted Prior, who was succeeded by Jaebez, (Peter Miller); and the title of Father—spiritual father—was bestowed by the society upon Beissel, whose monastic name was Friedsam; to which the brethren afterwards added, Gottrecht—implying, together, Peaceable, God-right. In the year 1740, there were thirty-six single brethren in the cloisters, and thirty-five sisters; and at one time the society, including the members living in the neighborhood, numbered nearly three hundred.

The first buildings of the society, of any consequence, were Kedar and Zion—a meeting-house and convent, which were erected on the hill called Mount Zion. They afterwards built larger accommodations, in the meadow below, comprising a Sister's House called Saron, to which is attached a large Chapel, and "Saal," for the purpose of holding the Agapas or Love Feasts;—a Brother's House, called Bethania, with which is connected the large meeting-room, with galleries, in which the whole society assembled for public worship, in the days of their prosperity, and which are still standing, surrounded by smaller buildings, which were occupied as printing-office, bake-house, school-house, almonry, and others for different purposes; on one of which, a one-story house, the town clock is erected.

The buildings are singular, and of very ancient architecture—all the outside walls being cov-

ered with shingles. The two houses for the brethren and sisters are very large, being three and four stories high: each has a chapel for their night meetings, and the main buildings are divided into small apartments, (each containing between fifty and sixty,) so that six dormitories, which are barely large enough to contain a cot, (in early days a bench and billet of wood for the head,) a closet, and an hour-glass, surround a common room, in which each subdivision pursued their respective avocations. On entering these silent cells, and traversing the long narrow passages, visitors can scarcely divest themselves of the feeling of walking the tortuous windings of some old castle, and breathing in the hidden recesses of romance. The ceilings have an elevation of but seven feet; the passages leading to the cells, or "Kammers," as they are styled, and through the different parts of both convents, are barely wide enough to admit one person, for when meeting a second, one has always to retreat;—the dens of the Kammers are but five feet high, and twenty inches wide, and the window, for each has but one, is only eighteen by twenty-four inches; the largest windows, affording light to the meeting rooms, are but thirty-four inches.—The walls of all the rooms, including the meeting room, the chapels, the saals, and even the kammers, or dormitories, are hung and nearly covered with large sheets of elegant penmanship, or ink-paintings,—many of which are texts from the Scriptures, done in a very handsome manner, in ornamented Gothic letters, called in the German *Fraktur-schriften*. They are done on large sheets of paper, manufactured for the purpose at their own mill, some of which are put into frames, and which admonish the resident, as well as the casual visiter, which ever way they may turn the head. There are some very curious ones: two of which still remain in the chapel attached to Saron. One represents the narrow and crooked way, done on a sheet of about three feet square, which it would be difficult to describe—it is very curious and ingenious: the whole of the road is filled up with texts of Scripture, advertising the disciples of their duties, and the obligations their profession imposes upon them. Another represents the three heavens. In the first, Christ, the Shepherd, is represented gathering his flock together; in the second, which occupies one foot in height, and is three feet wide, three hundred figures, in the Capuchin dress, can be counted, with harps in their hands, and the heads of an innumerable host; and in the third is seen the throne, surrounded by two hundred archangels. Many of these *Fraktur-schriften* express their own enthusiastic sentiments on the subject of celibacy, and the virtue of a recluse life, while others are devotional pieces.

The society owned a farm, a grist-mill, paper-mill, oil-mill, and fulling-mill. All the society's property was in common, and the labor of the members; but individual members were not compelled to relinquish private property which they might have held previous to joining the society.

The Eckerlins, of whom there were three brothers, one of which was the *Prior*, had been originally Catholics in Europe. They had charge of the secular concerns, and were suspected of certain ambitious plans to possess themselves of the title to the property, and to give the establishment a more luxurious and imposing form. They were expelled, and went to the southwestern part of this state or to Virginia. (See Greene co., p. 360.)

The society has been much misrepresented by writers who know but little of them, and mostly draw on their imaginations, and the libels of persecutors, for the principles of this people.

Morgan Edwards, in his "Materials towards a History of the American Baptists," (published in 1770,) says—"From the uncouth dress, the recluse and ascetic life of these people, sour aspects and rough manners might be expected; but, on the contrary, a smiling innocence and meekness grace their countenances, and a softness of tone and accent adorns their conversation, and makes their deportment gentle and obliging. Their singing is charming—partly owing to the pleasantness of their voices, the variety of parts they carry on together, and the devout manner of performance." And of Beissel he gives the following character, which he says he had from one who knew him well:

"He was very strict in his morals, and practised self-denial to an uncommon degree. Enthusiastic and whimsical he certainly was, but an apparent devoutness and sincerity ran through all his oddities. He was not an adept in any of the liberal arts and sciences except music, in which he excelled. He composed and set to music (in three, four, six, and eight parts) a folio volume of hymns, and another of anthems. He published a dissertation on the fall of man, in the mysterious strain; also a volume of letters. He left behind him several books in manuscript, curiously written and embellished."

Their principles may be summed up in a few words:

They receive the Bible as the only rule of faith, covenant, and code of laws for church government. No monastic vows were taken, nor had they any written covenant. They do not admit the least license with the letter or spirit of the Scriptures, nor allow one jot or tittle to be added or rejected in the administration of the ordinances.

They believe in the Divinity of Christ, and in the Trinity of the Godhead; that salvation is of grace, and not of works; and rely solely on the merits and atonement of Christ, and that He died for all who will call upon his name and offer fruits meet for repentance.

They contend for the observance of the original Sabbath—believing that it requires an authority equal to the Great Institutor to alter any of his decrees.



They hold to the Apostolic baptism—believers' baptism—and administer *trine immersion*, with the laying on of hands and prayer, while the recipient yet remains kneeling in the water.

They celebrate the Lord's supper at night, in imitation of our Saviour—washing, at the same time, each other's feet, agreeably to his command and example. John xiii. 14, 15. This is attended to on the evening after the close of the Sabbath, (the Sabbath terminating at sunset of the seventh day,) thus making the supper an imitation of that instituted by Christ, and resembling also the meeting of the Apostles on the first day to break bread.

Celibacy they consider a virtue, but never require it, nor do they take any vows in reference to it. They never prohibited marriage, and lawful intercourse between the sexes, as is stated by some writers; but when two concluded to be joined in wedlock, they were aided by the society. Celibacy was urged as being more conducive to a holy life; for Paul saith, "They that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit." This was a fond, cherished subject, and was constantly inculcated. It may be considered the ground of the Institution at Ephrata, whose prosperity and advancement was dependent on its being properly appreciated. It was sedulously kept before them by their ministers, in its brightest colors. It was a prolific subject for many of their hymns, which seemed to hallow and sanctify virginity.

They do not approve of paying their ministers a salary, thinking the gospel was sent without money and without price; but they share their own supplies with their ministers.

It is not one of their customs to wear long beards, as is frequently said of them: this is more the case with the Dunkers and Mennonists. They are often represented as living on vegetables,—the rules of the society forbidding meats, for the purpose of mortifying the natural appetite,—and also as lying on wooden benches, with billets of wood for pillows, as an act of penance. The true reason and explanation of this matter is, that both were done from considerations of economy. Their circumstances were very restricted, and their undertaking great. They studied the strictest simplicity and economy in all their arrangements: wooden flagons, wooden goblets, turned wooden trays, were used in administering the communion; and the same goblets are still in use, though they have been presented with more costly ones. Even the plates off of which they ate were octangular pieces of thin poplar boards,—their forks and candlesticks were of wood,—and also every other article that could be made of that material, was used by the whole community. After they were relieved from the pressure of their expensive enterprise in providing such extensive accommodations, they enjoyed the cot for repose, and many other of the good things of life; though temperance in eating and drinking was scrupulously regarded.

Although opposed to bearing arms, they opened their houses cheerfully to succor and comfort the distressed inhabitants of Paxton and Tulpehocken during the old French war—for which the government rendered them its acknowledgments, and Gov. Penn offered them a whole manor of land, but they would not receive it. During the revolution, they were decided whigs. After the battle of Brandywine, the whole establishment was open to receive the wounded Americans; their Sabbath-school house was converted into an hospital; great numbers of the sick were transported here in wagons; the camp fever broke out among them, and one hundred and fifty were buried on the top of Mount Zion. [On the 4th July, 1843, a movement was made to erect a monument to these soldiers.]

Conrad Beissel died in July, 1768; and although his successor, Peter Miller, is spoken of as a man of much greater powers of mind, yet the establishment began to decline about the year 1777. The institution was more in accordance with the German manners and notions of the 17th century, than with the new ideas in regard to religion, politics, and social life introduced by the revolution.

At an early period they built a paper-mill, and established a printing-office—the second German press in the state—where they printed many books, tracts, and hymns. In the revolution, the army sent to the mill for paper for cartridges, but finding none, they seized the printed sheets, and they were fired off against the British at the battle of Germantown.

There are several single sisters remaining in the convent, one of whom has been there forty-six years, and another lives in a cottage, solitary life, sixty years. But another government now exists. In former days, the whole property and income belonged exclusively to the single brethren and sisters; but now, by a charter obtained from the state legislature, at the instance of the single members then remaining, the property is invested in all the members, single and married. Since then, the sisters in the convent are not supported out of the common stock, and their common labor, but each has house room, which all the married members are entitled to who require it—as well as fire-wood, flour, and milk—from the society, who still possess the farm, (140 acres,) and a grist-mill, and a saw-mill,—and their labor they apply to their own use, or dispose of it as they see proper.

As early as 1758, there was a branch of this society on Bermudian creek, in York county, of which a few still remain. Another was established in 1763, in Bedford co., which still flourishes; another at Snowhill, in Franklin co.; and many members are scattered in the interior counties of the state.



*Brothers' and Sisters' houses at Ephrata.*

Annexed is a view of the Sisters' house, (*Saron*), and of what was formerly the Sisters' chapel, but is now occupied by brethren and sisters in common. The similar, but much larger house, and chapel, formerly occupied by the brothers, are still standing, but in a dilapidated condition. The other houses of the society's village are occupied by separate families. The sisters' house is on the left of the view. Only a few aged brethren and sisters remain here.

---

## LEBANON COUNTY.

LEBANON COUNTY was taken from Lancaster and Dauphin by the act of 16th Feb. 1816. Length and breadth 17 miles; area, 288 sq. miles. Population in 1820, 16,988; in 1830, 20,557; and in 1840, 21,872.

To say that Lebanon co. is included in the great Kittatinny valley, is tantamount to saying that its surface is composed of undulating slate and limestone lands, abounding in every element of fertility. "Large and commodious houses of stone, in delightful situations, with ornamental trees and smiling gardens; stone barns of immense size; pure water flowing from adjoining hills through verdant fields, or gushing from artificial fountains for convenient use—combine elements of substantial comfort and improvement that cannot be surpassed in any country." It would follow, too, almost as a matter of course in Pennsylvania, that such a region would be occupied by a population of industrious, persevering, and thrifty German farmers; for where are the rich limestone valleys in the state which they have not found out, and, in most cases, purchased from the original settlers, of a different race? It is a remarkable fact, that the broad belt of slate lands of the Kittatinny valley, all the way from Easton to Mercersburg, was originally settled by Scotch-Irish—



whose descendants have nearly all disappeared, and given place to the present German population.

On either side of the valley rise the lofty mountains of sandstone which enclose the co. on the northwest and southeast. The Kittatinny mountain crosses the northwestern end of the co., the Second mountain, parallel to it, being the boundary. On the southeastern boundary are the Conewago hills. These mountains, too rugged and precipitous for agricultural purposes generally, are lined with dense forests, which serve to reduce the excellent iron ores found among their strata.

The county is well watered by the Swatara, Little Swatara, Quitapahilla, and Tulpehocken creeks, with their branches, and several smaller streams of less note. The Reading and Harrisburg macadamized turnpike passes through the centre, and the Ephrata and Harrisburg turnpike crosses the southern corner of the county. The latter road was made many years since, and was once a great thoroughfare over the mountains. It is furnished with mile-stones, marked so many miles to P., and so many to T.; the latter signifying to Tuscarora mountain, west of the Susquehanna. Judge Franckes used to tell a story of his inquiring of a brother judge what the T. stood for; and he replied, quite in earnest, "So many miles to *Towningtown*"—[Downingtown, in Chester co.]

The Union canal passes along near the Swatara and Tulpehocken creeks, touching the town of Lebanon. The navigable feeder up the Swatara affords access to the coal-mines of the Sharp mountain, at Pine Grove, in Schuylkill co. There are several iron furnaces in the southern part of the county, some of which have been established many years. There are also a number of woollen factories. But agriculture is the great business of the county. Its products are shipped principally at Lebanon.

German is the common language; but the introduction of the new school-system of the state, which requires that English shall be taught in common with German, in the German districts, will soon introduce the English language into every family, and eventually eradicate the other. At present the boys of Lebanon co., though they recite their English lessons inside of the schoolhouse, play marbles outside in German.

In East Hanover township, between the Blue mountain and Second mountain, is a noted cold spring; an agreeable watering-place, much frequented in the heat of summer. Mr. Samuel Winter has erected there a commodious house of entertainment.

The history of the origin and construction of the Union canal is interesting in itself; but it likewise involves the history of the early efforts of distinguished citizens of the state, in the cause of internal improvements. These early efforts doubtless formed the moving spring of that great spirit of internal improvements, which subsequently gave such glory to New York, and afterwards to Pennsylvania and Maryland. The following is abridged from a very able article in the first volume of Hazard's Register, by George W. Smith, Esq.:—

William Penn, in his proposals for a second settlement in the province of Pennsylvania, published in 1690, alludes to the practicability of effecting a communication by water between the Susquehanna and a branch of the Schuylkill. Canals and turnpikes were unknown at this period, even in Great Britain. Numerous interesting letters of distinguished citizens are extant, which prove that the Union is indebted to Pennsylvania for the first introduction of canals and turnpikes to public attention. Their views were regarded at that early period, (1750 to 1760,)

with but little interest in England, and excited the attention of but few in the colonies. At the present day it is difficult to determine to whom we are chiefly indebted for introducing the subject to public attention. If our information be correct, we may attribute to David Rittenhouse, the astronomer, and Dr. William Smith, provost of the University of Pennsylvania, the credit of being the first laborers in this hitherto untrodden field. Towards Robert Morris, the financier of the revolution, and still later Robert Fulton, the engineer, of whom Pennsylvania is justly proud, lent their powerful assistance. The writings of Turner Camac, William J. Duane, and Samuel Breck, Esqs.; and subsequently of Gerard Ralston, Richard Peters, Jr., Matthew Carey, Samuel Mifflin, William Lehman, John Sergeant, and Joseph McIlvaine, are too well known to require enumeration.

In the year 1762, David Rittenhouse, (and Dr. William Smith, we believe, at the same time,) surveyed and levelled a route for a canal to connect the waters of the Susquehanna and Schuylkill rivers, by means of the Swatara and Tulpehocken creeks. The Union canal, which has since accomplished this object, passes over a portion of this route—the first which was surveyed for a canal in the colonies.

The views of the projectors of this work were, if the difficulties of that period be considered, far more gigantic and surprising than have been entertained by their successors in any part of the Union. They contemplated nothing less than a junction of the eastern and western waters of Lake Erie and of the Ohio with the Delaware, on a route extending 582 miles. The Allegheny mountain was wisely deemed to offer an insuperable obstacle to a continuous navigation. A portage over this section was accordingly recommended: an expedient which we at the present day have been compelled to adopt.

Duly to appreciate the enterprise of that age, we ought to consider that the great valley of the Ohio and Mississippi was almost one boundless forest; uninhabited, but by the beasts of the forest, or the Indians. Attainable moneyed capital was then almost unknown in the colonies; the very term "engineering" was equally unknown in the vocabulary of those days. No canal was then in existence in England. Sankey Brook and the Duke of Bridgewater's had been commenced, but were yet unfinished. Public opinion, even there, had yet to learn that canals were not visionary undertakings. The sneers of many were to be encountered; nevertheless, under all these discouragements, the earliest advocates for inland navigation commenced their efforts in Pennsylvania. In 1769 they induced the American Philosophical Society to order a survey for a canal to connect the Chesapeake bay with the Delaware. The provincial legislature, about the same period, authorized a survey on a route, extending 582 miles, to Pittsburg and Erie. This survey was performed, and a report made strongly recommending the execution of the project. The adoption of the plan was postponed in consequence of the revolution. After the termination of that struggle, several works were commenced in North Carolina, Virginia, and Maryland. The canal through the Dismal swamp, connecting the Chesapeake bay and Albemarle sound, with the works on the Potomac, James, and Rappahannock rivers, were commenced and partially finished, between the years 1786 and 1791.

The great project of Pennsylvania was allowed to slumber until the 29th Sept. 1791, about a century after William Penn's first prophetic intimation, when the legislature incorporated a company to connect the Susquehanna and Schuylkill by a canal and slackwater navigation. Robert Morris, David Rittenhouse, William Smith, Tench Francis, and others, were named as commissioners. The intention of connecting the eastern and northwestern parts of the state is distinctly expressed in this, and a subsequent act, of 10th April, 1792. By the terms of this last act, a company was incorporated to effect a junction of the Delaware with the Schuylkill river, by a canal extending from Norristown to Philadelphia, a distance of 17 miles. The Schuylkill river, from the former city to Reading, was to be *temporarily* improved; and thus form, with the works of the Susquehanna and Schuylkill company, an uninterrupted water communication with the interior of the state; with the intention of extending the chain to Erie and the Ohio. Experience soon convinced the two companies that a greater length of canal was requisite, in consequence of the difficulties of improving the channels of the rivers; hence the company last mentioned determined, (in compliance with the suggestions of Mr. Weston, a British engineer, whom they had imported,) to extend *their* canal from river to river, a distance of 70 miles. In conjunction with the former company, they nearly completed 15 miles of the most difficult parts of the two works; comprising much rock excavation, heavy embankments, extensive deep cuttings, and several locks, which were constructed with bricks. In consequence of the commercial difficulties, (in which it is known that some of the chief stockholders were shortly after involved,) both companies were compelled to suspend their operations, after the expenditure of \$440,000. The suspension of these works, and some years after of the Chesapeake and Delaware canal, had a most disastrous effect on every similar work which was projected for many years afterwards.

Frequent abortive attempts were made, from the year 1795, to resume operations; and notwithstanding the subscription of \$300,000 stock, subsequently tendered by the state, these companies continued a mere languishing existence. In the year 1811, the two bodies were united, and reorganized as the Union Canal Co. They were specially authorized to extend their canal from Philadelphia to Lake Erie, with the privilege of making such further extension, in any other



part of the state, as they might deem expedient. In 1819 and 1821, the state granted further aid by a guarantee of interest, and a monopoly of the lottery privilege. The additional subscriptions, obtained in consequence of this legislative encouragement, enabled the managers to resume operations in 1821. The line was relocated, the dimensions of the canal changed, and the whole work finished in about six years. This period; after 37 years had elapsed from the commencement of the work, and 65 from the date of the first survey. The Union canal is 89 miles in length, including the Swatara feeder, &c., from Middletown, on the Susquehanna, to a point on the Schuylkill a short distance below Reading. It is calculated for boats of 25 to 30 tons burden. At Middletown on the Susquehanna, it connects with the main line of Pennsylvania canals; at Reading, with the works of the Schuylkill Navigation Co. The descent from the summit to the Schuylkill is 311 feet; to the Susquehanna, 208.

The summit is 6 miles (between the Swatara and Tulpehocken) 78 chains in length; to which must be added the navigable feeder, which at present extends 6 3-4 miles. This summit passes over a limestone district: much deep excavation in rock was required. In consequence of the many fissures which abound in limestone rocks, the usual expedient of puddling did not succeed in retaining the water in the summit. After many experiments, it was found necessary to plank this section throughout. On the Schuylkill Navigation Co.'s canal, near Reading, which passes over the same limestone formation, a similar expedient was adopted. In both cases the plan was successful. On this section, the canal passes through a tunnel of 729 feet in length, excavated in solid rock.\* This summit is supplied by the water of the Swatara, conducted to it by the feeder already mentioned. As the summit is above the level of the feeder, two large water-wheels and pumps are resorted to for the purpose of raising the water to the requisite height. Two steam-engines, one of 120, the second of 100 horse power, are provided for the purpose of supplying the feeder in case of accident to the water-works. [The feeder has since been continued to a point within four miles of the coal-mines.]

A great error was committed, in making the dimensions of this canal too small—an error which threatens to be fatal to its existence. It arose partly from the great scarcity of water, and partly from erroneous views entertained by engineers and others having charge of the work. The locks, being adapted only for boats of 25 tons, while those of the state canals accommodate a boat of 40 or 50 tons, exclude the greater portion of the boats plying on the state works; added to which, the work has to contend with the competition of the railroads from Harrisburg and Columbia to Philadelphia. This latter competition discourages the Union Canal Co. from enlarging their locks.

In 1828, about \$1,600,000 had been expended in the construction of the work, in addition to the proceeds of the lottery, and excluding the sums expended on the old work.

LEBANON, the county seat, is a large and well-built borough, pleasantly situated on a small branch of the Quitapahilla, 25 miles from Harrisburg, and 28 from Reading by the turnpike. The town is regularly laid out, with a large area in the centre, in which stands the market-house. The buildings are generally of brick or stone. The courthouse is a spacious and splendid edifice of brick, surmounted with a cupola. There are in the place Lutheran, German Reformed, Catholic, Methodist, German Methodist, and United Brethren churches, an academy, and a public library. The canal passes one mile north of the town, where the busy little village of North Lebanon has grown up. The annexed view was taken from a field southwest of the town. The Lutheran church, with a tall spire, is seen in the centre. The population, by the census of 1840, was, of the borough proper, 1,860; of the north ward, 1,430; south ward, 2,907: total of Lebanon township, 6,197. The borough was incorporated 20th Feb. 1821.

Little has been recorded, or preserved by tradition, concerning the early history of the town or county. The following facts, with those relating to other towns, were learned from some of the aged citizens of the borough. Lebanon—or Steitzetown, as it was for a long time called,

\* The first tunnels which were excavated in the Union were in Pennsylvania. There are two on the Conemaugh, one on the Union, one on the Schuylkill canal, one still unfinished near Mauch Chunk, and two on the Reading railroad. We do not include the small tunnels, leading from mines.



*Southwest View of Lebanon.*

and still is by many of the old Germans—was probably laid out about the year 1750, by one Mr. Steitze. The father of Col. Adam Reitscher, now living in the town, was one of the first settlers, and paid ground-rent, as appears by his receipts still extant, as early as 1751. He cleared the lot west of the one upon which his son now lives, from the forest then standing. The Moravians also made a very early settlement, about two miles east of the town. Their present stone church was erected about the year 1760 or 1770; but it was probably the second on the same site. The present Lutheran church, in town, was erected in 1798; and the previous one, near the same site, about 1765 or '66. The German Reformed church was erected about 1787.

During the war of the revolution, many of the residents of this place took arms on the American side, and were engaged at the battle of Germantown. After the battle of Trenton, many of the Hessian prisoners were brought here, and confined in the old Lutheran and Moravian churches.

The Mennonists settled in the southern part of the county, as early as 1732. Much of the history of this county is merged in that of Lancaster, of which the southern townships formed a part.

MILLERSTOWN is a flourishing village on the Quitapahilla, 5 miles west of Lebanon. It contains about 120 dwellings, Lutheran and Methodist churches, and one church common to the Presbyterians and German Reformed. There are several mills on the creek. The place was formerly called Annville, and the post-office here still bears that name officially. It was laid out by Messrs. Ulrichs and Reigel. Two or three miles west of Millerstown, during the "late war" of 1812, several wealthy gentlemen from Lancaster, at the head of whom was Mr. Hentzleman, established an immense cotton and woollen factory at a cost of \$96,000. Their fabrics were accounted equal to any manufactured in the country. At the close of the war, the opening of our ports to foreign manufactures was ruinous to the concern.

SHAEFFERTOWN is a large village, 8 miles S. E. from Lebanon, containing about 100 dwellings, and Lutheran and Presbyterian churches. This is one of the oldest places in the county. It was originally settled by



German Jews, who had a synagogue and a graveyard there. The wall around the yard, though built about the year 1732, is still standing; and the cement with which it is built is quite as solid as the stone. This cement is said to have a larger proportion of lime than those in common use. The place was afterwards reinforced by Germans of other denominations. About two miles from Shaefferstown, on the road to Lancaster, on a high hill, are the ruins of a fort or castle built by the celebrated Baron Steigel, who at that time had charge of the Elizabeth furnace. He was a German baron, of considerable wealth, fearless enterprise, great skill in the arts, and a much larger proportion of ostentatious vanity than was desirable in a new country. He resided with his family in Philadelphia, but was in the habit of occasionally inviting his friends into the country with him, to enjoy his baronial hospitality. He had two of these towers or castles erected, one about five miles N. W. of Ephrata, and the other near Shaefferstown. They were mounted with cannon for the express purpose of firing a salute whenever he made his appearance in the country. This salute was the signal for his more intimate friends to repair to his castle, and enjoy with him the festivities of the occasion; and for all his workmen in the furnaces and glasshouses to wash the dirt from their hands and faces, take up their musical instruments, (in which every German is more or less skilled,) and repair to the baronial castle, to entertain the great man and his guests. This kind of life could not endure long. The revolutionary war cut off access to his resources in Europe, embarrassment ensued, and the utter failure of his enterprises. His property passed into other hands, and he was employed subsequently as a superintendent of iron-works for Mr. Coleman. Many of the old Steigel stoves still remain as monuments to his memory among the older families of Lancaster and Lebanon.

JONESTOWN is a considerable village, situated near the forks of the Big and Little Swatara, 7 miles N. W. of Lebanon. It contains Presbyterian, Lutheran, and German Reformed churches. Southeast of the town rises a high hill, which bears the honored name of Bunker Hill. Jonestown was one of the settlements pertaining to the "Paxton boys," and was originally settled by Scotch and Irish Presbyterians. The Irish and their descendants have yielded to the inroads of the more persevering Germans, and have retired to the west. The Indians were settled generally along under the mountain, near the head-waters of the Tulpehocken and Swatara. There was a line of provincial forts extending along these mountains to the Susquehanna, intended as defences against the French and Indians. One of the blockhouses, now a dwelling-house, still remains on the Swatara. At the "Hill Church," on the Quitopahilla, the old Presbyterians held their worship, while sentinels with loaded rifles watched to prevent surprise by the Indians.

MYERSTOWN, on the Reading turnpike, 7 miles east of Lebanon, is one of the largest villages in the county. It is on the head-waters of the Tulpehocken, contains about 120 or 130 dwellings, principally of wood, and a Lutheran church.

The other villages are *Campbellstown* and *Palmyra*, small villages near the Dauphin co. line, on the two turnpikes to Harrisburg.

## LEHIGH COUNTY.

LEHIGH COUNTY was separated from Northampton by the act of 6th March, 1812. Length 28 ms., breadth 15; area 389 sq. ms. Population in 1820, 18,895; in 1830, 22,256; in 1840, 25,787. The lofty barrier of the Blue mountain separates the county on the northwest from the coal region beyond. The South mountain, here known as the Lehigh hills, crosses the S. E. end of the county; presenting a rugged surface, but exposing among its strata many valuable beds of iron ore. Between these mountains is spread out a portion of the lovely Kittatinny valley, a region full of the elements of agricultural wealth, and highly cultivated by an industrious, persevering, and thriving German population. The limestone region of this valley, which lies next to the South mountain, abounds in sinking springs; and there is also in it a remarkable cave at one of these springs on Jordan cr., a few miles north of Allentown. The Lehigh river, breaking through a wild gap in the Kittatinny or Blue mountains, flows along part of the northeastern boundary, and after courteously bending to pay its respects to the county town, turns suddenly to the N. E. and passes on to Easton. Jordan cr., Little Lehigh, Saucon cr., Trout cr., and Copley cr., tributaries of the Lehigh, are the other principal streams. The principal business of the county is agriculture; there are also several extensive iron works; and the citizens are more or less interested in the coal and lumber business on the Lehigh above the mountain. Good roads intersect the county in all directions; several bridges cross the Lehigh, one of which is a chain bridge; and there are substantial stone bridges across the principal creeks. The canal of the Lehigh Navigation Co. furnishes a convenient outlet for the products of the county.

The early history of Lehigh co. is merged in that of Northampton co. It is probable that the Scotch-Irish settlements of Allen township extended into the upper part of the co. The Moravian Germans settled at Emmaus. The Schwenckfelders also spread into the lower corner from Montgomery, and other classes of Germans from Berks. At present the population of the co. is chiefly German, and the German language is of course predominant. This county, together with parts of Bucks, Northampton, and Berks, was the scene of great excitement about the years 1798-'99, in consequence of the attempt by the federal government to collect a direct tax. The particular kind of tax objected to in this instance was "the house tax." The following extracts are from an old report of the trials published by Wm. W. Woodward, Philadelphia, 1800. "Reported by Thomas Carpenter, in shorthand."

*Trial of John Fries and others for treason.*

Mr. Sitgreaves (of Easton) opened the trial on the part of the U. S. The following are extracts from his speech. "It will appear, gentlemen, from the testimony which will be presented to you, that during the latter months of the year 1798, discords prevailed to an enormous extent throughout a large portion of the counties of Bucks, Northampton, and Montgomery, and that considerable difficulties attended the assessors for the direct tax in the execution of their duties,—that in several townships associations of the people were actually formed in order to prevent the persons charged with the execution of these laws of the U. S. from performing their duty, and more particularly to prevent the assessors from measuring their houses; this opposition was made at many public township meetings called for the purpose; in many instances resolutions in



writing were entered into, solemnly forewarning the officers, and many times accompanied with threats. Not only so, but discontents prevailed to such a height, that even the friends of the government in that part were completely suppressed by menaces against any who should assist those officers in their duty; repeated declarations were made, both at public as well as at private meetings, that if any person should be arrested by the civil authority, such arrest would be followed by the rising of the people, in opposition to that authority, for the purpose of rescuing such prisoners; indefatigable pains were taken, by those charged with the execution of the laws, to calm the fears and remove the misapprehensions of the infatuated people; for this purpose they read and explained the law to them, and informed them that they were misled into the idea that the law was not actually in force, for that it actually was; at the same time warning them of the consequences which would flow from opposition; and this was accompanied with promises that even their most capricious wishes would be gratified on their obedience. The favor was in many instances granted, that where any opposition was made to any certain person executing the office of assessor, another should be substituted; in some townships proposals were made for people to choose for themselves; but, notwithstanding this accommodating offer, the opposition continued. The consequences were, actual opposition and resistance; in some parts violence was actually used, and the assessors were taken and imprisoned by armed parties, and in other parts mobs assembled to compel them either to deliver up their papers or to resign their commissions; that in some instances they were threatened with bodily harm, so that in those parts the obnoxious law remained unexecuted in consequence. The state of insurrection and rebellion had arisen to such a height, it became necessary to compel the execution of the laws, and warrants were in consequence issued against certain persons and served upon them; in some instances, during the execution of that duty, the marshal met with insult and almost with violence; having, however, got nearly the whole of the warrants served, he appointed head-quarters for these prisoners to rendezvous at Bethlehem, where some of them were to enter bail for their appearance in the city, and others were to come to the city in custody for trial.

"On the day thus appointed for the prisoners to meet, and when a number of them had actually assembled, agreeably to appointment, a number of parties in arms, both horse and foot, more than a hundred men, accoutred with all their military apparatus, commanded in some instances by their proper officers, marched to Bethlehem, collected before the house in which were the marshal and prisoners, whom they demanded to be delivered up to them, and in consequence of refusal, they proceeded to act very little short of actual hostility; so that the marshal deemed it prudent to accede to their demands, and the prisoners were liberated.

"This, gentlemen, is the general history of the insurrection. I shall now state to you the part which the unfortunate prisoner at the bar took in those hostile transactions. The prisoner is an inhabitant of Lower Milford, Bucks co. Some time in February last a public meeting was held at the house of one John Kline, in that township, to consider this house tax; at that meeting certain resolutions were entered into and a paper signed; (we have endeavored to trace this paper so as to produce it to the court and jury, but have failed;) this paper was signed by fifty-two persons, and committed to the hands of one of their number. John Fries was present at this meeting, and assisted in drawing up the paper, at which time his expressions against this law were extremely violent, and he threatened to shoot one of the assessors, Mr. Foulke, through the legs, if he proceeded to assess the houses: again the prisoner at a vendue threatened another of the assessors, Mr. S. Clarke, that if he attempted to go on with the assessment he should be committed to an old stable and there fed on rotten corn. The assessor in Lower Milford was intimidated so as to decline making the assessments, and the principal assessors, together with three other assessors, were obliged to go into that township to execute the law. At the house of Mr. Jacob Fries, on the 5th March, Mr. Chapman (the assessor) met with the prisoner, who declared his determination not to submit, but to oppose the law, and that by next morning he could raise 700 men in opposition to it."

[Fries and his partisans continued to follow and persecute several of the assessors, chasing them from township to township, in parties of 50 or 60, most of whom were in arms, with drum and fife. Fries was armed with a large horse-pistol, and accompanied by one Kuyder, who assisted him in command. Thus equipped they went to Quakertown, seized two assessors, and attempted to fire at another who ran away, but the fire-arm did not go off. They examined the papers of the assessors, and exacted a promise that they should not proceed in the valuation of the houses in Lower Milford. They abused a traveller who had the independence to stand up for the government. At Quakertown, learning that the marshal had taken a number of prisoners, they resolved to effect their rescue, and the people of Milford were invited to assist in this business, and a paper setting forth their design, was drawn up by Fries, at his own house, and signed by the party.]

"On the morning of the next day 20 or more of them met at the house of Conrad Marks, in arms. John Fries was armed with a sword, and had a feather in his hat. On the road as they went forward they were met by young Marks, who told them they might as well turn about, for that the Northampton people were strong enough to do the business without those from Bucks co. Some were so inclined to do, but at the instance of Fries and some others they did go forward, and actually proceeded to Bethlehem. Before the arrival of these troops a party going on

the same business had stopped at the bridge near Bethlehem, where they were met by a deputation from the marshal, to advise them to return home; they agreed to halt there, and send three of their number to declare to the marshal their demand: during this period Fries and his party came up, but it appears when they came, Fries took the party actually over the bridge, and he arranged the toll, and ordered them to proceed. With respect to the proof of the proceedings at Bethlehem, it cannot be mistaken; he was then the leading man, and he appeared to enjoy the command. With the consent of his people he demanded the prisoners of the marshal, and when that officer told him that he could not surrender them, except they were taken from him by force, and produced his warrant for taking them, the prisoner then harangued his party of the house, and explained to them the necessity of using force; and that you should not mistake his design, we will prove to you that he declared, 'that was the third day which he had been out on this expedition, that he had had a skirmish the day before, and if the prisoners were not released he should have another that day.' 'Now you observe,' resumed he, 'that force is necessary, but you must obey my orders. We will not go without taking the prisoners. But take my orders, you must not fire first; you must be first fired upon, and when I am gone you must do as well as you can, as expect to be the first man that falls.' He further declared to the marshal that they would fire till a cloud of smoke prevented them from seeing each other, and executing the office of command of the troops, which at that time overawed the marshal and his attendants. He harangued the troops to obey his orders, which they did. The marshal was really intimidated to liberate the prisoners; and then the object was accomplished, and the party dispersed amid the huzzas of the insurgents. After this affair at Bethlehem, the prisoner frequently avowed his opposition to the law and justified that outrage; and when a meeting was afterwards held at Lower Milford to choose assessors, the prisoner refused his assent, and appeared as violent as ever."

Most of the above statements were proved, including a variety of other details. Fries, after two trials, in both of which he was found guilty of treason, was sentenced to be hung, but was subsequently pardoned by John Adams.

Several others from the same vicinity were tried, and generally found guilty of the subordinate crimes of sedition, insurrection, and riot; they were imprisoned for a time, and heavily fined, and held to bail for good behavior. George Gittman and Frederick Hainey were also condemned for high treason. Among the disaffected who had been taken prisoners by the marshal, and who were rescued by the insurgents, was one Jacob Eyerman, a German minister, recently arrived from Germany. He seems to have exerted nearly as much influence as Fries in stirring up the people in Chestnut Hill and Hamilton townships to opposition. History does not state to what sect he belonged, but the testimony would seem to show that he strongly favored the "church militant."

One of the assessors testified that while on his round of duty in Chestnut Hill township, "the prisoner (Eyerman) came in and began to rip out in a violent manner against this taxation, saying that Congress had made laws which were unjust, and the people need not take up with them; if they did, all kinds of laws would follow, but if they would not put up with this, they need not with those that would come after, because it was a free country; but in case the people admitted of those laws, they would certainly be put under great burdens. He said he knew perfectly what laws were made, and that the President nor Congress had no right to make them. That Congress and the government only made such laws to rob the people, and that they were nothing but a parcel of damned rogues or '*spitz bube*,' [highwayman or thieves.]"

"Were the people of the township much opposed to the law?" "Yes, they were so violent that I knew but one man on the same side as myself." "Would this have been so if it had not been for the parson?" "I am fully convinced it would not." "Did Eyerman appear to be a simple sort of man, easily to be led astray or deluded?" "No, he was not thought so: he was always a very good preacher."

*Prisoner.*—"Did I not pray for the government, president, and vice-president?" "Yes, you did when in the pulpit; but when you were out, you prayed the other way."

John Sneider deposed, that he lived in Hamilton township, and knew the prisoner—as much as he understood, the prisoner meant to take arms against it. He said if we let that go forward, it would go on as in the old country, but that he [Eyerman] would rather lay his black coat on a nail, and fight the whole week, and preach for them Sundays, than that it should be so.

"How long has this man been at Hamilton?" "About 18 months."

"The township was always peaceable, I suppose, before he came among you?" "Yes, and I believe if he had not come, nothing would have happened of the kind."

Another witness said that the prisoner came to his house, where conversation began about the house tax, whereupon he said he did not care whether they put up with it or not, for he had no house to tax. A person present answered, But you have a great quantity of books to tax. The prisoner answered that "if anybody would offer to tax his books, he would take a French, a Latin, an Hebrew, and a Greek book down to them, and if they could not read them, he would slap them about their ears till they would fall to pieces." The prisoner continued preacher to that congregation until he was taken up.

After the rescue, he fled to New York state, but was apprehended and brought back, and



found guilty of conspiracy, &c., &c.; was sentenced to be imprisoned one year, pay fifty dollars fine, and give security for his good behavior one year.

About 30 others were convicted, and fined and imprisoned according to the degree of crime.

ALLENTOWN, the county seat, is situated at the junction of the Jordan and Little Lehigh creeks, about half a mile west of the Lehigh river. The town is situated upon high ground, commanding a fine view of the surrounding country. The annexed view was taken from a road east of



*Eastern View of Allentown.*

Jordan cr. It shows in the centre the splendid stone bridge across the Jordan, with the town on the hill in the distance. The two large buildings on the hill, apart from the rest and from each other, are those of the Homœopathic Medical School. The clump of trees on the left in the distance conceals the elegant mansion of Mr. Livingston, one of the heirs of the original founder of the town. Mrs. Greenleaf's house is on the left of the road leading into town. The town is regularly laid out, with the streets at right angles, and a public square in the centre. It contains an elegant courthouse, a spacious prison, Methodist, Presbyterian, German Reformed, and German Lutheran churches, and a church free to all denominations, called a "free hall;" an academy and boarding-school, two libraries, a splendid water-works, erected in 1828, about half a mile from town, by means of which cool spring-water is forced to the height of 160 feet, and distributed in cast-iron pipes through the town; several valuable mills; a foundry; the Northampton Bank, incorporated in 1814, and became utterly bankrupt in 1843; and the Homœopathic college; although the latter institution never went into successful operation, as it was designed to do, under the administration of two eminent professors from Philadelphia. The Mauch Chunk company's canal (Lehigh Nav. Co.) has opened the trade to Philadelphia and New York, and produce to the amount of \$200,000 per year is sent from Allentown to those cities. Elevated above the surrounding cities, Allentown has been remarkably healthy; and it is a fact worthy of notice, that during the prevalence of the yellow fever of 1793 and '99, and cholera in 1832-33, there was not a single case of either in that place. The natural curiosities are well worth

seeing. The springs of Messrs. Martin, Smith, and Worman are justly admired by all who have seen them, while a walk to the Big Rock on the Lehigh mountain amply repays the adventurer, by the extent and novelty of the scenes which are there spread out before him on every side. A thousand feet below are seen well-cultivated farms, stretching away as far as the eye can reach, except on the north, where vision is bounded by the Blue mountain, after forcing its way through which, the river may be traced meandering through a country beautifully variegated. The population in 1830 was 1,544; in 1840, 2,493. Allentown derives its name from its founder, William Allen, Esq., chief-justice of the province, who laid it out. Mr. Allen was a particular friend of the Penn family, from whom he derived his large grants of land. Gov. John Penn married his daughter. James Allen, a resident of Philadelphia, was a son of the founder, and became heir to the town site. He died about 1782, leaving the property to his children, James and William, Mrs. Greenleaf, Mrs. Tilghman, and Mrs. Livingston. Several of these heirs still occupy their elegant mansions in or near the town. The place began to be settled before the revolutionary war, but sparsely. The old German Reformed church was used during the revolution as a safe depository of valuables brought up from Philadelphia. Here the bells which "chime so merrily" on Christ church in Philadelphia were concealed. The Mauch Chunk Courier of 1834 says—

Allentown is one of the oldest settlements on the Lehigh, and in the different wars of America was the scene of many a *brave and bloody deed*. It was here that Col. James Bird displayed such heroism in the early wars with the aborigines; and it was here, at a still later period of our national existence, that the insurrection, in which the notorious John Fries bore so conspicuous a part, was fomented, and, happily for us all, smothered in its birth.

Inhabited by a few wealthy Germans, and cut off for many years from the different post-routes by the influence of the neighboring towns, it remained inactive a long time. Its great elevation, too, rendering it difficult to procure the necessary supply of water, had the effect of retarding its progress in the march of improvement, and it remained as at first, "unnoticed and unknown," until the year 1811, when, by the division of Northampton county, it became the seat of justice of Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, was incorporated, and called Northampton borough, (a name which by the way has occasioned innumerable mistakes.) Since that period it has improved rapidly, and bids fair to eclipse its neighbors in trade and wealth, as it has already done in point of beauty.

The ambiguous name of *Northampton* was changed by the legislature of 1838 to *Allentown*. There was formerly a chain-bridge at this place across the Lehigh. It was taken away by a flood, and is replaced by a superstructure of wood on the common plan. Quite a flourishing village has grown up on the flats west of the bridge, fostered by the business of the canal. About three miles above Allentown, where Beary's bridge crosses the river, is situated the very extensive Crane iron-works. A successful experiment has been made here in reducing iron ore with anthracite coal.

The citizens of Allentown were very much startled and surprised a few Sundays ago by a strange occurrence which happened at the Lutheran church of that place. While the Rev. Mr. Yeager was about administering the sacrament, and had just left his pulpit to come down to the altar for that purpose, two large blacksnakes emerged from the wall, and, unseen by the congregation below, commenced gambolling and chasing each other upon the top of the sounding-board (as it is called) which projects over the pulpit. Those persons who were in the gallery had a fair view of them, and observed that they did not retire until the communion was over. After service the place was examined, and a hole found, which, to judge from its size, must apparently have caused considerable compression before it admitted of the animals' passage. How the snakes



could have made their way through a comparatively new wall to such a height, remains still a mystery.—*Easton Sentinel*, 1832.

EMMAUS is a Moravian village, containing about 100 to 150 inhabitants, situated at the foot of the South mountain, about five miles S. W. of Allentown. The land on which the town is erected was bequeathed by two members of the society, for the maintenance of a clergyman and the promotion of missions.

MILLERSTOWN is a small village about nine miles S. W. from Allentown, at the foot of the South mountain, containing about 20 or 30 dwellings.

SEGARSVILLE, containing about 100 inhabitants, is on the head-waters of Jordan creek, about 18 miles N. W. of Allentown.

NEW TRIPOLI, LINNVILLE, FOGLESVILLE, TREXLERSTOWN, and FREYBURG, are smaller villages in different parts of the county.

---

## LUZERNE COUNTY.

LUZERNE COUNTY, formerly a part of Northumberland, was established by the act of 25th September, 1786, and named in honor of the Chevalier de la Luzerne, the minister of France to the United States. It then included a part of Bradford, and the whole of Susquehanna and Wyoming counties. Its present area is 1,427 square miles. The population, by estimate, in 1790 was 4,904; in 1800, 12,839; in 1810, still including part of Bradford and all of Susquehanna, 18,109; in 1820, without those counties, 20,027; in 1830, 27,379; in 1840, including Wyoming, 44,006; exhibiting, in the last ten years, an astonishing increase, ascribable, doubtless, to the opening of the coal mines.

The county is very mountainous; but notwithstanding its broken surface, it boasts many beautiful and fertile valleys, and great mineral wealth. The mountain-chains range from southwest to northeast. The main chain of the Allegheny, here broken into high knobs, irregular spurs, and broad table-lands, crosses the northwestern part of the county, passing the Susquehanna about the mouth of Tunckhannock cr. Across the centre of the co. runs the Shawnee and Lackawannock range; and parallel with it, and about six miles distant, is the chain of the Wyoming and Moosic mountains. Between these four mountains, which form but two ranges, lies the long, narrow valley of Wyoming, famous in story and song, and not less noted in modern days for its agricultural and mineral wealth. The Nescopeck mountain, a sharp, well-defined range, and Bucks mountain, cross the southern part of the county.

The Susquehanna river, entering at the N. W. angle of Wyoming co., pursues a S. E. course directly across the great mountain-ranges until it has broken through the Shawnee mountain, at the mouth of the Lackawannock cr. Here, as if beguiled by the beauty of this lovely region, it ceases for a time its struggle with the mountain-barriers, suddenly changes its course, and meanders with a gentle current for 18 miles through the broad meadows of the Wyoming valley. It then breaks through the Wyoming mountain, and flows away with a similar gentle current through

Columbia co. The other principal streams are the sources of the Lehigh, on the S. E. boundary; Tunkhannock cr., Falls cr., Lackawannock cr., Wapwallopen cr., Nescopeck cr., tributaries on the east side of the Susquehanna; and, on the west side, Huntingdon, Green, Shickshinny, Harvey's, Toby's, and Bowman's creeks, and several smaller streams. Harvey's lake, at the base of the Allegheny mountain, 10 miles N. W. of Wilkesbarre, is a beautiful sheet of water, surrounded with romantic scenery, and stored with excellent fish. Chapman's, Upper and Lower Crystal lakes, are smaller sheets of water in the N. E. corner of the co. There are some splendid waterfalls in the co., though in late years they have lost much of their picturesque beauty by being directed to the ordinary but useful duty of turning mills. The most conspicuous are Buttermilk falls, on Falls cr., at its mouth; Solomon's, near Wilkesbarre; Falling Spring, above Pittston; and Wapwallopen falls.

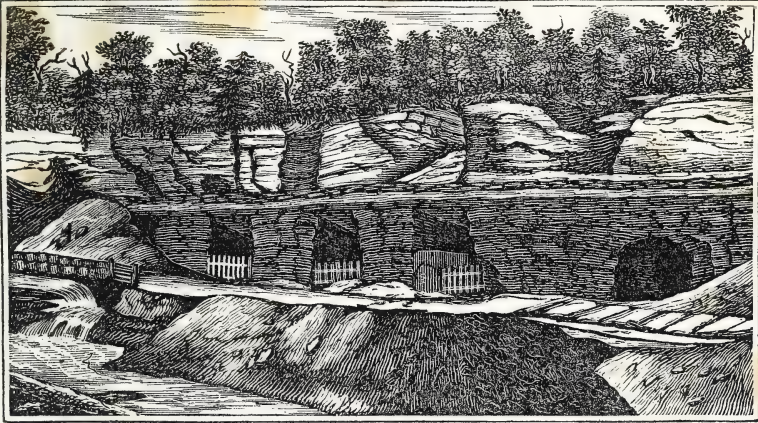


### *Buttermilk Falls.*

The principal anthracite coal formation of Luzerne county lies in a long narrow trough, between four and five miles wide, extending from Carbondale on the N. E., to Knob mountain, near Beech Grove, on the S. W., some twenty miles below Wilkesbarre, underlying the Wyoming and Lackawanna valleys. The length of the basin is about 50 miles. The southwestern end of the basin is ascertained, by the recent investigations of the state geologists, to be exceedingly contorted and disturbed by subterranean forces. The coal beds of this region vary from 1 to 30 feet in thickness, and are generally more accessible than those of other fields, being exposed by deep ravines, abrupt precipices, and small streams, and in some places forming the bottom of the Susquehanna and Lackawannock. This coal region is also remarkable for being one of the most productive agricultural districts in the state. The same acre of land may furnish employment for both the agriculturist and the miner. The coal for some years after its first discovery, was wrought at the surface by



stripping off and carrying away the superincumbent rock ; but this being too expensive has been superseded, both at Carbondale and Wilkesbarre, by the usual mode of drifting ; that is, driving a narrow subterranean passage into the hill, and following the course of the coal-seam in various directions. The thickest mass of coal in the Wilkesbarre basin is the great bed of the Baltimore Company's mine, in some places measuring 32 feet, embracing of course several thin bands of included slate.



*Baltimore Company's Coal-mine.*

Annexed is a view of the great openings into these mines, and the precipice formed by the ancient method of cutting away the hill. These openings are not now used except for ventilation ; the company's railroad extending directly into the mountain by a new perforation. These mines are 2 1-2 miles N. E. from Wilkesbarre, on Coal Brook, and communicate with the Pennsylvania canal at that place by railroad. The products of this valuable basin, for a long time confined to the rude navigation of the natural channel of the rivers, now have the use of artificial modes of conveyance to market. The Delaware and Hudson canal, with its auxiliary railroad, takes the Carbondale coal to New York. The Pennsylvania canal takes that of the Wilkesbarre basin to Baltimore ; and when this line of canal is completed to the state of New York, (and a company is chartered for the purpose,) it will render accessible the vast market of western New York ; while the railroad nearly finished from Wilkesbarre to the Lehigh, 19 3-4 miles, will open the way by the Lehigh and Delaware canals to Philadelphia.

A part of the middle anthracite coal field extends over into the southern border of Luzerne from Northampton co.

The following historical note, by Judge Jesse Fell, was originally published in Professor Silliman's Journal of Science :—

“There has been some inquiry as to when and by whom this coal was first used. I have made some effort to ascertain the facts. The late Judge Obadiah Gore, a blacksmith by trade, came into this valley as a Connecticut settler, at an early day, and he himself informed me that he was the first person that used the coal of this region in a blacksmith's fire : it was about the year 1768 or 1769. He found it to answer well for this purpose, and the blacksmiths of this place [Wilkesbarre] have used it in their forges ever since. I find no older tradition of its being used in a fire than the above account. About forty-two years ago, I had it used in a nailery ; I found it to answer well for making wrought nails, and instead of losing in the weight of the rods, the nails

exceeded the weight of the rods, which was not the case when they were wrought in a charcoal fire. There is another advantage in working with this coal—the heat being superior to that of any other fire; the iron is sooner heated, and I believe a blacksmith may do at least one third more work in a day than he could do with a charcoal fire.

“From observation, I had conceived an idea that if a body of this coal was ignited and confined together, it would burn as a fuel. To try the experiment, in the month of February, 1808, I had a grate constructed for the purpose, eight inches in depth, and eight inches in height, with feet eight inches high, and about twenty-two inches long, (the length is immaterial, as that may be regulated to suit its use or convenience,) and the coal, after being ignited in it, burned beyond the most sanguine expectation. A more beautiful fire could not be imagined, it being clear and without smoke. This was the first instance of success, in burning this coal in a grate, in a common fireplace, of which I have any knowledge; and this experiment first brought our coal into use for winter fires, (without any patent-right.)”

The principal occupations of the citizens are agriculture, coal-mining, and lumbering. There are also some manufactories of woollens, and a few of iron, among which is one of the largest rolling-mills in the country. There is a vast amount of water-power in the co. still unappropriated. On the Lehigh, in the great swamp formerly known as the Shades of Death, are vast forests of lumber, to which the Lehigh Navigation Company are now just opening a market.

It is scarcely necessary to say that the first settlers of this county were originally from Connecticut, with a few Germans and Scotch-Irish from Pennsylvania. The Germans from the lower counties and from Europe have more recently filled up the southern part of the co., and a great number of Irish and Welsh miners are settled around the principal coal mines. The people of the Wyoming valley, and along the Susquehanna above, still retain the manners, the steady habits, the enterprise and intelligence, and even the pronunciation of their New England fathers; and the external aspect of things,—the villages with tall spires and shaded streets; the neat white houses with green blinds, and broad front-yards fragrant with flowers and shrubbery; and in the country the ancient red-painted or wood-colored framehouses,—all mark the origin of the people.

Professor Silliman, who visited this valley in 1829, very justly remarks:—

“The severe and long-continued struggle for the possession of this country, which was sustained by the original Connecticut settlers from fifty to eighty years since, and the repeated attempts which were made to dispossess them by arms, sufficiently evince the high estimation in which it was held by all the parties. The prize for which the settlers contended was worthy of all the heroism, fortitude, and long-suffering perseverance, which, during so many years, they displayed—an exhibition of moral courage rarely equalled and never surpassed. Believing themselves, both in a political and personal view, to be the rightful proprietors of the country, they defended it to the death; and no one who now surveys this charming valley can wonder that they would not quietly relinquish their claim.

“The first glance of a stranger entering at either end, or crossing the mountain ridges which divide it, (like the happy valley of Abyssinia,) from the rest of the world, fills him with the peculiar pleasure produced by a fine landscape, combining richness, beauty, variety, and grandeur. From Prospect hill, on the rocky summit of the eastern barrier, and from Ross’ hill, on the west, the valley of Wyoming is seen in one view, as a charming whole, and its lofty and well-defined boundaries exclude more distant objects from mingling in the prospect. Few landscapes that I have seen can vie with the valley of Wyoming. Excepting some rocky precipices and cliffs, the mountains are wooded from the summit to their base; natural sections furnish avenues for roads, and the rapid Susquehanna rolls its powerful current through a mountain gap, on the northwest, and immediately receives the Lackawanna, which flows down the narrower valley of the same name. A similar pass between the mountains, on the south, gives the Susquehanna an exit, and at both places a slight obliquity in the position of the observer presents to the eye a seeming lake in the windings of the river, and a barrier of mountains, apparently impassable. From the foot of the steep mountain ridges, particularly on the eastern side, the valley slopes away, with broad sweeping undulations in the surface, forming numerous swelling hills of arable



and grazing land; and as we recede from the hills, the fine flats and meadows covered with the richest grass and wheat, complete the picture by features of the gentlest and most luxuriant beauty.

"The traveller will not fail to inquire for the battle-ground, and for the traces, now almost obliterated, of the forts which were so often assailed and defended; which frequently protected the entire population from civil and savage warfare; and which have been rendered memorable by events of the deepest interest.

"Gen. Ross was charged with burying the dead. It was more than a month after the event, and he assured me that, owing to the intense heat of the weather and probably the dryness of the air, the bodies were shrivelled, dried, and inoffensive; but, with a single exception, their features could not be recognised. They were buried in one common grave, on land now owned by Mr. Gray.

"The site of Fort Wyoming is now covered by the courthouse; Fort Durgee was half a mile below the borough, near the Shawnee flats; there was another fort on the eastern bank, nearly opposite the hotel, a little below the bridge; the redoubts (an admirable 'look-out' station,) are still visible on the hill at the north of the village, and near them the solitary grave, without a monument, of the first clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Johnson, who was buried there by his own request.

"Mill creek empties into the Susquehanna, at the north of the borough, and near its mouth, both on the same and on the opposite shore, were blockhouses which were famous in the wars of the valley. Ogden's blockhouse was here. Two or three miles north of Wilkesbarre, and on the western side of the river, is the site of Forty Fort, near the tavern of Mr. Myers; a mile or two still further north is the creek upon whose southern bank the little army of the planters, bravely led by Cols. Z. Butler and N. Denison, took their judicious station on the morning of July 3, 1778, intending there to await the enemy; and two or three miles still further north, is the plain on and near which most of them were destroyed, in and after the fatal battle accidentally and prematurely brought on, in the afternoon of that day. The left wing of the combined army of loyalists, Indians, and British, under Col. John Butler, rested on Fort Wintermoot, whose site near the river is now covered by the house of the late Col. Jenkins, while the right wing extended to the swamp at the foot of the hills."\*

The valley of Wyoming is rich in historical incident, and its history, more than that of any other region, confirms the remark that "truth is more strange than fiction." The annals of each ancient family form a romance of themselves; there was scarcely a family that had not its hero—some, five, six, and seven!

Before entering upon the more engrossing points in the history of the valley, it may be well to notice briefly the movements of its aboriginal occupants. Not long after the original settlement of the province by Wm. Penn, a clan of the Shawanee Indians—a restless, warlike tribe, driven from the south—had been permitted by the Six Nations, the lords of the Susquehanna, to settle upon the borders of that river at various points. One of their stations was on the western bank of the river, near the lower end of the Wyoming valley, upon a broad plain which still bears the name of the Shawanee flats. Here they built a town, cultivated corn upon the flats, and enjoyed many years of repose.

When the encroachments of the whites interfered with the Delaware and Minsi or Monsey tribes above the Forks of the Delaware and Lehigh, and their lands were wrested from them by the subtlety of the "Indian Walk," the Six Nations assigned them also an asylum on the Susquehanna—the Monseys occupying the country about Wyalusing, and the Delawares the eastern side of the Wyoming valley, and the region at Shamokin, at the confluence of the North and West branches.

Here, in the year 1742, with some aid from the provincial government, as stipulated by the treaty of removal, they built their town of *Maugh-*

---

\* Measures have been in progress, for some years past, to erect a splendid monument over the ashes of the dead, and the structure is commenced; but, either for want of funds, or in consequence of disagreement concerning the architectural design, or perhaps both, it still remains unfinished. Application for pecuniary aid, for this object, was made to the state of Connecticut, but in vain.

*wawame*, on the east side of the river, on the lower flat, just below the present town of Wilkesbarre. The Indian name of this town, modified and corrupted by European orthography and pronunciation, passed through several changes, such as *M'ch wauwami*, *Wawamie*, *Waiomink*, and lastly *Wyoming*. According to Mr. Heckwelder, *Maugh-wau* meant *large*, or *extensive*, and *wame*, *plains* or *meadows*. The Delawares had been removed from the east against their will, by the dictatorial interference of the Six Nations, who supported the pretensions of the proprietary government in its claim to the lands at the forks. This wrong rankled in the hearts of the Delawares; and though fear of the superior strength of the whites and the Six Nations suppressed the wrath of the tribe for some years, yet Teedyuscung,\* their chief, did not fail to complain at every treaty of the wrongs inflicted on his nation. (See Northampton co.) The smothered fire continued to burn, and years afterwards broke out in fearful vengeance upon the heads of the settlers at Wyoming.

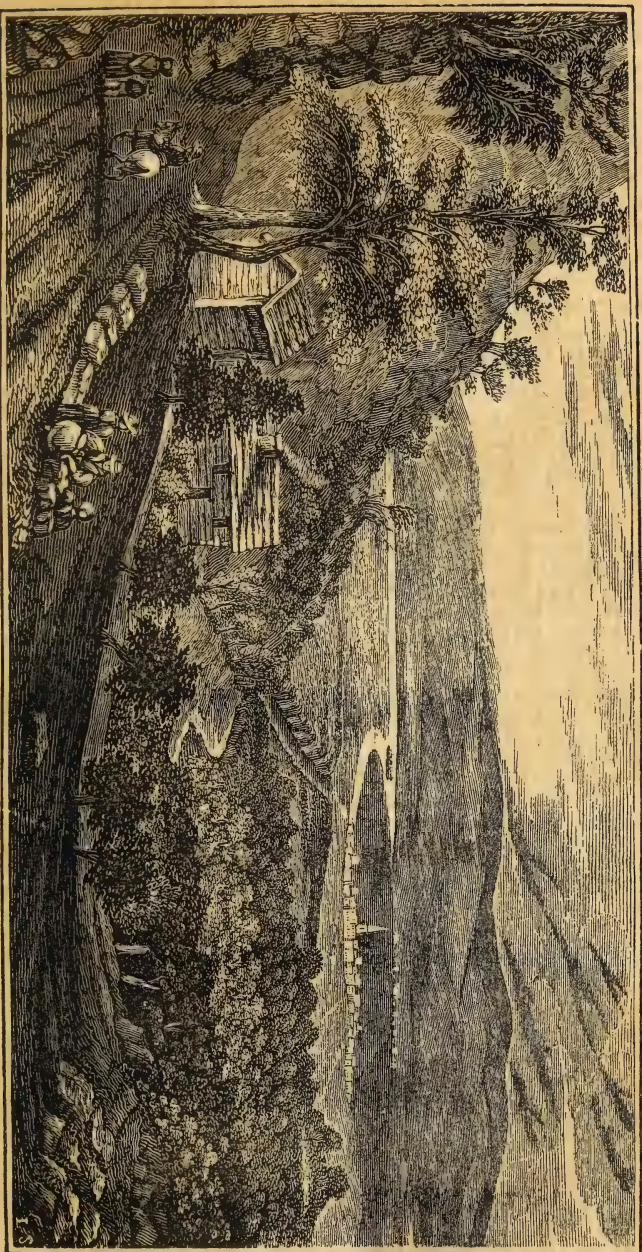
Soon after the arrival of the Delawares at Wyoming, in the same year, 1742, the celebrated Moravian missionary, Count Zinzendorf, for a season pitched his tent among the Indians of this valley, accompanied by another missionary, Mack, and the wife of the latter, who served as interpreter. Becoming jealous of the Count—unable to appreciate the pure motives of his mission—and suspecting him of being either a spy, or a land-speculator in disguise—the Shawanees had determined upon his assassination. The Count had kindled a fire, and was in his tent deep in meditation, when the Indians stole upon him to execute their bloody commission. Warned by the fire, a large rattlesnake had crept forth,—and approaching the fire for its greater enjoyment, the serpent glided harmlessly over the legs of the holy man, unperceived by him. The Indians, however, were at the very moment looking stealthily into the tent, and saw the movement of the serpent. Awed by the aspect and the attitude of the Count, and imbibing the notion—from the harmless movements of the poisonous reptile—that their intended victim enjoyed the special protection of the Great Spirit, the executioners desisted from their purpose, and retired.

This anecdote was not published in the count's memoirs, lest, as he states, the brethren should think the conversion of a part of the Shawanees was attributable to their superstition. Mr. Chapman received the narrative from a companion of Zinzendorf, who afterwards accompanied him to Wyoming. The Moravian mission was maintained here for several years, and many, both of the Shawanees and Delawares, became—apparently, at least—converts to the Christian faith. When the men of Connecticut began to swarm thickly in the valley, and collision was feared, the mission was removed to Wyalusing, where another station had been previously planted.

The French, then in possession of the valley of the Ohio, had used strenuous efforts to induce the Shawanees to remove thither, where a part of their nation had originally gone; but without success, in consequence of the influence of the mission. At length the object was effected in another way. One summer's day, when the children and women of the Shawanee and Delaware tribes were together gathering fruit on the Wyoming side, a feud arose between them concerning the title to a large grasshopper caught by one child and claimed by another. This involved a question of boundary and territorial rights. When the warriors returned, (who were at the time peaceably engaged together in the chase,) they took part with their respective women: a sanguinary contest ensued, in which, after great slaughter, the Shawanees were defeat-

\* This name is variously spelt—by the Moravians *Tadeuscund*, and by the old provincial writers, *Teedyuscung*.





THE WYOMING VALLEY, FROM PROSPECT ROCK.

This view is copied from one of Mr. Bartlett's, taken from the brow of the mountain, east of the valley. Wilksbarré is seen in the distance, near the Susquehannah, and beyond it is Kingston, above which the Shawnee mountain forms the background.





ed and expelled from the valley by the Delawares. They retired among their brethren on the Ohio.

During the French war of 1755-58, a variety of troubles continued to agitate the valley. The Nanticokes, fearful of proximity to the whites, removed to Chemung and Chenango, in the country of the Six Nations. The Delawares, after Braddock's defeat, openly declared for the French, and were doubtless active in many of the scalping parties that desolated the frontiers during the autumn of 1755. But they were conciliated by the proprietary government, backed by the influence of Sir Wm. Johnson and the Quakers of Philadelphia: their grievances were in a measure redressed, and their feelings soothed; new houses were built for them by the government, and munificent presents granted. A part of the nation had removed to the Ohio; but Teedyuscung, and many of the Christian Indians, still remained at Wyoming. Until 1763, the frontiers generally enjoyed a state of peace.

New scenes now open on the arena of Wyoming: men of another race were now to contest, even unto bloodshed, the title to these fair lands. The following succinct statement of the origin and progress of the Wyoming controversy is compiled from various sources; from Chapman, Gordon, Col. Stone, Miner, and Pickering:—

"The first grants of lands in America," says Mr. Gordon, "by the crown of Great Britain, were made with a lavishness which can exist only where acquisitions are without cost, and their value unknown; and with a want of precision in regard to boundaries, which could result only from entire ignorance of the country." In 1620, King James I. granted to the Plymouth Co., an association in England, a charter "for the ruling and governing of New England in America." This charter covered the expanse from the 40th to the 46th degree of north latitude, extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean. There was an exception reserving from the grant all territories then actually in possession of the subjects of any other Christian prince or state. This exception operated in favor of the Dutch at Manhattan and Fort Orange, afterwards New York and Albany. The Plymouth Co. in 1628 granted to the Massachusetts colony their territory, and in 1631 to the Connecticut colony theirs; both by formal charters, which made their western boundary the Pacific ocean. On the restoration of Charles II., he granted, in 1662, a new charter to the people of Connecticut, confirming the previous one, and defining the southern boundary to be at a point on the coast, 120 miles southwest of the mouth of Narraganset bay, in a straight line. In 1764, the same monarch granted to his brother, the Duke of York, the territory then claimed and occupied by the Dutch, and extending westward as far as the Delaware bay. The same year the Duke conquered it from the Dutch, and took possession. A dispute arising between New York and Connecticut, concerning their boundary, it was determined by royal commissioners, in 1683, who fixed upon the present line between those states. This of course determined the southernmost point in the boundary of Connecticut, which is not far from 41 deg. north latitude. This line, extending westward, would enter Pennsylvania near Stroudsburg, pass through Conyngham in Luzerne co., and cross the Susquehanna at Bloomsburg in Columbia co., cutting off all Northern Pennsylvania.

In 1681, nineteen years after the date of the Connecticut charter, Charles II. granted to Wm. Penn the memorable charter of Pennsylvania, by which the northern boundary of his province was fixed at the 42d degree of north latitude; where it is now established. Here then was a broad strip of territory granted by the same monarch to different grantees. The lands, however, like other portions of the wilderness, remained in possession of the Indians, and the pre-emption right only was considered as conveyed by the charters.

The different principles involved in the charter of the Connecticut colony, and this province, necessarily produced an essential difference in the manner of acquiring the Indian title to the lands. In the *colony*, the right of pre-emption was vested in the *people*; and the different towns in Connecticut were settled at successive periods, by different bands of adventurers, who separately acquired the Indian title either by purchase or by conquest, and in many instances without the aid or interference of the commonwealth. In the *province*, the pre-emption right was vested in William Penn, who made no grants of lands until the Indian title had been extinguished, and consequently the whole title in Pennsylvania was derived through the proprietaries.

In 1753, an association of persons, principally inhabitants of Connecticut, was formed for the purpose of commencing a settlement in that portion of the Connecticut territories which lay toward the province of New York. Agents were accordingly sent out for the purpose of

exploring the country, and selecting a proper district. The beautiful valley upon the Susquehanna river, in which the Indians of the Delaware tribe, eleven years before, had built their town of Wyoming, attracted the attention of the agents; and as they found the Indians apparently very friendly, and a considerable portion of the valley unoccupied except for purposes of hunting, they reported in favor of commencing their settlements at that place, and of purchasing the lands of the Six Nations of Indians, residing near the great lakes, who claimed all the lands upon Susquehanna. This report was adopted by the company; and as a general meeting of commissioners from all the English American colonies was to take place at Albany the next year, in pursuance of his majesty's instruction, for the purpose of forming a general treaty with the Indians, it was considered that a favorable opportunity would then be presented for purchasing the Wyoming lands.

When the general congress of commissioners assembled at Albany, in 1755, the agents appointed by the Susquehanna Co. attended also; and having successfully effected the objects of their negotiation, obtained from the principal chiefs of the Six Nations, on the 11th of July, 1754, a deed of the lands upon the Susquehanna, including Wyoming and the country westward to the waters of the Allegheny.\*

In the summer of 1755, the Susquehanna Co. having, in the month of May preceding, procured the consent of the legislature of Connecticut for the establishment of a settlement, and, if his majesty should consent, of a separate government within the limits of their purchase, sent out a number of persons to take possession of their lands at Wyoming; but finding the Indians in a state of war with the white people, the settlement of the country was at that time deemed impracticable.

A general peace having been effected with the Indians, a company of about 200 persons from Connecticut arrived at Wyoming, in August, 1762, and commenced their settlement at the mouth of a small stream, about one mile above the Indian town of Wyoming. After having cleared land, sowed some wheat, and concealed some tools, they returned to Connecticut for the winter.

"In the following year these adventurers returned to the valley, with their families, and resumed their labors; the Indians appearing to be perfectly friendly. The Delaware chief, Teedyuscung, a favorite with his own people, and disposed to be on good terms with the whites, had incurred the enmity of the Six Nations. A party of them, during this year, stole into the valley, and murdered him, by setting fire to his dwelling, in which he was consumed. They charged the deed upon the Connecticut settlers. The latter, unconscious of the charge, and trusting to the friendly disposition thus far manifested by the Indians, were entirely unprovided with arms. But on the 15th Oct., while at work in the fields, the friends of Teedyuscung suddenly fell upon them, killed about twenty, and entirely broke up the settlement—the surviving men, women, and children being obliged to fly across the dismal mountains, by the light of their own dwellings, which were plundered and burnt." No further settlement was made until the year 1769. In the mean time, the Delaware Indians, those who were still friendly to the whites, removed to Wyalusing, and attached themselves to the Moravian mission there. After the peace between France and Great Britain, in 1763, and a cessation of hostilities on the part of the great nations of north-western Indians, in 1764, the opportunity was seized by the English colonies to cultivate a more friendly intercourse with the Indians, and to fix a definitive boundary to the purchases made at various times. A general treaty was accordingly held for that purpose, at Fort Stanwix, near the Oneida lake, in Oct. 1768. At this treaty the proprietaries of Pennsylvania procured a deed from the Six Nations, dated 5th Nov. 1768, for all the lands lying within the province of Pennsylvania, which had not been previously purchased by the proprietaries. This purchase included Wyoming, and all the lands previously sold by chiefs of the same nations to the Susquehanna company.

After the conclusion of this purchase, the proprietaries of Pennsylvania sent to Wyoming a party of settlers who were directed to lay out the lands there into two manors for the use of the proprietaries. One on the east side of the river, extending from Nanticoke falls to Monokony island, and from the river nearly to the foot of the mountain, including the old Wyoming town, was called the "Manor of Stoke;" and the other on the west side, nearly of the same extent, was called the "Manor of Sunbury;" and a lease for seven years, was given to three of the principal

\* In justice to the Pennsylvanians it must be allowed, that they always protested against the legality of this purchase by their rivals—alleging that the bargain was not made in open council, that it was the work of a few of the chiefs only, and that several of them were in a state of intoxication when they signed the deed of conveyance. It is furthermore true, that in 1736 the Six Nations had sold to the proprietaries the lands upon both sides of the Susquehanna, "from the mouth of the said river up to the mountains called the Kakatchlanamin hills, and on the west side to the setting of the sun." But this deed was held, by the advocates of the Connecticut purchase, to be quite too indefinite; and besides, as the "hills" mentioned, which are none other than the Blue mountains, formed the northern boundary not only of that purchase, but, in the apprehension of the Indians, of the colony of Pennsylvania itself, Wyoming valley could not have been included.—*Stone*.



persons, whose names were Charles Stewart, Amos Ogden, and John Jennings. These persons were directed to take possession of the lands there, and to defend themselves and those under them, against all enemies whatever.

On the 8th of Feb., 1769, a company of forty persons from Connecticut arrived at Wyoming; and found Stewart, Ogden, and Jennings, in possession of the improvements which they had previously made there, and in which they had attempted to secure themselves by the erection of a blockhouse at the mouth of the creek. Having ascertained that the Pennsylvania party claimed the lands under grants from that province, and that they refused to give up to them their improvements, they built small buildings of logs on different sides of the blockhouse, by which means they intercepted all communication with the surrounding country, and entirely invested the Pennsylvania garrison.

Having failed in his hopes of reinforcements, Ogden proposed to the Connecticut people an amicable settlement of their respective claims, and invited some of the leaders of the Connecticut party to the blockhouse, to agree upon the terms; three of whom repaired thither for that purpose. They were immediately seized by Jennings, who was sheriff of Northampton county, and having conducted them to Easton, they were there thrown into prison, until sufficient bail could be procured for their release.

"And now commenced a bitter civil war, which lasted with the alternate success of the different parties for upwards of six years. In vain were the two colonial governments of Connecticut and Pennsylvania engaged in negotiations to adjust the question of jurisdiction. In vain had the crown been appealed to for the same purpose, and in vain was the interposition of other colonial authorities invoked for that object. Now the colonists from Connecticut were increased by fresh arrivals and obtained the mastery; and now again, either by numbers or stratagem, did the Pennsylvanians become lords of the manors. Forts, blockhouses, and redoubts, were built upon both sides; some of which sustained regular sieges. The settlements of both parties were alternately broken up—the men led off to prison, the women and children driven away, and other outrages committed. Blood was several times shed in this strange and civil strife, but, considering the temper that was exhibited, in far less quantities than might have been anticipated. Deeds of valor and of surprising stratagem were performed. But, strange to relate, notwithstanding these troubles, the population of the valley rapidly increased, and as the Connecticut people waged the contest with the most indomitable resolution, they in the long-run came nearest to success. The Pennsylvanians having sent a large force against the settlement, under Col. Plunket, which was ingloriously defeated, no further military operations against it were attempted from that quarter until after the revolution. Meantime the settlements had been greatly extended, and several towns designated and surveyed."

"Until the year 1774 the people had lived under laws of their own enacting, but their population had now become so considerable that a more efficient government was judged expedient. An application to be taken under the immediate government of Connecticut was attended with success, and under the general [and significant] name of *West-more-land* the valley of Wyoming was annexed to the county of Litchfield, in the state of Connecticut. Zebulon Butler, Esq., a gentleman who had served with credit in the French war, and Nathan Dennison, Esq., also a gentleman of character, were appointed justices of the peace."

It would far exceed the limits of this work to describe in detail the various sieges, and sorties, and capitulations, alluded to in the extracts above. The following, from Chapman's History of Wyoming, may serve to show the resolute but vindictive spirit that animated both parties.

The proprietaries of Pennsylvania concluded to assemble such forces as their personal exertions could raise, for the recovery of Wyoming; and accordingly in September a force of one hundred and forty men was placed under the command of Capt. Ogden. A proclamation had been published at Philadelphia by Gov. Penn, on the 28th June, 1770, directing all intruders to depart from Wyoming, and forbidding any settlements to be made there without the consent of the proprietaries, and Ogden marched with his forces, accompanied by Aaron Van Campen, Esq., and other civil officers, ostensibly for the purpose of carrying this proclamation into effect. Ogden, knowing his strength was insufficient for the reduction of the settlement in case the settlers should be in garrison, concluded, if possible, to attack them by surprise; and to effect this the more safely, he commenced his march by way of Fort Allen, on the Lehigh, near the Water-gap, and thence by the warrior's path to Wyoming. Having arrived in sight of the Wyoming mountains, they left the path for the greater safety, and on the night of the 21st of September encamped on the head waters of Solomon's creek. In the morning of the 22d, Ogden, with a few attendants, ascended the high knob of Bullock's mountain, now called "Penobscot," which commands a view of the whole valley of Wyoming, from which, with his glasses, he observed the settlers leave the fort and go into the fields in detached parties at a distance to their work. He concluded to attack them in this situation, unprovided with arms, and accordingly divided his forces into several detachments which commenced their attacks nearly at the same time. The working

parties were immediately dispersed in every direction, and many of them were taken prisoners and sent under an escort to Easton jail; the greater number succeeded in reaching the fort, where they immediately prepared for their defence. Night was approaching, and Ogden did not think proper to attack the fort. He accordingly removed his troops with their booty to their encampment at Solomon's-gap. A consultation was held in Fort Durkee, and it was concluded, as they had provision and ammunition to last some time, to send messengers to Coshutunk on the Delaware, for assistance. Accordingly about midnight the messengers departed, and thinking that Ogden and his party would be likely to guard the direct road to Coshutunk, they concluded to go out through Solomon's-gap. Ogden's party for their better security had encamped without fires, and took the messengers prisoners in the gap; they learned from them the confused situation of the fort, filled with men, women, and children. Upon receiving this intelligence they concluded to make an immediate attack upon the fort. Accordingly Ogden's whole force was immediately put in motion, and a detachment commanded by Capt. Craig suddenly entered the fort under cover of the night, knocked down the sentinel, and arrived at the door of the blockhouse before the garrison received notice of the attack. Several of the latter were killed in attempting to make resistance in the blockhouse, and Capt. Craig's men having forced a number into a small room where they were trampling upon the women and children, knocked down Capt. Butler, and were about to pierce him with their bayonets, when Capt. Craig himself entered the apartment, drove the soldiers back, and prevented further bloodshed. The fort being thus taken, the principal portion of the garrison were again sent to prison at Easton, but Capt. Butler and a few others were conducted to Philadelphia, where they were confined.

Ogden and his party then plundered the settlement of whatever moveable property they could find, and having formed a garrison in the fort, withdrew with his booty to the settlements below the mountains, where most of his men resided. The Connecticut party having disappeared, the garrison considered themselves as secure, the fort being in a good state of defence; but on the 18th of December, about three o'clock in the morning, while the garrison were asleep, a body of armed men, consisting of twenty-three persons, from Hanover in Lancaster county, and six from New England, under the command of Capt. Lazarus Stewart, suddenly entered the fort and gave the alarm to the garrison by a general huzza for King George. The garrison at this time consisted of only eighteen men, besides a considerable number of women and children, who occupied several houses erected within the ramparts of the fort. Six of the men made their escape by leaping from the parapet, and flying naked to the woods; the remaining twelve were taken prisoners, who, with the women and children, after being deprived of their moveable property, were driven from the valley, and Stewart and his party garrisoned the fort.

Nathan Ogden, a brother of Capt. Ogden, was killed in one of the subsequent sieges. Capt. Ogden at the same time being closely besieged, and unable by any other mode to convey intelligence to Philadelphia, adopted a most ingenious stratagem to pass the enemy's lines.

Having tied a portion of his clothes in a bundle, with his hat upon the top of them, and having connected them to his body by a cord of several feet in length, he committed himself to the river, and floated gently down the current, with the bundle following him at the end of the cord. Three of the redoubts commanded the river for a considerable distance above and below, and the sentinels by means of the star-light observing some object floating upon the river which excited suspicion, commenced a fire upon it, which was continued from two of the redoubts for some time, until observing that its motion was very uniform and no faster than the current, their suspicions and their firing ceased. Ogden escaped unhurt, but his clothes and hat were pierced with several balls.

There had settled on the West branch of the Susquehanna, and around the Forks of the two branches, a race of men quite as resolute and pugnacious as the Wyoming boys; but, deriving their titles from Pennsylvania, they viewed with jealousy any attempt to occupy lands under Connecticut title. They had already routed an infant Connecticut settlement on the West branch, and imprisoned the settlers at Sunbury. Col. Plunkett, one of the West branch men, not satisfied with this, was for carrying the war into the enemy's country; and accordingly in 1775, about the 20th Dec., in the double character of magistrate and colonel, with a force of 700 armed men, and a large boat to carry provisions, he started up the North branch, ostensibly on the peaceful errand "to restore peace and good order in the county." The Wyoming boys knew all the strong points of their beautiful valley, itself a fortress, and intrenched them-



selves at the narrow rocky defile at Nanticoke falls, through which Plunkett's men must necessarily pass. The assailants were welcomed with a volley of musketry on their first entrance into the defile, from the rampart on the western side. They fell back and deliberated. Pulling their small boat above the falls, they determined to pass their troops over in small parties to the eastern side, and pass up into the valley under the beetling precipice that frowns upon the river there. The first boat load, which Plunkett accompanied, were attempting to land, when they were startled by a heavy fire from Lieut. Stewart and a small party there concealed in the bushes. One man was killed—they tumbled into the boat and floated down the river as fast as the rapids would carry them. Another council was held—to force the breastwork on the western side was deemed impracticable—the amount of the force on the opposite shore was unknown; to ascend the steep rocky mountains in the face of a foe that could reach the summit before them, and tumble down rocks upon their heads, was equally impracticable; and as in a few days the river might close, and leave them no means of exit by water, they concluded to abandon the enterprise. This was the last effort against Wyoming of the provincial government, which expired the next year, amid the flames of revolution.

For a time after the commencement of the revolution, the valley of Wyoming was allowed a season of comparative repose. Both Connecticut and Pennsylvania had more important demands upon their attention. The census of the valley at this time is estimated by Mr. Miner, from authentic data, at about 2,500 inhabitants. At the opening of the revolution, "the pulsations of patriotic hearts throbbed with unflinching energy throughout Wyoming. The fires of liberty glowed with an ardor intense and fervent." At a town meeting held Aug. 1, 1775, it was voted, "That we will unanimously join our brethren of America in the common cause of defending our liberty." Aug. 28, '76, "Voted, that the people be called upon to work on ye forts without either fee or reward from ye said town." The same year, Lieut. Obadiah Gore enlisted part of a company and joined the continental army. Two other companies, each of 86 men, under Capt. Robert Durkee and Capt. Samuel Ransom, were raised under a resolution of congress the same year, and joined the continental army as part of the *Connecticut line*. These men were in the glorious affair at Mill Stone; they were in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, and in the terrible cannonade at Mud Fort, (below Philadelphia,) where the gallant Spalding commanded the detachment, and where the brave Matthewson was cut in two by a cannon ball. In Dec. 1777, the town meeting voted, poor as they were, and almost all their able-bodied men away in the service—nobly voted, "that the committee of inspectors be empowered to supply the sogers' wives and the sogers' widows and their families with the necessaries of life."

Wyoming was an exposed frontier bordering on the country of the Six Nations—a people numerous, fierce, and accustomed to war. From Tio-ga Point, where they would rendezvous, in twenty-four hours they could descend the Susquehanna in boats to Wyoming. Nearly all the able-bodied men of Wyoming fit to bear arms, had been called away into the continental army. It was to be expected that the savages, and their British employers, should breathe vengeance against a settlement that had shown such spirit in the cause of liberty. They were also, beyond

doubt, stimulated by the absconding tories, who were burning with a much stronger desire to avenge what they conceived to be their own wrongs, than with ardor to serve their king. The defenceless situation of the settlement could not be concealed from the enemy, and would naturally invite aggression, in the hope of weakening Washington's army by the diversion of the Wyoming troops for the defence of their own frontier. All these circumstances together marked Wyoming as a devoted victim.

The following sketch of the memorable battle of 1778 is condensed from the plea of the Wyoming delegation, drawn up by the Hon. Charles Miner, and intended to be delivered before the legislature of Connecticut—with some additional facts from "the Hazleton Travellers," and other sources.

Late in June, 1778, there descended the Susquehanna Col. John Butler, with his own tory rangers, a detachment of Sir John Johnson's Royal Greens, and a large body of Indians, chiefly Senecas. The British and Tories numbered about 400—the Indians about 700. Jenkins's fort was at the head of the valley, just below the gorge. This fort capitulated on the 2d July, to a detachment under Capt. Caldwell. Wintermoot's fort had been built near Jenkins's, by a Low Dutch family of that name, with a view, as afterwards appeared, to aid the incursions of the tories. As suspected, Wintermoot's fort at once threw open its gates to the enemy. Here the British and Indian force was assembled at dinner just before the battle. To defend the settlement against this force was a half-raised company of Capt. Deathic [Dæterick] Hewitt, consisting of 40 or 50 men, and the militia, the remains merely, out of which the three companies above mentioned had been enlisted for the continental army. There were several forts at Wyoming,—not regular fortifications, with walls, and embrazures, and great guns—but stockades, built by setting logs on end in ditches, close together, surrounding a space for the retreat of the women and children, with no other means of defence than the small-arms of the men, firing through loopholes. In all Wyotthing valley there was but one cannon, a four-pounder, without ball, kept at the Wilkesbarre fort as an alarm gun. Against such a force as the enemy mustered, not one of these forts could have held out an hour, or kept the foe from reducing them to ashes. Some of the aged men out of the train-bands formed themselves into companies to garrison the forts and yield to the helpless such protection as they could. Except at Pittston—which, from its position, was imminently exposed—no company of the Wyoming regiment was retained for partial defence. All the rest assembled at Forty Fort, on the Kingston side, prepared in the best manner they could to meet the enemy. They numbered about 400 men and boys, including many not in the train-band. Old, gray-headed men, and grandfathers, turned out to the muster.

Col. Zebulon Butler happened to be at Wyoming at the time, and though he had no proper command, by invitation of the people he placed himself at their head, and led them to battle. There never was more courage displayed in the various scenes of war. History does not portray an instance of more gallant devotion. There was no other alternative but to fight and conquer, or die; for retreat with their families was impossible. Like brave men, they took counsel of their courage. On the 3d of July they marched out to meet the enemy. Col. Zebulon Butler commanded the right wing; aided by Maj. Garret. Col. Dennison commanded the left, assisted by Lieut. Col. George Dorrance. The field of fight was a plain, partly cleared and partly covered with scrub-oak and yellow-pine. The right of the Wyoming men rested on a steep bank, which descends to the low river-flats: the left extended to a marsh, thickly covered with timber and brush. Opposed to Col. Zebulon Butler, of Wyoming, was Col. John Butler, with his tory rangers, in their green uniform. The enemy's right wing, opposed to Col. Dennison, was chiefly composed of Indians, [led on, says Col. Stone, by a celebrated Seneca chief, named *Gi-en-gwah-toh*; or *He-who-goes-in-the-smoke*.]\* It was between four and five o'clock in the afternoon when

---

\* Until the publication, year before last, of the Life of Brant, [by W. L. Stone,] it had been asserted in all history that that celebrated Mohawk chieftain was the Indian leader at Wyoming. He himself always denied any participation in this bloody expedition, and his assertions were corroborated by the British officers, when questioned upon the subject. But these denials, not appearing in history, relieved him not from the odium; and the "monster Brant" has been denounced, the world over, as the author of the massacre. In the work referred to above, the author took upon himself the vindication of the savage warrior from the accusation, and, as he thought at the time, with success. A reviewer of that work, however, in the Democratic Magazine, who is understood to be the Hon. Caleb Cushing of Massachusetts, disputed the point, maintaining that the vindication was not satisfactory. The author thereupon made a journey in-



the engagement began, and for some time it was kept up with great spirit. On the right, in open field, our men fired and advanced a step, and the enemy was driven back. But their numbers, nearly three to one, enabled them to outflank our men, especially on the left, where the ground, a swamp, was exactly fitted for savage warfare. Our men fell rapidly before the Indian rifles; the rear as well as the flank was gained, and it became impossible to maintain the position. An order to fall back, given by Col. Dennison, so as to present a better front to the enemy, could not be executed without confusion, [and some misunderstood it as a signal for retreat.] The practised enemy, not more brave, but, besides being more numerous, familiarized to war in fifty battles, sprang forward, raised their horrid yell from one end of the line to the other, rushed in with the tomahawk and spear, and our people were defeated. They deserved a better fate. One of the men yielding a little ground, Col. Dorrance, a few minutes before he fell, with the utmost coolness, said, "Stand up to your work, sir." After the enemy was in the rear, "See!" said an officer to Capt. Hewett, "the enemy is in force behind us; shall we retreat?" "I'll be d——d if I do!" was his reply; and he fell, at the head of his men. "We are nearly alone," said Westbrook; "shall we go?" "I'll have one more shot first," replied Cooper. That instant a savage sprang towards him with his spear. Cooper stretched him on the earth, and reloaded before he left the ground. When the left was thrown into confusion, our Col. Butler threw himself in front, and rode between the two lines, exposed to the double fire. "Don't leave me, my children," said he; "the victory will be ours." But what could 400 undisciplined militia effect against 1,100 veteran troops? The battle was lost! Then followed the most dreadful massacre—the most heart-rending tortures. The brave but overpowered soldiers of Wyoming were slaughtered without mercy, principally in the flight, and after surrendering themselves prisoners of war. The plain, the river, and the island of Monocoonock were the principal scenes of this horrible massacre. Sixteen men, placed in a ring around a rock, (which is still shown, behind the house of Mr. Gay, near the river,) were held by stout Indians, while they were, one by one, slaughtered by the knife or tomahawk of a squaw. One individual, a strong man, by the name of Hammond, escaped by a desperate effort. In another similar ring, nine persons were murdered in the same way. Many were shot in the river, and hunted out and slain in their hiding-places, (in one instance by a near, but adverse relative,)\* on the now beautiful island of Monocoonock. But sixty of the men, who went into the battle, survived; and the forts were filled with widows and orphans, (it is said the war made 150 widows and 600 orphans in the valley,) whose tears and cries were suppressed after the surrender, for fear of provoking the Indians to kill them; for it was an Indian's pastime to brandish the tomahawk over their heads.

A few instances will show how universal was the turn-out, and how general was the slaughter. Of the Gore family, one was away with the army, five brothers and two brothers-in-law went into the battle. At evening five lay dead on the field, one returned with his arm broken by a rifle-ball; the other, and only one, unhurt. From the farm of Mr. Weeks, seven went out to battle; five sons and sons-in-law, and two inmates. Not one escaped—the whole seven perished. Anderson Dana went into battle with Stephen Whiting, his son-in-law, a few months before married to his daughter. The dreadful necessity of the hour allowed no exemption like that of the Jewish law, by which the young bridegroom might remain at home for one year, to *cheer up his bride*. The field of death was the resting-place of both. Anderson Dana, Jr., still living—then a boy of nine or ten years old—was left the only protector of the family. They fled, and begged their way to Connecticut.

Of the Inman family, there were five present in the battle. Two fell in the battle, another died of the fatigues and exposure of the day; another was killed the same year by Indians.

to the Seneca country, and pushed the investigation among the surviving chiefs and warriors of the Senecas engaged in that campaign. The result was a triumphant acquittal of Brant from all participation therein. The celebrated chief Captain Pollard, whose Indian name is *Kaoundoowand*, a fine old warrior, was a young chief in that battle. He gave a full account of it, and was clear and positive in his declarations that Brant and the Mohawks were not engaged in that campaign at all. Their leader, he said, was *Gi-en-gwah-toh*, as already mentioned, who lived many years afterward, and was succeeded in his chieftaincy by the late *Young King*. That point of history, therefore, may be considered as conclusively settled.—*Col. Stone's History of Wyoming*

\* During the bloody fight of the 3d, some of the fugitives plunged into the river and escaped to the opposite shore. A few landed upon Monocoonock island, having lost their arms in the flight, and were pursued thither. One of them was discovered by his own brother, who had espoused the side of the crown. The unarmed whig fell upon his knees before his brother, and offered to serve him as a slave forever, if he would but spare his life. But the fiend in human form was inexorable; he muttered, "*You are a d——d rebel!*" and shot him dead. This tale is too horrible for belief; but a survivor of the battle, a Mr. Baldwin, confirmed its truth to the writer with his own lips. He knew the brothers well, and in Aug. 1839, declared the fact to be so. The name of the brothers was Pensil.—*Stone's History of Wyoming*.

About two-thirds of those who went out, fell. Naked, panting, and bloody, a few, who had escaped, came rushing into Wilkesbarre fort, where, trembling with anxiety, the women and children were gathered, waiting the dread issue. Mr. Hollenback, who had swum the river naked, amid the balls of the enemy, was the first to bring them the appalling news—"All is lost!" They fled to the mountains, and down the river. Their sufferings were extreme. Many widows and orphans begged their bread, on their way home to their friends in Connecticut. In one party, of near a hundred, there was but a single man. As it was understood that no quarter would be given to the soldiers of the line, Col. Zebulon Butler, with the few other soldiers who had escaped, retired that same evening, with the families, from Wilkesbarre fort.

But—those left at Forty Fort? During the battle, (says the venerable Mrs. Myers, who, then a child, was there,) they could step on the river bank, and hear the firing distinctly. For a while it was kept up with spirit, and hope prevailed; but by and by it became broken and irregular, approaching nearer and nearer. "Our people are defeated—they are retreating!" It was a dreadful moment. Just at evening a few of the fugitives rushed in, and fell down exhausted—some wounded and bloody. Through the night, every hour one or more came into the fort. Col. Dennison also came in, and rallying enough of the wreck of the little Spartan band to make a mere show of defending the fort, he succeeded the next day in entering into a capitulation for the settlement, with Col. John Butler, fair and honorable for the circumstances; by which doubtless many lives were saved.\*

This capitulation, drawn up in the handwriting of Rev. Jacob Johnson, the first clergyman of the settlement, stipulated—

That the settlement lay down their arms, and their garrison be demolished. That the inhabitants occupy their farms peaceably, and the lives of the inhabitants be preserved entire and unhurt. That the continental stores are to be given up. That Col. Butler will use his utmost influence that the private property of the inhabitants shall be preserved entire to them. That the prisoners in Forty Fort be delivered up. That the property taken from the people called Tories, be made good; and that they remain in peaceable possession of their farms, and unmolested in a free trade through this settlement. That the inhabitants which Col. Dennison capitulates for, together with himself, do not take up arms during this contest.

The enemy marched in six abreast; the British and Tories at the northern gate, the Indians at the southern; their banners flying and music playing. Col. Dorrance, then a lad in the fort, remembered the look and conduct of the Indian leader—all eye—glancing quickly to the right—then glancing to the left—with all an Indian's jealousy and caution, lest some treachery or ambush should lurk in the fort. Alas! the brave and powerful had fallen: no strength remained to resist, no power to defend!

On paper the terms of the capitulation are fair, but the Indians immediately began to rob and burn, plunder and destroy. Col. Dennison complained to Col. Butler. "I will put a stop to it, sir; I will put a stop to it," said Butler. The plundering continued. Col. D. remonstrated again with energy, reminding him of his plighted faith. "I'll tell you what, sir," replied Col. Butler, waving his hand impatiently, "I can do nothing with them; I can do nothing with them." No lives, however, were taken by the Indians: they confined themselves to plunder and insult. To show their entire independence and power, the Indians came into the fort, and one took the hat from Col. Dennison's head. Another demanded his rifle-frock, which he had on. It did not suit Col. D. to be thus stripped; whereupon the Indian menacingly raised his tomahawk, and the Col. was obliged to yield, but seeming to find difficulty in taking off the garment, he stepped back to where the women were sitting. A girl understood the movement, and took from a pocket in the frock a purse, and hid it under her apron. The frock was delivered to the Indian. The purse, containing a few dollars, was the whole military chest of Wyoming. Mrs. Myers represents Col. Butler as a portly, good-looking man, perhaps 45, dressed in green, the uniform of his rangers. He led the chief part of his army away in a few days; but parties of Indians continued in the valley burning and plundering, until at length fire after fire arose, east, west, north, and

---

\* The early historical accounts of this battle, by Gordon, Ramsay, Marshall, (first edition,) Thatcher, (in his Military Journal,) the London Gentleman's Magazine—and even the "Incidents of Border Life," published in the heart of Pennsylvania, as late as 1839—do great injustice to Col. Dennison's conduct on this occasion, as well as to that of the British Col. Butler. They all republish and perpetuate the exaggerated tale, collected from the first panic-stricken and suffering fugitives, who fled on the night of the battle, and arrived at the Hudson river. They were full of enormous exaggerations, such as that, "on Col. Dennison's inquiring on what terms a capitulation would be granted, the enemy replied, '*the hatchet*;' and that, with this threat of butchery to all under his protection, without an effort at defence, or to sell their lives as dearly as possible, the whole fort full of women and children was yielded to indiscriminate massacre." No such thing—not a life of all those under Col. Dennison's charge was lost. The surviving ladies, who were then in the fort, all agree in stating that the Indians were kind to them; except that they plundered them of every thing except the clothes upon their backs, and marked them with paint to prevent their being killed by other Indians—a common precaution among red-men.



south. In a week or ten days, it was seen that the articles of capitulation afforded no security; and the remaining widows and orphans, a desolate band, with scarcely provisions for a day, took up their sad pilgrimage over the dreary wilderness of the Pokono mountains, and the dismal "Shades of Death."

Most of the fugitives made their way to Stroudsburg, where there was a small garrison. For two or three days they lived upon whortleberries, which a kind Providence seems to have furnished in uncommon abundance that season—the manna of that wilderness. Mr. Miner, in the "Hazleton Travellers," says:—

"What a picture for the pencil! Every pathway through the wilderness thronged with women and children, old men and boys. The able men of middle life and activity were either away in the general service, or had fallen. There were few who were not in the engagement; so that in one drove of fugitives consisting of one hundred persons, there was only one *man* with them. Let the painter stand on some eminence commanding a view at once of the valley and the mountain. Let him paint the throng climbing the heights; hurrying on, filled with terror, despair, and sorrow. Take a single group: the affrighted mother, whose husband has fallen; an infant on her bosom; a child by the hand; an aged parent, slowly climbing the rugged way, behind her; hunger presses them sorely; in the rustling of every leaf they hear the approaching savage; the "Shades of Death" before them; the valley, all in flames, behind them; their cottage, their barns, their harvests, all swept in this flood of ruin; their star of hope quenched in this blood-shower of savage vengeance!"

The Weekses who fell in the battle are mentioned above. Not one escaped; the whole seven fell, and the old man was left like the oak struck with lightning—withered, bare, blasted—all its boughs torn away.

---

"Man cannot tell  
With what an agony of tenderness  
He turned him to the battle-field, where lay  
His hopes—his children—fondly, dearly loved."

The engagement was on Friday. On Sunday morning twenty Indians came to his house and ordered breakfast. They told Mr. Weeks he must go—he could not stay—he must clear out. "All my sons have fallen," said the old man, "and here I am left with fourteen grandchildren, all young and helpless." After breakfast, one of the Indian leaders stepped up to Mr. Weeks, took the hat from his head, and put it on; he then wheeled into the middle of the street a large rocking-chair with a cushion in it, sat himself down, and rocked himself. The tigers, gorged with food, blood, and plunder, for the moment paused, and rocked themselves into something like good nature. In sending the family into exile, they allowed them a pair of oxen and a wagon to carry the children, a bed, and some food. They went up the Lackawanna to Orange county, New York. (See p. 242.)—*Hazleton Travellers*.

Mrs. Jenkins, in her very interesting narrative, says, that in those times of peril and suffering, the women performed their part. While the men were out on duty, the women gathered, husked, and garnered the corn. I speak now of other years, for little was saved in the melancholy and bloody '78. "We had not only to do this, but at times to make our own powder!" "Your own powder, Mrs. Jenkins!" I exclaimed. "Was it so? Had your people not only to find troops for the continental army—to build their own forts—to raise men for their own defence, to clothe them, to arm them, to feed them—but were they obliged to make their own powder? But how did you make it?" "O, we took up the floors, and dug out the earth—put it up and drained water through it, as we leech ashes—mixed weak ley—boiled them together—let the liquid stand, and saltpetre would rise in crystallizations on the top; then we mixed sulphur and charcoal. Mr. Hollenback went down the river and brought up a pounder."—*Hazleton Travellers*.

When Forty Fort capitulated, (Mrs. Hewitt was there at the time,) Col. John Butler, as he entered the gate, saw Sergeant Boyd, a young man about twenty-five. He was an Englishman—had deserted from the enemy—was an excellent disciplinarian, and had been serviceable in training our men. "Boyd," said Butler, recognising him, "go to that tree," pointing to a pine not far outside the fort. "I hope your honor will consider me as a prisoner of war." "Go to that tree!" repeated Butler, sternly. Boyd went, and was shot down.—*Hazleton Travellers*.

"In March, 1779, the spring after the battle, a large body of Indians came down on the Wyoming settlements. The people were few, weak, and ill prepared for defence, although a

body of troops was stationed in the valley for that purpose. The savages were estimated at about 400 men. They scattered themselves abroad over the settlement, murdering, burning, taking prisoners, robbing houses, and driving away cattle. After doing much injury, they concentrated their forces, and made an attack on the fort in Wilkesbarre; but the discharge of a field-piece deterred them, and they raised the siege. The house of Thaddeus Williams was also attacked by a party. The old man was sick in bed; and Sergeant Williams, his son, with a boy of thirteen, withstood the siege, killed a part of the assailants, and entirely drove off the others.—*Hazleton Travellers*.\*

Soon after the battle, Capt. Spalding, with a company from Stroudsburg, took possession of the desolate valley, and rebuilt the fort at Wilkesbarre. Col. Hartley, from Muncy fort, on the West Branch, also went up the North Branch with a party, burned the enemy's villages at Wyalusing, Sheshequin, and Tioga, and cut off a party of the enemy who were taking a boat-load of plunder from Wyoming.

Most of the settlers had fled after the battle and massacre, but here and there a family had remained, or had returned soon after the flight. Skulking parties of Indians continued to prowl about the valley, killing, plundering, and scalping, as opportunity offered. It was at this time that Frances Slocum was captured. The story of her life fully illustrates the

---

\* The "*Hazleton Travellers*" is not a volume, but a series of historical and biographical sketches, in the form of dialogues between two travellers from Hazleton, written by the Hon. Charles Miner, and published in the *Wyoming Republican* in 1837-38. These sketches contain many vivid pictures of the adventures, sufferings, and characters of the old settlers of the valley—pictures that we would gladly transfer to our pages—but where to begin? and, having begun, where should we stop short of another volume? Our restricted limits force us, though with extreme reluctance, to omit many interesting details, not the least important of which are the biographical sketches in those numbers. Mr. Miner has promised to add to the number of these sketches, and to give them to the public at some future day. But lest he should there omit a sketch of one of the prominent citizens in the valley, we extract the following from Col. Stone's *History of Wyoming*:—

"My friend Charles Miner is an able man, a native of Norwich, Conn., and emigrated to the valley of Wyoming in the year 1799—being then nineteen years of age. He first engaged in school teaching. Having a brother, a year or two older than himself, who was a practical printer, he invited him to join him in his sylvan retreat, and establish a newspaper. The brother did so; and the twain conjointly established the "*Luzerne Federalist*." This paper was subsequently superseded by "*The Gleaner*," but under the same editorial conduct—that of Charles Miner. It was through the columns of the *Gleaner* that Mr. Miner, for a long series of months, instructed and amused the American people by those celebrated essays of morals and wit, of fact and fancy, and delicate humor, purporting to come "From the Desk of Poor Robert the Scribe," and which were very generally republished in the newspapers. The *Gleaner* and its editor became so popular, that the latter was invited to Philadelphia, as associate editor of the "*Political and Commercial Register*," so long and favorably known under the conduct of the late Major Jackson.

"Not liking the metropolis as well as he did the country, Mr. Miner soon retired to the pleasant town of Westchester, eighteen miles from Philadelphia, where, in connection with his brother Asher, who had also removed from Wilkesbarre, he established the *Village Record*—a paper which became as popular for its good taste, and the delicacy of its humor, as the *Gleaner* had been aforesaid. Poor Robert here wrote again under the signature of "John Harwood." While a resident of Westchester, Mr. Miner was twice successively elected to congress, in a double district, as a colleague of the present Senator Buchanan.

"While in congress Mr. Miner showed himself not only a useful, but an able member. In the subject of slavery he took a deep interest, laboring diligently in behalf of those rational measures for its melioration which were doing great good before a different feeling was infused into the minds of many benevolent men, and a different impulse imparted to their action on this subject. There is another act for which Mr. Miner deserves all praise. It was he who awakened the attention of the country to the silk-growing business. He drew and introduced the first resolution upon the subject, and wrote the able report which was introduced by the late General Stephen Van Rensselaer, as chairman of the committee on agriculture, to whom that resolution had been referred.

"It is now [in 1840] about eight years since Mr. Miner relinquished business in Westchester, and, with his brother, returned to Wyoming, where both have every promise of spending the evening of their days most happily."



remark previously made, that the history of this valley contains much of "truth more strange than fiction." The following extracts are from a letter published in the Philadelphia North American, in 1839:—

At a little distance from the present courthouse at Wilkesbarre, lived a family by the name of Slocum, [Mr. Jonathan Slocum.] The men were one day away in the fields, and in an instant the house was surrounded by Indians. There were in it, a mother, a daughter about nine years of age, a son aged thirteen, another daughter aged five, and a little boy aged two and a half. A young man, and a boy by the name of Kingsley, were present grinding a knife. The first thing the Indians did was to shoot down the young man and scalp him with the knife which he had in his hand. The nine year old sister took the little boy two years and a half old, and ran out of the back door to get to the fort. The Indians chased her just enough to see her fright, and to have a hearty laugh, as she ran and clung to and lifted her chubby little brother. They then took the Kingsley boy and young Slocum, aged thirteen, and little Frances, aged five, and prepared to depart. But finding young Slocum lame, at the earnest entreaties of the mother, they set him down and left him. Their captives were then young Kingsley and the little girl. The mother's heart swelled unutterably, and for years she could not describe the scene without tears. She saw an Indian throw her child over his shoulder, and as her hair fell over her face, with one hand she brushed it aside, while the tears fell from her distended eyes, and stretching out her other hand towards her mother, she called for *her* aid. The Indian turned into the bushes, and this was the last seen of little Frances. This image, probably, was carried by the mother to her grave. About a month after this they came again, and with the most awful cruelties murdered the aged grandfather, and shot a ball in the leg of the lame boy. This he carried with him in his leg, nearly six years, to the grave. The last child was born a few months after these tragedies! What were the conversations, the conjectures, the hopes, and the fears respecting the fate of little Frances, I will not attempt to describe.

As the boys grew up and became men, they were very anxious to know the fate of their little fair-haired sister. They wrote letters, they sent inquiries, they made journeys through all the West and into the Canadas. Four of these journeys were made in vain. A silence, deep as that of the forest through which they wandered, hung over her fate during sixty years.

My reader will now pass over fifty-eight years, and suppose himself far in the wilderness of Indiana, on the bank of the Mississinewa, about fifty miles southwest of Fort Wayne. A very respectable agent of the United States [Hon. George W. Ewing, of Peru, Ia.] is travelling there, and weary and belated, with a tired horse, he stops in an Indian wigwam for the night. He can speak the Indian language. The family are rich for Indians, and have horses and skins in abundance. In the course of the evening, he notices that the hair of the woman is light, and her skin under her dress is also white. This led to a conversation. She told him she was a white child, but had been carried away when a very small girl. She could only remember that her name was Slocum, that she lived in a little house on the banks of the Susquehanna, and how many there were in her father's family, and the order of their ages! But the name of the town she could not remember. On reaching his home, the agent mentioned this story to his mother. She urged and pressed him to write and print the account. Accordingly he wrote it, and sent it to Lancaster in this state, requesting that it might be published. By some, to me, unaccountable blunder, it lay in the office *two years* before it was published. In a few days it fell into the hands of Mr. Slocum, of Wilkesbarre, who was the little two year and a half old boy, when Frances was taken. In a few days he was off to seek his sister, taking with him his oldest sister, (the one who aided him to escape,) and writing to a brother who now lives in Ohio, and who I believe was born after the captivity, to meet him and go with him.

The two brothers and sister are now (1838) on their way to seek little Frances, just *sixty years* after her captivity. They reach the Indian country, the home of the Miami Indians. Nine miles from the nearest white they find the little wigwam. "I shall know my sister," said the civilized sister, "because she lost the nail of her first finger. You, brother, hammered it off in the blacksmith-shop, when she was four years old." They go into the cabin, and find an Indian woman having the appearance of seventy-five. She is painted and jewelled off, and dressed like the Indians in all respects. Nothing but her hair and covered skin would indicate her origin. They get an interpreter, and begin to converse. She tells them where she was born, her name, &c., with the order of her father's family. "How came your nail gone?" said the oldest sister. "My older brother pounded it off when I was a little child in the shop!" In a word, they were satisfied that this was Frances, their long-lost sister! They asked her what her Christian name was. She could not remember. Was it *Frances*? She smiled, and said "yes." It was the first time she had heard it pronounced for sixty years! Here, then, they were met—two brothers and two sisters! They were all satisfied they were brothers and sisters. But what a contrast! The brothers were walking the cabin, unable to speak; the oldest sister was weeping, but the poor Indian sister sat motionless and passionless, as indifferent as a spectator. There was no throbbing, no fine chords in her bosom to be touched.

When Mr. Slocum was giving me this history, I said to him, "But could she not speak Eng

lish?" "Not a word." "Did she know her age?" "No—had no idea of it." "But was she entirely ignorant?" "Sir, she didn't know when Sunday comes!" This was indeed the consummation of ignorance in a descendant of the Puritans!

But what a picture for a painter would the inside of that cabin have afforded? Here were the children of civilization, respectable, temperate, intelligent, and wealthy, able to overcome mountains to recover their sister. There was the child of the forest, not able to tell the day of the week, whose views and feelings were all confined to that cabin. Her whole history might be told in a word. She lived with the Delawares who carried her off till grown up, and then married a Delaware. He either died or ran away, and she then married a Miami Indian, a chief, as I believe. She has two daughters, both of whom are married, and who live in all the glory of an Indian cabin, deerskin clothes, and cowskin head-dresses. No one of the family can speak a word of English. They have horses in abundance, and when the Indian sister wanted to accompany her new relatives, she whipped out, bridled her horse, and then, *a la Turk*, mounted astride, and was off. At night she could throw a blanket around her, down upon the floor, and at once be asleep.

The brothers and sister tried to persuade their lost sister to return with them, and, if she desired it, bring her children. They would transplant her again to the banks of the Susquehanna, and of their wealth make her home happy. But no. She had always lived with the Indians; they had always been kind to her, and she had promised her late husband on his death-bed, that she would never leave the Indians. And there they left her and hers, wild and darkened heathen, though sprung from a pious race. You can hardly imagine how much this brother is interested for her. He intends this autumn to go again that long journey to see his tawny sister—to carry her presents, and perhaps will petition congress that, if these Miamis are driven off, there may be a tract of land reserved for his sister and her descendants. His heart yearns with an indescribable tenderness for the poor helpless one, who, sixty-one years ago, was torn from the arms of her mother. Mysterious Providence! How wonderful the tie which can thus bind a family together with a chain so strong!

I will only add that nothing has ever been heard of the boy Kingsley. The probability certainly is, that he is not living. This account I had from the lips of Mr. Slocum, the brother, and the same who was two and a half years old when little Frances was carried away.

[Frances' second husband was known among his tribe as "the deaf-man," and the village where she lives is called Deaf-man's village. The United States, by treaty, has granted her a rich reserve of land. Her son-in-law, Capt. Brouillette, is a half-breed, of French extraction, and one of the noblest-looking men of his tribe. The whole family are highly respectable among their nation, and live well, having a great abundance of the comforts of Indian life. The Miami nation has recently agreed to move beyond the Mississippi.]

In the summer of 1779, Gen. Sullivan passed through Wyoming, with his army from Easton, on his memorable expedition against the country of the Six Nations. As they passed the fort amid the firing of salutes, with their arms gleaming in the sun, and their hundred and twenty boats arranged in regular order on the river, and their two thousand pack-horses in single file, they formed a military display surpassing any yet seen on the Susquehanna, and well calculated to make a deep impression on the minds of the savages. Having ravaged the country on the Genesee, and laid waste the Indian towns, Gen. Sullivan returned to Wyoming in October, and thence to Easton. But the expedition had neither intimidated the savages nor prevented their incursions. During the remainder of the war they seemed to make it their special delight to scourge the valley; they stole into it in small parties—blood and desolation marking their track.

In the spring (March) of 1784, the settlers of Wyoming were compelled again to witness the desolation of their homes by a new cause. The winter had been unusually severe, and on the breaking up of the ice in the spring, the Susquehanna rose with great rapidity; the immense masses of loose ice from above continued to lodge on that which was still firm at the lower end of the valley; a gorge was formed, and one general inundation overspread the plains of Wyoming. The inhabitants took refuge on the surrounding heights, many being rescued from the roofs of their floating houses. At length a gorge at the upper end of the valley



gave way, and huge masses of ice were scattered in every direction, which remained a great portion of the ensuing summer. The deluge broke the gorge below with a noise like that of contending thunderstorms, and houses, barns, stacks of hay and grain, cattle, sheep, and swine, were swept off in the rushing torrent. A great scarcity of provisions followed the flood, and the sufferings of the inhabitants were aggravated by the plunder and persecution of the *Pennamite* soldiers quartered among them. Gov. Dickinson represented their sufferings to the legislature with a recommendation for relief, but in vain. This was known as the *ice flood*; another, less disastrous, which occurred in 1787, was called the *pumpkin flood*, from the fact that it strewed the lower valley of the Susquehanna with the pumpkins of the unfortunate Yankees.

After the peace with Great Britain, the old controversy on the subject of land titles was renewed, and soon grew into a civil war. This war, like the old one, was marked by sieges of forts; capitulations made only to be broken; seizures by sheriffs; lynching—in which Col. Timothy Pickering suffered some; petitions, remonstrances, and memorials. Capt. Armstrong, afterwards general, and secretary of war, figured as commander of one of the forts or expeditions on the Pennsylvania side. The opposite parties in that war were known by the nicknames of *Pennamites* on one side, and *Connecticut boys* or *Yankees* on the other. (For an account of the close of the controversy the reader is referred to page 44 of this volume.)

WILKESBARRE, the seat of justice of Luzerne co., derived its peculiar name from Messrs. Wilkes and Barré, two distinguished members of the British parliament, who stoutly advocated the cause of the American revolution; but Mr. Barré is often defrauded of his share of the honor by the erroneous pronounciation, *Wilkes-borough*. It was laid out by Col. Durkee in 1773. It is now a large and rapidly growing borough, occupying one of the most splendid sites in the state. A public square, or *diamond*, occupies the centre of the town. Annexed is a view of the diamond, taken from the south side. The courthouse is seen on the right,



*Public Square in Wilkesbarre.*

with the public offices beyond it. On the left is the old Presbyterian church, now the Methodist; and beyond it the new academy.

A splendid bridge spans the Susquehanna at this place. The churches are the Methodist, Presbyterian, and Episcopal. There are also here the Wyoming Bank; a Young Ladies' Seminary; and a private classical school for young gentlemen, by Mr. Dana. The Pennsylvania North Branch canal passes to the east of the town, and extends at present 10 miles above as far as Pittston. Much of the work is completed still further up, and there is a prospect that in a few years the line will be opened through to the state of New York. A railroad runs from Wilkesbarre, over the mountains, 20 miles to the Lehigh, at White Haven. Two and a half miles N. E. of the borough is the rich coal mine of the Baltimore Co. Edward R. Biddle, Esq., has recently constructed at this town one of the most extensive rolling-mills in the country. The iron is brought by canal from Danville. The citizens of the place are a highly intelligent and moral people, and are generally the descendants of those whose blood has purchased this now happy and wealthy valley. Population, by the census of 1840, of the borough, 1,718; of the township, 1,513; total, 3,231.

Opposite Wilkesbarre, along the high bench of the river, beyond the flats, are the very pleasant villages of PLYMOUTH or SHAWNEETOWN, KINGSTON, FORTY FORT, and TROY. And on the eastern side, 10 miles above Wilkesbarre, is PITSTON, at the mouth of Lackawannock cr. There are extensive coal mines near Pittston.

Not far from Wilkesbarre, within a compass of ten miles, there are still living several aged survivors of the scenes of 1778. Among them are Mr. Blackman, Mr. Samuel Carey, Mr. Anderson Dana, who lives in sight of the town, Mr. Bennet, and several others. Mr. Dana, then a lad of 13, was the leader of the band of forlorn fugitives through the wilderness of the Pokono.

Mr. Carey was a soldier in the battle. In the flight he swam to Monokonock island, but the Indians had got there before him and took him prisoner. He was stripped naked, and one of his captors, with a malicious smile, drew a knife up and down his breast and abdomen, saying the while *Te-te Te-te*. He was taken to Fort Wintermoot. The next morning Col. Butler struck him on the mouth with his open hand. "You are the fellow," said he, "that threatened yesterday morning you would comb my hair, are you?" His captor was Capt. Roland Montour—who gave him to another Indian, by whom he was adopted in place of a son, under the name of Coconeunquo. But he was averse to savage life, made a poor substitute for the lost Indian boy, whose death his new parents continued to lament. On the return of peace he was restored to his home. Though not rich, he is yet, by the industry and frugality of a long life, comfortable in his declining days, and has a respectable circle of sons and daughters settled around him. His lady, also living, is of the Gore family, of whom so many fell in the battle. He had a brother Nathan, who, at the time of the battle, was sick with the small-pox; but he rushed desperately into the fight, and escaped both from that and the small-pox, and—singularly enough—died afterwards of old age.

Among the younger generation of men dwelling near Wilkesbarre, and the villages opposite, one may recognise the honored names of the ancient heroes—the Butlers, Dennisons, Dorrances, Danas, Bidlacks, Bennets, Williamises, Shoemakers, Jenkinses, Myerses, Johnsons, Rosses, and many others equally honorable.

CARBONDALE, now a populous borough, has sprung up within a few years by the magic power of anthracite coal. It was started by the Hudson and Delaware Canal Company, who own the mines at this place, about the year 1826. The coal mine is one of the most extensive and best of the Lackawannock basin. Its products are transported at the rate of 800 to 900 tons daily, by inclined planes and railroad over the Moosic



mountain to Honesdale, and thence by canal to New York. The coal was formerly wrought by laying bare the surface of the stratum; but is now excavated by means of drifts, and side chambers; it is sent away as fast as mined. About 300 miners are employed; they are paid by the ton, two men contracting for a chamber in the mine. The use of the neighboring land is allowed them free for the purpose of building shanties. The miners are principally Irish and Welsh, and compose a large part of the population of the place. Their shanties are crowded together on two hills, Irish hill, and Welsh hill, and from the village have the appearance of the camp of an army in winter-quarters. The dwellings of the mercantile and professional citizens in the village are neat, and pleasantly adorned with trees, and the place has quite a bustling, business-like air. There are here Catholic, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist, Welsh Baptist, and Independent Welsh churches. The annexed view shows a number of the churches on the left. The Catholic church is that with a



*Churches in Carbondale.*

steeple. The shanties of the miners are seen on the hill in the distance. Population of the town and township in 1840, 2,398. The lands in this vicinity were originally owned by Mr. Russell, a wealthy English gentleman, who resided with or near Dr. Priestley, at Northumberland. He took up large tracts in the north part of the state. (For a history of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, &c., &c., see Wayne co.)

CONYNGHAM is a pleasant village, situated in the Nescopeck valley, on the Berwick and Mauch Chunk turnpike, about 20 miles from Wilkesbarre. The "warrior's path" across the mountains between Wyoming and Gnad-enhutten, passed not far from this place. The town has a considerable trade with the contiguous valley, which is chiefly settled by Germans.

NESCOPECK is a pleasant village on the Susquehanna, opposite Berwick, with which it is connected by a bridge.

STODDARTSVILLE and WHITE HAVEN are on the Lehigh river, in the midst of the great lumber-country. The latter place promises to increase by the trade with the railroad from Wilkesbarre, here communicating with the Lehigh Navigation.

## LYCOMING COUNTY.

LYCOMING COUNTY was taken from Northumberland by the act of 13th April, 1795. It then comprised all the northwestern part of the state beyond Mifflin, Huntingdon, and Westmoreland counties, and as far as the Allegheny river. Its limits have been curtailed by the successive establishment of Centre, Armstrong, Indiana, Clearfield, Jefferson, McKean, Potter, Tioga, and Clinton counties. Length 60 miles, breadth 30; area 1,500 sq. miles. Population in 1800, 5,414; in 1810, 11 006; in 1820, 13,517; in 1830, 17,636; in 1840, 22,649.

The West branch of the Susquehanna flows through the southern portion of the co., receiving as its principal tributaries, on the left or north bank, Pine, Larry's, Lycoming, Loyalsock, and Muncy creeks; and on the right bank, Nippenose, Black Hole, and White Deer Hole creeks. Nature has divided this co. into two distinct portions, forming a perfect contrast to each other. One, and by far the largest portion, comprises the wild, rugged, and sterile region of Allegheny and Laurel Hill mountains, which sweep in a broad belt across the northern and central parts of the co., rising to the height of 1,500 or 2,000 feet above the lower country. This region can only sustain a very sparse population along the narrow valleys of the streams. It contains, however, several valuable beds of bituminous coal and iron ore, and vast forests of pine timber. The other portion of the co., comprising the lovely valley of the West Branch, with the subordinate limestone valleys to the south of it, and Muncy valley on the east, is not surpassed in picturesque beauty or fertility by any section of Pennsylvania, and promises to sustain a very dense population. The valley of the W. Branch is shut in on the south by the continuation of the Bald Eagle mountain, which separates it from Nippenose and White Deer Hole valleys. The southern boundary of the co. is the White Deer mountain.

The Nippenose valley presents a very curious formation. It is an oval limestone basin, about ten miles long, surrounded on every side by high hills, the streams from which, after descending a short distance towards the centre of the valley, lose themselves under the surface of the limestone rocks. Nippenose cr. collects their waters from springs bursting up from the rocks on the north side of the valley, and conveys them away to the West Branch.

The internal improvements of the co. are the state canal along the left bank of the West Branch, extending into Clinton co.; the Williamsport and Elmira railroad, finished as far as Ralston, 26 miles from Williamsport; and an excellent stone turnpike along the West Branch.

Agriculture and lumbering form the principal occupations of the citizens; there are several iron works along Lycoming cr. and its tributaries. The census of 1840 enumerates in the co. 4 furnaces, 3 forges, bloomeries, rolling-mills, &c., 20 tanneries, 10 fulling-mills and woollen manufactories, and 11 distilleries.

The population of the co. was originally composed of Scotch-Irish and Quakers, from the lower counties of the state, and their descendants still occupy the valleys, together with many Germans and others from Pennsylvania and New York.



The purchase of land by the proprietary government at the treaty of Fort Stanwix,\* Nov. 5, 1768, then known as the "new purchase," opened the way for the settlement of the whites on the West Branch. Previous to this date, the valley had been occupied by a few straggling bands of Shawanee and Monsey Indians, who had retired from the lower valley of the Susquehanna; and occasionally parties of the Senecas came down to hunt, or more commonly to fall upon the defenceless families of the frontier. The Indians dwelling here were visited by David Brainerd, and by the Moravian missionaries, about the years 1744 to 46. The terms and boundaries of the purchase were as follows:—

We, Tyanhasare, alias Abraham, sachem or chief of the Indian nation called the Mohocks, Senughsis—of the Oneydas; Chenughiata—of the Onondagos; Gaustarax—of the Senecas; Sequarisera—of the Tuscaroras; Tagaia—of the Cayugas, in general council of the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix, assembled for the purpose of settling a general boundary line between the said Six Nations, and their confederate and dependant tribes, and his majesty's middle colonies, send greeting, &c. In consideration of ten thousand dollars, they grant to Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, all that part of the province of Pennsylvania, not heretofore purchased of the Indians, within the said general boundary line, and beginning in the said boundary line, on the east side of the East branch of the river Susquehanna, at a place called Owegy, and running with the said boundary line, down the said branch on the east side thereof, till it comes opposite the mouth of a creek called by the Indians Awandae, (Tawandee,) and across the river and up the said creek on the south side thereof, and along the range of hills called Burnett's hills by the English, and by the Indians ———, on the north side of them, to the heads of a creek which runs into the West branch of the Susquehanna, which creek is by the Indians called Tiadaghton, and down the said creek on the south side thereof, to the said West branch of Susquehanna, then crossing the said river, and running up the same on the south side thereof, the several courses thereof to the fork of the same river which lies nearest to a place on the river Ohio, called the Kittanning, and from the said fork by a straight line to Kittanning aforesaid, and then down the said river Ohio by the several courses thereof to where the western bounds of the said province of Pennsylvania cross the same river, and then with the said western bounds to the south boundary thereof, and with the south boundary aforesaid to the east side of the Allegheny hills, and with the said hills on the east side of them to the west line of a tract of land purchased by the said proprietors from the Six Nation Indians, and confirmed October 23d, 1758, and then with the northern bounds of that tract to the river Susquehanna, and crossing the river Susquehanna to the northern boundary line of another tract of land purchased of the Indians by deed, (August 22d, 1749,) and then with that northern boundary line to the river Delaware at the north side of the mouth of a creek called Lechawachsein, then up the said river Delaware on the west side thereof to the intersection of it, by an east line to be drawn from Owegy aforesaid to the said river Delaware, and then with that east line to the beginning at Owegy aforesaid.

During several years previous to the purchase, the Scotch-Irish rangers of the Kittatinny valley had often visited the valley of the West Branch, extending their excursions as far up as the Big island, for the purpose of cutting off hostile parties of Indians, and their practised eyes had not failed to notice the extreme fertility and beauty of the land. Accordingly, no sooner was the purchase known, than a crowd of these adventurers flocked in, and when the land-office was opened in April following, it was besieged by a great number of applicants, and it became necessary to decide the priority of location by lottery. The purchases were limited to 300 acres for each individual, at £5 per 100 acres, and one penny per acre quit-rent. An allotment was made of 104,000 acres to the officers of the provincial regiments, who had served during the Indian campaigns, and who were desirous of settling together. Soon after the purchase of 1768, a question arose between the settlers and the government, whether Lycoming cr. or Pine cr. was the English name for the stream called *Tiadaghton* in the treaty; and the question remained unsettled for sixteen

\* Fort Stanwix occupied the present site of Rome, on the Erie canal, in New York.

years, when, at another treaty at Fort Stanwix, in 1784, it was learned from the Indians that Tiadaghton meant Pine cr. In the mean time, says a note in Smith's Laws, vol. 2—

There existed a great number of locations of the 3d of April, 1769, for the choicest lands on the West branch of Susquehanna, between the mouths of Lycoming and Pine creeks; but the proprietaries from extreme caution, the result of that experience, which had also produced the very penal laws of 1768 and 1769, and the proclamation already stated, had prohibited any surveys being made beyond the Lycoming. In the mean time, in violation of all law, a set of hardy adventurers had from time to time seated themselves on this doubtful territory. They made improvements, and formed a very considerable population. It is true, so far as regarded the rights to real property, they were not under the protection of the laws of the country; and were we to adopt the visionary theories of some philosophers, who have drawn their arguments from a supposed state of nature, we might be led to believe that the state of these people would have been a state of continual warfare; and that in contests for property the weakest must give way to the strongest. To prevent the consequences, real or supposed, of this state of things, they formed a mutual compact among themselves. They annually elected a tribunal, in rotation, of three of their settlers, whom they called *fair-play-men*, who were to decide all controversies, and settle disputed boundaries. From their decision there was no appeal. There could be no resistance. The decree was enforced by the whole body, who started up in mass, at the mandate of the court, and execution and eviction were as sudden and irresistible as the judgment. Every new-comer was obliged to apply to this powerful tribunal, and upon his solemn engagement to submit in all respects to the law of the land, he was permitted to take possession of some vacant spot. Their decrees were, however, just; and when their settlements were recognised by law, and fair play had ceased, their decisions were received in evidence, and confirmed by judgments of courts.

The process of ejection, when any person refused to comply with the decrees under the code of *fair-play*, was to place the offender in a canoe, row him down to the mouth of Lycoming cr., the boundary of civilization, and there set him adrift. The "seat of justice" of the fair-play-men is said to have been at Chatham's mill, now Ferguson's, near the mouth of Chatham's run. After the true construction of the treaty had been learned, a law was passed, allowing the settlers between Lycoming and Pine creeks a pre-emption right to not over 300 acres each, on proof of actual settlement previous to 1780. This pre-emption was granted, as the law declared, in consideration of "their resolute stand and sufferings during the late [revolutionary] war." Many cases subsequently came before the courts under this law, in which it became necessary to prove by oral testimony the usages of the fair-play men. While Chief-justice McKean was holding court in this district, partly, perhaps, from curiosity, and partly with reference to the case before him, he inquired of Bratton Caldwell, a shrewd old Irish pioneer, if he could tell him exactly what the provisions of the fair-play code were? Bratton's memory did not serve him as to details; he could only convey an idea of them by comparison. "All I can say is," said he, "that since your honor's courts have come among us, *fair-play* has entirely ceased, and law has taken its place."

During seven years after the purchase, a state of peace prevailed on the frontier, and the pioneers of the West Branch were permitted quietly to build their cabins and clear their fields. Scarcely, however, had they begun to enjoy the comforts which their industry had secured, when the alarm of the opening revolution called them to a new field of duty. The change was not great from the life of the hunter and backwoodsman to that of the soldier. Always patriotic; accustomed to war by long training in the frontier campaigns of 1755 to '63; and having been ever the decided opponents of royal government, even as a substitute for that of the proprietaries, the Scotch-Irish of the West Branch eagerly seized their



arms in the cause of independence: and although their own homes were exposed to savage invasions, and their families but poorly provided with the necessaries of life, they cheerfully left them for the scenes of active service at Boston.

Stockade forts were erected at each important settlement along the river, as places of refuge for families in times of invasion. Some of these were garrisoned by continental or provincial troops; others were defended by the settlers of the neighborhood. There was a blockhouse near the site of Lock Haven, commanded in 1778 by Col. Long. Samuel Horn's fort was on the right bank of the West Branch, a little below Chatham's mill, and three miles above the mouth of Pine cr. Antis' fort was also on the right bank, at the head of Nippenose bottom. Fort Muncy was between Pennsborough and the mouth of Muncy cr. Fort Menninger was at the mouth of Warrior's run, and Freeland's fort was four miles up the run.\* Fort Schwartz was one mile above Milton; and Boon's fort two miles above Milton, on Muddy run; Fort Bosley, on the Chillisquaque, near where Washington now is; Fort Jenkins near Bloomsburg, and Fort Augusta at Sunbury.

Lycoming co. during the revolution was a part of Northumberland, and much of its history will be found under the head of that county. One of the most important events that occurred on the West Branch at that epoch was the *big runaway*, as it is called by the early settlers. The following account of it was given to the compiler by the venerable Robert Covenhoven, (usually called Crownover,) an aged pioneer, who still lives in the neighborhood of Jersey Shore:—

In the autumn of 1777, Job Gilloway, a friendly Indian, had given intimation that a powerful descent of marauding Indians might be expected before long on the head-waters of the Susquehanna. Near the close of that season, the Indians killed a settler by the name of Saltzburn, on the Sinnemahoning, and Dan Jones at the mouth of Tangascootac. In the spring of 1778 Col. Hepburn, afterwards Judge Hepburn, was stationed with a small force at Fort Muncy at the mouth of Wallis' run, near which several murders had been committed. The Indians had killed Brown's and Benjamin's families, and had taken Cook and his wife prisoners on Loyalsock cr. Col. Hunter of Fort Augusta, alarmed by these murders, sent orders to Fort Muncy that all the settlers in that vicinity should evacuate, and take refuge at Sunbury. Col. Hepburn was ordered to pass on the orders to Antis' and Horn's forts above. To carry this message none would volunteer except Covenhoven and a young Yankee millwright, an apprentice to Andrew Culbertson. Purposely avoiding all roads, they took their route along the top of Bald Eagle ridge until they reached Antis' gap, where they descended towards the fort at the head of Nippenose bottom. At the bottom of the hill they were startled by the report of a rifle near the fort, which had been fired by an Indian at a girl. The girl had just stooped to milk a cow—the harmless bullet passed through her clothes between her limbs and the ground. Milking cows in those days was dangerous work. The Indians had just killed in the woods Abel Cady and Zephaniah Miller, and mortally wounded young Armstrong, who died that night. The messengers delivered their orders that all persons should evacuate within a week, and they were also to send word up to Horn's fort.

On his way up Covenhoven had staid all night with Andrew Armstrong, who then lived at the head of the long reach, where Esq. Seward now lives. Covenhoven warned him to quit, but he did not like to abandon his crops, and gave no heed to the warning. The Indians came upon him suddenly and took him prisoner with his oldest child and Nancy Bunday: his wife, who was *en-ciente*, concealed herself under the bed and escaped.

Covenhoven hastened down to his own family, and having taken them safely to Sunbury, returned in a keel-boat to secure his household furniture. As he was rounding a point above Derrstown (now Lewisburg,) he met the whole convoy from all the forts above; such a sight he never saw in his life. Boats, canoes, hog-troughs, rafts hastily made of dry sticks—every sort of floating article had been put in requisition, and were crowded with women, children, and "plunder"—there were several hundred people in all. Whenever any obstruction occurred at a shoal or rip-

---

\* For an account of the capture of Freeland's fort, see Northumberland county.

ple, the women would leap out and put their shoulders, not indeed to the wheel, but to the flat boat or raft, and launch it again into deep water. The men of the settlement came down in single file on each side of the river to guard the women and children. The whole convoy arrived safely at Sunbury, leaving the entire line of farms along the West Branch, to the ravages of the Indians. They destroyed Fort Muncy, but did not penetrate in any force near Sunbury; their attention having been soon after diverted to the memorable descent upon Wyoming.

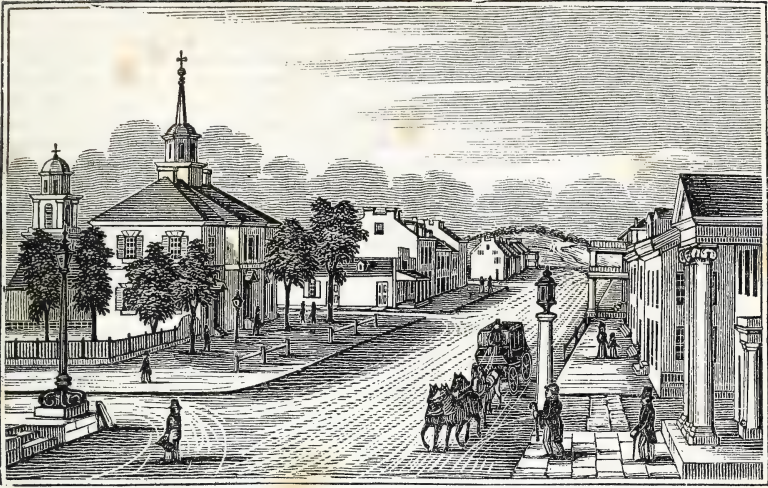
After Covenhoven had got his bedding, &c., in his boat, and was proceeding down the river, just below Fort Menninger, he saw a woman on the shore fleeing from an Indian. She jumped down the river bank and fell, perhaps wounded by his gun. The Indian scalped her, but in his haste neglected to strike her down. She survived the scalping, was picked up by the men from the fort, and lived near Warrior's run until about the year 1840. Her name was Mrs. Durham.

Shortly after the big runaway, Col. Broadhead was ordered up with his forces of 100 or 150 men to rebuild Fort Muncy, and guard the settlers while gathering their crops. After performing this service he left for Fort Pitt, and Col. Hartley with a battalion succeeded him. Capt. Spalding from Stroudsburg, also came down with a detachment by way of the Wyoming valley. Having built the barracks at Fort Muncy, they went up on an expedition to burn the Indian towns at Wyalusing, Sheshequin, and Tioga. This was just after the great battle at Wyoming, and before the British and Indians had finished getting their plunder up the river. After burning the Indian towns, the detachment had a sharp skirmish with the Indians from Wyoming, on the left bank of the Susquehanna at the narrows north of the Wyalusing mountain. Mr. Covenhoven distinguished himself in that affair by his personal bravery. He was holding on by the roots of a tree on the steep precipice, when an Indian approached him and called to him to surrender. Mr. C., in reply, presented his gun and shot the Indian through the bowels.

WILLIAMSPORT, the seat of justice, is very pleasantly situated on an elevated plain, on the left bank of the West branch of the Susquehanna, between Lycoming and Pine creeks. The town is remarkably well-built, and in many instances the architecture of the public and private buildings bears testimony to the intelligence and taste of the citizens. The public square, on which stands the courthouse, is shaded with trees, and enclosed with an iron railing; and the courthouse and several of the churches are surmounted with graceful spires and cupolas, which form conspicuous objects amid the rich scenery surrounding the borough. The hotels are spacious, and abound in the luxuries and comforts, without being encumbered with the enormous charges of those of our large cities. There are here Old and New School Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist, and German Reformed churches, and an academy. There are also a large foundry and two extensive tanneries, in which the operations are carried on by steam. The numerous stores are well stocked, and the place has altogether that appearance of thrift and bustle, which distinguishes it as the centre of a large internal trade. Population in 1840, 1,353. The U. S. court for the western district of Pennsylvania is held alternately here and at Pittsburg. The West Branch canal, which was opened for navigation in 1834, passes through the town. The Williamsport and Elmira railroad, constructed by a company, has been finished as far as Ralston, 26 miles from this place. The whole length of the road is 74 miles, and when completed it will open an important route for travel and the transportation of coal, iron,\*and agricultural produce.

The annexed view shows the principal street, with the courthouse and public square on the left. Williamsport was laid out, and selected by the commissioners as the county seat, in the year 1795, the same year that the county was organized. Mr. John Hall, an early settler here, was one of the commissioners. Several other places were rivals for the advantages of the county seat. The site of the town was owned by Michael Ross, and the lots were sold for his benefit, except what might have been reserved for public uses. Mr. William Hepburn had much influence in procuring the location of the county seat. Mr. William Wood-





*Central part of Williamsport.*

ward, father of Apollos Woodward, Esq., was one of the earliest settlers, soon after the town was laid out. An important point was gained for the prosperity of the place, when the U. S. courts were appointed to be holden here; and a still stronger impetus was given by the construction of the canal and railroad, and the opening of the iron and coal mines above. About the same time an addition was laid out, adjoining the town, by Jeremiah Church, Esq.

About the year 1803, the indignation and sympathies of the citizens of Williamsport, and of the whole valley, were highly excited by an occurrence which took place in the then wilderness, on the south side of the river, some miles from the borough. It appears, from the village newspapers of that day, that—

A young lady suddenly appeared at a lonely cabin, almost in a state of nudity, in great distress from cold and hunger, and her limbs and wrists galled and bloody, as if they had been chafed with a rope. For some time she could scarcely speak. At length she recovered strength enough to say that she had been travelling on horseback, from her uncle's in Kentucky, where she had been at school, to Montreal, where her parents resided. She had been accompanied by one Benjamin Connet, a Canadian, either an agent or servant of her father, whom he had sent expressly to conduct her home. Not far from the cabin, in a lonely part of the road, he had presented a pistol at her, compelled her to dismount, stripped her, robbed her of all her money as well as her clothing, tied her to a tree, and left her there to perish with hunger, or be devoured by wild beasts. She had remained in that situation all night, when, after the most desperate struggles, she had extricated herself. After being refreshed, she went with the family and pointed out the tree, and the path she had beaten round it in her struggles to get loose. There was something artless in her appearance; and her modest demeanor, and delicate frame, left no doubt in the minds of those who saw her that her statement was true. She appeared to be overwhelmed with distress at the thought of her situation. Her name she said was Esther McDowell. The kind people of the cabin soothed her distress, clothed her, and took her on as far as Williamsport, where she was lodged with a worthy and pious family, until news could be conveyed to Montreal.

In the mean time, public indignation was highly excited against the villain Connet; the chivalry of the West Branch was aroused, and scouts and handbills were sent out in all directions. He had twenty-four hours' start, however, and had eluded all observation; for no one had seen any stranger pass, answering his description. Two or three weeks had elapsed, and no news was heard of the villain: no letters had been received from Montreal; nor had any discoveries been made concerning this mysterious affair, except that a bundle of man's clothes had been found

hidden near the tree where the robbery was committed. These might have been left by the robber, who had shifted his suit. Some people were malicious enough to insinuate that the young lady had robbed herself; but her deportment in the family where she lodged was a triumphant answer to any such base insinuations. She was lady-like in her manners, highly intelligent, and possessing a well-cultivated mind; and if not pious, at any rate piously disposed. She rather modestly avoided, than sought society, and would only converse with persons of the most sedate character. Time, however, wore away; no news was received from Montreal; and the number of the suspicious began to increase. The clothing found near the tree had been recognised as that of a young tailor, who had lived for some time in a neighboring town, and had lately moved away. Some of those who knew the tailor happened to visit Miss McDowell, and there, forsooth, they found the very *face*, which the young tailor had worn, upon *her* shoulders. Here was a development! Since the secret was out, she confessed that she was the daughter of highly respectable Quaker parents in Philadelphia: she had been beguiled into evil ways; but detesting the career of vice, she had fled from the city, and, trusting to her needle for support, she had, with no less ingenuity than enterprise, established herself as a gentleman tailor, in one of the villages on the West Branch, (either at Jersey Shore or Muncy.) She succeeded tolerably well in her new sex and profession; but eventually becoming tired of it, she adopted the stratagem described above. Her duped, but still sympathizing friends, restored her to her disconsolate parents; and it was learned afterwards that she went to the west, under a new name, and was married. The whole affair was some months in progress, before its final development; and after it was out, many a wise one chuckled, as he said to his neighbor, "I t-o-l-d you so!"

NEWBURY is a small village two miles west of Williamsport, on the right bank of Lycoming cr., about a mile above its mouth. It contains Methodist and Presbyterian churches, three taverns, several stores, and two very extensive flouring-mills. It was laid out about the same time with Williamsport, and was a competitor with it for the honor of the county seat. JAYSBURG, a village nearer the river on the same side of the creek, was also intended for the county seat. The commencement here of the old road to Painted Post in New York, commonly known as the Blockhouse road, gave to Newbury considerable importance at that early day. The road was laid out by Mr. Williamson, an agent of Sir William Pulteney, about the year 1795.

JERSEY SHORE is a very flourishing village on the left bank of the West Branch, three miles below the mouth of Pine cr., and 15 west of Williamsport. It contains Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist churches. Within about ten years past, since the completion of the public works, the place has increased very rapidly, and the public and private edifices erected during that period are elegant and substantial. A very extensive lumber trade is carried on with the country on the head-waters of Pine cr. There is little or no manufacturing done here. Pop. in 1840, 525.

When the settlers who had fled in the *big runaway* returned to their homes after the peace of 1783, Jeremiah and Reuben Manning, two brothers from New Jersey, and others from the same state, came up and settled below the mouth of Pine cr., and called their neighborhood the Jersey Shore. The Mannings purchased the island from Thomas Foster, who had previously bought it from Henry Sterret, who removed to Lycoming cr. About the year 1800, one of the Mannings laid out the town and called it Waynesburg; but the long-established habit of calling it Jersey Shore could not be eradicated, and it is well that it could not—for the old name is by far the most distinctive; there are already two other Waynesburgs in the state. The name was fixed by its incorporation as a borough 15th March, 1826.

Just above Pine creek, and north of the road to Lock Haven, is one of those ancient circular fortifications of earth, so well known in this state and Ohio. The banks are becoming gradually obliterated by the action



of the elements. Near the fort, and on both sides of the creek, are ancient Indian burying-grounds, from which bones and trinkets have been occasionally disinterred by the whites. Tradition says that two hostile tribes once lived on each side of the creek.

A very flourishing settlement has recently grown up at the forks of Pine creek, eight miles northwest of Jersey Shore. A large double saw-mill has been erected, several stores, tavern, &c.

About four miles below Jersey Shore, a little south of the road to Williamsport, lives the venerable Robert Covenhoven, (commonly known as Mr. Crownover,) at the advanced age of 88. His venerable lady is still living with him, with her faculties bright and unimpaired. Mr. Covenhoven was born of Low Dutch parents in Monmouth co., New Jersey. He was much employed during his youth as a hunter and axeman to the surveyors of land in the valleys tributary to the North and West branches of the Susquehanna. The familiarity thus acquired with all the paths of that vast wilderness rendered his services eminently useful as a scout and guide to the military parties of the revolution, which commenced about the time of his arriving at manhood. It is unnecessary to say, that the graduate of such a school was fearless and intrepid—that he was skilful in the wiles of Indian warfare—and that he possessed an iron constitution. With these qualifications, at the call of his country in 1776, he joined the campaigns under Gen. Washington. He was at the battles of Trenton and Princeton. His younger brother had also enlisted; but his father took his place, and the general, with his characteristic kindness, permitted the boy to return and protect his mother. In the spring of 1777 Robert returned to his home on the W. Branch, where his services were more needed by the defenceless frontier, than on the seacoast. Mr. Covenhoven was one of those men who were always put forward when danger and hard work were to be encountered, but forgotten when honors and emoluments were to be distributed. Nevertheless, he cheerfully sought the post of danger, and never shrunk from duty, although it might be in a humble station. Few men have passed through more hair-breadth escapes; few have encountered more personal perils in deadly encounters with savages than Mr. C. His services at the *big runaway* have been mentioned above; he was eminently useful in obtaining intelligence at Fort Freeland, the day before its capture; he was the guide to Col. Hartley's expedition up the North Branch after the battle of Wyoming; and he was in several bloody skirmishes with Indians on Loyalsock and Pine creeks. On one occasion, (I think it was after the return of Col. Hepburn to Fort Muncey,) a detachment was started out under the command of Capt. Berry, to recover some horses stolen by the Indians, reported to be up on Loyalsock. Covenhoven for some reason was sent out to advise Berry to return, but the latter would not acknowledge the colonel's authority, and persisted in going forward. Several of Covenhoven's brothers, and his uncle Wyckoff, were in Berry's detachment, and a friendly Indian by the name of Capt. Sharpshins. As so many of his own family were in this expedition, Robert Covenhoven determined to go along as a guide; but he could not persuade Berry to keep the woods, and before long they found themselves ambuscaded. A bloody struggle commenced, in which a brother of Mr. C. was killed, another brother was taken prisoner, with several of his cousins, and his uncle Wyckoff. The latter had been previously bald, but strangely enough, after the hardships of imprisonment, he returned with a fine head of hair. Robert Covenhoven, after hard fighting, was chased some distance along the bank of the creek, dodging up and down the bank alternately that his pursuer might get no aim at him. He escaped and returned to the fort. Brave as he was, the old man speaks of the fluttering of his heart often during this chase. The skirmish occurred on Loyalsock, just above Scott's, one mile above the bridge. The old man tells a queer story about his "*surrounding*," in company with Rob't King, a party of Indians and refugees who were working a loaded boat up the N. Branch from the depredations of Wyoming. The party in the boat greatly outnumbered them, but the prize was too tempting to be resisted. King, remaining in the bushes, kept up a prodigious *hullabaloo*, whooping and shouting to his imaginary comrades to come on. Covenhoven rushed out with gun in hand, and ordered the fellows in the boat to surrender, which they did, and permitted themselves to be secured. King made his appearance, and the two, forcing the prisoners by threats to assist them, arrived with their prize at Wyoming—where, says Mr. Covenhoven, the officers and soldiers of the continental army cheated the poor provincials out of their share of the plunder.

Mr. Covenhoven is now enjoying a hale and hearty old age, surrounded by his family, and possessing a farm which yields him the comforts of life.

On Saturday evening last, the ice in the West Branch which had been formed since the late freshet, took its departure for the Chesapeake bay. The river was exceedingly high, and it passed off smoothly, doing but little injury as we have yet learned. An incident, however, occurred, which is, we think, without a parallel in the history of ice-freshets upon the Susquehanna. About dark, on Saturday evening, Mr. Joseph Bailey, of the island opposite Jersey Shore, in en-

deavoring to secure a flat-boat, which lay near the lower end of the island, exposed to the loose ice, ventured into it, and at that moment a large quantity of ice came in contact with the boat, broke the rope by which it was fastened, and drove it past the point of the island. The river being entirely covered with floating ice, his lamentable cries for assistance were in vain—no human power could rescue him from his perilous situation. About midnight, several citizens of Jersey Shore arrived at this borough and gave the alarm. A light was placed upon the bank of the river to attract his attention, and in a few minutes he passed by, without the least possibility of saving him. He informed us that he was almost perishing with cold and fatigue, and that he was not able to escape from the ice with which he at first started. All hope of saving him except at the bridge was now abandoned, and an express sent on to Milton to make preparations. He passed over the *race-ground* rapids, and through the breach of the Muncy dam before daylight! and arrived at Milton about nine o'clock in the morning, after a voyage of near 50 miles. The spirited citizens of Milton, whose conduct upon this occasion is deserving of the highest praise, had every means prepared to save the life of a fellow-being which ingenuity could invent, and it is with unbounded pleasure we state they were successful. He was drawn up by a rope suspended from the bridge, amid the shouts of the assembled multitude. Who can imagine the feelings of his relations and friends during his absence, particularly of his bosom companion and aged mother?—*Lycoming Gazette*, Feb. 8, 1832.

RALSTON is situated at the mouth of Stony or Rocky run, on Lycoming cr., 26 miles above Williamsport. There are at this place a furnace, rolling-mill, nail-factory, saw-mill, and valuable bituminous coal mines. The Williamsport and Elmira railroad was finished to this point in 1837. The place derives its name from the late Matthew C. Ralston, Esq., of Philadelphia, President of the Railroad Co., to whose enterprise and capital both the village and the railroad owe their existence. Unfortunately, however, his large fortune was absorbed in the undertaking. The late Wm. P. Farrand, Esq., the engineer of the railroad, also devoted himself most enthusiastically to the accomplishment of this enterprise. As the fruit of their labors in opening a way into this secluded region, several large iron works have within a few years past sprung up along the valley of Lycoming cr. At Astonville, or Oakville, near Frozen run, below Ralston, there is a furnace; below Trout run is Mr. Hepburn's forge; and still further down is the extensive rolling-mill of Mr. Eilman.

MUNCY borough, formerly called PENNSBOROUGH, is situated near the left bank of the West Branch, a short distance below the mouth of Muncy creek, and 14 miles by the road from Williamsport. The river here makes a graceful bend to the south. This is a neat and flourishing village, rapidly increasing. It enjoys the trade of the rich and extensive valley of Muncy, which produces a vast quantity of wheat and lumber. There are here Methodist, Episcopal, and Presbyterian churches, and a population, by the census of 1840, of 662. Pennsborough was incorporated 15th March, 1826; but the name was changed to Muncy by a new act of 19th Jan. 1827. About 5 miles N. E. from Muncy, on Muncy cr., is the village of Hughsville.

This region was originally settled by Quakers from the counties near Philadelphia, as the names of the townships, Penn, Moreland, Shrewsbury, &c., might indicate. There were also along the river quite a number of Irish settlers from the Kittatinny valley. Among these were the family of Capt. John Brady, famous in the history of the frontier wars, and Col. Robb, (concerning whom see Northumberland co.)

Capt. John Brady had a fort near the mouth of Muncy creek, known as Fort Muncy, during the revolution. The Bradys, father and sons, joined the army at Boston at the first opening of the revolution, but returned again when the exposed state of the valley seemed to need their services. (See page 272.) They were again in service at the battle of Brandywine. They were at Fort Freeland when it capitulated, but escaped.



Shortly after the return from camp of Capt. Brady and his son, a company of six or seven men formed to aid Peter Smith in cutting his oats from a field at Turkey run, about a mile below Williamsport. James Brady, son of Capt. John Brady, and a younger brother of the famous Capt. Sam Brady, was one of the party. It was the custom of those days to place sentinels at the sides of the field, to watch while the others were reaping—the arms being stacked at a convenient point for seizure. The sentinels in this instance were rather careless, and the Indians were down upon the reapers before they were aware of it. Brady, who was near the river bank, reached for his gun, but at that moment fell, wounded by an Indian. The latter struck him down and scalped him, but he was left alive. His companions had fled; but a party from the fort, out in pursuit of the Indians, found Brady with his skull broken in, but still living. He desired to be taken to the fort at Sunbury, where his parents were. Mr. Covenhoven was one of those who assisted in taking him down, and he describes the meeting between the mother and her wounded son as heart-rending. They arrived at the dead of night, and the mother, ever awake to alarms, (although the party did not intend to wake her,) came down to the river bank, and assisted in conveying her son to the house. On the way down he was feverish, and drank large quantities of water. He soon became delirious, and after lingering five days, expired. Capt. John Brady, the father, was afterwards out with Peter Smith, near Wolf run, a tributary of Muncy cr. At a secluded spot, three Indians fired. Brady fell dead. Smith escaped on a frightened horse.

Capt. Samuel Brady was with Broadhead, at Pittsburg, at the time he heard of his father's death; and he is said then to have taken a solemn vow to devote his life to revenge the death of his father and brother. (See Beaver, Butler, and Clarion counties.) A brother of Samuel Brady's was lately living in Indiana co., and two sisters at Sunbury. Gen. Hugh Brady, of the U. S. army, is also either a brother or nephew of Capt. Samuel Brady.

On the head-waters of Loyalsock creek, in the northeastern corner of this co., and perhaps partly in Wyoming county, a company of enterprising Germans, called the Free German Society, purchased 17,000 acres of land, and about 60 families commenced a settlement in 1841. Sixty more came the next spring; and they are to follow thus, sixty families each spring and fall, until the whole land is occupied. It is said the colony is thriving.

---

## McKEAN COUNTY.

McKEAN COUNTY was separated from Lycoming by the act of 26th March, 1804; but being at that time an unbroken wilderness, it was not organized for judicial purposes until 27th March, 1824. It is named in honor of Hon. Thomas McKean, formerly chief-justice, and for nine years governor of the state. Length 42 miles, breadth 35; area 1,442 square miles. These dimensions, however, include a part of Elk county, recently formed from McKean and Clearfield counties. Population in 1810, 142; in 1820, 728; in 1830, 1,439; in 1840, 2,975; being only about that of single townships in the lower part of the state.

The county occupies a broad and elevated table land, upon which the Allegheny river and several of its principal tributaries take their rise. The sources of the Driftwood branch of the Sinnemahoning also interlock with those of the Allegheny near the southeastern corner of the county. It is said that an enterprising emigrant some years ago ascended the Portage branch of the Sinnemahoning to its head in his canoe, and with the aid of his hoe succeeded in connecting it with a small stream running towards the Allegheny. The same thing might occur at other points of the dividing ridge. The Allegheny here flows northward into the state

of New York. Its principal tributaries are the Oswaya, Stanton creek, Potato creek, and Tunenguant ; and, after it has again returned to Pennsylvania, Sugar creek, Kenjua creek, and the sources of the Clarion river. There are no mountains, but the face of the country generally is interspersed with hills and valleys ; the hills, being formed by the action of water, are higher and more precipitous as the streams increase in size. Near the summits it is common to find an uninterrupted level for miles, broken only here and there by a gentle rolling or a spring run. This upland is finely timbered with hard wood—beech, maple, and cherry ; “and so open are the woods, that a squirrel may be seen 60 rods in advance.” The lower valleys of the streams are covered with a heavy growth of pine and hemlock, of which large quantities are annually sawed and taken to the Ohio river.

As the county lies on the verge of the great bituminous coal basin, its soil has been mainly formed by the decomposition of the sandstones and conglomerates that underlie that formation ; and consequently is better adapted for grazing, and the raising of oats, rye, and potatoes, than for corn or wheat. Along the streams are some rich interval or bottom lands, better adapted for corn. The heavy frosts, however, generated by the humidity preserved by the shade of those vast forests, must operate for some years to come, until the country is more populous, against the cultivation of corn and wheat. Coal, of good quality, is found in several places ; and with its contiguous strata there alternate beds of limestone, which furnish an efficient auxiliary to the agriculture of this region. Iron ore of superior quality has also been found.

The climate is healthy in the extreme, the waters being of the purest kind, bursting out from springs on every farm, and flowing off with a gradual descent. Immigrants have here nothing to fear on this head, as they have on the rich bottoms of the southwest. The greatest drawback to the settlement of this county has been the want of, and the vast expense of making, good roads through the interminable forest. The roads must necessarily be long—the people were few ; but this difficulty has been in some measure overcome. The great east and west state road, opened in 1816–18, runs from Kenjua on the Allegheny through the centre of the county to Coudersport and Wellsborough. Another road, opened in 1827 to '29, runs from Smethport, through Caledonia and Karthaus, to Milesburg near Bellefonte ; another, by way of Coudersport, to Jersey Shore, in Lycoming co. ; and another into Jefferson co.

The population was, until recently, principally from New England and New York—of course industrious, frugal, and well educated. A large number of Germans are now coming in, and will probably soon outnumber the other races. The principal occupation of the people is clearing land, lumbering, and raising cattle ; the two latter items furnishing the only articles of export.

The greater part of this county is, and has been for many years, owned in immense tracts by gentlemen residing in the lower part of the state, and by the Holland Land Co. The principal individual owners are Messrs. John Keating & Co., Richards and Jones, and the heirs of William Bingham and Jacob Ridgeway, of Philadelphia, James Trimble, Esq. of Harrisburg, and B. B. Cooper, Esq., of New Jersey. These gentlemen have done much by their enterprise and capital towards opening roads



and establishing schools in the co. Most of them have agents in the co., from whom their lands may be purchased at from \$1 to \$3 per acre, with a credit of from five to ten years, payable by instalments.

SMETHPORT, the county seat, a pleasant town, is situated on the left bank of Potato cr., where the great east and west road crosses, and at the confluence of Marvin cr. It contains the courthouse, substantially built of brick, an academy, a Methodist church, and two Congregational societies who attend service in the public buildings; two printing offices, 7 stores, 3 taverns, grist-mill, saw-mill, and clothing-mill. The following facts relating to the early settlement of this place, and of others in the county, are derived from a communication in Hazard's Register for 1832, by O. J. Hamlin, Esq.

Smethport was laid out under the superintendence of John Bell, Thos. Smith, and John C. Brevost, in 1807. The first house was erected by Capt. Arnold Hunter, in 1811; another built in 1812; but both abandoned in 1814. No permanent settlement was commenced until 1822. About this time, the first county commissioners were elected, and held their office in a small building, erected by Dr. Eastman, at the lower part of the town plot. The first commissioners were Rensselaer Wright and Jonathan Colegrove, for McKean, and John Taggart, for Potter county: Joseph Otto, treasurer. This county was organized for judicial purposes in 1826; and the first county court was held in September of that year. The courthouse, a respectable brick building, was erected this year. At this time there were but about half a dozen dwelling-houses. A printing press was established in 1832. A weekly mail arrives here from the north, the east, the south-east, the south, and west; and a stage commenced running to Coudersport, thence to Jersey Shore, or to Wellsborough. By the legislature, an appropriation of \$2,000 was made for an academy at Smethport. Several years ago, John Keating, Esq., gave \$500, and 150 acres of land adjoining the village, as a donation towards such an institution, and individuals of McKean county have subscribed rising of \$500 for that purpose. These amounts have been vested in productive funds.

Several years previous to 1810, the first settlement commenced in the county began. A Mr. King, an enterprising English gentleman, with several friends of his from England, settled on the Oswaya creek, in Ceres township, 25 miles from Smethport. There is now a flourishing settlement here; and some of the oldest orchards are in that neighborhood. This neighborhood is usually called King's settlement.

The first settlers of this county suffered great inconveniences: so much greater than those of the present day, that there is scarce a comparison. They found here a dense wilderness, without a road, or an inhabitant, save the beasts of the forest, some of which were of a very ferocious character, while others served as a slender support to those who practised hunting. The first settlement, of which I have a correct account, was made by six families from the state of New York, who came on about the same time, and located on Potato creek, from three to seven miles north of Smethport, in 1810. They had great difficulty in getting to their new homes, having to bring their families and goods up the stream in canoes. There was no settlement within many miles of them; and they were even obliged for a time to bring their provisions in by canoes or on pack-horses. All kinds of eatables were very dear, even at the nearest settlements. This settlement suffered many privations; but those settlers are now well compensated, for they are the owners of flourishing farms, and are themselves in a prosperous condition. It is usually known by the name of the lower settlement.

Norwich settlement, lying along the Potato creek, commencing about four miles southeast from Smethport, and extending up that stream, was commenced in 1815, when 14 families came on, having exchanged their property in Norwich, Chenango county, New York, with Messrs. Cooper, McIlvain & Co., for those lands where they now reside, being then an entire wilderness. Having no roads, they were obliged to ascend the Potato creek, with much labor and expense, in canoes, with their families and moveables. They were under much embarrassment for the first year or two, for want of roads and provisions; and were often obliged to get their provisions, grain, &c., in Jersey Shore, a distance of more than 100 miles, on pack-horses. Corn was worth, when got here, \$2 per bushel, and salt was sold for \$14 per barrel. This settlement went on vigorously, and in two or three years raised more than sufficient for their own consumption. It is now in a flourishing situation.

A settlement had been commenced at Instanter, four miles west of the Norwich settlement, a short time previous to the latter; and in 1821 or '22, 400 acres of land were cleared on one farm, belonging to Jacob Ridgeway, Esq., under the superintendence of P. E. Scull, who has always been an active man in furthering the improvement of this county. Judge Bishop, now one of our associate judges, was the first settler at that place. Since those settlements were formed, others

have been commenced and carried on in different parts of the county. The townships of Bradford and Corydon, have within the last three years been rapidly increasing.

In 1831, the manufacture of salt was commenced by Messrs. Allen Rice & Co., at a salt spring in the southeastern part of Sergeant township. The operations were found quite favorable, and large boiling works erected. Salt was made of an excellent quality, and the water found to bear a good per cent.

PORT ALLEGHENY is on the Allegheny, 10 miles east of Smethport, near the confluence of the Portage branch. The Canoe-place is about two miles above. It was here that the early settlers of Warren co. came about the year 1795; constructed a canoe, and floated down to the mouth of the Conewango.

BRADFORD is a small village recently started in the forks of Tununguant, on land purchased from the United States Land Co., better known as the Boston Co.

CERES, formerly King's settlement, is a smart and flourishing village, inhabited by New York and Yankee lumbermen, on Oswaya cr., in the northeastern corner of the county. It contains a Methodist church, several stores, mills, &c.

TEUTONIA is the name of the new German town, situated on the right bank of Stanton cr., 5 miles southwest of Smethport. This town is the property of "The Society of Industry." It was started in March, 1843, on the plan and by the enterprise of Mr. Henry Ginal, a German now residing in Philadelphia, and agent of the society. It contains at present about 450 inhabitants. A schoolhouse is built, but no church. Some seventy or eighty log-houses have been erected, besides a steam saw-mill, a large tannery, and a store furnished with every article necessary for food and clothing. The society is in possession of 40,000 acres of land, a considerable part of which is already cleared, and they keep from forty to fifty hands at chopping, all of them members of the society. Excellent bituminous coal, iron ore, limestone, brick-clay, &c., abound on the lands. The soil is generally of good quality. The society is founded on the principle of community of property, money and furniture excepted, and is sustained by the coöperation of its members; an equal distribution of the profits being made half-yearly. In its fundamental principles it differs from Fourier's system. The society has about \$40,000 capital; some \$16,000 of which is invested in land. This stock is divided into 660 shares, of which 360 are already sold. When the balance is sold the number will be limited, and shareholders will be admitted only by buying out others. The shares are now worth about \$200; originally they were only worth \$100, but have risen with the improvements. The land is divided into several districts; in the centre of each there is to be a town, with houses built in uniform style, and the stables and barns will be outside of the village. Marriage is not only allowed but encouraged, and each family resides in its separate house, possessing its own furniture and money. Clothing of a plain and uniform kind, provisions, fuel, &c., are regularly distributed by rations from the society's common stores. An individual becomes a member by purchasing a share of stock, going on the ground, and working with the rest. The society will build him a house if married; or furnish him or her with a lodging, if single. Children, when they grow up, become members by conforming to the rules of the society. Married women are not obliged to work for the community, but devote their attention to the care of their own families. All



religions are tolerated here ; (but it would perhaps be better if the society had commenced with selecting some one in particular.) Whenever 300 shareholders vote to maintain a minister they may do so, the minister himself buying a share ; the society will furnish him with a house, and will consider him entitled to the maintenance belonging to his share in return for his spiritual labors ; but if any less number than 300 should desire a minister, he must perform his regular share of physical labor, unless his friends choose privately to support him.

Although agriculture and the raising of cattle are the prominent objects of the society, yet having many skilful mechanics, they intend to establish several manufactories. The members of each trade choose their own inspector, and determine the amount of work which shall be done by each individual, or company of persons. The above facts were learned by the compiler from Mr. Ginal himself.

GINALSBURG, four miles east of Teutonia, contains about 100 inhabitants. It is built with frame houses, and contains a stone schoolhouse, a steam saw-mill, and a pottery ; a furnace is about to be erected, and a boarding school will be opened there next year. This village also pertains to the Society of Industry.

---

## MERCER COUNTY.

MERCER COUNTY is one of the range contiguous to the western boundary of the state. It was taken from Allegheny co. by the act of 12th March, 1800. Length 32 ms., breadth 26 ; area 765 sq. ms. Population in 1800, 3,228 ; in 1810, 8,277 ; in 1820, 11,681 ; in 1830, 19,729 ; in 1840, 32,873.

The principal streams are the Pymatuning or Shenango, which rises in Crawford co., and meanders in various directions through Mercer into Beaver co., where it is joined by the Neshannock, which rises in the northern end of Mercer co. These two form one of the principal branches of Beaver river. Slippery Rock cr. touches the southeastern, and French cr. the northeastern corner of the co. A small lake in the northeastern part of the co. pours its waters into Sandy cr. The soil is generally fertile ; the surface undulating and in some places broken, but not as much so as in the counties on the Allegheny and Ohio rivers.

The southern part of the co. is well adapted for grain ; the northern for grass and pasturage. Iron ore, of the bog and kidney species, has been found in several localities, and two furnaces were wrought formerly, but have since been abandoned. Coal, of the finest quality, and limestone are abundant. Copperas has been found near Mercer in abundance, but its preparation for market was found on trial to be unprofitable. In the vicinity of Sharon, on the Pittsburg and Erie canal, exists a most valuable bed of coal of peculiar quality, between anthracite and bituminous, without the least sulphur. The finest steel, it is said, can be wrought with it without coking. It has been tried successfully for smelting iron in a common charcoal furnace. Horn's falls, on a small run about five miles south of Mercer, are said to be interesting, " not so much on account

of the height or quantity of the water, as from the wild, rugged, and romantic boldness with which the place abounds. The sound of the water, descending from rock to rock, the steep perpendicular bluffs, the tall trees and deep ravines, conspire to show the wildness of uncultivated nature." About three miles from Mercer are several curious caves, under an enormous bed of rocks. "The entrance is horizontal, and sufficiently large for an individual to enter comfortably. After going about six or eight feet, there is a perpendicular descent for a few feet; then the passage increases and diminishes alternately, and finally opens into day on the opposite side of the hill. A cool current of air constantly issues from the mouth, and ice is found there during the whole of summer." The far-famed Neshannock or Mercer potatoes are natives of the soil of this co. There are twelve churches in the county, and special attention is paid to common-school education.

Mercer county was a wilderness until several years after the passage of the celebrated land law of April, 1792, providing for the survey and settlement of all the lands "north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers and Conewango creek." Soon after peace was restored to the frontier, in 1795, settlements were made extensively about the southern end of Mercer co., in the forks of Mahoning, Shenango, and Neshannock creeks; and the census of 1800 showed a population of 3,238. Mr. Benjamin Stokely, who is still living, came into the central part of the county in 1796. Mr. John Findley, who is still the county surveyor, came here first about 1801; but no general settlement was made around Mercer until the fall of the year 1806, when several families came in from Westmoreland, Allegheny, and Washington counties, and made an opening. For want of provisions they were compelled to return during the winter, only Mr. Findley and one other family remaining on the ground. In the spring they returned here with their families, and commenced a permanent settlement. Mr. Findley's neighbors at that early day were John Pugh, James Breden, John Garvin, William Alexander, Mr. Hawthorn, Mr. McCullough, &c.

The adventures of these worthy pioneers were few, and of little general interest. The county was for many years retarded in its growth, and the actual settlers were greatly harassed, by the various and conflicting titles to land growing out of the acts of 1785, and 1792. (See Crawford county, page 259.)

MERCER, the county seat, is situated near the Neshannock cr., on elevated ground, 57 miles N. W. from Pittsburg by the turnpike. It was laid out in 1803 by John Findley, William Mortimore, and William McMillan, trustees, on 200 acres of land, given to the county by John Hoge, of Washington co., who owned large tracts of land in the vicinity. The hill on which it is situated was formerly a dense hazle thicket. The first courts were held in an old log courthouse which stood where Mrs. Shannon now lives. The court and county officers are now accommodated in elegant public buildings of brick, surrounded by a verdant lawn planted with trees, and enclosed by a neat white fence. In 1807 there were only two or three houses in the place. In 1840 it had a population of 781. The dwellings are neat and substantial, and display a pleasing variety of architectural embellishment. Besides the county buildings, there are in the town an academy, Methodist, Union, Seceder, Old and





*Public Square and Courthouse at Mercer.*

New School Presbyterian churches ; a foundry, and the usual stores and taverns. Daily lines of stages pass through on the Pittsburg and Erie turnpike.

NEW CASTLE is located on the southern boundary of the co., at the junction of Shenango and Neshannock creeks, 16 miles S. W. from Mercer, and 24 miles from the confluence of the Beaver and Ohio rivers. It was laid out about the year 1800 ; in 1806 it contained about 20 houses. Its population in 1840 was 611. The surrounding country is well adapted for the growth of wheat and wool. Its healthy and picturesque situation has been much admired by visitors.

The Pennsylvania canal, which is to connect Lake Erie with the Ohio river, passes through the town, and when completed, will open another channel for the rich productions of the neighborhood. Iron ore is found in abundance for 15 miles around ; on the run near town, a furnace is being built, and a rolling-mill and nail factory in town. Bituminous coal, fire-clay, and quartz suitable for making glass exist in abundance in the neighboring hills. The water-power of the Neshannock and Shenango is immense ; and, if all brought into use, must create a large manufacturing town. At three different points, powers may be created with a sufficiency of water, and from 16 to 28 feet fall. The town is passing the second stage in improvement, from frame buildings to brick. There are here Presbyterian, Seceder, and Methodist churches, and a "Protestant Methodist" church is organized.

WEST GREENVILLE is situated in the northwestern part of the co., on the Shenango river, and is surrounded by large bodies of fine land. The Erie Extension canal passes through the town, affording every facility to commerce. There are in the immediate vicinity extensive beds of iron ore, and mines of very superior coal, which will form an important article of export to the lake. The rapid growth of the town, and the taste and beauty exhibited in its embellishments, indicate the advantages of its location. Seven years since, the population was not more than 300 ; it numbered in 1840, 626. The Shenango river affords a very ample water-power, which drives several large mills, and is still not all occupied.

There is a foundry in the place, and an oil-mill in the vicinity. The place contains five churches, Presbyterian, Methodist, Congregationalist, Associate, and "Reformed Presbyterian."

SHARON is a flourishing village on the Shenango, 14 miles west of Mercer. The Erie Extension canal passes near the village.

PULASKI is about 14 miles from Mercer, and 9 miles from New Castle on the Erie Extension canal.

GEORGETOWN is a new and neat village, on a small branch of Sandy cr., 15 miles north of Mercer by the turnpike. It contains Methodist, Baptist, and Presbyterian churches.

NEW BEDFORD is between the Shenango and Mahoning creeks, about 10 miles N. W. from New Castle.

## MIFFLIN COUNTY.

MIFFLIN COUNTY was formed from Cumberland and Northumberland counties by the act of 19th September, 1789. Length 39 miles, breadth 15; area about 360 sq. miles. Population in 1790, 7,562; in 1800, 13,809; in 1810, 12,132; in 1820, 16,618; in 1830, 21,690; in 1840, (after the separation of Juniata co.) 13,092. The county forms a long irregular figure, stretching in a southwest and northeast direction, traversed longitudinally by a series of rugged mountain ranges, of nearly uniform height. These mountains are separated by soft undulating valleys of slate and limestone, of exceeding beauty and fertility. The lovely vale of Wyoming has been more distinguished in history and song; and yet it is only a specimen—a rare one, it must be conceded—of many similar valleys that adorn the apparently rugged Apalachian formation, both in Pennsylvania and Virginia. The valley in which Lewistown is situated bears a striking resemblance to that of Wyoming, and if in some points inferior, it has the advantage in the possession of limestone, that inexhaustible element of fertility. The mountain ranges, commencing on the S. E., are Blue ridge, and Shade, Jack's, Stone, and Path Valley mountains. The latter is sometimes called the Seven Mountains.

Between these there are the narrow valley of Licking cr.; Lewistown valley, which is subdivided into several smaller ones; and Kishicoquillas valley. The Juniata, breaking through the wild gap of Jack's mountain, enters at the S. W. end of the co., meanders leisurely through the Lewistown valley, and again enters the mountains at the romantic gorge called the long narrows, which is a trough four miles long, between the Black Log and Shade mountains, barely wide enough for the river to pass; at the end of this pass the river breaks through Shade mountain. Kishicoquillas cr. is a beautiful, never-failing stream, fed by the mountains surrounding the Kishicoquillas valley, out of which it breaks by a deep gorge in Jack's mountain, and enters the Juniata at Lewistown. Jack's cr. and Licking cr. are smaller tributaries of the Juniata.

Iron ore of the best quality abounds in the co., such as is used in making the famous Juniata iron. In the limestone districts, there are



several curious caves. Alexander's cave in Kishicoq's valley abounds in the finest stalactites and stalagmites; it is also a natural icehouse, preserving it in the midst of summer. Henawall's cave, near M'Veytown, is of vast dimensions, abounding with calcareous concretions: crude salt-petre has been taken from it at times. Bevin's cave is on the summit of a limestone ridge. The Pennsylvania canal and the Huntingdon turnpike pass along the left bank of the Juniata, nearly parallel with the Harrisburg turnpike road, and occasionally forcing the latter to climb the sides of the mountain. The prominent products of the co. for export are wheat and iron. A large forwarding business is done at Lewistown, for an extensive district of country beyond Bellefonte.

As early as the date of the old French war of 1755, a few adventurous pioneers, from the Scotch-Irish settlements on the Conococheague, had passed up the old Raystown road, and found their way, down the Raystown and Aughwick branches, to the lovely valleys of the Juniata. Arthur Buchanan—a man who loved the woods, and preferred a half savage life to that of civilization—built himself a cabin, and took up the land where Lewistown now stands, about the year 1755. His cabin stood near the mouth of the creek, about where the canal bridge now is, below the packet landing. He had several sons, frontier-men like himself. One of them became distinguished as Col. Buchanan. There was a Fort Granville built about the same time on the bank of the Juniata, a mile above Lewistown, near a very fine spring. The canal passed over the spring, and absorbed its waters; and it also destroyed an Indian mound near the canal bridge, which contained many bones, arrow-heads, &c. After the defeat of Braddock had imboldened the French and Indians, they made incursions upon all parts of the unprotected frontier in 1755 and '56. The attack upon Fort Granville was made in harvest time of the year 1756. The fort was commanded by Lieut. Armstrong, brother of Gen. Armstrong who destroyed Kittanning. Lieut. Faulkner had been sent with a small detachment to guard the reapers in Tuscarora valley. The following account of the capture of the fort, is from the appendix to Gordon's History of Pennsylvania.

On the twenty-second of July, a party of sixty Indians appeared before Fort Granville, and challenged the garrison to combat; but this was declined by the commander, in consequence of the weakness of his force. The Indians fired at and wounded one man belonging to the fort, who had been a short way from it—yet he got in safe; after which they divided themselves into small parties, one of whom attacked the plantation of one Baskins, near Juniata, whom they murdered, burnt his house, and carried off his wife and children; and another made Hugh Carroll and his family prisoners.

On the thirtieth of July, Capt. Ward, commanding at Fort Granville, left the fort with all his men, except twenty-four under the command of Lieut. Armstrong, to guard some reapers in Shearman's valley. Soon after the captain's departure, the fort was attacked by about one hundred Indians and French, who, having assaulted it in vain during the afternoon and night of that day, took to the Juniata creek, and, protected by its banks, attained a deep ravine, by which they were enabled to approach, without fear of injury, to within thirty or forty feet of the fort, to which they succeeded in setting fire. Through a hole thus made, they killed the lieutenant and one private, and wounded three others while endeavoring to put out the fire. The enemy then offering quarter to the besieged if they would surrender, one Turner immediately opened the gate to them. They took prisoners twenty-two soldiers, three women, and some children, whom they loaded with burdens and drove before them. The fort was burned by Capt. Jacobs, pursuant to the order of the French commander. When the Indians reached Kittanning, they put Turner to death with the most horrid tortures. They tied him to a black post, danced around him, made a great fire, and having heated gun-barrels red hot, ran them through his body. Having tormented

him for three hours, they scalped him alive, and at last held up a boy with a hatchet in his hand to give him the finishing stroke.

Old Kishicokelas, (as the old settlers pronounced the name—or Kishicoquillas, as modern refinement will have it,) a friendly Indian, had his wigwam near Buchanan's cabin. Some of the friendly Indians gave notice to the Buchanans of the expected attack on the fort, and they fled with their families and cattle to Carlisle. The friendly Indians who lived in this vicinity, it is said, would frequently exhibit lead, which they had found apparently pure. They usually went to seek it in the direction of Granville gap, but would never allow a white man to accompany them. It is still undetermined whether such tales, which were common among the old settlers, were or were not devised by the Indians to sport with the credulity of the whites.

The settlers returned cautiously after the Indians had retired, but not very extensively until after 1768, when what was called the new purchase was made by the treaty of Fort Stanwix, and the region beyond the Blue mountain became the property of the proprietary government. The land-office was opened in 1769. Samuel Milliken, Judge Wm. Brown, and — McNitt, were among the first settlers in Kishicokelas valley. Samuel McClay came also to this region at the same time, as surveyor. There was also an early settlement at the southwestern end of the co., by the Brattons, Hollidays, Junkinses, Wilsons, Rosses, Stackpoles, &c., names that bespeak an Irish origin.

Of Kishicokelas, the Indian, tradition has preserved little except the name. Another friendly chief, distinguished in American annals, had his cabin for a number of years beside a beautiful limestone spring, on Kishicokelas creek, a mile or two above the wild gorge where the creek passes Jack's mountain. This was Logan, the Mingo chief, whose eloquent speech is familiar to every one. Logan was the son of Shikellimus, a chief of the Cayugas. Mingo, or Mengwe, was the name given by the Delawares to the Iroquois or Six Nations.

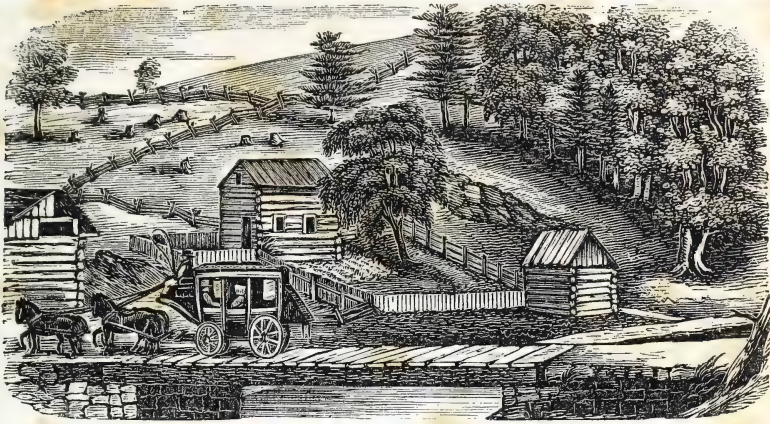
Reedsville, or Brown's Mills, is a pleasant manufacturing village on the middle branch of Kishicokelas cr., about six miles from Lewistown, on the Bellefonte turnpike. A short distance above the village is the mansion of John Norris, Esq., who now owns the mills. Mrs. Norris, from whom some of the following particulars were derived, is the daughter of Judge Brown. About a quarter of a mile further up the creek, a little north of the turnpike gate, is Logan's spring, on the left bank of the creek. The annexed sketch shows the site, with the more modern buildings erected upon it. The spring rises in the garden, and flows through the small spring-house on the bank of the creek. The following letter, published in the *Pittsburg Daily American*, is from Hon. R. P. Maclay, a member of the state senate, and son of the gentleman alluded to in the anecdote.

*Senate Chamber, March 21, 1842.*

TO GEORGE DARSIE Esq., of the Senate of Pennsylvania.

DEAR SIR—Allow me to correct a few inaccuracies as to place and names, in the anecdote of Logan, the celebrated Mingo chief, as published in the *Pittsburg Daily American* of March 17th, 1842, to which you called my attention. The person surprised at the spring now called the Big spring, and about ~~8~~ [four] miles west of Logan's spring, was William Brown—the first actual settler in Kishicokillas valley, and one of the associate judges of Mifflin county from its organization till his death at the age of ninety-one or two—and not Samuel Maclay, as stated by Dr





### *Logan's Spring.*

Hildreth. I will give you the anecdote as I heard it related by Judge Brown himself, while on a visit to my brother, who then owned and occupied the Big Spring farm.\*

"The first time I ever saw that spring," said the old gentleman, "my brother, James Reed, and myself, had wandered out of the valley in search of land, and finding it very good, we were looking about for springs. About a mile from this we started a bear, and separated to get a shot at him. I was travelling along, looking about on the rising ground for the bear, when I came suddenly upon the spring; and being dry, and more rejoiced to find so fine a spring than to have killed a dozen bears, I set my rifle against a bush and rushed down the bank and laid down to drink. Upon putting my head down, I saw reflected in the water, on the opposite side, the shadow of a tall Indian. I sprang to my rifle, when the Indian gave a yell, whether for peace or war I was not just then sufficiently master of my faculties to determine; but upon my seizing my rifle, and facing him, he knocked up the pan of his gun, threw out the priming, and extended his open palm toward me in token of friendship. After putting down our guns, we again met at the spring, and shook hands. This was Logan—the best specimen of humanity I ever met with, either *white* or *red*. He could speak a little English, and told me there was another white hunter a little way down the stream, and offered to guide me to his camp. There I first met your father. We remained together in the valley a week, looking for springs and selecting lands, and laid the foundation of a friendship which never has had the slightest interruption.

"We visited Logan at his camp, at Logan's spring, and your father and he shot at a mark for a dollar a shot. Logan lost four or five rounds, and acknowledged himself beaten. When we were about to leave him, he went into his hut, and brought out as many deerskins as he had lost dollars, and handed them to Mr. Maclay,—who refused to take them, alleging that we had been his guests, and did not come to rob him—that the shooting had been only a trial of skill, and the bet merely nominal. Logan drew himself up with great dignity, and said, 'Me bet to make you shoot your best—me gentleman, and me take your dollar if me beat.' So he was obliged to take the skins, or affront our friend, whose nice sense of honor would not permit him to receive even a horn of powder in return.

"The next year," said the old gentleman, "I brought my wife up and camped under a big walnut tree, on the bank of Tea creek, until I had built a cabin near where the mill now stands, and have lived in the valley ever since. Poor Logan" (and the big tears coursed each other down his cheeks) "soon after went into the Allegheny, and I never saw him again."

Yours,

R. P. MACLAY.

Mrs. Norris confirmed and repeated the above, nearly in the same words. She stated that her father was for a long time almost the only settler in that valley. She also related the following additional incidents, highly characteristic of the benevolent chief:—

Logan supported his family by killing deer, dressing the skins, and selling them to the whites. He had sold quite a parcel to one De Yong, a tailor, who lived in Ferguson's valley, below the gap. Tailors in those days dealt extensively in buckskin breeches. Logan received his pay, ac-

\* This spring is a few rods south of the Huntington road, in the rear of a blacksmith's shop, four miles west of Reedville.

cording to stipulation, in wheat. The wheat, on being taken to the mill, was found so worthless that the miller refused to grind it. Logan was much chagrined, and attempted in vain to obtain redress from the tailor. He then took the matter before his friend Brown, then a magistrate, and on the judge's questioning him as to the character of the wheat, and what was in it, Logan sought in vain to find words to express the precise nature of the article with which the wheat was adulterated, but said that it resembled in appearance the wheat itself. "It must have been *cheat*," said the judge. "Yoh!" said Logan, "that very good name for him." A decision was awarded in Logan's favor, and a writ given to Logan to hand to the constable, which, he was told, would bring him the money for his skins. But the untutored Indian—too uncivilized to be dishonest—could not comprehend by what magic this little paper would force the tailor, against his will, to pay for the skins. The judge took down his own commission, with the arms of the king upon it, and explained to him the first principles and operations of civil law. "Law good," said Logan; "make rogues pay." But how much more simple and efficient was the law which the Great Spirit had impressed upon his heart—to do as he would be done by!

When a sister of Mrs. Norris (afterwards Mrs. Gen. Potter) was just beginning to learn to walk, her mother happened to express her regret that she could not get a pair of shoes to give more firmness to her little step. Logan stood by, but said nothing. He soon after asked Mrs. Brown to let the little girl go up and spend the day at his cabin. The cautious heart of the mother was alarmed at such a proposition; but she knew the delicacy of an Indian's feelings—and she knew Logan too—and with secret reluctance, but apparent cheerfulness, she complied with his request. The hours of the day wore very slowly away, and it was nearly night, when her little one had not returned. But just as the sun was going down, the trusty chief was seen coming down the path with his charge; and in a moment more the little one trotted into her mother's arms, proudly exhibiting a beautiful pair of moccasins on her little feet—the product of Logan's skill.

Such was the man, whose whole family was afterwards barbarously murdered, on the Ohio, below Wheeling, by some white savages, without a shadow of provocation. It was not long after that act that his consent was asked, by a messenger with wampum, to a treaty with Lord Dunmore, on the Scioto, in 1774. Logan delivered to the messenger the following speech, which is now well authenticated to have been his own; and not composed, as had been suspected, by Mr. Jefferson:—

"I appeal to any white man to say, if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat: if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war, Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace. Such was my love for the whites, that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, 'Logan is the friend of white men.' I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man. Col. Cresap, the last spring, in cold blood, and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it: I have killed many. I have fully glutted my vengeance: for my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbor a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan?—Not one."

Logan was a son of the Cayuga chief, Shikellimus, who dwelt at Shamokin in 1742, and was converted to Christianity under the preaching of the Moravian missionaries. Shikellimus had a high esteem for James Logan, the secretary of the province, and most probably had his son baptized with the Christian rites, by the missionaries.

LEWISTOWN, the county seat, is the most populous and flourishing town on the Juniata. It is 55 miles from Harrisburg, and 154 from Pittsburg. The town stands on an elevated plain, on the left bank of the Juniata, just above the confluence of Kishicokelas cr. A high limestone ridge rises behind the town, from which a grand and imposing view may be had of the valley, the river, and the wild mountain-gorge through which it passes, below the town. The Kishicokelas furnishes ample and permanent power for a number of mills and manufacturing establishments at the town, and for some five miles above. Lewistown derives considerable advantage from its peculiar location, as a deposit for the trade and



forwarding business of a large scope of country, beyond Bellefonte, as well as of that place and the contiguous valleys. There are several furnaces within a circle of eight or nine miles around Lewistown, and the iron-trade generally of the county has been extensive. Lewistown contains, in addition to the usual county buildings, seven churches—Episcopal, Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, Lutheran, Catholic, and African; the Lewistown Bank, two foundries, and a flouring-mill. Population in 1840, 2,058. The houses are generally of brick, built with good taste, and the whole place has a lively and business-like appearance. A splendid new courthouse, now going up, (1842,) on the north side of the public square, will add much to the appearance of the place; especially after the old courthouse, which now encumbers the centre of the square, is removed.

The annexed view of one of the principal streets was taken from a window of the old courthouse.



*View in the central part of Lewistown.*

A resident of the place boasts, not without some reason, that many circumstances concur to make Lewistown a desirable resort for strangers. "The scenery is the finest in the world; we breathe the pure mountain air. Our clear streams abound with fish, particularly trout. Our forests are filled with game of every description; and Miliken's Spring, on a farm adjoining the town, is ascertained to possess all the medicinal qualities of the Bedford water, particularly in bilious complaints."

The early settlement of the Buchanans at this place has been noticed above. When the county was established, Gen. James Potter, Judge William Brown, and Maj. Montgomery were owners of the town plot, and laid out the town in 1790. The neighboring valleys had at that time a population of 7,562. The Juniata division of the Pennsylvania canal was completed as far as this place in 1829, when the opening of the navigation was celebrated by the citizens with appropriate ceremonies.

When an attempt was made to run out the boundaries of the county, a dispute arose relating to the western corner between Huntington and Mifflin. A glance at the map will show the zigzag course of the line.

The people of Huntingdon co. contended that the line, after passing south-westerly along Stone mountain, and turning towards the southeast, should continue that southeast course directly *across* Jack's mountain to Shade mountain; while the people of Mifflin, and especially those living in the disputed territory, claimed that the line turned again, and ran down along Jack's mountain to the Juniata, &c. The usual conflict of jurisdictions naturally occurred on the first attempt to enforce legal process. The settlers in the disputed territory were chiefly of Irish blood, and a small skirmish would have been rather acceptable than otherwise. Jemmy Stackpole kept a tavern just below M'Veytown, near the line in dispute. The Huntingdon sheriff, in serving a process, was seized by the inhabitants, and taken to Lewistown jail. Judge Brown released him on habeas corpus. He rallied an armed posse to come down and take his man, but could not find him. The inhabitants saw him coming, and at a preconcerted signal, (the firing of a rifle,) they assembled to take the sheriff and his posse; but the latter had prudently taken themselves off by another route. Another circumstance occurred about the same time to disturb the harmony of the county, which resulted in a fearful riot, and had well-nigh ended in bloodshed. Judge Bryson, who had been appointed an associate judge of the new county, had a short time previous been a brigade inspector; and in that capacity, for some reason, had refused to commission two colonels who had been elected by their regiments, and commissioned others of his own selection in their places. This gave great offence to the friends of the officers, and they resolved that Judge Bryson should not enjoy the honors of his new office. One of the colonels not commissioned was the brother of Wilson, the sheriff of the county. The courts were then held in an old log courthouse, which also served as a jail, standing on the site of the present jail. These explanations will serve to render more intelligible the following extracts from "the Pennsylvania Herald and York General Advertiser," of 5th October, 1791:—

*A Report of the Riot at Lewistown, in the County of Mifflin.*

SIR—

On Monday, the 12th of September, 1791, the Hon. W. Brown, James Bryson, and James Armstrong, Esquires, met in the forenoon, in order to open the court and proceed to business; but Thomas Beale, Esquire, one of the associate judges, not having arrived, their honors waited until three o'clock in the afternoon, at which time he arrived, and was requested to proceed with them and the officers of the court to the courthouse; he declined going, and the procession moved on to the courthouse, where the judges' commissions were read, and the court opened, and the officers and the attorneys of the court sworn in, and the court adjourned till ten o'clock next morning.

About nine o'clock, while preparing business to lay before the grand jury, I received information that a large body of men were assembled below the Long Narrows, at David Jordan's tavern, on the Juniata, and were armed with guns, swords, and pistols, with an avowed intention to proceed to Lewistown, and seize Judge Bryson on the bench and drag him from his seat, and march him before them, and otherwise ill-treat him. This information was instantly communicated to Messrs. Brown, Bryson, and Armstrong, the judges, who agreed with me that Samuel Edmiston, Esq., the prothonotary, Judge Beale, — Stewart, Esq., — Bell, Esq., should, with George Wilson, Esq., the sheriff of Mifflin county, proceed and meet the rioters; and the sheriff was commanded to inquire of them their object and intention, and if hostile, to order them to disperse, and tell them the court was alarmed at their proceedings.

Two hours after this, the court opened, and a grand jury was impanelled. A fire was heard playing and some guns fired, and immediately the mob appeared marching towards the courthouse, with three men on horseback in front, having the gentlemen that had been sent to meet them under guard in the rear, all of whom, on their arrival at Lewistown, they permitted to go at large, except the sheriff, whom four of their number kept a guard over. The court ordered



me, as the representative of the commonwealth, to go out and meet them, remonstrate against their proceedings, and warn them of their danger, which order was obeyed; but all endeavors were in vain, the mob crying out, "March on! march on! draw your sword on him! ride over him!" I seized the reins of the bride that the principal commander held, viz., — Wilson, Esq., brother of the sheriff aforesaid, who was well mounted and well dressed, with a sword and I think two pistols belted round him, a cocked hat, and one or two feathers in it. He said he would not desist, but at all events proceed and take Judge Bryson off the bench, and march him down the Narrows to the judge's farm, and make him sign a written paper, that he would never sit as a judge there again. The mob still crying out, "March on," he drew his sword, and told me he must hurt me, unless I would let go the reins. The crowd pushed forward, and nearly pressed me down; one of them, as I learned afterwards, a nephew of Judge Beale, presented his pistol at my breast, with a full determination to shoot me. I let the reins go, and walked before them until I arrived at the stairs on the outside of the courthouse, when Judge Armstrong met me and said, "Since nothing else will do, let us defend the stairs." We instantly ascended, and Mr. Hamilton and the gentlemen of the bar, and many citizens; and the rioters, headed by William Wilson, Col. Walker, and Col. Holt, came forward, and the general cry was, "March on, damn you; proceed and take him." Judge Armstrong replied, "You damn'd rascals, come on; we will defend the court and ourselves, and before you shall take Judge Bryson, you shall kill me and many others, which seems to be your intention, and which you may do." At this awful moment one Holt seized Judge Armstrong by the arm, with intent to pull him down the stairs, but he extricated himself. Holt's brother then got a drawn sword, and put it into his hands, and damned him to run the rascal through; and Wilson drew his sword on me with great rage, and young Beale his sword, and cocked his pistol and presented it. I told them they might kill me, but the judge they could not, nor should they take him; and the word fire away shouted through the mob. I put my hand on his shoulder, and begged him to consider where he was, who I was, and reflect but for a moment. I told him to withdraw the men, and appoint any two or three of the most respectable of his people to meet me in half an hour, and try to settle the dispute. He agreed, and with difficulty got them away from the courthouse. Mr. Hamilton then went with me to Mr. Alexander's tavern, and in Wilson and Walker came, and also Sterett, who I soon discovered to be their chief counsellor.

Proposals were made by me that they should return home, offer no insult to Judge Bryson or the court, and prefer to the governor a decent petition stating their grievances, (if they had any,) that it might be laid before the legislature, and that in the mean time the judge should not sit on the bench this court. They seemed agreed, and our mutual honor to be pledged; but Sterett, who pretended not to be concerned, stated that great delay would take place: that injuries had been received which demanded instant redress, and objected to the power of the governor as to certain points proposed. At this moment young Beale and Holt came up, the former with arms, and insisted on Wilson's joining them, and broke up the conference. I followed, and on the field among the rioters, told Wilson, "Your object is, that Judge Bryson leave the bench, and not sit on it this court?" He and Walker said "Yes." "Will you promise to disperse and go home, and offer him no insult?" He said "Yes." And our mutual honor was then pledged for the performance of this agreement.

Mr. Hamilton proceeded to the court, told the judge, and he left his seat and retired. I scarce had arrived until the fife began to play, and the whole of the rioters came on to the courthouse, then headed by Wilson. I met them at the foot of the stairs, and told them the judge was gone, in pursuance of the agreement, and charged them with a breach of the word and forfeiture of honor; and Walker said it was so, but he could not prevail on them. Wilson said he would have the judge, and attempted going up stairs. I prevented him, and told him he should not, unless he took off his military accoutrements. He said he had an address to present, and complied with my request, and presented it, signed "The People." Young Beale, at the moment I was contending with Wilson, cocked and presented his pistol at my breast, and insisted that Wilson and all of them should go; but on my offering to decide it by combat with him, he declined it, and by this means they went off swearing, and said they were out-generalled.

The next day Col. McFarland, with his regiment, came down and offered to defend the court, and addressed it; the court answered, and stated that there was no occasion, and thanked him.

Judge Bryson read a paper, stating the ill-treatment he received, and mentioned that no fear of danger prevented him from taking and keeping his seat; but that he understood an engagement had been entered into by his friends that he should not, and on that account only he was prevented. The court adjourned until two o'clock that day, and were proceeding to open it, with the sheriff, coroner, and constable in front, when they observed that Judge Beale was at the house of one Con. They halted, and requested the sheriff to wait on him and request him to walk with them; he returned, and said the judge would not walk or sit with Bryson, and addressed Judge Bryson with warmth, who replied to it in a becoming manner. The sheriff struck at him, and kicked also. Judge Armstrong seized the sheriff, and commanded the peace, and took the sheriff's rod from him; the coroner took his place, and the sheriff was brought up before the court. I moved he might be committed to jail, and his mittimus wrote and signed; and the court ordered

the coroner and jailer to take him, and he submitted. The court adjourned. After night the drum beat, and Holt collected about seventy men, who repeatedly huzzaed, crying out, "Liberty or death," and he ordered to rescue the sheriff, but the sheriff refused. At ten o'clock at night I was informed expresses were sent down the Narrows to collect men to rescue the sheriff, and Major Edmiston informed the sheriff was sorry for his conduct, and offered to beg the court's pardon, and to enter into recognizance. I communicated this to Judges Brown and Armstrong, and requested they would write to the jailer to permit him to come down; they did, and the sheriff came with Major Edmiston, begged pardon of every member of the court but Judge Bryson, who was not present, and entered into recognizance to appear at next sessions. The next day near 300 were assembled below the Narrows, and I prevailed on some gentlemen to go down and disperse them; and, upon being assured that the sheriff was out of jail, they returned to their respective homes, and the court have finished all business: nothing further requiring the attendance of the grand jury, the court dismissed them and broke up. I must not omit to inform that Judge Beale had declared, during the riot, in court, that he would not sit on the bench with Judge Bryson, and that both him and said Stewart appeared to countenance the rioters, and are deeply concerned.

I must now close the narrative with saying, that, owing to the spirit and firmness of Judge Armstrong and the whole of the bar, I was enabled to avert the dreadful blow aimed at Judge Bryson, and to keep order and subordination in court; and unless the most vigorous measures are exerted soon, it will be impossible ever to support the laws of the state in that county, or punish those who dare transgress.

The excise law is execrated by the banditti, and from every information, I expect the collection of the revenue will be opposed.

I am happy to add, the dispute, which originated by a mistake between Huntingdon and Mifflin counties, is happily closed in the most amicable manner, without any prosecution in Mifflin.

I am, sir, your most obedient,

JOHN CLARK, *Dy. St. Attorney.*

To THOMAS SMITH, Esq., *President of the Court of Mifflin county.*

McVEYTOWN, formerly called Waynesburg, is quite a flourishing village on the canal, 11 miles, by the turnpike, above Lewistown. Many new brick and frame houses have been erected within a year or two. It contains a Methodist and Presbyterian church, and a furnace, foundry, and forge near town. The place is incorporated as a borough, and has assumed to itself, in that capacity, the invaluable prerogative of issuing shinplasters. These notes have been extensively circulated, and have enjoyed a respectable credit during the hard times of 1841, '42. Population in 1840, 348.

HAMILTONVILLE, or NEWTON HAMILTON, formerly called Muhlenberg, is a small but smart village on the canal, 10 miles above McVeytown, and 21 from Lewistown. The river here makes a circuitous bend. Above the bend, the canal crosses on a splendid aqueduct to the right bank of the Juniata, and soon after (in ascending) is passed the gap through Jack's mountain.

BELLEVILLE, HORRELSTOWN, and REEDVILLE, are small but pleasant villages in Kishicokelas valley, containing some 20 houses each. Reedville has been noticed in connection with Logan's Spring. It contains a large flouring-mill, stores, taverns, &c. About a mile below Reedville, in the deep gorge in Jack's mountain, is the edge-tool factory of Mr. Mann, whose axes have sounded their own praises, and cut their own way through all the forests of the west.

In the southwestern part of the Kishicokelas valley is a large settlement of German Mennonists, with long beards. Many of their customs are like those of the Friends, particularly in the observance of the command to "live peaceably with all men." They are excellent farmers, industrious, and exceedingly economical. Mr. Zug, one of their number, has written a history of the sect.



## MONROE COUNTY.

MONROE COUNTY was taken partly from Pike and partly from Northampton, by the act of April, 1835. Stroudsburg was at the same time selected as the county seat. Length 25 m., breadth 25; area about 600 sq. m. Population in 1840, 9,879. A small portion of this county, in 1843, has been included in the new county of Carbon. The county is generally mountainous; the greater portion of it being occupied by the lofty and desolate ranges of the Pokono, and other sandstone ridges and spurs, underlying the coal formation. In the northwestern part of the county, on the head-branches of the Lehigh, lies an immense body of rather wet land, covered with a dense forest of pine. This place was called, by the forlorn fugitives from Wyoming, the Great Swamp, or the Shades of Death—dismal names, and in fact rather more repulsive than the region itself, which promises to open a rich supply of timber for the trade of the Lehigh navigation, and when cleared of its lumber to afford many sites for farms of at least tolerable productiveness. The towering ridge of the Kittatinny mountain rises along the southeastern boundary of the county, and would seem to shut it out from the world below, were it not for the open doors of the far-famed Delaware Water-gap, the Wind-gap, and Smith's gap. Between this mountain and the Pokono are several subordinate parallel ranges, with long narrow valleys of the limestone and slate formations, exhibiting a striking contrast in their beauty and fertility to the rugged soil of the mountains.

The Delaware washes a portion of the southeastern boundary: its tributaries are Bush kill, Mill cr., Marshall cr., Broadhead's or Analomink cr., with several large branches, and Cherry cr. The tributaries of the Lehigh are the Tobyhanna, several branches of Big cr., and the sources of the Aquan-shicola cr. One of the branches of Tobyhanna rises in a small lake, called Long Pond. The country around the heads of these streams, in the northwestern section of the county, is still comparatively a wilderness, and most of its lands are classed as "unseated." The opening of the Lehigh navigation, however, is attracting many lumbermen to that region. The great bulk of the population is distributed along the valley of the Delaware and Broadhead's cr.; and along a belt of some five miles wide, parallel with the Blue mountain. The turnpike road from Easton to Wilkesbarre enters the county through the Wind-gap, and traverses the Pokono ranges towards Stoddartsville. The Lehigh Navigation Co. have extended their works up as far as Wright's cr., 26 miles above Mauch Chunk. The county is settled by people from the lower counties, and from New Jersey. The business is about equally divided between agriculture and lumbering, with some little attention to iron manufacture.

The earliest settlements made by the whites along the Delaware flats, in this county, were probably by the Dutch, who came in from Esopus, (now Kingston,) on the Hudson river. It is not impossible that these settlements may have been the earliest in Pennsylvania, preceding the purchase in 1682, by William Penn. The following extract is from a letter of Samuel Preston, of Stockport, Wayne co., to the editor of Hazard's Register;—

In 1787, the writer went on his first surveying tour into Northampton co. He was deputy under John Lukens, surveyor-general, and received from him, by way of instructions, the following narrative respecting the settlement of Meenesink, on the Delaware, above the Kittatinny, or Blue mountains: That the settlement was formed a long time before it was known to the government in Philadelphia. That when government was informed of the settlement, they passed a law, in 1729, that any such purchases of the Indians should be void, and the purchasers indicted for *forcible entry and detainer*, according to the laws of England. That in 1730 they appointed an agent to go and investigate the facts; that the agent so appointed was the famous surveyor, Nicolas Scull; that he, J. Lukens, was then N. Scull's apprentice, to carry chain and learn surveying; that he accompanied N. Scull: as they both understood and could talk Indian, they hired Indian guides, and had a fatiguing journey, there being then no white inhabitants in the upper part of Bucks or Northampton counties. That they had very great difficulty to lead their horses through the Water-gap to Meenesink flats, which were all settled with Hollanders; with several they could only be understood in Indian. At the venerable Samuel Depuis's, they found great hospitality, and plenty of the necessities of life. J. Lukens said the first thing that struck his admiration was a grove of apple-trees, of size far beyond any near Philadelphia. That as N. Scull and himself examined the banks, they were fully of opinion that all those flats had, at some very former age, been a deep lake, before the river broke through the mountain; and that the best interpretation they could make of Meenesink was, '*the water is gone.*' [Doubtful.]

That S. Depuis told them that when the rivers were frozen he had a good road to Esopus from the Mine Holes, on the Mine Road, some hundred miles: that he took his wheat and cider there, for salt and necessities; and did not appear to have any knowledge or idea where the river ran—Philadelphia market—or being in the government of Pennsylvania. They were of opinion that the first settlements of Hollanders in Meenesink were many years older than William Penn's charter; and as S. Depuis had treated them so well, they concluded to make a survey of his claim, in order to befriend him if necessary. When they began to survey, the Indians gathered round: an old Indian laid his hand on N. Scull's shoulder, and said, "*Put up iron string—go home!*" That they quit, and returned.

I had it in charge from John Lukens to learn more particulars respecting the Mine Road to Esopus, &c. I found Nicholas Depuis, Esq., (son of Samuel,) living in a spacious stone house, in great plenty and affluence. The old Mine Holes were a few miles above, on the Jersey side of the river, by the lower point of Paaquarry flat; that the Meenesink settlement extended 40 miles or more, on both sides of the river. That he had well known the Mine Road to Esopus, and used, before he opened the boat-channel through Foul Rifts, to drive on it several times every winter, with loads of wheat and cider, as also did his neighbors, to purchase their salt and necessities in Esopus, having then no other market, or knowledge where the river ran to. That after a navigable channel was opened through Foul Rifts, they generally took to boating: most of the settlement turned their trade down stream, and the Mine Road became less and less travelled. This interview with the amiable Nicholas Depuis, Esq., was in the month of June, 1787. He then appeared to be perhaps about 60 years of age. I interrogated him as to the particulars of what he knew; as to when and by whom the Mine Road was made; what was the ore they dug and hauled on it; what was the date, and from whence or how came the first settlers of Meenesink, in such great numbers as to take up all the flats, on both sides of the river, for 40 miles. He could only give traditional accounts of what he had heard from older people, without date, in substance as follows:

"That in some former age there came a company of miners from Holland—supposed, from the great labor that had been expended in making that road, about 100 miles long, that they were very rich, or great people in working the two mines; one on the Delaware, where the mountain nearly approaches the lower point of Paaquarry flat; the other at the north foot of the same mountain, near half way between Delaware and Esopus. That he ever understood abundance of ore had been hauled on that road, but never could learn whether it was lead or silver. That the first settlers came from Holland, to seek a place of quiet, being *persecuted* for their religion. I believe they were Arminians. They followed the Mine Road to the large flats on the Delaware. That smooth cleared land, and such an abundance of large *apple-trees*, suited their views; that they *bona fide* bought the improvements of the native Indians, most of whom then removed to Susquehanna. That with such as remained there was peace and friendship, until the year 1755."

I then went to view the Paaquarry Mine Holes. There appeared to have been a great abundance of labor done there, at some former time; but the mouths of these holes were caved full, and overgrown with bushes. I concluded to myself if there ever had been a rich mine under that mountain, it must be there yet, in close confinement. The other old men that I conversed with gave their traditions similar to Nicholas Depuis; and they all appeared to be the grandsons of the first settlers, and generally very illiterate as to dates, or any thing relating to chronology.

In the summer of 1789, I began to build on this place. There came two venerable gentlemen on a surveying expedition. They were the late Gen. James Clinton, the father of the late De Witt Clinton, and Christopher Tappan, Esq., the clerk and recorder of Ulster co. For many



years before they had both been surveyors under Gen. Clinton's father, when he was surveyor-general. In order to learn some history from gentlemen of their general knowledge, I accompanied them in the woods. They both well knew the Mine Holes, Mine Road, &c., and as there was no kind of documents or records thereof, united in opinion that it was a work transacted while the state of New York belonged to the government of Holland; that it fell to the English in the year 1664; and that the change of government stopped the mining business. That the road must have been made many years before so much digging could be done; that it must undoubtedly have been the first good road, of that extent, ever made in any part of the U. S. From the best evidence that I have been able to obtain, I am clearly of opinion that Meenesink was the oldest European settlement, of equal extent, ever made in the territory afterwards named Pennsylvania.

The Depuis house still stands near the Delaware, about five miles east of Stroudsburg. Depuis was a Frenchman, who married a Dutch girl from "Sopus." The Mine-road ran between Godfrey's hill and the Blue mountain. The Minisink or Monsey tribe of Indians formerly held the whole of the territory in this vicinity, extending up the Delaware; and the Dutch settlements afterwards adopted the same name.

The famous Indian walk (see Northampton co.) was performed in 1737, (according to Nicolas Scull's deposition, in the Colonial Records.) The route probably passed through the Wind-gap, and terminated on one of the spurs of the Pokono mountain. Mr. Scull mentions that he and Benjamin Eastburn, with some others, "lodged, the night after the said walk was completed, at an Indian town called Pohkopophunk, where there were many of the Delawares, among whom he well remembers there was one called Capt. Harrison—a noted man among the Indians. Neither he nor any of the Indians made complaint, or showed the least uneasiness at any thing done relating to the said walk: if they had he would have heard of it." The last remark of Scull may or may not be true—perhaps they chose to conceal their indignation for a fitter opportunity. Certain it is that this walk was a flagrant, outrageous fraud, and the undoubted cause of subsequent bloody wars upon the frontier. In the year 1755, it is noted in the Colonial Records, under the date of—

"Dec. 16. Accounts from Bethlehem and Nazareth, that about 200 Indians had broke into Northampton co., beyond the Blue mountains, murdering and burning." "Accounts from Easton, (Dec. 25,) of the whole country up the river being deserted, from that to Broadhead's, who, with his sons and others, defended himself stoutly, till the Indians retired."

This settlement of Broadhead's was probably not far from the mouth of the creek which bears his name, or it might have been near the site of Stroudsburg. One of the sons, who defended themselves so gallantly, was no doubt the same who was afterwards distinguished in the revolution, and in the subsequent Indian wars as Gen. Broadhead. He had command of Fort Pitt about the year 1780; and previous to that had charge of a garrison on the West Branch. He was particularly distinguished for his intrepidity and success in heading small parties of frontier men against the Indians.

STROUDSBURG, the county seat, is situated on a handsome plain at the forks of the Analomink or Broadhead creek, and Pokono creek. McMichaels cr. also joins the Analomink at the same place. The village is not large, but pleasantly laid out; the streets are wide, the houses handsome, and generally situated back a short distance from the street, with neat yards in front, adorned with shades and shrubbery; and altogether, the place has much the air of a pretty New England village. There are in the place the usual county buildings; an academy; a public library;

*Stroudsburg.*

a Presbyterian, a Methodist, and a free church, and two Friends' meeting-houses; together with taverns, stores, a tannery, grist-mill and saw-mills. There is also, within a short distance on the Analomink, a large forge for the manufactory of bar iron. Stroudsburg is 3 miles N. W. of the Delaware Water Gap, and 24 miles from Easton. The Analomink is navigable for rafts in high water, and considerable quantities of lumber descend it towards the Philadelphia market. The scenery of the neighborhood is highly picturesque; gently undulating hills covered with fertile farms, are seen immediately around the town, shut in at a distance by loftier mountains, clothed with verdant forests. The society of the place is excellent, maintaining the moral and quiet habits that distinguish the Quakers, who predominate in the vicinity. Population in 1840, 407.

Stroudsburg was first settled by Col. Jacob Stroud, of the revolutionary army, who had command here of Fort Penn, and owned about 4000 acres of land in the vicinity. He died in 1806. Previous to his death, he erected three houses—the large roughcast house facing the west end of the street, now (1842) a temperance hotel; another at the east end, still standing; the third was about opposite Hollinshead's tavern in the centre of the town. He refused, however, to sell any lots. After his death, Daniel Stroud, one of his sons, and now a venerable citizen of the place, widened the main street, sold lots as occasion offered, and exacted a condition from the purchasers, (which was inserted in their deeds,) that they should place their houses thirty feet back from the street. Previous to laying out the town, he had travelled through Newark and Elizabethtown, in New Jersey, and some of the New England villages; and determined to impart to his own town the quiet rural air that he had so much admired in those places. The place was selected as the county seat, in 1835, on the organization of the county. Mr. Stroud states that Fort Hamilton, one of the line of frontier posts, extending from the Delaware to the Potomac, erected during the old French war of 1755–58, stood at the west end of the town, nearly opposite the Temperance Hotel. Two soldiers of the garrison, walking among the scrub oaks on the brow of the hill, where the academy now stands, were killed by a party of Indians in am-



bush. During the revolution Fort Penn was built, near the east end of the village. The road passing through the wind-gap, across the Pokono mountains to Wilkesbarre, was cut by Gen. Sullivan on his memorable expedition against the Six Nations, in 1779, after the battle of Wyoming.

"The celebrated chief of the Lenelenoppes, or Delaware Indians, Teedyuscung, was occasionally a resident here. This chieftain was an able man, who played a distinguished but subtle part during the border troubles of the French war, particularly towards the close of his life. He was charged with treachery towards the English, and perhaps justly; and yet candor demands the acknowledgment that he did not take up the hatchet against them without something more than a plausible reason; while by so doing, he was the means of restoring to his people something of the dignity characteristic of his race, but which had almost disappeared under the oppression of the Six Nations. He was professedly a convert to the Moravian missionaries; but those who have written of him have held that he reflected little credit upon the faith of his new spiritual advisers. But whether injustice may not have been done him in this respect also, is a question upon which much light will be thrown in another place." [See Northampton co.] \* \* \* \*

"At the great council held at Easton, in 1758, the Six Nations had observed with no very cordial feelings, the important position which Teedyuscung had attained in the opinion of the whites, by the force of his talents and the energy of his character. Long accustomed to view the Delawares and their derivative tribes as their *subjects*, the haughty Mengwes could not brook this advancement of a supposed inferior, and the reflection had been rankling in their bosoms ever since the meeting of that council, until it was determined to cut off the object of their hate. For this purpose, [Oct., 1763,] a party of warriors from the Six Nations came to the Wyoming valley upon a pretended visit of friendship, and after lingering about for several days, they in the night time treacherously set fire to the house of the unsuspecting chief, which, with the veteran himself, was burnt to ashes. The wickedness of this deed of darkness was heightened by an act of still greater atrocity. They charged the assassination upon the white settlers from Connecticut, and had the address to inspire the Delawares with such a belief. The consequences may readily be anticipated. Teedyuscung was greatly beloved by his people, and their exasperation at 'the deep damnation of his taking off' was kindled to a degree of corresponding intensity. \* \* \* \*

"Thus fell Teedyuscung, who, with all his faults, was nevertheless one of the noblest of his race. Major Parsons, who acted as secretary to the conference with Teedyuscung, in 1756, described him as 'a lusty raw-boned man, haughty, and very desirous of respect and command.' He was, however, something of a wit. A tradition at Stroudsburg states, that he there met one day a blacksmith named Wm. McNabb, a rather worthless fellow, who accosted him with 'Well, cousin, how do you do?' 'Cousin, cousin!' repeated the haughty red man, 'how do you make that out?' 'Oh! we are all cousins from Adam.' 'Ah! then, I am glad it is no nearer!'" *Col. Stone's History of Wyoming.*

The following incidents are related by Mr. Miner, in his "Hazleton Travellers:"—

"John Carey, the brother of Samuel, is upwards of 80 years old, a hale, hearty old gentleman. He moves about his farm with the apparent strength, if not quickness, of a man of forty. Mr. Carey was born in Dutchess co., New York. He came to Wyoming with his father in 1769, being then about 14 years old. The first settlement was made at Mill creek, where a fortification was erected on a pretty large scale, so that there was a village within it. Around the sides were houses, huts, sheds, and a small store, sufficient for the wants of the inhabitants, kept by Matthias Hollenbach, a very young man from Virginia, who was all life, activity, and enterprise.

"In February of 1770 or '71, the inhabitants got out of provisions. Little grain had yet been raised, and there was no mill within sixty miles to grind it. To save the infant settlement from starving, it was resolved to send nine men to the Delaware for flour. Mr. Carey, then about 15, was one of the number. There was neither road nor bridle path, so they made their way through the wilderness on foot. When they came to the Lehigh and other large streams, the party found them open in the middle, but frozen from both shores; so, as they had no alternative, they cut the ice and waded in, and then cut their way out, every one being wet, and nearly perishing with the cold.

"There lived by the Delaware, not far from Stroudsburg, a Scotchman named McDowell, who I shrewdly suspect must have been a Cameronian, out in the year '45; and found it necessary, to escape persecution for religious and political opinions, to emigrate to America. He spoke broad Scotch, and all agree he was a noble-souled, most generous man. How, I do not exactly learn, but he had become the zealous and abiding friend of the Wyoming settlers. The nine arrived in the evening, when they learned there was a wedding in the house; Mr. McDowell's daughter being that night married (if I have the name aright) to John Shaw,—a name in Bucks co. of great respectability.

"So is the name of McDowell most respectable in Bucks co.; perhaps a descendant.

"I don't know. But there was a crowd of guests, and the nine wayworn and hungry Wyoming boys dare not let it be generally known they were there, lest some enemy should be present, and they should be arrested and sent to Easton. So they contrived to get word to the good Scotchman, who immediately sent them to the barn—supplied them with a noble supper and every cheering accompaniment—and at daylight the next morning despatched them, the eight men having 75 lbs. of flour each in his sack; and Mr. Carey being young carried 45. I never think of it but Jacob's children, from Reuben to Benjamin, going down to Egypt, to buy corn, presents itself to memory. Having traversed the dreary wilderness, and rewarded the half-frozen streams with their burdens, they arrived safe at Wyoming, to the great relief of all.

"After the revolution the civil wars broke out again. A fort had been built near Toby's eddy, which the opposite party, out-generalling the Yankees, had obtained possession of. Capt. Daniel Gore and Obadiah Gore made a cannon by boring a pepperidge log, and hooping it with iron. The first shot did very well; but the second they put in too much powder; the bands broke, the cannon was burst, and some pieces were found on the opposite side of the river.

"All the settlers were expelled, and Mr. Carey again speaks of the almost unbounded kindness and hospitality of Mr. McDowell, not only furnishing the fugitives with provisions, but sending his wagons to take the women and children a day's journey on their route.

"I may here add that, in the revolutionary war, two of Mr. McDowell's sons were at Wyoming, and were taken prisoners at Plymouth by a party of Indians, and one of them kept, I believe, till the close of the war; and one of the old gentleman's granddaughters—a child of one of those who were taken captive—married a distinguished son of Pennsylvania, who now (1838) holds one of the highest seats in the national councils."

Stroudsburg was the first settlement reached by the forlorn fugitives from Wyoming after the battle of July, 1778. Col. Spalding was here at the time with a detachment, and immediately left to endeavor to succor the people of Wyoming; but he was too late, and passed on to the West Branch, and afterwards went up to Sheshequin.

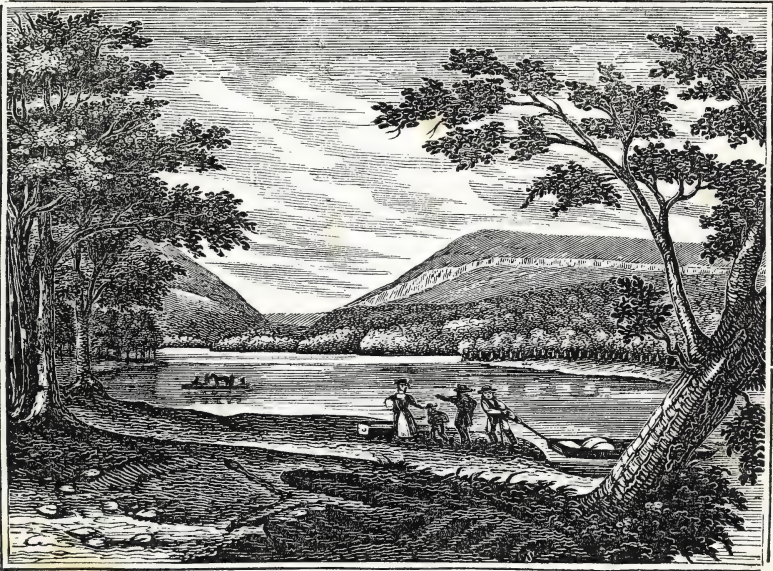
Two miles and a half S. E. from Stroudsburg is the little hamlet of Dutotsburg, founded some years since by Mr. Antoine Dutot, a Frenchman, who still resides in the place. It was once a merry place, particularly in the spring, when the lumbermen along the Delaware had occasion to tarry there; but the lumber trade has decreased; business has been transferred to Stroudsburg, and with it the glory of Dutotsburg has departed.

A short distance from Dutotsburg, on the rocky bank of the river, is an excellent hotel, kept by Mr. Brodhead, from which may be had a fine view of the Delaware Water-gap. The following graphic sketch of the scenery about the Gap, is from two letters of Col. Stone's in the Commercial Advertiser of 1839. He approached it from the south.

"At length we entered the gorge of the mountains—the road winding along the base beneath their frowning peaks, narrow, and often upon the very verge of a gulf, rendered more appalling by the dimness of the light, and our ignorance of the depth. Now and then a mass of the moon's light was thrown through a notch, but only by its "pale reflex" to disclose the rocky and vertical surface of a precipice beetling over the dark still waters below. Our little party were silent almost to the suppression of respiration; and the whole chasm—save the creaking and jostling of the coach—as still as the inmost apartment of the great pyramid. The distance of the pass to the hotel, which stands upon a subdued though jutting promontory near its northern entrance, is only two miles; but we were at least an hour in overcoming it, and the time seemed two. It was a scene of thrilling interest and gloomy grandeur. We would not again encounter the pass in the night for a small sum; we would not be deprived of its recollection, for a much larger one. We had only been able to survey the outlines of the mountains, cleft in the mighty convulsion which opened a sinuous course to the river between them, while the spiked rocks hanging upon their sides, and the irregularities of their conformation, had remained comparatively undistinguishable. In the morning, before yet the sun had gilded their tops, the whole mountain structure of the entrance of the pass from above, was distinctly in view, gloomy from the yet untreating shade, disclosing all the irregularities incident to the freshness of nature, and wild and grand beyond description. The mountains for the most part, on the western shore, were clothed with wood to their summits. Low in the gulf at their base, in perfect repose, a cloud of milk-white vapor was yet sleeping upon the bosom of the river. In a half an hour, with a change in



the atmosphere, the vapor began to ascend, and a gentle current of air wafted it, as by the sweet soft breathing of Morn herself, without breaking the sheet, to the western side of the river. There for a time it hung in angel whiteness, like a zone of silver belting the wild mountain. Below, to the bottom of the gulf, the mountains were yet clothed in solemn shadow, while, in bright and glorious contrast—the sun having begun to climb the sky in good earnest—their proud crests were glittering as with the radiant flame of molten gold. Climbing a hill at the west of the hotel, and looking into the chasm to the south, we had a picturesque view of the winding of the river to the second bend, where its deep narrow stream was apparently brought to a dead stop by the naked rocky buttress of the mountain on the Jersey shore. But the best position for surveying the entire pass, and enjoying its sublimity to the full, is from a small boat paddled leisurely through the whole pass, a distance of two miles. The maps furnish no just idea of the course of the river through the gap; the actual course resembling the sharp curvatures of an angry serpent—or rather, perhaps this section of the river would be best delineated by a line like the letter S. The general height of the mountains at this point is about 1600 ft. They are all very precipitous; and while sailing along their bases in a skiff, their dreadful summits seem actually to hang beetling over the head. This is especially the case with the Jersey mountains—the surfaces of which next the river are of bare rock, lying in regular blocks in long ranges, as even as though hewn, and laid in stratifications like stupendous masonry—"the masonry of God." Just below the gap, on the Pa. side, is a quarry of slate; and a mile above, in the gorge of a glen, a slate manufactory is in operation. (See Northampton co.) Among the choice natural productions of these mountains, are rattle-snakes of a superior quality. A fellow passed along with a pair of these amiable playthings in a box, on his way to Philadelphia. Arriving at Easton in the evening, and having disregarded the principles of the temperance society, he heedlessly took them out of the box to show their docility. Not perhaps liking the familiarity of a tipsy keeper, one of them struck him in the hand, and his death was reported on the following day."



*Delaware Water-gap—distant view from the south.*

The annexed view of the Gap, taken from a point some two miles below, is copied from a larger engraving by Mr. A. B. Durand of New York.

Geologists have conjectured that the deep chasm through which the waters here make their way, was formed by some mighty convulsion of nature; and some analogy has been apparently traced between the lateral disturbances of the strata at a number of these gaps—both in the

Kittatinny and its parallel chains—and the subterranean *faults* encountered by the coal miners in the anthracite region. Others have conjectured that some vast lake above had burst its barriers, and in the progress of ages had worn out the channel to its present dimensions. A combination of both causes seems most probable; yet the most learned geologists are still perplexed by this subject. Some of the old lumbermen had a tradition that there was no bottom to be found in the middle of the chasm, but there is no truth in this notion. Those living in the vicinity, say that the river is not more than thirty feet deep at the deepest part of the Gap.

“That great disturbances of the earth marked the period which closed the formation of the slate, and accompanied the production of the overlying conglomerates and sandstones, is apparent from the coarseness of the ingredients in the latter rocks, the promiscuous manner in which they have been swept together, and especially from the suddenness of the transition between the fine-grained slate, the sediment of very tranquil waters, and the extremely coarse conglomerate directly in contact with it—the whole aspect of which implies that an enormous mass of sand and gravel, derived from strata just broken up, was suddenly strewed into the waters where the slate was forming. But if evidence still more unexceptionable be required of an upheave of the bed of the ancient ocean at the epoch immediately preceding the formation of these rocks, we have it strikingly exhibited at the northeastern end of the formation, where these conglomerates and sandstones occur on the Delaware and Hudson canal near the end of the Shawangunk mountain. They are here displayed near Rondout, resting *unconformably*, and with a gentle inclination, upon the steeply uptilted, contorted, and disrupted strata of the immediately adjacent slate.”—*Prof. Rogers' Geol. Rep.* 1838.

Perhaps, until the further developments of science shall have thrown clearer light upon the mystery, the following theory of some traveller among similar chasms in New Hampshire, may satisfy most minds; although it will still be a very proper inquiry by what secondary means, or in what manner, this stupendous result of God's power has been effected.

The narrow pass from which you now emerge is rightly named the *Notch*, and was evidently cut through on purpose for the main branch of the Saco, which rises in a small lake about a hundred and fifty rods further north. See Job xxviii. 9, 10: “He putteth forth his hand upon the rock, he overturneth the mountains by the roots. *He cutteth out rivers among the rocks*, and his eye seeth every precious thing.” This is my geology; for while I have no doubt that immense and accumulating masses of water have sometimes broken through barriers of loose rocks, and afterwards worn away the solid basis for some distance, I have no more doubt that in most cases God made the defiles *for* the rivers and streams among the mountains, than that he made the mountains themselves. How few of all the hundred little streams that have their rise in Alpine regions, where the mountains are thrown together in the wildest apparent confusion, meet with any serious obstruction on their way to the great lakes and rivers, however remote! We look at them as they spring out of the ground and murmur along at our feet, and then look at the mighty ramparts by which they are hemmed in, and it seems impossible that they should ever escape; but they flow rejoicing on, in the secret channels which He who “poured them from his hand” hath made for them, without ever having to stop, day or night, except it be to rest awhile in some eddy or pool, where they may reflect the bright heavens till they reach the ocean.

---

## MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY, originally a part of Philadelphia county, was established by the act of 10th Sept., 1784. Length 30 miles, breadth 15; area 450 sq. miles. Population in 1790, 22,929; in 1800, 24,150; in 1810, 29,683; in 1820, 35,793; in 1830, 39,406; in 1840, 47,241.

There are no mountains in this county. The lands are agreeably di-



versified by undulating hills and valleys. Few valleys in any country can boast of more picturesque scenery than that of the Schuylkill. Forming the S. W. boundary for some distance, it meanders through broad cultivated fields, furnished with substantial stone houses and barns, with here and there an elegant country seat: again it sweeps past bold bluffs of rocks, grudging a passage to the railroad, and then past some bright and busy manufacturing town, to which its own sparkling waters impart the movement. The other streams are the Perkiomen and its branches, and the upper branches of the Wisahiccon, Pennepack, Tocony, and Neshaminy. The primary rocks, gneiss, and talcose slate, form a narrow belt across the S. E. end of the county. The very valuable primitive limestone of the Great Valley, lies in a narrow belt, from one to two miles wide, from near Willow Grove to Reesville, crossing the Schuylkill at Swedes Ford and Conshohocken. The limestone and marble of this deposit constitute a source of great wealth. The greater portion of the county is occupied by the red shales and sandstones of the "middle secondary" formation. The red shale makes an excellent soil, especially when treated with lime. The co. is traversed in every direction by stone turnpikes and good common roads. Several of these turnpikes were made between 1800 and 1810. In bridges the co. may vie with any in the state. Across the Schuylkill there are bridges at Norristown, Pawling's, and Pottstown; and a splendid railroad bridge of stone above Phenixville. The Perkiomen bridge, on the Reading turnpike, is a noble monument of the enterprise of the co. forty years since. It is built entirely of stone, consists of six arches, and cost \$60,000. It was founded in 1798, finished in '99. Frederick Conrad, Samuel Mauldsby, Conrad Boyer, James Bean, and Henry Scheetz, were then county commissioners. A similar but smaller bridge was erected soon after in 1803 over the Manatawny at Pottstown; and all the creeks in the county are now bridged with stone at the principal crossings. The other internal improvements are the Schuylkill Navigation Company's canals and pools; the Reading railroad, following down the Schuylkill on the left bank as far as Phenixville, and below there on the right bank; and the Norristown and Philadelphia railroad, passing on the left bank of the river, through Manunk. Copper mines are said to have been opened many years since near Perkiomen creek, and more recently at another place; Scott's old Geography speaks of a silver mine, and a lead mine in Providence township discovered about the year 1800; but it is not known that any one has grown rich by working either. The streams, large and small, together with the dams on the Schuylkill, create an immense amount of water-power, which is well improved for manufacturing purposes. It was estimated that in 1830 there were in the county 17 merchant-mills, 99 grist-mills, 76 saw-mills, 3 marble saw-mills, 15 paper-mills, 30 oil-mills, 10 clover-mills, 11 powder-mills, 5 iron works of various kinds, 9 cotton-factories, 3 woollen-factories, 11 fulling-mills, and 27 tanneries. There are also in the co. two incorporated academies, besides a number of excellent private seminaries, and five public libraries. The co. was originally settled in the S. E. end by Welsh and Swedes; in the upper end by Germans; and the descendants of these races, retaining many of their peculiarities, still occupy the soil. The Germans still retain their mother

tongue, but the original languages of the Swedes and the Welsh, for a long time preserved, have been eradicated by the English.

The early settlement of Montgomery co. followed close upon the arrival of Wm. Penn. Robert Townsend, one of the early settlers about Germantown, says:—

"In the year 1682, I found a concern on my mind to embark, with my wife and child, and went on board the ship *Welcome*, Robert Greenaway, commander, in company with my worthy friend Wm. Penn, whose good conversation was very advantageous to all the company." About a year after our arrival there came in about twenty families from high and low Germany, of religious good people, who settled about Germantown—the country continually increasing, people began to spread themselves further back. "Also a place called *North Wales* was settled by many of the ancient Britons, an honest-inclined people, although they had not then made a profession of the truth as held by us; yet in a little time a large conviction was among them, and divers meeting-houses were built."

Proud, in his *History of Pennsylvania*, states—

"Among those adventurers and settlers who arrived about this time, were also many from Wales, of those who are called ancient Britons, and mostly Quakers; divers of whom were of the original or early stock of that society there. They had early purchased of the proprietary in England, 40,000 acres of land. Those who came at present, took up so much of it on the west side of Schuylkill river as made the three townships of Merion, Haverford, and Radnor; and in a few years afterwards their number was so much augmented as to settle the three other townships of Newtown, Goshen, and Uwchland. After this they continued still increasing, and became a numerous and flourishing people.

"Divers of these early Welsh settlers were persons of excellent and worthy character, and several of good education, family, and estate—chiefly Quakers; and many of them either eminent preachers in that society, or otherwise well qualified and disposed to do good.

"John Thomas, Robert Owen, and Jane his wife, from Merionethshire, were pious and of good family, education, and abilities, and had suffered much persecution for their religion, being Quakers; but they died soon after their arrival. There was also another Robert Owen, who removed from Wales into Pennsylvania in 1690—an eminent preacher among the Quakers—a skilful peacemaker, and of much service and utility. He died in the year 1697.

"Rowland Ellis was a man of note among the Welsh settlers, from a place called Brin-Maur, near Dolgelly, in the county of Merioneth. In 1682, he sent over Thomas Owen and his family to make a settlement. This was the custom of divers others of the Welsh, at first, to send persons over to take up land for them, and to prepare it against their coming.

"Rowland Ellis first came over in 1686, bringing with him his eldest son, Rowland, then a boy. About 100 Welsh passengers came at the same time. They had a long passage—suffered much for want of provisions—touched at Barbadoes, &c. Many died. R. Ellis, after remaining about nine months here, returned to Wales, leaving his son with his uncle, John Humphrey. He returned to Pennsylvania in 1697, with his family, and about 100 other passengers, all from North Wales. He was then in his 45th year. He was a preacher among the Quakers, and an acceptable man in every station. He lived long to do good, and died in his 80th year, at his son-in-law's, John Evans' house, in North Wales, Pa.

"Hugh Roberts was an eminent Quaker preacher; he removed from Wales to Pennsylvania about the year 1683, where he lived near 18 years, to an advanced age. He had suffered much for his religion in his native country prior to his removal.

"On his return from a religious visit to his native country, in the service of preaching the gospel, in the year 1698, a number of the inhabitants of North Wales removed to Pennsylvania in company with him, where he arrived on the 7th of the 5th month, many of the passengers having died at sea of the bloody flux during the passage.



"In the latter end of this year, (1698,) William Jones, Thomas Evans, Robert Evans, Owen Evans, Cadwallader Evans, Hugh Griffith, John Hugh, Edward Foulke, John Humphrey, Robert Jones, and others, having purchased of Robert Turner 10,000 acres of land, began, in the following year, to improve and settle the same, and called the township Guinedd—in English, North Wales. Some of the last mentioned passengers settled here, who, in general, did not, at first, profess with the Quakers; but afterwards they, with many others, as the neighborhood increased, joined in religious society with them, and were an industrious and worthy people.

"Ellis Pugh, one of the early Welsh settlers who arrived in the province in the year 1687, lived much of his time, and died here, 1718. He was convinced of the Quakers' principles in Wales about the year 1674. He became a minister among them in 1680; in which capacity he continued till his death."

This tract of 40,000 acres, extending across the lower end of Montgomery into Chester and Delaware counties, was known formerly as the Welsh line. The names of the townships are derived from favorite places in Wales. Oldmixon, who wrote in 1708, says:—

"This tract is thick of townships; as Radnor before-mentioned, Haverford, West Merioneth, and others. 'Tis very populous, and the people are very industrious; by which means this country is better cleared than any other part of the county. The inhabitants have many fine plantations of corn, and breed abundance of cattle, insomuch that they are looked upon to be as thriving and wealthy as any in the province—and this must always be said of the Welsh, that wherever they come, 'tis not their fault if they do not live, and live well too; for they seldom spare for labor, which seldom fails of success.

Many of the Welsh who first came over, as mentioned by Proud, were devout members of the Church of England. Of the early settlers of Gwinned township, only John Hughes and John Humphrey were Quakers, originally. The others, who were Episcopalians, were in the habit of meeting at Robert Evans', where Cadwallader Evans read the Bible to those assembled. But, says Mr. Watson, in his Olden Time—

One time, as Cadwallader Evans was accustomed to relate to the late venerable Jesse Foulke, he was going as usual to his brother Robert's; when passing near the road leading to Friends meeting, held at John Hughes' and John Humphrey's, it seemed as if he was impressed "to go down and see how the Quakers did." This he mentioned to his friends at the close of his *own* meeting, and they all agreed to go to the Friends meeting the next time,—where they were all so well satisfied that they never met again in their own worship. In 1700, the Friends built their log meeting-house, on the site where now stands their present stone house, built in 1823. An intermediate stone house was built there in 1712.

Mrs. S. Nancarro, the kinswoman of the above-mentioned Jesse Foulke, who lived to be 80 years of age, used to tell the story a little variant, saying that the brothers Evans used to read the public services of their church, in a summer-house, constructed of boughs of trees; and that when one of the brothers was proceeding to his meeting, having to pass by where William Penn was speaking, he became so convinced, that he succeeded in bringing over all his brethren to the same profession.

The same Mrs. N. had often seen and conversed with her grandfather, Hugh Evans, who lived to be ninety years of age. When he was a boy of twelve years of age, he remembered that William Penn, with his daughter Lætitia, and a servant, (in the year 1699 or 1700,) came out on horseback to visit his father, Thomas Evans. Their house was then *superior*, in that it was of *barked and hewn* logs, a refinement surpassing the common rank. At that house, William Penn ascended steps on the *outside* to go to his bed-chamber; and the lad of twelve, curious to see so distinguished a guest, went up afterwards to peep through the apertures, and saw him on his knees at prayer, giving audible "thanks to God for such a peaceful and excellent shelter in the wilderness!" The same facts I heard also from another ancient person.

Some of these, either returned to their ancient faith, or others came in

who adhered to it, for there are still standing at Evansburg, Oxford and at Radnor, in Delaware co., several very ancient Episcopal churches founded by the Welsh. To these, and to the conversions mentioned above, the Rev. Evan Evans alludes in a letter to the Bishop of London in 1707.

"But Montgomery and Radnor, next to my own beloved Philadelphia, had the most considerable share in my labors, where I preached in Welsh once a fortnight for four years, till the arrival of Mr. Nicholas, minister of Chester, in 1704.

"The Welsh at Radnor and Merioneth, in the province of Pennsylvania, had addressed my lord of London, having a hundred hands to their petition, for a minister to be settled among them that understands the English language, there being many ancient people among those inhabitants that do not understand the English; and could a sober and discreet man be procured to undertake that mission, he might be capable, by the blessing of God, to bring in a plentiful harvest of Welsh Quakers, that were originally bred in the Church of England, but were unhappily perverted before any minister in holy orders, that could preach to them in their own language, was sent into Pennsylvania; but I believe they are not irrecoverable had they an itinerant missionary who would use application and diligence to introduce them to the communion of the church.

"There is another Welsh settlement called Montgomery, in the county of Philadelphia, twenty miles distant from the city, where there are considerable numbers of Welsh people, formerly in their native country of the communion of the Church of England; but about the year 1698, two years before my arrival in that country, most of them joined with the Quakers, but by God's blessing some of them were induced to return, and I have baptized their children and preached often to them.

"I visited them since, and prevailed upon them to meet every Lord's day, about forty in number, where one that can understand the language well, and is a sober, discreet man, reads the prayers of the church, the proper psalms and lessons, omitting the absolution, &c., what properly belongs to the priest's office, and then reads some portion in a book of devotion to the people. I met with several good books translated into the Welsh language among my country people, particularly the Whole Duty of Man, in Welsh, and the Practice of Piety. As for the Christian Monitor, Dorrington's Family Guide to the Lord's Supper, the Advice of a Minister to his Parishioners—all in Welsh, what I received, were faithfully disposed, but were so few, that a greater number is still much wanting."

A few years afterward, between 1708 and 1715, "Mr. Evans visited a new settlement called Parkeomen, situated on the river Schuylkill. Here many persons became attached to the Episcopal church, were baptized and admitted to her communion."

Smith, the historian, gives the dates of the establishment of Friends' meetings.

In 1683 a first-day meeting was established to be held at Takoney or Oxford. Another was also established at Poetquessing. And afterwards in the same year a monthly meeting was set up, to consist of those two meetings and that at Abington, to be held by turns among them.

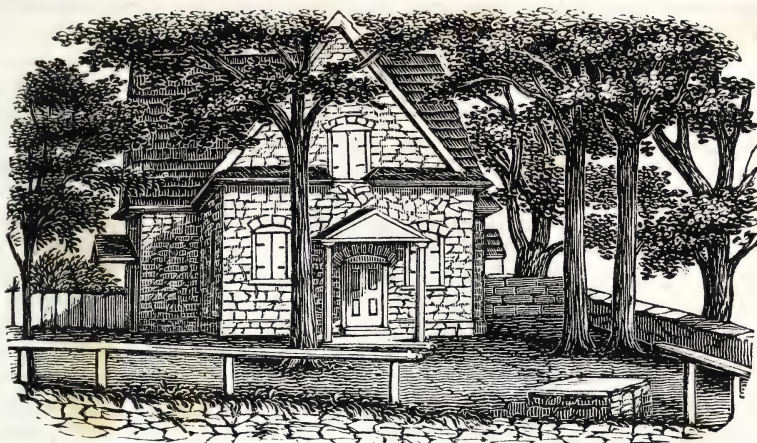
The 24th of the seventh month, 1716, the meeting at Horsham was settled, at first only in the winter season; but Friends increasing, after some time a meeting-house was built, and it was fixed there constantly and so continues.

At North Wales a meeting-house was built in the year 1700, which was but two years after the arrival of the Welsh Friends to that place, and meetings were kept therein by the consent of Haverford monthly meeting, unto which they had at first joined themselves. Finding truth to prevail, and their numbers to increase, they found it necessary to build another meeting-house in 1712; and on the 19th of the ninth month that year, the first meeting for worship was held therein. Their number afterwards still increasing, as well among themselves as by the union of many adjacent settlers, Friends, belonging to North Wales or Gwynned; and Plymouth meeting settled a monthly meeting of business among themselves, by the consent of Haverford meeting aforesaid and the quarterly meeting of Philadelphia. The said monthly meeting was first held the 22d day of the twelfth month 1714 or '15, at Gwynned meeting-house, and called Gwynned monthly meeting.

Plymouth meeting-house was built a considerable time before this, and a meeting for worship held there as at this day. The said meeting was in being the 4th of the first month, 1688-9, and how long before is not certain.

One of the venerable meeting-houses, founded by the early Friends from Wales, is that in Lower Merion township, situated near the Columbia railroad, about two miles west of Manyunk. It was erected, as appears by a date on a tablet, in 1695; within a few years past, it has been re-





*Ancient Friends Meeting-house at Lower Merion.*

paired and stuccoed, and is still in use. It is the oldest place of worship in the state. Among the early settlers in Merion were—the Roberts family, of whom Jonathan Roberts, of Upper Merion, is a descendant; Edward Jones, “a man given to hospitality, and generally beloved by his acquaintances,” who died in Feb., 1737, at the age of 82; and Benjamin Humphrey, who came over in 1683, and died in Nov., 1737, aged 76—he was also “remarked for his hospitality, and was a useful member among the Quakers.”

It does not distinctly appear at what time the Swedes first extended their settlement into the region of Swedes Ford; but Major Holstein, an aged descendant of that race, says they came after the Welsh, and that his great-grandfather bought part of his farm of a Welshman. Mats Holstein and Peter Rambo, with their families, were the earliest Swedish settlers in Upper Merion. There is an old house still existing about a mile west of Norristown, where Major Holstein, his father, and grandfather, were all born. His grandfather helped to build the Swedish church at the Ford, which was erected about 1763, when Rev. Charles Magnus Wrangel had charge of the congregation. In the Annals of the Swedes, by Rev. J. C. Clay, are the following passages, which may throw some light on the date of the settlement here.

“In 1705, the ‘upper inhabitants’—meaning, I suppose, those at Upper Merion, or perhaps up the Delaware towards Bristol—made application for occasional services in their neighborhood in the winter season, because of their distance from the church. It was agreed that the rector should officiate there twice during the winter season.”

“1720. A meeting was held on the 27th of March, for the transaction of business, at which four clergymen were present: the Rev. Provost Andrew Hesselius, the Rev. Mr. Lidenius, of Racoon and Penn’s Neck, and the Rev. Messrs. Lidman and Samuel Hesselius. The provost proposed that the last named clergyman should take charge of those portions of the congregation residing at Kalkonhook and Neshamani. This was objected to by the lay members present, upon the ground that the Swedes living in those places might thus become ‘weaned’ from the mother church at Wicaco. It being understood that one clergyman was competent to the duties at Wicaco, it was then proposed by Mr. Lidman, that as the people at Manating—supposed to be Morlatton, four miles above Pottsgrove, on the Schuylkill—were at a great distance from the church, they, perhaps, would be glad of his services there, and that he would cheerfully relinquish to him so much of the salary as was furnished by that part of the congregation. Marcus Hulings, and

other 'respectable' inhabitants of that part of the country then present, earnestly seconded this proposition, promising to contribute, to the extent of their means, towards his support. It was accordingly arranged that the Rev. Samuel Hesselius should settle at Manating."

In 1765, the Swedish churches of Upper Merion, Wicaco, and Kingsessing, were unitedly incorporated by John Penn, and this original charter was amended and confirmed by the commonwealth in 1787.

The church called Christ church, occupies a lovely and picturesque knoll, shaded with tall trees, and overlooking the beautiful Schuylkill, about a mile below Norristown, on the right bank. A quiet hamlet surrounds it, inhabited by the descendants of the ancient Swedes. They still cling together, and although the Swedish and Episcopal clergy minister interchangeably, with the same ritual, yet the Swedish churches are governed by their own ancient laws, and the control of the property is held by those of Swedish descent, either in direct line or by marriage. The Swedes, like ducks, always had a predilection for the water, they never settled far in the interior, and in early days they made free use of their canoes for going to church, and in their ordinary intercourse with neighboring settlements. Major Holstein's grandmother, who lived at Morlatton, above Pottstown, when married, came down to the church with her wedding party, all in their canoes. In later days, during the revolution, the women travelled on horseback, and wore "safeguard petticoats," which, when they alighted, they took off and hung along the fence.

The Germans who came over to Germantown, as mentioned above by Robert Townsend, soon made known by letters throughout all Germany the pre-eminent advantages, both physical and moral, of Wm. Penn's province in the new world; and many came over from the Palatinate, and other parts of Germany, early in the eighteenth century, between 1700 and 1720 or '30. These extended their settlements beyond the Welsh line, into the townships of Hanover and Frederick, about the headwaters of Perkiomen creek. An extensive neighborhood back of Pottstown, comprising New Hanover, and parts of Frederick and Douglas townships, is still known as "the swamp;" formerly as Faulkner's swamp, from one of the first settlers. Rev. Conrad Miller, in a letter to the compiler, says:—

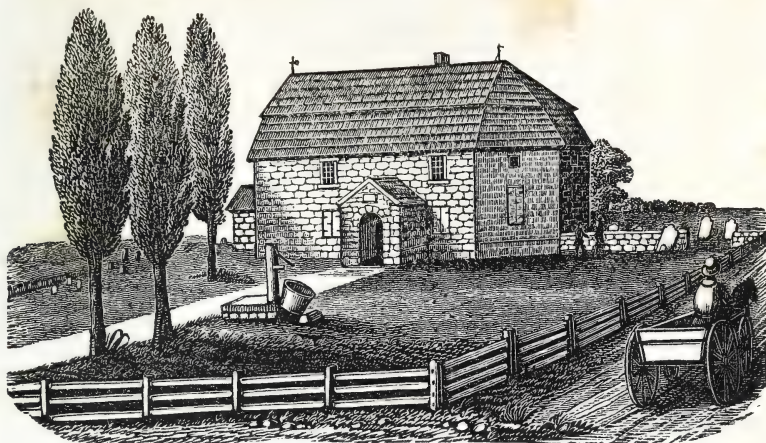
"The inhabitants of this region are nearly all members of the Lutheran and German Reformed Churches, and worship in two separate edifices. The Lutheran congregation took its rise in the beginning of the 18th century; for when Dr. Henry Melchior Muehlenberg came to this country, in 1741, he found (at New Hanover, or the Swamp) about 100 communicants, who then worshipped in a log church. In 1767 they built a new spacious church of stone, in which they convene at present, with about 500 communicant members. Their successive pastors have been Dr. Henry M. Muehlenberg, Streit, Henry Muehlenberg, jr., Vogt, Kiel, Weiland, Geissenheimer, Jacob Miller, and Conrad Miller, still living. [Mr. Miller also officiates at the new brick German Lutheran church in Frederick township, erected about the year 1833.] The German Reformed congregation originated about the year 1747. They also at first worshipped in a church of wood, but in 1790 erected a fine spacious brick church, and have now about 300 communicants. Their pastors have been Rev. Messrs. Leidig, Poms, Dallecker, Harmann, and Hoffman."

There is quite an extensive circle of Lutheran congregations at Pottstown, at Trappe, and in the adjoining townships of Bucks co. About eight miles southeast from "the Swamp" is one of the earliest of these churches.

Trappe, or the Trapp, is a small village inhabited principally by peo-



ple of German descent, and who still speak that language. The singular name is said to have been derived from an old tavern, one of the first houses in the place, the door of which was formerly approached by a high flight of steps, or *treppe*, as they are called in German. It took the name of the *Treppe* tavern, or the *Treppe*.



*Ancient Lutheran Church at Trappe.*

The above is a view of the very quaint old church in the village, erected in 1743 by Rev. Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, the father of the Lutheran Church in the United States. The interior of the church is still preserved nearly in its original state, and is, if possible, more quaint and antique than the exterior. Not only every pew, but each seat in the pew, has its own number branded upon it with a hot iron. Over the door of the church, on a tablet, is the following inscription in Latin, which was deciphered with some difficulty:—

“SUB REMIGIO CHRISTI HAS AEDS SOCIETATI AUGUSTANÆ CONFESS. DEDITE DEDICATAS EX IPSO FUNDAMENTO EXTRUXIT HENRICUS MELCHIOR MULENBERG UNA CUM CENSORIBUS I. N. CROSSMANO, F. MARSTELLERO, H. A. HEILMANO, I. MULERO, H. HASIO, ET G. KEBNERO, AD, MDCCXLIII.”

In the burial-ground in the rear, and near the southeastern angle of the church, is the grave of Father Muhlenberg, and those of several others of his distinguished family, one of whom was eminent as a brigadier-general in the revolutionary war. We copied the two following inscriptions:—

Hoc monumentum sacrum esto memoriæ beati ac venerabilis *Henrici Melchior Muhlenberg*, S. Theolog. Doctor et senioris ministerii, Lutheran Americani. Nati Sept. 6, 1711, defuncti Oct. 7, 1787. Qualis et quantus fuerit non ignorabunt sine lapide futura sæcula.

Sacred to the memory of General Peter Muhlenberg—born Oct. 1, A. D., 1746, departed this life Oct. 1, 1807, aged 61 years. He was brave in the field, faithful in the cabinet, honorable in all his transactions, a sincere friend, and an honest man.

Rev. Henry M. Muhlenberg was born at Eimbeck, in Hanover, Germany, Sept. 6, 1711. In November, 1742, he arrived in Philadelphia, having been sent by the parent churches in Germany, at the earnest solicitation of the settlers here, to take charge of their infant churches. From the year 1720 down to the arrival of Mr. Muhlenberg, great numbers of Germans had emi-

grated to Pennsylvania and other provinces, with a view, among other inducements, of enjoying unmolested their religious opinions. Unfortunately, the pastors or teachers who occasionally administered in the Lutheran churches in this country at that day were but ill qualified for their station. Many were not regularly ordained; some were separatists and violent sectarians, and some were denounced as impostors. In this unhappy state of things, they resolved to seek from the highest sources in Germany—from the professors in the University of Halle—a regularly ordained and commissioned pastor to take charge of their feeble flocks. Mr. Muhlenberg arrived for this purpose. He found but three organized Lutheran churches—one at Philadelphia, one at Providence, (the Trappe,) and one at New Hanover, (at “the Swamp,” a few miles above Trappe.) The latter church then consisted of about 120 members, who worshipped in a log church: that at the Trappe of about 50 members, who worshipped in a barn. Mr. Muhlenberg passed frequently back and forth among these three churches, preaching, and residing some time in each place. During his labors the churches prospered abundantly, and new and commodious edifices were erected. In 1745 he received the assistance of several other brethren who arrived as pastors and teachers from Germany. That same year he married, and moved to the Trappe. In 1761 he was again recalled to Philadelphia, where he labored for 13 years. Leaving his son Henry, who had previously been appointed his colleague, in charge of the congregation in Philadelphia, he returned to Providence or the Trappe in 1774, where he continued to reside until his death, in October, 1787. The memory of his piety and usefulness will be long cherished by the numerous Lutheran churches which have since sprung from the three to which he ministered.

The Mennonists, or German Baptists, also have several congregations in this vicinity, one of which is opposite Pottstown. They came to this country first about the years 1706 to '17. (See page 393.)

In the northern corner of the county, about New Goshenhoppen, on the head-waters of Perkiomen creek, is a settlement of Germans, called Schwenckfelders:—

Gaspar de Schwenckfeldt was a Silesian nobleman, born in 1490, at the castle of Ossig, in the duchy of Lignitz. He was for some years counsellor to the duke, but afterwards turning his attention to the study of the Scriptures and the writings of the fathers, he joined the Protestants. Subsequently he adopted peculiar opinions for himself, and began to propagate them in Silesia, and in Strasburg, Augsburg, and other imperial cities. Everywhere he encountered the enmity of the zealots of other sects. His morals were pure, his piety fervent, and his sincerity unquestionable. He believed that he received his doctrines from immediate divine inspiration. He differed from Luther in three principal points. 1. With regard to the Eucharist, he inverted the words, “this is my body,” and would have them understood thus: “my body is this;” that is, such as this bread which is broken and consumed, a true and real food which nourishes and satisfies the soul. “My blood is this”—such in its effects as the wine, which strengthens and refreshes the heart. 2. With respect to the efficacy of the divine word, he denied that the external word which is committed to writing in the Scriptures possesses the power of healing, illuminating, and renewing the mind; and he ascribed this power to the internal word, which, according to his notion, was Christ himself. 3. He would not allow Christ’s human nature in its exalted state to be called a creature, or a created substance, which denomination appeared to him infinitely beneath its dignity. He passed his life in wandering through Germany to propagate his doctrines, and, in spite of severe persecution, by his eloquence and zeal he obtained a great number of followers. He died at Ulm in 1651. He had written a number of theological works, which have been frequently reprinted.

The church founded by Schwenckfeldt suffered persecution from the Romish church for nearly a century, in common with the Moravians, and Waldenses, and other Protestant sects. They found protection for eight years in the dominions of Count Zinzendorf; but persecution followed them again, and about the same time with the Moravians, they determined to seek an asylum in Pennsylvania. They arrived here, Proud says, in 1733-'34, and others say in 1739. A few years after their departure, Frederick of Prussia issued an edict,\* dated Selowitz, 8th March, 1742, denouncing the intolerance which had banished them—inviting them to return to Silesia—offering to restore their estates where they had been confiscated, and to remunerate them for their loss—to grant them farms

\* This edict may be seen at length in Proud’s History, ii. 349, or in Hazard’s Register, iv. 127.



and lots for building, gratis—"besides several ordinary free years." Such was the high character they had sustained at home. The Philadelphia Monthly Magazine says:—

The emigrants here referred to were originally inhabitants of Silesia, and, as we learn from our correspondent, did not exceed 100 in number. They were distinguished at home for honesty, sobriety, and industry; and had, by the many excellent traits in their character, attached to them the good wishes and kind offices of those with whom they associated. On hearing of the decree by which their opinions were denounced, they commenced their journey in the beginning of the year 1739, with very little money, and travelled on foot to the Rhine. They were prevented from disposing of their property, chiefly, it is believed, in consequence of a prohibitory edict preventing sale, or confiscating in case of emigration. Having determined to depart for America, they proceeded to Amsterdam, where, meeting with friends who commiserated their condition, and supplied them with what was necessary to render their voyage as comfortable as possible, they embarked for Philadelphia. It deserves to be mentioned, that a mercantile house in Amsterdam furnished, *without charge*, the ship that conveyed them hither. After a favorable voyage, they arrived safely in Philadelphia, and immediately settled in Montgomery, at that time a part of the county of Philadelphia. Industrious and economical, they soon enjoyed the respect of their neighbors, and at an early period acquiring farms, in the vicinity of Skippach, Flour Town, Kusherhupper, and other places. There are, at this time, several churches belonging to these people in Montgomery county.

The edict was issued about three years after their landing in this country; and notwithstanding its promises of aid and protection, not one Schwenckfeldian returned.

It is worthy of being recorded, that when the house in Amsterdam, which generously furnished the ship, or their descendants, were reduced to difficult circumstances in the year 1790, the Schwenckfeldians in Pennsylvania, in remembrance of past kindness, promptly advanced a considerable sum, about \$3,000, for their relief.

Montgomery co. was thus peopled by the Welsh, Swedes, and Germans, who, though of many different religious sects, agreed at last in one principle, to live peaceably with each other; while they diligently improved and cultivated their possessions. The old French and Indian wars of 1755 and '63 only alarmed, without injuring, the inhabitants of Montgomery; the scenes of the revolution were brought nearer to their doors.

The battle of Brandywine took place on the 11th Sept. 1777. The details will be found under Chester co.

The day after the battle Washington retreated with the army, defeated but not dismayed, to Germantown, where he encamped. After allowing his men one day for rest and refreshment, he returned across the Schuylkill into Chester co., and advanced as far as the Warren tavern on the Lancaster road, "with the firm intent of giving the enemy battle wherever he should meet them." The two armies were upon the point of coming to a general engagement, about a mile north of the Goshen meeting-house, but were prevented by a violent flood of rain, which continued all day and the following night, and wet all their ammunition. Before a new supply could be obtained, the British left their position near the White Horse tavern, and moved down the road leading to the Swedes Ford. Washington crossed above them at Parker's Ford, and threw himself in their front, hoping to meet them on their passage. The enemy then moved rapidly up on the right bank of the Schuylkill towards Reading, and Washington believing their design was either to turn the right of his army, or to get possession of the military stores at Reading, or both, moved his army up near to Pottsgrove. But Gen. Howe preferring Philadelphia to Reading, immediately returned down the river, crossed it, and pushed on to the city. Washington says:

"The enemy, by a variety of perplexing manœuvres through a coun-

try from which I could not derive the least intelligence, (being to a man disaffected,) contrived to pass the Schuylkill last night at the Fatland and other fords in the neighborhood of it. They marched immediately towards Philadelphia. They had so far got the start before I received certain intelligence that any considerable number had crossed, that I found it in vain to think of overtaking their rear, with troops harassed as ours had been since the battle of Brandywine. \* \* \* \* Why I did not follow immediately I have mentioned; but the strongest reason against being able to make a forced march, is the want of shoes. Messrs. Carroll, Chase, and Penn, who were some days with the army, can inform Congress in how deplorable a situation the troops are for want of that necessary article. At least one thousand men are barefooted, and have performed the marches in that condition."

Gen. Howe had stationed a detachment of his troops on the Jersey side below Philadelphia to protect the movements of the British fleet; a part were quartered in the city, and the larger part were at Germantown. The American army was then, about the end of September, encamped at Skippach creek, and Washington determined to avail himself of the divided state of the British army, to fall upon their encampment at Germantown.\*

He took this resolution with the more confidence, as he was now reinforced by the junction of the troops from Peekskill and the Maryland militia.

The British line of encampment crossed Germantown at right angles about the centre, the left wing extending on the west from the town to the Schuylkill. That wing was covered in front by the mounted and dismounted German chasseurs, who were stationed a little above towards the American camp; a battalion of light infantry and the Queen's American rangers were in the front of the right. The centre, being posted within the town, was guarded by the 40th regiment, and another battalion of light infantry, stationed about three quarters of a mile above the head of the village. Washington resolved to attack the British by surprise, not doubting, that if he succeeded in breaking them, as they were not only distant, but totally separated from the fleet, his victory must be decisive.

He so disposed his troops, that the divisions of Sullivan and Wayne, flanked by Conway's brigade, were to march down the main road, and entering the town by the way of Chestnut hill, to attack the English centre and the right flank of their left wing; the divisions of Greene and Stephens, flanked by Macdougall's brigade, were to take a circuit towards the east, by the Limekin road, and entering the town at the market-house, to attack the left flank of the right wing. The intention of the American general in seizing the village of Germantown by a double attack, was effectually to separate the right and left wings of the royal army, which must have given him a certain victory. In order that the left flank of the left wing might not contract itself, and support the right flank of the same wing, Gen. Armstrong, with the Pennsylvania militia, was ordered to march down the bridge-road upon the banks of the Schuylkill, and endeavor to turn the English, if they should retire from that river. In like manner, to prevent the right flank of the right wing from going to the succor of the left flank, which rested upon Germantown, the militia of Maryland and Jersey, under Gens. Smallwood and Forman, were to march down the Old York road, and to fall upon the English on that extremity of their wing. The division of Lord Sterling, and the brigades of Gens. Nash and Maxwell, formed the reserve. These dispositions being made, Washington quitted his camp at Skippach creek, and moved towards the enemy on the 3d of Oct. about 7 in the evening. Parties of cavalry silently scoured all the roads, to seize any individual who might have given notice to the British general of the danger that threatened him. Washington in person accompanied the column of Sullivan and Wayne. The march was rapid and silent.

At three o'clock in the morning, the British patrols discovered the approach of the Americans; the troops were soon called to arms; each took his post with the precipitation of surprise. About sunrise the Americans came up. Gen. Conway, having driven in the pickets, fell upon the 40th regiment and the battalion of light infantry. These corps, after a short resistance, being over-

---

\* The account of this battle belongs properly under the head of Philadelphia co., but is placed here in consequence of its intimate connection with other events which occurred in Montgomery county.



powered by numbers, were pressed and pursued into the village. Fortune appeared already to have declared herself in favor of the Americans ; and certainly if they had gained complete possession of Germantown, nothing could have frustrated them of the most signal victory. But in this conjuncture, Lieutenant-colonel Musgrave threw himself, with six companies of the 40th regiment, into a large and strong stone house, situated near the head of the village, from which he poured upon the assailants so terrible a fire of musketry that they could advance no further. The Americans attempted to storm this unexpected covert of the enemy, but those within continued to defend themselves with resolution. They finally brought cannon up to the assault, but such was the intrepidity of the English, and the violence of their fire, that it was found impossible to dislodge them. During this time, Gen. Greene had approached the right wing, and routed, after a slight engagement, the light infantry and Queen's rangers. Afterwards, turning a little to his right, and towards Germantown, he fell upon the left flank of the enemy's right wing, and endeavored to enter the village. Meanwhile, he expected that the Pennsylvania militia, under Armstrong, upon the right, and the militia of Maryland and Jersey, commanded by Smallwood and Forman on the left, would have executed the orders of the commander-in-chief, by attacking and turning, the first the left, and the second the right, flank of the British army. But either because the obstacles they encountered had retarded them, or that they wanted ardor, the former arrived in sight of the German chasseurs, and did not attack them ; the latter appeared too late upon the field of battle.

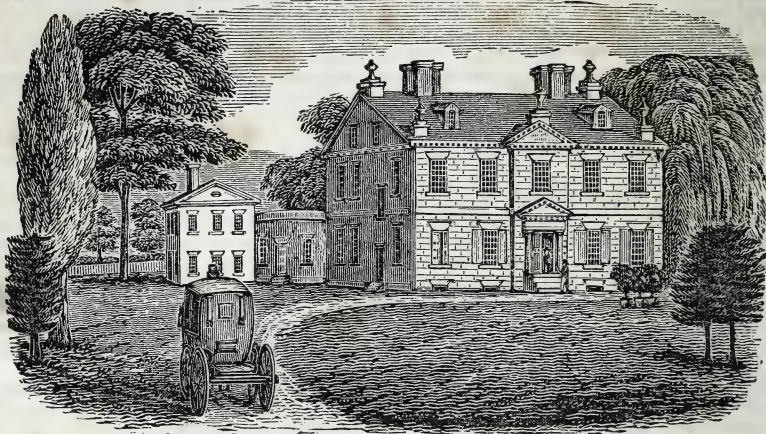
The consequence was, that Gen. Grey, finding his left flank secure, marched, with nearly the whole of the left wing, to the assistance of the centre, which notwithstanding the unexpected resistance of Col. Musgrave, was excessively hard pressed in Germantown, where the Americans gained ground incessantly. The battle was now very warm at that village, the attack and the defence being equally vigorous. The issue appeared for some time dubious. Gen. Agnew was mortally wounded, while charging with great bravery, at the head of the 4th brigade. The American Col. Matthews, of the column of Greene, assailed the English with so much fury that he drove them before him into the town. He had taken a large number of prisoners, and was about entering the village, when he perceived that a thick fog and the unevenness of the ground had caused him to lose sight of the rest of his division. Being soon enveloped by the extremity of the right wing, which fell back upon him when it had discovered that nothing was to be apprehended from the tardy approach of the militia of Maryland and Jersey, he was compelled to surrender with all his party : the English had already rescued their prisoners. This check was the cause that two regiments of the English right wing were enabled to throw themselves into Germantown, and to attack the Americans who had entered it in flank. Unable to sustain the shock, they retired precipitately, leaving a great number of killed and wounded. Lieutenant-colonel Musgrave, to whom belongs the principal honor of this affair, was then relieved from all peril. Gen. Grey, being absolute master of Germantown, flew to the succor of the right wing, which was engaged with the left of the column of Greene. The Americans then took to flight, abandoning to the English, throughout the line, a victory of which, in the commencement of the action, they had felt assured.

The principal causes of the failure of this well-concerted enterprise, were the extreme haziness of the weather—which was so thick that the Americans could neither discover the situation nor movements of the British army, nor yet those of their own ; the inequality of the ground, which incessantly broke the ranks of their battalions ; an inconvenience more serious and difficult to be repaired for new and inexperienced troops, as were most of the Americans, than for the English veterans ; and, finally, the unexpected resistance of Musgrave, who found means, in a critical moment, to transform a mere house into an impregnable fortress.

Thus fortune, who at first had appeared disposed to favor one party, suddenly declared herself on the side of their adversaries. Lord Cornwallis, being at Philadelphia, upon intelligence of the attack upon the camp, flew to its succor with a corps of cavalry and the grenadiers ; but when he reached the field of battle, the Americans had already left it. They had two hundred men killed in this action ; the number of wounded amounted to six hundred ; and about four hundred were made prisoners. One of their most lamented losses was that of Gen. Nash, of North Carolina. The loss of the British was little over five hundred in killed and wounded ; among the former were Brigadier-general Agnew, an officer of rare merit, and Col. Bird. The American army saved all its artillery, and retreated the same day about twenty miles, to Perkyomy creek.

The Congress expressed in decided terms their approbation, both of the plan of this enterprise and the courage with which it was executed ; for which their thanks were given to the general and the army. Gen. Stephens, however, was cashiered for misconduct on the retreat. A few days after the battle, the royal army removed from Germantown to Philadelphia.—*Botta's American War.*

Annexed is a view of the house into which Col. Musgrave threw his detachment. It is still in possession of the Chew family. The marks of the American balls still remain in many parts of the house.



*Mr. Chew's house.*

The above is an account of the battle in the spirited, but general terms of the historian. Let us now follow Col. Timothy Pickering, one of Washington's aids, into the village, and hear the whistling of the bullets, listen to the councils of the officers, and observe the movements of the troops. Mr. Pickering is answering the inquiries of some historian :—

Salem, Mass., Aug. 23d, 1826.

SIR :—Nearly forty-nine years have elapsed since the battle of Germantown; of course you may well suppose, that many facts respecting it are beyond my power of recollection, while a few are indelibly impressed on my memory.

Gen. Washington, in his letter to Congress of Oct. the 5th, the day after the battle, says, "that the army marched about seven o'clock in the evening of the 3d; and that Gen. Sullivan's advanced party attacked the enemy's picket at Mount Airy, or Mr. Allen's house, about sunrise the next morning, which presently gave way; and his main body, consisting of the right wing, following soon, engaged the light infantry and other troops encamped near the picket, which they forced from their ground. Leaving their baggage, they retreated a considerable distance, having previously thrown a party into Mr. Chew's house." The term here applied to these advanced corps of the enemy, that they were "forced from the ground," shows that they were in arms, and resisted the assailants; and the previous brush with the picket, a guard always posted in advance on purpose to give notice of an enemy's approach, roused "the light infantry and other troops," who had time enough to take their arms and form for action. They retreated, of necessity, before the greatly superior force of the whole right wing of our army. But the "leaving of their baggage" authorizes the inference, that they had no knowledge of the march of the American army, until the firing in the engagement with the picket guard gave the alarm. If then these advanced corps of the enemy were not, in the strict sense of the word *surprised*, that is, "caught napping," unprepared for action, much less could the main body, posted in the centre of Germantown, two miles further off, have been *surprised*. This distance gave them ample time to prepare for action, in any manner which the attack of their enemy should require.

You ask, "at what distance from Chew's house the attack commenced?" At that time I was a stranger to that part of the country. From my subsequent acquaintance with it, during my residence in Pennsylvania, I should estimate the distance of Mount Airy to Philadelphia to be eight miles, Chew's house seven miles, and the centre of Germantown six miles. And these I think are the distances, as I have occasionally heard them mentioned.

You ask, "how long a pause was made at Chew's house; and what space of time probably intervened between the beginning of the action and the general engagement at the head of the village?" The pause at Chew's house in the manner I shall presently mention, probably delayed the advance of the *rear division* of our army into action for half an hour. And taking the attack of the picket at Mount Airy as the beginning of the action, it was probably near half an hour before it became general as to the *whole of Sullivan's column*; and this general engagement must have commenced *after he had passed Chew's house*; for I saw not one dead man until I had passed it, and then but one, lying in the road where I fell in with Gen. Sullivan. I



presume that, following close on the heels of the British battalion of light infantry, and the 40th regiment, which were retiring before him, Sullivan, with his column, had passed Chew's house without annoyance from it. For it must have taken some time for Col. Musgrave, who entered it with six companies of the 40th regiment, to barricade and secure the doors and windows of the lower story, before he would be ready to fire from the chamber windows; and it was from them that the firing I saw proceeded.

In the march of the army, Gen. Washington, following Sullivan's column, kept in the road leading to and through Germantown to Philadelphia. When he had entered the northern part of the village, we heard in advance of us, (I was riding by the general's side,) a very heavy fire of musketry. Gen. Sullivan's divisions, it was evident, were warmly engaged with the enemy; but neither was in sight. This fire, brisk and heavy, continuing, Gen. Washington said to me, "I am afraid Gen. Sullivan is throwing away his ammunition; ride forward and tell him to preserve it." I do not know what was the precise idea which at that moment struck the mind of the general. I can only conjecture that he was apprehensive that Sullivan, after meeting the enemy in the front, kept up his brisk and incessant fire, when the haziness of the air, and its increased obscurity, from the burning of so much powder, prevented his troops having such a distinct view of the enemy as would render their fire efficient. Be that as it may, the instant I received the general's orders, I rode forward, and in the road, three or four hundred yards beyond Chew's house, met Sullivan, and delivered to him the general's orders.

At this time I had never heard of Chew's house; and had no idea that an enemy was in my rear. The first notice I received of it was from the whizzing of the musket balls, across the road, before, behind, and above me, as I was returning, after delivering the orders to Sullivan. Instantly turning my eye to the right, I saw the blaze of the muskets, whose shot were still aimed at me, from the windows of a large stone house, standing back about a hundred yards from the road. This was Chew's house. Passing on, I came to some of our artillery, who were firing very obliquely on the front of the house. I remarked to them that in that position their fire would be unavailing, and that the only chance of their shot making any impression on the house, would be by moving down and firing directly on its front. Then immediately passing on, I rejoined Gen. Washington, who, with Gen. Knox and other officers, was in front of a stone house (nearly all the houses in Germantown were of stone) next northward of the open fields in which Chew's house stood. I found they were discussing in Washington's presence this question: Whether the whole of our troops then behind should immediately advance, regardless of the enemy in Chew's house, or first summon them to surrender? Gen. Knox strenuously urged the sending of a summons. Among other things he said, "It would be unmilitary to leave a castle in our rear." I answered, "Doubtless that is a correct general maxim; but it does not apply in this case. We know the extent of this castle (Chew's house:) and to guard against the danger from the enemy's sallying, and falling on the rear of our troops, a small regiment may be posted here to watch them; and if they sally, such a regiment will take care of them. "But," I added, "to summon them to surrender will be useless. We are now in the midst of the battle; and its issue is unknown. In this state of uncertainty, and so well secured as the enemy find themselves, they will not regard a summons; *they will fire at your flag.*" However, a flag was sent with a summons. Lieut. Smith of Virginia, my assistant in the office of adjutant-general, volunteered his service to carry it. As he was advancing, a shot from the house gave him a wound of which he died.

Whatever delay in the advance of the division in our rear, was occasioned by the pause at Chew's house, I am satisfied that Sullivan's column did not halt there at all, as mentioned by Judge Johnson. The column was certainly not in sight when the general sent me with the orders already noticed; and it is alike certain that it was then beyond Chew's house. Nor were the enemy forming under cover of the house, or I must have seen them. When the orders were sent to our troops in the rear to advance, I do not know; but it must have been subsequent to the sending of the flag—and, I should think, twenty minutes, at least, after it was found that an enemy was in the house. The general did not pass it at all. I had remained near him until our troops were retreating, when I rode off to the right, to endeavor to stop and rally those I met retiring in companies and squads; but it was impracticable; their ammunition, I suppose, had generally been expended.

In the aforementioned letter from Gen. Washington to Congress, he says, "the attack from our left column, under Gen. Greene, began about three quarters of an hour after that from the right." You ask the cause of this. The answer is obvious. The right column, under Gen. Sullivan, which Washington accompanied, marched on the direct road to Germantown; Greene, with his column, was obliged to make a circuit to the left to gain the road which led to his point of attack. The columns being thus entirely separated, and at a distance from each other, no calculations of their commanders could have insured their arriving at the same time at their respective points of attack.

Judge Johnson, in his "Life of Greene," has represented as "almost ludicrous" the "scene" exhibited by some writers, of the discussion near Chew's house, in the presence of Gen. Washington, in which it is hinted that opinions were "obtruded;" and that even field-officers may

have expressed *their* opinions; "but," he adds, "Gen. Washington was listening to the counsels of his own mind and of his general officers." I know, however, that he did listen to the discussion; and Lee, commanding a troop of horse, on that day on duty near the general's person, accounts for his determination to send the summons. "Knox," he says, "being always high in the general's confidence, his opinion prevailed." Further I must remark, that the general officers, whom the Judge supposes to have been present, and advising the commander-in-chief, were then in their proper places, with their divisions and brigades. Knox alone of the general officers was present. Commanding in the artillery department, and the field-pieces being distributed among the brigades of the army, he was always at liberty, in time of action, to attend the commander-in-chief. Some two or three years since, I wrote to Judge Johnson, informing him of his mistakes in the matter noticed in this paragraph. Others of his details of this battle, which are inconsistent with the statements I have here given to you, must be incorrect. The truth is, that Gen. Washington, not sanguine in his own opinions, and his diffidence being probably increased by a feeling sense of high responsibility as commander-in-chief, was ever disposed, when occasions occurred, to consult those officers who were near him, in whose discernment and fidelity he placed a confidence, and certainly his decisions were often influenced by their opinions. This is within my knowledge.

I am, &c.

T. PICKERING.

Gen. Howe now turned his attention to the removal of the obstructions in the Delaware below Philadelphia; and Washington having encamped again at Skippach, sent out Gens. Greene, Lafayette, and others, to annoy the enemy. Washington, being joined by the northern troops from the Hudson, took a strong position at White-marsh, about 14 miles from Philadelphia, with his right on Wisahiccon creek, and his front partly covered by Sandy run. While here the following incident occurred about the beginning of December.

Gen. Howe's head-quarters were in Second st., fourth door below Spruce, in a house formerly occupied by Gen. Cadwallader. Directly opposite resided William and Lydia Darrach, members of the society of Friends. A superior officer of the British army, believed to be the adjutant-general, fixed upon one of their chambers, a back room, for private conference, and two officers frequently met there, with fire and candles, in close consultation. About the 2d of December, the adjutant-general told Lydia that they would be in the room at 7 o'clock, and remain late, and that they wished the family to retire early to bed; adding that when they were going away, they would call her to let them out, and extinguish their fire and candles. She accordingly sent all her family to bed, but as the officer had been so particular, her curiosity was excited. She took off her shoes, put her ear to the keyhole of the conclave, and overheard an order read for all the British troops to march out late in the evening of the 4th, and attack Gen. Washington's army, then encamped at White-marsh. On hearing this she returned to her chamber, and laid down. Soon after, the officer knocked at the door, but she rose only at the third summons, having feigned herself asleep. Her mind was so much agitated that she could neither eat or sleep; supposing it in her power to save the lives of thousands of her fellow-countrymen, but not knowing how she was to convey the information to Gen. Washington, not daring to confide it to her husband. The time left, however, was short. She quickly determined to make her way as soon as possible to the American outposts, where she had a son who was an officer in the American army. She informed her family that as she was in want of flour, she would go to Frankford for some. Her husband insisted she should take her servant-maid with her, but to his surprise she positively refused. She got access to Gen. Howe and solicited, what he readily granted, a pass through the British troops on the lines. She encountered on her way an American lieutenant-colonel (Craig) of the light-horse, who knew her. To him she disclosed her secret, after having obtained from him a solemn promise never to betray her individually, as her life might be at stake with the British. He conducted her to a house near at hand, directed something for her to eat, and hastened to head-quarters, where he immediately acquainted Gen. Washington with what he had heard. Washington made, of course, all preparations for baffling the meditated surprise. Lydia returned home with her flour; sat up alone to watch the movements of the British troops, and heard their footsteps; but when they returned in a few days after, did not dare to ask a question, though solicitous to learn the event. The next evening, the adjutant-general came in, and requested her to walk up to his room, as he wished to put some questions. She followed him in terror; and when he locked the door and begged her, with an air of mystery, to be seated, she was sure that she was either suspected or betrayed. He inquired earnestly whether any of her family was up the last night when he and the other officer met: she told him they all retired at eight o'clock. He observed, "I know *you* were asleep, for I knocked at your door three times before you heard me. I am entirely at a loss to imagine who gave Gen. Washington information



of our intended attack, unless the walls of the house could speak. When we arrived near White-marsh, we found all their cannon mounted, and the troops prepared to receive us; and we have marched back like a parcel of fools."

On the west side of the Schuylkill, about 22 miles from Philadelphia, and 6 miles above Norristown, is a deep rugged hollow, at the mouth of Valley cr. An ancient forge established by one of the Potts family of Pottsgrove, had given to the place the name of *Valley Forge*. Upon the mountainous flanks of this valley, which overlook all the adjacent country, Washington finally concluded to establish his army for the winter.

His soldiers were too ill clothed to be exposed to the inclemency of that season under mere tents; it was therefore decided that a sufficient number of huts or cabins should be erected of logs, filled in with mortar, in which the troops would find a comfortable shelter. The army reached the valley about the 18th Dec. They might have been tracked by the blood of their feet in marching barefooted, over the hard frozen ground between White-marsh and Valley Forge. They immediately set about constructing their habitations, which were disposed in the order of a military camp, but had really the appearance of a regular city. Each hut was 16 feet by 14. One was assigned to 12 privates, and one to a smaller number of officers, according to their rank. Each general occupied a hut by himself. The whole encampment was surrounded on the land side by intrenchments, and several small redoubts were built at different points. Some of the intrenchments may still be seen about a mile from the Forge. A temporary bridge was thrown across the river, to facilitate communications with the surrounding country. The army remained at this place until the ensuing summer, when the British evacuated Philadelphia.

This was the most gloomy epoch of the revolution. For many weeks the army, although sheltered from the wind, endured extreme sufferings from the want of provisions, blankets, and clothing. The commissary's department, through neglect in Congress, had been badly managed, and on one occasion the supplies of beef were actually exhausted, and no one knew whence to-morrow's supply would come. Gen. Washington says, "For some days there has been little less than a famine in camp. A part of the army have been a week without any kind of flesh, and the rest three or four days. Naked and starving as they are, we cannot enough admire the incomparable patience and fidelity of the soldiery, that they have not ere this been excited to mutiny and dispersion. Strong symptoms of discontent, however, have appeared in particular instances." Such was the scarcity of blankets and straw that men were often obliged to sit up all night to keep themselves warm by the fire, and many were too ill clothed to leave their huts. The want of wagons, and horses too, was severely felt for procuring supplies, and almost every species of camp transportation was performed by the men without a murmur, who yoked themselves to little carriages of their own making, or loaded their wood and provisions on their backs. The small-pox threatened those who had not been inoculated. Provisions continued to grow more and more scarce; the country had become exhausted by the constant and pressing demands of both armies, and no doubt many provisions were concealed from the Americans by the disaffected tories, who found a better market at Phila-

delphia, and better pay in British gold than in continental money. Washington stated that there were in camp on the 23d December not less than 2,898 men unfit for duty by reason of their being barefoot and otherwise naked, besides many others detained in hospitals, and crowded into farmers' houses, for the same causes.

"Happily for America, there was in the character of Washington something which enabled him, notwithstanding the discordant materials of which his army was composed, to attach both his officers and soldiers so strongly to his person, that no distress could weaken their affection, nor impair the respect and veneration in which he was held by them. To this is to be attributed the preservation of a respectable military force under circumstances but too well calculated for its dissolution."

In the midst of these trying scenes, a strong combination was formed against Washington, in which several members of congress, and a very few officers of the army were engaged. Gen. Gates, exulting in his laurels recently gained at Saratoga, Gen. Lee, and Gen. Conway, neither of them native Americans, were believed to be at the head of this movement. Attempts were made in vain to seduce Lafayette to the interest of this faction. He openly and promptly avowed his attachment to Washington, with whom he shared for some months the hardships of Valley Forge. The failure of this conspiracy is well known. Mrs. Washington also came to Valley Forge to share with her husband the trials of the winter. The general's head-quarters were at the stone house belonging to Isaac Potts, proprietor of the forge. Annexed is a view of

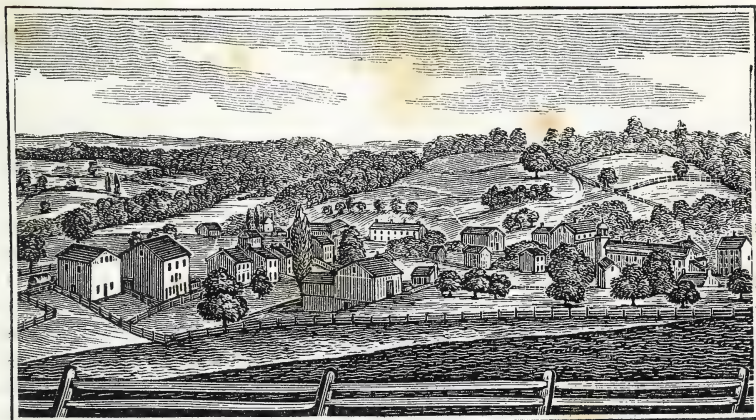


*Gen. Washington's Head-Quarters at Valley Forge.*

it, as seen from the Reading railroad, near which it stands, just below the mouth of the creek. The wing is of modern structure, but it occupies the site of a smaller wing that was erected for the accommodation of Mrs. Washington. Mrs. W. wrote to a friend—"The general's apartment is very small: he has had a log cabin built to dine in, which has made our quarters much more tolerable than they were at first." The



house is now occupied by Mr. Jones. On the hill near the general's head-quarters, were stationed his body-guard; and still further up the hill, and more to the right, near the road seen in the general sketch, were the brigades of Generals Conway, Huntington, Maxwell, and McIntosh. Gen. Varnun was on the top of the hill, near a redoubt. The artificers were on the upper side of the creek, opposite the general's quarters. The forge was near where the cotton factory is; and on the corner, diagonally opposite the cotton factory, was the old army bake-house. The main body of the army were back about a mile or two. In the annexed view



*Valley Forge, as seen from the west.*

the hill above the general's head-quarters is seen nearly in the centre, beyond the valley of the creek—the Schuylkill is seen to the left of it, and the roads leading towards the position of the main army on the right, beyond the cotton factory, which is on the creek.

The limits of this work will not admit of a full detail of the scenes of that memorable winter. They belong more properly to the history of the revolution.

Immediately opposite Isaac Potts' house there are still the ruins of an ancient flour-mill, which was in operation until a few months since. Previous to the encampment of the army here, and immediately after the battle of Brandywine, the Americans had a considerable deposit of flour and other stores at this mill. The British sent a detachment to seize these stores. Washington, anticipating this attempt, had previously sent out Lieut. Col. Hamilton, (afterwards Gen. H.) attended by Capt. Lee, with a small party of his troop of horse, for the purpose of destroying the stores before the British should reach them.

"The mill, or mills, stood on the banks of the Schuylkill. Approaching, you descend a long hill, leading to a bridge over the mill-race. On the summit of this hill two videttes were posted; and soon after the party reached the mills, Hamilton took possession of a flat-bottomed boat, for the purpose of transporting himself and comrades across the river in case of a sudden approach of the enemy. In a little time this precaution manifested his sagacity. The fire of the videttes announced the enemy's appearance. The dragoons were ordered instantly to embark. Of the small party, four jumped into the boat with Hamilton. The van of the enemy's horse being in full view and pressing down the hill in pursuit of the two videttes, Lee, with the remaining two, took the decision to gain the bridge rather than detain the boat. The attention of the enemy be-

ing engaged by Lee's push for the bridge, delayed the attack upon the boat for a few minutes, and thus afforded Hamilton the chance of escape. The two videttes preceded Lee as he reached the bridge, and himself and four dragoons safely passed it, although the enemy's front section emptied their carbines and pistols at the distance of ten or twelve paces. Lee's apprehension for the safety of Hamilton continued to increase, as he heard volleys of carbines discharged upon the boat, which were returned by guns singly and occasionally. He trembled for the probable issue, and as soon as the pursuit ended dispatched a dragoon to the commander-in-chief, describing with feelings of anxiety what had passed, and his sad presage. His letter was scarcely perused by Washington before Hamilton himself appeared, and, ignorant of the contents of the paper in the general's hand, renewed his attention to the ill-boding separation, with the probability that his friend Lee had been cut off. Washington relieved his fears by handing him Capt. Lee's letter." (See page 400.)

In June, 1778, the British evacuated Philadelphia,—when Gen. Washington immediately broke up the encampment at Valley Forge, hurried across the Delaware, and met the enemy on the plains of Monmouth, in New Jersey.

NORRISTOWN, the seat of justice, is a flourishing borough, occupying an elevated site on the left bank of the Schuylkill, 16 miles from Philadelphia. From the hills behind the town an extensive view is obtained of the fine scenery of the Schuylkill valley. The town is well built, and many of the houses being stuccoed, it presents a bright and lively appearance from the opposite shore. The dam across the river creates an immense water-power, and has made the place famous for its large manufactories. It contains 3 large cotton factories, 1 power-loom weaving factory, a rolling and nail mill, 3 steam saw-mills, 1 water saw-mill, a foundry, a locomotive shop, a saw-mill for marble, grist-mills, oil-mill, &c. Besides the usual county buildings, there are Presbyterian, Episcopal, Baptist, Methodist, and Catholic churches, an academy, a bank, a public library, and a private seminary for boys. The bridge across the Schuylkill is 800 ft. long, was built in 1830, and cost \$32,000. The Norristown and Philadelphia railroad, constructed about the year 1835, passes along the left bank of the river, through Conshohocken and Manayunk. It was originally intended to continue this road to Pottsville, but the design has been forestalled by the Reading railroad, which passes along the opposite bank of the river. The canals and locks of the Sch. Navigation Co. are also on the west side of the river. A small village has grown up at the west end of the bridge around the locks and the depot of the Reading railroad. Population of Norristown in 1830, 1,116; in 1840, 2,937. It was incorporated as a borough 31st March, 1812.

Within 3 miles west of Norristown are the extensive marble quarries of Mr. Henderson, from which a part of the material was obtained for the Girard College. Some ten years since, in sawing a huge block which had been taken from between 60 and 70 ft. below the surface, a singular *lusus nature*, or freak of nature, was displayed, which is thus described by Peter A. Browne, Esq., into whose possession it afterwards came :

A slab two inches in thickness was taken off, and displayed to view, nearly in the centre, an indentation 1 1/2 inch long by 5/8 of an inch wide, handsomely arched above and rectangular below. In this cavity was a black powder, which being removed, TWO CHARACTERS were observed. These are raised, and are at equal distances from the top, bottom, and sides of the indentation from each other. That the letters have not been put there since the block was cut, is proved by several gentlemen of Norristown of the highest respectability, who saw it soon after the sawing; and moreover, it is apparent to any person accustomed to examine mineral substances, that no tool whatever has been used. The surface of the indentation, as well as that of the letters, has a vitrified or semi-crystallized appearance. Mr. Strickland and Mr. Peale, both of whom have examined the slab carefully with a magnifying glass, agree with me in this par



ticular. The marble belongs to the primitive limestone formation. Unfortunately the black powder was not preserved.

It is not the least remarkable circumstance attending this curiosity, that had the saw passed the sixteenth part of an inch on one side, it would have injured the letters—or on the other, they would not have appeared. No fissure or fracture was to be seen in the block.

Various conjectures have been made as to the characters. One gentleman insists that they are Hebrew, and stand for "Jehovah;" another says that they are the Roman "IN," and correspond to "Jesus of Nazareth." Both these persons of course believe that they have at some ancient period of time been put there by the hand of man; but by whom, or how they could afterwards have become buried in the solid rock, especially as it is primitive, they cannot explain. Others, among which number I confess myself, believe it to be a *lusus nature*. All agree that it is a great curiosity, and well deserving examination.

Norristown has grown up entirely since the revolution. It is included within the limits of the manor of Norriton, which belonged to William Penn, Jr., and which he sold, when in this country, to enable him to settle the extravagant debts incurred by his youthful follies. William Trent and Isaac Norris purchased it, for £850. It included the present township of Norriton. The town took its name from Isaac Norris. The ground upon which it stands was a farm in the time of the revolution, belonging to Mr. John Bull, who, in spite of his name, was a stanch whig, and the British burnt his barn for him as they passed on towards Philadelphia. Along the bank of the river, below the town, are still to be seen the remains of the intrenchments, or breastworks, thrown up by Gen. Du Portail, by order of Washington, when he expected the British would cross at that place.

Norristown was laid out in 1784. It then belonged to some academy in Philadelphia, which had purchased it from John Bull, to whom it had been sold by Isaac Norris. The academy sold it to William Moore Smith, who laid out the town; but as he sold the lots rather grudgingly, it did not increase much until it passed into the hands of John Markly, under whom it went forward more vigorously. The principal increase has been during the last fifteen years, in which period the larger manufactories have been erected. The first house, which is still standing, and occupied by Mr. Strahley, was framed at Valley Forge, and floated down the river.

It was on the river bank at Norristown, that the spade was set to excavate the first public canal in the U. S. This was the old Schuylkill and Delaware canal, intended to connect the two rivers, and also to supply water to the citizens of Philadelphia. For this latter purpose, the canal was to be taken to Philadelphia on the same level, without a lock. The company was incorporated 10th April, 1792. After completing some 15 miles of the heaviest sections, and the expenditure of about \$400,000, the undertaking was abandoned; the principal stockholders being themselves involved in commercial difficulties. The company was afterwards merged in the Union Canal Co. and the Schuylkill Navigation Co. (See page 418.) The ancient excavation still remains, below Norristown.

About a half mile below Norristown, on the opposite side, is standing the old Swedes' Ford tavern, famous in the annals of the revolution. A tall and solitary pine, a remnant of the ancient forest, still stands beside it, like some faithful old sentinel: some years since it had a companion, and the two formed a beautiful head. The house is now no longer a public house. Maj. Holstein, who formerly kept it, and built an addition to it, thinks a part of it over 100 years old. Maj. Holstein is a descendant of Mats Holstein, a primitive settler in Upper Merion, where he took up 1000 acres of land. Mauntz Rambo, another Swede, was a famous hunter, and has told Maj. H. of his killing deer and panthers in the neighborhood. At one time he grappled a wounded deer, who made off with him on its back; but he succeeded in cutting its throat.

The oldest Presbyterian church in the county is the Norriton church, on the Reading turnpike, about four miles east of Norristown. It is about 100 years old. The next in antiquity is the Providence church, on the turnpike. The Presbyterian church in town, of which Rev. Samuel M. Gould is pastor, is of more recent origin, having been established in 1819, under Rev. Joseph Barr, who was at the same time pastor of the Providence church.

About a mile northwest of Norristown is a farm-house, now occupied by Mr. Knox, and formerly the residence of Gen. Andrew Porter. He was a captain and colonel during the revolution, and served with great gallantry at Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, and in other campaigns. Mr. Madison offered him the commission of brigadier-general in the American army, and also the office of secretary of war; both of which he declined. He was appointed surveyor-general of Pennsylvania, by Gov. Snyder, in 1812, and died at the age of 70, while in that office, at Harrisburg. His sons, who were born near Norristown, have been very distinguished. George B. Porter died in July, 1834, at the age of 44, being at that time governor of Michigan territory. Gen. David R. Porter is now about closing his second term as governor of Pennsylvania; and Gen. James M. Porter has recently been appointed secretary of war, by President Tyler. Another brother, recently deceased, was a judge of one of the western districts of the state.

David Rittenhouse, the distinguished astronomer, was born near Germantown, but spent a part of his early years at a farm about four miles east of Norristown.

POTTSTOWN is prettily situated, in a handsome undulating country, on the left bank of the Schuylkill, 20 miles above Norristown. The houses are built principally upon one broad street, amidst gardens and shade-trees. The scenery of the surrounding hills is very fine, especially in autumn. The Manatawny, at the west end of the village, turns several excellent flouring-mills. The Schuylkill Navigation works passes on the opposite bank of the river. The Reading railroad passes very prettily along one of the back streets, crossing the Manatawny on a lattice-bridge of 1,071 feet in length. The town contains Methodist, German Lutheran, and Episcopal churches, and an academy. The annexed view was taken



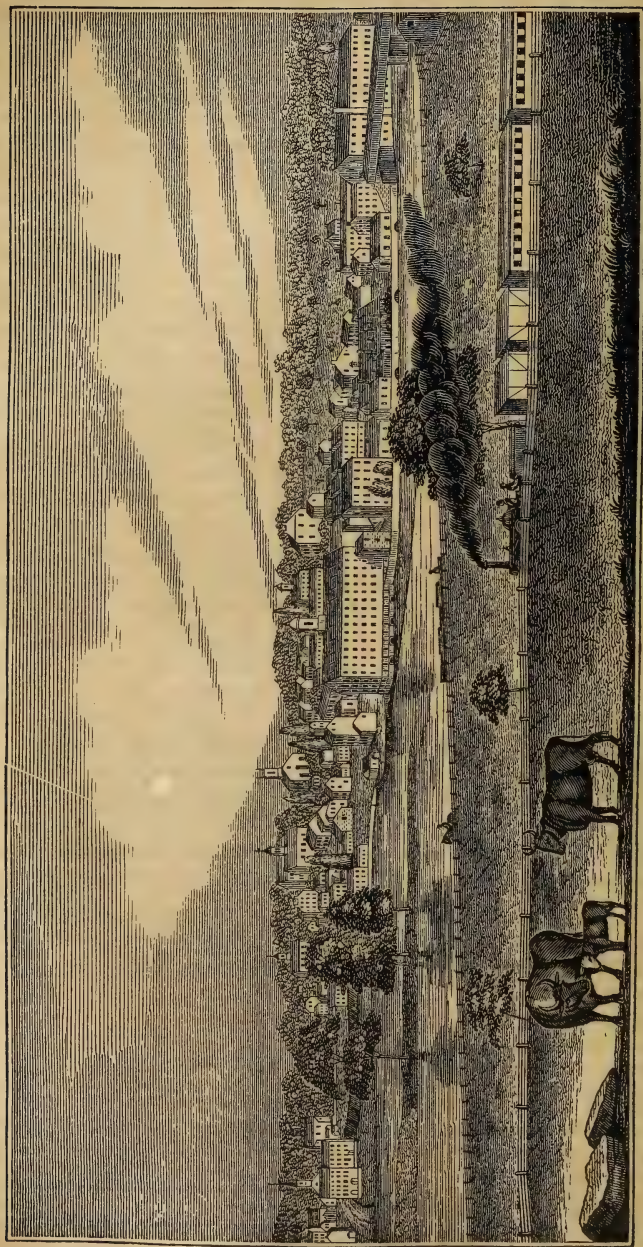
*Pottstown.*

from the opposite side of the Schuylkill. The most prominent buildings, in the centre of the view, are the large hotels and other edifices about the railroad depot. Population in 1840, 721.

Pottstown, formerly known as Pottsgrove, derives its name from John Potts, who had a large grant of land in this region. He owned a part of Spregel's manor, and the land adjoining it to the north. West of the town, beyond the Manatawny, is a stately but antique mansion, overlooking the town, erected by him long before the revolution. It was then the marvel of the whole country, and people came from 40 miles round merely to see it. Mr. Potts was an enterprising speculator in iron-works, in Chester and Berks counties. He was a descendant of old Thomas







### NORRISTOWN, FROM THE NORTHWEST.

This view was taken from Mr Eastburn's farm. In the foreground are seen the cars of the Reading Railroad, and a boat on the Schuylkill Navigation. In the center, on the river, is the large cotton factory of Mr. B. McCredy; next below it is Mr. Jameson's weaving factory, and below, Messrs. R. C. Nichols & Co's rolling and nail mills. Below the bridge is Mr. Samuel Jameson's cotton factory. The spires in the background denote, commencing on the left, the Catholic Church, Baptist Church, Court House, Episcopal Church, (Gothic,) the Academy, and the Presbyterian Church near it, without a spire.



Potts, who settled at Burlington in William Penn's time; and was the father of Isaac Potts, who settled at Valley Forge. That was one of his iron-works. His son Samuel was once the owner of the lands where Pottsville now is, but sold it long before it was known for its coal; and it came afterwards into the hands of one Pott, a German, from whom Pottsville is named.

There are several small but pleasant villages in this county, on the main roads leading out of Philadelphia. SHOEMAKERTOWN is on the Willow Grove turnpike, eight miles north of Philadelphia. The following incident, related in the Saturday Bulletin, in 1829, occurred near this place during the revolution:—

Col. Allan McLane, who died at Wilmington, Del., in 1829, at the patriarchal age of 83, was distinguished for personal courage and for his activity as a partisan officer. He was long attached to Major Lee's famous legion of horse. While the British occupied Philadelphia, McLane was constantly scouring the upper end of Bucks and Montgomery counties, to cut off scouting parties of the enemy, and intercept their supplies of provisions. Having agreed, for some purpose, to rendezvous near Shoemakertown, Col. McLane ordered his little band of troopers to follow at some distance, and commanded two of them to precede the main body, but also to keep in his rear; and if they discovered an enemy, to ride up to his side and inform him of it, without speaking aloud. While leisurely approaching the place of rendezvous in this order, in the early gray of the morning, the two men directly in his rear, forgetting their orders, suddenly called out, "Colonel, the British!" faced about, and putting spurs to their horses, were soon out of sight. The colonel, looking around, discovered that he was in the centre of a powerful ambuscade, into which the enemy had silently allowed him to pass, without his observing them. They lined both sides of the road, and had been stationed there to pick up any straggling party of the Americans that might chance to pass. Immediately on finding they were discovered, a file of soldiers rose from the side of the highway, and fired at the colonel, but without effect; and as he put spurs to his horse, and mounted the road-side into the woods, the other part of the detachment also fired. The colonel miraculously escaped; but a shot striking his horse upon the flank, he dashed through the woods, and in a few minutes reached a parallel road upon the opposite side of the forest. Being familiar with the country, he feared to turn to the left, as that course led to the city, and he might be intercepted by another ambuscade. Turning, therefore, to the right, his frightened horse carried him swiftly beyond the reach of those who had fired upon him. All at once, however, on emerging from a piece of woods, he observed several British troopers stationed near the road-side, and directly in sight ahead, a farm-house, around which he observed a whole troop of the enemy's cavalry drawn up. He dashed by the troopers near him without being molested, they believing he was on his way to the main body to surrender himself. The farm-house was situated at the intersection of two roads, presenting but few avenues by which he could escape. Nothing daunted by the formidable array before him, he galloped up to the cross-roads, on reaching which, he spurred his active horse, turned suddenly to the right, and was soon fairly out of reach of their pistols, though as he turned he heard them call loudly to surrender or die! A dozen were instantly in pursuit; but in a short time they all gave up the chase except two. Col. McLane's horse, scared by the first wound he had ever received, and being a chosen animal, kept ahead for several miles, while his two pursuers followed with unwearied eagerness. The pursuit at length waxed so hot, that, as the colonel's horse stepped out of a small brook which crossed the road, his pursuers entered it at the opposite margin. In ascending a little hill, the horses of the three were greatly exhausted, so much so that neither could be urged faster than a walk. Occasionally, as one of the troopers pursued on a little in advance of his companion, the colonel slackened his pace, anxious to be attacked by one of the two; but no sooner was his willingness discovered, than the other fell back to his station. They at length approached so near, that a conversation took place between them; the troopers calling out, "Surrender, you damn'd rebel, or we'll cut you in pieces!" Suddenly one of them rode up on the right side of the colonel, and, without drawing his sword, laid hold of the colonel's collar. The latter, to use his own words, "had pistols which he knew he could depend upon." Drawing one from the holster, he placed it to the heart of his antagonist, fired, and tumbled him dead on the ground. Instantly the other came up on his left, with his sword drawn, and also seized the colonel by the collar of his coat. A fierce and deadly struggle then ensued, in the course of which Col. McLane was desperately wounded in the back of his left hand, the sword of his antagonist cutting asunder the veins and tendons of that member. Seizing a favorable opportunity, he drew his other pistol, and with a steadiness of purpose which appeared even in his recital of the incident, placed it directly between the eyes of his adversary, pulled the trigger, and scattered his brains on every side of the road! Fearing that others were in pursuit, he abandoned his horse in the highway: and apprehensive,

from his extreme weakness, that he might die from loss of blood, he crawled into an adjacent mill-pond, entirely naked, and at length succeeded in stopping the profuse flow of blood occasioned by his wound. We have seen a painting of this desperate encounter, very accurately representing the contest. It used to be common in our auction-rooms, but of late years has become scarce.

JENKINTOWN is a pleasant village on the Willow Grove turnpike, 10 miles north of Philadelphia. It contains some 30 or 40 dwellings, a lyceum, library, stores, &c. The Abingdon Friends' meeting-house is at a short distance from the village.

ABINGDON is another pleasant village four miles north of Jenkintown, containing some 30 or 40 dwellings, a Presbyterian church, and a female seminary. The Presbyterian church in this place, now under the charge of Rev. Robert Steele, was originally organized in 1714, by Rev. Malachi Jones, a Welshman, who died 26th March, 1729. He was succeeded by Rev. Richard Treat, who died Nov. 29, 1779, after a ministry of nearly 50 years. Rev. Wm. Tennent succeeded. He died Dec., 1810. He was a grandson of the celebrated Wm. Tennent of the log college. Rev. Wm. Dunlap succeeded him, who died Dec. 17, 1818. Rev. Rob't. Steele succeeded in Nov., 1819. The first edifice was built in 1714, and rebuilt of stone in 1793. A part of the second edifice is incorporated with the present one, which was erected in 1833. The old graveyard near this church contains many ancient stones. Within its walls, the night after the battle of Germantown, Capt. Webb, of the American army, and his company had bivouacked. In the morning it was exceedingly foggy, and the company, who could see nothing beyond the walls of the yard, were suddenly surprised and overpowered by a detachment of the British. Capt. Webb was afterwards a distinguished citizen of Kentucky.

HATBOROUGH is 14 miles from Philadelphia, on the Willow Grove turnpike. It is a quiet and pleasant village, surrounded by a fertile district. It contains some 40 or 50 dwellings, Baptist and Methodist churches, a public library, and the Loller Academy, founded in 1811, and very handsomely endowed by the estate of Robert Loller, Esq. During the revolution, Gen. Lacey was surprised by the British in a wood just above the Baptist church.

NORTH WALES is a small hamlet in Gwinnett township, about three miles from MONTGOMERY SQUARE, on the road between Norristown and Doylestown. North Wales is celebrated as the site of one of the oldest Friends' meetings in the county. The venerable building is situated in a retired spot, shaded with tall trees. There are many hallowed associations connected with this place. The history of the early settlement of the Welsh in this region has been given above. Gwinnett township was taken up in 1698, the original purchasers being Wm., John, and Thomas Evans, who distributed portions among their associates, viz. : Wm., John, Thomas, Robert, Owen, and Cadwallader Evans; Hugh Griffiths, Edward Foulke, Robert Jones, John Hughes, and John Humphrey. All these, except the last two, were originally Episcopalians, but were afterwards converted to the faith of the Friends.

EVANSBURG, a small village on the Germantown turnpike, near Perkio-men cr., six miles N. W. of Norristown, was originally settled by Welsh Episcopalians—the Beans, Shannons, Lanes, Pawlings, &c. The venerable Episcopal church, which is very similar to that of Radnor, (see page 306,) bears the date of "1721—church wardens, I. S. and I. P.;" that is,



James Shannon and Isaac Pawlings. The church stands in a graveyard, shaded with the cedars and other trees of the ancient forest, and containing the time-worn monuments of the early settlers. Jesse Bean, Esq., who is still living in the village, at the age of about 80 years, was a boy at the time of the Germantown battle. He well remembers the dismay that prevailed the night after the battle, when the wounded fugitives were quartered in every house. The old gentleman is one of the most active men in the place, and in 1841 was performing the arduous duty of a superintendent of the turnpike. Near Evansburg is the splendid stone bridge of six arches over the Perkiomen, founded in 1798, and finished in 1799.

CONSHOHOCKEN is a lively manufacturing village, which has recently grown up in connection with the water-power of the Schuylkill Navigation Company, on the left bank of the Schuylkill, four miles below Norristown, and 12 miles from Philadelphia. There is also a large business done near here, in burning lime for the Philadelphia market.

SUMANYTOWN is on the head-waters of Perkiomen cr., 15 miles north of Norristown, and contains some 30 or 40 dwellings, stores, &c. There are three powder-mills in this vicinity. The townships in this part of the county are chiefly settled by Germans. Goshenhoppen, the town of the Schwenckfelders, is four miles N. W. of Sumanytown.

There are several other pleasant villages in the county, situated generally at the intersection of the principal roads. Among these are WILLOW GROVE, HORSHAM SQUARE, MONTGOMERY SQUARE, LINE LEXINGTON, (on the county line, partly in Bucks co.) REESVILLE, FLOURTOWN, KLINGLETOWN, &c., &c.

---

## NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY was separated from Bucks, and established by the act of March 11, 1752. It originally included Wayne, Pike, Monroe, Lehigh, and Carbon counties, the latter having been established the present year, (1843.) Still, like the farm of the old Roman, which, as each successive son took from it his portion, was more productive the smaller it grew; so probably Northampton, within its present circumscribed limits, can boast more aggregate wealth than when it included all the wild region beyond the mountain. Its present area is 370 sq. miles. Population in 1790, 24,250; in 1800, 30,062; in 1810, 38,145; in 1820, (Pike and Lehigh off,) 31,765; in 1830, 39,482; and in 1840, (without Monroe, but including Carbon co.) 40,996.

The county at present lies almost entirely within the luxuriant Kittatinny valley, bounded by the Blue or Kittatinny mountain on the N. W., by the South mountain or Lehigh hills on the S. E., with the Delaware river flowing along the eastern, and the Lehigh along the western boundary. The more important creeks are Martin's, the Bushkill, Manockasy, and Hockendock. These creeks, together with the dams on the Lehigh, furnish an abundant water-power. The northwestern side of the valley

is composed of slate lands, the southeastern of limestone. A traveller coming into the co. through the Lehigh gap, thus very correctly describes both the physical and moral aspect of the co.

In passing through the Gap, the broad expansive valley of highly cultivated fields and sloping woodlands, below the mountains, opens a new world, in striking contrast with the mountainous region above. The beauty and richness of the country, however, is still more increased towards Easton. From Cherryville to that place it is an elevated plain, with here and there a gentle depression for the small streams that make their way to the Lehigh and Delaware rivers. As far as the eye can reach may be seen rich farms, neat stone dwellings, commodious, and well-filled barns, and beautiful orchards, richly laden with fruit, affording a specimen of the independence characteristic of the German farmers of Pennsylvania. Indeed, the general appearance of prosperity indicates that the inhabitants are—what they are generally acknowledged to be—as honest, industrious, and frugal a set of people as are to be found in any part of the Union. The German language is very generally spoken among them, though we are informed that English schools are becoming more frequently established and generally patronized for the education of the young in the prevailing language of our country. Many of the farmers send their daughters to the Moravian Seminary at Bethlehem, which is so justly celebrated for the acquirement of a good English education.

In the southern part of the co. along the base of the South mountain, is a rich deposit of iron, supplying material for 6 furnaces and 4 forges. Recent experiments by a gentleman skilled in the art, are said to have proved that the iron ores of this region are well adapted for the manufacture of steel—a quality valuable because very rare.

The agricultural population is chiefly of German descent. In the towns the races are more mixed, including many from Jersey, New England, Pennsylvania, and a very few of the descendants of the Scotch-Irish who originally settled the county above Easton. Although agriculture is the main business of the citizens, yet there is considerable capital invested in manufactures, particularly near Easton; and also in the coal and lumber trade. Good roads pass in all directions: the most important are, the turnpike to Wilkesbarre, and those to Reading and Philadelphia. The streams, both large and small, are crossed by substantial bridges.

The three prominent gorges in the Kittatinny mountain, the Lehigh and Delaware Water-gaps, and the Wind-gap, arrest the attention of every traveller. Prof. Silliman thus describes the Lehigh gap:—

“Many mountain scenes engaged our attention, particularly as we approached the gap in the Blue Ridge, through which the Lehigh passes. This mountain range stretches for many miles, in a straight line to the right and left, presenting a regular barrier, fringed with forest trees, and wooded on the entire slope, which was as steep as it could be, and sustain the wood upon its sides. As we approached the gap, the view became very beautiful, and as we entered it by the side of the Lehigh and of the fine canal upon the left of its bank, the mountain ridge, here cleft from top to bottom, and rising apparently a thousand feet, presented on either hand a promontory of rocks and forests, rising very abruptly, and forming a combination both grand and beautiful. The passes of rivers through mountains are almost invariably picturesque, and it is always interesting to observe how faithfully the rivers explore the clefts in mountain barriers, and, impelled by the power of gravity, wind their way through rocky defiles, and pursue their untiring course to the ocean. It is common to speak of such passes as being formed by the rivers, which are often supposed to have burst their barriers, and thus to have shaped their own channel. This may have happened in some peculiar cases, and there are doubtless many instances where the lakes, of which many must have been left at the retiring both of the primeval and of the diluvial ocean, have worn or burst away their barriers, especially when composed, as they must often have been, of loose materials. But with respect to most rocky passes of rivers through mountains, there appears no reason whatever to believe that the waters have torn asunder the solid strata; a more resistless energy must have been requisite for such an effect; and we must therefore conclude that the rivers have, in most instances, merely flowed on through the lowest and least obstructed passages; their channels they have doubtless deepened and modified, often to an astonishing degree, but they have rarely formed them through solid rocks.”



"The Forks of the Delaware" is the ancient name by which not only the site of the present town of Easton, but the whole territory included between the Lehigh and Delaware rivers, and bounded on the northwest by the Kittatinny or Blue mountain, was originally designated. This beautiful tract was occupied by a part of the Delaware nation. Above the Kittatinny, along the Delaware river, were the Monsey or Minsi tribes, who gave the name of the Minisinks to that region; and it also appears, by the early records of Bucks co., that a clan of the Shawanees had a village and hunting grounds on the river east of where Stroudsburg now is.

The Indian title to the lands in the Forks was extinguished, or was alleged to have been extinguished, by what is known as the *walking purchase*, or the *Indian walk*—a transaction which reflected no credit upon the proprietary government, and which stood prominent in the catalogue of wrongs that led the Delawares, Shawanees, and Monseys to join the French in 1755. William Penn and his agents, ignorant of the topography of the wilderness in the interior, had, in their early purchases, been in the habit of defining the boundaries of land by well-known streams or highlands, as far as their knowledge extended, while for the interior boundaries of the tracts such vague terms were used as these: "*to run two days' journey with an horse up into the country as the said river doth go*" —"*northwesterly back into the woods to make up two full days' journey as far as a man can go in two days from the said station,*" &c.

One tract after another had thus been purchased by Penn and his agents, until all of what is now Bucks, Chester, Montgomery, Delaware, and Philadelphia counties had been included. Some of the tracts were accurately defined by natural boundaries—of many others, they were left to be determined by riding or walking at some future time. Such, however, was the benevolent policy of Penn, that he preferred to purchase land three times over, and pay for it to as many different claimants, than to fight for it, or to expose his colony to the tomahawk and scalping-knife, by encouraging settlements on lands not clearly and *indisputably* relinquished by *all* Indians whatsoever. There is no evidence that any of these boundaries had ever been rode or walked out: if they had been, the boundaries of some would have extended far beyond the Lehigh hills or the South mountain, or even the Kittatinny; but such evidently was not the expectation of the Indians, and accordingly, after the great natural features of the interior had become better known, as well as the ideas and wishes of the Indians,—

"On the 17th of September, 1718, a deed of release was given by sundry Delaware Indian chiefs—viz., Sassoonah, Meetashechay, Ghettypeneeman, Pokehais, Ayamackan, Opekasset, and Pepawmamam—for all the lands situate between the two rivers, Delaware and Susquehanna, from Duck creek to the mountains on this side Lechay, with an acknowledgment that they *had seen and heard divers deeds of sale* read unto them, under the hands and seals of former kings and chiefs of the Delaware Indians, their ancestors and predecessors, who were owners of said lands, by which they had granted the said lands to William Penn, for which they were satisfied and content—which, for a further consideration of goods delivered them, they then confirmed. This deed is recorded, May 13th, 1728, in book A. vol. 6, p. 59.

"It is therefore to be observed, that the undefined limits of all the preceding deeds, (*westward, two days' journey with a horse, &c.,*) which would have extended far beyond the Lehigh hills, are here restricted to those hills, which, so far as related to the purchasers from the Delawares, were the boundaries of the purchased lands. The settlers, notwithstanding, encroached on the Indian lands beyond this boundary, which occasioned great anxiety and uneasiness among the Delawares. The complaints of the aged Sassoonan were eloquent and pathetic. Violence had

ensued, and blood had flowed. Preparations had been made, and alliances were forming for war; but by prudence and skill the danger was turned aside.”—*Smith's Laws*.

On the Delaware the Lehigh hills were well known, but on the Schuylkill the settlers had confounded them with the Kittatinny mountain, and had built their cabins at Tulpehocken and Oley. Sassoonan complained of this in 1728; and in 1732 Thomas Penn purchased the Tulpehocken lands, now forming Berks co. Now, if it was necessary to purchase these lands on account of the treaty of 1718, it was equally necessary to purchase those at the forks; for there was as good a deed for including the Tulpehocken lands by a “ride of two days on a horse,” as those of the forks by a walk of one day and a half. The “Enquiry into the causes of the alienation of the Delaware and Shawanese Indians,” published at London in 1759, says:

“While they [the Delawares] were paid for their lands on Tulpehocken, they were very unjustly, and in a manner forcibly, dispossessed of their lands in the Forks of the Delaware. At this very time, [1733,] William Allen, one of the principal gentlemen in Pennsylvania, and a great dealer in lands purchased of the proprietaries, was selling the land in the Minisinks, which had never been purchased of the Indians: nay, was near 40 miles above the Lehigh hills, which was so solemnly agreed upon, [by the treaty of 1718,] to be the boundary between the English and the Indians. Gov. Penn, the founder, had devised to his grandson William, and his heirs, 10,000 acres of land, to be set out in proper and beneficial places, in this province, by his trustees. These 10,000 acres Mr. Allen purchased of William Penn the grandson, and by virtue of a warrant or order of the trustees to Jacob Taylor, surveyor-general, to survey the said 10,000 acres, he had part of that land located or laid out in the Minisinks, because it was good land, though it was not yet purchased of the Indians. Had he contented himself with securing the right, and suffered the lands to remain in the possession of the Indians till it had been duly purchased and paid for, no ill consequences would have ensued. But, (probably supposing the matter might be easily accommodated with them in some future treaty,) no sooner had he the land surveyed to him than he began to sell it to those who would immediately settle it. By his deeds to N. Depuis, 1733, and recorded in the rolls office of Bucks, it appears that one of the tracts he granted included a Shawanee town, and that another was an island belonging to the same tribe of Indians, and from them called the Shawanee island.

“About this time the proprietor published proposals for a lottery of 100,000 acres—to be laid out anywhere within the province, except on manors, lands already settled, &c. There was no exception of lands unpurchased of the Indians, but rather an express provision for those who had unjustly seated themselves there, since by drawing prizes they might lay them on the lands on which they were already seated. By virtue of many of these tickets, tracts laid out in the Forks were quickly taken up and settled. These transactions provoked the Indians.”

Among the old deeds which were, or ought to have been, rendered obsolete, by the general deed of 1718, was one made to Thomas Holme. Penn's agent and surveyor-general, by several Delaware chiefs, in 1686, for a tract of land, (hereafter described,) of which one of the boundaries was to be ascertained by walking. The original, however, of this deed never could be found, and a musty *copy*, of which it was very difficult to prove the authenticity, was therefore produced from among the proprietaries' papers in England; and this copy, fifty years after it was made—after William Penn, Thomas Holme, and the signing chiefs were dead—after all the great natural features of the country had become well-known, and no necessity existed any longer for walking out boundaries—and after it was known that these vague boundaries had all been concluded by the treaty of 1718, in which the Lehigh hills were made the extreme boundary of the white settlements—this copy was produced, and made the basis of a confirmatory deed, described in *Smith's Laws* as follows:—

Aug. 25, 1737. We, Teshakomen, alias Tishekunk, and Nootamis, alias Nutimus, two of the sachemas or chiefs of the Delaware Indians, having almost three years ago, at Durham, begun



a treaty with our honorable brethren, John and Thomas Penn, and from thence another meeting was appointed to be at Pennsbury the next spring following, to which we repaired, with Lappawinzoë, and several others of the Delaware Indians, at which treaty several deeds were produced and showed to us by our said brethren, concerning several tracts of land, which our forefathers had, more than fifty years ago, bargained and sold unto our good friend and brother William Penn, the father of the said John and Thomas Penn, and in particular one deed from Maykeerickkisho, Sayhoppy, and Taughhaughsey, the chiefs or kings of the northern Indians on Delaware, who for, &c., did grant, &c., all those lands lying and being in the province of Pennsylvania, beginning upon a line formerly laid out from a corner spruce-tree by the river Delaware, (Makeerickkinton,) and from thence running along the ledge or foot of the mountains west-northwest to a corner white-oak, marked with the letter P., standing by the Indian path that leadeth to an Indian town called Playwickey, and from thence extending westward to Neshamony cr.; from which said line, the said tract or tracts thereby granted doth extend itself back into the woods, as far as a man can go in one day and a half, and bounded on the westerly side with the creek called Neshamony, or the most westerly branch thereof, and from thence by a line ——— to the utmost extent of the said one day and a half's journey, and from thence ——— to the aforesaid river Delaware, and from thence down the several courses of the said river to the first-mentioned spruce-tree, &c. But, some of our old men being absent, we requested more time to consult with our people; which request being granted, we have, after more than two years from the treaty at Pennsbury, now come to Philadelphia, together with our chief sachem, Monockykichan, and several of our old men. They then acknowledge that they were satisfied that the above-described tract was granted by the persons above-mentioned, and agree to release to the proprietors all right to that tract, and desire it may be walked, travelled, or gone over, by persons appointed for that purpose.

[Signed]—Monockykichan, Lappawinzoë, Teshakomen, Nootamis; and witnessed by twelve other Indians, in token of full and free consent, besides other witnesses.

Recorded May 8, 1741, in book G., vol. i., p. 282.

The proprietors immediately advertised for the most expert walkers in the province, and the walk was performed near the end of Sept. 1737, in presence of Mr. Eastburn, surveyor-general, and Timothy Smith, sheriff of Bucks co. The following account of the walk, given by an eye-witness, is contained in the "Enquiry into the Causes," &c.:—

"At the time of the walk I was a dweller at Newtown, and a near neighbor to James Yeates. My situation gave him an easy opportunity of acquainting me with the time of setting out, as it did me of hearing the different sentiments of the neighborhood concerning the *walk*; some alleging it was to be made by the river, others that it was to be gone upon a straight line from somewhere in Wrightstown, opposite to a spruce-tree on the river's bank, said to be a boundary to a former purchase. When the walkers started I was a little behind, but was informed they proceeded from a chestnut-tree near the turning out of the road from Durham road to John Chapman's; and, being on horseback, overtook them before they reached Buckingham, and kept company for some distance beyond the Blue mountains, though not quite to the end of the journey. Two Indians attended, whom I considered as deputies appointed by the Delaware nation, to see the walk honestly performed. One of them repeatedly expressed his dissatisfaction therewith. The first day of the walk, before we reached Durham cr., where we dined in the meadows of one Wilson, an Indian trader, the Indian said the walk was to have been made up the river, and complaining of the unfitness of his shoe-packs for travelling, said he expected Thomas Penn would have made him a present of some shoes. After this, some of us that had horses walked, and let the Indians ride by turns; yet in the afternoon of the same day, and some hours before sunset, the Indians left us, having often called to Marshall that afternoon, and forbid him to run. At parting they appeared dissatisfied, and said they would go no further with us; for as they saw the *walkers* would pass all the good land, they did not care how far or where we went to. It was said we travelled twelve hours the first day, and it being in the latter end of Sept., or beginning of Oct., to complete the time were obliged to walk in the twilight. Timothy Smith, then sheriff of Bucks, held his watch for some minutes before we stopped, and the walkers having a piece of rising ground to ascend, he called out to them, telling the minutes behind, and bid them pull up; which they did so briskly, that immediately upon his saying the time was out, Marshall clasped his arms about a sapling to support himself. Thereupon, the sheriff asking him what was the matter, he said he was almost gone, and that, if he had proceeded a few poles further, he must have fallen. We lodged in the woods that night, and heard the shouting of the Indians at a cantico, which they were said to hold that evening, in a town hard by. Next morning the Indians were sent to, to know if they would accompany us any further; but they declined it, although I believe some of them came to us before we started, and drank a dram in the company, and then straggled off about their hunting, or some other amusement. In our return we came through this Indian town or plantation, Timothy Smith and myself riding forty yards, more or

less, before the company; and as we approached within about 150 paces of the town, the woods being open, we saw an Indian take a gun in his hand, and advancing towards us some distance, placed himself behind a log that laid by our way. Timothy observing his motions, and being somewhat surprised, as I apprehended, looked at me, and asked what I thought that Indian meant. I said I hoped no harm, and that I thought it best to keep on; which the Indian seeing, he arose and walked before us to the settlement. I think Smith was surprised, as I well remember I was, through a consciousness that the Indians were dissatisfied with the walk—a thing the whole company seemed to be sensible of, and upon the way, in our return home, frequently expressed themselves to that purpose. And indeed, the unfairness practised in the walk, both in regard to the way where, and the manner how it was performed, and the dissatisfaction of the Indians concerning it, were the common subjects of conversation in our neighborhood, for some considerable time after it was done. When the walk was performed I was a young man, in the prime of life. The novelty of the thing inclined me to be a spectator, and as I had been brought up most of my time in Burlington, the whole transaction to me was a series of occurrences almost entirely new; and which, therefore, I apprehend, made the more strong and lasting impression on my memory.

THOMAS FURNISS."

Moses Marshall, the son of Edward, who performed the walk, gave to Mr. John Watson the following account of it, as he had often received it from his father:—

That in the year 1733 notice was given in the public papers, that the remaining day and a half's walk was to be made, and offering 500 acres of land, anywhere in the purchase, and £5 in money, to the person who should attend, and walk the farthest in the given time. By previous agreement the governor was to select three white persons, and the Indians a like number of their own nation. The persons employed by the governor were Edward Marshall, James Yeates, and Solomon Jennings. One of the Indians was called Combush, but he has forgotten the names of the other two.

That about the 20th of Sept., (or when the days and nights are equal,) in the year aforesaid, they met before sunrise, at the old chestnut-tree below Wrightstown meeting-house, together with a great number of persons as spectators. The walkers all stood with one hand against the tree, until the sun rose, and then started. In two hours and a half they arrived at Red hill, in Bedminster, where Jennings and two of the Indians gave out. The other Indian (Combush) continued with them to near where the road forks, at Easton, where he laid down a short time to rest; but on getting up was unable to proceed further. Marshall and Yeates proceeded on, and arrived, at sundown, on the north side of the Blue mountain. They started again next morning, at sunrise. While crossing a stream of water, at the foot of the mountain, Yeates became faint, and fell. Marshall turned back, and supported him until others came to his relief; and then continued the walk alone, and arrived at noon on a spur of the Second or Broad mountain, estimated to be 86 miles\* from the place of starting, at the chestnut-tree below Wrightstown meeting-house.

He says they walked from sunrise to sunset without stopping, provisions and refreshments having been previously provided, at different places along the road and line that had been run and marked for them to walk by, to the top of the Blue mountain; and persons also attended on horseback, by relays, with liquors of several kinds. When they arrived at the Blue mountain they found a great number of Indians collected, expecting the walk would there end; but when they found it was to go half a day further, they were very angry, and said they were cheated—Penn had got all their good land—but that in the spring every Indian was to bring him a buckskin, and they would have their land again, and Penn might go to the devil with his poor land. An old Indian said, "No sit down to smoke—no shoot a squirrel; but lun, lun, lun all day long!"

He says his father never received any reward for the walk, although the governor frequently promised to have the 500 acres of land run out for him, and to which he was justly entitled.

The extreme anxiety of the proprietaries, as well as their motives, for extending the walk as far as possible, may be best appreciated by a glance at the map, and the peculiar course of the Delaware above the Kittatinny mountain. If the walk had terminated at the Kittatinny, the line from the end of the walk, to intersect the Delaware, if drawn at right angles, (as the surveyor Eastburn and the land speculators claimed that it should be,) would have intersected the Delaware at the Water-gap, and *would not have included the Minisink lands*—a prominent object of the specula-

\* It is only about 60 or 65 miles to the Pokono or Broad mountain, from Wrightstown meeting house.



tors. The line, as actually drawn by Mr. Eastburn, intersected the Delaware somewhere near Shoholo cr., in Pike co. *Overreaching*, both in its literal and figurative sense, is the term most applicable to the whole transaction. Nevertheless, in Dec. 1756, a committee of councils, appointed to inquire into the facts, presented an elaborate report to Gov. Denny, drawn up by Lynford Lardner, Esq., in which they make out, to their *own* satisfaction, that the "Indian walk" was a fair and honorable transaction.\* It must be conceded, however, that one ground of complaint on the part of the Indians—viz.: that the walk should have been along the course of the river—was not well founded; since the deed (if of any validity) evidently required the walk to be in the interior.

When the settlers began to move upon the lands at the Forks, which they did soon after the walk, Nutimus and others, who signed the release of 1737, were neither willing to quit the lands, nor to permit the new settlers to remain in quiet possession. They remonstrated freely, and declared their intention to maintain possession by force of arms. In the year 1741, therefore, a message was sent to the Six Nations, who, it was well known, held the Delawares under a species of vassalage, to request them to come down and force the Delawares to quit the Forks. They accordingly came to Philadelphia in the summer of 1742, to the number of 230.

"The governor informed the deputies of the conduct of their cousins, a branch of the Delawares, who gave the province some disturbance about the lands the proprietors purchased of them, and for which their ancestors had received a valuable consideration about fifty-five years ago, (alluding to the deed of 1686, confirmed by the deed of 1737.) That they continued their former disturbances, and had the insolence to write letters to some of the magistrates of this government, wherein they had abused the worthy proprietaries, and treated them with the utmost rudeness and ill manners; that being loth, out of regard to the Six Nations, to punish the Delawares as they deserved, he had sent two messages to inform them the Six Nation deputies were expected here, and should be acquainted with their behavior. That as the Six Nations, on all occasions, apply to this government to remove all white people that are settled on lands before they are purchased from them, and as the government use their endeavors to turn such people off, so now he expects from them that they will cause these Indians to remove from the lands in the forks of Delaware, and not give any further disturbance to the persons who are now in possession."

"The deeds and letters were then read, and the draught exhibited.

"Canassatego, in the name of the deputies, told the governor, "That they saw the Delawares had been an unruly people, and were altogether in the wrong; that they had concluded to remove them, and oblige them to go over the river Delaware, and quit all claim to any lands on this side for the future, since they had received pay for them, and it is gone through their guts long ago." Then addressing himself to the Delawares in a violent and singular strain of invective, he said, they deserved to be taken by the hair of the head, and shaken severely, till they recovered their senses, and became sober: and he had seen with his eyes a deed signed by nine of their ancestors about fifty years ago, for this very land, (1686,) and a release signed not many years since, (1737,) by some of themselves, and chiefs, yet living, (Sassoonan and Nutimus were present,) to the number of fifteen and upwards. "But how came you," continued he to the Delawares, "to take upon you to sell lands at all? We conquered you; we made women of you. You know you are women, and can no more sell land than women; nor is it fit you should have the power of selling lands, since you would abuse it. This land that you claim is gone through your guts: you have been furnished with clothes, meat, and drink, by the goods paid you for it, and now you want it again like children as you are. But what makes you sell lands in the dark? Did you ever tell us that you had sold this land? Did we ever receive any part, even the value of a pipe shank, from you for it? You have told us a blind story, that you sent a messenger to us, to inform us of the sale; but he never came among us, nor we ever heard any thing about it. This is acting in the dark, and very different from the conduct our Six Nations observe in the sales of land. On such occasion they give public notice, and invite all the Indians of their united na-

---

\* See Hazard's Register, vol. vi., p. 337. Also, in vol. v., p. 339, see Nicolas Scull's account of the walk

tions, and give them all a share of the present they receive for their lands. This is the behavior of the wise united nations. But we find you are none of our blood : you act a dishonest part not only in this, but in other matters ; your ears are ever open to slanderous reports about your brethren. For all these reasons, *we charge you to remove instantly ; we don't give you liberty to think about it.* You are women. Take the advice of a wise man, and remove instantly. You may return to the other side of Delaware, where you came from ; but we do not know whether, considering how you have demeaned yourselves, you will be permitted to live there,—or whether you have not swallowed that land down your throats, as well as the land on this side. We therefore assign you two places to go to, either to Wyomen or Shamokin. You may go to either of these places, and then we shall have you more under our eye, and shall see how you behave. *Don't deliberate, but remove away, and take this belt of wampum.*" He then forbid them ever to intermeddle in land affairs, or ever hereafter pretend to sell any land, and commanded them, as he had something to transact with the English, immediately to depart the council.

"The Delawares dared not disobey this peremptory command. They immediately left the council, and soon after removed from the forks. Some, it is said, went to Wyoming and Shamokin, and some to the Ohio. Thus strangely was terminated the purchase of 1686—admitting the deed to have once existed. But even at this treaty with the Six Nations, it was not admitted that the proprietary right extended *beyond the Kittochtinny hills* ; and the deputies complained that they were not well used with respect to the land still unsold by them. 'Your people,' they said, 'daily settle on these lands, and spoil our hunting. We must insist on your removing them, as you know they have no right to settle to the northward of the Kittochtinny hills.' In particular we renew our complaints against some people who are settled on Juniata, a branch of Susquehanna, and all along the banks of that river as far as Mahaniay, and desire they may forthwith be made to go off the land, for they do great damage to our cousins the Delawares."

The earlier settlers of this county were emigrants from the north of Ireland ; they generally avoided the limestone lands, (there known as *the dry lands*, and little esteemed,) preferring the slaty hills of Mount Bethel and Allen townships, where they found pure springs of water near the surface. They were generally Presbyterians, and churches of this denomination were among the earliest in the county. Allen township was then known as Craig's settlement, and Mount Bethel as Hunter's settlement. It is difficult to fix the precise date of the origin of these settlements. Some have placed it as early as 1728-'30 ; yet this would seem rather too early. The Tulpehocken lands had been intruded upon by the whites in 1722, and Sassoonan had complained of them in 1728 ; but we hear little of any complaints of encroachments on lands in the Forks, until the collisions which ensued with Nutimus after the Indian walk. In the records of the Phil. Presbytery it is said that Rev. Mr. Wales resigned his pastoral charge of Allentown congregation as early as 1734. The Inquiry into the Causes of the Alienation of the Indians, &c., says :—

In 1722 a settlement is made at Tulpehocken ; in 1728 the Indians complain of it. The matter rested thus till the proprietor, in 1732, purchased this tract. But though the purchases which the proprietaries had made of the Indians were still (except at Tulpehocken) bounded by the Lechay hills, one gentleman having purchased a right to 10,000 acres of unlocated lands, found means to have a part of these located in the Forks above, 30 miles above the boundaries, in the Indian country. Encouraged by his example, many others soon after entered, and possessed themselves of the adjacent country. Of this the Indians complained ; but instead of paying any regard to their complaints, a lottery of land was set on foot by the proprietor, in 1734, whereby the greatest part of the Fork lands, then full of Indian settlements, were offered to sale. In the mean time, to amuse the Indians, several conferences were held with the Indians, one at Durham, one at Pennsbury, and one at Philadelphia. (See the deed above, on page 506.) The people during these conferences were settling thick at the Forks.

Rev. Mr. Whitfield commenced an establishment at Nazareth about the year 1738-'40 ; but soon after relinquished it, and sold out to the Moravians, who came in 1740, and established themselves both at Bethlem and Nazareth. David Brainerd spent a number of years of his holy and useful life in labors among the Indians at the Forks, and in occasional services among the Irish settlers, during the years 1744-'46. He built a



cabin at Mount Bethel. The Lutheran Germans came in at a later date. After the revolution the Irish settlers began to seek homes in other regions, following the frontier as it receded towards the west; and their families have nearly all disappeared from the county, their places being supplied by Germans. It is remarkable that the same change has taken place throughout the whole of the Kittatinny valley, from Easton to Mercersburg. The aged Mr. Stroud of Monroe co. remembers well when there was not a German family, except Moravians, in all the slate lands of the county.

It will be more convenient to notice the details of the early history of the co. under the head of the prominent towns. For an account of the insurrection in several townships, in 1799, the reader is referred to Lehigh co.

EASTON, the seat of justice, is situated at the confluence of the Delaware and Lehigh rivers. In the advantages of its position, and the beauty of its surrounding scenery, it can vie with any inland town in the state. The society here is excellent; the citizens are a moral, intelligent, and industrious people. The dwellings are well built; generally of brick or limestone, and the churches are spacious and costly. The borough contains, in addition to the usual county buildings, German Reformed, Lutheran, Presbyterian, Episcopal, and Methodist churches, an academy, a classical school, a public library, founded in 1811, and containing about 3,000 volumes, an excellent mineralogical cabinet, a mutual insurance company, and two banks. This place is the centre of an immense grain trade from the Kittatinny valley, and within three miles of the courthouse there are 18 flouring-mills, several of which are in the borough; besides four oil-mills and a number of saw-mills. The Bushkill cr., which enters north of the town, has heretofore furnished the principal water-power, but recently a vast amount has been added by the works of the Lehigh Navigation Co., who, by means of their dam and canal, have 21 feet fall at South Easton. The splendid bridge across the Delaware cost about \$65,000; there was a chain bridge across the Lehigh, which was destroyed by the great flood of 8th Jan., 1841, and it has been replaced by a superstructure of wood on the usual plan. Lafayette college occupies a commanding site on a high hill north of the town, from which a magnificent view is enjoyed of the fine scenery of this vicinity.

Lafayette college had its origin in the public-spirited exertions of Hon. James M. Porter, (now secretary of war,) and a number of other intelligent citizens of Easton. A charter had been granted in 1826, and a board of trustees organized, but attempts to procure funds were for several years unsuccessful. It was originally designed for a military school, after the model of Capt. Partridge's academy; but this plan not meeting with general approbation, it was changed in 1832 for that of a collegiate institution, on the manual labor system. The Rev. Dr. George Junkin was appointed president, assisted by several professors. The legislature having failed to make an appropriation in aid of the college, an appeal was made to the public spirit of the citizens of Easton and Philadelphia for funds to erect the present edifice, temporary accommodations having been rented for the first year. This appeal was successful; and on the 4th July, 1833, the corner-stone was laid by Hon. J. M. Porter, president of the board of trustees, with appropriate ceremonies. The edifice is 112 feet by 44, containing in all sixty rooms, and has received the name of Brainerd Hall, in memory of the pious labors of that devoted missionary in this region. The first term was opened in the new building in May, 1834, when Rev. Dr. Junkin and three other professors were duly inaugurated.

The institution has continued to flourish. In 1840 or '41 the Rev. Dr. Junkin resigned and took charge of an institution in Ohio; when he was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Yeomans, a graduate of Williams college, Mass. The course of studies is generally that of the other colleges

of the state, with slight variations. The faculty is composed of men of talent and learning, and the institution is assuming an honorable rank among her elder competitors.

A considerable increase of business has been caused here by the completion of the Lehigh Navigation Co.'s improvements to Mauch Chunk, in 1829; of the Delaware division of the Penn. canal in 1831; and of the Morris canal through N. Jersey to N. York. The distance to N. York by land is 60 miles; by Morris canal more than 110; to Philadelphia by land 56 miles; to Bristol by canal 60, and thence to Philadelphia 20 more. Population in 1810, 1,650; in 1820, 2,450; in 1830, 3,700; and in 1840, exclusive of South Easton, 4,865. SOUTH EASTON is on the right bank of the Lehigh, a mile above Easton. It was established by the Lehigh Navigation Co. as a manufacturing village, and contains, in operation, a large cotton factory, a rolling and nail mill, several grist-mills, saw-mills, &c. A rifle factory, foundry, and furnace, were also established, but in 1842 were not in operation. It is in contemplation to establish here a manufactory of steel, which shall use the iron of this vicinity.

It is said by those who have investigated the early records of the co., that Easton was laid out by Hugh Wilson, of Allen township, and Col. Martin, of Mount Bethel, commissioners, and William Parsons, surveyor, about the year 1737 or '38, or soon after the Indian walk. It does not appear, however, to have been settled for some years afterward, and not very extensively until the county was established in 1752; the earlier settlements having been made further in the interior, as mentioned above. The Moravian brethren had a Brothers' house here at an early day—a large edifice of stone. It is now one of the oldest buildings in the place, forming a part of Mr. Bauchman's hotel. In the early days of the town, all the limestone lands between it and Bethlehem, back from the streams, were termed *the dry lands*, and *the barrens*; and as there were no springs to be found upon them they were considered unfit for residence, and were left in a wild unsettled state. Before Lehigh co. was set off (1812) it was a subject of complaint by the Bethlehem and Allentown people, in their petitions for a new county, "that they had to travel so far through this desolate region, entirely destitute of water or sustenance for man or beast, to reach the county seat." This statement would hardly be believed by one now passing through the fertile limestone farms between Bethlehem and Easton.

We are indebted to the research of Mr. Sebring, of Easton, for the following document, illustrating the peculiar sectarian prejudices of that day, and also showing the names of a number of the early settlers of the town.

*To the Worshipful the justices of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held at Easton, for the county of Northampton, the 18th June, 1755.*

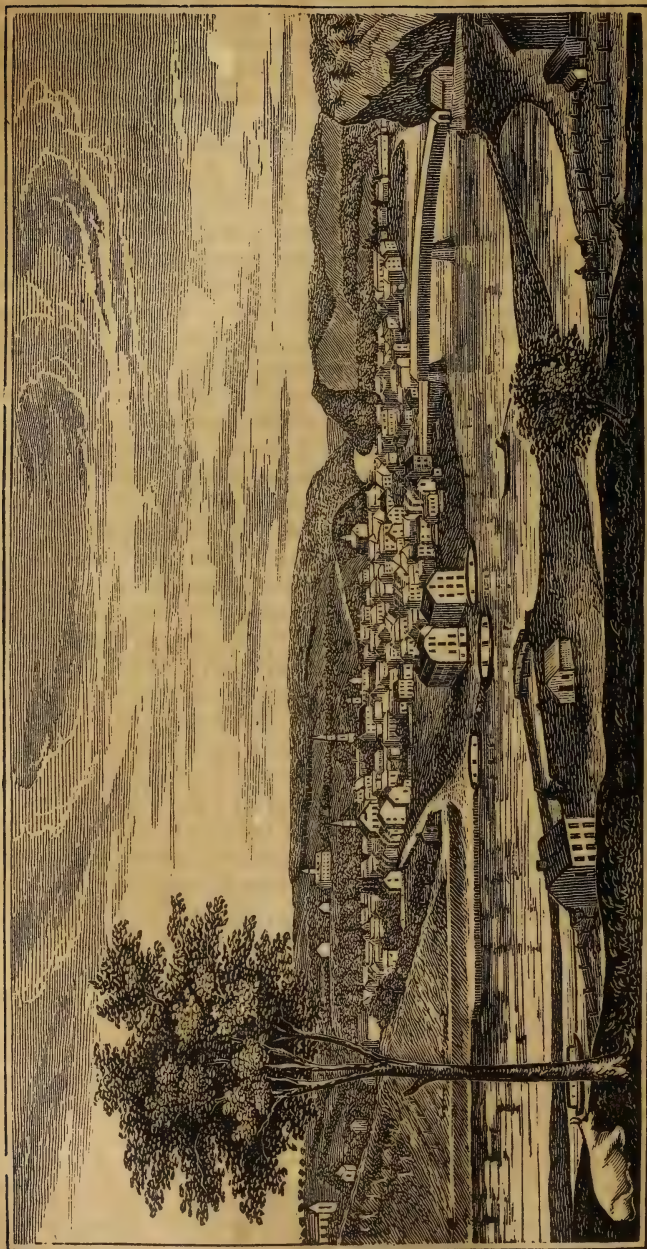
The petition of divers inhabitants of said town and others, humbly sheweth:

That your petitioners are very apprehensive your worships have been greatly imposed upon, in granting recommendations to his honor the governor for sundry Roman Catholics, out of legiance of his present majesty, our most gracious sovereign, for keeping public houses in this town, when those who profess the Protestant religion have been rejected: that your petitioners humbly conceive this practice may have pernicious consequences at this time, when an open rupture is now daily expected between a Roman Catholic powerful and perfidious prince and the crown of Great Britain; as the Romans have thereby a better opportunity of becoming acquainted with our designs against them, and are thereby the better enabled to discover those designs and render them abortive.

Your petitioners therefore pray that your honors will make proper inquiry into this matter, and







SOUTHERN VIEW OF EASTON.

In the foreground, beneath the spectator, are the limestone cliff, river, basin, and outlet lock. On the right is the Lehigh bridge, and beyond the limestone cliff is the Delaware bridge. On the hill at the extreme left is the Catholic Church; in the center, above the town, is Lafayette College, and to the right of it the gap by which the Delaware breaks through Chestnut hill. The taller spires are those of the German Reformed and Lutheran Churches.



grant such redress as the circumstances of things may require; and your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Jasper Scull, Henry Rintker, Stophel Wagoner, Philip Mann, John Wagle, Jacob Miner, Nathaniel Vernon, Lodwick Connong, William Hoffman, Robert Latimore, David Jones, James Percy, Robert McCracken, Robert Coungelton, John Latimore, Thomas Sillyman, Thomas Wilson, William Hays, Thomas Patton, Conrad Hesse, Isaac Miller, Joseph Brader, William Mack, John Jones, Ballser Hesse, Jacob Bachman.

The petition is endorsed, "John Fricker is not allowed a recommendation, &c., being a Roman Catholic."

Easton was a favorite place for holding councils with the Indian chiefs between the years 1754 and 1761, while the French were endeavoring to seduce the tribes on the Susquehanna and the Ohio from their allegiance to the English. It was not uncommon to see from 200 to 500 Indians present on these occasions, and many of the dignitaries of the province and of other colonies. It was during the course of these negotiations that Teedyuscung, the Delaware chief, succeeded—by his eloquence, by the weight of his personal character, and by the firmness and cunning of his diplomacy—in redeeming his nation, in a great degree, from their degrading subservience to the Six Nations; and also in securing from the proprietary government, in substance if not in form, some acknowledgment and reparation for the wrongs done to his nation by the subtleties of the Indian walk, and by calling in the aid of the Six Nations to drive them from the forks. He would scarcely have succeeded in securing these advantages, had he not been assisted and advised at every step by the Quakers and members of the Friendly Association, who were desirous of preserving peace and of seeing justice done to the Indians. They suggested to Teedyuscung the propriety of having a secretary of his own, (Charles Thompson, Esq.,) to take minutes of what was said and done in council. This was to prevent that convenient forgetfulness which often seized the proprietary secretaries whenever the proprietary interest required it. This measure was strenuously resisted both by the governor and George Croghan, but firmly insisted upon by Teedyuscung. The first council was held in July, 1756; but as the parties were not fully prepared, and the attendance was small, the more important business was deferred until autumn. On the 8th Nov. 1756, the Indian tribes, Delawares, Shawanees, Mohicans, and Six Nations, represented by their principal chiefs and warriors, met Gov. Denny, with his council, commissioners, and secretary, and a great number of citizens of Philadelphia, chiefly Quakers. Great pomp was observed on these occasions. "At three o'clock," says the record, "the governor marched from his lodgings to the place of conference, guarded by a party of the Royal Americans in front and on the flanks, and a detachment of Col. Weiser's provincials in subdivisions in the rear, with colors flying, drums beating, and music playing—which order was always observed in going to the place of conference. Teedyuscung, who represented four tribes, was the chief speaker on the occasion.

"When the governor requested of him to explain the cause of the dissatisfaction and hostility of the Indians, he mentioned several,—among which were, the instigations of the French, and the ill usage or grievances they had suffered both in Pennsylvania and New Jersey.

"When the governor desired to be informed what these grievances were, Teedyuscung replied, 'I have not far to go for an instance: this very ground that is under me (striking it with his foot) was my land and inheritance, and is taken from me by *fraud*. When I say this ground, I mean all the land lying between Tobiccon creek and Wioming, on the river Susquehanna. I have not only been served so in this government, but the same thing has been done to me as to several

tracts in New Jersey, over the river.' The governor asked him what he meant by *fraud*? Teedyuscung answered, 'When one man had formerly liberty to purchase lands, and he took the deed from the Indians for it, and then dies—after his death his children forge a deed like the true one, with the same Indian names to it, and thereby take lands from the Indians which they never sold,—this is *fraud*; also, when one king has land beyond the river and another king has land on this side—both bounded by rivers, mountains, and springs, which cannot be moved—and the proprietaries, greedy to purchase lands, buy of one king what belongs to another,—this likewise is *fraud*.'

"Then the governor asked Teedyuscung whether he had been served so? He answered, 'Yes—I have been served so in this province: all the land extending from Tobiccon, over the great mountain, to Wioming, has been taken from me by *fraud*; for when I had agreed to sell land to the *old proprietary* by the course of the river, the *young proprietaries* came, and got it run by a *strait course* by the compass, and by that means took in double the quantity intended to be sold; and because they had been unwilling to give up the land to the English as far as the walk extended, the governor sent for their cousins the Six Nations, who had always been hard masters to them, to come down and drive them from the land. The English made so many presents to the Six Nations, that they would hear no explanation from the Delawares; and the chief (Conassatego) abused them, and called them women. The Six Nations had, however, given to them and the Shawanees the country on the Juniata for a hunting ground, and had so informed the governor; but notwithstanding this, the latter permitted the whites to go and settle upon those lands. That two years before, the governor had been to Albany to buy more of the lands of the Six Nations, and had described their purchase by *points of compass*, which they did not understand—including not only the Juniata, but also the West branch of the Susquehanna, which the Indians did not intend to sell; and when all these things were known, they declared they would no longer be friends to the English, who were trying to get all their country from them.'

He assured the council that they were glad to meet their old friends the English, to smoke the pipe of peace with them, and hoped that justice would be done to them for all the injuries which they had received."

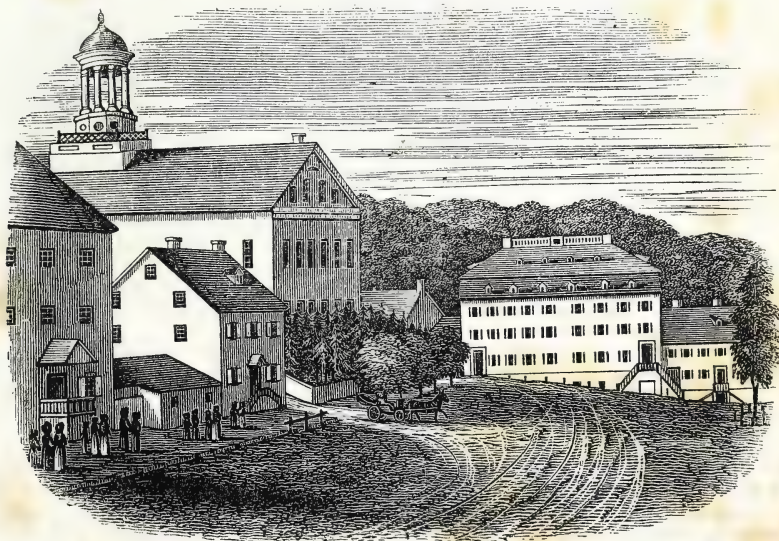
This conference continued nine days, and at the close a treaty of peace was concluded between the Shawanees and Delawares and the English. The governor also offered to satisfy them for the land in the Forks and the Minisinks, but as many of those concerned in the land were not present, that question, at the suggestion of Teedyuscung, was adjourned, and was fully discussed at a subsequent council held at Easton in July, 1757. The old deeds were called for, but could not all be produced. Teedyuscung was well plied with liquor; and it was with great difficulty that the Quakers could keep him in a proper state to see clearly his own interest, and to resist the powerful intrigues of Col. Croghan with the Six Nations to weaken his influence. It was at length agreed to refer the deeds to the adjudication of the king and council in England, and the question was quieted for a time.

Another council was held here in the autumn of 1758, having for its object more especially the adjustment of all differences with the Six Nations, as well as with the other tribes. All the Six Nations, most of the Delaware tribes, the Shawanees, the Miamis, the Mohicans, Monseys, Nanticokes, Conoys, &c., were represented: in all, about 500 Indians were present. The governors of Pa. and New Jersey, Sir Wm. Johnson, Col. Croghan, Mr. Chew, Mr. Norris, and other dignitaries, with a great number of Quakers, also attended. Teedyuscung, who had been very influential in forming the council, acted as principal speaker for many of the tribes; but the Six Nations took great umbrage at the importance which he assumed, and endeavored to destroy his influence. Teedyuscung, however, notwithstanding he was well plied with liquor, bore himself with dignity and firmness, refused to succumb to the Six Nations, and was proof against the wiles of Col. Croghan and the governor. The council continued eighteen days. The land questions were discussed—especially the



purchase of 1754, by which the line was run from near Penn's cr., N. W. by W., "to the western boundary of the state." (See page 25.) All the land under that purchase beyond the Allegheny mountain was restored, the deed being confirmed for the remainder, except for lands on the West Branch. All causes of misunderstanding between the English and the Indians being removed, a general peace was concluded on the 26th Oct. An additional compensation for lands was given; and at the close of the treaty stores of rum were opened to the Indians, who soon exhibited a scene of brutal intoxication. There was also another council held at Easton in 1761, concerning the Delaware settlement at Wyoming, in which Teedyuscung took an active and eloquent part.

BETHLEHEM, the principal town of the United Brethren or Moravians in the U. States, occupies an elevated site on the left bank of the Lehigh, at the mouth of Manockisy cr. The scenery in the vicinity is said "not to be surpassed by the finest park and forest scenes in England, to which it bears a great resemblance." The town has always elicited the admiration of travellers by its substantial, neat, and orderly appearance, corresponding with the character of the excellent people that founded it. The principal buildings and other objects of interest in the town are, the spacious church, capable of containing about 2,000 persons—the only one in the place; the Brothers' house, and Sisters' house, where those who choose to live in a state of single-blessedness, and still earn an independent support, can do so: the corpse-house and cemetery; the museum



*Church and Female Seminary.*

of the Young Men's Missionary Society, containing a cabinet of minerals and a collection of curiosities sent in by the missionary brethren from all parts of the world; the very celebrated seminary for young ladies; the

water-works on the Manockisy, said to have been in operation more than 90 years, and which furnished the model for those in Philadelphia.

All the property at Bethlehem belongs to the society, who lease out the lots only to members of their own communion. Each individual when of age becomes a voluntary subscriber to the rules of the society, with the right of withdrawing himself at pleasure; in which case, however, he is required to dispose of his property, if a householder, and remove from the town. Each member pursues his occupation on his own private account; but if any particular trade should suffer by too great competition, the society will not permit a new competitor in the same trade, although a member of the society, to locate himself in the place. This secures to all a competence. The society takes charge of its own poor, of which, however, there are very few. The Moravian system is probably the most successful attempt that has been made in the U. States to maintain a community on the common property plan, having been in operation for more than a hundred years. It is remarkable that there is not a single *lawyer* in the place, nor is one needed. There are only two hotels in the place—both good ones. Although the place has its full share of travel and of strangers, yet the society has never found it “necessary for the convenience of the public” to license six or eight tippling taverns. The Lehigh canal passes the town along the river. There is a bridge over the Lehigh. Population in 1840, 1,622.

“The Moravians are fond of music, and in the church, besides a fine-toned organ, they have a full band of instruments. When a member of the community dies, they have a peculiar ceremony: four musicians ascend to the tower of the church with trumpets, and announce the event by performing the death dirge. The body is immediately removed to the house appointed for the dead—the ‘corpse-house’—where the remains are deposited for three days. The weeping willows, whose branches overhang this resting-place for the dead, convey an impression of the solemnity and silence which reigns in the narrow-house prepared for all mankind. It stands detached from all other buildings; excluded from all communication with the stir and bustle of business, and appears in character with the purpose to which it is devoted. On the third day the funeral service is performed at the church. The corpse is brought from the dead-house to the lawn in front, and after several strains of solemn music, the procession moves towards the grave, with the band still playing, which is continued some time after the coffin is deposited. The graveyard is kept with perfect neatness. The graves are in rows, on each of which is placed a plain white stone, about twelve inches square, on which is engraved the name of the deceased, and the date of his birth and death—nothing more is allowed by the regulations of the society. A stone, rude as it may be, is sufficient to tell where we lie, and it matters little to him on whose pulseless bosom it reposes. The ground is divided into various apartments, for males, females, adults, children, and strangers. Among the many graves that we looked at was that of the pious Heckewelder, born 1743, died in 1823.”

“We were shown the house where Lafayette lay during his recovery from the wound received at the battle of Brandywine, and were told that the woman who acted as a nurse had an interview with the old general when he last visited the country, and that she was now living in the ‘Sister House.’”—*Travellers' Notes*.

In the ninth century a sister of the King of Bulgaria being carried a prisoner to Constantinople, became a Christian, and, through her means, on her return to her native land, a Christian church was established in her country, of which the King of Moravia and the Duke of Bohemia were members. A part of these churches were afterwards forced into the Roman church, but a select few still refused to bow the knee to Rome. This little remnant, adhering to the pure and simple doctrines of the primitive church, suffered a variety of persecutions for several centuries, and at last were permitted to live in a wasted province on the borders of Moravia. Here they established a church in 1457; on what they deemed “the Rule and Law of Christ,” calling themselves at first *Fratres legis Christi*, Brethren of the Law of Christ, and finally, *Unitas Fratrum*, or *United Brethren*. They were a regular, sound, and evangelical church a century before the reformation of Luther; and were in intimate communion with the Waldenses, who had been



preserved uncorrupted from the days of the Apostles. Count Zinzendorf was not the founder of the Moravian church, as imagined by many, but merely the protector of its members, when driven from their native land. They were allowed to settle in his village of Bethelsdorf. He assisted them to reorganize their church, and after fruitless attempts to induce them to join the Lutheran church, he became himself one of them, and their leader and guardian, especially in temporal matters. When in 1734 the Elector of Saxony expelled the United Brethren and the followers of Schwenckfeld from his dominions, such of them as resided in the count's village of Bethelsdorf, [in Upper Lusatia] since 1725, resolved to go to Georgia, and the count undertook to procure a free passage for them from the trustees of the Georgia colony residing in London. They established missions in Georgia, but refusing to take up arms in defence of the colony, were obliged to leave, and sought an asylum in the peaceable domain of Wm. Penn, about the year 1739 and '40. Rev. George Whitfield, who had labored in conjunction with them in Georgia, had begun to erect a large building in the "Forks of the Delaware" as a school for negro children, to which he gave the name of Nazareth. At his request the brethren undertook to finish the building, though attended with great danger, the Indians refusing to quit the country, and threatening to murder them : they were compelled to leave it in 1740."

The following historical sketch of the principal events at Bethlehem, and its vicinity, is condensed from Loskiel's History of the Missions of the United Brethren in America :—

Bishop Nischman, arriving in 1740, with a company of brethren and sisters, from Europe, they made purchase of the present site of Bethlehem. "It was wild and woody, at a distance of 80 miles from the nearest town, and only two European houses stood in the neighborhood, about two miles up the river. No other dwellings were to be seen in the whole country, except the scattered huts or cottages of the Indians. Rev. Chr. Hy. Rauch assisted Bishop Nischman in his labors here."

[Here is a view of the first house erected in Bethlehem. It stood on the brow of the hill, where the road now winds down to the flouring-mill on the Manockosy.]



*First House built in Bethlehem.*

Some time after, the Brethren purchased "the manor of Nazareth," from Mr. Whitfield, finished the house, and "Nazareth became by degrees a very pleasant settlement." The Indians were reconciled, and permission was obtained of the Six Nations for the establishment of the mission.

At the close of the year 1741, Count Zinzendorf arrived in America; and in the ensuing summer of 1742 visited Bethlehem. While here he made a missionary tour among the villages of the red-men in the neighborhood, accompanied by his daughter Benigna, and several brethren and sisters—learning their manners, securing their affections, and preaching to those ferocious warriors the gospel of peace. "His first visit was to the Indian Patemi, [Tademy?] who lived not far from Nazareth. He (Patemi) was a man of remarkably quiet and modest deportment, spoke English well, and regulated his housekeeping much in the European style." They also visited Clistowacka, and another Indian town, chiefly inhabited by Delawares; and then proceeded over the Blue mountain to Pochapuchkung and Meniolagomekah. The count also extended his tour to Tulpehocken, the residence of Conrad Weiser, and to the Shawanees and Delawares of Wyoming and Shamokin. He returned to Europe in 1743.

Bethlehem and Nazareth continued to increase and prosper: new Brethren came from other stations to labor here; and many believing Indians were baptized. Bethlehem became a central

and controlling station, from which the Brethren took their instructions from the elders, on their departure, from time to time, for the different outposts of the mission, on the upper Lehigh, the Susquehanna, and eventually in the distant wilds of the Allegheny and Ohio rivers. Little villages of Christian Indians, Huts of Grace, Huts of Peace, Huts of Mercy, were organized at various points, under the Society's regulations, where the converts might grow in grace, unmolested by the heathenish rites and revels of their untamed brethren. Rauch, Buettner, Senseman, Mack, Christian Frederick Post, Heckewelder, Zeisberger, Bishop Nischman, Bishop Cammerhoff, Bishop Spangenberg, and others, were the laborers in this self-denying enterprise. So frequent were the visits of the missionaries and Christian Indians to the Susquehanna, that a beaten path was worn across the Nescopeck mountains, between Gnadenhutzen and Wyoming.

A formal embassy was sent by the Brethren to the grand council at Onondaga, from whom they received express permission to establish their mission stations in the Indian domain; and two of the brethren were also permitted to reside among the Six Nations, to learn their language.

"Among those baptized in 1750," says Loskiel, "was one Tadeuscund, called Honest John by the English. His baptism was delayed some time because of his wavering disposition; but having once been present at a baptism, he said to one of the Brethren, 'I am distressed that the time is not yet come that I shall be baptized and cleansed in the blood of Christ. O that I were baptized and cleansed in his blood!' He received this favor soon after, and was named Gideon. The missionaries hesitated also about baptizing another Indian, living in Meniolagomekah, called Big Jacob;" but he was, after close examination, baptized, and named Paul. "He remained faithful unto the end." Not so, however, with Tadeuscund. Four years afterwards, when the Susquehanna Indians were secretly plotting to join the French, and commence hostilities against the English, it was part of the scheme to persuade the Christian Indians of Gnadenhutzen to remove to Wyoming, that the others might fall upon the white people, below the mountains. "Abraham, a Mohican, and Gideon Tadeuscund were the most active in promoting this affair. The latter soon proved, by his whole behavior, that the doubts of the missionaries concerning his steadiness were but too well founded. He was like a reed shaken with the wind." (See page 186.)

The defeat of Braddock, the following year, brought a desolating storm of savage warfare upon the whole frontier. Many white settlements near the Blue mountain were cut off, and even the poor Brethren and Indians at Gnadenhutzen did not escape. The Moravians, and their Indian converts, were in danger between two fires. The hostile Indians were burning and ravaging their villages on the Lehigh. On the other hand, the Irish of the Kittatinny valley viewed with jealousy, not without some reason, the asylum afforded to hostile parties of Indians at the Christian Indian villages, as they passed back and forth through the country: it was charged too against the Brethren that they would not take up arms in defence of the colony; and falsely charged, moreover, that they were actually in league with the French. It was difficult to convince men, excited and exasperated by the murder of their families, that these charges were without foundation. They openly threatened to exterminate the Indian converts, and it was dangerous for the friendly Indians even to hunt in the woods. The missionaries themselves were insulted and abused. Under these circumstances, the affrighted Indians, whose towns had been burnt, took refuge at Bethlehem.

The Moravian establishments were a great obstacle to the designs of the hostile Indians, since they could not persuade the friendly Indians to destroy the missionary towns. "Sometimes well-disposed Indians, hearing of a plot against them by the warriors, would travel all night to warn the Brethren; and thus their schemes were defeated." Great numbers of the distressed white settlers took refuge in the Moravian settlements. Hundreds of women and children came even from distant places, crying and begging for shelter; some almost destitute, having left their all, and fled in the night. Some Brethren, going with wagons to fetch corn from the mill, beyond the Blue mountain, were met by a great number of white people in distress, the savages having attacked their towns, murdered many, and set fire to their dwellings. The Brethren loaded their wagons with these people. Bethlehem, Nazareth, Friedenthal, Christiansbrunn, and the Rose, were at this time considered asylums for all, as long as there was room; and the empty school-houses and mills were allotted them for residence.

In Jan. 1757, public service began to be performed at Bethlehem, in the Indian language, the liturgy being translated into Mohican, by the missionary Jacob Schmich. Several parts of the Scriptures, and many hymns, were also translated into the Delaware language, for the use of the church and schools. The children frequently came together and sang praises in German, Mohican, and Delaware hymns.

June 10, 1757, the first house was built at Nain, for the accommodation of the Indian Brethren, who would not remove to Wyoming; but the war retarded the progress of the buildings. In the autumn of 1758 Nain was completed, and the Indians removed thither. The chapel was consecrated on the 18th Oct. The settlement increased so fast that, in 1760, it became necessary for the hive to swarm; and a new station was established at *Wequetank*, beyond the Blue mountain. Col. Croghan desired to have the treaties held at Bethlehem, but the Brethren uniformly refused. When Tadeuscund was coming to one of these treaties, he was accompanied by the chief of the



savages who burnt the village of the Brethren, on the Mahony. Tadeuscund quarrelled with him and killed him on the road.

After the treaty at Easton, in 1758, it was determined to hold a grand council in Philadelphia, for the purpose of making a general peace with all the Indian nations; and it became necessary to despatch a messenger to the hostile tribes on the Ohio. This was a dangerous errand; but Christian Frederick Post, one of the brethren, agreed to undertake it. He went twice to the Ohio, and was successful in his mission. On the 1st July, 1758, he arrived in Bethlehem, with the Indian deputies; and thence proceeded with them to Philadelphia.

The journal of Post, a most interesting narrative, is published in the Appendix to Proud's History of Pennsylvania:

"In Aug. 1760, the affecting news of the death of Count Zinzendorf arrived at Bethlehem, and made a deep impression upon the Indian congregations, 'who wept over his loss, and thanked the Lord for the blessings imparted unto them by means of his labors.'"

In 1763, the frontiers were again overrun by the scalping parties of the western Indians, during what was called Pontiac's war. Some of these parties occasionally skulked about the Moravian Indian towns, and this circumstance, together with the simultaneous massacre of the Stinton family and several other Irish settlements, revived the old jealousies between the Irish settlers of the Kittatinny valley and the Moravian brethren. The events of that day which occurred in the neighborhood of Bethlehem have an intimate relation to the causes of the massacre of the Conestoga Indians at Lancaster by "the Paxton men" on the 14th and 27th of December.

"The Irish declared that no Indians should dare to show themselves in the woods, or they should be shot dead immediately; and that if only one more white man should be murdered in this neighborhood, the whole Irish settlement would rise in arms and kill all the inhabitants of Wequetank, without waiting for an order from government, or an order from a justice of the peace. The Indians at Wequetank were obliged to quit the place and take refuge at Nazareth. The same threatening messages were sent to Nain. The day after the murder of the Stinton family, 9th Oct. 1763, about 50 white men assembled on the opposite side of the Lehigh with a view to surprise Nain in the night, and murder all the inhabitants. But a neighboring friend representing the danger and difficulty of such an attempt in strong terms, the enemy forsook their intentions and returned home; and the Brethren praised God for this very merciful preservation. Still the congregation at Nain was blockaded on all sides. The murders of the New England people at Wyoming increased the fury of the white people. The inhabitants of Nain ventured no longer to go to Bethlehem on business. No Indian ventured to fetch wood, or to look after his cattle, without a white brother to accompany him, or a passport in his pocket."

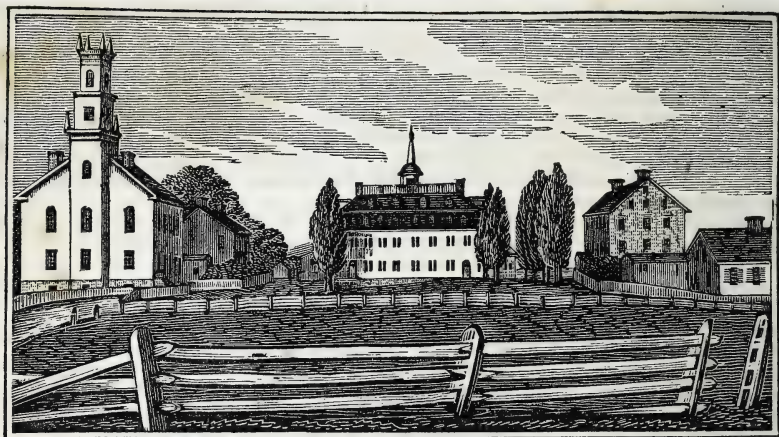
The Moravian Indians were soon afterwards, about 8th Nov. 1763, ordered by the government to repair for protection to Philadelphia, where they were lodged in the barracks. The Indians from the mission at Wyalusing also went to Philadelphia for the same reasons.

"Wequetank was burnt by the white people, and in the night of the 18th Nov. some incendiaries endeavored to set fire to Bethlehem. The oil-mill was consumed, and the fury of the flames was such, that the adjoining water-works were with difficulty saved."

Peace was concluded with the hostile Indians in 1764, when the Moravian Indians returned in safety to Bethlehem, Nain, and Wyalusing.

"In the year 1787, the Brethren in North America established a society called The Society of the United Brethren for Propagating the Gospel among the Heathen, in imitation of the society for the furtherance of the gospel, established by the Brethren in England 46 years before. This society consists of all the elders and ministers of the congregations of the United Brethren in N. America, and many other members chosen at their request, and with the consent of the society. They held their first meeting 21st Sept. 1787, at Bethlehem. On the 27th Feb. 1788, the society was incorporated by the legislature of Pennsylvania."

NAZARETH is another very pretty village of the Moravians, 10 miles north of Bethlehem, and 7 miles northwest of Easton, on the turnpike to Wilkesbarre. This place, in its orderly character and neat appearance, resembles the other towns of the same fraternity. It contains a church, a tavern, a Sisters' house, a large and flourishing seminary for boys, under the charge of Rev. Mr. Kluge, having about 80 scholars, and the usual dead-house and cemetery peculiar to the sect. Rev. Mr. Reincke is now the pastor. The annexed view shows the new church built in 1840; behind it Mr. Kluge's residence; in front the boys' seminary, and on the right of it the Sisters' house. There is still standing on the eastern border of the village, the original house commenced by Rev. George Whitfield, the eloquent preacher, about the year 1738-40, intended as a



*Church, Seminary, and Sisters' House.*

school for African children. Before he had finished it he sold out to Count Zinzendorf, who completed the building. It is a large antique edifice, built of limestone, with a hip-roof, and has in front between the stories a brick band with crank-shaped ends, similar to those in many ancient houses in Philadelphia. This band marks the limits of Whitfield's labor.

GNADENTHAL, SCHOENICK, and CHRISTIAN SPRING, are small Moravian settlements about a mile from Nazareth. Gnadenthal is the site of the county poorhouse.

Nazareth is situated exactly at the junction of the slate and limestone lands. A slate quarry has been opened in the neighborhood, yielding only flag-stones and roofing-slate. A medicinal spring gushes out from the slate rock about a mile from the village, in a deep shady glen—a delightful summer resort. The population of Nazareth in 1830 was 408—in 1840, about 450.

Between Bethlehem and Nazareth are the villages of NEWBERG and HECTOWN. Besides the towns already mentioned, there are on the western side of the co., a few miles back from the Lehigh, BATH, HOWARTOWN, KREIDERSVILLE, CHERRYVILLE, KERNSVILLE, and BERLINVILLE, all pleasant villages, supplying each its own circle of farmers. Near Cherryville is an ancient Lutheran church, "St. Paulus Kirck," originally founded in 1772. This place was formerly known as "Indian Land." This region on the Lehigh was originally known as Craig's settlement, and afterwards as Allen township. Bath was laid out by the Irish some years before the revolution. For the following notes on the early history of Allen township we are indebted to the diligent researches of Rev. Mr. Webster of Mauch Chunk :

"This settlement was made from the north of Ireland about the years 1728-30. That was the period at which the tide of Presbyterian emigration began to take place : at this date the Irish settlements in Londonderry, N. H., Colerain, Mass., and Orange co., N. Y., began. Says Rev. Mr. Andrews of Philadelphia, in April 8, 1730, to a friend, 'Such multitudes of people coming in from Ireland of late years, our Presbyterian congregations are multiplied in the province to 15 or 16, all supplied with ministers but two or three.'

"Wm. Craig, Esq., and Thomas Craig, Esq., appear to have been the principal settlers. Their



residence was not far from where the Presbyterian church in Allen township now stands. Others—men of property, influence, and religious character—were, John Ralston, Robert Walker, John Walker, John McNair, John Hays, James King, Gabriel King, his only son, eminent for his piety, Arthur Lattimore, Hugh Wilson, Wm. Young, George Gibson, Robert Gibson, Andrew Mann, James Riddle, John Boyd, Widow Mary Dobbin, Nigel Gray, and Thomas Armstrong, who afterwards removed to Fogg's manor.

"Thomas Craig was the first justice of the peace; Hugh Wilson the next. James Craig lived to an advanced age, and though palsied, was always carried on the sabbath to the sanctuary by his sons Wm. and Robert. Dr. Franklin mentions stopping at Hays' on his way to Gnadenhutten, and being joined by Hays' company of 30 men, and Martin's from Martin's cr., Mount Bethel. The Irish settlement extended from the dry lands up to Biery's bridge. Mr. Gregg, an early settler and a valuable man, lived where the Crane iron works now stand. The most distant settlers often came in and sheltered their families in the fort. A number of families were massacred above the bridge, about the year 1755-56. Mrs. Lattimore, now living, remembers the terrors of that day. Mr. Burke, lately deceased at Easton, says that his mother fled at one time as far as Wilkesbarre.

"By the records of Philadelphia Presbytery, it appears that Rev. Eleazer Wales resigned the pastoral charge of Allentown congregation in 1734. He was probably their minister from the first. The congregation probably remained vacant till the visit of Brainerd, who often preached at the settlement near where the church now stands. Mr. Burke's grandfather built a *lean-to* beside his own house, for Brainerd's accommodation. Mr. Wilson's mother told him how often after he had preached Brainerd went round conversing with the people who were weeping under the trees. The earliest record I can find is inscribed "the Count Book of the Congregation of the West Branch of the Delaware on the Forks, Jan. 8-9, 1749-50." £40 per annum was the salary. The successive ministers were Rev. Daniel Lawrence, a graduate from the Log College, from 1748 to '52; Rev. John Clark, from 1759 to 1768. Rev. John Rosbrugh, who came in 1769 and preached also at Mount Bethel—an able preacher, and zealous patriot, and chaplain of the revolution; he was murdered by the Hessians at Trenton, 2d Jan. 1777. During the division which existed from 1741 to 1758, this congregation was connected with the New York Synod, or the "New side." Probably at this time, and out of this, grew up a Seceder congregation which had a meeting-house towards Biery's bridge. They had no minister, but were occasionally supplied. The congregation has long been extinct.

"The Presbyterian congregation, between 1783 and '90, erected a large stone academy on Manockasy creek, a mile from Bath, and Rev. Thomas Pictou was the instructor. It is now used by the congregation for divine worship.

"Since the revolution the settlement began to decline; men grew tired of farming, or wasted their property, and sold out and moved away. The Hays family of Pittsburg, Wilsons of Buffalo township, Union co., Ralstons of Chester, and Culbertsons of the West, removed from here. The land-office was at Bath. George Palmer was surveyor-general many years; he lies buried in Allen township graveyard."

Among the murders and ravages of the Indians in 1763 were the following, related in Gordon's Hist. of Penn. :

Early in Oct., the house of John Stinton, about eight miles from Bethlehem, was assailed by the Indians, at which was Capt. Witherholt, with a party belonging to Fort Allen. The Capt., designing early in the morning to proceed for the fort, ordered a servant out to get his horse ready, who was immediately shot down by the enemy; upon which the captain going to the door was also mortally wounded, and a sergeant, who attempted to draw the captain in, was also dangerously hurt. The lieutenant then advanced, when an Indian jumping on the bodies of the two others, presented a pistol to his breast, which he, putting aside, it went off over his shoulder, whereby he got the Indian out of the house and shut the door. The Indians then went round to a window, and as Stinton was getting out of bed, shot him; but, rushing from the house, he was able to run a mile before he dropped dead. His wife and two children ran into the cellar; they were fired upon three times, but escaped uninjured. Capt. Witherholt, notwithstanding his wound, crawled to a window, whence he killed one of the Indians who were setting fire to the house; the others then ran off, bearing with them their dead companion. Capt. Witherholt died soon after.

On the 8th of Oct., a party of 15 or 20 Indians attacked the house of Capt. Nicholas Marks, of Whitehall township, [now in Lehigh co.] Marks, his wife, and an apprentice boy, made their escape, though twice fired upon by the Indians, and proceeded to the house of one Adam Fashler, where there were 20 men under arms. These immediately went in pursuit of the enemy. In their progress, they visited the farms of Jacob Meekly, where they found a boy and girl lying dead, the girl scalped; of Hance Snider, where they discovered the owner, his wife, and three children dead, in the field, and three girls, one dead, the other two wounded, and one of them *scaped*. On their return to Ashler's, they found the wife of Jacob Allening, with a child, lying dead in the road, and scalped. The houses of Marks and Snider were both burned.

Above Easton, on the high slate lands a short distance back from the Delaware, and along the road to Stroudsburg, are the following villages Mt. BETHEL, a small hamlet, the site of one of the earliest settlements in the county; RICHMOND, an ancient village inhabited chiefly by Germans CENTREVILLE, two miles beyond, a pleasant and flourishing village recently started; and WILLIAMSBURG, about two miles from the Delaware, a small village settled some years since. This section of the county was settled at a very early date by emigrants from the north of Ireland, and was known as Hunter's settlement, and since as Mt. Bethel township. Martin's creek took its name from Col. Martin, an early settler. One mile above this creek, and about seven miles from Easton, is the site of the ancient Bethel Presbyterian church. In the old graveyard are recorded the names of a number of the early settlers, among whom Robert Lyle, who died in 1765, aged 67, appears to have been conspicuous. This was the scene of the holy and self-denying labors of Rev. David Brainerd. He also labored with eminent success among the Indians at Crossweek-sung in New Jersey, and at Shamokin and Juniata island on the Susquehanna. He kept a diary and journal of his travels—but so absorbed was he in the spiritual duties of his mission, that he has recorded but few names of persons and places, and few facts of general interest that throw light upon the early history of this region:

Leaving New England, he crossed the Hudson, and went to Goshen in the Highlands; and so travelled across the woods, from the Hudson to the Delaware, about a hundred miles, through a desolate and hideous country, above New Jersey, where were very few settlements—in which journey he suffered much fatigue and hardship. He visited some Indians in the way, at a place called Minnissinks, and discoursed with them concerning Christianity. Was considerably melancholy and disconsolate, being alone in a strange wilderness. On Saturday, May 12, he came to a settlement of Irish and Dutch people, and proceeding about 12 miles further, arrived at Sak-hawotung, an Indian settlement within the Forks of the Delaware.

*Lord's day, May 13.*—Rose early; felt very poorly after my long journey, and after being wet and fatigued. Was very melancholy; have scarcely ever seen such a gloomy morning in my life; there appeared to be no *Sabbath*; the children were all at play; I, a stranger in the wilderness, and knew not where to go; and all circumstances seemed to conspire to render my affairs dark and discouraging. Was disappointed respecting an interpreter, and heard that the Indians were much scattered. O, I mourned after the presence of God, and seemed like a creature banished from his sight! yet he was pleased to support my sinking soul amidst all my sorrows; so that I never entertained any thought of quitting my business among the poor Indians; but was comforted to think that death would ere long set me free from these distresses. Rode about three or four miles to the Irish people, where I found some that appeared sober and concerned about religion. My heart then began to be a little encouraged: went and preached first to the Irish and then to the Indians; and in the evening was a little comforted: my soul seemed to rest on God, and take courage.—*Edwards' Life of Brainerd.*

He went to New Jersey to be ordained, and again returned to his labors at the Forks: but his body was too feeble for the fervent spirit that dwelt within it, and it seemed at every moment as though he would sink under the hardships of the wilderness. With the aid of a poor interpreter, he translated prayers into the language of the Delawares. He speaks of the Indians in this region as being excessively addicted to idolatry—as having contracted strong prejudices against Christianity on account of the wicked lives of the whites with whom they had intercourse—and as being extremely attached to customs and fabulous notions of their fathers; one of which was, “that it was not the same God made them who made the white people, but another, who commanded them to live by hunting, &c., and not to conform to the customs of the white people;” and furthermore, they were “much awed by their *powaws*, who were sup-



posed to have the power of enchanting or poisoning them in a very distressing manner." Nevertheless, some converts were gathered in as the reward of his labors, among whom were his interpreter, Moses Finda Fautaury, and his wife. Brainerd built himself a cabin with his own hands, not far from Bethel church; and on moving into it, having, as he says, "a happy opportunity of being retired in a house of his own," he set apart the day for secret prayer and fasting. This cabin was still standing within the memory of Mr. John Wilson. Brainerd speaks frequently of his labors among the white people in the Forks, the Irish, the "High Dutch," the "Low Dutch," &c.—of preaching to them in the wilderness on the sunny side of a hill, where he "had a considerable assembly, consisting of people who lived, at least many of them, not less than thirty miles asunder; some of them came near twenty miles." He speaks of preaching "to an assembly of Irish people nearly fifteen miles distant from the Indians;" and at another time, after he and "dear brother Byram" had been out to Wapwallopen on the Susquehanna, on their return they came to an Irish settlement with which Brainerd was acquainted, and lodged there, and the next day they both preached to the people. This was doubtless at Craig's settlement. He spent but about three years in Pennsylvania, when his feeble frame sunk under the fatigues and exposures of the wilderness; he returned home sick from the Susquehanna, and died in New England, Oct. 9, 1747. He was employed by a missionary society in Scotland, and many interesting details may be found in his public "Journal of the Rise and Progress of a remarkable work of Grace among the Indians in New Jersey and Pennsylvania."\*

About two miles south of the Delaware Water-gap is the celebrated slate-quarry of the Pennsylvania Slate Co. This company was incorporated in 1811, and at that time opened the quarry, and wrought it for some time; but for want of skill, and knowledge of the business, were obliged to cease operations. Under the auspices of Hon. James M. Porter and others the company was revived, some six or eight years since, and operations were renewed. A great number both of school and roofing slates have been made. The workmen are generally Welsh.

It was probably in this vicinity that the following incidents occurred, related by Moses Marshall, son of Edward Marshall, of the Indian walk, to John Watson, Esq.:—

In 1754, his father lived about 18 miles above Easton. In the next year 200 Indians, headed by their chief or king, Teedyuscung, made an attack on the white inhabitants. They fired on a company attending a funeral, but killed none. These fled and gave the alarm, and they all got off. We went back in the year 1756, but lived till the fall of the next year on the Jersey side of the river, when we returned to the farm. Soon after, about 16 Indians attacked the house, in the absence of my father, of whom they always appeared afraid. One of them threw his match-coat on a beehive, by the side of the garden. The bees came out and stung them, by which means five small children, that were playing in the garden, got away. They shot one of my sisters as she was running; the ball entered her right shoulder, and came out below the left breast. Yet she got away, and recovered. They took my mother, who was not in a condition to escape them, some miles, and then killed her. There were five guns in the house, all loaded, which they never touched; and took nothing away except a coat, with £3 in money in the pocket, belonging to Matthew Hughs, who boarded with us.

In 1748, the people having fortified together, the Indians came and turned the creatures into the wheat-field. Five young men went out of the fort to turn them out again. The Indians waylaid them, and shot two, one of whom was my brother.

---

\* See Brainerd's Life, published by the Am. Tract Society; also p. 275 of this work.

## NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY was separated from Berks and Bedford, by the act of 21st March, 1772. At the time of its establishment, it extended to the north and west boundaries of the province; and its limits have been reduced by the successive establishment of Luzerne, Mifflin, Lycoming, Centre, Columbia, and Union counties. Area 457 sq. m. Population in 1790, 17,161; in 1800, (Lycoming off.) 27,796; in 1810, (part of Centre off.) 36,327; in 1820, (Columbia and Union off.) 15,424; in 1830, 18,133; in 1840, 20,027.

The western boundary of the county is washed by the West branch and main stream of the Susquehanna for a distance of 40 miles; the North branch flows about ten miles across the centre, joining the West branch at Northumberland. The other important streams are Warrior's run, Limestone run, and Chillisquaque cr., tributaries of the West branch; Roaring cr. and Gravel run, tributaries of the North branch; and Shamokin, Mahanoy, and Mahantango creeks, tributaries of the Susquehanna. The general surface of the county is mountainous. Above the forks, Limestone ridge and Montour's ridge cross between the North and West branches. Below the forks lie the higher ridges connected with the coal formation—the Shamokin hills, and Mahanoy, Line, and Mahantango mountains. Notwithstanding the ruggedness of these mountains, there is a great amount of fertile land dispersed through the county, along the valleys; especially on the bottoms of the Susquehanna, and in the limestone region above Montour's ridge.

The Mahanoy and Shamokin coal-basin extends from about eight miles east of the Susquehanna northeasterly, through the Mahanoy and upper Shamokin valleys, into Schuylkill co. The coal of this basin is said to be of excellent quality: the thickness of the beds varies from five to more than forty feet. Iron-ore is also found in this vicinity; and in great abundance, and of excellent quality, of the hard kind, in Montour's ridge. Limestone also exists in the hills, about ten miles from Sunbury; and a vein of lead-ore was discovered, in 1840, in this limestone, at the quarry of Messrs. Shesholtz and Bergstresser. The vein was said to be about two feet in thickness, and to yield about 70 per cent. The internal improvements of the county are the Pennsylvania canal, along both branches of the Susquehanna, uniting at Northumberland, and passing down on the right bank of the main stream, in Union co.; the "Danville and Pottsville railroad," or rather the Sunbury and Shamokin railroad, completed about 20 miles, to the coal-mines, and *intended* to be completed to Pottsville; and the turnpike from Sunbury to Pottsville, with a branch to Danville. Water-power is abundant on the small streams; and a company has it in contemplation to derive an immense power from the Susquehanna, above Sunbury, passing the water through a race, emptying below the Shamokin dam. With all these great elements of wealth—rich limestone lands and river-bottoms, for agriculture; mines of iron, coal, and lead, for manufactures; mountains abounding with timber, and streams with water-power, and every facility for reaching the great markets—



this county possesses the means of sustaining with comfort a dense population.

The original settlers of the county were English and Scotch-Irish; but the Germans, who began to come in about the beginning of this century, now predominate, especially in the district below the North branch.

It is well known that the valley of the Susquehanna, in the early days of the province, had been assigned by the Six Nations to the Delawares, Shawanees, Conoys, Nanticokes, Monseys, and Mohicans, for a hunting-ground. Several of their villages are mentioned by the Moravian missionaries, as being in this vicinity, and on the West branch. They speak of Shamokin (now Sunbury) as "a populous Indian town, belonging to the Iroquois," or Six Nations. This was the residence of Shikellimus, or Shikellamy, a celebrated Cayuga chief, who, as we learn from the Minutes of Council, Aug. 12, 1731, had been "sent by the Five Nations to preside over ye Shawanees." He was a man of great dignity, sobriety, and prudence, and was noted for his kindness to the whites and to the missionaries. He was an intimate friend of Conrad Weiser. On several important occasions we hear of his attending in council at Philadelphia, and of performing embassies between the government of Pennsylvania and the Six Nations. He was the father of "Logan, the Mingo chief." (See page 466.) On the 28th Sept. 1742, as we learn from Loskiel—

Count Zinzendorf, accompanied by Conrad Weiser, Esq., Br. Martin Mack and his wife, and the two Indians, Joshua and David, after a tedious journey through the wilderness, arrived at Shamokin. Shikellimus stepped out and gave them a hearty welcome. "A savage presented the Count with a fine melon, for which the latter gave him his fur cap." The Count announced himself as a messenger of the living God, come to preach grace and mercy. Shikellimus said he was glad to receive such a messenger, and promised to forward his designs. One day, when the Brethren were about going to prayers, and the Indians, then at a feast, were making a prodigious noise, with drums and singing, the Count sent word to Shikellimus, who ordered silence immediately.

The Count, with a part of his company, forded the Susquehanna, and went to Ostonwackin, on the West branch. This place was then inhabited, not only by Indians of different tribes, but by Europeans, who had adopted the Indian manner of life. Among the latter was a Frenchwoman, Madame Montour, who had married an Indian warrior, [Carondowana, *alias* Robert Hunter;] but lost him in a war against the Catawbas. She kindly entertained the Count for two days. The Count went soon after to Wyoming.

Rev. David Brainerd visited Shamokin in 1745, and again in 1746. The following extracts are from his *Life and Public Journal*:—

Sept. 13, 1745.—After having lodged out three nights, I arrived at the Indian town I aimed at, on the Susquehanna, called Shaumoking; one of the places, and the largest of them, which I visited in May last. I was kindly received and entertained by the Indians; but had little satisfaction, by reason of the heathenish dance and revel they then held in the house where I was obliged to lodge—which I could not suppress, though I often entreated them to desist, for the sake of one of their own friends, who was then sick in the house, and whose disorder was much aggravated by the noise. Alas! how destitute of natural affection are these poor uncultivated pagans! although they seem somewhat kind in their own way. Of a truth, the dark corners of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty. This town, as I observed in my Diary of May last, lies partly on the east side of the river, partly on the west, and partly on a large island in it, and contains upwards of 50 houses, and nearly 300 persons; though I never saw much more than half that number in it. They are of three different tribes of Indians, speaking three languages, wholly unintelligible to each other. About one half of its inhabitants are Delawares; the others called Senekas and Tutelas. The Indians of this place are accounted the most drunken, mischievous, and ruffian-like fellows, of any in these parts; and Satan seems to have his seat in this town, in an eminent manner.

After preaching the word faithfully to the "Delaware king," who had been very sick, and to the Indians, he went down to Juniata island, (see

page 275,) and thence home. In Aug. 1746, he returned to Shamokin again on his holy errand. He says—

Sept. 1.—Set out on a journey towards a place called the Great Island, about 50 miles from Shaumoking, on the northwestern branch of the Susquehanna. At night lodged in the woods.

Sept. 2.—Rode forward, but no faster than my people went on foot. Was very weak, on this as well as the preceding days. I was so feeble and faint that I feared it would kill me to lie out in the open air; and some of our company being parted from us, so that we had now no axe with us, I had no way but to climb into a young pine-tree, and with my knife to lop the branches, and so make a shelter from the dew. But the evening being cloudy, with a prospect of rain, I was still under fears of being extremely exposed: sweat much, so that my linen was almost wringing wet all night. I scarcely ever was more weak and weary than this evening, when I was able to sit up at all. This was a melancholy situation: but I endeavored to quiet myself with considerations of the possibility of my being in much worse circumstances amongst enemies, &c.

Sept. 3.—Rode to the Delaware town; found many drinking and drunken. Discoursed with some of the Indians about Christianity; observed my interpreter much engaged, and assisted in his work. A few persons seemed to hear with great earnestness and engagement of soul. About noon, rode to a small town of Shauwaunoes, about eight miles distant; spent an hour or two there, and returned to the Delaware town, and lodged there. Was scarce ever more confounded with a sense of my own unfruitfulness and unfitness for my work than now. O what a dead, heartless, barren, unprofitable wretch did I now see myself to be!

Sept. 5.—Got to Shaumoking towards night: felt somewhat of a spirit of thankfulness that God had so far returned me.

Sept. 8.—Left Shaumoking, and returned down the river a few miles. Had proposed to tarry a considerable time longer among the Indians upon the Susquehanna, but was hindered from pursuing my purpose by the sickness that prevailed there, the feeble state of my own people that were with me, and especially my own extraordinary weakness, having been exercised with great nocturnal sweats, and a coughing up of blood, almost the whole of the journey. I was a great part of the time so feeble and faint, that it seemed as though I never should be able to reach home; and at the same time very destitute of the comforts, and even the necessities of life.

The Six Nations used Shamokin as a convenient tarrying-place for their war-parties against the Catawbias, at the south; and they were very desirous of having a blacksmith there, to save them the trouble of long journeys to Tulpehocken, or to Philadelphia. The governor of Pennsylvania granted the request, on condition that he should remain no longer than while the Indians continued friendly to the English. The blacksmith, Anthony Schmidt, was from the Moravian mission at Bethlehem; and this opened the way for the establishment of a mission at Shamokin, which was done in the spring of 1747, by Br. Mack, who, with his wife, had previously visited the place. John Hagin and Joseph Powel, of the mission, had built a house there. Bishop Camerhoff, and the pious Zeisberger, visited there in 1748. The brethren speak of going to “Long island and Great island, on the West branch, above *Ostonwackin*,” and in 1755 “Brother Grube went to West branch, and to *Quenishachshachki*, where some baptized Indians lived.”

Shikellimus died in 1749. Loskiel thus describes his character:—

Being the first magistrate and head chief of all the Iroquois Indians living on the banks of the Susquehanna, as far as Onondaga, he thought it incumbent upon him to be very circumspect in his dealings with the white people. He mistrusted the Brethren at first, but upon discovering their sincerity became their firm and real friend. Being much engaged in political affairs, he had learned the art of concealing his sentiments; and therefore never contradicted those who endeavored to prejudice his mind against the missionaries, though he always suspected their motives. In the last years of his life he became less reserved, and received those brethren who came to Shamokin into his house. He assisted them in building, and defended them against the insults of the drunken Indians; being himself never addicted to drinking, because, as he expressed it, he never wished to become a fool. He had built his house upon pillars for safety, in which he always shut himself up when any drunken frolic was going on in the village. In this house Bishop Johannes Von Watteville and his company visited and preached the gospel to him. It was then that the Lord opened his heart: he listened with great attention; and at last, with



tears, respected the doctrine of a crucified Jesus, and received it in faith. During his visit in Bethlehem, a remarkable change took place in his heart, which he could not conceal. He found comfort, peace, and joy, by faith in his Redeemer, and the Brethren considered him as a candidate for baptism; but hearing that he had been already baptized, by a Roman Catholic priest, in Canada, they only endeavored to impress his mind with a proper idea of this sacramental ordinance, upon which he destroyed a small idol, which he wore about his neck. After his return to Shamokin, the grace of God bestowed upon him was truly manifest, and his behavior was remarkably peaceable and contented. In this state of mind he was taken ill, was attended by Br. David Zeisberger, and in his presence fell happily asleep in the Lord, in full assurance of obtaining eternal life through the merits of Jesus Christ.

After the defeat of Braddock, in 1755, the whole wilderness from Juniata to Shamokin was filled with parties of hostile Indians, murdering, scalping, and burning. These alarms broke up the mission at Shamokin, and the Brethren fled to Bethlehem. In Oct. of that year fourteen persons were killed by the savages in the Penn's creek settlement, and their bodies were horribly mangled. A party of 46 persons, led by John Harris, came up to bury the dead, and afterwards came to Shamokin, where they were received civilly but coldly, and remained all night. Andrew Montour, the Indian interpreter, warned them against returning by a certain road. They disregarded his advice, and were attacked by a party of Delawares in ambush at Mahanoy cr. Four of Harris's party were killed, four were drowned in crossing the Susquehanna, and the others barely escaped. Previous to this, on the 18th Oct., a party of Indians had attacked the inhabitants at Mahanoy cr., carried off 25 persons, and burnt and destroyed their buildings and improvements. There were rumors that the French intended to build a fort at Shamokin; but in Jan. 1756, the Indians had entirely abandoned their village and gone up the Susquehanna and to the Ohio. The provincial government in April erected Fort Augusta at Shamokin. This was one of the line of provincial forts, which consisted of Henshaw's fort on Delaware, Fort Hamilton at Stroudsburg, Fort Norris, Fort Allen on Lehigh, Fort Franklin, Fort Lebanon, Fort Wm. Henry, Fort Halifax on Susquehanna, Fort Augusta, Fort Granville on Juniata, Fort Shirley, Fort Littleton, and Shippensburg fort, besides smaller stockades, garrisoned by provincial troops.

In 1757 the governor learned that a party of 800 French and Indians were coming down the W. Branch to attack the fort. An aged pioneer, still living, says there is a tradition that this party came down to the high cliff overhanging the river opposite the fort; where the French engineers took such observations as satisfied them that no effective attack on the fort could be made without cannon, which they could not bring through the wilderness. The Indians, however, remained some days there, amusing themselves by attempting to fire poisoned arrows across the river, with their immense cross-bows; and occasionally expressing their contempt for the garrison, by insulting gestures and attitudes. There was a cannon at the fort, and one day, after the piece had been carefully adjusted for the proper range, a ball was fired, which happened to cut off a large limb of a tree, that fell directly upon the heads of a party of Indians. They jumped up, whooped, and scampered off into the wilderness. During the same year, peace having been concluded with the Delawares and Shawanees, they were invited by the governor to reside at Shamokin and Wyoming. The settlement at Shamokin was to be made under the charge of Thomas McKee, the Indian trader. He writes, June 23d, 1757, that he had arrived with the Indians, "who had drunk much on the road; and

had mostly gone on, but few staying." Conrad Weiser afterwards recommended a trading-house here, but it does not appear whether it was established.

The territory now forming Northumberland co. was included in two distinct purchases from the Indians. That part below the Mahanoy mountain was included in the deed of 22d Aug. 1749, which ceded all the land between the Delaware and Susquehanna, bounded on the N. W. by a line from Mahanoy mountain at the Susquehanna, to the mouth of Lackawaxsen, on the Delaware, and on the S. E. by the Kittatinny mountain. The other part of the county was included in what was then called "the new purchase" of 1768, the boundaries of which will be found under the head of Lycoming co. Immediately after the new purchase many settlers came in, principally from the Scotch-Irish settlements of the Kittatinny valley, and a few Quakers from the lower counties. They had scarcely got well settled in their new homes, before the revolution broke out. None responded more readily to the call "to arms!" than the pioneers of Northumberland. Fort Augusta was garrisoned by a detachment under the command of Col. Samuel Hunter; and several other forts were erected along both branches of the Susquehanna. (See Lycoming, Clinton, and Columbia counties.) In the possession of Mr. Joseph G. Wallace of Lewisburg, Union co., there is an old book of records given him by his grandfather, Capt. Gray, of the revolutionary army. It contains the records of the Committee of Safety of Northumberland co. during the revolution. This committee was subordinate to, and in correspondence with, the Central Committee at Philadelphia. The following abstracts were made from these records by the compiler:

On the 8th Feb. 1776, the following gentlemen being previously nominated by the respective townships to serve in the committee for the county of Northumberland for the space of six months, met at the house of Richard Malone, (at the mouth of Chillisquaque,) viz.—for Augusta township, John Weitzel, Esq., Alexander Hunter, Esq., Thomond Ball; Mahoning township, William Cook, Esq., Benj. Alison, Esq., Mr. Thos. Hewet; Turbut township, Capt. John Hambright, Wm. McKnight, William Shaw; Muncey township, Robert Robb, Esq., William Watson, John Buckalow; Bald Eagle township, Mr. William Dunn, Thos. Hewes, Alexander Hamilton, (afterwards killed near Northumberland;) Buffalo township, Mr. Walter Clark, (removed to White Deer,) Wm. Irwin, Joseph Green; Wioming township, Mr. James McClure, Mr. Thos. Clayton, Mr. Peter Melick; Penns township, (is left blank;) Moughonoy, (blank;) Potter's township, John Livingston, Maurice Davis, ——— Hall; White Deer township, Walter Clarke, Matthew Brown, Marcus Hulings.

Capt. John Hambright was elected chairman, and Thomond Ball clerk. The field-officers of the battalion of the lower division of the county were Samuel Hunter, Esq., colonel, Wm. Cooke, Esq., (who, it is said, afterwards turned tory,) lieutenant-colonel, Caspar Weitzel, Esq., 1st major, Mr. John Lee, 2d major. Those of the upper battalion appear to have been Wm. Plunket, Esq., colonel, James Murray, Esq., lieutenant-colonel, Mr. John Brady first major, Mr. Cookson Long 2d major.

Each captain was ordered to return at least 40 privates. Each battalion consisted of six companies. The captains of the lower battalion were Nicolas Miller, Chas. Gillespie, Hugh White, Wm. Scull, James McMahon, Wm. Clarke, (and afterwards) Capt. John Simpson; and of the upper, or Col. Plunket's battalion, Henry Antis, Esq., Samuel Wallis, John Robb, Wm. Murray, Wm. McHaton, Simon Cool, David Berry.

Many of the proceedings consist of forms possessing no special interest. Some of the more interesting were the following:—In the meeting of 8th Feb. 1776, it was resolved "that a petition be presented to the hon. assembly of this province, setting forth the late murder of two of the sheriff's posse near Wioming for attempting to act in conformity to the laws;" and on 26th Feb., this "petition relative to the Connecticut intruders—was approved of and ordered to be copied fair." On 13th March, 1776, in their dispatch to the Com. of Safety at Phil., the county committee make certain complaints of grievances suffered in their infant settlement; and on the 27th of the same month they more urgently set the same forth as follows: "We are now, gentlemen, to inform you of what we think a grievance to this young and thinly inhabited county—



viz., a constant succession of recruiting officers from different counties in this province. Our zeal for the cause of American Liberty has hitherto prevented our taking any steps to hinder the raising of men for its service; but finding the evil increasing so fast upon us as almost to threaten the depopulation of the county, we cannot help appealing to the wisdom and justice of your committee to know whether the quota of men that may be demanded from this county under their own officers is not as much as can reasonably be expected from it. Whether—at a time when we are uncertain of peace with the Indians, (well knowing that our enemies are tampering with them,) and a claim is set up to the greatest part of the province by a neighboring colony, who have their hostile abettors at our very breasts, as well as their emissaries among us—is it prudent to drain an infant frontier county of its strength of men? and whether the safety of the interior parts of the province would not be better secured by adding strength to the frontier? Whether our honorable assembly, by disposing of commissions to gentlemen in different counties to raise companies, which are to form the number of battalions thought necessary for the defence of this province, did not intend that the respective captains should raise their companies where they were appointed, and not distress one county by taking from it all the men necessary for the business of agriculture, as well as the defence of the same. From our knowledge of the state of this county, we make free to give our opinion of what would be most for its advantage, as well as that of the province—(between which we hope there never will be a difference)—and first are to inform you of the poverty of the people, many of whom came bare and naked here, being plundered by a banditti who called themselves Yankees; and those who brought some property with them, from the necessary delay of cultivating a wilderness before they could have any produce to live upon, together with the necessity of still continuing the closest application to labor and industry for their support, renders it morally improbable that a well-disciplined militia can be established here, as the distance which some men are obliged to go to muster is the loss of two days to them; which not being paid for, they will not, nor indeed can they, so often attend as is necessary to complete them even in the manual exercise. We would recommend that two or more companies be raised, and put in pay for the use of the province, to be ready to march when and where the service may require them, and when not wanted for the service of the public at any particular place, to be stationed in this county, in order to be near and defend our frontiers should they be attacked by our enemies of any denomination; the good effect of which we imagine would be considerable—as, though they may be too few to repel, they may stop the progress of an enemy until the militia could be raised to assist them. Should this proposal appear eligible, please to inform us thereof, and we will recommend such gentlemen for officers as we think will be most suitable for the service, and agreeable to the people. We are, gentlemen, with due respect, &c. Signed for and in behalf of the committee, JOHN HAMBRIGHT, Chairman."

The committee changed once in six months, when only a part of the former members seem to have been re-elected. The committee seem often to have met at Laughlan McCartney's, a member from Mahoning township.

On the 10th Sept. 1776, the committee learning that "Levy & Ballion have a quantity of salt on hand, which they refuse to sell for cash, (as ordered by a former resolve of committee), the committee ordered Mr. Wm. Sayers to sell it at the rate of 15 shillings per bushel, and not above half a bushel to each family, and return the money to the committee."

The committee attended to receiving from the Philadelphia committee their share of arms and ammunition, iron, and salt, and distributing it very carefully among the soldiers of the county.

Capt. Robert Robb, of Muncy township, formerly one of the committee, seems to have given them a deal of trouble. He was charged with having in his possession "a paper supposed to be from Lord Howe, concerning conditions of peace, of which said Robb said, 'this is the very thing I would be at;' and says further, Mr. Frankling (Dr. Franklin) was a rogue, he well knew, and that he had led the government into two or three scrapes already known to him; also, it was thought Frankling had a pension from home; likewise, that it was thought the convention was bribed. Also that said Robb says that Lord Howe used the members of congress politely that was sent to treat with him, but that they used him ill."

The committee ordered that Robb should "either take his gun and march with the militia of the county into actual service, to prove his attachment to the American cause, or else be confined until released by further authority." (Here followed some *expunging* in the record.) Col. Jas. Murray was appointed to arrest and confine him; who, having full confidence in Robb's patriotism, and "out of lenity to said Robb's family, saw fit to appoint the mansion-house of said Robb as a prison for him, on a promise of his good behavior for the future."

Robb, however, seems to have practised good behavior *as he understood it*; for when one Peter Smith had intruded himself several times into the company of Robb and another gentleman, who were "drinking a half pint together," Robb knocked him down, and bruised him severely,—and thereupon further "said that the committee were a set of rascals—some of them were robbers, some were horse-thieves, and some of them were murderers—and further saith not."

This incensed the committee so, that they ordered Col. Murray to take Robb to Philadelphia; but Murray resigned, and two other men were appointed to the duty.

The committee, in a time of great scarcity of grain (in Feb. 1777) in Bald Eagle township,

ordered "that no stiller in that township shall buy any more grain, or still any more than he has by him, during the season."

They also interfered with their authority to stop "a certain Henry Sterrat, of Bald Eagle township, from profaning the Sabbath in an unchristian and scandalous manner, causing his servants to maul rails, &c., on that day, and beating and abusing them if they offered to disobey such his unlawful commands."

Several interesting incidents relating to the revolutionary history of the W. Branch will be found under the heads of Lycoming, Clinton, Columbia, and Union counties. The capture of Freeland's fort in the autumn of 1778, will be noticed subsequently in connection with the village of Milton.

SUNBURY, the county seat, is an ancient town, situated on a broad plain on the left bank of the Susquehanna, immediately below the forks, and just above the mouth of Shamokin cr. This is a beautiful site: near the town, above and below, are ranges of high hills, affording a magnificent prospect of the scenery of the valley; in front of the town the Susquehanna, backed up by the Shamokin dam, spreads out into a basin nearly a mile wide, which receives the united streams of the North and West branches. The town was originally laid out with wide streets, of ample width, with a broad margin along the river bank. Annexed is a view of the public square, in the centre of which are seen the courthouse



*Public Square in Sunbury.*

and market-house. The place contains, besides the usual county buildings, Lutheran, German Reformed, Presbyterian, Episcopal, and Methodist churches; a foundry, and the depot of the railroad. Population in 1830, about 1,000; in 1840, 1,108.

The Sunbury, Danville, and Pottsville railroad, was commenced about the year 1833. A few miles at the eastern end were opened for use in 1834; but on account of the connection not being completed, and the inconvenient inclined planes at that end of the road, its use was abandoned, and the structure is now going to decay. The western division has been completed for 19 miles, from Sunbury to the Shamokin mines, and is now in successful use for the transportation of coal. By the severe pecuniary



crisis of 1837-39, the completion of the road between the extreme divisions was suspended, until the opening of the Girard coal mines on the headwaters of the Nescopeck will warrant the use of the expensive inclined planes on the eastern division. The length of the road from Sunbury to Pottsville, is 44.54 miles ; branch to Danville, 7 miles ; entire length 51.54 miles. It was the original intention of Stephen Girard, and the other projectors of this road, that it should be continued up the W. Branch, and across the wilderness of the Sinnemahoning to Erie, and surveys were made for that purpose.

A company is at present engaged in constructing a short canal from the Susquehanna basin above, following an ancient channel in the rear of the town, and emptying into Shamokin cr., below the level of the great dam, thus enabling the immense water-power of the Susquehanna to be brought into use. With this facility, and with the immense supplies of coal, iron, and limestone in the immediate vicinity, Sunbury, although its commercial prospects have somewhat declined, bids fair to become a busy manufacturing town.

An account of the Indian town of Shamokin has been given above, on page 525.

Sunbury was laid out by the surveyor-general, John Lukens, about the year 1772, when the county was established. He erected a frame house here, which is still standing. Wm. McClay also came up from Harrisburg and erected the stone house, which is still standing, fronting on the river. Just back of this house, a small stockade fort was erected during the revolution. Fort Augusta had been previously built during the old French war, where Mr. Samuel Hunter's house now stands. He still uses the vaulted magazine for a cellar or granary. About the year 1767, the mother and aunts of the venerable Mrs. Grant were residing, for shelter, at Fort Augusta. Old Stump, the Dutchman, a noted murderer of Indians, one day sought refuge at the fort, after he had been murdering several Indians. The ladies refused to harbor him, fearing that the wrath of the Indians might be meted out to them also ; but at length—kind souls!—they relented, and stowed Stump snugly away between two beds. The Indians soon came, blustered and threatened, but, not finding their man, they picked up a poor cat, pulled out all her hair, and tore her to pieces before the family, by way of showing them how they would have treated Stump.

Among the earlier settlers here were Mr. Dewart, father of Hon. Mr. Dewart, still residing in town, and Mr. David Mead, who kept an inn here, and in 1787 removed to Meadville. The Brady family also often resided here, when it was unsafe to occupy their residence further up the West Branch. There are still living here two venerable sisters of that family.

The following singular circumstance is related in the *Sunbury American* of July, 1842, and is well authenticated :

A most singular incident recently occurred at the table of one of our most respectable farmers, (Mr. Ruch,) in this neighborhood. The family had baked some pies early in the morning, and had set them in the cellar to cool for dinner. It was observed, before the pie was cut, that it appeared very full ; and no sooner was the knife thrust into it, than a snake issued out, to the utter amazement and terror of all at table. This was a kind of dessert as unwelcome as unexpected. The snake, it was supposed, had got in between the crusts while the pie was cooling on the cellar floor.

SHAMOKIN, a thriving village, has grown up since 1834, at the eastern termination of the railroad, 19 miles from Sunbury, among the coal-mines of Mr. Boyd and others. The Shamokin Coal and Iron Co., who own large tracts of coal lands near this place, was incorporated on the 15th June, 1836, but not organized until 19th Nov. 1839. In 1840 they took out a charter, under the general act, for the manufacture of iron, and proceeded to erect one furnace, with machinery for two, near the coal mines. This furnace has been for some time in successful operation, making excellent iron from the ore of Montour's ridge, with the use of anthracite coal. The company own about 1400 acres of coal and iron land, 750 of which are in Columbia co., on the Locust mountain, and the remainder is near Shamokin. The latter tract contains twelve veins of coal, of excellent quality, "varying in thickness from five feet up to sixty." The railroad cuts the veins at right angles, affording the greatest possible facility for working the mines. The company is extensively engaged in mining and transporting coal for the Baltimore market.

GEORGETOWN is on the left bank of the Susquehanna, 15 miles south of Sunbury. It contains about 80 dwellings.

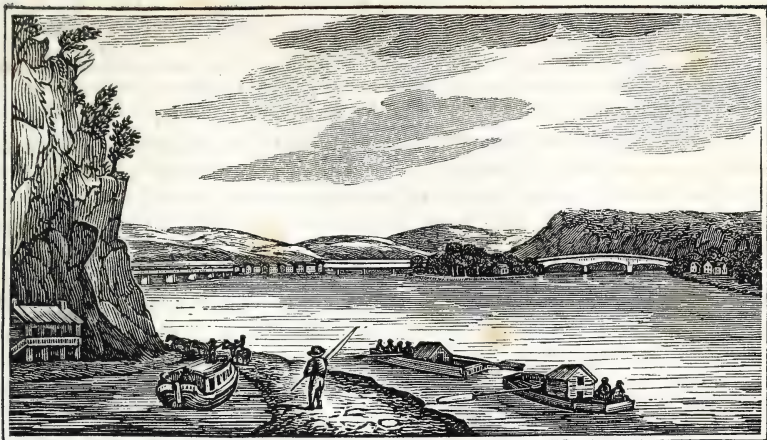
SNYDERSTOWN is on the turnpike and railroad in the valley of Shamokin cr., 7 miles east of Sunbury. It contains about 60 dwellings, a German Reformed and Baptist church.

NORTHUMBERLAND is situated nearly opposite Sunbury, at the point formed by the confluence of the North and West branches. The country expands behind the town in a semicircular form, rising in gentle swells towards Montour's ridge, which crosses between the two rivers at a distance of about three miles. Opposite the town, in the North Branch, is a long and beautiful island, called Lyon's island, and recently belonging to Mr. Cowden. Two splendid bridges connect this island with the main land on either shore. Another splendid bridge, which answers also as a tow-path, crosses the West Branch at its mouth. At the southern end of this latter bridge rises the high and precipitous sandstone ledges of Blue hill, from which a magnificent prospect is enjoyed of the valleys of both rivers. The annexed sketch, copied from a larger one by Bartlett, was taken from the canal bank about a mile south of the town, and gives a general but distant view of all the prominent objects mentioned above.

Northumberland is well laid out, with spacious streets, and, to those who love quiet, is a pleasant residence. It contains a bank, Old School and New School Presbyterian, German Reformed, Methodist, and Unitarian churches, an academy and townhouse. Population in 1840, 928. The borough was incorporated 14th April, 1828.

From its peculiar geographical position, at the junction of the two great rivers, anticipations were indulged that Northumberland would become a place of great commercial importance. Almost every traveller confidently made this prediction:—and it might have proved true, if no canal had ever been made, or if both or either of the great branches of the river had not been accommodated with a canal. In that case the transit of trade would have been at Northumberland: but now the valley of each tributary creek has its own trading town on either branch, and the boats pass and repass the Forks daily without leaving any profit there. This circumstance, though unfortunate for Northumberland, is, as it should be, much more for the general benefit of the country, than to build





*Distant view of Northumberland from the south.*

up an overgrown town at any one point. Both Sunbury and Northumberland were formerly places of much more commercial importance than they now are.

On the Sunbury side of the river, near the end of the bridge between the two towns, stands a fine mansion, occupied by the venerable Mrs. Grant, her children and grandchildren. This lady, whose memory extends back about 80 years, but whom one would scarcely suspect of being past fifty, is the widow of Capt. Grant of the revolutionary army, who had command of one of the forts in this region. She relates that her father, Mr. Robert Martin, who was originally from Jersey, had been settled in the Wyoming valley under the Pennsylvania title; but being unable to live in peace, he abandoned his farm and removed to Northumberland, where he opened a tavern not long previous to the new purchase of 1768. His house at that time was the only one to be seen about the point, or even about Sunbury, except within Fort Augusta. For three miles up the W. Branch there was no house, and none for a great distance up the N. Branch. When the purchase was made his house was thronged with speculators, pioneers, and surveyors, who came to enter upon the new lands. Mr. Martin had a brother in Freeland's fort when it capitulated. During the revolution Capt. Lowden marched from here with a company of recruits to Boston. Capt. Lowden and Mr. Paterson owned the site of Northumberland, and afterwards sold a part of it to Reuben Haynes, a brewer from Philadelphia, who laid out the town about the year 1775. It made but slow progress during the revolution, when all the inhabitants were frequently compelled to seek refuge at Fort Augusta. After the disastrous battle at Wyoming, Mrs. Grant says it made one sad to see the poor fugitives, with their cattle, floating down in great numbers in flat-boats, canoes, and rafts. Northumberland was reoccupied in 1785, and about ten years after it had about 100 houses.

The Duke of Rochefoucauld Liancourt, an observing French traveller, who passed through here in 1795, says, in substance—

The average price of lands about the town is \$20 to \$24 per acre, near the river. Further

up the river from \$4 to \$6. Town lots selling at \$48 to \$50. Houses chiefly built of logs—two only of stone; and one of brick, “large and convenient,” lately sold at \$5,200, and rented for \$80—the highest rent in town. The inhabitants mostly foreigners—Irish, Dutch, and English; and Germans about Sunbury. People here were much in favor of the Whiskey insurrection. The island of 250 acres is now the property of an aged man, who lives on it in a small log-house. He bought it about seven years since for \$1,600, and lately refused \$3,300.

Mrs. Grant relates an interesting incident which occurred at the island opposite her residence. During the old French war of 1755–58, a Dr. Smiley and his wife were taken captives and carried away by the Indians. He escaped, leaving her still in captivity, and fled to Fort Augusta. One night they heard a feeble voice crying for help on the point of Lyon’s island. Fearing, however, that it was but an Indian’s device to decoy them, they hesitated about going. Smiley was the first who volunteered to go, and, taking several others with him, he went over to the island, and there his courage was appropriately rewarded by the affectionate embrace of his own wife, who had escaped from captivity, and come thus far alone.

Among the early settlers at Northumberland was the family of Mr. Boyd, whose descendants still reside in the place. Mrs. Dash, too, was another early settler, and a very enterprising woman. She was the wife of an English banker who had been unfortunate in business; and while he was settling up his business, she came out about the year 1794, with her three daughters, to Northumberland, purchased a small farm of about 100 acres, and in a few months had 20 acres cleared and in wheat, and a comfortable stone cottage in which to welcome her husband. That was a wife worth having.

Dr. Joseph Priestley, the distinguished philosopher and theologian, spent the latter years of his life in Northumberland. The large mansion erected by him is still standing, in a lovely, shaded spot, a little apart from the village, and is in the occupation of his family. His sons had purchased a large tract of land here with the view of making it the asylum of English dissenters, and other intelligent emigrants from Europe. Many Englishmen, friends of Dr. Priestley, removed here about the same time, among whom was Dr. Thomas Cooper, who subsequently removed to the southern states, where he became distinguished as a politician, philosopher, and professor of political economy. Mr. Russell was another Englishman who resided here, and purchased, in connection with the land speculators at Philadelphia, large tracts of land in Bradford, Susquehanna, and Luzerne counties.

Dr. Joseph Priestley was born at Fieldhead, near Leeds, in England, in March, 1733. His father was a clothier of the Calvinistic persuasion, in which he was also himself brought up. After he had attained a respectable degree of classical acquirement, he was finally placed at the dissenters’ academy at Daventry, with a view to the ministry. He spent three years at this school, where he became acquainted with the writings of Dr. Hartley, and was gradually led into a partiality for the Arian hypothesis. He became minister of Needham market, in Suffolk, but falling under the suspicion of Arianism, he left there and took charge of a congregation at Nantwich, to which he joined a school. In 1761 he was appointed tutor in the languages at Warrington academy. Here he published his essay on government, and several other useful works on education and history. His *History of Electricity*, published in 1767, procured him an admission into the Royal Society; he had previously obtained the title of doctor of laws from the University of Edinburgh. In the same year he took charge of a church at Leeds, where his opinions became decidedly Socinian. Here his attention was first drawn to the properties of fixed air, and he also composed his work on *Vision, Light, and Colors*. In 1773 he went to live with the Marquis of Landsdowne, as librarian, or literary companion. He travelled over Europe with this nobleman, and also occupied himself with scientific pursuits. In 1773 he furnished a paper



in the Philosophical Transactions, on the different kinds of air, which obtained for him a gold medal. This was followed by three volumes, the publication of which forms an era in the history of æriform fluids. He published several metaphysical works, and an edition of Hartley's Observations on Man, to which he annexed a dissertation savoring strongly of Materialism. This doctrine he still more forcibly supported in his Disquisitions on Matter and Spirit, in 1777. These works resulted in a dissolution of the connection between himself and his patron, and he took charge of a dissenting congregation at Birmingham. At length, when several of his friends at Birmingham were celebrating the destruction of the Bastile, a mob assembled and set fire to the dissenting meeting-houses and to several dissenters' houses, among which was that of Dr. Priestley, although he was not present at the celebration. He lost his valuable library and apparatus, and although he obtained a legal compensation, it fell far short of his loss. On quitting Birmingham he succeeded his friend Dr. Price as lecturer in the dissenting college at Hackney, where he remained some time in the cultivation of scientific pursuits, until he was goaded by party enmity to seek an asylum in the United States. His sons had already preceded him, and taken up or purchased a large body of land near Northumberland, where the doctor arrived and fixed his residence in 1794. Here he dedicated himself for ten years to his accustomed pursuits, until his death on the 6th Feb., 1804, in his 71st year.

Doct. Priestley was an ardent controversialist, chiefly in consequence of extreme simplicity and openness of character; but no man felt less animosity towards his opponents, and many, who entertained the strongest antipathy to his opinions, were converted into friends by his urbanity in personal intercourse. As a man of science, he stands high in the walk of invention and discovery: he discovered the existence of oxygen gas, and other æriform fluids. As a theologian, he followed his own convictions wherever they led him, and passed through all changes, from Calvinism to a Unitarian or Socinian system, in some measure his own; but to the last remained a zealous opposer of infidelity. In his family he ever maintained the worship of God. His works amount to about seventy volumes, or tracts; and embrace essays on history, politics, divinity, (practical and controversial,) metaphysics, and natural philosophy. His Life, edited by his son, was published in 1806. The memoirs are written by the doctor himself, down to the year 1795.



*Churches in Milton.*

MILTON is situated on the left bank of the West Branch, at the mouth of Limestone run, 12 miles above Northumberland. It is a bustling town, by far the most flourishing and populous in the county, and forms the shipping-port for several rich limestone valleys around it. A large portion of the population is of German descent. There are here Presbyterian, German Lutheran, Methodist, Baptist, Episcopalian, and "Shiloh" churches; an academy, several foundries, and a number of extensive flour-mills driven by the water of Limestone run. There is a stone bridge across the run, and a frame bridge across the West Branch. The West Branch canal passes through the town. Population in 1830, 1,274; in 1840, 1,508. Above is a view, taken from the Washington road, of

three of the churches—the Episcopal, the Baptist, and the Methodist. The former is nearly hidden among the trees, on the right.

Milton was first started as a town, about 50 years since, by Andrew Straub. Mr. Covenhoven remembers that, in the year 1778, at the time of the *big runaway*, there were but two houses on the site. Marcus Huling, a boatman, had built a cabin near the run, and kept a tavern there; and had afterwards sold out to Mr. M'Candless. Marcus Hulings, a blacksmith, had his shop on the river bank, just at the upper end of the present borough. He afterwards removed to Duncan's island, and eventually to Pittsburg.

M'CUNESVILLE is a small but flourishing village, which has grown up since 1825, about three miles north of Milton, on the stage-road to Williamsport. It contains some twenty or thirty dwellings, three taverns, stores, &c.

WATSONBURG is on the left bank of the West Branch, above the mouth of Warrior's run, and four miles from Milton. It contains some thirty dwellings, stores, &c., and several mills at the run, near the village. SNYDERS-TOWN, a small hamlet, is about five miles northeast of Milton; and POTTS-GROVE, a small village on Chillisquaque cr., is five miles southeast of Milton.

On Warrior's run, during the revolution, was situated Freeland's fort, memorable for the scenes which occurred at its capture, in the early part of autumn, or, to use an old pioneer's expression, about the time peaches were ripe, in 1778. The following account of that event was received in conversation with the aged Mr. Covenhoven, of Lycoming co.; and another gentleman, a descendant of Mr. Vincent who was captured at the fort:\*

Rumors had been received at Fort Muncy, (near Pennsborough,) where Col. Hepburn, afterwards Judge Hepburn, was commanding, that a hostile force of British and Indians might be soon expected down the West Branch. To obtain more definite information, Robert Covenhoven, who was then acting as a guide and scout for the garrison, was sent out to the mountains above Ralston, on the head-waters of Lycoming creek and Tioga river. He was offered one or more companions, but he preferred to go alone. He knew every defile of the wilderness, and he could better elude observation alone than with several men, who might not follow his counsel. He travelled all night, and when he arrived among the mountains, he heard at least 100 shots from the enemy encamped there, who were cleaning their guns. Without rest, and with no more food than he could eat as he ran, he returned immediately, and reported a large force approaching. Robert King also brought down word from Lycoming cr., that Ferguson, with a party who had gone up to cut hay, had been attacked by Indians, and three men had been killed. Fort Muncy was filled with women and children, who were immediately put into boats and sent down to Fort Augusta, under the charge of Mr. Covenhoven. They took with them also the families from Fort Menninger, at the mouth of Warrior's run; but Freeland's fort being four miles up that run, from its mouth, there was not time to wait for the families there to come down. A messenger, however, was sent to alarm them. While the party were descending the river, the women would often jump out to tug the boats over the ripples. Fort Muncy, being untenable, was abandoned.

About this time, and one or two days previous to the attack on Freeland's fort, Isaac, Benjamin, Peter, and Bethuel Vincent, brothers, together with Mr. Freeland, the owner of the fort, and

---

\*The account of the capture of Freeland's fort, in one of the numbers by Kiskiminetas, in the Blairsville Record, of 1832, and since copied in the "Incidents of Border Life," is in many particulars incorrect, and has been so acknowledged by the author. He did not derive his information on this subject from the same authentic source from which he learned the other events of Capt. Brady's life, although, at the time of the publication, he supposed that his informer was fully acquainted with the facts. No blame, therefore, attaches to the respectable author of those numbers, who resided at a distance from the West Branch, and had no convenient means of verifying the statements furnished to him.



his son, were at work in a field. A party of Indians came suddenly upon them. Isaac Vincent and Freeland, the father, were killed. Benjamin Vincent was taken prisoner. Jacob Freeland, the son, ran towards the stone-quarry, and was speared by an Indian in his thigh: he fell near the edge of the precipice, at the quarry. The Indian pounced upon him, but Freeland suddenly raised him upon his shoulders, and pitched him over into the quarry; and would have killed him, but another Indian came up and killed Freeland, spearing him in several places. The other Vincents escaped to the fort.

The main force of the enemy now appeared, consisting of about 300 Indians and 200 British, under Col. McDonald. On their way down, they burnt Fort Muncy, and then laid siege to Freeland's fort, which was commanded by Capt. John Lytle. There were brave men in that fort, who would have defended it to the death; but it was also filled with women and children, whom it was not thought prudent to expose to the cruelties that might result from a capture by storm. When, therefore, the enemy were about setting fire to the fort, a capitulation was entered into, by which the men and boys, able to bear arms, were to be taken prisoners, and the women and children were to return home unharmed. There was a Mrs. Kirk in the fort, with her daughter Jane and her son William. Before the capitulation she fixed a bayonet upon a pole, vowing she would kill at least one Indian; but as there was no chance for fighting, she exhibited her cunning by putting petticoats upon her son Billy—who was able to bear arms, but had yet a smooth chin—and smuggled him out among the women.

The enemy took possession of the fort, and allowed the women and children to remain in an old building outside of the fort, on the bank of the run. At a preconcerted signal, Capt. Hawkins Boone, who commanded a fort on Muddy run, (about 600 yards above its mouth, and two miles above Milton,) came up to the relief of Freeland's fort, with a party of men. Perceiving the women and children playing outside of the fort, he suspected no danger, and incautiously approached so near that the women were obliged to make signs to him to retire. He retreated precipitately, but was perceived by the enemy, who with a strong force waylaid him, on the Northumberland road, at McClung's place. Boone's party fell into the ambush, and a most desperate encounter ensued, from which few of the Americans escaped. William Miles, (now of Erie co.,) was taken prisoner in Freeland's fort: and afterwards, in Canada, Col. McDonald mentioned to him, in the highest terms of commendation, the desperate bravery of Hawkins Boone. He refused all quarter—encouraged and forced his men to stand up to the encounter; and at last, with most of his Spartan band, died on the field, overpowered by superior numbers.

Cornelius Vincent and his son, Bethuel Vincent, (father of Mr. Vincent of M'Cuneville,) Capt. John Lytle, William Miles, and others, were taken prisoners at the capitulation. Capt. Samuel Dougherty and a brother of Mr. Miles were killed in the flight. Peter Vincent escaped in the flurry occasioned by Hawkins Boone coming up. Sam Brady, James Dougherty, and James Hammond had cautioned Boone against keeping the road, in his retreat; and they themselves, refusing to accompany him along the road, took the route through the woods, and escaped.

Bethuel Vincent had recently been married, when he was taken prisoner. His wife returned to her home in New Jersey. Four years after the capture she had heard nothing from her husband. One evening, when she was out with a sleighing party, and had stopped at a tavern, a roughly dressed man inquired if a Mrs. Vincent lived in that vicinity. She was pointed out to him. He stated that he had known her husband in Canada, had lately seen him, and that he was well. He rode with the party in the sleigh, and was disposed to take Mrs. Vincent on his lap; but she indignantly declined the familiarity, until she discovered that the impertinent stranger was her husband.

---

## PERRY COUNTY.

PERRY COUNTY was separated from Cumberland by the act of 1820. Length 38 miles, breadth 14; area 539 sq. miles. Population in 1820, 11,342; in 1830, 14,257; and in 1840, 17,096. The county lies between two lofty and very distinct ranges of mountains, the Kittatinny on the southeast, and Tuscarora mountain and its continuation, Turkey mountain, on the northwest. The surface between these two prominent barriers is broken by a number of subordinate ridges, having the same general direction, but subdivided into isolated links; exhibiting the effects of those mighty subterranean forces that have upheaved the great anthra-

cite coal region, lying in the same range northeast of the Susquehanna. These minor ranges are Bower's mountain, Quaker ridge, and Dick's hill; Mahoney ridge, Limestone ridge, Middle ridge, Racoon ridge, and Conococheague hill; and Cove mountain on the Susquehanna. Between these ridges are narrow, undulating valleys of limestone and slate lands, of great beauty and fertility. The effects of the forces above alluded to are strikingly exhibited in the apparently capricious manner in which the streams find their way through the mountains. The Susquehanna, here reinforced by the Juniata, as if proud of its augmented volume, breaks directly through the double barrier of Cove mountain, when it might apparently have found an easier course by turning the end of it, where it dies away only four or five miles west of the river. The Little Juniata, too, an humbler stream, instead of passing down the valley between Mahoney ridge and Dick's hill to the Susquehanna, or passing the depressions at either end of Dick's hill, runs half way down the valley, and then turning suddenly to the right, cuts directly through the main body of the hill, and enters the Susquehanna at Petersburg. A glance at the map will illustrate these phenomena better than a prolix description.

Iron ore is found in many localities, and several furnaces are in operation in the county. The Susquehanna forms the eastern boundary of the county, breaking through its course five lofty mountain ranges. The Juniata emerges from the Tuscarora mountain near Millerstown, and joins the Susquehanna at Duncan's island. Sherman's creek, with its many branches, waters the southern side of the co.; the Little Juniata is in the middle part; and Buffalo, Little Buffalo, and Racoon creek, water the northern side. The Harrisburg and Huntingdon turnpike runs along the left bank of the Juniata; and the county is intersected with many excellent common roads in every direction. The Pennsylvania canal crosses the Susquehanna in a pool, with a double towing-path attached to the magnificent bridge at Duncan's island, and there divides—one branch taking the Juniata, and the other the Susquehanna. Above Duncan's island the Juniata division crosses on an aqueduct to the right bank of the Juniata, and again recrosses by a curious rope-ferry just below Millerstown. There is a medicinal spring on the bank of Sherman's creek, in a romantic region at the foot of Quaker hill, about 11 miles north of Carlisle. A commodious house accommodates visitors.

The original population of this co. was Scotch, Irish, and English; but the Germans and their descendants now predominate. Iron and woollen manufactures are carried on to a considerable extent, but agriculture forms the prominent occupation of the citizens. Few details have been preserved respecting the early settlement of Perry co. The early pioneers were generally Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, with a few Quakers, who came over the mountains from the Conococheague and Carlisle settlements.

Mr. Magee, grandfather of the present sheriff of the co., settled at an early day among the hills in Toboyne township. He often had more visitors than friends. Hearing a screaming one dark night, near his cabin, he stepped out of the door with an axe, and killed a panther that was just ready to pounce upon him. There is still standing in Madison township a log-house belonging to the McMullen family, that was formerly a place of refuge for the settlers; it is full of bullet holes. The following



extracts are from the narrative of Robert Robison, a soldier in Col. Armstrong's expedition, and one of the early pioneers of Sherman's valley :

The next I remember of was in the year 1756, the Woolcomber family, on Sherman's creek: the whole of the inhabitants of the valley were gathered to a fort at George Robison's; but Woolcomber would not leave home; he said it was the Irish who were killing one another; these peaceable people, the Indians, would not hurt any person. Being at home, and at dinner, the Indians came in, and the Quaker asked them to come and eat dinner; an Indian answered that he did not come to eat, but for scalps; the son, a boy of 14 or 15 years of age, when he heard the Indian say so, repaired to a back door, and as he went out he looked back and saw the Indian strike the tomahawk into his father's head. The boy then ran over the creek, which was near to the house, and heard the screams of his mother, sisters, and brothers. The boy came to our fort and gave us the alarm; about forty went to where the murder was done, and buried the dead.

In the second war, on the 5th July, 1763, the Indians came to Juniata, it being harvest time, and the white people were come back to reap their crops; they came first to the house of Wm. White; it was on the Sabbath day; the reapers were all in the house; the Indians crept up nigh to the door and shot the people lying on the floor, and killed Wm. White, and all his family that were there, excepting one boy, who, when he heard the guns, leaped out of the window and made his escape.

The same party went to Robert Campbell's on Tuscarora cr., surprised them in the same way, shot them on the floor where they were resting themselves; one George Dodds being there harvesting, had just risen, and gone into the room and lay down on the bed, setting his gun beside him. When the Indians fired, one of them sprung into the house with his tomahawk in his hand, running up to where a man was standing in the corner; Dodds fired at the Indian not six feet from him; the Indian gave a halloo and ran out as fast as he could. There being an opening in the loft above the bed, Dodds sprung up there and went out by the chimney, making his escape, and came to Sherman's valley. He came to Wm. Dickson's and told what had happened, there being a young man there which brought the news to us, who were harvesting at Edward Elliott's; other intelligence we got in the night. John Graham, John Christy, and James Christy, were alarmed in the evening by guns firing at Wm. Anderson's, where the old man was killed with his Bible in his hand; supposed he was about worship; his son also was killed, and a girl that had been brought up from a child by the old people. Graham and the Christys came about midnight. We hearing the Indians had got so far up the Tuscarora valley, and knowing Collins's family and James Scott's were there about harvest, 12 of us concluded to go over Bigham's gap and give those word that were there: when we came to Collins's we saw that the Indians had been there, had broke a wheel, emptied a bed, and taken flour, of which they made some water-gruel; we counted thirteen spoons made of bark; we followed the tracks down to James Scott's, where we found the Indians had killed some fowls; we pursued on to Graham's, there the house was on fire, and burned down to the joists. We divided our men into two parties, six in each, my brother with his party came in behind the barn, and myself with the other party came down through an oats field; I was to shoot first; the Indians had hung a coat upon a post on the other side of the fire from us; I looked at it, and saw it immovable, and therefore walked down to it and found that the Indians had just left it; they had killed four hogs, and had eaten at pleasure. Our company took their tracks, and found that two companies had met at Graham's, and had gone over the Tuscarora mountain. We took the run gap; the two roads meeting at Nicholson's, they were there first, heard us coming, and lay in ambush for us; they had the first fire; being 25 in number, and only 12 of us—they killed five, and wounded myself. They then went to Alexander Logan's, where they emptied some beds, and passed on to George M'Cord's.

The names of the 12 were Wm. Robison, who acted as captain, Robert Robison, the relator of this narrative, Thomas Robison, being three brothers, John Graham, Charles Elliott, William Christy, James Christy, David Miller, John Elliott, Edward M'Connel, William M'Alister, and John Nicholson; the persons killed were William Robison, who was shot in the belly with buck-shot, and got about half a mile from the ground; John Elliott, then a boy about 17 years of age, having emptied his gun, he was pursued by an Indian with his tomahawk, who was within a few perches of him, when Elliott had poured some powder into his gun by random, out of his powder horn, and having a bullet in his mouth, put it in the muzzle, but had no time to ram it down; he turned and fired at his pursuer, who clapped his hand on his stomach and cried, *och!* then turned and fled. Elliott had ran but a few perches further, when he overtook William Robison, weltering in his blood, in his last agonies; he requested Elliott to carry him off, who excused himself by telling him of his inability to do so, and also of the danger they were in; he said he knew it, but desired him to take his gun with him, and, peace or war, if ever he had an opportunity of killing an Indian, to shoot him for his sake. Elliott brought away the gun, and Robison was not found by the Indians.

Thomas Robison stood on the ground until the whole of his people were fled, nor did the In-

dians offer to pursue, until the last man left the field ; Thomas having fired and charged a second time, the Indians were prepared for him, and when he took aim past the tree, a number fired at him at the same time ; one of his arms was broken ; he took his gun in the other and fled : going on a hill he came to a high log, and clapped his hand, in which was his gun, on the log to assist in scaling over it ; while in the attitude of stooping, a bullet entered his side, going in a triangular course through his body ; he sunk down across the log ; the Indians sunk the cock of his gun into his brains, and mangled him very much. John Graham was seen by David Miller sitting on a log, not far from the place of attack, with his hands on his face, and the blood running through his fingers. Charles Elliott and Edward M'Connel took a circle round where the Indians were laying, and made the best of their way to Buffalo creek, but they were pursued by the Indians ; and where they crossed the creek there was a high bank, and as they were endeavoring to ascend the bank they were both shot, and fell back into the water.

A party of 40 men came from Carlisle, in order to bury the dead at Juniata ; when they saw the dead at Buffalo creek they returned home. Then a party of men came with Capt. Dunning ; but before they came to Alexander Logan's, his son John, Charles Coyle, Wm. Hamilton, with Bartholomew Davis, followed the Indians to George M'Cord's, where they were in the barn ; Logan and those with him were all killed, except Davis, who made his escape. The Indians then returned to Logan's house again, when Capt. Dunning and his party came on them, and they fired some time at each other ; Dunning had one man wounded.

I forgot to give you an account of a murder done at our own fort in Sherman's valley, in July, 1756 : the Indians waylaid the fort in harvest-time, and kept quiet until the reapers were gone ; James Wilson remaining some time behind the rest, and I not being gone to my business, which was hunting deer for the use of the company, Wilson standing at the fort gate, I desired liberty to shoot his gun at a mark, upon which he gave me the gun, and I shot ; the Indians on the upper side of the fort, thinking they were discovered, rushed on a daughter of Robert Miller, and instantly killed her, and shot at John Simmeson ; they then made the best of it that they could, and killed the wife of James Wilson, and the widow Gibson, and took Hugh Gibson and Betsey Henry prisoners. While the Indian was scalping Mrs. Wilson, the narrator shot at and wounded him, but he made his escape. The reapers, being 40 in number, returned to the fort, and the Indians made off.

I shall relate an affair told me by James M'Clung, a man whom I can confide in for truth, it being in his neighborhood. An Indian came to a tavern, called for a gill of whiskey, drank some out of it ; when there came another Indian in, he called for a gill also, and set it on the table, without drinking any of it, and took out the first Indian, discoursing with him for some time ; the first Indian then stripped himself naked, and lay down on the floor, and stretched himself ; the other stood at the door, and when he was ready, he stepped forward with his knife in his hand, and stabbed the Indian who was lying down to the heart ; he received the stab, jumped to his feet, drank both the gills of whiskey off, and dropped down dead ; the white people made a prisoner of the other Indian, and sent to the heads of the nation ; two of them came and examined the Indian, who was a prisoner, and told them to let him go, he had done right.



*Bloomfield.*

BLOOMFIELD, the county seat, is a place of recent origin, its site having been a clover-field no longer ago than 1825. It was then selected as the county seat, and in four years from that time it boasted, in the words of



the Perry Forester, "29 dwelling-houses, 21 shops and offices, a courthouse and jail—more than half a dozen lawyers, and half as many doctors, with a population of about 220." It now has a population of 412, (by the census of 1840,) a Methodist, a Presbyterian, a Lutheran and German Reformed church, and an academy. It is pleasantly situated, about nine miles from Duncan's island, and six from the canal at Newport, one mile above the forks of the Little Juniata, in the narrow valley between Limestone and Mahoney ridges. The preceding view shows the courthouse and public offices, one of the hotels, and a number of private dwellings in the centre of the town.

MILLERSTOWN is a large village on the left bank of the Juniata, 10 miles north of Bloomfield, and 15 above Duncan's island. It contains about 80 dwellings, a Presbyterian church, &c. Population in 1840, 371. The town was laid out about the year 1800, or a short time previously. Below the town is a pool formed by a state dam in the Juniata, upon which the canal boats pass by means of an endless rope stretched across the river and passing round a large pulley on each side. One of the pulleys is turned at a given signal by water-power from the canal, which puts the rope in motion with its boat attached.



*Petersburg, with Duncan's Island Bridge in the distance.*

At the mouth of the Juniata there is an elegant bridge, leading from Duncan's island to PETERSBURG, a pretty village, about a mile below. Separated from Petersburg only by a small stream, the Little Juniata, is DUNCANNON, a manufacturing village, the site of the extensive iron-works of Messrs. Fisher and Morgan. These works are situated at the mouth of Sherman's cr., and consist of a rolling-mill, employing about 150 hands; and a nailery containing 26 machines, capable of making 800 kegs of nails per week. The Montebello furnace, on Little Juniata, about four miles distant, also pertains to this establishment. It employs about 60 hands. These villages are neatly built with white cottages, interspersed with shade-trees, and presenting a very lively appearance when seen from the canal across the Susquehanna. Behind the town rises a lofty ridge, from which the preceding sketch was taken. Petersburg and Duncannon are seen in the foreground, at the foot of the hill; and beyond, in the distance, are the dam, the long bridge, Duncan's island, and the

broad valley of the Susquehanna stretching away among the mountains. From this point may be seen, very distinctly, the ripples across the river, marking the harder strata of rocks in its bed, corresponding with the hard silicious strata in the mountains on either side.

Marcus Hulings, who owned Duncan's island, was authorized to erect a dam and mill at the mouth of Sherman's cr., as early as 15th Sept. 1784. The new forge was established by Messrs. Stephen Duncan and John D. Mahon, in 1839.

(For a description and history of Duncan's island, see Dauphin co.)

LIVERPOOL is a large and important town on the Susquehanna, 14 miles above Duncan's island. It contains about 100 dwellings, stores, taverns, &c., and one or more churches. The canal passes along the river bank in front of the town. Quite a brisk trade is carried on here. There are extensive iron-works near the town. Population in 1840, 454.

The town was laid out some thirty or forty years since. The scenery on the Susquehanna, opposite this place, is magnificent—sublime:—description cannot reach it; it must be seen to be appreciated.

LANDISBURG is a large village, on the left bank of Sherman's cr., about eight miles southwest of Bloomfield. It contains one or two churches, and about 50 or 60 dwellings. About two miles northwest of this place is situated the poorhouse of the county.

NEWPORT is quite a large, busy town, on the Juniata canal and river, six miles northeast of Bloomfield. It contained, by the census of 1840, 423 inhabitants. It is the second town, in point of population, in the county.

The other villages are NEW BUFFALO, on the Susquehanna, five miles above the mouth of Juniata, containing a Presbyterian church, and a population of 147, by the census of 1840; and ICKESBURG, nine miles northwest of Bloomfield, near the Run-gap of Tuscarora mountain, containing some twenty dwellings, and a Presbyterian church in the vicinity.

---

## PHILADELPHIA COUNTY.

PHILADELPHIA COUNTY is one of the three counties originally established by William Penn, about the close of the year 1682. It then extended indefinitely towards the northwest, bounded on either side by its fellow counties, Bucks and Chester. It has since, by the establishment of Berks co. in 1752, and of Montgomery co. in 1784, been reduced to an area of 120 sq. m., or about 77,000 acres. It extends along the Delaware, from Darby cr. to Poquasin cr., a distance of 22 m., and up the Schuylkill a distance of 10 m., measured from the Delaware at Kensington. It comprises, besides the city and its suburban districts, the townships of Kingsessing, Blockley, Passyunk, Moyamensing, Penn, Northern Liberties, Oxford, Lower Dublin, Moreland, Byberry, Bristol, Germantown, and Roxborough. The population of the whole county, including the city, was, in 1790, 54,391; in 1800, 81,009; in 1810, 111,210; in 1820, 137,097; in 1830, 188,789; in 1840, 258,037—being nearly five times that of 1790.



The following table shows the census of the city and county from 1800 to 1840, inclusive, and of the city and districts for 1790. Dr. Mease states the population of the city, in 1753, at 14,563; in 1760, at 18,756; and in 1769, at 28,042.

|                                                      | 1790.  | 1800.  | 1810.   | 1820.   | 1830.   | 1840.   |
|------------------------------------------------------|--------|--------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| City of Philadelphia, - - - - -                      | 28,522 | 41,220 | 53,722  | 63,802  | 80,458  | 93,665  |
| Kensington, (incorporated 1820,) - - - - -           |        |        |         | 7,118   | 13,326  | 22,314  |
| Northern Liberties, (incorpor'd 1803,) - - - - -     | 8,337  | 16,970 | 21,558  | 19,678  | 28,923  | 34,474  |
| Northern Liberties, (unincorporated,) - - - - -      |        |        |         | 1,810   | 2,453   | 3,332   |
| Penn township, (North and South,) - - - - -          |        |        |         | 3,105   | 2,507   | 3,342   |
| Spring Garden, (incorporated 1813,) - - - - -        |        |        |         | 3,498   | 11,141  | 27,849  |
| Southwark, (incorporated 1794,) - - - - -            | 5,661  | 9,621  | 13,707  | 14,713  | 20,740  | 27,548  |
| Moyamensing township, - - - - -                      |        | 1,592  | 2,887   | 3,963   | 6,822   | 14,573  |
| Passyunk township, - - - - -                         |        | 884    | 992     | 1,638   | 1,441   | 1,594   |
| Blockley township, - - - - -                         |        | 1,091  | 1,618   | 2,655   | 3,401   | 3,318   |
| Do. West Philadelphia borough, - - - - -             |        |        |         |         |         |         |
| Kingsessing township, - - - - -                      |        | 634    | 903     | 1,188   | 1,068   | 1,339   |
| Oxford township, - - - - -                           |        | 1,518  | 973     | 1,315   | 1,502   | 1,582   |
| Do. Frankford borough, - - - - -                     |        |        |         |         |         |         |
| Roxborough township, (including Manayunk,) - - - - - |        | 1,048  | 1,233   | 1,405   | 1,637   | 2,376   |
| Germantown township, - - - - -                       |        | 3,220  | 4,243   | 4,311   | 4,642   | 5,482   |
| Bristol township, - - - - -                          |        | 771    | 965     | 1,257   | 1,425   | 1,734   |
| Lower Dublin township, - - - - -                     |        | 1,495  | 2,194   | 2,640   | 2,705   | 3,298   |
| Moreland township, - - - - -                         |        | 362    | 400     | 443     | 418     | 469     |
| Byberry township, - - - - -                          |        | 579    | 765     | 876     | 1,018   | 1,055   |
| Total, - - - - -                                     |        | 81,005 | 111,210 | 137,097 | 188,961 | 258,037 |

According to the census of 1840, Philadelphia county and city contain 3 furnaces, 1 rolling-mill, 186 houses in foreign trade, 63 commission houses, 2,078 retail stores, 16 fulling-mills, 29 woollen manufactories, 45 cotton manufactories, (containing 40,862 spindles), 32 dyeing and printing establishments, 10 tanneries, 11 distilleries, 19 breweries, 1 glass-house, 1 glass-cutting establishment, 7 potteries, 12 sugar refineries, 10 paper manufactories, 47 printing-offices, 13 book-binders, 8 daily newspapers, 17 weekly newspapers, 7 semi-weekly and tri-weekly newspapers, 26 periodicals, 20 rope-walks, 17 flouring-mills, 13 grist-mills, 13 saw-mills, 1 oil-mill—besides a vast amount of capital and men employed in the manufacture of machinery, locomotives, houses, steamboats, ships, drugs, silk, soap and candles, coaches, and in gardening, nurseries, butchering, &c., &c.

A range of low rocky hills, of the primitive granitic formation, crosses the upper section of the county, imparting an agreeable diversity to the surface, and affording many beautiful sites for the country seats of wealthy citizens. That part of the county on which the city and its suburbs are situated, is a broad and elevated plain, gently sloping towards each river, and composed principally of gravel and clay—the deposit, doubtless, of some ancient ocean. Below the city, around the mouth of the Schuylkill, was originally a vast alluvial marsh, over which the waters flowed at every tide; but, by drainage and embankment, this tract has been converted into excellent meadows, yielding abundant pasturage for thousands of cattle.

Besides the Delaware and Schuylkill, the principal streams of the county are Poquessin cr., the northeastern boundary, and Darby cr., the southwestern—both tributaries of the Delaware; and between these are Pennypack cr., Sissinockisink cr., Frankford cr., formed by Tacony and Wingohocking crs., Gunner's run and Cohocksink cr.; and on the other side of the county are the Wissahiccon, Falls cr., and Mill cr., tributaries of the Schuylkill—besides several small creeks and runs on the flats below the city.

The CITY OF PHILADELPHIA extends entirely across a neck of land, about two miles wide, between the Delaware and Schuylkill rivers; and pre-

sents a front along the Delaware, including the suburbs of Kensington and Southwark, of nearly four miles, and one mile and a half along the Schuylkill. It is 120 miles from the ocean, by the course of the river, and 60 in a direct line; and lies in N. lat.  $39^{\circ} 56' 54''$ , and in W. lon. (from London)  $75^{\circ} 8' 45''$ . The distance from Philadelphia to New York, by the usual route, is 87 miles; to Baltimore 95; to Washington city 136; to Harrisburg 100, and to Pittsburg 300. It is impossible to comprise, in a work of this kind, the complete statistics of a city so large as Philadelphia.

The city contains, (in addition to the manufactories already enumerated,) more than 100 churches—of which are, Episcopal 15, (including the old Swedes' church;) Catholic 6; Unitarian 1; Presbyterian 27; Independent Congregational (in Broad-st.) 1; Dutch Reformed 4; Baptist 12; Methodist 18; Friends' 8; Congregational 1; German Reformed 1; Jews' Synagogues 3; Lutheran 4; Moravian 1; Swedenborgian 2; Mariners' 3; Universalist 2. Of scientific and literary institutions there are—the University of Pennsylvania, including its medical department; two other medical schools; the Girard College; the American Philosophical Society; the Pennsylvania Historical Society; the Academy of Natural Sciences; the Franklin Institute; the Athenaeum; the Philadelphia Library, and 7 other public libraries: of benevolent institutions—the Pennsylvania Hospital, the United States Naval Asylum, Asylums for the Deaf, Dumb, Blind, and Insane, for Indigent Females, five Asylums for Orphans, the County Almshouse, the Friends' Almshouse, Wills' Hospital for indigent lame and blind, and about seventy benevolent societies; eight museums, or collections in science and art; sixteen banks; the Merchants' Exchange; the county offices; the United States Mint; the United States Navy Yard; five theatres; Penitentiary and Prison; two magnificent bridges, (besides some six or seven others, equally splendid, in the county;) five railroads, &c., &c.

Philadelphia did not grow up, as have many cities, by hazard; or by the gradual addition of house to house, and by the conversion of crooked by-paths and narrow lanes into crowded streets, without a regular plan, as the commercial necessities of an augmenting village population might seem to require. The establishment of a large city was an early and favorite plan of William Penn; and in his "Concessions to Adventurers and Purchasers in the Province," published in July, 1681, before he left England, he had agreed—

"That so soon as it pleaseth God that the abovesaid persons arrive there, a certain quantity of land or ground plot shall be laid out, for a large town or city, in the most convenient place upon the river for health and navigation; and every purchaser and adventurer shall by lot, have so much land therein as will answer to the proportion which he hath bought or taken up upon rent."

The city owes its distinguishing regularity, its wide Market-street and Broad-street, its spacious and beautiful public squares, to the wise forecast of Wm. Penn. Its name, too, a Greek word signifying *brotherly love*, was conferred by him, as he himself says, before the city was born, and is a token of the benevolent principle by which he intended his province should be governed. It was the intention of the founder that the city should be much less compact than it has since become—that it should resemble "a greene country towne;" and he had intended, too, that the river bank should be left entirely open for general use from the water up to the north side of Front-street. For many years he resisted all solicitations for permission to build warehouses on the bank where Water-street now is.

Col. Wm. Markham, a young kinsman of the proprietor, was dispatched in May, 1681, with a number of colonists, to announce to the natives and Swedes the grant of the province to Wm. Penn, to conciliate their good will, and prepare for the arrival of the proprietor with a larger



number of colonists. In the autumn of the same year Penn sent out three commissioners to manage his affairs, Wm. Crispin, John Bezar, and Nathaniel Allen, with special instructions to select a site and lay out the great city. The following extracts from his instructions, for which we are indebted to the Memoirs of the Penn. Hist. Society, will show the vastness of the founder's original designs:

"The creeks should be sounded on my side of Delaware river, especially Upland, in order to settle a great towne, and be sure to make your choice where it is most navigable, high, dry, and healthy. That is, where most ships may best ride, of deepest draught of water, if possible, to load or unload, at ye Bank or key side, without boating and liting it. It would do well if the river coming into yt creek be navigable, at least for boats up into the country, and yt the scituation be high, at least dry and sound, and not swampy, wch is best knowne by digging up two or three earths, and seeing the bottom.

"Such a place being found out for navigation, healthy scituation, and good soyle for provision, lay out ten thousand acres contiguous to it in the best manner you can, as the bounds and extent of the libertyes of the said towne.

"The proportion in the said towne is to be thus: every share or five thousand acres shall have an hundred acres of land, out of ye ten thousand acres. If more than one be concerned in the share, as it may easily fall out, then they to agree of ye dividing ye same as they shall think fit, still keeping to proportion, as if one hundred pounds will have an hundred acres, five pounds will have five acres.

"That no more Land be surveyed or sett out, till this be first fixt, and ye people upon it, wch is best, both for Comfort, Safety, and Traffique. In the next season, the Lord willing, I shall be with you, and then I shall proceede to larger Lotte: This was ye Resolution of a great part of the Purchassers at London, the fifteenth day of Septemb 1681, and I find it generally approved.

"If it should happen yt the most Convenient place for this great Towne should be already taken up in greater quantity of Land than is Consistent with the Town Plott, and yt Land not already improved, you must use yor utmost skill to perswade them to part wth so much as will be necessary, that so necessary and good a designe be not spoiled, that is, where they have Ten Acres by ye Water side, to abate five, and to take five more backward, and so proportionably, because yt by the Settlement of this Towne, the remaining five in two or three years' time will be worth twice as much as those Ten before; yea, wt they take backward for their water-side Land will in a little more time, be really more valueable than all their Ten forward was before; urging my regard to them if they will not break this great and good Contrivance; and in my Name promise them wt gratuity or privilege you think fitt, as having a new graunt at their old rent; yea, halfe their quit-rent abated—yea, make them as free Purchasers, rather than disappoint my mind in this Township: though herein, be as sparing as ever you can, and urge the weak bottom of their Graunte, the D. of Yorke having never had a graunt from the King &c Be impartially just and Courteous to all, That is both pleasing to ye Lord, and wise in itselfe.

"If you gain yor point in this respect, (of wch be very carefull) fall to dividing as before according to shares; then subdivide in wch observe yt you must narrower spread by the Water side, and run Backwarde more or lesse, according to the Compass you have by the Waterside, to bring in the hundred Shares for their Proportion in the said Ten Thousand Acres.

"But if you cannot find land enough by ye Water side to allow an Hundred Acres to five Thousand Acres. Get wt you can, and proportionably divide it, though it were but fifty acres for a Share.

"Be sure to Settle the figure of the Towne so as yt the streets hereafter may be uniforme downe to the Water from the Country bounds, lett ye place for the Store house be on the middle of the Key, wch will yet serve for Market and State houses too. This may be ordered when I come, only let the Houses built be in a line, or upon a Line as much as may be.

"Pitch upon the very middle of the Platt where the Towne or line of Houses is to be laid or run facing the Harbour and great River for the scituation of my house, and let it be not the tenth part of the Towne, as the Conditions say (viz) yt out of every hundred Thousand Acres shall be reserved to mee Ten, But I shall be contented with less than a thirtieth part, to witt Three Hundred acres, whereas severall will have Two by purchaseing Two Shares, yt is Ten Thous. and Acres, and it may be fitting for mee to exceede a little.

"The Distance of each House from the Creek or Harbor should be in my Judgt a measured quarter of a Mile, at least two hundred paces, because of building hereafter, streets downewards to ye Harbor.

"Let every House be placed, if the Person pleases in ye middle of its platt as to the breadth way of it, that so there may be ground on each side, for Gardens or Orchards or fields, yt it may be a greene Country Towne, wch will never be burnt, and allways be wholesome.

"I Judge yt you must be guided in yor breadth of Land by wt you can get, yt is unplanted,

and will not be parted with, but so far as I can guesse at this Distance methinks in a Citty, each share to have fifty Poles upon ye Front to ye River, and ye rest Backward will be sufficient. But perhaps you may have more, and perhaps you will not have so much space to allow, Herein follow your Land and Scituation, being always just to proportion."

The city on the original plan would have occupied 12 square miles, to accommodate all the purchasers. Several sites were examined and spoken of by the commissioners, among which was one at Chester; another on the high bank at and below the mouth of Poquessin cr.; another at Pennsbury manor, and the present site, which was recommended by the commissioners; but neither was definitely fixed upon until after Penn's arrival in 1682, when, with the consent of the colonists, he reduced his plan nearly to the limits of the present city proper, and made up the proportion of lots to the colonists in the land adjoining the city, which was called Liberties; one of these Liberties was west of the Schuylkill, the other took the name of the Northern Liberties.

The arrival of Wm. Penn, and his reception at New Castle and Chester, have been noticed on pages 13 and 299-301. Tradition states that he made the voyage from Chester to Wicacoa in an open boat with a few friends, in the latter part of November, 1682. At Wicacoa he found dwelling three Swedes, brothers, named Andries, Swen, and Oele Swenson, (since converted into Swanson,) of whom he afterwards purchased the site of the city, giving them other lands in exchange. The site of the city at that day presented a high bold bank along the Delaware, fringed with a grove of tall pine-trees, which the Indians called *Coaquanock*. The early Jersey colonists had noticed this place. Proud states that—

In the Tenth month, O. S. (December) 1678, arrived the *Shield*, from Hull, Daniel Towes commander, and anchored before Burlington. This was the first ship that came so far up the river Delaware. Opposite to *Coaquanock*, the Indian name of the place where Philadelphia now stands, which was a bold and high shore, she went so near it, in turning, that part of the tackling struck the trees—some of the passengers expressing, "It was a fine situation for a town."

In this bank many of the first and early adventurers had their caves, or holes for their residence, before any houses were built, or better accommodations prepared for them. The first house erected on this plot of ground, was built by George Guest, and not finished at the time of the proprietor's arrival. This house was then building in Budd's row, near that called Powell's dock. He, for many years afterwards, kept a tavern there called the *Blue Anchor*.

John Key—who was said to be the first born child of English parents in Philadelphia, and that in compliment of which William Penn gave him a lot of ground—died at Kennet, in Chester co., on the 5th of July, 1767, in the 85th year of his age; where his corpse was interred, in the Quakers' burying-ground, the next day, attended by a great concourse of people. He was born in a cave, long afterwards known by the name of *Penny-pot*, near *Sassafras street*. I have seen him myself more than once, in the city—to which, about six years before his death, he walked on foot, from Kennet, (about thirty miles,) in one day. In the latter part of his life he generally, in the city, went under the name of *first-born*.

In the latter part of the year 1682,\* the proprietary, having finished his business with the In-

---

\* It is thought by others that the city was not fully laid out until 1683, as Penn says in his letter to the Society of Free traders, 16th Aug. 1683, "Philadelphia—the expectation of those that are concerned in this province—is, at last, laid out, to the great content of those here that are any ways interested therein. I say little of the town itself, because a platform will be shewn you by my agent, in which those who are purchasers of me will find their names and interests. But this I will say, for the good providence of God,—that, of all the many places I have seen in the world, I remember not one better seated; so that it seems to me to have been appointed for a town, whether we regard the rivers, or the conveniency of the coves, docks, springs, the loftiness and soundness of the land, and the air, held by the people of these parts to be very good. It is advanced, within less than a year, to about fourscore houses and cottages, such as they are, where merchants and handicrafts are following their vocations as fast as they can, while the countrymen are close at their farms. Some of them got a little winter corn in the ground last



dians, undertook, with the assistance of his surveyor-general, Thomas Holme, to lay out a place for the city.

The following is an extract from Thomas Holme's description :

"The city, as the model shows, consists of a large Front-street on each river, and a High-st., near the middle, from river to river, of one hundred feet broad ; and a Broad-street, in the middle of the city, from side to side, of the like breadth. In the centre of the city is a square of ten acres, at each angle to build houses for public affairs. There is also in each quarter of the city a square of eight acres, to be for the like uses as Moorfields, in London ; and eight streets, besides the said High st., that run from river to river, or from Front to Front ; and twenty streets, besides the Broad-street and two Front-streets, that run across the city from side to side. All these streets are fifty feet broad."

William Penn—in answer to a remonstrance and address to him from several of the adventurers, freeholders, and inhabitants, in the city of Philadelphia, (respecting the *front*, or *bank* lots along the side of Delaware,) who claimed the privilege to build vaults, or stores, in the bank, against their respective lots—thus expresses himself, in 1684 :—"The bank is a top common, from end to end. The rest, next the water, belongs to *front-lot* men no more than *back-lot* men. The way bounds them. They may build stairs, and, at the *top of the bank*, a *common exchange*, or *walk*,—and against the street common wharfs may be built freely ; but into the water, and the shore, is no purchaser's."

Within the space of the first year after the proper requisites for a regular settlement were obtained, between twenty and thirty sail of ships, with passengers, arrived in the province—including those which came before, and about the same time with the proprietary. The settlers amounted to such a large number, that the parts near Delaware were peopled in a very rapid manner—even from about the falls of Trenton, down to Chester, near fifty miles, on the river ; besides the settlements in the lower counties, which, at the same time, were very considerable.

As the first colonists were generally Quakers, and in their native country had suffered much on account of their religion, both in person and property, their great and primary concern is said to have been the continuance and support of their religious public worship, in every part of the country where they made settlements, in such manner as their situation and circumstances then permitted.

The Quakers had meetings for religious worship, and for the œconomy of their society, so early as the fore part of the year 1681, at the house of Thomas Fairlamb, at Shackamaxon, near, or about the place where Kensington now stands, nigh Philadelphia ; and in the next following year, 1682, at the place itself where the city is since built, in a boarded meeting-house erected there for that purpose.

|                                                                            |      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Their brick meeting-house in the city, at or near the centre, was built in | 1684 |
| That on the bank, in Front-street, in                                      | 1685 |
| Their great meeting-house in High-street, in                               | 1695 |
| That on the hill, in Pine-street, in                                       | 1753 |
| And the present meeting-house in High-street, in                           | 1755 |

The number of marriages of the people called Quakers, in Philadelphia alone, during the first thirty-two years of the province, or between the years 1682 and 1714, inclusive, was about 314.

In this, (1781,) and the two next succeeding years, (1782-'83,) arrived ships, with passengers or settlers, from London, Bristol, Ireland, Wales, Cheshire, Lancashire, Holland, Germany, &c., to the number of about fifty sail. Among those from Germany were some Friends, or Quakers, from Krisheim, or Cresheim, a town not far from Worms, in the Palatinate. They had been early convinced of the religious principles of the Quakers, by the preaching of William Ames, an Englishman ; for which they had borne a public testimony there, till the present time—when they all removed to Pennsylvania, and settled about six or seven miles distant from Philadelphia, a place which they called Germantown.

These adventurers were not all young persons, able to endure the hardships unavoidable in subduing a wilderness, or as equally regardless of convenient accommodations as young, healthy, and strong men, accustomed to labor and disappointment ; but there were among them persons advanced in years, with women and children, and such as, in their native country, had lived well, and enjoyed ease and plenty.

season ; and the generality have had a handsome summer crop, and are preparing for their winter corn. They reaped their barley, this year, in the month called May—the wheat in the month following , so that there is time, in these parts, for another crop of divers things before the winter season. We are daily in hopes of shipping, to add to our number ; for, blessed be God, here is both room and accommodation for them. I bless God, I am fully satisfied with the country and entertainment I got in it ; for I find that particular content which hath always attended me where God, in his providence, hath made it my place and service to reside.

Their first business, after their arrival, was to land their property, and put it under such shelter as could be found; then, while some of them got warrants of survey, for taking up so much land as was sufficient for immediate settling, others went diversely further into the woods, to the different places where their lands were laid out, often without any path or road to direct them,—for scarce any were to be found above two miles from the water side—not so much as any mark or sign of any European having been there. As to the Indians, they seldom travelled so regularly as to be traced or followed by footsteps; except, perhaps, from one of their towns to another. Their huntings were rather like ships at sea, without any track or path. So that all the country, further than about two miles distant from the river, (excepting the Indians' moveable settlements,) was an entire wilderness, producing nothing for the support of human life but the wild fruits and animals of the woods.

The lodgings of some of these settlers were, at first, in the woods. A chosen tree was frequently all the shelter they had against the inclemency of the weather. This sometimes happened late in the fall, and even in the winter season. The next coverings of many of them were either caves in the earth, or such huts erected upon it as could be most expeditiously procured, till better houses were built, for which they had no want of timber.



*Penn's Treaty Tree, at Kensington.*

The above is a representation of the celebrated Elm-tree, at Kensington, under which William Penn made his memorable treaty with the Indians, towards the close of November, 1682. The sketch was reduced from a larger engraving, taken from the tree before it was blown down, in 1810.

It is remarkable that no original written record can be discovered of this celebrated event, and the evidence of its occurrence rests upon obscure references, and upon tradition; yet that tradition is abundant. The treaty and its stipulations are referred to repeatedly in the early minutes of council, and in the speeches of Civility to Gov. Keith, in 1721 and 1722; and of numerous other chiefs, at various conferences, at Conestogoe and Philadelphia. Gov. Gordon, in a council with many chiefs of the Conestogoes, Delawares, Shawanees, and Ganawese, held at Philadelphia, May 20, 1728, thus addresses them:—

*"My Brethren:* You have been faithfull to your Leagues with us, your Hearts have been clean, & you have preserved the Chain from Spotts or Rust, or if there were any you have been careful to wipe them away; your Leagues with your Father William Penn, & with his Governours, are in Writing on Record, that our Children & our Childrens Children may have them in everlasting Remembrance. And we Know that you preserve the memory of those things amongst



you by telling them to your Children, & they again to the next Generation, so that they remain stamp'd on your Minds never to be forgott.

"The Chief Heads or Strongest Links of this Chain I find are these Nine, vizt :

1st. "That all William Penns People or Christians, and all the Indians should be brethren, as the Children of one Father, joynd together as with one Heart, one Head & one Body.

2d. "That all Paths should be open and free to both Christians and Indians.

3d. "That the Doors of the Christians Houses should be open to the Indians & the Houses of the Indians open to the Christians, & that they should make each other welcome as their Friends.

4th. "That the Christians should not believe any false Rumours or Reports of the Indians, nor the Indians believe any such Rumours or Reports of the Christians, but should first come as Brethren to enquire of each other ; And that both Christians & Indians, when they hear any such false Reports of their Brethren, they should bury them as in a bottomless Pitt.

5th. "That if the Christians heard any ill news that may be to the Hurt of the Indians, or the Indians hear any such ill news that may be to the Injury of the Christians, they should acquaint each other with it speedily as true Friends & Brethren.

6th. "That the Indians should do no manner of Harm to the Christians nor their Creatures, nor the Christians do any Hurt to any Indians, but each treat the other as their Brethren.

7th. "But as there are wicked People in all Nations, if either Indians or Christians should do any harm to each other, Complaint should be made of it by the Persons Suffering, that Right may be done ; and when Satisfaction is made, the Injury or Wrong should be forgott & be buried as in a bottomless Pitt.

8th. "That the Indians should in all things assist the Christians, & the Christians assist the Indians against all wicked People that would disturb them.

9th. "And lastly, that both Christians & Indians should acquaint their Children with this League & firm Chain of Friendship made between them, & that it should always be made stronger & stronger & be kept bright & clean, without Rust or Spott between our Children and Childrens Children, while the Creeks and Rivers run, and while the Sun, Moon & Stars endure."

In a very elaborate memoir on the subject of this treaty, presented to the Pennsylvania Historical Society, in 1836, by Messrs. Peter S. Du Ponceau and J. Francis Fisher, they give it as their opinion that this treaty had no reference to the purchase of lands, but was designed solely to establish a solemn league of friendship between William Penn and the Indian tribes. The following extracts are from that memoir :—

The fame of the treaty under the Elm-tree, or, as it is called, the *Great Treaty*, is coextensive with the civilized world. So early as the middle of the eighteenth century, M. de Voltaire spoke of it as an historical fact, well known at that time. "William Penn," says he, "began with making a league with the Americans, his neighbors. It is the only treaty between those nations and the Christians, which was never sworn to, and never broken." Other European writers have spoken of it in terms of unqualified praise.

It is not on this treaty that depends the fame of our illustrious founder. Others before him had made treaties of alliance with the original possessors of the American soil ; others had obtained their lands from them by fair purchase—the Swedes, the Dutch, and the English. The true merit of William Penn, that in which he surpasses all the founders of empires whose names are recorded in ancient and modern history, is not in having made treaties with, or purchased lands of the Indians ; but in the honesty, the integrity, the strict justice with which he constantly treated the aborigines of the land—in the fairness of all his dealings with them—in his faithful observance of his promises—in the ascendancy which he acquired over their untutored minds—in the feelings of gratitude with which his character inspired them, and which they, through successive generations, until their final disappearance from our soil, never could nor did forget, and to the last moment kept alive in their memories. Let us be permitted to quote here an eyewitness, the venerable Heckewelder, who thus expresses himself, in his History of the Indian Nations. After speaking of the aversion of the Indians to hold treaties elsewhere than in the open air, he proceeds : "William Penn," said they, "when he treated with them, adopted the ancient mode of their ancestors, and convened them under a grove of shady trees, where the little birds on the boughs were warbling their sweet notes." "In commemoration of these conferences," continues the historian, "which are always to the Indians a subject of pleasing remembrance, they frequently assembled together in the woods, in some shady spot, as nearly as possible similar to those where they used to meet their brother *Miquon*, (Penn,) and there lay all his words or speeches, with those of his descendants, on a blanket, or clean piece of bark, and with great satisfaction go over the whole. This practice, which I have repeatedly witnessed, continued until the year 1780, when the disturbances which then took place put an end to it, probably for ever."

Perhaps it will be asked how they could do that, who were entirely ignorant of the art of

writing. They had, in their strings and belts of wampum, an artificial memory, by means of which, with the aid of tradition frequently repeated from one to the other, they could remember the speeches made to them, and their own, in due succession.

That this treaty was held at Shackamaxon,\* shortly after the arrival of William Penn, in 1682, we think that the least doubt cannot at present be entertained. The testimony of all the historians concur with uninterrupted tradition in establishing these facts. As to the locality, the veneration with which the celebrated Elm-tree has been regarded, from time immemorial, attests it, in our opinion, with sufficient certainty. The venerable Richard Peters, who not long since died, at a very advanced age, and his friend, Mr. David H. Conyngham, still living, both have affirmed that in their early youth, 60 or 70 years ago, the fact of the first treaty having been held under the Elm-tree, which was destroyed by a storm in 1810, was universally admitted; and that Benjamin Lay, who came to Pennsylvania at the age of 54 years, in the year 1731, only half a century after the arrival of the founder, showed his veneration for it by paying it frequent visits. These testimonies are sufficient to establish this fact, beyond the possibility of controversy. Thus much we think we can assert, without the fear of contradiction; we even believe, and there is some evidence to prove, that Shackamaxon and the Elm-tree, before the arrival of Wm. Penn, were the scene of a former treaty made with the Indians, by Markham and the commissioners associated with him, which was afterwards confirmed by the proprietary, on the same spot. If it be so, it adds to the solemnity of the act, and the sacredness of the ground.

The instructions to these commissioners, lately discovered among the papers of the Hamilton family, give us Penn's humane directions: "Let my letter and conditions with my purchasers, about just dealing with them, be read in their tongue, that they may see we have their good in our eye, equal with our own interest; and after reading my letter and the said conditions, then present their kings with what I send them, and *make a friendship and league* with them, according to those conditions, which carefully observe, and get them to comply with you. Be grave: they love not to be smiled on."

We believe Mr. Clarkson's account of William Penn's address to the Indians, at the Great Treaty, to be as near the truth as any that is founded merely upon tradition. We therefore insert it. There is a great deal in this recital that bears internal evidence of truth, although we do not coincide with the writer in every thing that it contains. We reject particularly all that connects this transaction with the purchase of lands.

"The Great Spirit," said William Penn, "who made him and them, who ruled the heavens and the earth, and who knew the innermost thoughts of man, knew that he and his friends had a hearty desire to live in peace and friendship with them, and to serve them to the utmost of their power. It was not their custom to use hostile weapons against their fellow-creatures, for which reason they had come unarmed. Their object was not to do injury, and thus provoke the Great Spirit, but to do good. They were then met on the broad pathway of good faith and good-will, so that no advantage was to be taken on either side; but all was to be openness, brotherhood, and love. After these and other words, he unrolled the parchment; and, by means of the interpreter, conveyed to them, article by article, the conditions of purchase, and the words of the compact then made, for their eternal union. Among other things, they were not to be molested in their lawful pursuits, even in the territory they had alienated; for it was to be common to them and the English. They were to have the same liberty to do all things therein, relating to the improvement of their grounds, and providing sustenance for their families, which the English had. If any disputes should arise between the two, they should be settled by twelve persons, half of whom should be English, and half Indians. He then paid them for the land, and made them many presents besides, from the merchandise which had been spread before them. Having done this, he laid the roll of parchment on the ground, observing again that the ground should be common to both people. He then added that he would not do as the Marylanders did, that is, call them children or brothers only; for often parents were apt to whip their children too severely, and brothers sometimes would differ. Neither would he compare the friendship between him and them to a chain, for the rain might sometimes rust it, or a tree might fall and break it; but he should consider them as the same flesh and blood with the Christians, and the same as if one man's body were to be divided into two parts. He then took up the parchment, and presented it to the sachem who wore the horn in the chaplet, and desired him and the other sachems to preserve it carefully for three generations, that their children might know what had passed between them, just as if he had remained himself with them to repeat it."

"Our distinguished countryman, (says Mr. Vaux,) the late Sir Benjamin West, executed in 1775 an historical picture of the treaty of 1682, the original of which is in possession of John Penn, Esq. One of the five dignified individuals represented as present with the proprietary was

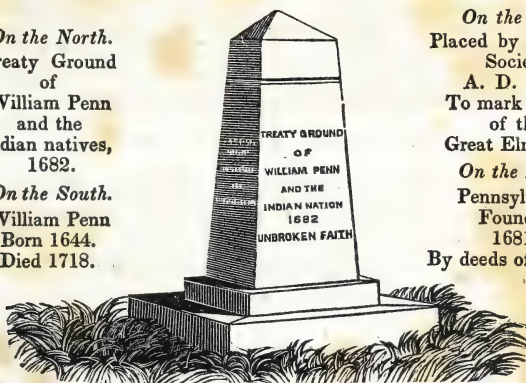
\* Shackamaxon was the Indian name of one of their villages, on the site of the present Kensington.



the grandfather of West, and the painter has given a likeness of his ancestor in the imposing group of patriarchs." But all historians complain that Penn's picture is too much tintured with the fancies of the painter to be regarded as an authentic record. The graceful and athletic Penn, then at the age of 38, is represented as a corpulent old man, and the dresses are those of an age many years later than the reign of Charles II. The treaty tree was long preserved in the affections of the Indians and colonists. Mr. West relates that while the British occupied Philadelphia during the revolution, and their parties were scouring the country for firewood, Gen. Simcoe had a sentinel placed under the tree to protect it. The Methodists and Baptists often held their summer meetings under its shade. It was blown down in 1810, when it was ascertained to be 283 years old, having been 155 years old at the time of the treaty. Many of its pieces were wrought into vases, chairs, work-stands, and other articles, to be preserved as sacred relics.\* The Penn Society have erected a monument, of which the annexed is a view, on the spot where the tree stood, near the intersection of Hanover and Beach streets, Kensington.

*On the North.*  
Treaty Ground  
of  
William Penn  
and the  
Indian natives,  
1682.

*On the South.*  
William Penn  
Born 1644.  
Died 1718.



*On the West.*  
Placed by the Penn  
Society,  
A. D. 1827,  
To mark the site  
of the  
Great Elm Tree.

*On the East.*  
Pennsylvania,  
Founded  
1681,  
By deeds of Peace.

Immediately opposite to the tree once stood a venerable mansion, of which Mr. J. F. Watson thus speaks in his *Annals of Philadelphia* :—

"This respectable and venerable looking brick edifice was constructed in 1702 for the use of Thomas Fairman, the deputy of Thomas Holme, the surveyor-general, and was taken down in April, 1825, chiefly because it encroached on the range of the present street. A brick was found in the wall marked 'Thomas Fairman, Sept. 1702.' It had been the abode of many inmates, and was once desired as the country seat of Wm. Penn himself—a place highly appropriate for him who made his treaty there. Gov. Evans, after leaving his office, dwelt there some time. It was afterwards the residence of Gov. Palmer; and these two names were sufficient to give it the character of the 'Governor's house'—a name which it long retained after the cause had been forgotten. After them the aged and respectable Mr. Thomas Hopkins occupied it for 50 years. Penn's conception of this place is well expressed in his letter of 1708 to James Logan, saying, 'If John Evans (the governor) leaves your place, then try to secure his plantation; for I think from above Shackamaxon to the town is one of the pleasantest situations on the river for a governor; where one sees and hears what one will, and when one will, and yet have a good deal of the sweetness and quiet of the country. And I do assure thee, if the country would settle upon

\* On the subject of this treaty the curious reader may find some further particulars on page 14. See also Watson's *Annals*, Gordon's *History*, Note O, and the *Memoirs of Du Ponceau*, Fisher, Vaux, and Watson in the *Collections of the Penn. Hist. Society*; Fisher's *Memoir on the private life of Penn*, in the same *Collections*; and the printed *Colonial Records*, Vol. III.

me £600 per annum I would hasten over the following summer. Cultivate this among the best Friends.' The next year (1709) his mind being intent on the same thing, he says, 'Pray get Peggs' or such a remote place, [then on Front near to Green-street] in good order for me and family.'"



*Letitia House, in Letitia Court.*

Above is a view of probably the oldest house now extant in Philadelphia. It stands in Letitia court, the entrance of which is in Market-st. between Front and Second streets. Antiquarians have been in some doubt about the identity of the building, some thinking that the house called the Black Horse tavern, facing the end of the court, is the one formerly known as Penn's cottage; but Mr. Watson, who has entered upon the inquiry with true antiquarian spirit, infers from all the data he could find, that the house here sketched is the true one; and that it was built by Markham as a cottage for Wm. Penn's use in 1682, before the founder's arrival, and that the latter used it on his first visit, when not at his mansion of Pennsbury manor. Afterward it was used by Markham as deputy-governor, and for public offices. On Wm. Penn's second visit in 1699, he lived at the Slate-roof house, and presented this to his daughter in fee, although she, being single, had no occasion to reside in it. A letter from Penn to his steward in 1684, allows his "cousin Markham to live in his house in Philadelphia, and that Thomas Lloyd, the deputy-governor, should have the use of his periwigs, and any wines and beer he may have there left for the use of strangers." Mr. Watson has given in his *Annals* a lithographic view of the house as he fancied it to have appeared with its grounds, in early times. We have given its present appearance, so that the curious in such matters may contrast the two. Mr. Watson says:—

"If we would contemplate this Letitia house in its first relations, we should consider it as having an open area to the river the whole width of the square, with here and there retained a clump of forest trees on either side of an avenue leading out to Front-street; having a garden of fruit trees on the Second-street side, and on Second-street, the 'Governor's gate,' so called, opposite to the lot of the Friends Great Meeting. By this gate the carriages passed along the avenue by



the north side of the house to the east part of the premises. This avenue remained an alley-way long after, and even now is open and paved up to the rear of the house on Second-street."

The allusion above to "periwigs, wines, and beer," gives us a casual glance at the sumptuary habits of Wm. Penn. He had been reared in his early days near the luxurious court of Charles II.; he had travelled in France, Holland, and Germany, with the *entrée*, when he chose it, of the best society of the old world; and although, as an individual, loving the simple dress and manners of the Friends, he was not insensible to the importance of etiquette and style in a high public functionary. "He was aware that by the ignorant, respect is more readily paid to the law, and to the officers who administer it, if surrounded by a certain dignity and solemnity of forms." He kept his coach in the colony, his fine blooded horses, and his barge—for he loved to travel by water—and gave particular directions to James Logan to "take care of the barge, and let no one use it during his absence." He had his days and hours of business, and an officer, while the council was in session, to guard the door; and when he went to open the assembly, or to hold the High Court of the Provincial Council, he was preceded by the members in procession, and the sheriff and peace-officers with their staves of office. In dress, too, he was regardful of the mode; when he returned from France in 1664, he is represented as "a most modish person grown, quite a fine gentleman." "At the time when was painted the portrait presented to the Historical Society by his grandson," says Mr. Fisher, "he was a finished gentleman—his appearance was eminently handsome; the appearance of his countenance remarkably pleasing and sweet; his eye dark and lively; and his hair flowing gracefully over his shoulders, according to the fashion set by the worthless, though fascinating Charles II." But that was before he came to Pennsylvania.

In the colony, as we learn from his cash-book, he had his periwigs, (at least four,) his silk hose, his leathern gambadoes, or over-alls, and many a fine beaver furbished up at the hatter's; and many more he gave to his friends, one of which, to Edward Shippen, he recommended as having "*the true mayoral brim*;" and if tradition is right, he wore his silver shoe-buckles too.

He liked a stately house, and his mansion at Pennsbury was intended to be a perfect palace; and through James Logan he conveyed many significant hints that his colonists should build or buy him a governor's mansion in town, "as Griffith Owen's, T. Fairman's, or Daniel Pegg's, or the like." He was fond of good living. His mansion at Pennsbury was elegantly furnished, and the cellars stocked with beer, cider, and wines; although he dealt but sparingly in ardent spirits, and tobacco he evidently disliked, since his cash-book only records for it an expenditure of a single tenpence. Yet he liked the simple luxuries of the country, and writes to his steward, James Harrison, to "send some two or three smoked haunches of venison and pork—get them of the Swedes; also some smoked shadds and beef;—the old priest at Philadelphia had rare shadds."

He was "given to hospitality, and not forgetful to entertain strangers," and to have them entertained during his absence. To show the respect "which even Quakers of those days were accustomed to pay to rank and

station," Mr. Fisher quotes the following from James Logan's letter to Penn, of June, 1702.

"He (Lord Cornbury, governor of New Jersey, then at Burlington) expressed a willingness to give our province a visit, and therefore had an invitation on Second Day morning. I hastened down to make provision, and in a few hours' time had a very handsome dinner, really equal, they say, to any thing he had seen in America. (The cash book informs us that the dinner cost £10 1s. 8d.) At night he was invited to Edward Shippen's, where he lodged, and dined to-day with all his company, near thirty in number. He has just now gone off in the barge, very handsomely attended, expressing a great satisfaction in the place, and the decency of his entertainment in all its parts."

But with all his official dignity, Wm. Penn loved, as an individual, to unbend himself occasionally from the restraints of public life, and indulge in rural sports. The following extracts from Mr. Fisher's Memoir on the private life of Wm. Penn, from which the above facts have been gathered, exhibit beautiful traits in his character :

With his family he had occasionally other recreations—in attending a fair, or an Indian cantico, of both which the cash-book gives evidence. We have frequent mention of his visits to the Indians, which gave him an opportunity to study their character; and he conciliated their favor by partaking of their feasts and witnessing their dances. A respectable old lady, the grandmother of Samuel Preston, related, that in his desire to gain the good-will of the aborigines, "he walked with them, sat with them on the ground, and ate with them their roasted acorns and hominy. At this they expressed their great delight, and soon began to show how they could hop and jump; at which exhibition Wm. Penn, to cap the climax, sprang up and beat them all." I should be loth to doubt the accuracy of the old lady's memory; for is it not a delightful thought that our good founder,—so grave and dignified on solemn occasions,—in the playful joyousness of a good heart, could thus o'erstep the bounds of ceremony, lay aside his gravity, and join heartily in the innocent sports of the kind and peaceful Lenni-Lennape?

Of his liberality and charity, his cash-book bears the most gratifying evidence. His daily movements may be traced by some act of benevolence recorded there. Among his own beautiful maxims we find, "The saying is, that he who gives to the poor lends to the Lord; but it may be said, not improperly, the Lord lends to us to give to the poor. They are, at least, partners by Providence with you, and have a right you must not defraud them of."

During his last visit, Wm. Penn's town residence was the "Old Slate [roof] House," still standing in Second-st., opposite to the Bank of Pennsylvania. But he was chiefly at his manor-house of Pennsbury. At his manor of Springetsbury, which covered the larger part of Penn township, he had no mansion. The villa to the north of Bush hill, of which we may all recollect the stables, green-house, and shrubbery, was built by his son Thomas, about a century ago; but on the same estate, to the northward, a vineyard was planted by his directions, which gave its name to the estate now covered by the village of Francisville,—though, according to old draughts, an eminence near the Schuylkill (perhaps on the site of Pratt's garden) is denominated "Old Vineyard hill." There he established a person skilled in the culture of the vine, (Andrew Doze,) whom he had sent for from France, and supported at considerable expense—having much at heart the making of wine in his province. Whether he long persisted in the experiment I cannot tell; it was, however, it seems probable, abandoned at farthest at his second visit in 1699, and is only one of many examples to prove that, in this country, wine is not to be expected from foreign grapes. Thus was his mind, (while in England,) amid the tumults of parties and the whirlwind of revolution, occupied about the advancement of agriculture in his colony. Most of the emigrants were husbandmen, and he esteemed it their happiness. "The country, says he, is the philosopher's garden and library, in which he reads and contemplates the power, wisdom, and goodness of God. It is his food as well as study, and gives him life as well as learning." And in his parting instructions to his wife he enjoins, "Let my children be husbandmen and housewives: it is industrious, healthy, honest, and of good report. This leads to consider the works of God, and diverts the mind from being taken up with the vain arts and inventions of a luxurious world. Of cities and towns of concourse beware. The world is apt to stick close to those who have lived and got wealth there. A country life and estate I love best for my children."

That part of the life of Wm. Penn more intimately connected with the establishment and progress of his province, has been narrated in the Outline History, and in other parts of this work. The following succinct sketches from Lempriere's Biographical Dictionary will show the more



important events of his early life, and of his useful public career in Europe :

Sir Wm. Penn, a native of Bristol, was distinguished in the British navy as an able admiral. He was commander of the fleet in the reduction of Jamaica in 1655 by Venables, but he lost for a time the good opinion of the protector, who confined him in the Tower for absenting himself from the American station without leave. He was member for Weymouth, and after the restoration he obtained a high command under the Duke of York, and greatly contributed to the defeat of the Dutch fleet, 1664. He was knighted by Charles II. for his services, and died at his house, Wanstead, Essex, 1670, aged 49.

William Penn, the celebrated Quaker, son of the above, was born in London, 1644. From a private school at Chigwell, Essex, he entered in 1660 as a gentleman commoner at Christ-church, Oxford ; but as he withdrew from the national forms of worship with other students, who, like himself, had listened to the preaching of Thomas Loe, a Quaker of eminence, he was fined for non-conformity, and the next year, as he pertinaciously adhered to his opinions, he was expelled from the college. This disgrace did not promote his comfort. His father considered his singularly sober and serious conduct as tending to impede his elevation to the favors of the licentious court ; and therefore, after being, as he says, whipped and beaten, he was turned out of doors, 1662. His father, however, sent him to France, and on his return he entered at Lincon's-inn as a law student. In 1666 he was sent to manage an estate in Ireland ; and during his residence there he renewed his acquaintance with Loe, and showed such partiality to the Quakers, that he was, in those days of persecution, taken up at a meeting at Cork, and imprisoned by the mayor, who at last restored him to liberty at the request of Lord Orrery. His return to England produced a violent altercation with his father, who wished him to abandon those singular habits, so offensive to decorum and established forms ; and when he refused to appear uncovered before him and before the king, he a second time dismissed him from his protection and favor. In 1668 he first appeared as a preacher and as an author among the Quakers ; and in consequence of some controversial dispute, he was sent to the Tower, where he remained in confinement for 7 months. The passing of the conventicle act soon after, again sent him to prison in Newgate, — from which he was released by the interest of his father, who about this time was reconciled to him, and left him, on his decease some time after, a valuable estate of about £1500 per annum. In 1672 he married Gulielma Maria Springett, a lady of principles similar to his own, and then fixed his residence at Rickmansworth, where he employed himself zealously in promoting the cause of the Friends by his preaching, as well as by his writings. In 1677 he went with George Fox and Robert Barclay to the continent on a religious excursion ; and after visiting Amsterdam, and the other chief towns of Holland, they proceeded to the court of Princess Elizabeth, the granddaughter of James I., at Herwerden, or Herford, where they were received with great kindness and hospitality. Soon after his return to England Charles II. granted him—in consideration of the services of his father, and for a debt due to him from the crown—a province now denominated Pennsylvania. In 1682 Penn visited the province ; and after two years' residence, and the satisfaction of witnessing and promoting the prosperity of the colonists, he returned to England. Soon after, Charles II. died, and the acquaintance which Penn had with the new monarch was honorably used to protect the people of his persuasion. At the revolution, however, he was suspected of treasonable correspondence with the exiled prince, and therefore exposed to molestation and persecution. In 1694 he lost his wife ; but though severely afflicted by the event, he in about two years married again, and afterwards employed himself in travelling in Ireland, and over England, in disseminating as a preacher the doctrines of his sect. He visited in 1699 his province, with his wife and family, and returned to England in 1701. The suspicion with which he had been regarded under William's government, ceased at the accession of Queen Anne, and the unyielding advocate of Quakerism was permitted to live with greater freedom, and to fear persecution less. In 1710 he removed to Rushcomb, near Twyford, Berks, where he spent the rest of his life. Three repeated attacks of an apoplexy at last came to weaken his faculties and his constitution ; and, after nearly losing all recollection of his former friends and associates, he expired 30th July, 1718, and was buried at Jordan, near Beaconsfield, Bucks.

He published various works to advance and support his religious opinions, which were widely disseminated among the friends of his persuasion. The best known of these are *No Cross, No Crown*, to show that the denying of self and daily bearing the Cross of Christ is the only way to the kingdom of God—a *Brief Account of the Rise and Progress of the People called Quakers*—*Primitive Christianity revived*—*Innocency with her Open Face*, written in his vindication when confined in the Tower.

On the next page is a view of the old "Slate-roof House," still standing in very good preservation in Second-street, corner of Norris's alley, immediately opposite the Bank of Pennsylvania. It was originally built by Samuel Carpenter, one of the old patriarchs, in the early days of the

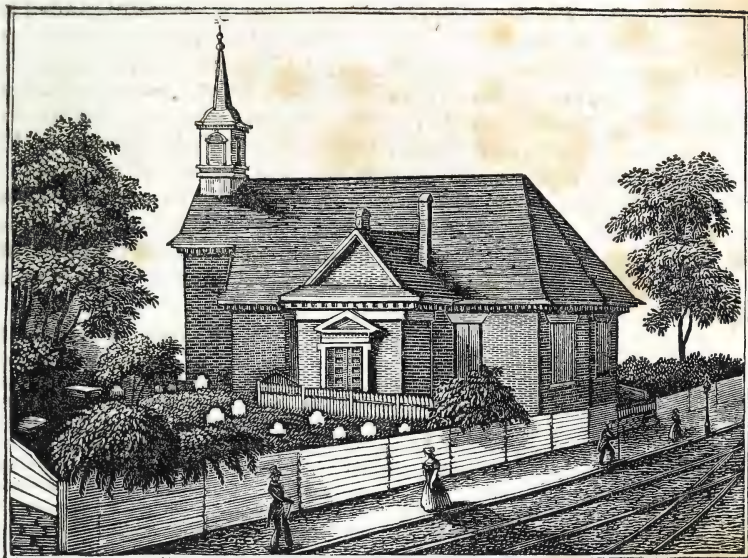


*Slate-roof House, Second-street.*

city, probably for his own residence. Here Wm. Penn dwelt during his second visit in 1699–1701; and John Penn was born here—the only one of the family born in America. James Logan, his secretary, occupied it after Wm. Penn's departure. Here it was that Lord Cornbury was so magnificently entertained, as above described. It afterwards belonged to Wm. Trent, the founder of Trenton, who offered it in 1709 to Logan for a proprietary palace, at £900, about \$3,000; but it was bought by Isaac Norris, a distinguished citizen and former speaker of the assembly, who devised it to his son Isaac, and it is still believed to be the property of one of the Norris family. It was used for many years as a fashionable boarding-house, and has probably received within its walls more distinguished men than any house in town. Gen. Forbes, the conqueror of Fort Pitt, died here in 1759, worn out by the fatigues of his previous campaign, and was buried with a display of military pomp previously unknown in the city. Between 1764 and 1774, Mrs. Graydon kept her boarding-house here, and had the honor of entertaining many distinguished foreigners and Americans, among whom were Baron De Kalb, Sir William Draper, John Adams, and others of less note, of whom her son, Capt. Alexander Graydon, the humorous annalist, has left many interesting sketches. He describes it as “a singular old-fashioned structure, laid out in the style of a fortification, with abundance of angles, both salient and re-entering. Its two wings projected to the street in the manner of bastions, to which the main building, retreating from 16 to 18 feet, served for a curtain. It had a spacious yard half-way to Front-street, and ornamented with a double row of venerable, lofty pines, which afforded a very agreeable *rus in urbe*.” But alas, how changed!—its military aspect has been partly effaced by a low structure between the wings; and the ambitious mansion, once the pride of its owners, and the residence of proprietaries, governors, generals, senators, and titled barons, is now performing the humble duty of a retail fruit-shop.

The venerable Swedes Church is situated on Swanson-st., in Southwark, a short distance above the Navy-yard. It was erected in 1700; the wings or porches were added a few years afterwards; and with some alterations





*Old Swedes Church at Southwark.*

in the interior, it is still in regular use by the Swedish congregation. A part of the materials, some of the foundation stones probably, it is said, were brought up from the older church on Tinicum island.

The artist has been careful to delineate in the picture the railroad and the city lamp-post, as they now exist, by way of marking the contrast between the different epochs. The street at this place has been cut down some five feet below the original surface. To the left of the church is seen a large horizontal tablet, which marks the grave of Wilson, the celebrated ornithologist. He died in Philadelphia, and requested that his remains might be deposited in some secluded spot, shaded with trees, where the birds might warble their sweet notes over his grave. The old churchyard at Radnor, in Delaware co., would have been a more judicious selection to carry out his design.

Several years before the arrival of Wm. Penn, the upper Swedish settlers had, by order of government, erected a blockhouse at *Wicaco*, (the Indian name of this neighborhood,) for defence against the Indians. As an attendance at Tinicum was very inconvenient, this blockhouse was converted into a church, the port-holes serving for windows, and Rev. Jacob Fabritius preached his first sermon there on Trinity Sunday, 1677. He continued to officiate for 14 years, though for 9 years he was entirely blind. The present church was founded under the ministry of Rev. Andrew Rudman. His parsonage was then at Point Breeze on the Schuylkill, and the opinions of his people being divided between that place and this for the site of the church, it was solemnly decided by lot, after fervent prayer. "Dissension at once ceased, and all joined in a cheerful hymn of praise." The church occupies precisely the site, and is very nearly of the same size as the old blockhouse church. At the time of Wm. Penn's arrival, who is said to have landed near this spot when he

came from Chester, the site of the blockhouse was a beautiful shaded knoll sloping gradually down to the river; north of it, where Christian-st. is, was a little inlet, in which a shallop might ride; and on the north side of the inlet was another pleasant knoll, on which was situated the primitive log-cabin of the three Swedish brothers, Sven, Oele, and Andries Swenson, (since transformed to Swanson,) who sold to Penn the site of Philadelphia, and who were besides at one time the owners of all that is now Southwark, Moyamensing, and Passyunk. They or their family presented to the Swedish congregation the land now occupied by the church, cemetery, and parsonage. It is said by antiquarians that these Swensons were the sons of Swen Schute, in whose favor Queen Christiana made the following grant:

*Stockholm, August 20, 1653.*

We Christiana, &c., make known that by grace and favor, and in consideration of the good and important services which have been rendered to us and to the crown of Sweden, by our faithful subject the brave and courageous Lieutenant Swen Schute; and further, because he has promised so long as he shall live and his strength will permit him, he will remain faithful to us and the crown of Sweden; we give and grant, by virtue of these letters patent, to himself, his wife, and to his heirs, a tract of country in New Sweden, viz.: Mockorhulteykyl, as far as the river, together with the small island belonging thereto, viz., the island of Karinge and Kinsessing, comprehending also Passuming, [Passyunk] with all the commodities and other accessories which belong thereto, to possess forever as an inviolable property. According to which let all whom it may concern regulate themselves, offering to the said Swen Schute, his wife and heirs, neither obstacle or hindrance of any kind whatsoever, now or hereafter. In faith of which, &c. &c. Given as above.

CHRISTIANA.

N. TUNGLE.

The primitive cabin of the Swansons is said to have been built of logs, one and a half stories high, with a piazza all around it; it stood fronting towards the river, about 30 feet north of Beck's alley near Swanson-st. Large buttonwoods shaded the lawn in front of it, one of which yet remains near the gate of the present shipyard. The cabin was demolished by the British during the revolution, and used for fuel. "Professor Kalm," says Mr. Watson, "visited it as a curiosity in 1748, and his description of it is striking."

"The wretched old wooden building belonging to one of the sons of Sven (Sven's Söner,) is still preserved as a memorial of the once poor state of that place. Its antiquity gives it a kind of superiority over the other buildings in town—but it is ready to fall down, and in a few years to come, it will be as difficult to find the place where it stood, as it was unlikely, when built, that it should in a short time become the place of one of the greatest towns in America. Such as it was, it showed how they dwelt, when stags, elk, deer, and beavers ranged in broad daylight in the future streets and public places of Philadelphia. In that house was heard the sound of the spinning-wheel before the city was ever thought of."

For the general history of the early Swedish colony the reader is referred to the Outline History, and for many other details to Delaware and Montgomery counties. The following extracts are from the Swedish Annals, by Rev. J. C. Clay, the present rector of the church:

*Ministers of the Wicaco Church.*

Jacob Fabritius, who had been preaching for the Dutch in New York, preached his first sermon at Wicaco in 1677. He officiated for fourteen years, nine of which he was blind. He died about 1692. Andrew Rudman was the founder of the present church. In 1702, he went to preach for the Dutch in New York; afterwards officiated at the Oxford church, near Frankford; then in Christ Church, Philadelphia, where he died in 1708. Andrew Sandel arrived in 1702. Returned home in 1719. Jonas Lidman sent over in 1719. Recalled in 1730. The Rev. J. Eneberg took charge of the church during the vacancy. Gabriel Falk appointed rector in 1733. Deposed the same year. John Dylander came over in 1737. He died honored and beloved in 1741. Gabriel Nesman appointed rector in 1743. Returned home in 1750. Olof Parlin arrived in 1750



Died in 1757. Charles Magnus Wrangel came in 1759; returned in 1768; died in 1786. Andrew Goeranson sent over in 1766; became rector in 1768; officiated until the close of 1779; returned home in 1785; died in 1800. Matthias Hultgren commenced his official duties in 1780; recalled in 1786. Nicholas Collin, of Upsal, sent over in 1771; appointed to Wicaco in 1786; died 1831. Close of the Swedish mission.

While Dr. Collin was rector he had for his first assistant the Rev. Joseph Clarkson, from 1787 until 1792. The Rev. Slator Clay was appointed in 1792. Only a part of his time was given to the Swedes, for whom he continued to preach until the day of his death in 1821.

[Rev. Joseph Turner, Rev. J. C. Clay, Rev. James Wiltbank, Rev. M. B. Roche, and Rev. Charles M. Dupuy, have also officiated as assistant ministers in the Swedish churches. Rev. J. C. Clay was appointed rector in 1831.]

The Rev. Dr. Nicholas Collin, who had been for some time officiating at Swedesborough, in New Jersey, presided over these churches for a period of 45 years; in which time he married 3,375 couple, averaging about 84 couple a year. In the early part of his ministry it averaged much more than this. The number of couple married by him in 1795 was 199, and in the following year 179.

Dr. Collin, during the whole period of his ministry, was held in high respect by his congregations. He possessed considerable learning, particularly in an acquaintance with languages. The only work which he has left behind him, is a manuscript translation of Acrelius' History of New Sweden, which he undertook in 1799, at the request of the Historical Society of New York, in whose possession it now is. He was a member, and for some time one of the vice-presidents of the American Philosophical Society; and was also one of the eighteen founders of the Society "for the commemoration of the landing of Wm. Penn." He died at Wicaco on the 7th of Oct. A. D., 1831, in the 87th year of his age.

The orthography of many of the Swedish names has changed in the progress of time. Bengtson is now Bankson—Bonde has become Boon—Svenson, Swanson—Cock, Cox—Gostasson, Justis—Jonasson, Jones—Jocom, Yocum—Hollsten, Holstein—Kyn, Keen—Hoppman, Hoffman—Von Culen, Culin—Halling, Hulings or Hewlings—Wihler, Wheeler, &c. And so also of Christian names: Anders is now Andrew—Johan, John—Mats, Matthias—Carl, Charles—Bengt, Benedict—Nils, Nicholas—Staphan, Stephen—Wilhelm, and also Olave, became William, &c.

It was nearly a century before the pleasant little hamlet of Wicaco grew into the populous suburb of Southwark, and eventually joined the city. The intermediate distance was for years an open range, or common, called Society hill—a famous place for field-trainings and camp-meetings, and for children to stroll on a holiday. Aged people remember a whortleberry-pasture at the site of the South Second-st. market. At the intersection of Pine and Front sts. was a prominent knoll, which took the name of Society hill, from the fact that the lots of the Society of Free Traders, when the city was laid out, extended between Spruce and Pine-st., entirely across from river to river. It was about the year 1767, that Joseph Wharton and others commenced improving this part of the city, by making a donation of lots for a market-house, school-houses, and churches, and advertising their lots for sale; but little progress was made until after the revolution. Passing up Second-st., between Spruce and Dock st., we come to Waln's row, which now occupies the site of the splendid mansion of Edward Shippen, or Shippey, as he was familiarly called. The house and gardens occupied the square between Second and Third sts. Mr. Watson says—

"This venerable edifice long bore the name of the Governor's House. It was built in the early rise of the city—received then the name of "Shippey's Great House;" while Shippen himself was proverbially distinguished for three great things—the biggest person, the biggest house, and the biggest coach. It was, for many years after its construction, surrounded with rural beauty; being originally on a small eminence, with a tall row of yellow-pines in its rear, a full orchard of fruit-trees close by, overlooking the rising city beyond Dock cr., and having in front a beautiful green lawn, gently sloping to the then pleasant Dock cr. and drawbridge, and the whole prospect unobstructed to the Delaware and the Jersey shore. It was indeed a princely place for that day, and caused the honest heart of Gabriel Thomas to overflow at its recollection, as he spoke of it in 1698—"Edward Shippey, who lives near the capital city, has an orchard and gardens adjoining to his great house, that equals any that I have ever seen; being a very famous and

pleasant summer-house, erected in the middle of his garden, and abounding with tulips, carnations, roses, lilies, &c., with many wild plants of the country besides.'

"Such was the place enjoyed by Edward Shippen, the first mayor under the regular [city] charter, of the year 1700. Shippen was a Friend, from England, who had suffered 'for truth's and Friends' sake,' at Boston, by a public punishment, from the misguided rulers there. Possessing such a mansion, and the means to be hospitable, he made it the temporary residence of William Penn and his family, for about a month, when they arrived in 1699. About the year 1720, it was held by Gov. Keith; and in 1756 it became the residence of Gov. Denny."

Since we enjoy so extensive a prospect from "Shippey's Great House," let us contemplate for a moment the appearance of the rising city, in its early days. What is now Dock-st., well known as the only crooked street in the city proper, was originally a wide creek, which had its source in a swamp at the intersection of Market and Fourth sts., crossed Chestnut-st. between Third and Fourth, at Hudson's alley, and entered Third-st. at the Girard Bank; whence its course coincided with that of the present Dock-st. A small branch, now the site of Little Dock-st., extended south-westerly, towards the corner of Union and Third sts. The tides regularly flowed as far up as Chestnut-st., and the creek, as far up as Second-st., was navigable for sloops and schooners, and formed a much-valued harbor for the early colonists. At first wooden bridges, and afterwards stone arches, were thrown across the creek at the intersection of Market, Chestnut, Third, and Second sts.; and at Front-st. there was a drawbridge for the passage of vessels, which has left its name to the open area now at that place. There was a fine dry beach on the north side, from Front-st. to the river, which was used as the early landing-place. Wharves were erected along the creek, and the houses of the early city were clustered along its banks. In later days, the swamps along its shores became a nuisance, and the sides of the creek were walled. It was eventually presented, by the eminent physicians and others, as noxious to the health of the city. The centre of the creek was entirely arched over, in 1784, and the sides filled up with earth.

On the north side of the creek, and the upper side of Front-st., George Guest built the first house, which became celebrated afterwards as the Blue Anchor Tavern. Other houses soon rose by the side of it, and the cluster became known as "Budd's Row." Near the intersection of Third and Chestnut was a cluster of houses, consisting of Clarke's Hall, a splendid mansion on Chestnut, between Third and Hudson's alley, with beautiful gardens extending down Third-st. to Dock cr.; on the northeast corner was the mansion of Gov. Lloyd, and near the southeast corner that of William Hudson, once the mayor. Above these, on Chestnut-st., where it crossed the creek, was another cluster, of which the most splendid was the mansion of David Breintnal, an early Friend, occupying the site of the present 115 Chestnut-st. It became afterwards the residence of Anthony Benezet, a Frenchman, originally a Huguenot, and afterwards a Quaker, distinguished for his benevolence, and for his early opposition to slavery. To such an extent did Benezet carry his good-will to every living creature, that, as Mr. Watson tells us, he regularly fed the rats in his yard, to keep them from stealing! Above these, where is now the Arcade, was the splendid country seat of Joshua Carpenter, occupying, with its grounds, that whole square, back to Market-st.

Continuing our course northward, we find the "Slate-roof House" and the Letitia House, already mentioned; and as early as 1702, Charles



Reed had built what afterwards became the London Coffee-house, on the corner of Front and Market streets. A few doors further up Market-st., in Franklin's time, was his printing-office; and at Second-st. was the Friends' Meeting; near it, in Market-st., the old courthouse, and the prison; and afterwards another prison at the corner of Third and Market. Far out Market-st., at Centre-square, in a lonely spot in the forest, stood the first Friends' Meeting—"a large plain brick building," erected in 1685; but it was too far for convenient use, and was eventually deserted, and went to ruin. Passing up Second-st. we come to Christ Church; and then descending to Front-st. we find an immense stone arch, thrown over Mulberry-st., (here very low ground,) which has perpetuated its memory in the familiar name of Arch-st., a name that no official usages or enactments have been able to efface.\* The arch was taken away about the year 1721. Here, on the northeast corner, as Gabriel Thomas tells us, stood "Robert Turner's great and famous house, where are built ships of considerable burden—they cart their goods from that wharf into the city, under an arch, over which part of the street is built." Turner must have been rich, for he had built here two three-story houses, and several smaller ones, all of brick, as early as 1685.

Further up Front-st., above Arch, we come to the "Friends' Bank Meeting-house," built in 1685, and intended for evening meetings; and crossing Sassafras-st., always called Race-st., from the fact of its having formerly been a race-course, we arrive at the foot of Vine-st., where was an excellent public landing-place, and near it the "Penny Pot-house," a famous tavern. Near this, in a cave in the bank, such as the early settlers made for themselves, was born John Key, the first native of Philadelphia. Vine-st. was the northern limit of the city. Beyond it, above the intersection of Front and Green streets, stood the "big brick house" of Daniel Pegg, in the midst of meadows that were watered by Pegg's run; and still further up the river were Fairman's mansion, and the Treaty-tree.—Such was the city, during the first half century of its existence.

Christ Church, a stately but antiquated edifice, is situated on Second-st., between Market and Arch. In the early days of the province, about the year 1795, a small one-story church was erected, and the congregation was assembled at the sound of a bell which hung in the crotch of a tree—the same bell was afterwards in St. Peter's church in Pine-st. The present church was erected around and outside of the old one, while the congregation still worshipped there. Annalists differ as to the date of its erection, the two ends having been reared at different dates, between 1727 and 1744. The steeple was erected in 1754, at a cost of £2,100, the means having been raised by lottery. A set of eight chiming bells was at the same time placed in the steeple, which have long delighted the citizens of Philadelphia by ushering in the Sabbath morn with their cheerful tones. These bells were taken down by the Americans during the revolution, to conceal them from the British, and were returned to their place after the peace.

Rev. Mr. Clayton appears to have been the first Episcopal minister in the city. Among the more eminent of those who succeeded him were—the Rev. Evan Evans, a Welshman, who came

\* The Philadelphians have two names for several of their streets. Market-st. is known, in all official records, as High-st.; Arch-st. as Mulberry-st.; Race-st. as Sassafras-st.; South-st. as Cedar-st.



*Christ Church, Second-street.*

over about the year 1698 or 1700 as a missionary to the churches in Pennsylvania. He rendered very efficient services not only to Christ Church, but to the infant Welsh churches at Oxford, Evansburg, on Perkiomen cr., Radnor, Concord, Chichester, &c. He went to Maryland in 1718, and was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Vicary, Rev. Mr. Cummings, from 1726 to 1740, Rev. Mr. Ross, Rev. Robert Jenney, 1742 to 1762, under whom St. Peter's church was organized. Rev. Richard Peters, formerly secretary to the proprietary government, succeeded him, and the Rev. Wm. White took charge in 1772. Rev. Jacob Duché, a native of Philadelphia, but educated for the ministry in London, was appointed assistant minister in 1759, and was afterwards pastor of St. Peter's. Duché was a popular man, and for a short time officiated as Chaplain to Congress, but he afterwards came out a decided tory, and in his zeal to make proselytes for the royal cause he commenced upon no less a personage than George Washington. The result of his efforts was, that popular odium drove him into exile in England; but he returned afterward and died in Philadelphia.

The citizens of Philadelphia have been long familiar with the majestic and venerable form of Right Rev. Wm. White. He was born 24th March, 1747, O. S., (4th April, 1748, N. S.,) and was educated at the College, now the University of Pennsylvania. There was at that time no Episcopal bishop in America, and after completing his theological studies he was obliged to go to England in 1770 for holy orders, where he was ordained. He returned to Philadelphia, and officiated as assistant minister, until in 1779 he was appointed rector of Christ Church and St. Peter's. He was Chaplain to Congress during the revolution, an office which he accepted at a very critical period, after the British had entered Philadelphia. He took a prominent part in procuring the erection of an American diocese after the revolution, and was elected, in Sept. 1786, Bishop of Pennsylvania. He was ordained in England, together with Bishop Provost of New York, amid the most august ceremonies, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by the Archbishop of York, and other dignitaries. Of the numerous important offices which he has held,



of his commanding influence in the Episcopal church, of his fame as a theological writer, and of his high standing in the hearts of his fellow-citizens, it is unnecessary here to speak. He had consecrated every bishop of the United States, except Bishop Provost, up to the period of his last illness. Having "finished his course," he died as he had lived, in Christian calmness and serenity, on the Sabbath, July 16th, 1836.

The Presbyterians and Baptists commenced their career in Philadelphia together, in 1798, by meeting in the warehouse of the old "Barbadoes Trading Co." on the N. W. corner of Chestnut and Second streets, under the preaching of the Rev. John Watts, a Baptist clergyman. Soon after, Rev. Jedediah Andrews, a graduate of Harvard University, was called by the Presbyterians; their partnership with the Baptists was dissolved, not very amicably; and in 1704 the Presbyterians erected a frame-building on the south side of Market-st., between Second and Third streets—the first, and for many years the only Presbyterian church in the city. It was familiarly known as the "Old Buttonwood church," from trees of that kind near it. It remained nearly a century, was then rebuilt in modern style, and finally yielded to the encroachments of trade in 1820, when the congregation erected their present edifice on Washington square. This congregation was for many years under the ministry of Rev. James P. Wilson, D. D., who died in 1831. Dr. Wilson was a man who added to ardent piety, a persuasive eloquence based upon deep research into elementary principles, and rich treasures of varied and recondite learning: his personal influence was great throughout the church, but at the same time he possessed a catholic and charitable spirit. "He was," says Dr. Skinner, "among the worthiest of those ministers who, espousing no side in our debates about orthodoxy, are willing to let those debates proceed so long as they threaten no schism; but when that danger is seen, throw in their influence, as a balance-wheel in a vast machine, whose movement without such a regulator would presently stop with a terrific crash." He was succeeded by Rev. Albert Barnes.

The first Presbytery was organized in 1706. The church increased rapidly both in the city and province by the immigration of people from Scotland and Ireland. About the years 1733 to '39 a division sprung up between those who favored a more ardent style of preaching, higher evidence of personal piety in ministers, and "new measures" in the mode of making converts—and those who adhered to the ancient usages and forms of the Scotch Presbyterians. These parties were called *Old Lights* and *New Lights*. Of the latter party were the Tennents, the Blairs, Dr. Finley, Mr. Dickinson, Davenport, Rowland, Burr, Pierson, and others, who had been warmed by the preaching of Whitfield. This party, when they seceded in 1742, met for a time in Whitfield's College building in Fourth-street, but afterwards erected a large brick church on the N. W. corner of Arch and Third streets, which remained until within a few years past. This church once had a tall steeple, raised, like that of Christ Church, by means of a lottery. The leaders of the *Old Light* party were Rev. Francis Allison, Robert Cross, John Thompson, Cathcart, Craig, Adam Boyd, and others of Scotch-Irish origin. The two divisions eventually became united, and so remained until the lamentable and probably final division of 1838, into the Old School and New School divisions. It has been truly said, "there is nothing new under the sun:" divisions in churches of all kinds are certainly no novelty. Many are accustomed to think that the pamphlet literature of the day, and the trade of our rag-

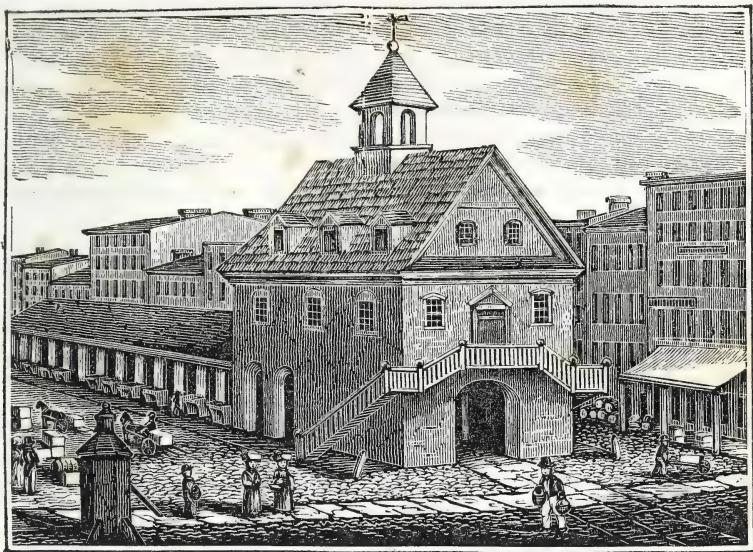
ged newsboys is a modern invention ; and we laugh to see Puseyism and Puseyite controversies hawked about the streets by the *kip's* worth in company with the latest novel : but such things were done in Philadelphia eighty years ago. The following anecdote is derived—in substance, but in our own language—from Dr. Miller's Life of Dr. Rogers :

In 1760, Rev. Mr. McClenahan, who had been preaching in one of the Episcopal churches at Philadelphia, for some reason was in danger of being removed from his charge against his will. His ardent piety and peculiar style of preaching had rendered him very popular among the Presbyterians, and much interest was excited in his favor. Eighteen of the Presbyterian ministers in the city and vicinity went so far as to write a letter to the Bishop of London interceding in his behalf, and requesting that he might be retained. The bishop, in his official capacity, knew no such order as Presbyterian ministers, and of course took no notice of the letter. But it leaked into the English papers, and thence came to Philadelphia, where it produced explanations, satires, apologies, plain statements, &c., usual on such occasions. The controversy became generally known as "the case of the eighteen Presbyterian ministers." The pamphlets were hawked about, as usual in that day, by the newsboys ; and when the price of the pamphlets had eventually fallen very low, the shrill voices of the boys might be heard crying through the streets, "*Eighteen Presbyterian ministers for a groat !*"

The Baptists—of whom nine individuals assembled in Philadelphia in 1698, and "did coalesce into a church for the communion of saints, having the Rev. John Watts to their assistance"—after their expulsion from the old warehouse, worshipped awhile in Anthony Morris's brewhouse near the drawbridge, till 1707, when they removed, by the invitation of Geo. Keith's party of Quakers, to a house erected on the site of their present church in Second near Arch-st. Of the other sects, the Lutherans erected their first church in 1743, under the ministry of Rev. Henry M. Muhlenberg, on Fifth-st. above Arch, at the corner of Appletree alley. Their large church on Fourth-st. was erected in 1772. The Dutch Reformed congregation, then under the charge of Rev. Michael Schlatter, from Holland, erected their first church, of an octagon shape, on the site of the present one on Fourth near Race-st. The present edifice was built in 1762. During an unpleasant division in 1750, when two ministers were contending for the pulpit, Mr. Schlatter got into it on Saturday night and remained over until Sunday morning. The Roman Catholics erected their St. Joseph's chapel, an humble one-story edifice, in 1733, near Fourth-st, and south of Walnut-st. There had been Catholic service in private dwellings as early as 1707. The Moravians came about the year 1738-40 ; their first church was erected in 1742, on Moravian alley, between Arch and Race streets. The churches of the other sects were generally established subsequent to the year 1750.

The ancient courthouse stood in the middle of Market-st., with its front on Second-st., until it was demolished, about ten years since. It was erected in 1707, and was then the pride of the city. Before its erection, there stood on the same site a tall mast, from which the great town-bell announced the royal and provincial proclamations. Until the erection of the statehouse, in 1735, the colonial assemblies were held here, and the high courts of justice ; here the governors, Evans, Gookin, Keith, and Gordon, used to come in state to deliver their speeches, or to address the populace from the balcony. Here Isaac Norris presided, for many years, over the assembly, and David Lloyd, and Sir William Keith, (when ex-governor,) fomented their political feuds. Here too the excited crowd, at the elections, elbowed each other, as they passed up and down the stairs to vote ; and "on the adjacent ground," says Mr. Watson, "occurred the





*Old Courthouse.*

bloody election of 1742—when the sailors, coopers, &c., combined to carry their candidates by exercise of oaken clubs, to the great terror and scandal of the good citizens—when some said Judge Allen set them on, and others that they were instigated by young Emlen; but the point was gained, to drive the Norris partisans from the stairs, where, as they alleged, they ‘for years kept the place,’ to the exclusion of other voters.” Here too was displayed the legal talent of the early bar, by Lloyd, Her-set, Clark, and others; and afterwards by John Ross, and And. Hamilton, who was an eminent lawyer. Here too, no doubt, Franklin began to make himself conspicuous in public life. Still another kind of eloquence was heard on the ground-floor, under the arch, where the northwest corner was appropriated by the regular city auctioneer; and the other part was used for a meal-market, and for the sale of stockings from German-town. It was from this balcony that Whitfield used to address admiring thousands, and his powerful voice was heard, on such occasions, even as far as the shipping in the river.

On one of these occasions, in 1739, a little boy pressed as near to him as possible; and, to testify his respect, held a lantern for his accommodation. Soon after the sermon began, he became so deeply impressed and strongly agitated that he was scarcely able to stand; the lantern fell from his hand, and was dashed in pieces. The impressions thus begun were confirmed and deepened, and resulted soon after, as he hoped, in the conversion of the little boy, who was a little more than twelve years of age. In the course of Mr. Whitfield’s fifth visit to America, in 1754, Rev. Mr. Rodgers, (then of St. Georges, Del., afterwards of the Brick church, New York,) was riding with him; and asked him whether he recollected the occurrence of the little boy who was so much affected with his preaching as to let his lantern fall. Mr. Whitfield answered, “O yes! I remember it well, and have often thought I would give almost any thing in my power to know who that little boy was, and what had become of him.” Mr. Rodgers replied, “I am that little boy!” Mr. Whitfield, with tears of joy, started from his seat, took him in his arms, and remarked that he was the *fourteenth* person then in the *ministry*, whom he had discovered in the course of that visit to America, of whose hopeful conversion he had been the instrument.—*Dr. Miller’s Life of Dr. Rodgers.*

Immediately opposite the courthouse, on the southwest corner of Market and Third streets, surrounded by a high brick wall, stood the "Great Meeting-house" of the Friends, originally built in 1695, rebuilt in 1755, and crowded out, by the course of trade, in 1808. In the middle of Market-st., below Third-st., stood the first city prison, with its watch-box, and stocks for the legs of culprits. The area around the courthouse was the principal scene of gathering on the occasion of the threatened descent of the "Paxton boys," in 1764. Alexander Graydon thus humorously describes it:—

The unpunished and even applauded massacre of certain Indians, at Lancaster, who, in the jail of that town, had vainly flattered themselves that they possessed an asylum, had so encouraged their murderers, who called themselves *Paxton boys*, that they threatened to perpetrate the like enormity upon a number of other Indians, under the protection of government, in the metropolis. To the credit, however, of the Philadelphians, every possible effort was made to frustrate the inhuman design of the banditti; and the Quakers, as well as others, who had proper feelings on the occasion, exerted themselves for the protection of the terrified Indians, who were shut up in the barracks, and for whose more immediate defence part of a British regiment of foot was stationed there. But the citadel, or place of arms, was in the very heart of the city, all around and within the old courthouse and Friends' meeting-house. Here stood the artillery, under the command of Capt. Loxley, a very honest, though little dingy-looking man, with regimentals considerably war-worn, or tarnished—a very salamander, or *fire-drake*, in the public estimation, whose vital air was deemed the fume of sulphurous explosion, and who, by whatever means he had acquired his science, was always put foremost when great guns were in question. Here it was that the grand stand was to be made against the approaching invaders, who, if rumor might be credited, had now extended their murderous purposes beyond the savages, to their patrons and abettors. In this state of consternation and dismay, all business was laid aside, for the more important occupation of arms. Drums, colors, rusty halberts, and bayonets, were brought forth from their lurking-places; and as every good citizen, who had a sword, had girded it to his thigh, so every one who had a gun had placed it on his shoulder.

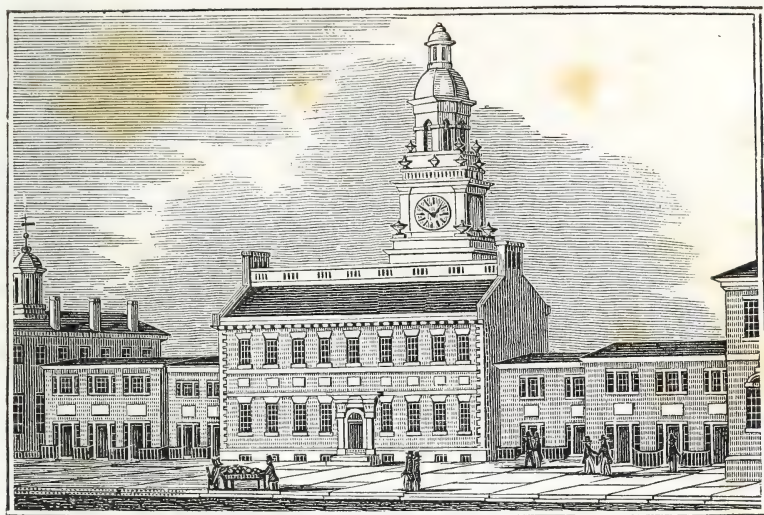
The benign influence of this *ill-wind* was sensibly felt by us schoolboys. The dreaded event was overbalanced in our minds by the holidays which were the effect of it; and, so far as I can recall my feelings on the occasion, they very much preponderated on the side of hilarity.

As the defensive army was without eyes, it had, of course, no better information than such as common bruit could supply; and hence many untoward consequences ensued. One was the near extinction of a troop of mounted butchers, from Germantown, who, scampering down Market-st. with the best intentions in the world, were announced as the Paxton boys, and by this mistake very narrowly escaped a greeting from the rude throats of Capt. Loxley's artillery. The word FIRE was already quivering on his lips, but something suppressed it. Another emanation from this unmilitary defect of vision was the curious order, that every householder in Market-st. should affix one or more candles at his door, before daylight, on the morning of the day on which, from some sufficient reason no doubt, it had been elicited that the enemy would full surely make his attack, and by no other than this identical route, on the citadel. The decree was religiously complied with. This I can affirm, from the circumstance of having resided in Market-st. at the time. The sage precaution, however, proved superfluous, although, with respect merely to the nearness of the redoubted invaders, there was color for it. It was soon ascertained that they had reached Germantown, and a deputation of the least obnoxious citizens, with the olive-branch, was sent out to meet them. After a parley of some days, an armistice was agreed upon, and peace at length so effectually restored, that the formidable stragglers, who had excited so much terror, were permitted, as friends, to enter the city.

Party spirit, at this time, ran very high, and the Paxton men were not without a number of clamorous advocates, who entirely justified them, on the score of their sufferings from the savages, who, during the war, had made incursions upon them, and murdered their kindred and friends; and whether the Paxton men were "more sinned against than sinning" was a question which was agitated with so much ardor and acrimony, that even the schoolboys became warmly engaged in the contest. There was much political scribbling on this occasion; and, among the pamphleteers of the day, Doct. Franklin drew his pen in behalf of the Indians, giving a very affecting narrative of the transaction at Lancaster, which no doubt had its effect in regulating public opinion, and thereby putting a stop to the further violence that was meditated.

The Hall of Independence, still standing on Chestnut-street, between Fifth and Sixth, is an object of veneration to every American. It was commenced in 1729, and completed in 1734, having been designed for the





*Old State House, or Independence Hall.*

use of the provincial assemblies ; and the long hall formerly in the upper story was often used for grand official banquets given to governors, distinguished strangers, and generals, and to the members of the first Congress when they arrived in 1774. It was originally decorated with a stately steeple, which was taken down in 1774, on account of decay, and only a small belfry was left to cover the bell until the year 1828, when the present steeple was erected as nearly like the ancient one as circumstances would permit. The ancient bell, now used for the clock, is remarkable for its prophetic inscription. A bell was imported from England in 1752, but having been cracked on its first ringing, it was recast in Philadelphia by Pass and Stowe, under the direction of Isaac Norris, then speaker of the assembly. It was undoubtedly at his suggestion that the famous inscription, "PROCLAIM LIBERTY THROUGHOUT THE LAND, AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE THEREOF," was placed upon it: this was nearly a quarter of a century before the independence of the colonies was dreamed of; yet when the Declaration was signed on the 4th July, 1776, this very bell was the first, by its merry peal, to "proclaim liberty throughout the land." Previous to the late visit of Gen. Lafayette, some dunce in office, who had control of the building, by way of making the room where the Declaration took place more worthy, as he thought, of the nation's guest, for whose use the councils had appropriated it, had all the antique architectural decorations and furniture of the room removed, and caused it to be fitted up in modern style, with new mahogany furniture, tapestry, &c. This silly act was not discovered until too late, and it greatly diminished the pleasing associations that must have thronged the heart of Lafayette, as he stood once more in that sacred hall. The error has been since repaired, so far as it could be, by restoring the hall as far as possible to its ancient appearance. The Declaration of Independence was signed in the lower hall, on the left of the principal entrance, as seen in the view.

While Congress was sitting in the lower hall, that in the second story was occupied by the provincial convention of Pennsylvania. The upper story is at present used by the District Court of the United States ; the lower room on the right of the entrance for one of the city courts. The wings, containing the county offices, are of modern origin.

Notwithstanding the jealousy that had always existed in the colonies against the slightest infringement upon their constitutional liberties, yet the question of an absolute separation from Great Britain had been scarcely entertained by any even of the whigs up to the very commencement of the year 1776. A few profound political philosophers, indeed, and more in England than here, had perhaps foreseen such an event : but Jay, Adams, Franklin, Jefferson, Washington, and many others, concur in the opinion that no separation was intended, or thought of, at the commencement of the war. Mr. Pratt, afterwards Lord Camden, said to Dr. Franklin in England, "For all what you Americans say of your loyalty, I know you will one day throw off your dependence upon this country : and notwithstanding your boasted affection for it, will set up for independence." Franklin replied, "No such idea is entertained in the mind of Americans ; and no such idea will ever enter their heads unless you grossly abuse them." It is necessary to consider the general prevalence of this opinion to estimate the boldness of the step taken by the patriots of the Declaration.

In July, 1775, a petition and address to the king had been drawn up by Mr. Jefferson, and presented to Congress, but he says "it was too strong for Mr. Dickinson"—(the author of the "Farmer's Letters," and delegate from Pennsylvania.) Congress allowed Mr. Dickinson so far to modify Jefferson's draught, that only four and a half of its original paragraphs remained, and so passed it, although Jefferson says, "the disgust against its humility was general." Mr. Dickinson, quite elated at the success of his measure, said—"There is but one word, Mr. President, in the paper which I disapprove, and that is the word *Congress*." On which Benj. Harrison (father of the late President) rose and said, "There is but one word in the paper, Mr. President, of which I approve, and that is the word *Congress*." This petition was taken to England by Richard Penn, formerly governor of the province, who in Nov. 1775, was examined before the House of Lords, and stated in reply to their inquiries whether the war was intended to establish an independent empire, "I think they do not carry on this war for independency. I never heard them breathe sentiments of that nature." "For what purpose, then?" he was asked. "In defence of their liberties," was his reply.

The following passages are extracted from a memoir recently published in the *Magnolia*, a southern magazine, by Wm. Bacon Stevens, Esq., of Georgia:

The remarks above made as to the drawing up of the petition to the king by Dickinson, and "the general disgust felt first" by the members, reconcile the apparent insincerity of Mr. Adams in writing letters full of independence to his wife and James Warren, only a fortnight after the signing the above last act of fealty to his sovereign ; and which, being intercepted, were laid before the king alongside of the petition, each giving the lie to the contents of the other, and puzzling both the king and the ministers by their contrariety. Indeed, after the battles of Concord and Lexington, which happened nearly two months before the passage of Mr. Dickinson's petition, the feeling of independency rapidly gained ground, and soon became openly declared.

On the 15th May, 1776, a resolution was proposed to and adopted by Congress, declaring, that "whereas the government of Great Britain had excluded the United Colonies from the crown, it was therefore irreconcilable to reason and good conscience for the people to continue their allegiance to the crown ; and they accordingly recommended the several colonies to establish independent governments of their own." The same day Col. Archibald Cary introduced a resolution into the Virginia Convention, which was assembled at Williamsburgh, on the 6th of May, instructing their delegates in Congress to propose to them to declare the colonies independent of Great Britain. This coincidence, it has been said, was brought about by the contrivance of Jefferson, who designed it for popular effect. Accordingly, on Friday the 7th June, 1776, Richard Henry Lee, the oldest of the delegation, in accordance with the instructions of the Virginia Convention, moved "that the Congress should declare that these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states ; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all the political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved ; that measures should be immediately taken to procure the assistance of foreign powers, and a confederation be formed to bind the colonies more closely together."

This motion was seconded by John Adams, of Massachusetts, and the next day, Saturday the 8th, at 10 o'clock, A. M., was appointed for considering it. On that day the House resolved itself into a committee of the whole, and spent the remainder of that day and Monday the 10th,



in deliberating upon the question. The principal advocates of the proposition were John Adams, Samuel Adams, Richard Henry Lee, George Wythe, and Thomas Jefferson; and the principal opponents of the measure were, Messrs. Dickinson and Wilson, of Pennsylvania, Robert R. Livingston, of New York, and Edward Rutledge, of South Carolina.

[The debate was, as may well be conceived, of intense interest; but the abstract of it, as given by Jefferson, is too long for insertion here. The principal arguments of the opponents were not urged against independence itself, but against the policy of declaring it then; they urged especially that "the people of the middle colonies (Maryland, Delaware, Pennsylvania, the Jerseys, and New York) were not yet ripe for bidding adieu to British connection, but that they were fast ripening, and in a short time would join in the general voice." But more cogent arguments were urged by the advocates for immediate declaration; and they were the majority, and had resolved that, living or dying, they would be independent.]

On the 10th June, Mr. Lee, having been informed of the dangerous illness of his wife, obtained leave of absence from Congress, and returned home. The members, after some debate on the order of the day, postponed the further consideration of the subject to the 1st July, in order that the incipient feelings of independence of the colonies of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, and South Carolina, might be fully matured and understood. A committee was, however, appointed to draw up in the interim a Declaration of Independence, and report the same to the House. That committee consisted of John Adams, of Mass., Benj. Franklin, of Penn., Roger Sherman, of Conn., Robert R. Livingston, of New York, and Thomas Jefferson, of Virginia. The preparation of this important paper was confided to Mr. Jefferson. Having written what he thought a proper Declaration, he submitted it to the committee, who suggested several minor alterations. Jefferson then made two fair copies of the Declaration as revised by the committee; one for Richard Henry Lee, who did not return to Congress till August, and the other to be presented as the report of the committee. This last was presented to the House on Friday, the 28th June, by Benjamin Harrison, (father of the late President,) and, after being read, was ordered to lie on the table. For the subsequent proceedings we again recur to the authentic notes of Jefferson:

"On Monday, the 1st July, the House resolved itself into a committee of the whole, and resumed the consideration of the original motion made by the delegates of Virginia, which, being again debated through the day, was carried in the affirmative by the votes of New Hampshire, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New Jersey, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and Georgia. South Carolina and Pennsylvania voted against it. Delaware had but two members present, and they were divided. The delegates from New York declared they were for it themselves, and were assured their constituents were for it; but that their instructions having been drawn a twelvemonth before, when reconciliation was still the general object, they were enjoined by them to do nothing which should impede that object. They, therefore, thought themselves not justifiable in voting on either side, and asked leave to withdraw from the question, which was given them. The committee rose, and reported their resolution to the House. Mr. Rutledge, of South Carolina, then requested the determination might be put off to the next day, as he believed his colleagues, though they disapproved of the resolution, would then join it for the sake of unanimity. The ultimate question, whether the House would agree to the resolution of the committee, was accordingly postponed to the next day, when it was again moved, and South Carolina concurred in voting for it. In the mean time a third member had come post from the Delaware counties, and turned the vote of that colony in favor of the resolution. Members of a different sentiment attending that morning from Pennsylvania also, her vote was changed; so that the whole twelve colonies, who were authorized to vote at all, gave their votes for it: and within a few days (July 9th) the convention of New York approved it, and thus supplied the void occasioned by the withdrawing of their delegates from the vote." [Be careful to observe that this vacillation and vote were on the original motion of the 7th of June, by the Virginia delegates, that Congress should declare the colonies independent.] "Congress proceeded, the same day, to consider the Declaration of Independence, which had been reported and laid on the table the Friday preceding, and on Monday referred to a committee of the whole. The pusillanimous idea that we had friends in England worth keeping terms with, still haunted the minds of many. For this reason, those passages which conveyed censures on the people of England were struck out, lest they should give them offence. The debates having taken up the greater parts of the second, third, and fourth days of July, were, in the evening of the last, closed; the Declaration was reported by the committee, agreed to by the House, and signed by every member present except Mr. Dickinson."

The fact that the names of several persons are affixed to that instrument, who were not in Congress when it passed, and took no part in the deliberations which produced it, is thus explained by Jefferson:

"The subsequent signatures of members who were not then present, and some of them not yet in office, is easily explained, if we observe who they were; to wit, that they were of New York and Pennsylvania. New York did not sign until the 15th, because it was not until the 9th (five days after the general signature) that their convention authorized them to do so. The conven-



*Rear of the State-house.*

tion of Pennsylvania, learning that it had been signed by a majority only of their delegates, named a new delegation on the 20th, leaving out Mr. Dickinson, who had refused to sign, Willing and Humphreys, who had withdrawn, reappointed the three members who had signed, Morris, who had not been present, and five new ones, to wit, Rush, Clymer, Smith, Taylor, and Ross; and Morris, and the five new members were permitted to sign, because it manifested the assent of their full delegation, and the express will of their convention, which might have been doubted on the former signature of the majority. Why the signature of Thornton, of New Hampshire, was permitted so late as the 4th November, I cannot now say; but undoubtedly for some particular reason which we would find to have been good, had it been expressed. These were the only post signers; and you see, sir, that there were solid reasons for receiving those of New York and Pennsylvania, and that this circumstance in nowise affects the faith of this declaratory charter of our rights and the rights of man."

The Declaration of Independence was received by all the colonies with satisfaction and joy. On the 8th of July it was publicly proclaimed in Philadelphia, amidst salvoes of artillery and salutes of the multitudes.

"On the 8th July, Jefferson wrote to Mr. Lee as follows: 'I enclose you a copy of the Declaration of Independence, as agreed to by the House, and also as originally framed.' This was the second copy which he had made for Mr. Lee. Mr. Jefferson added, 'You will judge whether it is better or worse for critics.' On this suggestion of Mr. Jefferson, the comparison was made by Richard Henry Lee, and his brother, Arthur Lee, who drew a black line upon the original draught proposed by the committee under every part rejected by Congress, and in the margin opposite placed the word *out*. This document, thus marked, is possessed by the American Philosophical Society. The form of declaration finally adopted and signed by the members of Congress, exists at Washington in the Department of State, but the originally *proposed* form has not been found, from which circumstance the document in possession of the society has become the sole original draught."

We close this long, but hope not uninteresting narrative, by quoting part of a letter from John Adams, whom Jefferson termed "the main pillar of the support of the Declaration of Independence on the floor of Congress," to his wife, dated July 5, 1776:

"The 4th of July, 1776," says he, "will be a memorable epoch in the history of America. I am apt to believe it will be celebrated by succeeding generations as the great anniversary festival. It ought to be commemorated as the day of deliverance, by solemn acts of devotion to Almighty God. It ought to be solemnized with pomps, shows, games, sports, guns, bells, bonfires, and illuminations, from one end of the continent to the other, from this time forward forever. You will think me transported with enthusiasm, but I am not. I am well aware of the toil, and blood, and treasure, that it will cost to maintain this Declaration, and support and defend these states; yet, through all the gloom, I can see the rays of light and glory. I can see that the end is worth more than all the means; and that posterity will triumph, although you and I may rue, which I hope we shall not."

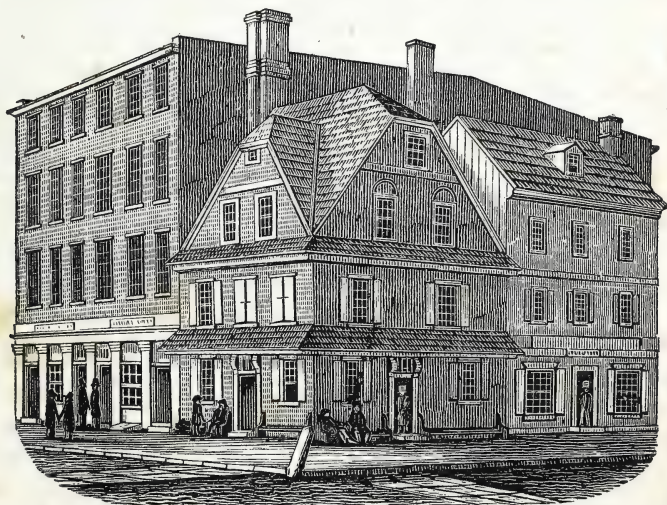
It was ascertained by Dr. Maese, in a correspondence with Mr. Jefferson, that the Declaration



of Independence was written by him at his private lodgings "in the house of a Mr. Graaf, a new brick house, three stories high, of which"—says Mr. J.—"I rented the second floor, consisting of a parlor and bedroom ready furnished. In that parlor I wrote habitually, and in it wrote this paper particularly." The house is on the southwest corner of Market and Seventh streets.

The annexed view, copied from an old engraving, exhibits the rear of the State-house as it appeared at the time of the revolution, with an enormous quaint clockcase at either end. For the beautiful elms that adorn this square we are indebted to the taste of Mr. Vaughan, father of the late John Vaughan, Esq., who caused them to be planted about the year 1682. It was here that, on the 8th July, 1776, the Declaration of Independence was first read by John Nixon, amid the repeated shouts of the people. The King's Arms in the court-room were taken down, and burnt in public; and bonfires, discharges of cannon, and ringing of bells, demonstrated the joy of the people.

In connection with the Hall of Independence should not be forgotten the former office of the Secretary of Foreign Affairs of the United States, —a narrow three-story brick building on the east side of Sixth-street, a few doors above Chestnut-street. It now belongs to Mr. Du Ponceau, who came out to this country as a captain under Baron Steuben, and afterwards was employed as an under secretary in this same office. Here the great state papers of the revolution, that astonished the world, were drawn up, considered, and deposited. Here Robert R. Livingston officiated as Secretary, and all the great men of the revolution came in and out familiarly; and here, too, Mr. Du Ponceau has often taken his breakfast of whortleberries and milk in company with Hon. Samuel Huntington, the president of congress;—frugal repast of revolutionary patriots!



*Old London Coffee-house.*

The building for many years known as the London Coffee-house, and still standing at the S. W. corner of Front and Market streets, was erected in 1701, by Charles Reed, and was first used as a coffee-house by William Bradford, formerly printer, in 1754. The aspect of the lower story

is somewhat altered for modern use. Our artist has represented the ancient *pent-eaves* with which it was evidently originally fitted; though he has committed an anachronism, by representing the ancients of the cocked hat lounging on the benches, at the same moment that the merchants of modern times are busy in the adjoining tall granite-front commission stores of 1840: this serves, however, more distinctly to mark the contrast. The pent-eaves were afterwards exchanged for a "large frame shed which covered the walk; and here all the out-door public sales were held—and the horse-market twice a week;" and here, too, says Mr. Watson, "Philadelphians once sold negro men, women, and children, as slaves!" Here the politicians, wits, military officers, and merchants of the old French war, and of the revolution, used to meet and talk over the news. "We had," says an old writer, "in those days [of the revolution] a newspaper, published by Charles Town once a week, called the Evening Post,—which Jemmy McCoy, an Irishman with one leg, used to sell through the streets—blowing a trumpet, and crying out, "Here's your bloody news! here's your fine bloody news!"

The winter of 1777-78, immediately following the battle of Brandywine, was memorable for the occupation of Philadelphia by the British army, under General Sir William Howe, accompanied by his brother, Lord Howe, who had command of the British fleet in the Delaware. The following extracts relating to the scenes of that winter, are from various sources:

"The grenadiers, with Lord Cornwallis at their head, led the van when they entered the city. I went up to the front rank of the grenadiers when they had entered Second-street, when several of them addressed me thus,—“How do you do, young one?” “How are you, my boy?”—in a brotherly tone that seems still to vibrate on my ear; then reached out their hands and severally caught mine, and shook it—not with an exulting shake of conquerors, as I thought, but with a sympathizing one for the vanquished. The Hessians composed a part of the van-guard, and followed in the rear of the grenadiers. Their looks, to me, were terrific: their brass caps—their mustachios—their countenances, by nature morose—and their music, (that sounded better English than they themselves could speak—plunder, plunder, plunder,)—gave a desponding, heart-breaking effect, as I thought, to all; to me it was dreadful beyond expression.”—*Watson's Corres.*

*Recollections of the entry of the army, by a lady.*—We knew the enemy had landed at the head of Elk; but of their procedure and movements we had but vague information—for none were left in the city in public employ, to whom expresses would be addressed. The day of the battle of Brandywine was one of deep anxiety. We heard the firing, and knew of an engagement between the armies, without expecting immediate information of the result, when towards night a horseman rode at full speed down Chestnut-street, and turned round Fourth to the Indian Queen public house. Many ran to hear what he had to tell; and, as I remember, his account was pretty near the truth. He told of La Fayette being wounded.

The army marched in and took possession of the town in the morning. We were up stairs, and saw them pass to the State-house. They looked well, clean, and well-clad; and the contrast between them and our own poor barefooted and ragged troops, was very great, and caused a feeling of despair. It was a solemn and impressive day; but I saw no exultation in the enemy, nor, indeed, in those who were reckoned favorable to their success. Early in the afternoon Lord Cornwallis's suite arrived, and took possession of my mother's house. But my mother was appalled by the numerous train, and shrank from such inmates; for a guard was mounted at the door, and the yard filled with soldiers and baggage of every description; and I well remember what we thought of the haughty looks of Lord Rawdon, (afterwards the Marquis of Hastings,) and the other aid-de-camp, as they traversed the apartments. My mother desired to speak with Lord Cornwallis, and he attended her in the front parlor. She told him of her situation, and how impossible it would be for her to stay in her own house with such a numerous train as composed his lordship's establishment. He behaved with great politeness to her—said he should be sorry to give trouble, and would have other quarters looked out for him. They withdrew that very afternoon, and he was accommodated at Peter Reeve's, in Second, near to Spruce street; and we felt very glad at the exemption. But it did not last long; for, directly, the quarter-masters were employed in billeting the troops, and we had to find room for two officers of artillery, and afterwards, in addition, for two gentlemen, secretaries of Lord Howe.



The officers, very generally I believe, behaved with politeness to the inhabitants; and many of them, upon going away, expressed their satisfaction that no injury to the city was contemplated by their commander. They said that living among the inhabitants, and speaking the same language, made them uneasy at the thought of acting as enemies.

At first, provisions were scarce and dear, and we had to live with much less abundance than we had been accustomed to. Hard money was, indeed, as difficult to come at as if it had never been taken from the mines, except with those who had things to sell for the use of the army.

The day of the battle of Germantown, we heard the firing all day, but knew not the result. Towards evening they brought in the wounded. The prisoners were carried to the state-house lobbies; and the street was presently filled with women, taking lint and bandages, and every refreshment which they thought their suffering countrymen might want.

Gen. Howe, during the time he staid in Philadelphia, seized, and kept for his own use, Mary Pemberton's coach and horses—in which he used to ride about the town. The old officers appeared to be uneasy at his conduct, and some of them freely expressed their opinions. They said, that before his promotion to the chief command he sought for the counsels and company of officers of experience and merit; but now, his companions were usually a set of boys—the most dissipated fellows in the army.

Lord Howe was much more sedate and dignified than his brother,—really dignified—for he did not seem to affect any pomp or parade.

They were exceedingly chagrined and surprised at the capture of Burgoyne, and at first would not suffer it to be mentioned. We had received undoubted intelligence of the fact, in a letter from Charles Thompson; and upon communicating this circumstance to Henry Gurney, his interrogatories forced an acknowledgment from some of the superior officers that it was, as he said, "alas! too true!"

While the British remained, they held frequent plays at the Old Theatre—the performances by their officers. The scenes were painted by Major André and Capt. Delancy. They had also stated balls.—*Letter from a Lady, in Watson's Annals.*

The *Meschianza* was a magnificent fête—a combination of the regatta, the tournament, the banquet, and the ball—given in honor of Gen. Howe, by his field-officers, on the occasion of his departure for England, in May, 1778. The principal scenes were enacted at Mr. Wharton's country-seat, in Southwark; but a splendid spectacle was exhibited on the Delaware, by the procession of galleys and barges, which left the foot of Green-st., with the ladies, knights, Lord and Gen. Howe, Gen. Knipphausen, &c., on board, with banners and music. The British men-of-war, the Vigilant, the Roebuck, and the Fanny, lay in the stream opposite the city; and the shores were crowded with British transport-ships, from which thousands of eager spectators watched the scene. Cheers and salutes of cannon greeted the procession. The principal actors in the pageant were the six Knights of the Blended Rose, splendidly arrayed in white and pink satin, with bonnets and nodding plumes, mounted on white steeds elegantly caparisoned, and attended by their squires. These knights were the champions of the Ladies of the Blended Rose, who were dressed in Turkish habits of rich white silk. To these were opposed the Knights of the Burning Mountain, dressed and mounted with equal splendor, and professing to defend the Ladies of the Burning Mountain. The names of the Ladies of the Blended Rose, as given by one of the actors in the pageant, were "Miss Auchmuty, [the daughter of a British officer,] Miss Peggy Chew, Miss Jenny Craig, Miss Williamina Bond, Miss Nancy White, and Miss Nancy Redman. The Ladies of the Burning Mountain, Miss Becky Franks, Miss Becky Bond, Miss Becky Redman, Miss Sally Chew, and Miss Williamina Smith"—only five; but Maj. André, in his account, gives it a little differently. In place of Miss Auchmuty, of the Blended Rose, he has Miss M. Shippen; and in place of Miss Franks, of the Burning Mountain, he has Miss S. Shippen, and in addition Miss P. Shippen.\* The challenge given by the Knights of the Blended Rose was, that "the Ladies of the Blended Rose excel in wit, beauty, and every other accomplishment, all other ladies in the world; and if any knight or knights should be so hardy as to deny this, they are determined to support their assertions by deeds of arms, agreeable to the laws of ancient chivalry." The challenge was of course accepted by the Knights of the Burning Mountain, and the tournament (not a real one, but a bloodless imitation) succeeded. After the tournament succeeded a grand triumphal procession, through an arch; and then a *fête champêtre*, with dancing, supper, &c., enlivened by all the music of the army. Such were the scenes exhibited in Philadelphia, while the half-naked and half-starved officers and soldiers of the American army were suffering on the hills of Valley Forge. The accomplished and unfortunate Maj. André was one of the knights, and was, besides, the very life and soul of the occasion. He, with another officer, painted the scenery, and designed and sketched the dresses, both of the Knights and Ladies. One of these sketches, of a lady's dress, has been preserved by Mr. Watson, in the City Library. Where are now the lovely belles that figured in that brilliant pageant, and who "excelled all others in wit, beauty, and accomplishments?" Sixty-five years have

\* See the two descriptions, at length, in Hazard's Register, vol. iv., p. 100; and vol. xiv., p. 295.

passed since the event; and, if any are still living, they are the venerable aunts and grandmothers of eighty and eighty-five!—*Abridged from Hazard's Register.*

"Even whig ladies went to the Meschianza, and to balls; but I knew of very few instances of attachments formed, nor, with the exception of one instance, of any want of propriety in behavior. When they left the city, [18th June, 1778,] the officers came to take leave of their acquaintance, and express their good wishes. It seemed to us that a considerable change had taken place, in their prospects of success, between the time of their entry and departure. They often spoke freely in conversation on these subjects.

"The Hon. Cosmo Gordon staid all night at his quarters, and lay in bed so long, the next morning, that the family thought it but kind to waken him, and tell him 'his friends, the rebels,' were in town. It was with great difficulty he procured a boat to put him over the Delaware. Perhaps he and his man were the last that embarked. Many soldiers hid themselves in cellars and other places, and staid behind—(I have heard.) In two hours after we saw the last of them, our own dragoons galloped down the street.

"When our own troops took possession of the city, Gen. Arnold, then flushed with the recent capture of Burgoyne, was appointed to the command of it, and his quarters, (as if we had been conquered from an enemy,) appointed at Henry Gurney's! They were appalled at the circumstance, but thought it prudent to make no resistance; when, to their agreeable surprise, his politeness, and that of his aids, Maj. Franks and Capt. Clarkson, made the imposition set light, and in a few days he removed to Mrs. Master's house, in Market-st., that had been occupied as headquarters by Gen. Howe—where he entered upon a style of living but ill according with republican simplicity, giving sumptuous entertainments, that involved him in expenses and debt, and most probably laid the foundation, in his necessities and poverty, of his future deception and treason to his country. He married our Philadelphia Miss Shippen."—*Lady, in Watson's Annals.*

"When the American army entered Philadelphia, in June, 1778, after the evacuation by the British troops, we were hard pressed for ammunition. We caused the whole city to be ransacked in search of cartridge-paper. At length I thought of the garrets, &c., of old printing-offices. In that once occupied as a lumber-room by Dr. Franklin, when a printer, a vast collection was discovered. Among the mass was more than a cart-body load of Sermons on Defensive War, preached by a famous Gilbert Tenant, during the old British and French war, to rouse the colonists to indispensable exertion. These appropriate manifestoes were instantly employed as cases for musket-cartridges, rapidly sent to the army, came most opportunely, and were fired away at the battle of Monmouth, against our retiring foe."—*Garden's Revolutionary Anecdotes.*

In Jan. 1778, whilst the British troops were in possession of Philadelphia, some Americans, up the river Delaware, had formed a project of sending down, by the ebb-tide, a number of kegs charged with gunpowder, and furnished with machinery, so constructed that on the least touch of any thing obstructing their passage, they would immediately explode, with great force. The design was to injure the shipping, which lay at anchor opposite to the city, in such numbers that the kegs could not pass without encountering some of them. But, the very evening in which those machines were sent down, the first hard frost came on, and the shipping were hauled into the docks—so that the scheme failed. One of the kegs, however, happened to explode near the town. This gave a general alarm in the city—the wharves were filled with troops, and the greater part of a day spent in firing at every chip or stick that was seen floating on the river. For the kegs were sunk under water, nothing appearing on the surface but a small buoy.

This circumstance gave occasion to the following publication, in the New Jersey Gazette:—

*Extract of a Letter, dated Philadelphia, Jan. 9, 1788.*

"This city hath been lately entertained with a most astonishing instance of the activity, bravery, and military skill of the royal army and navy of Great Britain. The affair is somewhat particular, and deserves your notice. Sometime last week, a keg of singular construction was observed floating in the river. The crew of a barge attempting to take it up, it suddenly exploded, killed four of the hands, and wounded the rest. On Monday last, some kegs of a similar construction made their appearance. The alarm was immediately given. Various reports prevailed in the city, filling the royal troops with unspeakable consternation. Some asserted that these kegs were filled with armed rebels, who were to issue forth in the dead of night, as the Grecians did of old from the wooden horse, at the siege of Troy, and take the city by surprise; declaring that they had seen the points of their bayonets sticking out of the bung-holes of the kegs. Others said that they were filled with inveterate combustibles, which would set the Delaware in flames, and consume all the shipping in the harbor; whilst others conjectured that they were machines constructed by art magic, and expected to see them mount the wharves, and roll, all flaming with infernal fire, through the streets of the city. I say nothing as to these reports and apprehensions; but certain it is that the ships of war were immediately manned, and the wharves crowded with chosen men. Hostilities were commenced without much ceremony, and it was surprising to behold the incessant firing that was poured upon the enemy's kegs. Both officers and men exhibited unparalleled skill and prowess on the occasion; whilst the citizens stood gazing, as solemn witnesses of this dreadful scene. In truth, not a chip, stick, or drift-log passed



by, without experiencing the vigor of the British arms. The action began about sunrise, and would have terminated in favor of the British by noon, had not an old market-woman, in crossing the river with provisions, unfortunately let a keg of butter fall overboard; which, as it was then ebb-tide, floated down to the field of battle. At sight of this unexpected reinforcement of the enemy, the attack was renewed with fresh force; and the firing from the marine and land troops was beyond imagination, and so continued until night closed the conflict. The rebel kegs were either totally demolished, or obliged to fly, as none of them have shown their *heads* since. It is said that his excellency Lord Howe has dispatched a swift-sailing packet, with an account of this signal victory, to the court of London. In short, Monday, the — of Jan. 1778, will be memorable in history for the renowned battle of the kegs.”—*American Museum*, 1787.

THE BATTLE OF THE KEGS—By FRANCIS HOPKINSON, Esq.\*

Gallants, attend, and hear a friend  
 Trill forth harmonious ditty:  
 Strange things I'll tell, which late befell  
 In Philadelphia city.

'Twas early day, as poets say,  
 Just when the sun was rising,  
 A soldier stood on log of wood,  
 And saw a thing surprising.

As in amaze he stood to gaze,  
 (The truth can't be denied, sir,)  
 He spied a score of kegs, or more,  
 Come floating down the tide, sir.

A sailor, too, in jerkin blue,  
 The strange appearance viewing,  
 First d——d his eyes, in great surprise,  
 Then said, "Some mischief's brewing.

"These kegs, I'm told, the rebels hold,  
 Pack'd up like pickled herring;  
 And they've come down t'attack the town,  
 In this new way of ferry'ng."

The soldier flew, the sailor too,  
 And, scar'd almost to death, sir,  
 Wore out their shoes to spread the news,  
 And ran till out of breath, sir.

Now, up and down, throughout the town,  
 Most frantic scenes were acted;  
 And some ran here, and others there,  
 Like men almost distracted.

Some fire cried, which some denied,  
 But said the earth had quaked;  
 And girls and boys, with hideous noise,  
 Ran through the streets half naked.

Sir William† he, snug as a flea,  
 Lay all this time a snoring;  
 Nor dream'd of harm, as he lay warm  
 In bed \* \* \* \* \*

Now, in a fright, he starts upright,  
 Awak'd by such a clatter;  
 He rubs both eyes, and boldly cries,  
 "For God's sake, what's the matter?"

At his bedside, he then espied  
 Sir Erskine,† at command, sir;  
 Upon one foot he had one boot,  
 And t'other in his hand, sir.

"Arise, arise!" Sir Erskine cries;  
 "The rebels—more's the pity—  
 Without a boat are all afloat,  
 And rang'd before the city.

"The motley crew, in vessels new,  
 With Satan for their guide, sir,  
 Pack'd up in bags, or wooden kegs,  
 Come driving down the tide, sir.

"Therefore prepare for bloody war—  
 These kegs must all be routed,  
 Or surely we despis'd shall be,  
 And British courage doubted."

The royal band now ready stand,  
 All rang'd in dread array, sir,  
 With stomach stout to see it out,  
 And make a bloody day, sir.

The cannons roar from shore to shore;  
 The small-arms loud did rattle:  
 Since wars began, I'm sure no man  
 E'er saw so strange a battle.

The rebel dales, the rebel vales,  
 With rebel trees surrounded,  
 The distant woods, the hills and floods,  
 With rebel echoes sounded.

The fish below swam to and fro,  
 Attack'd from every quarter:  
 Why, sure, (thought they,) the devil's to pay  
 'Mongst folks above the water.

The kegs, 'tis said, though strongly made  
 Of rebel staves and hoops, sir,  
 Could not oppose their powerful foes,  
 The conqu'ring British troops, sir.

From morn to night, these men of might  
 Display'd amazing courage;  
 And when the sun was fairly down  
 Retir'd to sup their porridge.

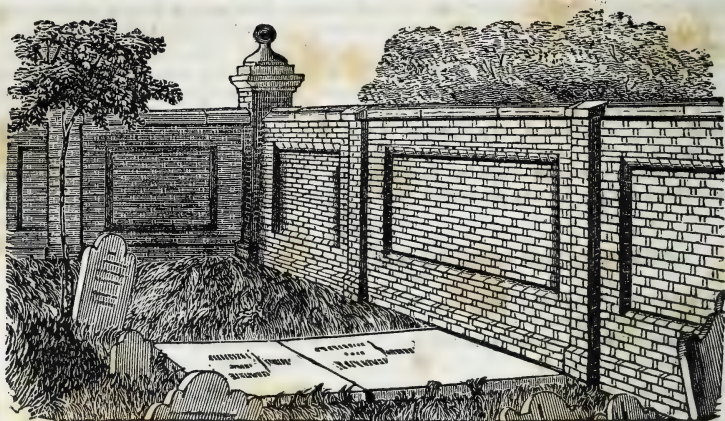
A hundred men, with each a pen,  
 Or more, upon my word, sir,  
 It is most true, would be too few  
 Their valor to record, sir.

Such feats did they perform that day,  
 Against these wicked kegs, sir,  
 That, years to come, if they get home,  
 They'll make their boasts and brags, sir.

\* See note on page 581.

† Sir William Howe.

† Sir William Erskine



*Franklin's Grave.*

The unostentatious grave of Doctor Franklin is in the northwest corner of the cemetery of Christ Church, at the southeast corner of Fifth and Arch streets.\* The plain marble slab, (the one nearest the wall, as seen in the view,) is strictly in accordance with the directions in his will, which were as follows:—"I wish to be buried by the side of my wife, if it may be, and that a marble stone to be made by Chambers, six feet long, four feet wide, plain, with only a small moulding round the upper edge, and this inscription,

BENJAMIN  
and  
DEBORAH } FRANKLIN,  
178—,

be placed over us both." The actual date on the stone is 1790. The similar stone by the side of it is that of his daughter Sarah and her husband, Richard Bache. The following epitaph is not on the stone. It was written by Franklin for himself in 1728, when he was only 22 years of age, as appears by the original, found among his papers, and from which this is a faithful copy:

The Body  
of  
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,  
Printer,  
(Like the cover of an old book,  
Its contents torn out,  
And stripped of its lettering and gilding)  
Lies here, food for worms.  
But the work shall not be lost,  
For it will (as he believed) appear once more,  
In a new, and more elegant edition,  
Revised and corrected  
by  
THE AUTHOR.

Benjamin Franklin was born in Boston in 1705, and died in Philadel-

\* It was said in the cotemporary papers at the time of his funeral, that this site was selected, "in order that, if a monument should be erected over his grave, it might be seen to more advan-



phia 17th April, 1790. His biography would be too long, even were it not too well known, to be inserted here. One of the most interesting scenes in his life was his first arrival in Philadelphia in October, 1723, then at the age of 17. It is well known that he had been an apprentice in his brother's printing office in Boston; had disagreed with his brother, and had left home without the knowledge of his parents in a sloop for New-York. Thence he had come on foot to Burlington, where he embarked in one of the passage boats that then plied between there and Philadelphia. The doctor says :—

We arrived on Sunday about eight or nine o'clock in the morning and landed on Market-st. wharf. I have entered into the particulars of my voyage, and shall, in like manner, describe my first entrance into this city, that you may compare beginnings so little auspicious, with the figure I have since made.

On my arrival in Philadelphia I was in my working dress, my best clothes being to come by sea. I was covered with dirt : my pockets were filled with shirts and stockings ; I was unacquainted with a single soul in the place, and knew not where to look for a lodging. Fatigued with walking, rowing, and having passed the night without sleep, I was extremely hungry, and all my money consisted of a Dutch dollar, and about a shilling's worth of coppers, which I gave to the boatman for my passage. As I had assisted them in rowing, they refused it at first ; but I insisted on their taking it. A man is sometimes more generous when he has little, than when he has much money ; probably because, in the first case, he is desirous of concealing his poverty.

I walked towards the top of the street, looking eagerly on both sides, till I came to Market-st., where I met with a child with a loaf of bread. Often had I made my dinner on dry bread. I inquired where he had bought it, and went straight to the baker's shop which he pointed out to me. I asked for some biscuits, expecting to find such as we had at Boston ; but they made, it seems, none of that sort at Philadelphia. I then asked for a three-penny loaf. They made no loaves of that price. Finding myself ignorant of the prices, as well as of the different kinds of bread, I desired him to let me have three-pennyworth of bread of some kind or other. He gave me three large rolls. I was surprised at receiving so much. I took them, however, and having no room in my pockets, I walked on with a roll under each arm, eating the third. In this manner I went through Market-street to Fourth-street, and passed the house of Mr. Reed, the father of my future wife. She was standing at the door, observed me, and thought, with reason, that I made a very singular and grotesque appearance.

I then turned the corner, and went through Chestnut-street, eating my roll all the way ; and having made this round, I found myself again on Market-street wharf, near the boat in which I arrived. I stepped into it to take a draught of the river water ; and, finding myself satisfied with the first roll, I gave the other two to a woman and her child, who had come down the river with us in the boat, and was waiting to continue her journey. Thus refreshed, I regained the street, which was now full of well-dressed people, all going the same way. I joined them, and was thus led to a large Quaker meeting-house near the market-place. I sat down with the rest, and, after looking around me for some time, hearing nothing said, and being drowsy from my last night's labor and want of rest, I fell into a sound sleep. In this state I continued till the assembly dispersed, when one of the congregation had the goodness to wake me. This was consequently the first house I entered, or in which I slept in Philadelphia.

I began again to walk along the street by the river-side ; and, looking attentively in the face of every one I met with, I at length perceived a young Quaker whose countenance pleased me. I accosted him, and begged him to inform me where a stranger might find a lodging. We were then near the sign of the Three Mariners. They receive travellers here, said he, but it is not a house that bears a good character ; if you will go with me, I will show you a better one. He conducted me to the Crooked Billet, in Water-street. There I ordered something for dinner, and, during my meal, a number of curious questions were put to me ; my youth and appearance exciting the suspicion of my being a runaway. After dinner my drowsiness returned, and I threw myself upon a bed without taking off my clothes, and slept till six o'clock in the evening, when I was called to supper. I afterwards went to bed at a very early hour, and did not awake till the next morning.

tage." It is perhaps better that the grave should be left with the simple monument prescribed by his will : but could not some expedient be adopted by which not only citizens but strangers might be indulged with a sight of this interesting spot ? It is now seldom that either have the opportunity. The process of hunting up a sexton to unlock the gate of the cemetery is neither agreeable nor convenient. If one or two rods of neat and appropriate iron railing were inserted in the brick wall at this point, every person might view the grave without inconvenience.—D.

As soon as I got up I put myself in as decent a trim as I could, and went to the house of Andrew Bradford, the printer. I found his father in the shop, whom I had seen at New York. Having travelled on horseback, he had arrived at Philadelphia before me. He introduced me to his son, who received me with civility, and gave me some breakfast : but told me he had no occasion at present for a journeyman, having lately procured one. He added, that there was another printer newly settled in the town, of the name of Keimer, who might perhaps employ me ; and that in case of refusal, I should be welcome to lodge at his house, and he would give me a little work now and then, till something better should offer.

The old man offered to introduce me to the new printer. When we were at his house, "Neighbor," said he, "I bring you a young man in the printing business ; perhaps you may have need of his services."

Keimer asked me some questions, put a composing stick in my hand, to see how I could work, and then said, that at present he had nothing for me to do, but that he should soon be able to employ me. At the same time, taking old Bradford for an inhabitant of the town well-disposed towards him, he communicated his project to him, and the prospect he had of success. Bradford was careful not to discover that he was the father of the other printer ; and from what Keimer had said, that he hoped shortly to be in possession of the greater part of the business of the town, led him, by artful questions, and by starting some difficulties, to disclose all his views, what his hopes were founded upon, and how he intended to proceed. I was present, and heard it all. I instantly saw that one of the two was a cunning old fox, and the other a perfect novice. Bradford left me with Keimer, who was strangely surprised when I informed him who the old man was.

I found Keimer's printing materials to consist of an old damaged press, and a small fount of worn-out English letters, with which he himself was at work upon an elegy on Aquila Rose, whom I have mentioned above, an ingenious young man, and of an excellent character, highly esteemed in the town, secretary to the assembly, and a very tolerable poet. Keimer also made verses, but they were indifferent ones. He could not be said to write in verse, for his method was to set the lines as they flowed from his muse ; and as he worked without copy, had but one set of letter-cases, and as the elegy would probably occupy all his types, it was impossible for any one to assist him. I endeavored to put his press in order, which he had not yet used, and of which indeed he understood nothing ; and, having promised to come and work off his elegy as soon as it should be ready, I returned to the house of Bradford, who gave me some trifle to do for the present, for which I had my board and lodging.

In a few days Keimer sent for me to print off his elegy. He had now procured another set of letter-cases, and had a pamphlet to reprint, upon which he set me to work.

The two Philadelphia printers appeared destitute of every qualification necessary in their profession. Bradford had not been brought up to it, and was very illiterate. Keimer, though he understood a little of the business, was merely a compositor, and wholly incapable of working at press. He had been one of the French prophets, and knew how to imitate their supernatural agitations. At the time of our first acquaintance he professed no particular religion, but a little of all upon occasion. He was totally ignorant of the world, and a great knave at heart, as I had afterwards an opportunity of experiencing.

Keimer could not endure that, working with him, I should lodge at Bradford's. He had indeed a house, but it was unfurnished ; so that he could not take me in. He procured me a lodging at Mr. Reed's his landlord, whom I have already mentioned. My trunk and effects being now arrived, I thought of making, in the eyes of Miss Reed, a more respectable appearance than when chance exhibited me to her view, eating my roll, and wandering in the streets.

From this period I began to contract acquaintance with such young people as were fond of reading, and spent my evenings with them agreeably, while, at the same time, I gained money by my industry, and, thanks to my frugality, lived contented. I thus forgot Boston as much as possible, and wished every one to be ignorant of the place of my residence, except my friend Collins ; to whom I wrote, and who kept my secret.

It would be superfluous to erect a splendid monument over the grave of Dr. Franklin : there are many monuments of his fame, and his practical benevolence and wisdom, already in Philadelphia—among which, perhaps, the most splendid and appropriate is the Philadelphia Library, situated in Fifth-st., opposite Independence-square.

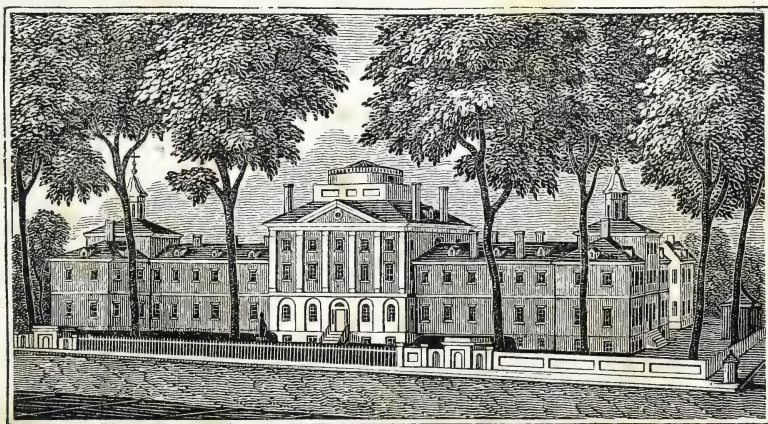
The Philadelphia Library originated in a club, or "junto," established by Franklin and his intimate friends, about the year 1727, who met every week in Pewter Platter alley, for mutual improvement in reading and debate. Some of the most eminent men of the day, whose characters Franklin has sketched, were members of this club ; the most remarkable of whom, after Franklin, was Thomas Godfrey, the self-taught mathematician, and inventor of the mariner's quadrant. Their little stocks of books were united, and about the year 1730 Franklin enlarged the library,



by starting a public subscription, and raising a company of fifty members. "This," says Franklin, "was the mother of all the North American subscription libraries, now so numerous." The proprietaries, particularly Thomas Penn, encouraged the plan, by making several valuable donations, and by granting a charter of incorporation, in 1742. Several other libraries, the Amicable, the Association, and the Union, grew up in the city, and were finally blended, by a legislative act, in 1769, as the Library Company of Philadelphia. The Loganian Library, consisting of rare and curious books, principally in the ancient languages, was originally collected by James Logan, the distinguished secretary of the province, as well as the scholar and the statesman; which at his death was bequeathed to the city, under certain regulations, vesting the office of librarian in the Logan family. Valuable additions have since been made by members of the Logan family; and by a legislative act of 1792, the library is to be under the same roof, and the same management, with the Philadelphia Library, although the two are separately arranged. The Philadelphia Library contains upwards of 30,000 volumes, and the Loganian Library about 11,000.

Another monument to the memory of Franklin is the American Philosophical Society, which has its hall on Independence-square, opposite the Philadelphia Library. The Atheneum also occupies rooms in the same edifice.

On the (14th May, O. S.) 25th May, 1743, Franklin started another junto, consisting of nine members, of whom six had been members of the old junto, of Pewter Platter alley. Franklin's early philosophical experiments engaged the attention of this association. It existed a few years, and declined. Another junto, of other and younger members, arose in 1750; which also declined, and was succeeded by the American Philosophical Society, and the American Society for the Promotion of Useful Knowledge. These two were blended in 1769, by an act of incorporation, under the title of the American Philosophical Society for the Promotion of Useful Knowledge. Of this society Dr. Franklin was elected the first president, over Ex-Gov. Hamilton. The first great work of the Society was to provide for taking observations of the transit of Venus, on the 3d June, 1769, under the direction of David Rittenhouse. Among the transactions of this Society, subsequent to this period, were observations and surveys, with a view of connecting the waters of the Delaware and Chesapeake by means of a canal; attempts to encourage the raising of silk; resolutions touching the cultivation of the grape-vine; and among the archives of the Society was found a report favorable to the first steam-engine put up in this country, and which was approved of because it had made one or two strokes, being prevented from going beyond that amount of labor through the defectiveness of the machinery; but which would no doubt have succeeded, had it been of better workmanship. The Pennsylvania Historical Society, of which the venerable Peter S. Du Ponceau is president, was originally the Historical Committee of the Philosophical Society, and has its library and collections in the same edifice. It has caused to be published many valuable documents connected with the early history of Pennsylvania.

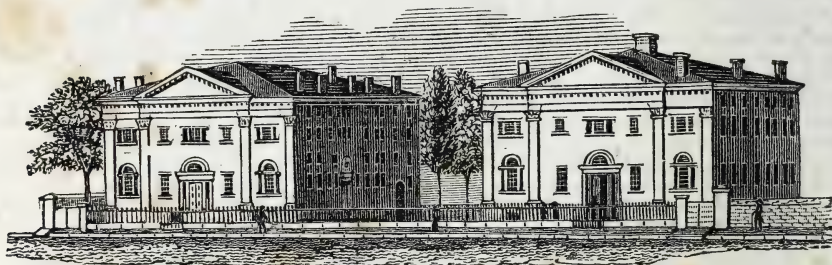


*Pennsylvania Hospital.*

The Pennsylvania Hospital, occupying the whole square between Spruce and Pine, and between Eighth and Ninth streets, originated in 1751 by the public spirit of Dr. Thomas Bond,

aided by the advice and legislative tact of Dr. Franklin, and the subscriptions of wealthy citizens. As Dr. Franklin tells the story, Dr. Bond came to him with the compliment that every one to whom he applied for subscription inquired, "what does Franklin think about it? Have you consulted him?" And when he said he had not, they did not subscribe, but said "they would consider about it." Franklin immediately subscribed, used his influence to induce others, and got a bill through the legislature subscribing on the part of the province £2,000, on condition that the citizens should subscribe a like sum. The citizens clinched the nail thus driven, and the Hospital was first established in a rented house on the south side of Market-street, the third house above Fifth-street. A lot was purchased in 1754, at the present site, and the proprietaries afterwards granted the whole square to the institution. The foundation stone of the first part erected, (the wing on Eighth-st.) was laid on the 28th May, 1755, and bears an inscription written by Dr. Franklin.

The first managers were Joshua Crosby, Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Bond, Samuel Hazard, Richard Peters, Israel Pemberton, junr., Samuel Rhoads, Hugh Roberts, Joseph Morris, John Smith, Evan Morgan, Charles Norris. First Treasurer, John Reynell. First attending physicians were Doctors Lloyd Zachary, Thomas and Phineas Bond; and the consulting physicians were Doctors Græme, Cadwalader, Moore, and Redman. The institution contains a choice library and anatomical museum, theatre for operations, baths, and other appropriate apartments. Beautiful gardens surround the buildings, and in the front yard stands a statue of Wm. Penn, of lead, bronzed, on a marble pedestal. This statue was presented in 1801, by John Penn, Esq. of London. The squares opposite the hospital were kept open until within a few years past, and the one in front is still vacant. This circumstance has contributed greatly to the health of the inmates. When the yellow fever desolated the city in 1793, and upwards of 4,000 died of it within four months, it is said that not a person in the hospital took it. On the hospital square in Spruce-street is a small building containing West's celebrated picture of Christ healing the sick, with other productions of his pencil. This picture was presented to the institution by the distinguished artist, and the revenue derived from its exhibition is appropriated to the use of the hospital.



*University of Pennsylvania.*

The University buildings are situated within a pleasant enclosure, fronting on Ninth-street, between Market and Chestnut streets. The edifice on the left in the above view, is devoted to the medical department.

Education commenced at an early date in Philadelphia. Mr. Proud tells us that in 1683 Enoch Flower from Wiltshire, taught reading, writing, and arithmetic, at eight shillings per quarter; and in 1689 a public school was established by the Society of Friends, but open to all, which received in 1711 a charter from Wm. Penn. George Keith, from Aberdeen, a man of learning, and famous in Quaker history for his polemical character, was the first teacher.

In 1749 a subscription was set on foot by a number of gentlemen of the city, among whom were Thomas Hopkinson, Tench Francis, Richard Peters, and Benjamin Franklin, to establish an academy and charitable school, which was opened the following year for instruction in the Latin and English languages, and mathematics. It was incorporated in 1753, and the proprietaries endowed it with money and lands amounting to £3,000. Lindley Murray, the grammarian, was a pupil of this college. Rev. Wm. Smith was appointed Principal, Rev. Francis Allison Master of the Latin school. The institution soon grew into a college by an act of incorporation in 1755, under the title of the College, Academy, and Charitable School of Philadelphia. Rev. Dr. Smith was elected Provost, and the same year degrees were conferred upon six pupils, Rev



Mr. Duché, Rev. Dr. Samuel Magaw, Rev. James Latta, Dr. Hugh Williamson, Francis Hopkinson, Esq.,\* and Mr. ——— Hall.

In 1764 the foundation of the first medical school was laid by a course of lectures on anatomy, delivered by Dr. Wm. Shippen. His pupils amounted to only ten. The next year Dr. John Morgan was associated with him as Professor of the Institutes of Medicine. Both these gentlemen were graduates at Edinburgh. In 1768 Dr. A. Kuhn was appointed Professor of Botany; in 1769 Dr. B. Rush took the chemical chair; and Dr. Thomas Bond delivered clinical lectures in the Pennsylvania Hospital. Thus was organized the most important medical school in the United States, which now numbers its 400 students annually.

Dr. Smith, the Provost, was an able and learned man, and had been very efficient in procuring funds for it in Europe; yet he was suspected of being not very favorable to a separation from Great Britain; and being strongly attached to the Church of England, the more ardent whigs, and some of the Presbyterians, who were whigs to a man, determined to remove him from office, much against the judgment of the friends of the institution. The old provincial charter was abrogated, and a new institution, the University of Pennsylvania, was chartered by the state legislature in 1779, and endowed with the property of the old college and with the confiscated property of tories. Rev. Dr. John Ewing, the senior Presbyterian clergyman in the state, was chosen Provost. The old college was revived for a short time in 1789, but it did not long continue, and was blended in 1791, by legislative enactment, with the University. Dr. Ewing continued as Provost until 1803. He was succeeded by Rev. Dr. John McDowell, from Maryland, who resigned in 1809, and his successors have been Rev. Dr. John Andrews in 1811; Rev. Frederick Beasley, D. D., in 1813; Rev. Wm. H. Delancy in 1828—who resigned in 1834, and was succeeded by Rev. John Ludlow, D. D.

The original academy and college occupied the building in Fourth-street, between Market and Arch streets, erected by Whitfield, and long known as the Old College. In 1802 the University purchased an edifice on the present site, which had been erected by the state of Pennsylvania as a mansion for the president of the United States, but never used as such. This building was taken down, and the present buildings erected in 1830.

Among the eminent teachers in Philadelphia about the middle of the last century were Robert Proud, the historian, who was a Scotchman by birth; and David James Dove, an Englishman, much celebrated as a teacher, and no less as a small politician and a dealer in the minor kind of satirical poetry. Graydon relates the following anecdote of him: "Dove was a humorist, and a person not unlikely to be engaged in ludicrous scenes. It was his practice, in his school, to substitute disgrace for corporal punishment. He had a contrivance for boys who were late in their morning attendance. This was to dispatch a committee of five or six scholars for them, with a bell and lighted lantern, and in this 'odd equipage,' in broad daylight, the bell all the while tingling, were they escorted through the streets to school. As Dove affected a strict regard for justice in his dispensations of punishment, and always professed a willingness to have an equal measure of it meted out to himself in case of his transgressing, the boys took him at his word; and one morning, when he had overstaid his time, either through laziness, inattention, or design, he found himself waited on in the usual form. He immediately admitted the justice of the procedure, and, putting himself behind the lantern and bell, marched with great solemnity to school, to the no small gratification of the boys, and entertainment of the spectators."

The Merchants' Exchange, a magnificent edifice of white marble, occupies a triangular space formed by Third, Walnut, and Dock streets. It was commenced in 1834, after the design of Mr. Strickland. It contains a rotunda for the meeting of merchants, a reading-room, several insurance and brokers' offices, and the post-office in the basement. Previously to the erection of this edifice the merchants had assembled for many years in the old Coffee-house formerly kept by Mr. Sanderson in Second-st., next door below the Pennsylvania Bank. In the annexed view, beyond the Exchange on the right is seen the Girard Bank, formerly Stephen Girard's Bank, and originally erected for, and occupied by, the first Bank of the United States.

Philadelphia has been distinguished by the residence of the two most

---

\* A signer of the Declaration of Independence, and afterwards Judge of the U. S. District Court. He was also the author of the "Battle of the Kegs," inserted on page 575. He died in 1791. His son, the late Joseph Hopkinson, who died in 1842, was also Judge of the U. S. District Court. In 1798 the latter wrote the popular song of "Hail Columbia." It was composed at a very short notice, for a friend of his, a theatrical singer, to be sung on the night of his benefit.



*Merchants' Exchange, and Girard Bank.*

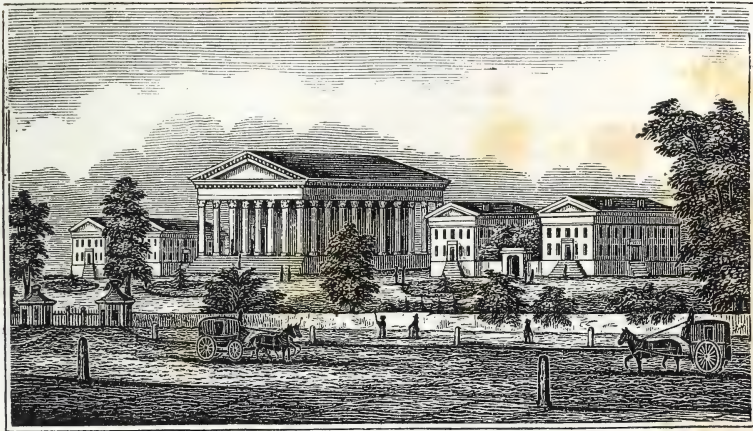
eminent merchants and financiers of the United States, Robert Morris and Stephen Girard.

Robert Morris, whose father was a merchant of Liverpool, came out to Maryland when a child. He was left an orphan at the age of 15. He was reared as a clerk in the counting-room of Charles Willing, an eminent merchant of Philadelphia, and in 1754 entered into partnership with Thomas Willing—a partnership which continued until 1793, nearly 40 years. Before the revolution they were more extensively engaged in commerce than any house in Philadelphia. Nevertheless Mr. Morris entered most cordially into the non-importation agreements which preceded the war, although at the cost of great pecuniary sacrifices. He was a member of the second Congress in 1775 that met at Philadelphia, and in 1776 signed the Declaration of Independence. The success of the revolution was quite as much promoted by the commercial tact, the enthusiastic patriotism, and profound financial knowledge of Robert Morris, as by the wisdom of the political philosophers, and the bravery of the military heroes of that period. Mr. Morris was at the head of all the congressional committees for procuring the importation of arms, ammunition, sulphur, saltpetre, lead, &c., for the army; for fitting out a naval armament; for negotiating bills of exchange, and for procuring foreign loans. His own credit often stood higher than that of his country; and of this he did not hesitate to avail himself whenever public necessities required it; and when Gen. Washington's victorious army were about passing into Virginia to meet Cornwallis, their march must have been inevitably arrested, and perhaps the fortunes of the day changed, had not Morris's ready tact procured the loan of the French military chest, through Count Rochambeau. In 1781 he was appointed by Congress Superintendent of Finance, and in this capacity proposed and established the Old Bank of North America, being himself a large subscriber. With this financial engine he succeeded in negotiating heavy loans for the government at a period of great discouragement. Mr. Morris assisted in the convention to form the Federal Constitution, and was a member of the first Congress under it. After the war closed he entered very extensively into the East India trade; and also purchased immense bodies of land in the interior of New York and Pennsylvania, which fell afterwards into the hands of the Holland Land Co., and others.

Notwithstanding his numerous public and private engagements, his house was the seat of elegant but unostentatious hospitality, and no one more freely parted with his gains for public or private objects of benevolence. Unfortunately, the mania common with many rich men overtook Mr. Morris in his later years,—and he commenced the construction of an immense marble mansion, which, with its grounds, was to occupy the whole square between Walnut and Chestnut and Seventh and Eighth streets. In size, in architectural splendor, and durability of foundation.



the edifice was to rival the ancient palace of the Cæsars, and the gardens were to be Fields of Elysium. The plan was beyond his means, and unsuited to the country : he broke down under it, and the patriot who had lavished his wealth for his country in her hour of need, died in Philadelphia in 1806, at the age of 73, insolvent. The marbles of the unfinished palace now form part of the uniform rows of houses in Sansom-street.



*Girard College.*

The Girard College is situated near the Ridge road, about two miles northwest from the Exchange. This splendid establishment was commenced in 1833. The corner-stone of the principal edifice was laid on the 4th July of that year, by Nicholas Biddle, Esq., chairman of the trustees, who delivered an address on the occasion. All the buildings are to be of marble. The central edifice, erected after the design of Thomas U. Walter, Esq., is in the form of a temple of the Corinthian order, 160 feet by 217, including the porticoes ; and, when finished, will be one of the most magnificent buildings in the world. Whether it is strictly in accordance with Stephen Girard's taste, character, and design, is another question—still unsettled in the public mind.

This edifice contains the more important public halls of the institution. The smaller buildings on each side are designed for the lodging and study rooms of the pupils. It is now ten years since the corner-stone was laid, and only the two buildings seen on the left of the annexed view are completed. The main part of the great temple is erected, and the side porticoes—the pediments, and end porticoes, and interior, being still incomplete ; and the foundations are not yet laid of the two buildings on the right. No pupils have yet been admitted.

Stephen Girard was born of very humble parents, near Bordeaux in France, on the 24th May, 1750. Such education as he ever had, he must have picked up in the world at large. He commenced his career at the age of ten or twelve—leaving France for the first and last time, as a cabin boy, bound to the W. Indies. Thence he went to New York, and sailed for some years between there and the W. Indies and New Orleans, as cabin-boy, sailor, mate, and eventually master and owner. Having made some money, he started a small shop in Water-street, Philadelphia, in 1769, and in 1770 married a pretty girl, the daughter of a caulker. He lived with her some twenty years ; but not very happily, on account of his own asperity of temper. She became insane in 1790, and died in the Philadelphia Hospital in 1815. An only child died in infancy. After his marriage he continued business in Water-street, occasionally going as master of his own vessels—in one of which he was captured on a voyage to St. Domingo. He came

home poor, and started a little cider and wine bottling shop in Water-street, aided by his wife, the year before the revolutionary war. He was a friend to the revolution, and removed to Mount Holly while the British occupied Philadelphia. About the year 1782 he took on lease a number of stores on Water-street, which proved a profitable operation,—and afterwards went into business with his brother, Capt. John Girard, who came out from France. They drove a profitable trade with St. Domingo; and at their dissolution (for they could not agree) John was worth \$60,000, and Stephen \$30,000. After this he went largely into the St. Domingo trade; and, while a brig and schooner of his were lying at Cape François, the great revolt of the negroes occurred. Many planters, in the panic, removed their valuables on board his vessels, and again returning to the shore, were cut off by the negroes. Whole families thus perished together; and Mr. Girard, by the most extensive advertising, could never ascertain the heirs of the wealth (said to be about \$50,000) that thus fell into his hands. His next commercial enterprises were in the East India trade, in which he had several ships, and acquired a large fortune. At the expiration of the charter of the old United States Bank in 1810–11, he purchased, through the Barings, in London, about \$500,000 of that stock; and not long afterwards—purchasing the banking-house of the institution in Third-st., and making an arrangement with the former cashier, Mr. George Simpson—he started his own private bank in May, 1812, with a capital of \$1,200,000. This was a bold step at the opening of the war with Great Britain—yet the specie was never refused for a bank-note of Stephen Girard's. When the new U. S. Bank was started, in 1816, he waited until the last moment before the subscription books closed, and then, inquiring if all that wished had subscribed, he coolly took the balance of the stock, amounting to \$3,100,000; some of which he afterwards parted with. By the subsequent rise of this stock his fortune was immensely augmented. His own bank was continued till his death, when it had accumulated a capital of \$4,000,000. The bank was afterwards chartered by the legislature as the Girard Bank, with individual stockholders; and has since failed. Mr. Girard died of influenza, on the 26th Dec. 1831, at his residence in Water, above Market street.

Stephen Girard was exceedingly plain in his dress and personal appearance. He was always blind of one eye; and in middle life might be mistaken for a stout sailor, and in maturer years for a plain old farmer. His dwelling-house was under the same roof with his counting-house, in Water-street—a neighborhood occupied entirely by stores; and his furniture was of the plainest kind. His equipage was an old chaise and a plain farm-horse. He indulged in no pleasures, or scenes of social life; had no one with whom he sympathized as a friend; and when his sympathies were exercised at all, they seemed to be for masses of men, and not for individuals—for future generations, and not for the present. He had a sort of instinctive fondness for giving medical advice; and when the yellow-fever desolated the city, in 1793, regardless of danger, he spent his whole time in personal attendance upon the sick, in all parts of the city. His temper was irritable, and when excited he would break out upon his dependents, in his broken English, with great volubility.

He was seldom or never moved to acts of pecuniary charity by tales of distress. Of religion, in the ordinary use of the term, he had little, or none; and, although interred in a Catholic cemetery, no clergyman attended his funeral. His character was like his eyesight—totally deficient on one side. Yet, in his darling pursuit, the accumulation of wealth, he exhibited gigantic powers. Still he did not idolize gold, nor spend it upon his own gratification; but his greatest delight was to see it usefully employed. His ships and houses were always neatly and substantially built; but ornament he disliked. While living he gave away moderate sums for public objects, but seldom so much as \$1,000 at a time. The following anecdote is told by his biographer. He had encouraged Samuel Coates, a shrewd Quaker, to call on him next day for some aid needed by the Pennsylvania Hospital, and if he found him *on the right footing*, he might give something. Samuel came at breakfast-time. "Well, what have you come for, Samuel?" "Any thing thee pleases, Stephen." Girard gave him a check for \$200, which Samuel stuffed into his pocket without looking at it. "What! you no look at the check I gave you?" "No, Stephen: beggars must not be choosers." "Hand me back the check again," demanded Girard. "No, no, Stephen—a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush." "By George!" exclaimed Girard, "you have caught me *on the right footing*." He then drew a check for \$500; and, presenting it to Mr. Coates, asked him to look at it. "Well, to please thee, Stephen, I will." "Now give me back the first check," demanded Girard—which was instantly complied with. Few understood him, however, as well as Samuel Coates. A Baptist clergyman, to whom he gave \$200, in the same way, for a church, made a remark concerning his ability to give much more. "Let me look at the check," said Girard. It was handed to him, and he tore it up with indignation.

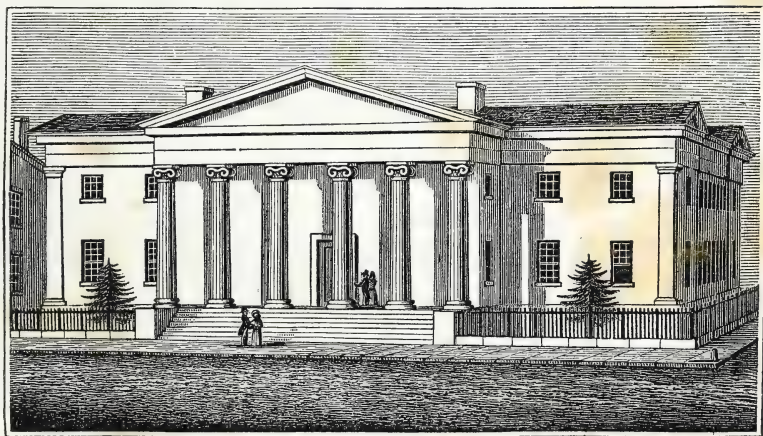
Of his immense wealth, estimated variously at from six to twelve millions, he bequeathed a few very moderate legacies to his relatives—to no one of them more than \$10,000, except to his niece, Mrs. Hemphill, to whom he left \$60,000; to the Pennsylvania Hospital, \$30,000; to other public charities various sums, from \$20,000 downwards; to the city of New Orleans a considerable amount of real estate in Louisiana; to the state of Pennsylvania \$300,000, to be expended in improvement by canal navigation; and the great bulk of his fortune he bestowed upon the city of Philadelphia, in trust: \$500,000 to be expended in opening, widening, and im-



proving a street along the Delaware, in front of the city, to be called Delaware-avenue, and also to widen Water-street; sundry residuary sums to improve the police of the city, and promote the health and comfort of the inhabitants; and, as his great and favorite object, \$2,000,000, or more if necessary, to build and endow a college for the education and maintenance of "poor white male orphans," as many as "the said income shall be adequate to maintain; to be received between the ages of six and ten, and to be bound out between the ages of fourteen and eighteen, to suitable occupations, as those of agriculture, navigation, arts, mechanical trades, and manufactures." The following injunctions are extracted from the will:—

"The orphans admitted into the college shall be there fed with plain but wholesome food, clothed with plain but decent apparel, (no distinctive dress ever to be worn,) and lodged in a plain but safe manner. Due regard shall be paid to their health; and to this end their persons and clothes shall be kept clean, and they shall have suitable and rational exercise and recreation. They shall be instructed in the various branches of a sound education, comprehending reading, writing, grammar, arithmetic, geography, navigation, surveying, practical mathematics, astronomy, natural, chemical, and experimental philosophy, the French and Spanish languages, (I do not forbid, but I do not recommend the Greek and Latin languages;) and such other learning and science as the capacities of the several scholars may merit or warrant. I would have them taught facts and things, rather than words or signs. And, especially, I desire that, by every proper means, a pure attachment to our republican institutions, and to the sacred rights of conscience, as guaranteed by our happy constitutions, shall be formed and fostered in the minds of the scholars."

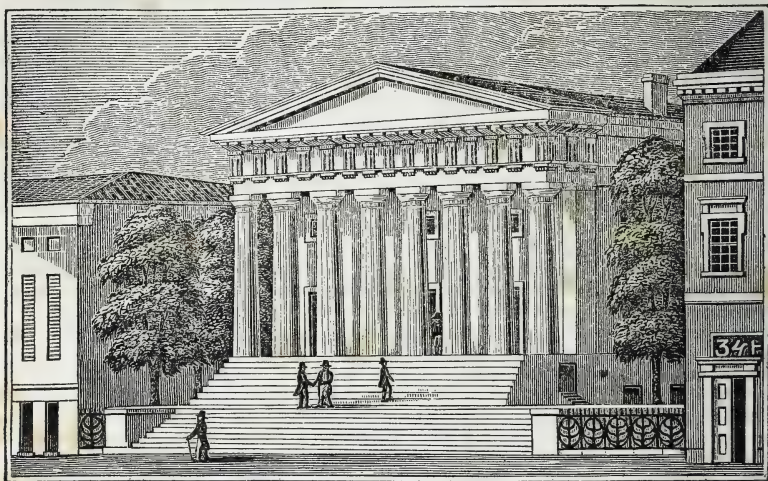
"I enjoin and require that no ecclesiastic, missionary, or minister, of any sect whatsoever, shall ever hold or exercise any station or duty whatever in the said college; nor shall any such person ever be admitted, for any purpose, or as a visitor, within the premises appropriated to the purposes of the said college. In making this restriction, I do not mean to cast any reflection upon any sect or person whatsoever; but, as there is such a multitude of sects, and such a diversity of opinion amongst them, I desire to keep the tender minds of the orphans, who are to derive advantage from this bequest, free from the excitement which clashing doctrines and sectarian controversy are so apt to produce: my desire is, that all the instructors and teachers in the college shall take pains to instil into the minds of the scholars the purest principles of morality, so that, on their entrance into active life, they may, from inclination and habit, evince benevolence towards their fellow-creatures, and a love of truth, sobriety, and industry—adopting at the same time such religious tenets as their matured reason may enable them to prefer."



*United States Mint.*

The edifice occupied by the U. S. Mint is one of the chaste designs of Mr. Strickland. It is built of white marble, and was erected in 1830. It has a front on Chestnut-st. of 122 feet, and the same on the Centre Square. All the processes of assaying, refining, and coining, are carried on within its walls. The Mint was established in 1790, and the operation of coining was commenced in 1793, in the building in Seventh-st., now

occupied by the Apprentices' Library Co. R. M. Patterson, Esq., has been for several years at the head of the establishment.



*United States Bank.*

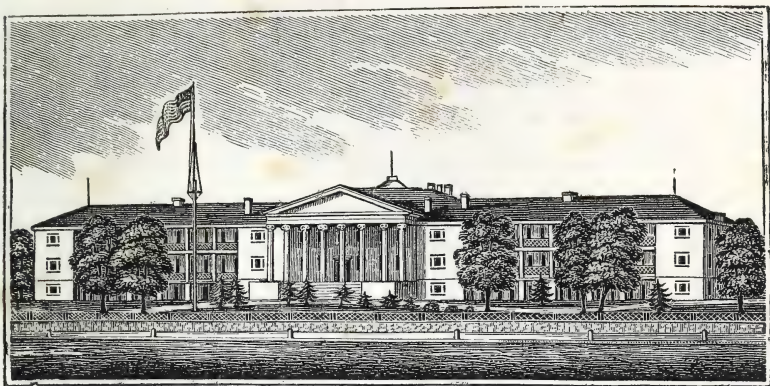
The chaste and beautiful banking-house occupied by the United States Bank is situated on Chestnut-st., between Fourth and Fifth streets. It was commenced in 1819, after the designs of the accomplished architect, William Strickland, and occupied nearly five years in its construction. The original cost was \$500,000. It is built entirely of white marble, and its general form is that of the celebrated Parthenon, at Athens; the lateral colonnades being omitted. A part of the Philadelphia Bank (incorporated in 1804) is seen on the left of the view. On the right is seen a part of the edifice in which the Mercantile Library is kept. It was formed in 1822, and now contains about 6,000 volumes.

The first Bank of the United States was incorporated by congress, in Feb. 1791, with a view to its aid in "conducting the national finances," and its "advantages to trade and industry in general." Congress having refused to renew the charter, it expired by its own limitation, in 1811. Stephen Girard purchased the building in Third-st., where its business had been transacted.

A new United States Bank was chartered by congress, and approved by President Madison on the 10th April, 1816, with a capital of \$35,000,000; the government taking \$7,000,000 of the stock. During the war of 1812-14, all the state banks had been in a state of suspension. The organization and management of the United States Bank, on a specie basis, caused them to resume. The stock of the Bank was made an object of speculation, and stood at one time as high as \$156 per 100. The dividends varied from 5 to 6 per cent. The branches of the Bank were at Portland, Portsmouth, Boston, Providence, Hartford, New York, Baltimore, Washington, Richmond, Norfolk, Fayetteville, Charleston, Savannah, Mobile, New Orleans, Nashville, Louisville, Lexington, Cincinnati, Chillicothe, and Pittsburg. The Bank commenced operations under the presidency of Capt. William Jones, in Jan., 1817. In 1820, the distinguished Langdon Cheves, of South Carolina, took charge of it, and restored it from a languishing condition to one of great prosperity. Nicholas Biddle, Esq., succeeded him in 1823. About the year 1828-29, the subject of the renewal of its charter began to be agitated. The Bank was drawn into the vortex of politics, and a fierce war was waged between its partisans and opponents. In Oct. 1833, the deposits of the government, which had hitherto been made exclusively with this bank, were removed, by order of President Jackson. A bill to recharter the Bank had been vetoed by him, in the previous year. The charter expired, according to limitation, in 1836. In the same year, the United States Bank of Pennsylvania was chartered, by the state legislature, with the same capital of \$35,000,000; and purchasing the assets, and assuming the liabilities, of the

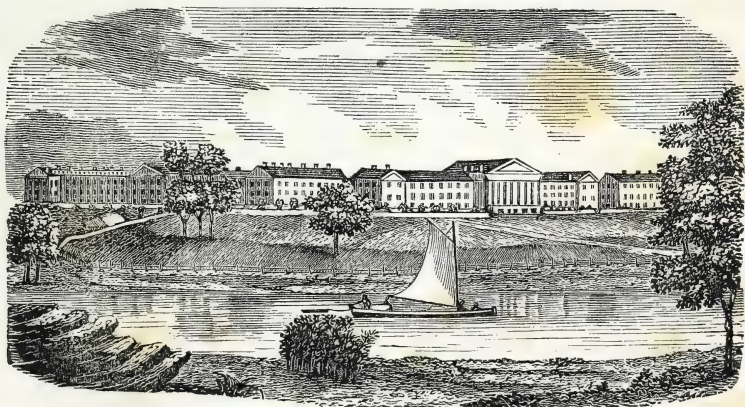


former United States Bank, continued the business under the same roof. This bank failed, and went into liquidation, early in 1841.\*



*United States Naval Asylum.*

The U. S. Naval Asylum is situated on the Gray's ferry road, near the eastern bank of the Schuylkill, below South-street. It was completed in 1835, having been erected by the government from the proceeds of the "hospital money" regularly paid by the officers and seamen of the navy out of their wages for many years past. It is designed as an asylum for sick seamen, and a home for the veterans of the navy, and for a naval school. The building, which is capable of lodging about 400 persons, is of white marble: the entire cost was about \$300,000. It was under the charge of Commodore Biddle in 1842. Not far below this, on the Gray's ferry road, is the U. S. Arsenal.

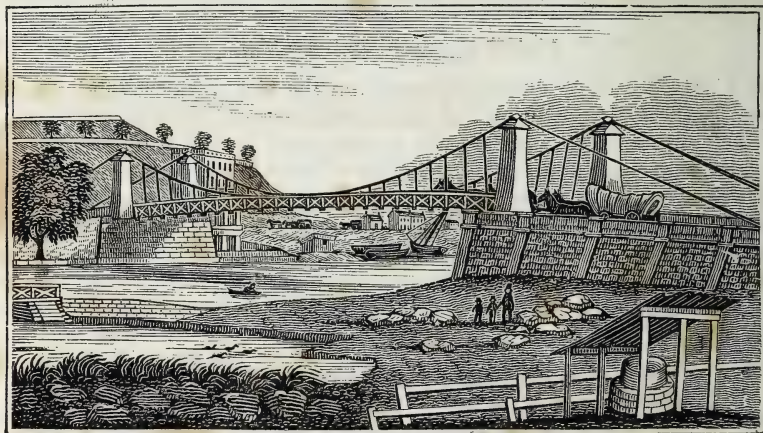


*Blockley Almshouse.*

The Almshouse of the city and county is an immense range of buildings occupying an elevated site near the west bank of the Schuylkill, nearly opposite the U. S. Arsenal. There are few cities whose paupers

\* See the Outline History, page 51.

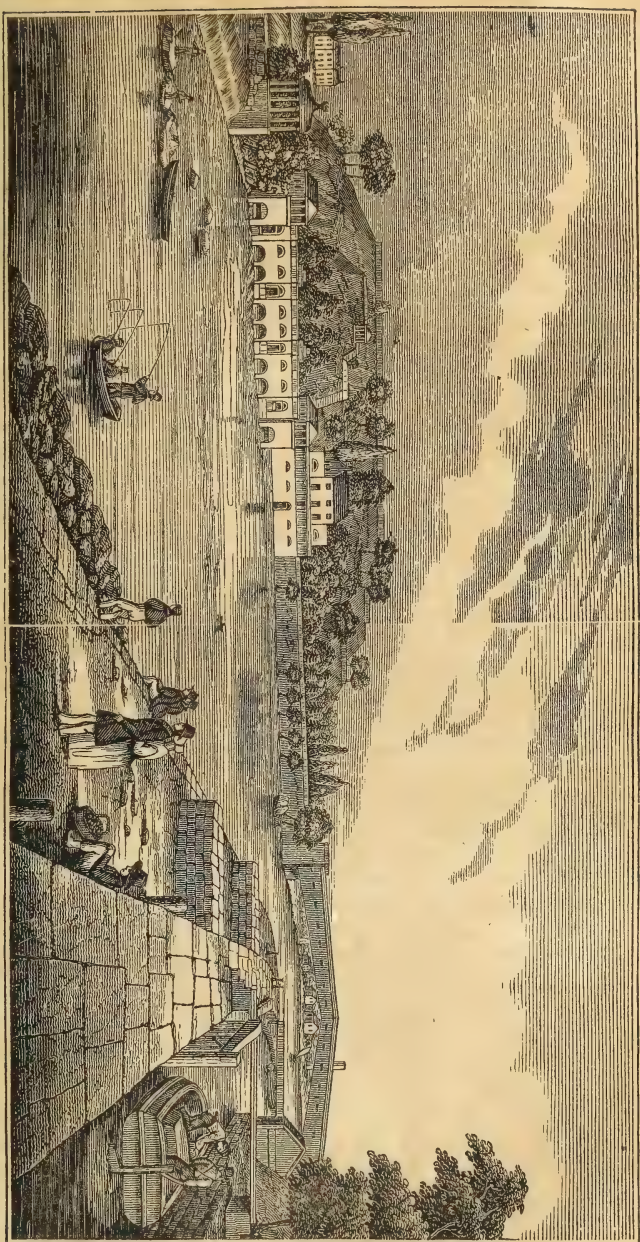
can boast of so splendid a country seat. The buildings, with the necessary enclosures, cover an area of nearly ten acres. The establishment includes, besides the lodging-rooms for the inmates, and an immense dining hall, capable of accommodating more than 500 persons—workshops, where the inmates find employment; an asylum and a school for male and female children; an obstetric department, with the requisite appliances; an hospital for the sick and the insane; an extensive library, both medical and miscellaneous; a depository for manufactures, &c. A farm of about 170 acres surrounds the establishment. The whole cost of the buildings and grounds was \$850,000. The average number of the inmates is about 1,500, increasing to nearly 2,000 in winter, and diminished in the summer. The establishment is governed by 12 directors; and is under the more immediate management of a superintendent and matron. The students of the various medical schools in the city enjoy the advantage of weekly clinical lectures given here by their professors.



*Wire Suspension Bridge.*

The new Wire Suspension Bridge crosses the Schuylkill at Fairmount, and occupies the site of Mr. Wernwag's bridge, which was burned down three or four years since. Several chain bridges of cheap construction have been used for some years in the U. States, but this is the first specimen of a suspension bridge erected in this country in which the principles of this graceful style have been fully carried out in a scientific and workmanlike manner; although they have been common in Europe for twenty years past. This bridge was erected at the expense of the county by Charles Ellet, Esq., civil engineer, who furnished the plan, and contracted for the work at \$50,000. It was opened for travel in the spring of 1842, and its strength has been fully tested. The length between the abutments is 343 feet, and between the supporting rollers at the apex of the columns 357 feet; width of floor and foot-ways 27 feet. There are five distinct cables on each side, each containing 260 strands of wire about 1-8 of an inch in diameter. Each cable is 2 5-8 inches diameter, weighs 4 tons, is 650 feet in length, and is capable of sustaining a weight of 800 tons. The perpendicular cables or ropes by which each floor-beam is suspended from the cables are also made of small wires, and are 1 inch in diameter, each capable of sustaining 2 tons; there are 17 of these to each cable. The larger cables pass over iron rollers on the pillars, which tend to equalize the tension, and are fastened around numerous stout iron bars transversely imbedded in the solid rock, or in an immense body of masonry. The towers are of massive blocks of granite, quarried in Maine. The cables are covered with a coating of peculiar composition to protect them from rust. The whole of the iron was made of Juniata ore at Easton, Penn. The former bridge which stood on this site, was famous in the annals of bridge architecture. It consisted of a single arch of wood, of 340 feet span, the longest wooden arch by 96 feet in the world! It was 50 feet wide at the abutments, and 35 feet in the centre, being braced,





FAIRMOUNT WATER WORKS,

With the reservoir above ; ——— Schuylkill Navigation Company locks, with the late Wernwag's bridge, in the distance





by this variation in width, against lateral pressure. A view of it may be seen in the large engraving of Fairmount. It was finished in 1813, at a cost of \$120,000, by Lewis Wernwag, the architect, who has since erected many fine bridges throughout the United States, but none on so bold a plan as this. It was originally owned by a company, of which the late Jacob Ridgway\* was president.

The Permanent bridge across the Schuylkill at Market-st. was erected by a company incorporated in 1798, at an expense of \$275,000, including the cost of the site. It was considered a famous piece of architecture in its day, and still maintains its reputation for strength, though structures now abound throughout the state far exceeding it in magnitude of design. It was remarkable, however, for the numerous obstacles with which the builders were met in sinking the piers, especially the western one, which is sunk, says Dr. Maese, "in a depth of water unexamined in hydraulic architecture, the top of the rock on which it stands being 41 feet below common high tides." Both piers were built within coffer dams, and all the ingenuity of hydraulic engineers was severely tested, as well as the perseverance of the company.

The Fairmount Water Works, justly the pride of Philadelphia, are situated on the left bank of the Schuylkill, about two miles northwest from the heart of the city. The name of this enchanting spot was conferred in the earliest days of the province, and Wm. Penn "had his eye, but not his heart, on it" for a country seat. The simple process by which the city is supplied with water is by means of a dam thrown across the Schuylkill, the water-power from which turns six large wooden wheels, which keep in operation six forcing pumps to raise the water from the pool of the dam 92 feet to the four reservoirs on the summit of the hill. These reservoirs, which are about 100 feet above tide, and 56 feet above the highest ground in the city, are capable of containing about 22,000,000 of gallons. From the reservoirs the water is distributed throughout the city by iron pipes, the aggregate length of which is about 110 miles. Only a part of the pumps are ordinarily in use at the same time. The average daily consumption of water for public and private use is about 4,000,000 of gallons. Each private family pays \$5 a year for the use of the water. On the summit and slopes of the hill neat gravel walks and staircases are arranged, with here and there a graceful balcony for repose; and at the base of the precipice, in the spaces not occupied by the machinery, a beautiful garden has been laid out, tastefully adorned with flowers, shrubbery, statues, and fountains. From the summit a magnificent prospect is enjoyed of the city, of the splendid public institutions that encircle it, of the Schuylkill, with its canals, and its beautiful bridges, and the romantic scenery of its valley. It is not surprising that the place should be a favorite resort for strangers and citizens.

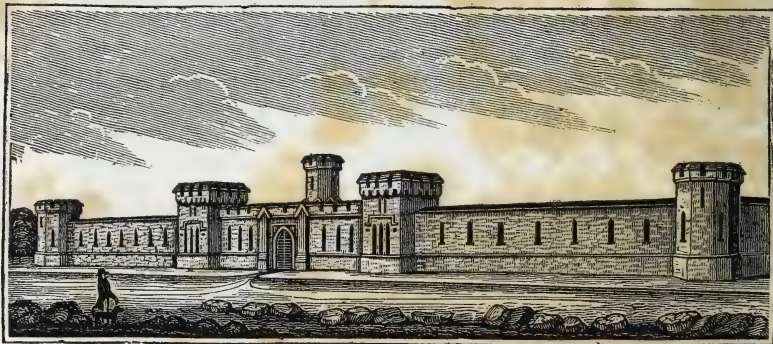
Dr. Franklin had foreseen the want of pure water that would be felt, as the city became densely populated; and by his will provided that one of his accumulative legacies, after 100 years, should be used for introducing the waters of Wisahiccon cr. to the city. The suggestion was more useful than the legacy: the attention of the citizens was turned to the subject; and one of the objects of the old Schuylkill and Delaware canal, incorporated in 1792, two years after Franklin's death, was to introduce the water of the Schuylkill into the city, from the level

---

\* Jacob Ridgway, who died in ——— 1843, has been regarded as the wealthiest man in Pennsylvania since Stephen Girard. His property is valued at about \$6,000,000, and is of various kinds; all of which is the result of a long life of untiring industry and perseverance. In early life he was a ship-carpenter. He subsequently was appointed U. S. Consul at Antwerp, where he resided during a portion of the great war of the European powers, and when the rights of American citizens stood in need of protection from the blind encroachments of angry belligerents. After residing a short time in Paris, he returned to the United States, where he continued engaged in laudable and useful enterprises to the day of his death. His real property is very extensive, lying in various parts of the Union, but principally in Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware. His heirs are a son and two daughters, Mrs. Dr. Rush, and Mrs. Roatch. The latter is a widow. Mr. Ridgway is represented as an amiable, kind-hearted man, kind to his workmen, indulgent to his tenants, and liberal towards his friends and the distressed.

of Conshohocken. This attempt failed. The Wisahiccon project was also deemed too costly, at that day. In 1799, an apparatus was devised by Mr. Latrobe, the engineer, at the expense of the city, for raising water by means of a steam-engine, situated on the Schuylkill, at the foot of Chestnut-st. This engine raised the water 54 feet, into a tunnel, which conducted it to Centre-square; where it was again raised, by another steam-engine, into a distributing reservoir. About 700,000 gallons were raised in twenty-four hours, and distributed, by wooden pipes, through the city. This affair cost the city about \$500,000, and the annual cost, in 1811, was near \$30,000; of which only about one-third was reimbursed by water-rents, the remainder being raised by a tax.

In 1812-15, a new steam-engine was erected at Fairmount, in the large edifice still standing there; and one or more of the present reservoirs were constructed on the top of the hill. This concern cost an additional \$350,000; but it yielded, in three or four years, to the present cheap and simple plan. This plan had been in use, at the Moravian town of Bethlehem, ever since 1752. Like Columbus's device with the egg, its simplicity is such that every one *now* wonders why it was not sooner thought of in Philadelphia. To accomplish the object, it became necessary for the city to purchase the mill-sites, destroyed at the falls above, for \$150,000; and also to procure from the Schuylkill Navigation Co. their exclusive privilege of damming the river, which was granted, on condition that the city should construct the short canal and locks, on the western side. The works were commenced in 1819, and the first water was raised in July, 1822. An immense amount of labor and powder was expended, in cutting down the rocky base of the precipice, that originally extended quite to the river. Since the city commenced the work, constant improvements and additions have been annually made, until the total expenditure at Fairmount, since 1819, had amounted, in 1840, to nearly one and a half millions of dollars—nearly all of which had been reimbursed by the water-rents. The daily expenses for supplying the same quantity of water now used, by steam, would be about \$200 per day; by water-power it is only from \$7 to \$10. Among the expenses of the old steam-works, during the whole term of its use, nearly \$900 were charged for *whiskey*—whether for raising the steam or not does not appear. The present works use nothing but *cold water*.



*Eastern Penitentiary.*

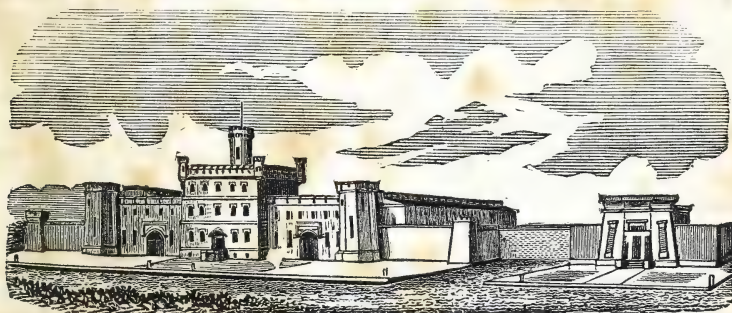
The Eastern Penitentiary is situated on elevated ground about two miles northwest from the city, and half a mile east of Fairmount. A wall of thirty feet high encloses an area of 640 feet square, or about ten acres. The edifices are constructed of stone in heavy masses. Every room is vaulted and fire-proof. The buildings for the keeper and the officers make a part of the front wall on each side of the centre. The octangular tower 80 feet high over the entrance, contains the alarm-bell and clock, and affords a point of observation over the whole premises. In the centre of the yard is erected the observatory, and on seven lines radiating from it are the blocks of cells,—thus permitting the sentinel in the observatory to observe any movement in either of the long corridors. Connected with each cell on the outside is an exercising yard, the entrance to which from the cell is by double doors. The prisoner may be seen by the keeper through a small orifice (1-4 of an inch in diameter) in the passage way, widening in a conical form so as to command a view of any part of the cell. Food is passed through a small drawer inserted in the door of each cell. Ventilation, light, and cleanliness, are secured by very ingenious contrivances in each cell, which at the same time permit no communication between the convicts. The corner-stone of the penitentiary was laid on the 23d May, 1823. The architect was Mr. John Haviland.

It was originally designed by the legislature, in its efforts to reform the penal code, that convicts should be confined in perfect solitude, without occupation of any sort; and both the peni-



tentiaries were constructed with that design. But this was justly considered as the severest of all punishments—an outrage upon humanity which the spirit of the age would not tolerate, that must destroy the health of the prisoner, and possibly result in rendering him an idiot or a madman. The plan was modified by the acts of 1829 and 1831, so as to admit of occupation within the cells. “This system of punishment,” says Judge Gordon, in his *Gazetteer*, “is emphatically called the system of Pennsylvania, and consists in solitary confinement at labor, with instructions in labor, in morals, and religion. It is an experiment in the success of which all good men are interested, and the prospect of a beneficial result is highly flattering, so far as it relates not only to the morals of the prisoner, but to the means of supporting him from the produce of his labor. Solitary confinement has not, as was predicted, been found injurious to the mental or physical health of the prisoner.

“When a convict first arrives, he is placed in a cell and left alone, without work, and without any book. His mind can only operate upon itself. Generally, but few hours elapse before he petitions for something to do, and for a Bible. No instance has occurred in which such a petition has been delayed for more than a day or two. If the prisoner have a trade that can be pursued in his cell, he is put to work as a favor; as a reward for good behavior, and as a favor, a Bible is allowed to him. If he have no trade, or one that cannot be pursued in his cell, he is allowed to choose one that can, and he is instructed by one of the overseers, all of whom are master workmen in the trades they respectively superintend and teach. Thus work, and moral and religious instruction, are regarded and received as favors, and are withheld as a punishment.”



*Moyamensing Prison.*

The Philadelphia County Prison, usually known as the Moyamensing Prison, is situated about one mile south of the city, between Tenth and Eleventh streets. The whole exterior is built with a blue sienitic granite, from the Quincy quarries in Massachusetts. The architecture is in the Tudor style of English Gothic, in which the castles of the middle ages were built; and the design reflects great credit upon the architect, Mr. Thomas U. Walter. The interior is disposed in two general divisions, one for the untried prisoners, and the other for male convicts whose term of service does not exceed two years; the females being confined in a building in the rear of the debtor's apartment. The main prison contains 408 separate cells in two blocks of three stories each; the cells open into a corridor of 20 feet wide, extending along the centre of each block. The debtor's apartment (seen on the right of the view) presents a front of 90 feet, composed of brown sandstone, in the Egyptian style of architecture. The aggregate cost of the whole establishment was more than \$450,000. The county prison was founded in 1832, and finished in 1835; the debtor's apartment in 1836; and that for females in 1837-38. Previous to the erection of this prison, and the Eastern penitentiary, the two prisons of Philadelphia had been situated, one at the southeast corner of Sixth and Walnut streets; and the other in the upper part of Arch-st. Both these sites are now occupied by splendid dwellings.

The Laurel Hill Cemetery, situated on the banks of the Schuylkill, four miles northwest of the city, was laid out by a company of citizens in 1836. The site was originally occupied by the country seat of a wealthy citizen. No better selection could possibly be made for the repose of the dead. Nature seems to have lavished every variety of beauty and grandeur on this secluded spot; the grounds are laid out with serpentine gravelled walks, and the whole is shaded by ancient forest and ornamental trees. A beautiful Gothic chapel, with its immense variegated window of stained-glass, stands in the upper part of the grounds. At the entrance of the

cemetery is a splendid colonnade, with appropriate architectural devices, and just within the gate, in a small structure erected expressly for it, is an admirable group of statuary by Mr. Thom, the self-taught artist, representing Sir Walter Scott conversing with Old Mortality. The remains of several public benefactors have been already entombed here ; among which are those of the "man of truth," Charles Thompson, secretary of the Continental Congress ; Joseph S. Lewis, for so many years the efficient chairman of the watering committee ; Birch, the munificent benefactor of the blind ; and Godfrey, the inventor of the quadrant, over whom a beautiful and appropriate monument has recently been erected.

Another beautiful enclosure, called the Monument Cemetery, situated nearer the city, not far from the Girard College, was laid out in 1838. And another is known as Ronaldson's Cemetery, between Ninth and Tenth streets, in the southwest section of the city. Mr. James Ronaldson deserves much credit as the pioneer in this laudable enterprise. He laid out this cemetery on a square belonging to himself several years before that of Laurel Hill was commenced, and it now contains a large number of splendid tombs, shaded with appropriate trees, and adorned with flowers and shrubbery.

About a mile below Laurel Hill, the splendid bridge of the Columbia railroad crosses the Schuylkill. This bridge is at the foot of the inclined plane. A short distance above Laurel Hill the Reading railroad crosses the Schuylkill on a fine bridge recently constructed near the Falls.



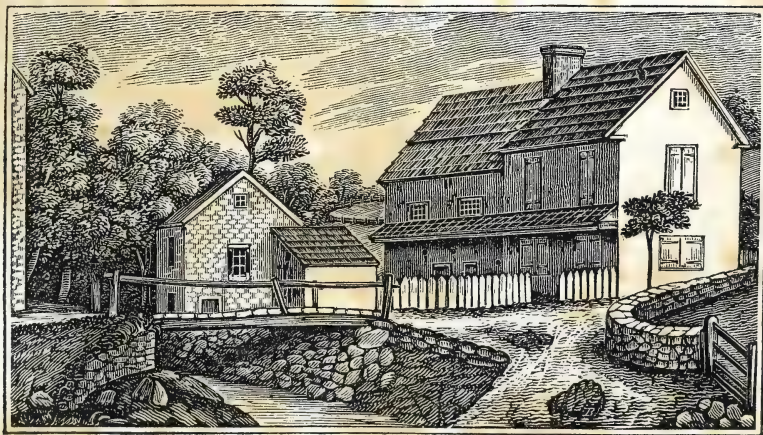
*Manayunk.*

MANAYUNK is a bustling and populous manufacturing village, on the left bank of the Schuylkill, seven miles from Philadelphia. This village has grown up entirely since 1818, by the impetus given by the completion of the Schuylkill canal, which has created a vast amount of water-power at this place. Previous to that time, and to the erection of the Fairmount dam, it was remarkable only for an extensive shad fishery,



with one or two houses scattered here and there. Among the earlier residents here were the Leverings and the Tibbin's family. In 1823 the only factory enumerated as being here was Mark Richards' "Flat Rock Cotton Factory." There are now erected along the canal, 5 cotton factories, 3 woollen factories, 2 paper-mills, 1 rolling-mill, 1 steel manufactory, 1 machine-shop, 1 mill for polishing saws, and 2 flouring-mills. Two neat bridges cross the Schuylkill here. The Norristown railroad passes through the place. The village also contains Catholic, Dutch Reformed, Episcopal, Presbyterian, and Methodist churches. The slope of the hill above the village affords a delightful site for dwelling-houses, commanding a fine prospect of this picturesque valley.

GERMANTOWN is a very ancient village six miles northwest from Philadelphia. It has no lateral streets, but is composed of dwellings, stores, taverns, and occasionally splendid mansions extending for four or five miles on each side of the turnpike. The houses are substantially built generally of stone, and many of them still bear the quaint pent-eaves and ponderous cornices of the last century. The population of this *lengthy* place may be about 2,500. Many of the citizens are wealthy—having retired from business in the city—and all appear to enjoy that happy competence that results from quiet industry, uninterrupted by the excitement and expensive luxuries of a large city, but still enjoying all the advantage of its market. A railroad to the city affords a ready means of communication several times a day. At the southern end of the village is situated Logan's hill, the favorite country residence of James Logan, long the distinguished confidential secretary of Wm. Penn, and eminent in the annals of the early province as a scholar and statesman. Here he spent the later years of his life, when his infirmities had forced him into retirement. He died in 1751, aged 77, and lies among the Friends, in the cemetery in Arch, below Fourth st. The mansion and grounds are still untouched by the encroachments of modern lot-speculators, and are occupied by his descendants.



*Birthplace of David Rittenhouse.*

In a secluded valley about a mile west of Germantown stand an ancient mill and a house, represented in the annexed view. This was the



birthplace of David Rittenhouse, and about this mill he first learned to exercise his mechanical genius. The following sketch of his life is from Mr. Lord's American edition of the Universal Biography :

This eminent mathematician was born at Germantown, Pa., April 8th, 1732. His ancestors were emigrants from Holland. He was employed during the early part of his life in agriculture, and occupied himself habitually at that period with mathematical studies. While residing with his father he made himself master of Newton's Principia, by an English translation, and also discovered the science of fluxions, of which he for a long time supposed himself to be the first inventor. His constitution being too feeble for an agricultural life, he became a clock and mathematical instrument maker, and, without the aid of an instructor, produced work superior to that of the foreign artists. He also contrived and erected an orrery, much more complete than any which had been before constructed. In 1770 he removed to Philadelphia, and employed himself in his trade. He was elected a member of the philosophical society of that city, and one of the number appointed to observe the transit of Venus in 1769, an account of which he communicated to the society. His excitement was so great on perceiving the contact of that planet with the sun at the moment predicted, that he fainted. He was one of the commissioners employed to determine the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Virginia, and between New York and Massachusetts. He held the office of treasurer of Pennsylvania from 1777 to 1789. In 1791 he was chosen president of the philosophical society, and held the place till his death. He was also, in 1792, appointed director of the United States mint, and continued in the office till 1795, when ill health induced him to resign. His mathematical talents were of the highest order; and had it been his lot to have had the advantages of education which the great European mathematicians enjoyed, he would undoubtedly have been excelled by none of them in the extent of his discoveries, and lustre of his fame.

The celebrated battle of Germantown has been described under Montgomery county, on pages 490 to 495. The following extracts are from several numbers written by John F. Watson, Esq., and published in Hazard's Register and the Village Telegraph.

The Germantown settlement was first taken up by Francis Danl. Pastorius, the 12th of the 8th month, 1683, by a purchase from William Penn; and was surveyed and laid out by the surveyor-general, 2d of 3d month, 1684, under a grant to him, for himself and others, of 6000 acres. It proved, however, to contain but 5700 acres.

It was a part of Springetsbury manor, and was distributed among the proprietaries as follows, viz. : 200 acres to Francis D. Pastorius himself, on Chestnut hill; 150 to Jurian Hartsfelder, (the same who in 1676 owned all Campington;) 5350 to Pastorius, as agent to German and Dutch owners.

Pastorius and Hartsfelder were to pay yearly 1s. per 100 acres, quit-rent; and all the others at the rate of 1s. per 1000 acres, ("they having bought off the quit-rents,") forever to Wm. Penn and heirs.

Germantown was incorporated as a borough town by a patent from Wm. Penn, executed in England in 1689. Francis Daniel Pastorius, civilian, was made first bailiff; and Jacob Tellner, Dirk Isaacs op den Graff, and Herman op den Graff, three burghers, to act ex-officio as town magistrates; and eight yeomen;—the whole to form a general court to sit once a month. They made laws and laid taxes.

The town lost its charter for want of a due election, (officers not being found willing to serve,) somewhere about 1704. In a letter from Pastorius to Wm. Penn, dated in 1701-2, he states his concern that he shall not be able to get men to serve in the general court for "conscience sake;" and he trusts, for a remedy, to an expected arrival of emigrants. This difficulty probably arose from the oaths used in court proceedings.

All the settlers in Cresheim (or Cresum) built on the Cresum road before settling a house on the Germantown road through Cresheim. There is an old map, made in 1700, in which all their residences and barns at that time are marked.

The original of the following curious paper is in the hands of John Johnson, Esq.:

"We whose names are to these presents subscribed, do hereby certify unto all whom it may concern, that soon after our arrival in this province of Pennsylvania, in October, 1683, to our certain knowledge, Herman op den Graff, Dirk op den Graff, and Abraham op den Graff, as well as we ourselves, in the cave of Francis Daniel Pastorius, at Philadelphia, did cast lots for the respective lots which they and we then began to settle in Germantown; and the said Graffs (three brothers) have sold their several lots, each by himself, no less than if a division in writing had been made by them. Witness our hands this 29th Nov. A. D. 1709. Lenart Arets, Jan Lensen, Thomas Hundus, William Streygert, Abraham Tunes, Jan Lucken, Reiner Tysen."

The first paper-mill in Pennsylvania was built by Yarret Rittenhouse. It stood about 100



yards higher up the stream than where old Martin Rittenhouse now lives, at C. Markles's. It was carried off by a freshet. Wm. Penn wrote a letter, soliciting the good people to give some aid in rebuilding it with the money. The grist-mill, now Nicholas Rittenhouse's on Wissahiccon, below Markles's, was built there, without the use of carts, or roads, or barrows.

Thomas Godfrey, the inventor of the quadrant, was born in Bristol township, about one mile from Germantown, in the year 1704, on a farm adjoining to Lukens' mill, on the Church lane. His father died when he was but one year old. His mother put her son out to learn the business of a glazier and painter.

While engaged at this business on the premises at Stenton, (J. Logan's place,) accidentally observing a piece of fallen glass, an idea presented to his reflecting mind, which caused him to quit his scaffold and go into Mr. Logan's library, where he took down a volume of Newton. Mr. Logan entering at this time, and seeing the book in his hand, inquired into the motive of his search, when he was exceedingly pleased with Godfrey's ingenuity, and from that time became his zealous friend. He procured for him a skilful person to try his quadrant at sea; and finding it fully answered every wish, he endeavored to serve him by writing to his friends in England, especially to Sir Hans Sloane, so as to get for him the reward offered by the Royal Society. This was intended to be a measure in opposition to the claim of Hadley,—who, it was supposed, had obtained the description of the instrument from his nephew, who, it was recollected, had seen it in the West Indies. Such is the tradition of the matter in the Logan family, as preserved by Mrs. Logan. James Logan asserts, in a letter to one of his friends, that Godfrey's discovery was two years prior to Hadley's.

"Joshua Fisher, of Lewistown, afterwards of Philadelphia, merchant, first tried the quadrant in the bay of Delaware." Afterwards, Capt. Wright carried it to Jamaica, where, unsuspecting of the piracy, he showed and explained it to several Englishmen, among whom was a nephew of Hadley's.

Godfrey's affection for mathematical science occurred at an early period, from a chance opportunity of reading a book on that study. Finding the subject perplexed with Latin terms, he applied himself to that language with such diligence as to be able to read the occasional Latin he found. Optics and astronomy became his favorite studies. He died in Dec. 1749. His remains have recently been removed to Laurel Hill cemetery.

---

## PIKE COUNTY.

PIKE COUNTY WAS separated from Wayne, by the act of 26th March, 1814; and in 1835 a portion of it was cut off to form Monroe co. Length 23 miles, breadth 23; area about 580 sq. miles. Population in 1820, only 2,894; in 1830, 4,843; and in 1840, 3,832. This remarkably sparse population, in a county bordering on the Delaware, only eighty miles from New York and Philadelphia, is caused by the rugged and mountainous character of the greater portion of the county.

A broad range of broken spurs of the Pokono, and more northwesterly ridges of the Apalachian system—composed principally of the slates, shales, and sandstones of formations VIII. and IX. of our state geologists—sweeps through this county, forming a high, broken, and rather cold country, covered with a dense forest of pine, hemlock, oak, and other timber. The soil of this region is comparatively poor, that is, in comparison with the warm fertile valleys of slate and limestone below the Blue mountain, or at the west; but, though generally too cold for corn, it produces, under the hand of cultivation, good rye, oats, potatoes, and grass, and is well adapted for dairy farms. The extensive alluvial flats, along the margin of the Delaware, are very fertile, adapted for all agricultural products, and generally well-cultivated. The county is abundantly watered, and contains some of the best mill-sites in the state, many of which are only

partially improved. The Delaware forms the northeast and southeast boundaries. The other streams are the Waullenpaupack, on the northwest boundary; the Lackawaxen, which flows across the northern corner; the Shoholo and Bushkill; and those of less note are Masthope cr., Big-pond cr., Glass cr., Sawkill, Ramy's kill, Dingman's cr., &c. &c. The number of *kills*, (the Dutch word for creek,) marks the fact of the early settlement of the Dutch along the Delaware. (See Monroe co., page 474.)

Most of these streams have their sources in ponds and marshes, and flow rather sluggishly, for many miles, through broad, alluvial flats, showing the existence of a high table-land: on approaching the verge of the great slate and shale formation, near the Delaware, they are precipitated from a great height into wild, narrow, and rocky glens, through which they go foaming and tumbling on towards the Delaware. The Waullenpaupack, near the Oswego and Milford turnpike, pours down a chasm of 70 feet, and then dashes over three successive cataracts, of 150 feet in all, within a mile and a half. The Sawkill, at Milford, also falls over a similar precipice. The Delaware and Hudson canal, from Carpenter's point, passes up the Delaware, on the New York side, crosses into Pike co. at the mouth of Lackawaxen, and continues up the valley of that stream into Wayne co. The citizens derive a great part of their subsistence from the forest, and agriculture has been hitherto but a secondary business. Many German and Irish emigrants are coming in, the former of whom make good farmers. There are great quantities of unseated land in the interior of the county, to be had at from \$2 to \$5 per acre, which would make many a happy and independent home to the poor laborers hovering around our great cities in want of work. The neighboring county of Sullivan, in New York, with an equally mountainous surface, and the same kind of soil, bears a population of nearly 20 to the square mile; while Pike co. has scarcely 7 per square mile.



*View in Milford.*

The first settlement made at MILFORD, the county seat, was about the year 1799, by one Vandermark, a Dutchman, who gave name to the creek north of the village. In the year 1800, there were but two houses and a



blacksmith's shop on the site. The whole plain was thickly grown over with pines, hemlocks, and bushes. By some carelessness the under-brush took fire, and the fire extended over the whole plain—not, however, destroying the buildings above mentioned. Some wag published a statement in the papers, that "a fire had ravaged the town of Milford, and had left but two houses and a blacksmith's shop standing!" The town, in its present shape, was laid out by Mr. John Beddis.

In 1814 it became the county seat of Pike co., since which time it has increased gradually—most rapidly in the speculative times of 1836. The buildings are situated principally on two streets, in the shape of an L. The preceding view was taken from the centre of the street running north and south. The town contains the courthouse, a jail seldom tenanted, a Presbyterian and a Methodist church, and an academy. The Sawkill, which dashes down the ravine near the southern border of the town, turns several mills in its course. The citizens are much engaged in the lumber-trade. There is a fine bridge here across the Delaware. Many of the inhabitants of the village, and quite a number of farmers in the vicinity, are immigrants from France. They make industrious and thriving citizens and farmers; and by their good taste give an air of neatness and embellishment to their dwellings, which stimulates others to do likewise. The construction of the Delaware and Hudson canal has taken much business away from this town to Port Jarvis, in New York, six miles above.

About a mile and a quarter southwest of Milford, in a very secluded spot, may be seen the magnificent falls of the Sawkill. This stream, after flowing sluggishly for some miles through level table-land, is here precipitated over two perpendicular ledges of slate rock—the first of about 20 feet, and the second about 60 feet—into a wild, rocky gorge. The stream still continues, dashing and foaming on for a quarter of a mile, over smaller precipices, and through chasms scarcely wide enough for an individual to pass. The beetling cliffs that form the sides of the gorge are surmounted and shaded by cedars and hemlocks, that impart a peculiarly sombre and terrific air to the scenery.

The surface of the hill by which they are approached is on a level with the top of the second fall; and the spectator, on account of the bushes and trees, may reach the very verge of the precipice, and within almost leaping distance of the falls, before he perceives them; and if he should happen for the first time to have trodden that lonely path without a companion, after the shades of twilight had thrown a deeper gloom around the glen, he will not soon forget the awful sublimity of the scene.

WILSONVILLE is situated on the right bank of the Waullenpaupack, where the Oswego turnpike crosses it, and near the great falls of that creek. It was formerly the seat of justice of Wayne county, before the separation of Pike co.; but the removal of the county business checked its prosperity. The inhabitants are principally engaged in the lumber business. On the turnpike, about a mile or two southeast of Wilsonville, is Tafton, a small, but smart village, of recent growth.

Bushville is a small village on the Delaware, near Bushkill creek.

The Sylvania Association, a company recently formed in New York and Albany for carrying out the system of "Industrial organization and social reform, propounded by Charles Fourier," have started a colony in



*Sawkill Falls.*

Lackawaxen township, between Shoholy and Lackawaxen creeks, northeast of the Milford and Owego turnpike. Great benefits are anticipated by this colony from the principle of association,—that is, from owning and cultivating their “domain” in common, and dwelling together in one or more immense mansions called *phalanxteries*,—whereby the expenses of separate house-building and house-keeping shall be avoided, and the distinction of master and servant be abolished. The following facts are derived from a pamphlet containing the constitution and by-laws, with some additional information from an officer of the association



The association was formed early in 1843, by a few citizens of New York and Albany, mainly mechanics. In April, about 2500 acres of land, in three large tracts, was purchased, and a pioneer division of some 40 persons entered upon the possession and improvement of the land. The number has been increased (in Oct. 1843) to about 130 or 140, including about 25 whole families of men, women, and children, and some single persons. These colonists are generally young, or in the vigor of life, and "all recognizing labor as the true and noble destiny of man on earth." The soil of the domain is a deep loam, well calculated for tillage and grazing. About 80 acres had been cleared before the association purchased the tract; and they found upon it a saw-mill, an unfinished grist-mill, and two or three dwellings, &c., which have served for the temporary accommodation of the colonists. They have now about 160 acres cleared. It is intended to erect a spacious edifice for a dwelling, with workshop, &c. The land lies in gentle sloping ridges, with valleys between and wide level table-lands at the top. Much of it can be cleared at \$6 per acre. A small stream, or branch of the Shoholy, passes through it, affording abundant water-power for all purposes. The domain is three to five miles from the Delaware and Hudson canal, 14 miles northwest from Milford, and 94 from New York city by the Milford turnpike, or 110 by way of Port Jervis, Middletown, and the N. Y. and Erie railroad.

Any person of good character may become a member of the association, by owning a share, (\$25,) and laboring on the domain under the rules of the association.

A capital of \$10,000 has been raised by subscription, upon which legal interest is paid by the association. This capital is to be increased, when practicable, to \$100,000. Labor is paid for on a graduated scale of compensation, according as it is considered more or less repulsive, necessary, useful, or agreeable. Members are at liberty to pursue any branch of employment they may select; but all labor performed must be for the benefit of the association, and must be prosecuted on the domain, or under the direction of the association. Disputes must be settled by arbitration, with privilege of appeal to a supreme court of the colony; but any member who seeks legal redress out of the colony shall be expelled. Women receive five-eighths the wages of a man; children from ten to fifteen one-third—from fifteen to eighteen one-half. Profits are divided annually, and all balances due individuals, above their board, clothing, and other items of expenditure, are to be credited as stock. A library, and suitable apartments for public exercises and amusements, are to be provided. The great edifice is to be leased according to an assessment of the various apartments, at an annual rent of ten per cent. on its cost. Members who wish to take their meals separately may do so by paying extra, and may use any extra furniture which they choose to have at their individual cost. Children under ten, and the aged and infirm, are at the charge of the association. Young women may vote at the age of eighteen, and young men at twenty. The association may not hire a minister of religion, but provides a room, in which any one invited and paid by individuals may preach. The association may not suppress any public amusement, nor "exclude wine or ardent spirits from the tables of the association, but shall furnish the same to any member desirous of using them, according to the plan adopted with reference to wearing apparel, or other articles." "Drunkenness subjects the guilty party to public rebuke, fine, or expulsion." If too many select any one occupation, the supernumeraries are detached by lot. Thomas W. Whiteley, president; J. D. Pierson, vice-president; J. T. S. Smith, secretary; Horace Greeley, treasurer—all of whom at present reside in New York city, except the vice-president.

Another colony of individuals, principally from Brooklyn, N. Y., under the title of the "Social Reform Unity," have recently made a settlement in the southwestern part of the county, adjoining the Monroe co. line.

---

## POTTER COUNTY.

POTTER COUNTY was separated from Lycoming, by the act of 26th March, 1804. Length 37 miles, breadth 30; area 1,106 sq. miles. Population in 1810, 29; in 1820, 186; in 1830, 1,265; in 1840, 3,371.

The county comprises the high, rolling, and table-land, adjacent to the northern boundary of the state, lying on the outskirts of the great bituminous coal formation. Its streams are the sources of the Allegheny, the Genesee, and the West branch of the Susquehanna; and a resident of

the county says that all these streams head so near together, that a man in three hours may drink from waters that flow into the Gulf of St. Lawrence, the Gulf of Mexico, and the Chesapeake bay, respectively. The names of these sources are the Allegheny, the Genesee, the East branch of Sinnemahoning, Kettle cr., Pine cr., and Cowanesque cr. The soil is a chocolate-colored loam, of fair quality, covered with a heavy growth of beech, maple, elm, basswood, pine, oak, chestnut, and hemlock; and along the streams, hickory, butternut, and thorn. The land is well adapted for grazing. In the south part of the county, bituminous coal and iron-ore are found; and a bed of coal has been recently discovered within three miles of Coudersport. The leading roads of the county are as good as could be expected in a new county.

COUDERSPORT the county seat, is a small but thriving town, situated on the right bank of the Allegheny, at the crossing of the great east and west state road. Another road leads to Jersey Shore, on the West Branch. The place contains a stone courthouse and jail, an academy, three stores, two taverns, a carding-machine, mills, and dwellings. Stated preaching, by ministers of different denominations, is regularly enjoyed on the sabbath.

John Keating, Esq., of Philadelphia, who owns immense tracts of wild lands in this region, presented one half of the town-plot for the use of the county, and \$500 for the academy. He also gave 50 acres of land to each of the first 50 families that settled on his land; and many other benevolent acts of that gentleman are gratefully remembered by the early settlers.

It is evident, from a comparison of the population with the area, that the greater part of the county is still a wilderness; and although enterprising settlers are fast coming in, there is still a vast quantity of "unseated" farming land, that may be purchased at a low rate. The history of the early pioneers is one of extreme toil and hardship, yet health and competence have been their reward; and where they found nought but a howling wilderness, traversed only by the Indian, the bear, the wolf, the panther, the elk, and the deer, they now see cultivated fields, abounding with cattle and sheep, and an industrious population, furnished with mills, schools, and manufactories. The following extracts are from the correspondence of respectable citizens of the county. An early settler, Benjamin Birt, Esq., says—

In the year 1808 an east and west road was opened through Potter co. Messrs. John Keating & Co., of Philadelphia, owning large tracts of land in the northwest part of the county, agreed with Isaac Lyman, Esq., to undertake the opening of the road. In the fall of 1809 Mr. Lyman came in, with several hands, and erected a rude cabin, into which he moved in March, 1810. He then had but one neighbor in the county, who was four miles distant. I moved in on the 4th May, 1811, and had to follow the fashion of the country for building and other domestic concerns,—which was rather tough, there being not a bushel of grain or potatoes, nor a pound of meat, except wild, to be had in the county; but there were leeks and nettles in abundance, which, with venison and bear's meat, seasoned with hard work and a keen appetite, made a most delicious dish. The friendly Indians of different tribes frequently visited us on their hunting excursions. Among other vexations were the gnats, a very minute but poisonous insect, that annoyed us far more than mosquitoes, or even than hunger and cold; and in summer we could not work without raising a smoke around us.

Our roads were so bad that we had to fetch our provisions 50 to 70 miles on pack-horses. In this way we lived until we could raise our own grain and meat. By the time we had grain to grind, Mr. Lyman had built a small grist-mill; but the roads still being bad, and the mill at some distance from me, I fixed an Indian samp-mortar to pound my corn, and afterwards I contrived a small hand-mill, by which I have ground many a bushel,—but it was hard work. When we went out after provisions with a team, we were compelled to camp out in the woods; and, if in





### *Early method of pounding corn.*

the winter, to chop down a maple-tree for our cattle to browse on all night,—and on this kind of *long fodder* we had to keep our cattle a good part of the winter.

When I came here I had a horse that I called "*Main dependence*," on account of his being a good steady old fellow. He used to carry my whole family on his back whenever we went to a wedding, a raising, a logging-bee, or to visit our neighbors, for several years,—until the increasing load comprised myself, my wife, and three children—five in all.

We had often to pack our provisions 80 miles from Jersey Shore. 60 miles of the road was without a house; and in the winter, when deep snows came on and caught us on the road without fire, we should have perished if several of us had not been in company to assist each other.

The want of leather, after our first shoes were worn out, was severely felt. Neither tanner nor shoemaker lived in the county. But "necessity is the mother of invention." I made me a trough out of a big pine-tree, into which I put the hides of any cattle that died among us. I used ashes for tanning them instead of lime, and bear's grease for oil. The thickest served for sole leather, and the thinner ones, dressed with a drawing-knife, for upper leather; and thus I made shoes for myself and neighbors.

I had 14 miles to go in winter to mill with an ox team. The weather was cold, and the snow deep; no roads were broken, and no bridges built across the streams. I had to wade the streams, and carry the bags on my back. The ice was frozen to my coat as heavy as a bushel of corn. I worked hard all day and got only seven miles the first night, when I chained my team to a tree, and walked three miles to house myself. At the second night I reached the mill. My courage often failed, and I had almost resolved to return; but when I thought of my children crying for bread, I took new courage.

Mr. John Peat, another old pioneer, in a communication in the *Forester* in 1834, says:

It will be 23 years the 23d day of May, 1834, since I moved into Potter county. Old Mr. Ayres was in the county at that time, and had been in the county about five years alone. In the fall before I came, three families—(Benjamin Birt, Major Lyman, and a Mr. Sherman)—moved to the county. The East and West State Road was cut out the year before I moved in.

It was very lonesome for several years. People would move in, and stay a short time, and move away again. It has been but a few years since settlers began to stick. I made some little clearing, and planted some garden seeds, &c., the first spring. We brought a small stock of provisions with us. On the 3d day of July I started, with my two yoke of oxen, to go to Jersey Shore, to mill, to procure flour. I crossed Pine creek eighty times going to, and eighty times coming from mill, was gone eighteen days, broke two axletrees to my wagon, upset twice, and one wheel came off in crossing the creek.

Jersey Shore was the nearest place to procure provisions, and the road was dreadful. The few seeds that I was able to plant the first year, yielded but little produce. We however raised some half-grown potatoes, some turnips, and soft corn, with which we made out to live, without suffering, till the next spring, at planting time, when I planted all the seeds that I had left; and when I finished planting, we had nothing to eat but leeks, cow-cabbage, and milk. We lived on leeks and cow-cabbage as long as they kept green—about six weeks. My family consisted of my wife and two children; and I was obliged to work, though faint for want of food.

The first winter, the snow fell very deep. The first winter month, it snowed 25 days out of 30; and during the three winter months it snowed 70 days. I sold one yoke of my oxen in the fall, the other yoke I wintered on browse; but in the spring one ox died, and the other I sold to procure food for my family, and was now destitute of a team, and had nothing but my own hands to depend upon to clear my lands and raise provisions. We wore out all our shoes the first year. We had no way to get more,—no money, nothing to sell, and but little to eat,—and were in dreadful distress for the want of the necessities of life. I was obliged to work and travel in the woods barefooted. After a while, our clothes were worn out. Our family increased, and the children were nearly naked. I had a broken slate that I brought from Jersey Shore. I sold that to Harry Lyman, and bought two fawn-skins, of which my wife made a petticoat for Mary; and Mary wore the petticoat until she outgrew it; then Rhoda took it, till she outgrew it; then Susan had it, till she outgrew it; then it fell to Abigail, and she wore it out.

---

## SCHUYLKILL COUNTY.

SCHUYLKILL COUNTY was separated from Berks and Northampton, by the act of 1st March, 1811. Length 30 miles, breadth 20; area 745 sq. miles. Population in 1820, 11,339; in 1830, 20,744; in 1840, 29,053.

The surface of the county is very mountainous and rugged. A pleasant and fertile red-shale valley lies between the Kittatinny and Second mountains; but the region beyond, with the exception of the narrow valleys of the streams, is of little value, comparatively, for agricultural purposes—the great wealth of that region consisting in its coal-mines. There are farms there, it is true, and more will be opened, stimulated by the excellent market in the immediate vicinity; but, as a general rule, the coal-region of Schuylkill county must look below the Second mountain, or even below the Blue mountain, for its agricultural supplies. The mountain ranges run from southwest to northeast: the leading chains are the Kittatinny, or Blue mountain, which forms the southeastern boundary of the county; the Second mountain; Sharp mountain, which is the southeastern limit of the coal measures; Mine hill, and Broad mountain, which contain the principal veins of coal; and the Mahantango and Mahanoy mountain, the northwestern boundary of the county.

The Schuylkill, with its branches, Little Schuylkill, Norwegian, and Mill cr., is the principal stream of the county. The Swatara, the Mahantango, and Mahanoy creeks drain the southwestern end; and the sources of Catawissa cr., Lizard, and Mahoning creeks are also within the county.

The great southern anthracite coal-field is about 65 miles long, extending from the Summit-mine of Mauch Chunk to the neighborhood of Pine Grove, where it divides into two branches: the northern one, under the name of Wiconisco mountain, extending westwardly beyond the county line to Lyken's valley, in Dauphin county; and the other embraced between the Stony mountain and a continuation of the Sharp mountain, reaching nearly to the Susquehanna. This coal-field is about five miles in width, between the northern slope of Sharp mountain and the southern slope of Broad mountain; and is divided by low ridges, or anticlinal axes, caused by subterranean forces, into the minor basins of Broad mountain, Mine hill, and Pottsville. Professor Rogers, the state geologist, remarks: "From geological evidences, too numerous and striking to be



questioned, we infer that all the coal deposits of our anthracite region owe their more or less inclined posture, and their limits, to the influence of two grand causes, namely—subterranean elevation, and the superficial denuding action of a deluge.” “Connected with this violent upheaving action of the coal strata, outside of the coal basins, enormous parallel *wrinklings* of the coal measures themselves have taken place, causing great intricacy in the internal structure of many parts of these regions. This is augmented by the existence of great dislocations, the results of the same subterranean movements.” To the same cause Prof. Rogers attributes the peculiar phenomena discovered in Sharp mountain, throughout an extent of probably thirty miles, indicating that the coal measures of that mountain have been tilted over backwards, or towards the north, breaking the coal up into small flakes, and giving to its strata a dip contrary to that which they should naturally have on the southern side of the basin.

Broad and Sharp mountains, the boundaries of the basin, are cut down at various places, by the different streams that take their rise in the coal-field, or pass through it. It is penetrated by the Little Schuylkill, at Tamaqua, by the river Schuylkill at Pottsville, by the West Branch at Minersville, and by Swatara creek at Pine Grove; and at the west by the Wiconisco and Stony creeks. The northern boundary is also cut through by Roush's creek, a branch of Mahantango. These creeks, or passes through the mountains, afford outlets for the coal, and favorable sites for the location of canals and railroads. The principal of these improvements are the Schuylkill Navigation, penetrating the first coal-field at Pottsville, and terminating at Port Carbon; the Reading railroad, terminating, itself, at Pottsville, but connecting there with another railroad up the Schuylkill valley, ten miles—with the Danville and Pottsville railroad, and several other small roads diverging from Pottsville—and with the West Branch railroad at Schuylkill Haven, and the Little Schuylkill railroad at Port Clinton. The Union canal reaches near to the coal-field at Pine Grove, from which railroads diverge to the mines. These larger railroads have innumerable lateral branches, communicating with each different mine. Besides these improvements, there is an excellent stoned turnpike leading from Reading, through Orwigsburg and Pottsville, to Sunbury. Iron-ore of good quality has been found at a number of the coal-mines, and a successful attempt has been made, at Pottsville, in reducing iron-ore with the anthracite; but hitherto the coal business has been found the most profitable. The original population of the lower part of the county consisted of German farmers from Berks county; the greater part of the miners are Welsh and Irish, with a sprinkling of Scotch and Germans; and the trading classes in the coal-region are from Pennsylvania, New York and New England, and Ireland.

As early as 1790, a few quiet German farmers, among whom was the founder of Orwigsburg, had ventured up from the more thickly settled parts of Bucks county, into the red-shale valleys between the Kittatinny and Second mountain. These settlements increased, as all German settlements do, very slowly and surely, until the establishment of the county, in 1811, aided to build up the county town, and infused a more vigorous growth in the settlement. Still the region above Second mountain remained a desolate wilderness: a lonely road ran through the wild gorges, and over the Broad mountain, to Sunbury; and here and there was the

cabin of some daring backwoodsman, or hardy lumberman, who kept an humble house of entertainment for the few who were compelled to go over the road. As for the lands that now sell for their \$100,000, for a small tract, and pour forth annually their thousand tons of coal, if they had the honor of being owned at all, they were known only as the valueless property of some venerable German, or lone widow, who esteemed it a burden to pay the taxes. Some of them had been taken, and some of them had been refused, by city merchants, in payment for desperate debts. The following history of the discovery and introduction of the coal of this region into notice, is from a report made, in 1833, to the Coal Mining Association; and from a report to the state senate, in 1834, by Samuel J. Packer, Esq.:—

So early as 1790, coal was known to abound in this county; but, it being of a different quality from that known to our smiths as bituminous coal, and being hard of ignition, it was deemed useless, until about the year 1795, when a blacksmith, named Whetstone, brought it into notice, by using it in his smithery. His success induced several to dig for coal, and, when found, to attempt the burning of it; but the difficulty was so great that it did not succeed.

About the year 1800, a Mr. William Morriss, who owned a large tract of land in the neighborhood of Port Carbon, procured a quantity of coal, and took it to Philadelphia; but he was unable, with all his exertions, to bring it into notice. He abandoned all his plans, returned, and sold his lands to Mr. Pott, the late proprietor. From that time to about the year 1806, no further efforts to use it were made. About that time, in cutting the tail-race for the Valley Forge, on the Schuylkill, they struck on a seam of coal, which induced David Berlin, a blacksmith in the neighborhood, to make trial of it. His success was complete; and from that period it has been partially used.

In the year 1812, our fellow-citizen, Col. George Shoemaker, procured a quantity of coal from a shaft sunk on a tract he had recently purchased, on the Norwegian, and now owned by the North American Coal Company, and known as the Centreville mines. With this he loaded nine wagons, and proceeded to Philadelphia. Much time was spent by him in endeavoring to introduce it to notice; but all his efforts proved unavailing. Those who deigned to try it declared Col. Shoemaker to be an impostor, for attempting to impose stone on them for coal; and were clamorous against him. Not discouraged by the sneers and sarcasms cast upon him, he persisted in the undertaking; and at last succeeded in disposing of two loads, for the cost of transportation. The remaining seven he gave to persons who promised to try to use it, and lost all the coal and charges. Messrs. Mellon and Bishop, at his earnest solicitation, were induced to make trial of it in their rolling-mill, in Delaware county; and finding it to answer fully the character given it by Col. Shoemaker, noticed its usefulness in the Philadelphia papers. From that period we may date the triumph of reason, aided by perseverance, over prejudice.

At this period the mountains were but partially explored, and the scant but hardy population of the county depended, in a great measure, on hunting, for their immediate wants; and on lumber for supplying those articles of foreign product that were required for their comforts or necessities. The lumber procured during the winter was formed into rafts, and sent down when spring freshets rendered the river navigable. By this uncertain and, at all times, precarious mode of conveyance, the product of this county was conveyed to market, until the canal was completed, in the year 1825.

In the year 1814, a few of the most enterprising of the citizens projected a canal from Philadelphia to this place, under an impression that the lumber of Schuylkill county, and the grain of the counties bordering on the Susquehanna, would find a vent, and ultimately afford a dividend to the stockholders. At that period there were a few who looked forward to a time when the coal from this county would be the principal article of export, and would become an article of general use; but the number was small, and a vast majority looked on the formation of a canal, through this wild and mountainous region, as a chimerical scheme, more fitted for speculators in a stock-market than from any benefit that might result to the stockholders or the public.

In the year 1813, several small openings were made, in different parts of the county, by sinking shafts; and the coal taken out was vended to the smiths, and others in the neighborhood, at twenty-five cents per bushel, or \$3 50 per ton, at the pit's mouth. These shafts were sunk but a few feet, in the *crop* of the vein, and the coal raised by means of the common windlass and buckets; and, so soon as they attained a depth where the water became troublesome, (which seldom exceeded thirty feet,) the shaft was abandoned and another sunk, and the same process undergone.

In the year 1823, an improvement was made in the mode of working, in substituting horse-power, by the gin, for the windlass heretofore used; by which they are enabled to clear the water



from the shafts with greater facility, and to sink further on the veins: But with this (as it was then conceived) great improvement, they were only enabled to run down the vein for a short distance; and the coal, in point of comparison, was inferior—as experience has since taught that the crop is not equal to the coal that is taken out lower, and when the roof and floor have attained the regularity and hardness so necessary to ensure good coal.

As far back as 1814, drifts had been run on the heads of veins, in several places, and the coal brought from them in wheelbarrows; but it was not until 1827 that the railroad was introduced into drifts. From that period to the present, drifts have been the universal mode. Improvements have been making from that to the present time; and it is believed they have attained that degree of perfection which has so long been desired, and such as to enable the miner to work on the best and cheapest plan.

The Schuylkill Navigation Company were incorporated *without* mining and trading privileges; and hence it was, and of consequence must continue to be, their interest to invite tonnage from every quarter, and from every source. This valuable improvement, 108 miles in length, was commenced in 1815, and completed at an expense of \$2,966,480. Tolls were first taken in 1818, amounting to \$233; and from that time until 1825, it does not appear, from the annual reports of the company, that any account was kept of the tolls on the separate articles of tonnage, but that the whole amounted, for the year 1824, to \$635. The next year, 1825, at which period may be dated the commencement of the coal-trade on the Schuylkill, the tolls increased to \$15,775. Of this sum, \$9,700 were received from coal. Having a free navigation, open to all who chose to participate in its facilities, and entering the first coal-field at its centre, individuals of capital and enterprise were attracted to the scene, and railroads constructed, diverging in all directions to the mines. Laborers and mechanics, of all kinds and from all nations, thronged to the place, and found ready and constant employment. A new era seemed to have dawned in the mountains. The wilderness was subdued. The coal basin seemed to be literally running over with active and resolute adventurers; a rapidly growing population became established: the wild animal was driven back to give place to a host of miners, who now pierce its thousand hills. Houses, many of which are costly and splendid, and towns, the principal of which is Pottsville, sprang up in various parts of the region. Coal-lands, the basis of all this promising superstructure, grew rapidly in value. Being owned by numerous individuals, or yet remaining the property of the state, and considered until now scarcely worth the taxes, they were eagerly sought after, and presented strong inducements for the investment of capital. Sales were made to a large amount; it being now estimated that four millions of dollars have been invested in lands in the first coal district. Many individuals purchased lands and removed upon them, with their families, designing to convert them into permanent residences; and, as the farmer cultivates his farm, to prosecute the mining business with their own hands, and their own means. Other lands are held by capitalists, some residing in the district, and some at a distance; the mining operations being carried on by tenants. Associations of individuals, forming joint-stock companies, having obtained charters for the mining of coal, from the legislatures of other states, also purchased lands, which, to evade the statutes of mortmain, declared to be in force in Pennsylvania, were held in virtue of deeds of trust, and were used and occupied by those companies. Two of them, viz. the Delaware Coal Co. and the North American Coal Co., were incorporated [in 1833] for the term of five years.

Capital was thus introduced, and important public improvements made. The country has grown and flourished beyond example. The farmer shared alike the general prosperity, in the new, convenient, and certain market for all his produce. In the midst of this hum of industry, this tide of prosperity, and flow of capital, it was not to have been expected that a spirit of speculation should have remained entirely dormant, or all who purchased lands did so with the bona fide intention either of occupying them themselves, by actual resident settlement, or of realizing their expenditures from the product of the mines. Hence a fictitious value was sometimes given to coal-lands. Calculations being made to ascertain the number of square yards of coal contained in an acre of land, and its value; and some calculating also the quantity that each acre was capable of producing, without either knowing that it contained coal at all, or counting the cost, labor, and expense of producing it; the adventurer considered the sum of one, two, or three thousand dollars per acre a very inadequate price. The few who thus ran into error and extravagance, and purchased lands under these impressions, and with these expectations, (and it is rather a matter of surprise that the number was not greater,) were compelled either to lose money themselves, or impose their losses upon others. They were therefore interested in producing fluctuations and uncertainty, rather than steadiness and certainty, in the coal market. Their fortunes could not be injured by the most sudden change, but might possibly be benefited; and if, a supply of coal were one year withheld, in order that the price might advance to ten, twelve, or fifteen dollars per ton, data would be afforded for another estimate of the value of their lands, by the square yard of coal, and the owner again realize, and perhaps double, the amount of his purchase money. These, however, are of the things that have been, and it is believed have now passed away. It is not now in the power of the speculator seriously to affect, nor of the monopolist permanently to control, the coal-trade of Pennsylvania. This mineral is happily too vast,

and the facilities for transporting it to market too numerous and diversified, to be grasped by the hand of one or the other. At one time, and but a few years since, this might have been done, had the localities of our coal deposits been accurately known. But this knowledge was imparted in proportion as the interest or ambition of one impels him ahead of another, and as necessity leads to invention and discovery; and it is not now probable that such a state of things will ever occur.

The following table exhibits the quantity of coal shipped for the different mining regions of Pennsylvania, from the commencement of the trade; together with the annual amount of increase and consumption, and quantity remaining over unsold, and disposed of on the line of the canal:—

| Year.     | Schuykill.<br>Tons. | Lehigh.<br>Tons. | Pine Grove.<br>Tons. | Shamokin.<br>Tons. | Wilkesbarre.<br>Tons. | Lackawanna.<br>Tons. | Aggregate.<br>Tons. |
|-----------|---------------------|------------------|----------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| 1820..... | .....               | 365              | .....                | .....              | .....                 | .....                | 365                 |
| 1821..... | .....               | 1,073            | .....                | .....              | .....                 | .....                | 1,073               |
| 1822..... | .....               | 2,240            | .....                | .....              | .....                 | .....                | 2,240               |
| 1823..... | .....               | 5,523            | .....                | .....              | .....                 | .....                | 5,523               |
| 1824..... | .....               | 9,541            | .....                | .....              | .....                 | .....                | 9,541               |
| 1825..... | 6,500               | 28,393           | .....                | .....              | .....                 | .....                | 34,593              |
| 1826..... | 16,776              | 31,280           | .....                | .....              | .....                 | .....                | 48,047              |
| 1827..... | 31,360              | 32,074           | .....                | .....              | .....                 | .....                | 63,434              |
| 1828..... | 47,284              | 30,232           | .....                | .....              | .....                 | .....                | 77,516              |
| 1829..... | 79,973              | 25,110           | .....                | .....              | .....                 | 7,000                | 112,083             |
| 1830..... | 89,984              | 41,750           | .....                | .....              | .....                 | 43,000               | 174,734             |
| 1831..... | 81,853              | 40,966           | .....                | .....              | .....                 | 54,000               | 176,520             |
| 1832..... | 209,271             | 70,000           | .....                | .....              | .....                 | 84,600               | 363,871             |
| 1833..... | 252,971             | 123,000          | .....                | .....              | .....                 | 111,777              | 487,748             |
| 1834..... | 226,692             | 106,244          | .....                | .....              | .....                 | 43,700               | 376,636             |
| 1835..... | 339,508             | 131,250          | .....                | .....              | .....                 | 90,000               | 560,758             |
| 1836..... | 432,045             | 146,522          | .....                | .....              | .....                 | 103,561              | 682,428             |
| 1837..... | 523,152             | 225,937          | 17,000               | .....              | .....                 | 115,387              | 881,476             |
| 1838..... | 433,875             | 214,211          | 13,000               | .....              | .....                 | 78,207               | 739,293             |
| 1839..... | 442,608             | 221,850          | 20,639               | 11,930             | .....                 | 122,300              | 819,327             |
| 1840..... | 452,291             | 225,288          | 23,860               | 15,505             | .....                 | 148,470              | 865,444             |
| 1841..... | 584,692             | 142,841          | 17,653               | 21,463             | .....                 | 192,270              | 958,899             |
| 1842..... | 540,892             | 272,129          | 32,381               | 10,000             | 47,346                | 205,253              | 1,108,001           |
| Total,... | 4,791,719           | 2,128,099        | 127,533              | 58,898             | 47,346                | 1,399,825            | 8,550,420           |

| Year. | Annual<br>Increase.<br>Tons. | Consumed.<br>Tons. | Unsold<br>April 1.<br>Tons. | Sold on<br>Canal.<br>Tons. | Year. | Annual<br>Increase.<br>Tons. | Consumed.<br>Tons. | Unsold<br>April 1.<br>Tons. | Sold on<br>Canal.<br>Tons. |
|-------|------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|-------|------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1820  | .....                        | .....              | .....                       | .....                      | 1832  | 187,051                      | 298,871            | None.                       | 13,429                     |
| 1821  | 708                          | .....              | .....                       | .....                      | 1833  | 123,877                      | 434,986            | 65,100                      | 19,429                     |
| 1822  | 1,167                        | .....              | .....                       | .....                      | 1834  | Decr'se.                     | 415,186            | 117,762                     | 18,571                     |
| 1823  | 3,598                        | .....              | .....                       | .....                      | 1835  | 184,122                      | 635,935            | 79,212                      | 17,863                     |
| 1824  | 3,718                        | .....              | .....                       | .....                      | 1836  | 121,670                      | 632,428            | 4,035                       | 21,749                     |
| 1825  | 25,352                       | .....              | .....                       | .....                      | 1837  | 199,048                      | 680,441            | 54,035                      | 28,775                     |
| 1826  | 13,154                       | .....              | .....                       | 3,154                      | 1838  | Decr'se.                     | 788,968            | 255,070                     | 30,390                     |
| 1827  | 15,837                       | .....              | .....                       | 3,372                      | 1839  | 80,034                       | 867,000            | 205,395                     | 28,924                     |
| 1828  | 14,082                       | .....              | .....                       | 3,322                      | 1840  | 46,087                       | 973,136            | 157,622                     | 41,223                     |
| 1829  | 34,567                       | .....              | .....                       | 5,321                      | 1841  | 93,485                       | 958,899            | 100,000                     | 40,564                     |
| 1830  | 62,651                       | .....              | .....                       | 6,150                      | 1842  | 149,102                      | .....              | 100,000                     | 34,619                     |
| 1831  | 2,086                        | 177,000            | .....                       | 10,048                     |       |                              |                    |                             |                            |

Although mining coal for shipment was commenced in the Schuylkill region in 1825, five years later than the Lehigh, there has been 1,080,552 tons more sent to market from this region than from all the other anthracite regions in the state combined.

The magnitude of this trade well corresponds with the amount of capital invested in the different improvements of the region. Upwards of four millions of dollars have been invested in the following manner: 65 miles of incorporated railroads, 40 miles of individual railroads, 50 miles do. under ground; 2000 railroad cars, 1500 drift cars; 17 collieries below water level, with steam engines, pumps, &c.; 100 collieries above water level; 80 landings; 850 canal boats; 900 boat horses, &c. There are thirty-one steam-engines in the county, including colliery engines,—amounting to upwards of one thousand horse power. Twenty-three of these engines were manufactured in Schuylkill county. Previous to 1841, the horse-power was only 350; during the last two years there was an addition of 370 horse power, making, in the aggregate, 720 horse power engaged in collieries.



ORWIGSBURG, the county town, is a rural village, situated on the Reading and Sunbury turnpike, in a pleasant valley about five miles east of Schuylkill Haven, and five miles southeast from Pottsville. The town contains a courthouse and other public offices, situated on a spacious square in the centre, an academy incorporated in 1813, and a Lutheran church, of stone, erected about the year 1831.

Orwigsburg was laid out by Peter Orwig in 1796, but was not much settled until after the separation of the county from Berks, when it was made the county seat. It was incorporated as a borough 12th March, 1813. The population was, in 1820, 600; in 1830, 773; in 1840, 779. The citizens are chiefly of German origin, and speak that language. The public and private edifices are well built, and the village has a neat and quiet appearance; while the smiling farms and verdant orchards around it denote the thrift of the German farmers. The history of such a people is soon told. They have cleared and cultivated their lands, attended to their own business, begotten sons and daughters, and been gathered to their fathers. Speculation has rattled and roared among the mountains beyond them, but has not seduced them from their persevering industry and frugal habits. Although the population of Pottsville and its vicinity far outnumbers that of the townships around Orwigsburg, yet the latter still retains its dignity as the county seat, in consequence of the balanced state of political parties.

It is said that at the junction of the little creek that winds around Orwigsburg with the Schuylkill, was an ancient Indian village, on or near Scollop hill. No vestige of it now remains.

POTTSVILLE, the principal town of the county, and the great mart of the coal trade, is situated just above the gorge by which the Schuylkill breaks through Sharp mountain. The main branch of the river here comes in from the east, and, receiving Norwegian creek from the north, turns suddenly to the south and flows away through the gorge. Pottsville proper, as seen in the accompanying view, occupies the northern slope of the mountain, and the valley of Norwegian creek. Immediately below it, on a narrow neck along the turnpike, is Morrisville;—near the junction of the streams, to the left of the point, is Greenwood; and below the junction, immediately in the gorge, is Mount Carbon. All these were incorporated on the 19th Feb. 1828, in the borough of Pottsville, which also includes what were once known as Bath, Salem, and Allenville.

Pottsville is famous for its rapid growth, and the speculations that accompanied its origin. In 1822, the house since known as the White Horse tavern was kept by Mr. John Pott, who owned land in the vicinity, as a sort of watering-place for the stages on the Sunbury road. In 1824, we hear of five scattered dwellings in the vicinity. The causes which led to the influx of miners and speculators about the year 1825, have been described above. The town was soon laid out—or rather several towns—for each prominent adventurer had his favorite location; and as each successive arrival of greedy adventurers tended to fan the flame of speculation, town lots and coal tracts (some *with* coal and many whose coal was but imaginary) doubled, trebled, and quadrupled in value, and passed from hand to hand like currency. Houses were rapidly constructed to accommodate the immense crowds that came to search for lots and lands, and in 1828 we hear of several excellent stone houses and stores,

others of brick and frame, a weekly newspaper, (the *Miner's Journal*), a reading room, hotels, &c. Messrs. John and Benjamin Pott had also erected their Greenwood furnace and forge, and were making iron from ore obtained below the Blue mountain. The next year "Clinton row," on Mahantango-st., and another row of houses, were erected; and such was the activity in building, that it became necessary to send to Philadelphia for lumber, to use in a region that hitherto had exported little else than lumber and coal. A daily stage to Philadelphia was also established in that year, and a trip of 14 hours was "cracked up" as something remarkable. A dozen little towns had already risen around Pottsville. Railroads also began then to be introduced, imparting a new impetus to the coal trade. The Schuylkill Valley, the Mill Creek, and the Mount Carbon railroads were started in that year. The following extract from the *Miner's Journal* for 1829, will give an idea of the rapid rise of coal lands.

Five years ago, [1824,] the "Peacock" tract of coal-land, belonging to the New York and Schuylkill Coal Co., was purchased by them for the sum of \$9,000. Last week it was sold, and bought in by the original seller, for the sum of \$42,000. The present owner, we understand, would not dispose of it for \$70,000.

A tract of 120 acres, on the Broad mountain, was disposed of for the sum of \$12,000; which was bought nine months ago for \$1,400.

One fourth of another tract, of 450 acres, on the Broad mountain, has been disposed of for \$9,000; at which rate the whole tract would be worth \$36,000. But this estimate is too low: the remaining three fourths will bring that sum alone, at the present time. This tract was purchased, about six years ago, for \$190.

A tract on the West Branch sold for \$6,000, which was purchased nine months ago for \$700.

Another tract sold for \$16,000, which was purchased nine months ago for \$1,000.

All these sales have taken place within the last week, besides several others, of which we have not heard the particulars.

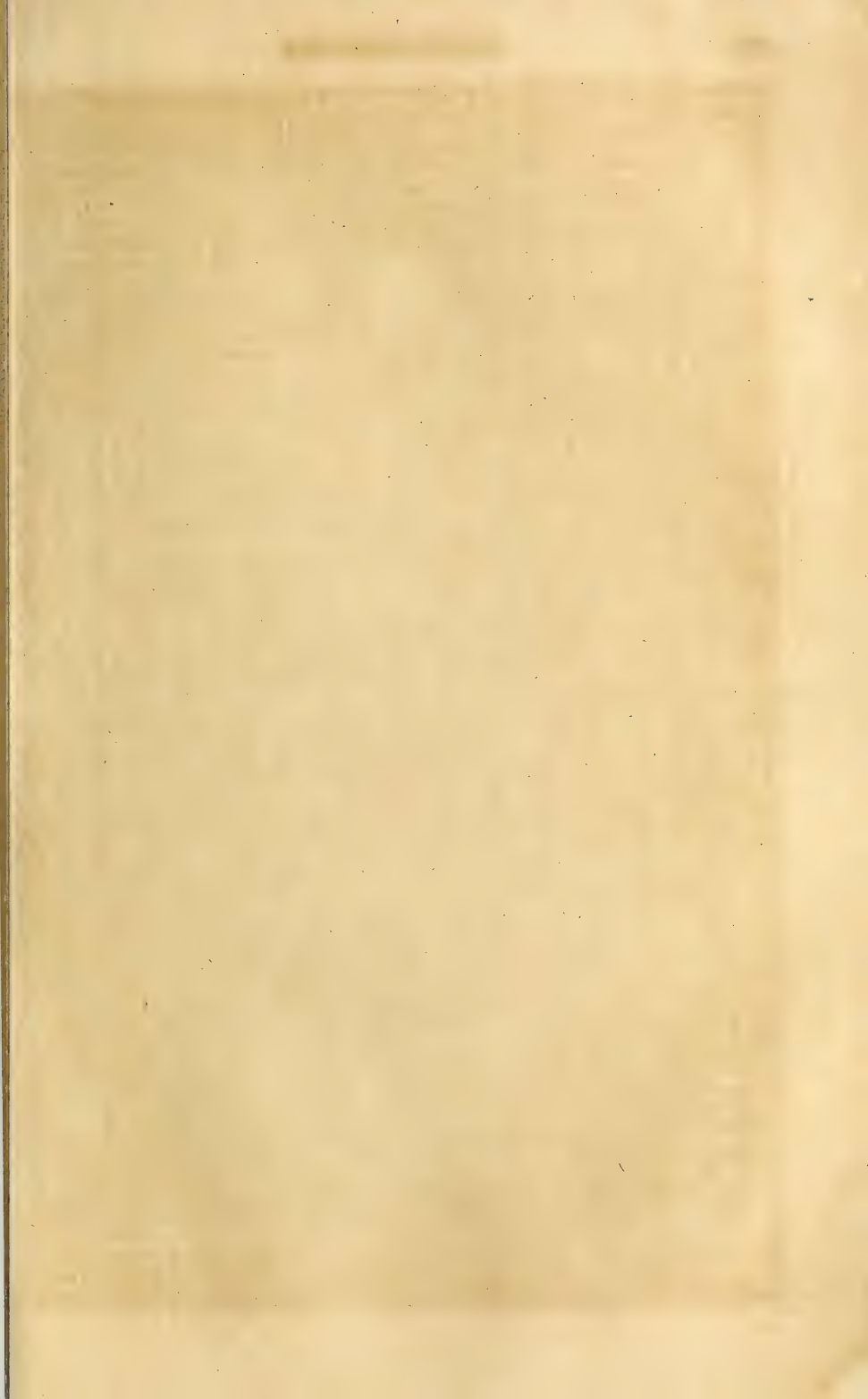
In 1831, the number of buildings had increased to 535, of which there were 62 of brick, and 68 of stone; together with an Episcopal church, a meeting-house, and a beautiful structure for the Miners' Bank, of which the front is of cast-iron; and the commodious hotels of Mr. Seitzinger and Col. Shoemaker. There were also 70 stores, richly stocked, among which were those of two booksellers and stationers, and of tailors, milliners, and dressmakers. And they boasted too of a circulating library, a mechanics' library, and Exchange Reading-rooms; two newspapers; and a seminary, under the care of J. Sanderson, Esq. A writer in the *Pottsville Advocate*, early in 1831, thus speaks of the place. We make the extract by way of recording the names, that are contained in it, of some of the enterprising men of that day, and giving our readers an opportunity of comparing the state of things then with present appearances.

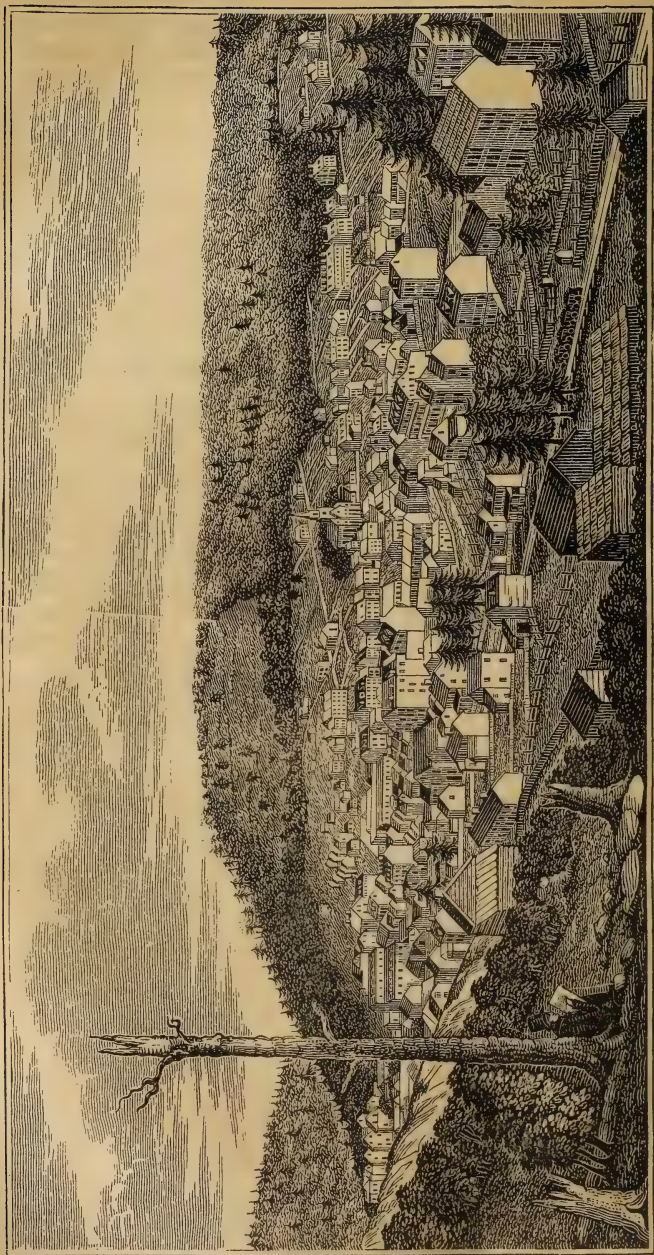
The town of Pottsville, by the late census, contains upwards of 2,500 inhabitants. The fluctuating population having withdrawn, there may be a trifling decrease; for, at the time when the census was taken, we were thronged with strangers, drawn to the place by the ill-advised and premature uproar so foolishly raised about it. That, however, fortunately did no essential harm, and is an earnest that, for the future, it is not even in the power of our friends to injure us. We have now seventy stores, of various kinds, richly stocked, many of them rivalling those of Philadelphia in appearance.

Since last spring, about 50 new brick buildings have been erected in the town, more than half of which are large three-story houses. Among these are the uniform stores erected by James Appleton, at the upper part of Centre-st. Jacob Alter has also erected three handsome stores in the neighborhood of the Arcade.

Nor are our private houses less creditable to us than our public improvements. Among those which have lately been completed, we would mention Francis B. Nichols's and Abraham Potts's, on Market-st., J. Sanderson's, Burd Patterson's, on Mahantango-st., J. C. Offerman's, on Centre







NORTHEASTERN VIEW OF POTTSVILLE.

Sharp Mountain rises behind the town; beyond it, on the left, is seen a part of Second Mountain, and the gap through which the Schuylkill flows. Near the Gap is a part of Mount Carbon and Morrisville. On the slope of the hill, in the centre, is the Catholic Cathedral, and near it the German Catholic Church. On the right, in the distance, are the pleasant mansions of Mr. Patterson and others. The Norwegian Creek Railroad is seen in the foreground.



st., and many others less remarkable; but imparting an air of neatness and comfort not often seen in towns of such rapid growth. In the lower part of the town, we have Thomas Ridgeway's, and several others, comprising part of what is usually called Morrisville, which, with Mount Carbon, forms a striking entrance to the town from the south.

We must not omit to mention M. B. Buckley's beautiful addition to Pottsville, distinguished by the name of Greenwood; occupying a point remarkable for its beauty, and the varied scenery which it commands. Among the improvements, we remark a large stone hotel, and a row of handsome stone houses. In the rear, on the river-road to Port Carbon, there is a large brewery, in full operation, established by A. Y. Moore, enabling us to boast of beer fully equal to that of Philadelphia.

Adjoining Morrisville, as we remarked above, stands Mount Carbon, which, under the fostering care of John White, now fully equals any part of the town in appearance. During the past season, many valuable additions have been completed; particularly a hotel, which would do credit to a city, and a row of stores. The Norwegian railroad terminates here.

Mount Carbon comprises the southern extremity of Pottsville. It stands on the Schuylkill, at the foot of the Sharp mountain, lying in the valley between that and Second mountain. Its situation is romantic; the abrupt hills, rising almost perpendicularly around, are strikingly grand; while the Schuylkill, winding through the gorges of the mountain, completes a scene of picturesque beauty unsurpassed by the points in whose praise our northern tourists are so fluent. Sharp mountain itself is a remarkable natural curiosity, resembling a rampart-boundary to the coal region on the south.

The original town of Mount Carbon received considerable additions during the last year. Since the closing of navigation, the lock at the mouth of the canal has been renewed, under the superintendence of Mr. Mills, the agent for the Canal Co. In the pool above are the docks of Messrs. Ellmaker, Audenreid, and White and Coombe, who have two docks at the rear of their storehouses, each 28 feet wide; and in length one is 100 and the other 150 feet. Beyond are Mr. Eldridge's landings, adjoining the range now constructing for Messrs. Thouron and Macgregor. On the opposite side lie the boat-yards of Mr. Shelly, and the extensive landings of the North American Co. Again on the left are Mr. S. J. Pott's wharves; those of Messrs. Morris; and Mr. C. Storer's boat-yard, on which we perceive he is erecting a screw-dock. The latter lie at the foot of Morrisville.

The pool below the bridge affords wharves to the storehouses of Messrs. Moore and Graham, Nathans, Thurston, and others. Several new landings are here constructing, the margin of the river presenting every facility for works of this nature. The principal buildings lately erected are a range of stone stores and dwelling-houses, the hotel on Centre-st.; and on Market-st. six stone and twelve frame buildings. The hotel is a beautiful edifice of stone, 45 feet wide by 82, exclusive of the piazza, which presents a promenade to each story, embracing a view of the mountainous scenery around. These improvements are owing to the enterprising spirit of Messrs. White and Coombe.

The Mount Carbon railroad, projected as an outlet for the rich coal formations of the Norwegian creek valleys, was commenced in Oct. 1829, under the superintendence of William R. Hopkins, chief-engineer, and John White, president. At the termination the road is elevated upon 31 piers of masonry, erected upon the landings; thence it passes through the gap of Sharp mountain, across the landings before mentioned, following the valley of the Schuylkill to Morrisville. At this point we have, on the left, Messrs. Morris's mines, and on the opposite side of the river, on the Lippincott and Richards tract, the mines now worked by Mr. Baraclough. The road here leaves the Schuylkill, at its junction with the Norwegian creek, stretching up the valley of the latter, parallel with the Greenwood improvements, directly through Pottsville, to the forks: a distance of 6,208 feet from the piers. Below this are the mines now working by Mr. McKechney, and several openings on land belonging to D. J. Rhoads, Esq.

On the last branch, which is 14,200 feet in length, the first lateral above the forks belongs to the North American Co., and leads to their Centreville collieries, where they have twelve openings, upon the celebrated Lewis and Spohn veins. This coal is in high estimation, and has greatly aided in establishing the reputation of Schuylkill county coal, in the eastern markets. Beyond this the road passes through Benjamin Pott's lands, and again strikes the Spohn vein at the east mines of the North American Co. The Hillsborough tract comes next, on the right, on which are several openings. Here we diverge to the left, through the celebrated Peach mountain tract, belonging to J. White, and pass five openings made by him. Next the Rose hill tract, owned by L. Ellmaker: on these lands are several mines, leased by the Messrs. Warner, Wade, and others, near the town of Wadesville: a thriving little place, laid out by Mr. Ellmaker. Above the town, the lateral road from Capt. Wade's mine comes down. The east branch terminates upon the Flowery field tract, belonging to Messrs. Bonsall, Wetherill, and Cummings. This land has been extensively worked by various individuals.

The West Branch commences at Marysville, on the Oak hill tract, and is 16,400 feet in length. On this estate are the mines leased by Messrs. Smith, Hart, Maxwell, Wade, Hall, Dennis, Gallagher, and Martin. Among those are the celebrated Diamond and Oak hill veins. We must

not omit the hotel kept here, by Mr. B. Gallagher, at a convenient distance from Pottsville for an excursion. Below Oak hill are the Green park and Clinton tracts; the former belonging to John White, and the latter to Mrs. Spohn. At Green park there is one opening under the superintendence of Mr. James Dill. Adjoining this is the Belmont estate—also John White's. Next the Thouron tract, a portion of which has been purchased by Benj. Pott; the Spohn vein passing through it. Contiguous are the Spohn, Lewis, and Duncan estates. The railroad here passes B. Pott's saw-mill, and extends in a perfectly straight line, a mile in length, nearly to the junction with the main road.

Since the above extract was published, now twelve years, many important changes have taken place. Old mines have been exhausted or abandoned, and new ones opened; a great number of new railroads have been constructed; several mines have been explored, and profitably worked, below the water level. The geology of the region has been fully explored; the Pottsville, Reading, and Philadelphia railroad has been opened, in 1842, affording daily communication in seven hours to Philadelphia, and promising to effect a complete revolution in the transportation of coal; the speculations of 1836 have expanded and exploded. Pottsville has increased its population from 2,424 in 1830, and 3,117 in 1835, to 4,345 in 1840; and is now a compact, bustling place. Its trade, no longer driven back and forth by the tide of speculation, has settled, or is settling, into a steady channel, well understood, and well managed by capitalists, merchants, and miners. The town now contains a handsome Episcopal church, and a splendid new Catholic cathedral, both in the Gothic style; a German Catholic church, and neat edifices for the Presbyterian, Baptist, and Methodist denominations; an academy; a spacious town hall; a splendid hotel, called Pennsylvania Hall, and several other spacious hotels; a furnace, at which iron has been successfully made with anthracite coal; a forge and rolling-mill; a large foundry; a steam-engine factory and machine shop; a boat-yard, brewery, &c.

The Danville and Pottsville railroad, designed to connect the Schuylkill Navigation, at Pottsville, with the Susquehanna at Danville and Sunbury, was projected in 1826, and was completed in 1834 as far as Girardville, a small hamlet of three or four houses, ten miles north of Pottsville. Sixteen miles are also completed on the Sunbury end. The death of its chief patrons, the late Stephen Girard, and Gen. Daniel Montgomery, of Danville, with whom the project originated, has retarded the progress of the work. On the ten miles near Pottsville, a tunnel of 700 feet long, and four inclined planes, have been constructed at an enormous expense; but the tunnel 2,500 feet long, into the Girard coal-mines, on Mahanoy, is but partially completed. Until this is done, this part of the road cannot be profitably used, and the superstructure is now rotting in the sun. (A notice of the opening of the Reading railroad will be found on page 142.)

As the mines in favorable situations, above the water level, become exhausted, it is necessary either to seek new ones at a greater distance, and an increased cost of transportation, or to dive deeper into the bowels of the earth. The latter course has been adopted in several valuable mines, about Pottsville, by Mr. Charles Lawton, Messrs. Potts and Bannan, Mr. Charles Ellet, the Delaware Coal Co., Milne and Haywood, and Mr. George H. Potts, and others. Mr. Lawton is undermining the very town of Pottsville itself. These veins are inclined at an inclination of about 40°. A wide shaft, or descending passage, is first sunk, at the



inclination of the vein, wide enough for a double-track railroad, upon which the loaded cars are hauled to the top of the mine. The Miners' Journal says, (in 1842)—

The colliery of Potts and Bannan is one of the most interesting of the kind in the region; and will well repay the trouble, and we might add the fatigues, of a visit. The colliery is better known as the Guinea hill, or Black mine, and is one of the deepest in our coal basin. The depth of the slope is 400 feet, which, at an inclination of 40 degrees, would give a perpendicular depth of 252 feet into the very bowels of the earth. The pitch of the vein, as soon as it loses the influence of the hill, is very regular; and the coal becomes of a purer and better quality, and is found in greater masses between the slates. The colliery is worked with two steam-engines—one of fifty-horse power, and the other of twenty. The former is used in pumping the water which accumulates in the mines, and the latter in hoisting the coal in cars to the mouth of the slope. The pump used in the colliery is of cast-iron, 12 inches in diameter, and extends the entire depth of the slope—400 feet. The column of water brought up by the engine, at each lift of the pump, is equal in weight to about 8½ tons.

At the depth of 200 feet of this slope, a tunnel has been driven 90 yards south to the Tunnel vein, and 70 yards north to the Lawton vein—both through solid rock; which enables the proprietors to work three veins, with the present engines and fixtures. As the visitor leaves the slope, and finds himself, lantern in hand, groping his way through the gangway into the heart of the mine, he is half bewildered and startled, as the almost indistinct masses of coal, slate, dirt, &c., fashion themselves into something bordering upon a dark, dusky, and even forbidding outline. It seems as if you had fallen upon a subterranean city, buried by some great convulsion of nature; and the illusion is still further heightened by observing workmen busily engaged, apparently in excavating the ruins. Or, if you are highly imaginative, and have read the Odyssey, you might readily fancy the feelings of Ulysses, that "godlike and much-enduring man," when he paid a visit to the infernal shades, for the purpose of ascertaining the shortest and most direct cut to his beloved Ithaca. Homer, however, does not inform us whether or not the shades carried lamps in their caps, without which the pick would be of little use to our miners.

PORT CARBON, (which must not be confounded by our readers with MOUNT Carbon,) is a very busy and thriving village on the main branch of the Schuylkill, two miles northeast of Pottsville, and at the head of the Schuylkill navigation. This place is happily located, surrounded almost by lofty mountains, well stored with the mineral wealth of the region, which can be conveyed to the landings with great facility. The town was laid out in 1828 by several enterprising individuals; the lots adjoining the landings by Abraham Pott and Jacob W. Seitzinger; Lawtonville, adjoining to the westward, was laid out by Wm. Lawton, Esq.; and Rhoadsville, on the continuation of the river Schuylkill, by Daniel J. Rhoades, Esq.:—the whole of which constitute Port Carbon. Mill creek enters the Schuylkill here, and a railroad along its valley brings down the produce of the mines in the vicinity of St. Clairsville and New Castle. The Schuylkill valley railroad, with its numerous lateral intersections from the various openings in Mine hill, brings in a vast amount of coal. This road passes through the small villages of PATTERSON, MIDDLEPORT, NEW PHILADELPHIA, and TUSCARORA. These villages were laid out about the year 1828, and have increased more or less according to the mining business near them.

MINERSVILLE is beautifully situated, 4 miles N. W. of Pottsville, in the bosom of a valley through which meanders the western branch of the Schuylkill. It is the most important town on the West Branch. It contains a flouring-mill, steam saw-mill, foundry, car-manufactory, two or three neat churches, and 1,265 inhabitants. The West Branch railroad passes through the place. Nearly all the towns in Schuylkill co. were laid out by several different speculators, each preferring their own hill or valley, or landing-place, as the case might be, and each starting with a little cluster of frame houses. Consequently all such towns are like Washing

ton city in one respect, cities "of magnificent distances." Minersville forms no exception to the remark—it consists of three or four once distinct settlements, now nearly merged in one. It was laid out in 1829, and in 1831 was incorporated as a borough. Its early growth was remarkably rapid, as will appear by the following from the *Miner's Journal* of Dec. 1830:

A little more than a twelvemonth ago, the present site of the town dwelt in all the loneliness of uncultivated nature, since which its aspect has undergone a wonderful change in improvements and population. Along the margin of the stream the West Branch railroad extends, and terminates at Schuylkill Haven, distance seven and a half miles from Minersville, affording an easy and expeditious mode of transportation. The principal street bears the name of Sunbury, on which are situated all the stores and public buildings. It was formerly the old Sunbury road, communicating with the rich valleys in the direction of the Susquehanna. The northern portion of the village is of firm, dry soil, gradually rising, and affording a southern exposure—of favorable character for private dwellings. Seven large houses have already been erected during the present season on this spot by Messrs. Bennett & Gilmore, together with a number of small buildings in the same quarter. Last spring there were but six dwellings in all, since which there has been an increase of forty-nine substantial houses. The place contains six taverns, in any one of which are to be found respectable accommodations, eight stores, well supplied with every article for country consumption, six blacksmith shops, one saddlery, one bakery, two tailors' shops, and two butchers—all seeming to be in a thriving way. The population is estimated at 500 inhabitants. On Thursday evening, the 9th inst., a concert was given at Minersville by the diminutive songstress, Miss Clark, at which a numerous audience attended. Her warblings, a year ago, would have found an accompaniment in the uninterrupted solitude of a wilderness, instead of being listened to with marked pleasure by an animated and numerous assembly.

On the West Branch, about two miles west of Minersville, is the little village of Llewellyn, which obtained its name from the Welsh miners employed in the vicinity. Two and a half miles northwest from Llewellyn is the immense tunnel of the New York company now in progress, under the superintendence of Mr. Deforest, the company's agent. This tunnel, which is wide enough for a double track railroad, and has already been driven about 900 feet directly into Broad mountain, is opened for the purpose of cutting the coal veins at right angles to their range. From the tunnel drifts are made at right angles to it into each vein of coal, and by means of these drifts the miners work out the *breast* of coal. But perhaps the reader who is a stranger to the anthracite region may not comprehend these terms. A *tunnel* among the miners is what has been described above. A *drift* is a passage barely wide enough for a horse and car, or man and car, to pass,—entering generally at the edge or end of a coal vein, and following its range nearly on a level. The coal veins in the anthracite region are generally inclined at angles varying from 30 to 60 degrees with the horizon, and usually *crop out*, or reach the surface of the hill, at a greater or less height. Sometimes they bend over the hill—or saddle over, as the term is—without coming to the surface at all. The height between the water level and the place where the vein reaches the upper surface of the hill, is called a *breast*; and a vein is said to have more or less breast according to its height in the hill. The first practice in mining coal was by quarrying, as at Mauch Chunk; or by opening vast caverns, with columns of coal, as at Carbondale and Wilkesbarre; or by sinking shafts from the top of the hill, and hauling up the coal, as at first in Schuylkill co., and as still in use for mines below the water level; but all these modes have yielded to the easier and cheaper mode of drifting. The gorges of the small streams through Mine hill and Broad mountain offered the best sites for drifts. But many



of these veins have been exhausted above the water level, as far as the owners on the streams have a right to work. Those who have no accommodating stream to cut through their land for them, are therefore obliged to adopt the mode of tunnelling. The lateral drifts are generally let out to clubs of three or four miners in each, at so much per ton. These men drive their car in along the drift. One of them with his pick digs out the breast above the car in the shape of a broad chimney, letting his lumps fall against some rails placed at the foot of the breast; when a load is thus accumulated, the miner below draws one of the rails—the coal falls into the car, and is trundled out into the world. The miner thus keeps working upward till he reaches the out-crop. To prevent the mountain falling in where the coal has been taken out, stout props and cross-pieces are placed at intervals along the drift and the breast. This propping requires an immense quantity of timber, and the hills around Pottsville have been consequently despoiled of their original forests. When a mine has been long exhausted and abandoned, these props decay, and the earth caves in. Lines of these unsightly holes begin to appear in many parts of the region about Pottsville—some of them for half a mile continuously.

On the West Branch, about three miles above Minersville, is a little miner's hamlet called *Coal Castle*. A little west of this place, at the "jugular vein" in Broad mountain, a coal mine took fire in the winter of 1838-39, and has since defied all attempts to extinguish it. It has even roasted the rocky strata of the mountain above it, destroying every trace of vegetation along the line of the breast, and causing vast yawning chasms, where the earth has fallen in, from which issue hot and sulphurous fumes, as from a volcano. The mine was ignited by a careless miner, who, to moderate the temperature, placed a hanging grate at the mouth of the drift. The fire communicated to the props, and then to the railroad, and such a heat was soon caused that it must have cracked off lumps of coal to feed the flames. It seems scarcely possible that the compact vein itself can be on fire, although such may be the case. Two unfortunate miners perished in the mine. The lessee, Mr. Dougherty, after trying various expedients to extinguish it, abandoned it, with a heavy loss.

NEW CASTLE, on the Sunbury turnpike, was laid out on the opening of the coal trade, and such houses as it has are substantially built of stone; but it has increased very slowly.

SCHUYLKILL HAVEN is situated on the left bank of the river, four miles below Pottsville, and immediately below the junction of the West Branch. Fertile farms and very picturesque scenery surround the town, and the bright river here meanders among the broad meadows as if delighted with being unrestrained by the rocky precipices of the coal region. This place was laid out in 1829, by Mr. Daniel J. Rhodes and others. The West Branch railroad here communicates with the Schuylkill Navigation, and the transshipment of the coal has created a business, upon which the town has thrived. It now contains two or three churches, schools, a weigh lock for canal boats, a grist and saw mill, and two bridges across the Schuylkill. The population may be estimated at about 700. The county almshouse, one mile east of Schuylkill Haven, is a spacious brick edifice, with a fine farm attached, which does great credit to the county.

At Scollop hill, three miles below Schuylkill Haven, the canal passes through a long and expensive tunnel. The West Branch railroad brings in the product of many rich mines. It has been constructed in a substantial manner, and of such dimensions that the heavy cars of the Reading railroad, with which it here intersects, may run upon it. What effect this circumstance may have upon the welfare of Schuylkill Haven, by dispensing with the necessity of transshipment, remains to be determined. In the annexed view, part of one of the churches is seen on the left—in



*Schuylkill Haven.*

the foreground is the river and basin, with its numerous boats and railroad tracks, and a little beyond, on the right, is the bridge of the Reading railroad.

TAMAQUA was laid out in 1829, by the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Co., on the Little Schuylkill river, 17 miles above its junction with the main stream, and 15 miles east of Pottsville. It lies in a deep valley, shut in by the Sharp and Locust mountains. It is now quite a smart village, with some half dozen stores, several taverns, two churches, a car and coach manufactory, and 465 inhabitants. It depends for its support upon the mines that surround it. Like the other coal towns, it is built on a scale of magnificent distances. There are several detachments, or regiments of houses, on the main road, up the river, down the river, and on the hill. Above the village, on a high eminence, stands the Catholic church, bidding defiance, as it were, to the Lutheran or Presbyterian church, which looks down from another eminence. The annexed view was taken at the western entrance of the street, on the Pottsville road. On the hill east of the village, the large mansion erected by Mr. Burd Patterson, and now occupied by Mr. Franklin, makes quite a conspicuous appearance.

The Lehigh Co. own large tracts of coal-lands in this vicinity. A continuation of the Little Schuylkill road, to connect with the Quakake and Catawissa railroad, was projected; but the Catawissa road has not been made. A stage-road connects Tamaqua with the Mauch Chunk rail-



*Tamaqua.*

road, five miles east, and with the Schuylkill Valley railroad, four miles west.

PORT CLINTON is a thriving place, laid out in 1829, at the mouth of Little Schuylkill river. It has grown up by the shipment here of the product of the mines around Tamaqua.

PINE GROVE is situated on the right bank of the Swatara creek, in the valley between the Kittatinny and Second mountains, about 14 miles west of Pottsville. A branch of the Union canal has been extended to this place; and a railroad extends up the Swatara, four or five miles, to the coal-mines on Lorberry creek, and the main branch of Swatara, above Sharp mountain. About 20,000 tons of coal were shipped from this region in 1841. A forge has been established here since 1828. This region, before the coal-trade commenced, was settled by a few scattered German farmers and lumbermen, from Lebanon co.

---

## SOMERSET COUNTY.

SOMERSET COUNTY was taken from Bedford, by the act of 17th April, 1795. Length 38 miles, breadth 28; area 1,066 sq. miles. Population in 1800, 10,188; in 1810, 11,284; in 1820, 13,890; in 1830, 17,741; and in 1840, 19,650. The county is composed of a high and rather level table-land, between the Great Allegheny mountain and Laurel hill. It abounds in what are called *glades*—level wet lands, about the head-waters of the numerous streams that rise in this county. The climate of this elevated region is too cold, and the summers too short, for raising corn; and the land is generally too wet for wheat. Oats, rye, hay, and potatoes are the principal crops, for which a ready market is found among the numerous drovers and wagoners crossing the mountains by the “glades road.” This road, not being macadamized, affords a softer path to the tender feet

of the fat cattle of the west. The glades, when properly managed, form productive dairy farms. The well-known *glades butter* bears the palm in Baltimore and Washington. Besides the Allegheny and Laurel Hill mountains, the Negro mountain, a bold ridge, runs up from Maryland, nearly to the centre of the county; the Little Allegheny mountain forms the southeastern boundary; and Savage mountain crosses the southern boundary from Maryland, and unites with the Little Allegheny near Wills' creek. Laurel Hill creek and Castleman's river water the southern end of the county, uniting with the Yough'ogheny. Wills' creek drains the valley between the Great and Little Allegheny mountains; and the Quemahoning, Stony, and Shade creeks water the northern end, flowing into the Conemaugh, in Cambria co. Seams of coal, from three to five feet in thickness, are opened in various townships. In some of the shales between the coal-seams occur thin flaggy bands of iron-ore, of considerable purity. There likewise exists a bed of limestone, nearly three feet in thickness. Iron-ore prevails about Elk Lick creek, near Castleman's river, and in many places along the western declivity of the Allegheny mountain. Bog-ore is also found, but the deposits rarely give evidence of a large supply.

The citizens of this county are chiefly of German descent, and German is the prevailing language. In 1830 this population was divided into the following religious sects: the Lutheran, having 17 churches, German Reformed 12, Methodists 8, Mennonists 5, Baptists 4, Omish 4, Presbyterians 2, and Roman Catholic 1.

The principal business of the county is grazing. The raising of sheep, with a view to wool-growing, for the last few years, has claimed the attention of the farmers. A furnace and forge were established by Messrs. Mark Richards & Co., on Shade creek: the forge only is in operation. Another forge was owned by D. Livingston, but is not in operation.

The national road passes through the southwestern part of the county. Glade turnpike, from Washington to Bedford, passes through the centre; a clay turnpike runs seven miles south of the Glade road. The Chambersburg and Pittsburg turnpike passes ten miles north of Somerset, through Stoystown. The Somerset and Cumberland turnpike opens a communication with the Baltimore railroad, at Cumberland. About two miles north of the Glade turnpike, 14 miles east of Somerset, is the lowest depression in the Allegheny mountain.

In the southwestern part of the county, about 20 miles from Somerset, there are three ancient fortifications, within sight of each other, near Castleman's river, erected long before the memory of the oldest settlers. They are called M'Clintock's, Jennings's, and Skinner's forts, after the farmers on whose lands they are. M'Clintock's is on the left bank of Castleman's river, on a rising ground, which has been cultivated for many years. On the side of the hill issues a fine spring, and to that spring, from the site of the fort, there is said to be a subterranean passage, walled up with stone. In a part of the field, near the fort, one of the M'Clintocks had, for several successive years, perceived the point of his plough to strike a stone, at a particular spot. At last curiosity induced him to examine the place, when he found a large, flat, hewn stone, of about six feet in diameter, covering a round hole, about fifteen feet deep, in which were a great quantity of bones. These forts are in Turkey's



Foot and Addison townships. It is matter of curious speculation by whom they were built.

The first opening through the wilderness of what is now Somerset co., was made by no less a personage than Lieut. Col. George Washington, in 1754. (See page 331.) This road crossed the southwestern corner of the county, passing the Yough'ogheny about two miles north of where the present national road crosses. Mr. Sparks, in his *Life of Washington*, says—

So many obstacles intervened, that the progress was slow. Trees were to be felled, bridges made, marshes filled up, and rocks removed. In the midst of these difficulties the provisions failed—the commissaries having neglected to fulfil their engagements—and there was great distress for want of bread. At the Yough'ogheny, where they were detained in constructing a bridge, Col. Washington was told by the traders and Indians, that, except at one place, a passage might be had by water down that river. To ascertain this point—extremely advantageous, if true—he embarked in a canoe, with five men, on a tour of discovery, leaving the army under the command of a subordinate officer. His hopes were disappointed. After navigating the river in his canoe near thirty miles, encountering rocks and shoals, he passed between two mountains, and came to a fall that arrested his course. He returned, and the project of a conveyance by water was given up.

The following year, Gen. Braddock—accompanied by Washington, then colonel—marched his unfortunate army over this same road. It was for many years thereafter known as Braddock's road. (See Fayette and Allegheny counties.)

In 1758, the wilderness in the northern part of the co. was penetrated in a similar manner by Col. Bouquet, and several companies. They constructed a fort at Stony cr., where Stoystown now is; and it is probable that Miller's breastworks, at the forks of the road on the Allegheny mountain, were thrown up at the same time. Late in October, Gen. Forbes, with an army of six thousand men, marched over the road. Washington also held an important station in this expedition. (See Westmoreland co.)

During the memorable invasion by Pontiac in 1763, the little garrison at Stoystown was called in to strengthen that at Bedford.

Bouquet's road continued for years to be the only means of communication between Philadelphia and Pittsburg. It is probable that, not long after both these roads were opened, traders and pioneers found their way to this county, and made settlements; but their names and adventures, if any, have not been recorded.

During the revolutionary war, and the Indian wars that succeeded it, parties of hostile Indians occasionally came down and drove the scattered settlers on the outskirts of the co. into the more populous region about BERLIN, in Brothers' valley. This is one of the oldest places in the co., settled originally by Germans, many of whom were Dunkards. The name of Brothers' valley was derived from the affectionate appellation bestowed upon each other by the Dunkards. (See page 413.) The town is situated in a fertile region on the sources of Stony cr., 9 miles south-east of the county seat. It contains a Lutheran and a German Reformed church, about 100 dwellings, and, by the census of 1840, 524 inhabitants.

SOMERSET, the county seat, is a neatly-built town, situated on the summit of a hill, near the centre of the co. It was laid out in the year 1795, by Mr. Bruner, and for some time was called Brunerstown. It was incorporated as a borough by the act of 1804, and a supplementary act of

1807. It contains three churches—German Reformed, Lutheran, and Methodist,—an academy, the usual county buildings, and 638 inhabitants. The place is eminently healthy, and enjoys the advantages of pure mountain air and water. Cox's creek passes the town at the foot of the hill. The turnpike between Bedford and Washington passes through the centre of the place. The view here annexed shows the entrance into the



*Somerset.*

village on the turnpike from the east. A turnpike is also located, and partly completed, from Somerset to the national road at Cumberland. The distance to Cumberland is 30 miles,—and to Johnstown, the nearest point on the Pennsylvania improvements, 26 miles; to Bedford, 37 miles.

The first settlers about Somerset were Mr. Bruner, (the founder of the town,) Mr. Philson, and Mr. Husband, whose descendants still reside in the vicinity. During the great whiskey rebellion the citizens of this county took no very active part, though they were generally secretly opposed to the excise. Mr. Philson and Mr. Husband were more bold in the expression of their sentiments, and were, in consequence, arrested, sent to Philadelphia, and imprisoned. Mr. Husband died in Philadelphia, after enduring an imprisonment of about eight months. Mr. Philson was released. Hon. Judge Black, presiding judge of the district, resides in Somerset. His grandfather was one of the early settlers of the co., about eight miles east of the town. At his father's place was quite an extensive trading establishment. It is said that the distinguished Philip Doddridge, for many years the pride of the western bar, was born in this co.

The following account of a destructive fire which desolated Somerset in 1833, is from the *Somerset Whig*;—the catalogue of names and occupations may be interesting for reference at some future day:

About half-past 2 o'clock on Wednesday morning, (Oct. 16, 1833,) the cry of fire was heard in our streets. It was discovered to be in a house owned by J. F. Cox and James Armstrong, and occupied in part as a dwelling, and in part by several mechanics as shops. Where the fire first originated cannot be correctly ascertained—further than it was either in a cabinetmaker's or a hatter's shop. In a few moments we had presented before us an awful conflagration. The flames spread with inconceivable rapidity, east, north, and west, and notwithstanding the most energetic exertions were made to subdue it, its progress was not arrested until 20 dwelling-houses, 15



shops and offices, 3 stores, 2 taverns, in one of which was kept the post-office, and a number of stables, smoke-houses, and other back-buildings were destroyed. From main cross-street in the diamond of the town west to the cross street at Jacob Kurtz's, every building in front has been consumed, together with the greatest part of the back-buildings.

The fire reached the diamond about daylight, and for a time all hopes of saving that part of the town east of main cross-street, seemed desperate; there was a strong current of air from the southwest, and if one building on the east side of the diamond had taken fire, all must inevitably have been consumed. But here, as with the same impulse, all the citizens made one united and powerful effort: nothing that could be done by united strength and concentrated action was left undone; and finally, after a hard struggle, the progress of the flames was arrested by the most vigorous and powerful exertions that were perhaps every made under the same circumstances in a case of the kind. It was stopped in the west with less difficulty in consequence of the wind not favoring its progress in that direction, and on the north for want of buildings to consume.

A list of sufferers by the conflagration, as far as the undersigned, a committee of distribution, &c., have at present ascertained the same, viz.:

Samuel Stahl, hatter, loss—one large dwelling-house and hatter-shop; also some personal property. Samuel Nedrow, blacksmith, loss—all his personal property and tools. Philip Anthony and three daughters, loss—all their personal property. Elijah Horner, cabinetmaker, loss—all his personal property and tools; also a small confectionery. John Armstrong's estate, loss—three houses. David Williamson, stonecutter, loss—his tools and stone work finished. Neff & Stahl, merchants—large store and dwelling-house, barn and granary; also part of their merchandise. George Chorpennig—one large new brick house, intended for a tavern stand, and one frame-house and warehouse; also two offices, and a large amount of personal property. John L. Snyder, merchant and druggist—one large new brick house; also considerable merchandise and furniture. Jacob Snyder, Esq.—two frame houses, and a part of his personal property. Charles Ogle, Esq.—one large tavern stand occupied as the stage office, &c., by J. Webster. John Webster, postmaster—a variety of personal property. Clifford Elder & Co.—one dwelling-house; also one saddler, one tinner, and one hatter shop—and part of his personal property. Geo. Pile, Esq.—one dwelling-house and tavern stand. Samuel C. Pile, innkeeper—part of his personal property. John Houpt, saddler—some personal property and stock. C. W. Michaels, merchant—\$300 in cash. Michael Hugus' estate—one large dwelling-house, formerly occupied as a tavern stand; also one saddler shop and office. John Witt, Esq., sheriff—one dwelling-house, and part of his furniture. John Kurtz, Esq.—one dwelling-house and druggist, including medicines. Martin Shaffer, hatter—all his personal property. Joshua F. Cox and James Armstrong—one large dwelling-house, hatter shop, and stable. Cephas Gillet, hatter—considerable stock and hats; also his account books. Jacob Glessner, cabinetmaker—a large assortment of tools, and a considerable quantity of valuable furniture. William Philson—all his personal property; also notes, accounts, &c. Daniel Bauchman, shoemaker—one dwelling-house and stable; also part of his stock and personal property. John Neff—considerable personal property. Gilbert & Snee, shoemakers—all their stock and tools. Rev. John Tiedeman's estate—one dwelling-house and stable. Henry Marteeny—one dwelling-house. Thomas Crocket, chairmaker—all his tools. Leonard Stahl, chairmaker—a considerable quantity of chairs.

*Committee of distribution.*—Isaac Ankeny, Joseph Imhoff, Samuel G. Bailey, Henry Benford.

Stoystown is a flourishing village 10 miles N. E. of Somerset, situated on the Bedford and Pittsburg turnpike, where it crosses Stony creek. It was incorporated as a borough in 1819; it contains a German Reformed church, and about sixty dwellings; population in 1840, 357. This place was laid out by an old revolutionary soldier by the name of Stoy. Several years since Mr. Stoy used to point out the ruins of a house built at the time of Gen. Forbes's expedition in 1758.

The other villages of the co. are SMITHFIELD, containing about 200 inhabitants, PETERSBURG 200, SALISBURY 150, MILFORD, and JENNERSVILLE. Their relative position may be best ascertained by reference to the map.

---

## SUSQUEHANNA COUNTY.

SUSQUEHANNA COUNTY was taken from Luzerne by the act of 1st Feb., 1810, and received its name from the circumstance that in this co. the

Susquehanna river first enters the state. Length 34 miles, breadth 23 ; area 797 sq. miles. Population in 1820, 9,960 ; in 1830, 16,787 ; in 1840, 21,195.

The county is not very mountainous, but the face of the country is diversified by hills, rather high, but gradual and easy, which lie principally in ridges conforming to the course of the streams. Many of these hills are cultivated to their very tops, and afford the best land for grain. The soil is in general good, especially for grazing. Rye and oats succeed better than other grain. There is very little barren or waste land. The mountains of the county are, the Ocuago mountain, north of the Susquehanna, on the northern boundary of the state ; the Moosic mountain, at the head of Lackawannock creek ; Mount Ararat, a spur of Moosic mountain, near the northeast part of the co. ; and Elk mountain, in the eastern part of the co. The latter is the extreme knob of Tunkhannock mountain, and forms the eastern termination of the main Allegheny mountain in Pennsylvania.

The Susquehanna river makes a very capricious bend out of the state of New York into the northern part of the co., and after turning round Ocuago mountain, recrosses the boundary. The Susquehanna at the bend approaches within ten miles of the Delaware. The other important streams of the co. are, Starucca, Salt Lick, Snake, Choconut, Wyalusing, Meshoppen, Martin's, Tunkhannock, and Lackawannock creeks. The first three reach the Susquehanna at the bend ; of the others only the head branches water this county. These streams afford fine sites for mills ; they take their rise generally in clear, copious springs, or in beautiful lakes, of which there are many in the county. The west branch of Snake creek rises in Silver lake, a beautiful sheet of water nearly a mile long, in the northwest part of the county. Its name was conferred by the late Dr. Robert H. Rose, who built an elegant country seat near its margin. Quaker lake, a little larger, lies two miles north of it. Lathrop's and Stevens's lakes lie near together at the sources of the Wyalusing, about five miles southwest of Montrose ; and there are two beautiful lakes near Dundaff, one of which is on the county line, and the other in Luzerne co.

There is a salt spring on Snake creek, and *licks* upon Salt Lick creek, as its name indicates. The county lies entirely without the coal region, unless a small portion of the Lackawannock basin may possibly touch the extreme southeast corner of the co. The Milford and Owego turnpike crosses the co. diagonally through the centre : there are also several other turnpikes, among which are the Belmont and Ocuago road, and one from the Great Bend to Philadelphia. The great East and West State road from the Delaware to Erie, also crosses the county.

In consequence of the great altitude of this region, the spring is later, and the autumnal frosts earlier, than in the country below the Allegheny mountain ; but this circumstance, together with the pure running waters, contributes greatly to the health of the inhabitants.

The career of this county has been comparatively tranquil. The original settlers were chiefly from New England, many of whom took up their land under color of the Connecticut title : this, however, was many years after the violent disputes in the Wyoming valley, and the Pennsylvania title was already beginning to gain ground. Mr. Hines, the step-father



of Judge Post, of Montrose, emigrated from Long Island to this county, about the year 1799, intending to take up land under the Connecticut title; but, finding it defective, he purchased of the Pennsylvania claimants. For this he was mobbed by the Yankees, who would not bear that their titles should be suspected. Finding him at a distance from home, in another township, they insulted him, burnt him in effigy, and threatened his life—hoping, by intimidation, to make him accede to their views. But the old gentleman had been a revolutionary soldier, and was not to be frightened so easily. They released him, threatening his life if he complained. He made a complaint the next day; and although the offenders were nominally put in jail, they only remained there during the daytime, at night having liberty to go where they chose. Such was the state of public feeling, that these outrages were little reprobated; and many of these same men became afterwards sheriffs, justices, and representatives.

Among the more prominent of the early settlers were Putnam Catlin, Esq., of Great Bend, Mr. Hines, Judge Post and his brother, Mr. Chase of Montrose, Dr. R. H. Rose, Mr. Carmalt of Friendsville, Mr. Asa Lathrop, Charles Miner, Esq.—who came out in 1799, then a young man, and a zealous advocate for the Connecticut title—and others whose names are unknown to us. A small creek of the county bears the singular name of Nine-partners' creek, from an association of the early immigrants.

It is well-known that, soon after the revolution, all the lands in the northern part of the state, then a wilderness, became an object of speculation, and were taken up in immense tracts by Robert Morris, John Nicholson,\* George Clymer, John Read, Judge Peters, Tench Francis, and others. It was difficult, for some years, to get actual settlers to come in under the Pennsylvania title, on account of the opposition from the Yankees already here. Among those most eminent in sustaining the Pennsylvania title was Dr. Robert H. Rose, from Chester co., who came to this county while it was yet a wilderness. He was a man of refined taste, as a poet and a scholar, of great enterprise, and indomitable firmness. He purchased about 100,000 acres of land, from the widow Francis and

---

\* John Nicholson was comptroller of the state of Pennsylvania, from 1782 to 1794; during which period more than \$27,000,000 of public money passed through his hands, under circumstances of peculiar complication and difficulty, arising from the then state of paper money and government credit. He became the object of political persecution, and resigned his office. His private transactions were very extensive. At this period he was the owner of about 3,700,000 acres of land in Pennsylvania, besides large possessions, real and personal, elsewhere. To meet his various pecuniary engagements for these lands, he formed joint-stock companies, to which he conveyed a large portion of them. His affairs became embarrassed; he was committed to prison, and died in confinement, and insane, during the year 1800. So early as the 17th and 18th of March, 1797, deeds had been made to the Pennsylvania Land Co.; and individual creditors had obtained judgments against him.

The commonwealth had an immense claim against him for unsettled land-warrants, stock accounts, and other items, in liquidation of which the vast amount of lands held in his name, throughout thirty-nine counties, reverted to the commonwealth, and have since been taken up or purchased by others. Conflicting claims, besides that of the state, were previously existing; and have tended greatly to complicate the title to these lands. The matter has several times been closed, and as often re-opened, by legislative enactments, special courts, and new lawsuits; and recently a sweeping claim has been laid, by the individual heirs of Nicholson, to an immense amount of lands throughout the whole state—attempting to unsettle titles supposed to be quieted many years since.

others, at a low price, and became the agent for a great portion of the Pennsylvania claimants. Mr. Caleb Carmalt, too, was of great assistance to him, in furnishing him with capital, and joining him in his purchases. Mr. Carmalt settled subsequently at Friendsville, a neat and pleasant Quaker village, in the northwest part of the county. Dr. Rose, after entering, with great public spirit, into various enterprises for the establishment and improvement of the county, erected for himself an elegant mansion, on the bank of Silver lake, surrounded by one of the largest farms



*Silver Lake.*

in the state. In the cultivation of this farm, in the sale of his lands, and in the enjoyments of an extensive and well-selected library, he passed his later years. He terminated his useful life about two years since. Among the most admired of his literary productions was a vivid description of a panther-hunt, published in the "Port Folio," the scene of which was laid near the cabin of Mr. Conrad Sox, an old pioneer, on the headwaters of the Lehigh. He also published several poems.

During the last twenty years, enterprising settlers from New York, New Jersey, and the eastern states, have continued to come in; and the county now abounds with well-cultivated farms. There is still room, however, for a much larger population; and many tracts of good land can be bought for from \$3 to \$5 an acre.

MONTROSE, the county town, is delightfully situated on a hill above the sources of Wyalusing and Meshoppen creeks. From its elevated site it commands a fine view of the adjacent country. It contains a neat courthouse and other county buildings, an academy, the Susquehanna County Bank, and Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist, Baptist, Universalist, and African churches. Population in 1830, 450; in 1840, 632. There is a striking air of neatness and comfort about this village that denotes a people who love their homes and take a pride in adorning them. The private dwellings are generally of wood painted white, with green blinds—many of them displaying architectural elegance, and set back from the street amid yards and gardens full of flowers and shrubbery. The streets are wide, and well shaded with trees. The whole appearance of the town is that of a place which has grown up gradually in the midst of a



thriving and intelligent agricultural population, remote from the expensive luxury of large cities, and the great highways of speculation. The place was laid out in 1811, and received its name of Mont-Rose in honor of Dr. Robert H. Rose, who, with the Messrs. Post, and other gentlemen, made donations of lots for the use of the county. Previous to that time the old frame house, built in 1807, (and now occupied as a tavern by Mr. Morse,) and a log cabin, were the only buildings on the site. The borough was incorporated 29th March, 1824. The Silver Lake Bank, now extinct, was established in 1816.

The annexed view was taken from Mr. Morse's tavern. On the left,



*Central part of Montrose.*

is the post-office. On the right, about half-way up the street, is the bank, the academy, and private dwellings.

DUNDAFF is a pleasant town situated near Crystal lake, in the southeastern corner of the co., 22 miles from Montrose, and 7 from Carbondale. It contains a Presbyterian church; a banking house, formerly used by a bank now extinct; a glass factory, established by Messrs. Gould, Phinney & Co., in 1831; and dwellings, stores, &c., sufficient for the accommodation of 304 inhabitants. Peter Graham, Esq., of Philadelphia, has a splendid country seat, with an extensive farm, adjoining the village.

GREAT BEND is a village on the Susquehanna, at the mouth of Salt Lick creek, about three miles above where the river re-enters the state of New York. It is built upon an extensive flat surrounded on all sides by hills. A trestle bridge 600 feet long crosses the river here. It was erected by individual subscription, in 1814, at an expense of \$6,500. A turnpike runs from here to Coshecton on the Delaware. Were it not for the difficulties attendant upon two different state jurisdictions, the New York and Erie railroad would undoubtedly have passed through Great Bend: at present it is located about ten miles north of it. When finished, it will be of great advantage to this section of the county. Among the earlier settlers at Great Bend was Putnam Catlin, Esq., the father of George Catlin, the distinguished artist and traveller among the Indians. The latter is a native of the county.

HARMONY is another small village on the eastern side of the Great Bend, on the left bank of the river, about two miles below the New York line. There are several other small but pleasant villages in the county, each containing their post-office, tavern, church, stores, and blacksmith's shop, with dwellings more or less according to the situation. Such are FRIENDSVILLE, 10 miles N. W. of Montrose; "the Forks," (of Wyalusing,) 12 miles west, and RUSHVILLE, 14 miles west of Montrose; HARFORD, in the eastern part of the county; HERRICK, NEW MILFORD, SPRINGVILLE, AUBURN, JACKSON, GIBSON, BROOKLYN, &c.

---

## TIOGA COUNTY.

TIOGA COUNTY was separated from Lycoming by the act of 25th March, 1804: in 1806 the seat of justice was established at Wellsborough: in 1808 county commissioners were first elected, and in 1812 the county was fully organized for judicial purposes. Length 36 miles, breadth 31; area 1,108 sq. miles. Population in 1810, 1,687; in 1820, 4,021; in 1830, 9,071; in 1840, 15,498.

The county is traversed by the high undulating ridges skirting the northwestern base of the Allegheny mountain, or rather of Laurel hill, which sweeps past the southeastern corner of the county. These ridges pertain generally to the hard sandstone strata of formations X. and XII. of our state geologists, and the lower strata of formation XIII., which comprehends the coal measures. The uplands in the vicinity of the larger streams are well covered with white pines of a superior quality; the sugar-maple abounds in many places, and large quantities of sugar are produced from it. The county is well supplied with navigable streams, having the Tioga river, a south branch of the Chemung, on the east, which is navigable for rafts and arks about 30 miles above the N. York line; the Cowanesque creek on the north, navigable about the same distance, and Pine creek on the west, also navigable; so that no part of the county is distant more than ten miles from descending navigation. A very extensive lumber business has been done on these streams, especially on Pine creek, whence a vast amount has annually been sent down the Susquehanna. The recent crisis in monetary affairs has tended in some measure to check this trade. Several men from the cities, with more capital than industry, and more enterprise than prudence, had embarked in the business, and driven it beyond its profitable limit.

Until the year 1796-'7, Tioga and the neighboring counties were a howling wilderness, entirely cut off from the West Branch settlements by the lofty barrier of the Allegheny mountain—and trodden only by the beasts of the forest, and the savage on his hostile expedition to the lower settlements. About that time a Mr. Williamson of New York, an agent for Sir William Pulteney, first opened a rough wagon road through this wilderness, across the mountains from the mouth of Lycoming cr. to the sources of the Tioga, and thence down that river to Painted Post in New York. This road was made at the expense of Sir William Pulteney for



the purpose of rendering his lands in the state of New York accessible to German or other emigrants coming up from Philadelphia and Baltimore. Old Mr. Covenhoven (Crownover) of Lycoming co., and Mr. Patterson, superintended the workmen on the road, who were principally German redemptioners. This road became a great thoroughfare, and was extensively known as the "Blockhouse road," from a log-house, (called blockhauss by the Germans,) erected by Williamson near the mountains for the accommodation of travellers.

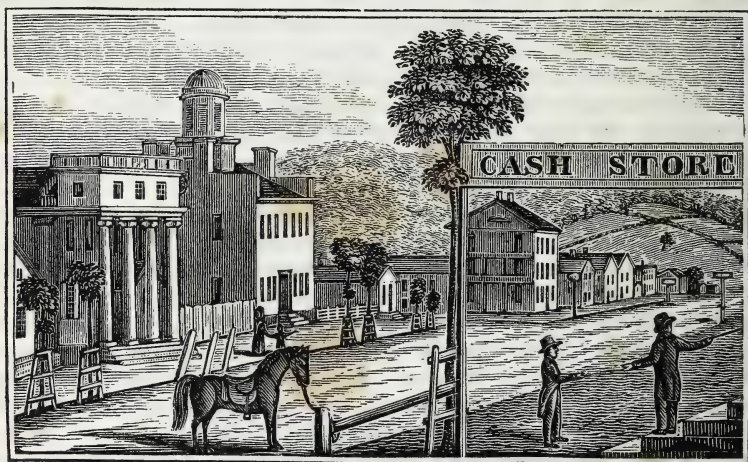
It is still a tavern stand and the site of a post-office, about 12 miles south of Blossburg. This house was kept in the primitive times by one Anthonyson, a sort of half French and half Dutchman. Anthony, according to his own story, had spent most of his life as a soldier, during the stormy times of the French revolution; and he had thereby neither improved his morals nor his fortune. He made no scruple, by way of amusing his guests, of boasting of his bold-faced villany—there was no one of the ten commandments which he had not specifically broken, time and again. With the habits of the old soldier, he had little disposition to get his living by tilling the ground; and found the military mode of pillage much more to his taste. He raised no oats, but always charged travellers for the use of his troughs, and for sleeping before his fire. Whiskey was the staple commodity at his house, serving both as meat and drink. Many of the early emigrants to the Genesee country drove their young cattle along. There was a wide track of some fearful tornado, not far from Anthony's house, in which he had contrived to cut an open space, with a narrow passage into it; making a kind of unseen pen. To this spot the cattle of his guests were very apt to stray, in the night. In the morning the poor emigrants were hunting, far and near, for their cattle, with Anthony for their guide; but on such occasions he never happened to think of the windfall.

The unsuspecting guests, after two or three days of fruitless search, would leave, paying roundly for their detention; and instructing the old scoundrel to hunt the cattle, and when found, to write to a certain address, with a promise of reward for his trouble. Anthony never had occasion to write; but it was always remarked that he kept his smoke-house well supplied with what *he* called elk-meat. When or where he caught the elks was never known. Some lone travellers, who stopped at his house, it is strongly suspected, never reached their intended destination.

After the opening of this road, many of the pioneers from the Wyoming country, and from New England, came into the eastern part of the county, and took up lands under the Connecticut title. For quite a number of years, the uncertainty of this title gave rise to much wrangling and litigation. A Mr. Gobin, an assistant-surveyor under the Pennsylvania title, was shot in his camp, but not killed. At length the litigation was ended by the compromise at Trenton: the settlers quietly acknowledged the validity of the Pennsylvania title, and compromised their claims with the agents of the landholders from Philadelphia. A large portion of the lands, in the eastern section of the county, belongs to the Bingham estate.

Soon after the cutting of the Blockhouse road, Mr. John Norris, from Philadelphia, first came, about the beginning of the year 1799, to the

southwestern part of the county, as an agent for Mr. Benjamin Morris, who owned lands in that region. He was accompanied by his brother-in-law, Mr. Mordecai Jackson, then a young lad. On Mr. Norris's arrival, he erected a grist and saw mill, on the waters of Little Pine creek, just within the boundary of Lycoming county. This establishment was generally known as Morris's mills. The country was then a complete wilderness, and in traversing its wilds these first adventurers endured the many hardships incident to a pioneer's life ; such as sleeping on the ground in the open air, often without fire—searching for the blazes on the trees, at night, to find the way through the forest—and travelling long journeys for their provisions, to the older settlements, for one or two years after their first arrival. These hardships were doubly severe to young men, reared among the comforts and luxuries of Philadelphia. After remaining at Morris's mills for five or six years, and inducing some half dozen settlers to immigrate, Mr. Norris removed to the vicinity of the Big Marsh ; and subsequently, in 1807, to the place where he now lives, within a mile of Wellsborough. The mill at that place had been built the year previous, (1806,) by Samuel W. Fisher, of Philadelphia ; and the same year the county seat was fixed at Wellsborough. Among the first settlers, at or near Wellsborough, besides Mr. Norris, were Benjamin W. Morris, David Linsey, Alpheus Cheney, and Daniel Kelsey, Esq.



*Central part of Wellsborough.*

WELLSBOROUGH, the county seat, is located near the centre of the county, three miles from the navigable waters of Pine creek, on the great state-road, passing through the northern range of counties. The north and south road, from the mouth of Lycoming creek to the 109th mile-stone, on the state line, also passes through the place. The village is built upon level ground, on a long and wide street, sheltered on the north and east by high hills. There existed, for many years, a great strife for the removal of the county seat. The towns on the Tioga and Cowanesque, appearing to be most favored with the increase of population and improvement, contended for the removal ; and settlers were consequently



diverted from selecting a location at or near Wellsborough. This had a blighting effect upon the place; and in 1831 the village paper describes the place as containing only "40 or 50 indifferent dwelling-houses, a court-house and jail, of no very reputable appearance," &c., &c. At length, in 1835, a majority of the citizens of the county authorized the erection of the new stone courthouse and county offices, which confirmed to the place its title as the seat of justice.

Since that time it has greatly improved, and many new frame buildings have been erected: among them an Episcopal and a Methodist church, in a very neat style of architecture. There is also an academy. The private dwellings are built with much taste, and even some of the stores and taverns exhibit the tasteful proportions of Grecian architecture. Pleasant front yards, gardens, and green blinds indicate the origin of the population, from New York and New England. The courthouse, seen on the left, in the annexed view, is a fine edifice of white sandstone, surmounted with a cupola. A tri-weekly stage runs to Covington, 12 miles east. Population in 1840. 369. Coal has been discovered about seven miles south of the borough.

COVINGTON is a large and flourishing village, at the intersection of the great state-road with the Tioga river. The railroad of the Tioga Navigation Co. also passes through the village. Mr. Washburn, Mr. Elijah Putnam, and Mr. Mallory settled at Covington "corners," previous to 1806. Mr. Bloss and Mr. Hovey had settled about the year 1801, two miles below; and Mr. Sacket also lived near the same place. The land titles were for a long time in dispute between the Connecticut and Pennsylvania claimants. When at last they were settled in favor of the Pennsylvanians, or "Pennamites," as the "Connecticut boys" called them, Mr. William Patten came in as their agent, and laid out the town, about the year 1822, and started a store and tavern. For some years the place increased very slowly, and was only known as "The Corners." In 1831 it assumed the dignity of a borough; soon afterwards the great fever of internal improvement and speculation began to rise, and Covington, being an important point, rose with it.

Lands both for farming and timber, and town lots, were eagerly taken up, and passed from hand to hand, sometimes doubled and trebled in value at each transfer; coal mines and iron mines were opened, and water-powers were sought out and improved; saw-mills, furnaces, houses, stores, and taverns, went up as if by magic; bank notes poured in from New York and Towanda, and everybody seemed to be getting rich. But at length, in 1841-42, the bubble burst—bank notes melted in the hand, property became unsaleable, and the whole community embarrassed. The fever had subsided, and left in its place a hard-shaking ague.

The following tragic tale is copied from the newspapers of Feb. 1842, and will serve to explain much of the embarrassment that has overtaken Covington and the vicinity.

Philadelphia, 17th Feb. 1842. This morning, at about 6 o'clock, Mr. J. G. Boyd, late cashier and agent of the Towanda Bank, killed himself, at his residence in Schuylkill Seventh-st., by firing a loaded pistol into his mouth. Previously to his late dismissal as the cashier of the bank, it was ascertained that he had, as the signing officer of the relief issues of that bank, put out some thousands of dollars on his own account. The Penn Township Bank, one of the losers by this fraudulent issue, and by some of his other transactions, had commenced a suit against him and it was while in the custody of the sheriff, and when he saw that the whole fraud must be ex-

posed, that he committed the melancholy act. About two years since he had married an interesting young lady at Trenton, New Jersey, and was keeping house with her at the time of his suicide in Philadelphia. He had furnished this house splendidly—had settled upon his wife a farm near Germantown, worth about \$8000, and had made many munificent presents to her relatives. But it appears that all this time he had another wife, a most estimable lady, at Covington, Tioga co., by whom he had several children, and with whom he was living on most affectionate terms, whenever his business called him to that vicinity. With his Philadelphia wife he passed as Mr. Henry Seymour—represented himself as a drover having large transactions with the interior counties, and often spoke of his intimate friend Mr. John G. Boyd. So adroitly was the deception maintained, that neither of these unfortunate ladies ever suspected the least impropriety in his conduct, or alienation of his affections.

Mr. Boyd had come out from the state of New York to Tioga and Bradford counties some three or four years since. He was a man of about 35 years of age, with a gentlemanly, but plain and business-like exterior,—exhibiting extraordinary tact and readiness in matters of business, and a good degree of common sense, apparently, in the management of his enterprises. Although comparatively a stranger, yet so plausible was his address, that he soon gained the confidence of wealthy men, who intrusted him with means to enter largely into the lumber business, and afterwards into the iron business, and coal land speculations in Tioga county. He had several large mills near Covington, a furnace at Blossburg, and was engaged in many of the most prominent schemes for improving these two places. His business led him into intimate connection with the Towanda Bank; and he was successively appointed clerk, agent for the transaction of the bank's business in Philadelphia, and cashier. The latter office, after the credit of the bank began to decline, he was compelled to give up. He still, however, secretly continued his fraudulent issues of Towanda relief notes in Philadelphia, until a short time previous to the tragic close of his career.

Covington, however, though shocked and thrown back by this calamity, added to the ordinary embarrassment of the times, still has many advantages for becoming a prosperous town,—particularly an extensive farming and lumbering country constantly opening to the west of it, which finds here the most convenient depot for its produce and lumber. Quite a brisk business is still done. No church has yet been erected in the place. The Presbyterians worship in a school-house. The Baptists and Methodists have it in contemplation to erect churches soon. The extensive lumber establishment of Boyd & Clever is about half a mile below the town.

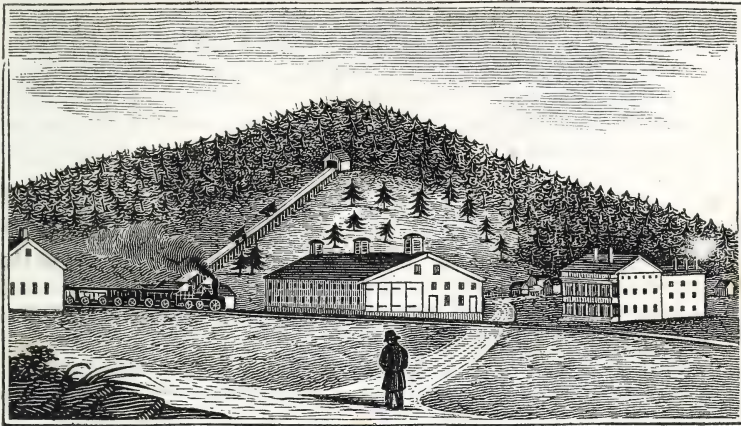
BLOSSBURG took its name from the aged Mr. Aaron Bloss, (now of Covington,) who originally settled here and owned the property. Before Mr. Bloss removed here, about the year 1802, one Gaylord, a worthless fellow, had kept a tavern. Mr. Bloss removed from near Covington, and bought him out. The place at that time went by the name of "Peter's camp." This Peters was a German, who did the baking in an immense oven for the large company of German redemptioners at work on the Blockhouse road. Peters was not remarkable for cleanliness of person; and his comrades, unable any longer to tolerate his filth, caught him and commenced the necessary ablution by pouring sundry buckets of cold water upon his head, stroking and smoothing down his hair in a becoming manner,—and were about to complete the process by putting him into the river, when the superintendent of the road interfered.

Blossburg is situated on the Tioga river, at the head of the railroad connecting the bituminous coal and iron mines of Tioga co. with the Chemung river and canal, and promises to become a point of some importance when all the natural resources in its vicinity shall be properly developed.

The railroad from Blossburg, through Covington, to Corning in the state of New York, 40 miles, was constructed by the Tioga Navigation Co., instead of a canal or slackwater navigation, and was opened for locomo-



tives in July, 1840. This road opens a connection between the coal mines of Blossburg and the Chemung canal of New York. The annexed



*Hotel, depot, and coal mine at Blossburg.*

view shows, on the right, the large hotel erected by the late Mr. Boyd; and near it, the extensive depot and workshops of the railroad. Beyond, on the hill, is seen the opening of the Arbon company's coal mine, and the inclined plane by which the coal descends. These mines are extensive and valuable. The vein is about five feet in thickness.

A large iron furnace stands at the upper end of the village, which had been leased by Mr. Boyd and another person. It was originally wrought with charcoal, but had been altered for coke; and the workmen were conducting a successful blast with the latter, when Mr. Boyd's catastrophe occurred, and the hearth was allowed "to chill." The same blighting *chill* came over many of the enterprises in this region from the same cause. Blossburg has become quite a village since the opening of the mines and the railroad. Like most other coal towns in Pennsylvania, it resembles an army with its tents pitched in different detachments—here one row of houses in uniform, and there another. The houses are constructed with good taste, principally of wood. The country around is wild and rugged. The Tioga, here but a narrow stream, flows in a deep and narrow valley, surrounded on both sides by precipitous hills.

TIOGA, or WILLARDSBURG, situated at the confluence of Crooked creek and the Tioga river, was settled about the year 1800 by Mr. Willard. The opening of the country to a market has given it an impetus, and it has rapidly increased, until it rivals the towns above it on the river. It contains Methodist and Baptist churches.

MANSFIELD is on the right bank of the Tioga, at the mouth of Canoe Camp creek, three miles below Covington. MAINSVILLE is four miles east of Mansfield, on the road to Towanda. Not far from this place, in Union township, in Sept. 1835, Major Ezra Long is said to have discovered a considerable quantity of lead ore, the specimens of which were equal to the best lead ores of the west.

LAWRENCEVILLE is a small village just within the state line, at the con-

fluence of the Cowanesque with the Tioga river. FURMANTOWN is on the state road, 12 miles west of Wellsboro; and MIXTOWN lies near the western boundary of the co., on a small branch of Pine creek, six or seven miles N. W. from Furmantown.

---

## UNION COUNTY.

UNION COUNTY was separated from Northumberland by the act of 22d March, 1813; and the same act fixed the seat of justice at New Berlin. Length 26 miles, breadth 21; area, 550 sq. miles. Population in 1820 18,619; in 1830, 20,795; and in 1840, 22,787. Several of the prominent ranges of the great Apalachian system traverse the county from S. W. to N. E., and between these ranges there intervene broad limestone valleys of exuberant fertility. The mountains are, commencing on the south, Shade mountain, Jack's mountain, and its apparent continuation, Montour's ridge; Path Valley, Buffalo, Nittany, and White Deer mountains; the isolated Blue hill, opposite Sunbury; and several ridges of less elevation. The principal valleys are Middle Creek valley, Penn's valley, Buffalo valley, and White Deer valley—each watered by a stream of the same name. Dry valley, between New Berlin and Northumberland, is without a stream. These valleys and mountains present an extensive range of geological strata, from formation V. to IX. (of our state geologists) inclusive. Iron ore occurs in various localities, principally the hard fossiliferous ore, agreeing with that of Montour's ridge, and the brown argillaceous honeycomb ore; but these ores do not exist in sufficient quantity to justify the establishment of extensive iron-works. Mr. Brooks, of Chester co., had a furnace on Penn's cr., above New Berlin, at the foot of Jack's mountain. It is said that lead ore has been found in certain places in the co. The Pennsylvania canal passes up the west bank of the Susquehanna to Northumberland, and thence the West Branch canal pursues the northern side of that branch. A communication is formed with it at Lewisburg, which accommodates that part of Union co.

The population of Union county is perhaps more exclusively of German extraction than that of any other in the state, unless Berks and Lebanon might be excepted; and its public men have held high stations in the commonwealth, and in congress. Simon Snyder, George Kremer, and Ner Middleswarth, were citizens of this co. Agriculture is the chief, and almost the only pursuit of the inhabitants; and for this there is a mutual adaptation between the nature of the soil and the steady, persevering industry of the German character.

The early history of Union co. is closely interwoven with that of Northumberland, of which it formed a part. The treaty of 1768 at Fort Stanwix threw open this region for settlement by the whites; and although the peace then established with the Indians was at best precarious, many bold adventurers, Irish, Germans, and Dutch, pushed forward upon the newly-acquired lands. The first settlements were made along the West Branch, and upon the Susquehanna. But a few years



elapsed before the savages again took up the hatchet, in coalition with Great Britain during the revolution. The scattered pioneers of Buffalo and Penn's valleys placed their families near the forts for protection, and stood ready with their rifles to defend their homes—tilling their fields and gathering their crops with armed sentinels upon the fence. Several families, who chose to remain on their farms, were murdered or carried into captivity by the Indians.

The following, from the Lancaster Intelligencer, was written by the daughter of a revolutionary soldier conversant with the facts.

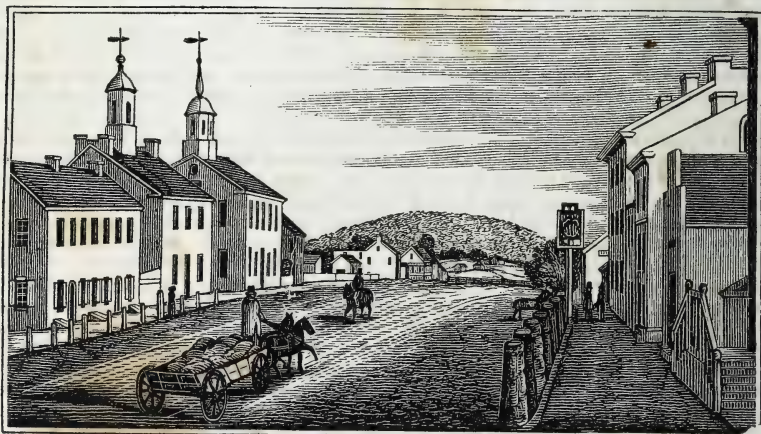
James Thompson lived, at the commencement of the revolutionary war, on a beautiful farm near Spruce run, in White Deer township. On a contiguous farm lived a family named Young. One morning in march they were surprised by five Indians, who took Thompson and Margaret Young prisoners. Thompson was a very active young man, and determined to rescue Miss Young, and make his own escape. On the second night of their captivity, while the Indians were asleep,—each with his rifle, tomahawk, and scalping-knife wrapped, with himself, in his blanket,—Thompson found a stone weighing about two pounds, and kneeling down beside the nearest Indian, with his left hand he felt for his temple—his intention being to kill one, and, having secured his tomahawk, he thought he could dispatch the rest successively as they arose. The darkness of the night, however, frustrated his plan; for, not seeing, he did no serious injury. The Indian bounded up with a fierce yell, which awoke the others, and springing on the young man—who had thrown his stone as far from him as he possibly could—would have put an end to his existence, had not the rest interfered and secured Thompson. The Indian immediately accused him of endeavoring to kill him—while he signified that he had only struck him with his fist—and nothing appearing to induce them to doubt his word, they were highly amused at the idea of an Indian making so terrible an outcry at any stroke a paleface could inflict with his naked hand. He, however, although he had not an ocular, had certainly a very feeling demonstration that something weightier than a hand had been used—but was shamed into silence by the laugh raised at his expense. Our prisoners were now taken up the Susquehanna, crossed the river in a canoe, and proceeded up Loyal Sock creek. For five nights he was laid upon his back, with his arms extended and tied to stakes. On the seventh night, near the mouth of Towanda creek, the Indians directed Thompson and his companion, as usual, to kindle a fire for themselves, while they built another. By this means he had an opportunity of communicating to her his intention of leaving the company that very evening. She advised him to go without her. He expressed great unwillingness; but she overruled his objections, declaring that even did she now escape, she would not be able to reach home. Accordingly, in gathering the dry sticks which were strewn round, he went further from the circle, throwing each stick, as he found it, towards the fire, and then wandering slowly, though not unconsciously, still further for the next, until he had gone as far as he thought he could without exciting suspicion; then he precipitately fled. They were soon in pursuit, but were unable to overtake him; and he ran in such a quick zig-zag manner, that they could not aim straight enough to shoot him.

He was obliged to travel principally at night; and in going down Loyal Sock creek, he frequently came upon Indian encampments, when he had either to wade the stream, or cross the slippery mountains, to avoid them. Sometimes he came to places where they had encamped. The bones of deer, &c., which he found at these places, he broke open, and swallowed the marrow. This, with the few roots he could find, was all the food he was able to procure. Once, when almost overcome with fatigue and loss of sleep, he thought of getting into a hollow tree to rest; but this would not do, for where he could get in a wild animal might also get, and, although naturally possessed of great courage, he did not like to be attacked in that manner, where he had no means of defence. In this way he reached the Susquehanna, where he found the canoe as they left it. He entered it, and descended the river; but fatigue, and want of nourishment and rest, had so overcome him, that when he reached Fort Freeland—a short distance above where Milton now stands—he was unable to rise. He lay in the canoe until discovered by the inhabitants, who took him ashore; and by careful treatment he was restored to health. He afterwards received a pension from the United States, and died about the year 1838, in the 96th year of his age.

The Indians, meantime, pursued their course, taking Miss Young with them, to the neighborhood of Montreal, in Canada. She had frequently understood them to lament the loss of Thompson. As he was a fine active young man, they were keeping him as a subject upon which to exercise their cruelty. Miss Young was given to an old squaw, who wished to make her work sufficiently to maintain them both; but an old colored man advised her to work as little as possible—and what she must do, she should do as badly as she could; "for," said he, "if you work well she will keep you for a slave,—but be lazy, and do your work wrong, and she will get tired of you, and sell you to the whites." Poor young girl! away from her home and her friends, she was

grateful for the advice which even an old colored man gave. She acted her part well; for when the corn was ready for hoeing, she would cut up the corn, and neatly dress some weed in its stead. The old squaw thought she was too stupid ever to learn—for, notwithstanding all the pains she had taken to teach her, she was still as awkward and ignorant as ever; and thinking her a useless burden, she sent her to Montreal, according to her wish, and sold her. Her purchaser was a man of some distinction, of the name of Young; and when he discovered her name, he began to trace relationship, and found they actually were cousins. This was a happy discovery. She lived almost as contentedly, in her cousin's family, as in her father's house. Some time after the conclusion of the war, she became very anxious to visit her friends in the United States. She came home, where she sickened and died soon after.

NEW BERLIN, the county seat, is a pleasant village, in the midst of a fertile limestone valley, on the left bank of Penn's creek, nine miles from Lewisburg, and eleven from Northumberland. It contains about 100 dwellings, with stores and taverns; a very handsome courthouse and offices, of brick; a stone prison, and two handsome churches—German Lutheran and German Methodist. The annexed view, taken from the



*New Berlin.*

window of the Evangelical book establishment, shows the public offices, courthouse, and German Lutheran church, on the left. In the background is seen the round end of Jack's mountain, which terminates abruptly three miles west of the town. An English Lutheran and an English Methodist church are in progress of erection. Penn's creek is navigable for arks and rafts above 50 miles, and yields an abundant water-power. There are five valuable mills upon it, within two miles of the town. Great quantities of wheat are ground here. The population, which is chiefly German, was, in 1840, 679. Some idea may be formed of the great interest taken in politics, by the citizens of this county, from the fact that there are four party papers published here—two English and two German—besides one or two at Lewisburg. There is also a German religious paper extensively circulated, called the "Christlicke Botschafter," or Christian Ambassador, published here, by the "Book Concern" of the "Evangelical Communion," (sometimes known as the *Albright denomination*.)

New Berlin was laid out about the commencement of the present century, by a Mr. Long, who afterwards sold out and moved away, about the



year 1813. It was for some years called Longstown. The act establishing the county, in 1813, changed the name to New Berlin. The town was then built exclusively upon the southernmost of the two principal streets, of which it now consists. Mr. John Mauch, who came here at that time, says there were standing only four frame houses. On the establishment of the county, the owners of the outlots north of the town, and under Montour's ridge, threw them into common stock, and made a lottery of them, at \$25 per share of one lot. Many of the drawers have never claimed their lots. This township, now Union, was formerly part of Buffalo township. (See the proceedings of committee of safety, page 528.)



*Lewisburg.*

LEWISBURG is situated on the right bank of the West branch of Susquehanna, eight miles above Northumberland, and just below the mouth of Buffalo creek. It is a remarkably thriving village, and has the appearance and bustle of a little city. Within the last few years, about 150 houses have been erected, many of them large brick edifices, whose style would do credit to any place. It is the market town for Buffalo valley, and a great part of Penn's valley. A dam opposite the town, built in 1833, forms a basin, which, with a short cross-cut, enables the trade of the place to reach the West Branch canal, at a distance of about half a mile. A substantial bridge crosses the West Branch. A turnpike leads from this place, through Mifflinburg and Hartleystown, to Potter's fort, in Penn's valley. There are four churches here—Lutheran, Presbyterian, Methodist, and Christian; two newspapers, a foundry, several large warehouses, &c. Population in 1840, 1,220.

Lewisburg was first laid out by Ludwig or Louis Derr, an old German, who owned the land, and had an Indian trading-house here. He left the property to his son, who became embarrassed, went to Philadelphia, and sold the lots at auction, to various purchasers, who, as the town did not at that time increase rapidly, lost sight of their lots. They were occupied without title, but with mean improvements; and the uncertainty of the title prevented, for a long time, the advancement of the town. These

titles, however, were a few years since settled, and the town has since grown rapidly. In an old geography, by Scott, published in 1806, Lewisburg is spoken of as "a post-town, containing upwards of 70 houses."

The following extract is from the numbers by "Kiskiminetas," in the "Blairsville Record:"—

When Capt. John Brady left Shippensburg, he located himself at the Standing-stone, the present town of Huntingdon. From thence he removed to the West branch of the Susquehanna, opposite to the spot on which Lewisburg, or Derrstown, in Union county, stands. If I mistake not, the tract settled on by him now belongs to George Kremer, Esq. Derr had a small mill on the run that empties into the river, below the town, and a trading-house, from whence the Indians were supplied with powder, lead, tobacco, and rum. In the commencement of the strife between the colonies and the mother country, Brady discovered that the Indians were likely to be tampered with by the British. The Seneca and Muncy tribes were in considerable force, and Pine and Lyscoming creeks were navigable, almost to the state line, for canoes. Fort Augusta had been built upon the east side of the North Branch, immediately where it connects with the West, about a mile above the present town of Sunbury. It was garrisoned by "a fearless few," and commanded by Capt. (afterwards Maj.) Hunter, a meritorious officer. He had under his command about 50 men. In the season for tillage, some attention was paid to farming; but the women and children mostly resided in the fort, or were taken there on the slightest alarm. Capt. John Brady suggested to his neighbors and comrades under arms, at Fort Augusta, the propriety of making a treaty with the Seneca and Muncy tribes; knowing them to be at variance with the Delawares. This course was approved of, and petitions sent on to the proper authorities, praying the appointment of commissioners for the purpose of holding a treaty. Fort Augusta was designated as the place of conference.

On the day appointed for holding the treaty, the Indians appeared, with their wives and children. There were about 100 men, all warriors, and dressed in war costume. Care had been taken that the little fort should look as fierce as possible; and every man was on the alert.

In former treaties the Indians had received large presents, and were expecting them here; but finding the fort too poor to give any thing of value, (and an Indian never trusts,) all efforts to form a treaty with them proved abortive. They left the fort, however, apparently in good-humor, and well satisfied with their treatment; and, taking to their canoes, proceeded homeward. The remainder of the day was chiefly spent, by the officers and people of the fort, in devising means of protection against the anticipated attacks of the Indians. Late in the day, Brady thought of Derr's trading-house; and, foreboding evil from that point, mounted a small mare he had at the fort, and crossed the North Branch, riding with all possible speed. On his way home, he saw the canoes of the Indians on the bank of the river, near Derr's. When near enough to observe the river, he saw the squaws exerting themselves to the utmost, at their paddles, to work the canoes over to his side of the river; and that, when they landed, they made for thickets of sumach, which grew in abundance on his land. He was not slow in conjecturing the cause. He rode on to where the squaws were landing, and saw that they were conveying rifles, tomahawks, and knives into the sumach thickets, and hiding them. He immediately jumped into a canoe, and crossed to Derr's trading-house, where he found the Indians brutally drunk. He saw a barrel of rum standing on end, before Derr's door, with the head out. He instantly overset it, and spilled the rum; saying to Derr, "My God! Frederick, what have you done?" Derr replied, "Dey dells me you gif um no dreat town on de fort, so I dinks as I gif um one here, als he go home in beace."

One of the Indians, who saw the rum spilled, but was unable to prevent it, told Brady he would one day rue the spilling of that barrel. Being well acquainted with the Indian character, he knew death was the penalty of his offence; and was constantly on his guard, for several years.

On the 8th April, 1835, amid a solemn and imposing military array, a splendid monument was erected, in the Presbyterian cemetery in Lewisburg, to the memory of the late distinguished Col. John Kelly, of Kelly township. After the ceremony, James Merrill, Esq., delivered an address, from which the following particulars are derived:—

Col. John Kelly was born in Lancaster county, in Feb. 1774. After the purchase from the Indians, in 1768, and before the opening of the land-office in 1769, he came to Buffalo valley, then part of Berks county. Here he suffered the hardships inseparable from the first settlement of a new country. He was tall, about six feet two, vigorous and muscular, with a body inured to labor, and insensible of fatigue, and a mind fearless of danger. He was a major in the revolutionary army, at the age of 27, (see proceedings of committee of safety, page 328;) and was engaged in the brilliant actions at Trenton and Princeton



In the course of one of their retreats, the commander-in-chief, through Col. Potter, sent an order to Maj. Kelly to have a certain bridge cut down to prevent the advance of the British, who were then in sight. The major sent for an axe, but represented that the enterprise would be very hazardous. Still the British advance must be stopped, and the order was not withdrawn. He said he could not order another to do what some might say he was afraid to do himself; he would cut down the bridge. Before all the logs on which the bridge lay were cut off, he was completely within the range of the British fire, and several balls struck the log on which he stood. The last log broke down sooner than he expected, and he fell with it into the swollen stream. Our soldiers moved on, not believing it possible for him to make his escape. He, however, by great exertions, reached the shore, through the high water and the floating timber, and followed the troops. Encumbered as he must have been with his wet and frozen clothes, he made a prisoner, on his road, of a British scout, an armed soldier, and took him into camp. History mentions that our army was preserved by the destruction of that bridge; but the manner in which it was done, or the name of the person who did it, is not mentioned. It was but one of a series of heroic acts, which happened every day; and our soldiers were then more familiar with the sword than the pen.

After his discharge, Maj. Kelly returned to his farm and his family, and during the three succeeding years the Indians were troublesome to this then frontier settlement. He became colonel of the regiment, and it was his duty to keep watch against the incursions of hostile Indians, through our mountain passes. At one time our people were too weak to resist, and our whole beautiful country was abandoned. Col. Kelly was among the first to return. For at least two harvests, reapers took their rifles to the fields, and some of the company watched while others wrought. Col. Kelly had the principal command of scouting parties in this valley, and very often he was out in person. Many and many nights has he laid among the limbs of a fallen tree, to keep himself out of the mud, without a fire; because a fire would indicate his position to the enemy. He had become well skilled in their mode of warfare. One circumstance deserves particular notice. The Indians seemed to have resolved on his death, without choosing to attack him openly. One night he had reason to apprehend that they were near. He rose the next morning, and, by looking through the crevices of his log-house, he ascertained that two at least, if not more, were lying with their arms, so as to shoot him when he should open his door. He fixed his own rifle, and took his position so that, by a string, he could open the door, and watch the Indians. The moment he pulled the door open, two balls came into the house, and the Indians rose to advance. He fired and wounded one, and both retreated. After waiting to satisfy himself that no others remained, he followed them by blood; but they escaped.

For many years Col. Kelly held the office of a magistrate of the county. In the administration of justice, he exhibited the same anxiety to do right, and disregard of self, which had characterized him in the military service of the country. He would at any time forgive his own fees, and, if the parties were poor, pay the constable's cost, to procure a compromise.

SELING'S GROVE is a flourishing village on the right bank of Penn's cr., near its confluence with the Susquehanna. The mouth of Middle creek is but a mile or two below, and opposite the two mouths there is, or was, a long island called the isle of Q. The passage of the canal along this island has closed the upper thoroughfare, and forced both streams to empty their waters under the aqueduct, at the lower end of the (now) peninsula. Seling's Grove contains about 100 houses, with the usual stores and taverns, and one church. The Northumberland and Harrisburg stage passes daily through the place. CHARLESTOWN, a small village connected with Seling's Grove, has recently grown up on the isle of Q, along the canal. Seling's Grove was founded by Anthony Seling, a brother-in-law of Gov. Simon Snyder. It is settled chiefly by Germans and their descendants. Population about 500. Gov. Snyder's residence was about two miles below. Hon. Henry Snyder's son now occupies the family mansion. It is said that during Gov. Snyder's administration, while he was residing here, a certain celebrated Mrs. Carson, whose paramour had been condemned to death, came up from Philadelphia intending to steal away the governor's youngest son, then an infant, and secrete him until her paramour was pardoned. Her plot was discovered before it could be put in execution.

October 28th, 1755. Accounts from Paxton, Oct. 20, that some Indians had begun hostili-

ties on the Susquehanna, and had killed or drove away all the inhabitants settled in the upper part of Cumberland county, at a place called Penn's creek, about four miles south of Shamokin. The people (says C. Weiser, Oct. 22,) are in great consternation, coming down, leaving their plantations and corn behind them. 25 persons, men, women, and children, killed, scalped, and carried away, on the 16th Oct; 13 killed, who were men and elderly women, and one child; the rest being young women and children carried away; a house burnt up. He had raised 300 people, who marched to a short distance and afterwards returned to defend their own townships. All requesting relief of the governor. On the 23d, upwards of 40 of the inhabitants of Paxton creek went up to bury the dead, but found it done; they went on to Shamokin, to visit the friendly Indians there; staid there all night, and in returning on the west side of the Susquehanna, in crossing the river in the morning of the 25th, at Mahanoy creek, were fired upon by a number of Indians that lay in the bushes. Lost several men—they killed 4 of the Indians. These Indians spoke the Delaware tongue.—*Provincial Records.*

During the winter of 1767–68, one Frederick Stump, an old Dutchman, and a famous "Indian Killer," or, in other words, a white savage, assisted by one Eirncutter, murdered at his own house six friendly Indians, four males and two females, who were hunting or fishing in this region, and had sought his hospitality. He cast the bodies of his victims into Middle creek, about a mile from where the aqueduct now is, through a hole in the ice, and proceeded to a cabin about four miles from his house, where he found two Indian girls and one child, whom he also slew, and set fire to the cabin that he might consume their remains. Stump was arrested for this crime by the indignant neighbors, and imprisoned at Carlisle to await his trial; but such was the state of public sentiment on the border that even he had his friends: and a party of "black boys," or frontier men in disguise, rescued him from prison, and he escaped unhung. (See page 531.)

MIFFLINBURG is a large village in Buffalo valley, 5 miles N. W. of New Berlin, and 8 miles from Lewisburg. It contains about 500 inhabitants, 2 handsome churches, Lutheran and Methodist, and an academy. The place was incorporated as a borough 14th April, 1827.

HARTLEYSTOWN is 5 miles S. W. of Mifflinburg, on the road to Potters fort. It contains about 30 dwellings and a Lutheran church.

MIDDLEBURG is on the left bank of Middle cr., about 6 miles S. W. of New Berlin. It contains 50 dwellings and a Lutheran church. In the same valley are the smaller villages of FREEBURG, BEAVER, and ADAMSBURG.

CENTREVILLE is a small village at the end of Jack's mountain, 3 miles W. of New Berlin.

NEW COLUMBUS is a village containing about 30 dwellings, on the West Branch at the mouth of White Deer valley, nearly opposite Milton.

## VENANGO COUNTY.

VENANGO\* COUNTY was taken from Allegheny and Lycoming by act of 12th March, 1800, and was organized for judicial purposes by act of 1st April, 1805. In 1839 its limits were curtailed by the establishment of Clarion co., the Clarion river having been previously the S. E. boundary. The county now forms a very irregular figure, with an area of about 850 sq. miles. Population in 1800, 1,130; in 1810, 3,060; in 1820, 4,915; in 1830, 9,470; in 1840, 17,900.

The Allegheny river flows through the centre of the co. in a direction

\* Venango river was the name given by the French to French creek. The word Venango is a corruption of the Indian word *In-nun-gah*, which had some reference to a rude and indecent figure carved upon a tree, which the Senecas found here when they first came to this region.



so very circuitous that there is not a point of the compass to which it does not direct its course. The country along its banks is exceedingly wild and rugged, the river-hills being high and precipitous. The valley is narrow, but bounded alternately on either side by elevated alluvial lands, which furnish excellent sites for farms. French creek, which comes in at Franklin, and Oil creek a short distance above, are the other two principal streams. Racoon, Tionesta, Pit-hole, Sandy, and Scrubgrass creeks, are streams of minor importance. All these streams flow in deeply indented valleys, rendering the general surface quite hilly: and many of the component rocks of these hills pertaining to the lower conglomerates of the coal formation, make on the whole a rugged country. Still there are large bodies of what may be called good farming land. All the hills abound with iron ore of excellent quality. Bituminous coal is plenty in the southern part of the co., and some has been found within two or three miles of Franklin. Limestone abounds in the southwestern end of the co. A great advantage possessed by this co. is its pure water, which promotes good health. Fine water-powers exist on all the tributaries of the Allegheny, especially on French creek.

The Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike road, laid out at the early settlement of the country, passes diagonally through the county, crossing the Allegheny river at Franklin on a splendid new bridge. The French Creek Canal and Slackwater Navigation, a division of the public improvements of the state, opens a communication from Franklin to Meadville, and thence by means of the Beaver and Erie extension (nearly completed in 1843) to Lake Erie. The principal productions of the co. for export are lumber and iron. There are several furnaces in operation in a circle of ten or twelve miles around Franklin. This trade for a few years was driven with great activity, so much so as to absorb all the agricultural produce of the region: but for one or two years past it has been depressed in common with other departments of industry.

There are several natural curiosities in the county, the most remarkable of which is the peculiarly inflammable oil found floating on the surface of Oil creek. The following interesting extract from one of several historical numbers which appeared in the (Franklin) *Democr. Arch.* in 1842, relates to this subject:

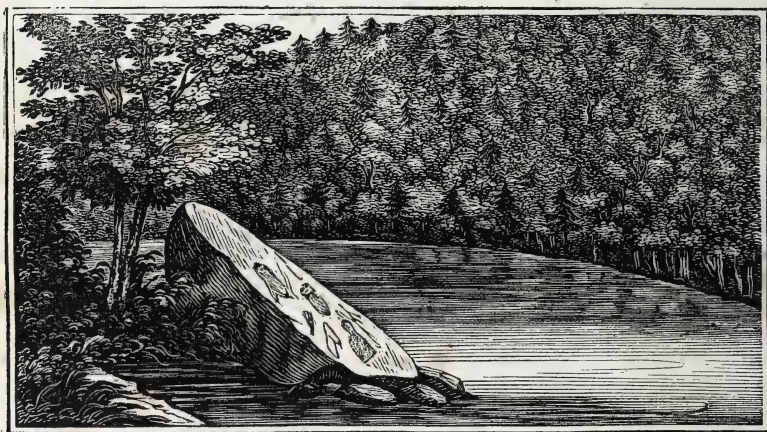
"The Seneca oil from the oil springs on Oil creek was used by the Seneca Indians as an unguent, and in their religious worship. It is almost as celebrated as the far-famed Naptha of the Caspian sea. With it the Senecas mixed their war-paint, which gave them a hideous glistening appearance, and added great permanency to the paint, as it rendered it impervious to water. What a startling spectacle the oil-anointed warrior of the Senecas must have been as he gave forth the fearful war-whoop, or paddled his light canoe along the dark blue waters of the Allegheny and Venango!"

"The other use made of the oil was for religious worship. Here I cannot better describe it than in the imaginative language of the commandant of Fort Duquesne to his Excellency Gen. Montcalm, the unfortunate hero of Quebec. 'I would desire,' says the commandant, 'to assure your excellency that this is a most delightful land. Some of the most astonishing natural wonders have been discovered by our people. While descending the Allegheny, fifteen leagues below the mouth of the Conewango, and three above Fort Venango, we were invited by the chief of the Senecas to attend a religious ceremony of his tribe. We landed and drew up our canoes on a point where a small stream entered the river. The tribe appeared unusually solemn. We marched up the stream about half a league, where the company, a large band it appeared, had arrived some days before us. Gigantic hills begirt us on every side. The scene was really sublime. The great chief then recited the conquests and heroism of their ancestors. The surface of the stream was covered with a thick scum, which burst into a complete conflagration. The oil had been gathered and lighted with a torch. At the sight of the flames the Indians gave

forth a triumphant shout, that made the hills and valley re-echo again!" Here then is revived the ancient fire-worship of the East;—here then are the 'Children of the Sun.'"

A more appropriate region could hardly be selected for the residence of an Indian tribe. The rugged hills, clothed with forests, and abounding with game—the pure sparkling streams flowing among these hills, furnishing both excellent fishing-grounds and the means of communication, bordered here and there with fertile bottom lands, as sites for their villages and cornfields, and overlooked by remarkable headlands and "high places" for their graves and places of worship—some of these hills containing lead, too, and perhaps other metals greatly prized by them—these were strong attractions for the red natives of the forest. Accordingly we find in almost every direction traces of a numerous Indian population once inhabiting this region. Remains of villages are found at the mouth of Oil creek, and about the mouth and along the waters of French creek.

About five miles directly south of Franklin, and nine by the river, on the left bank of the Allegheny, is a remarkable rock, known to the present inhabitants as "the Indian God."

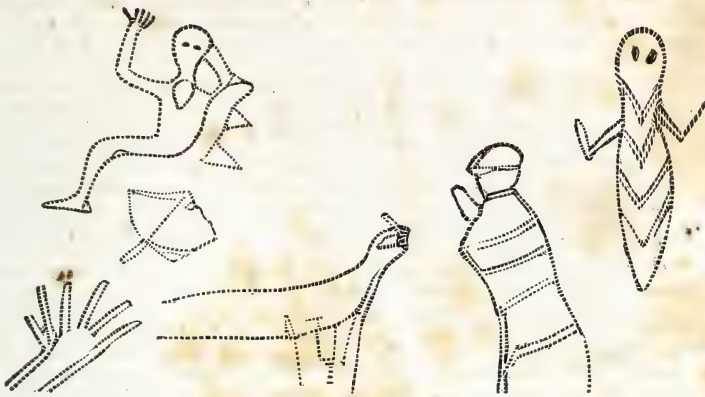


*The Indian God.*

The above sketch shows its situation and appearance to one descending the river. The same writer quoted above says: "This rock undoubtedly records the history of many hundred years. Among the figures you can distinguish a turtle, a snake, an eye, an arrow, a sun. These are symbols or hieroglyphics. They record the exploits and illustrious actions of departed and forgotten nations and their battles. Who shall decipher these wondrous characters?"

Here are a few of the more prominent of the figures as they appeared to the person who took the sketch, during a hasty examination. He had not the above extract with him at the time, which may account for his not having observed and selected all which are there mentioned. They are cut, or rather indented, as if with some rude pointed instrument, upon the upper face of the rock; their appearance being much like that of fig-





*Figures on the rock called "the Indian God."*

ures burned upon an old hat by successive applications of a sunglass. The same writer, in relation to the Indians, also says :—

A few rods northeast of the fort, near Franklin, are a great number of graves. These are the long-homes of the soldier and the savage. They are not the graves of white men alone, for some of our citizens a few years since opened several of them, and found Indian remains and arms. This custom of burying arms, clothing, or culinary vessels, with the deceased, prevailed not among the French or English, but among the Indians alone. It was a pleasant and enchanting spot to lie down in that "dread sleep which knows no waking." There come the Allegheny and French creek, and mingle their waters, like streams of life flowing on to the gulf of eternity. Who shall tell the story of the sleepers in these narrow habitations? None! No column, no stone, however lowly, tells a letter of their history. Yet there sleep men who once engaged in the bloody struggle for universal empire, in the eighteenth century, between the Bourbon and the Briton. There are many graves scattered throughout the county. On the summit of the hill above the dam, there is the grave undoubtedly of some great chief. The excavation is unusually deep, and great care and labor have been expended in its construction. It occupies a commanding position. The town, and stream, and landscape around, are seen to great advantage from this point. With anxious eye the aged chief has cast a dying glance on the home of his childhood and age, and the wigwags of his people below, and then composed himself in death on the summit of this hill. His grave is like the grave of the great chieftain of Israel, made amidst the rocks and the solitude of the mountain. In the wild and poetic religion of the Indian, the spirit of the warrior was often seen upon that lonely hill, like some sleepless sentinel pointing out to his tribe the path of safety and glory.

A number have been found in the vicinity of Cooperstown, and some skeletons were dug out of the bank near the mill-dam, in that place. Indeed, the whole valley of Sugar creek once sustained a dense Indian population. Tradition says that the French, a century ago, worked a silver mine on the spot where the village just mentioned now stands. When the dam was being erected for the mill, they made quite an excavation in front of the place now occupied by the store of Fetterman & Bradley. Some six feet below the surface, a quantity of charcoal was found, together with a furnace and smelting vessel. Several specimens of ore were obtained also. The vein appears to be under the bed of the stream, as a deep excavation has been made there. It created some excitement for awhile, but it soon passed away, as it will always when men are not found to analyze the specimens and produce the metal. This tradition exactly corresponds with an idea I have for many years entertained, viz.: that an abundance of lead, and perhaps of the precious metals, will yet be discovered in this county. The Indians undoubtedly procured their lead somewhere in this vicinity. They have always been exceedingly jealous of their mines, and accident alone has revealed them to the white man. The French were equally jealous, because they expected to regain the empire which they had lost in America. This is evident from the various and valuable articles found in the well of the fort at Presqu'isle; but particularly the curious iron chest and its contents, concealed in the vicinity of Fort Le Bœuf. Thus the French, too, have been instrumental in concealing the minerals of this country. No nation ever enjoyed the confidence of the Indians so entirely as the French, and none used that power so kindly. Whence arose these traditions? Where did the Indians procure their bullet lead? Indian chiefs have been known to take silver ore from this section to Canada, and trade it to British merchants.

If valuable ore was not found here, why did the French so represent it? Why this general belief, more prevalent many years ago than now, that treasures were concealed in this county? These are questions that may awake some curiosity, especially in connection with the following facts:—

Some of our old citizens may remember seeing, thirty years ago, an aged Moncey chief of the name of Ross. He confidently assured an aged citizen of this county, that there were metals found, and mines worked by the Senecas. He and Black Snake, a Seneca chief, concur in stating that there were three different mines between this place and Conewango. One of these is situated about seven miles from town. Any person who has been up the Warren turnpike to Oil creek, will remember a deep, dark ravine, overhung with rocks, hemlock, and pine, about a quarter of a mile this side of Holliday's. Ross led the white man up the ravine about a hundred and twenty rods: there another gulf comes down from the right, up which they passed some fifty rods further. The gap here assumes a fearfully dark and forbidding appearance. Vast rocks are thrown and piled upon one another, and the hill has the appearance of having been rent by an earthquake. The chief bade the white man stop, and after mentioning the awful death inflicted upon one who disclosed the mines to strangers, he said, "I can go no further. This mine is within five rods of here—find it for yourself." At the same time he showed many specimens of metal procured there. It was of an excellent quality, though poorly refined. The mineral was found, as in South America, in crevices of sandstone rock. A tradition says that it was discovered in the same way as the rich mines of Potosi. An Indian fleeing from a wounded panther, caught hold of a laurel-bush as he ascended the hill. The laurel was uprooted, and a shining substance was seen among the rocks. After the danger was over, the Indian returned and found it to be ore of silver. Any person would have his curiosity awakened and gratified by a ramble up that wild and romantic glen.

The second mine was near the mouth of Pit-hole, not far from Mr. Holeman's. It is called *Cushing*, from the Seneca word *cush*, meaning *hog*. Black Snake is supposed to have taken considerable quantities of the mineral to Canada, and traded with it. The other mine was on the east side of the river. Black Snake and other chiefs wore large trinkets got from these mines, around their arms and necks.

I cannot omit a strange page in the history of the Moncey chief, Ross. He and Locke, another Moncey, were in the employ of the British during the revolution. They together crossed the mountains on a trip for massacre and booty. Somewhere on the borders of Huntingdon or Franklin county, they murdered, in cold blood, a schoolmaster and twenty-five or thirty children. Taking the scalps, they proceeded to Niagara, disposed of them, and received the "bounty." Locke was somewhat of a bravado, and on their return to Hickorytown, represented himself as the principal hero of the scene. Ross was mortified, and determined on revenge. In true Indian style, he waited years for a suitable opportunity, and at last, in a drunken war-dance, murdered Locke. He appeared before a council of the Senecas, and was condemned to support Locke's widow for twenty years. At the expiration of that time, he was to be slain by the nearest relative of Locke then living. This mild sentence was passed on account of his great bravery. At the end of twenty years, he surrendered himself up to the council of the tribe assembled near Buffalo. In the mean time, the only son of Locke had married the daughter of Ross. His son-in-law was unwilling to slay him, for time had long since worn off the edge of his revenge, and so the sentence was never executed. He lived to a great age, and died on the banks of his native stream, the noble Allegheny. Black Snake has a son, a chief among the Senecas, a man of great dignity and worth. He resides among his people.

This spot has been a familiar one to Complanter. The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania granted him a tract of about 500 acres of land, situated at the mouth of Oil creek, seven miles above this place, and including the oil springs, some time about 1792. He sold it some 20 years ago. This spot has been the theatre of many of his actions; he was frequently here, and had traded extensively at this place in 1787, and subsequently, and had, I suppose, also traded with the French when they occupied this ground. (See Warren county.)

The French traders and missionaries were undoubtedly the first white men that explored the waters of French creek, and the Upper Allegheny. The Monsey Indians, a branch of the Delawares, who had been crowded out from the eastern waters by the encroachments of the whites, came out as early as 1724 to this region, which had been assigned them as a home by the Six Nations. The wily Joncaire, the French trader and adopted member of the Seneca tribe, soon found his way among them; and no efforts were spared to seduce them from their allegiance to the English. The movements of the French in their endeavors to obtain command of the Ohio have been so fully described under the heads of



Allegheny and Erie counties, that it will be only necessary here to touch upon those incidents that occurred in this immediate vicinity.

There are at and near Franklin, the remains of three fortifications. One of these, which will be subsequently noticed, adjoins the village, and is known to be of American origin. The other two are below the village, one of them near the end of the new Allegheny bridge, and the other nearly a mile below it. Each of these is near the mouth of a small run, by which it was partly protected, and from which, by means of a dam, water could be introduced into the ditches surrounding the forts. These forts, (although the one near the bridge is known in the obscure traditions of the neighborhood as the English fort,) were probably both erected by the French; the first one, doubtless about the year 1750, (see page 311,) and the other, perhaps, in 1758, after the French had abandoned Fort Duquesne. The following extract is from Col. Bouquet's letter to Chief-justice Wm. Allen, dated Fort Duquesne, 25th Nov. 1758. After noticing the arrival of the provincial army at Fort Duquesne, he says:—

We marched this morning and found the report true. They have blown up and destroyed all their fortifications, houses, ovens, and magazines; all their Indian goods burnt in the stores, which seems to have been very considerable. They seem to have been about 400 men: part is gone down the Ohio; 100 by land, supposed to Presqu'isle, and 200 with the Gov., M. De Lignery, to Venango, where, he told the Indians, he intended to stay this winter, with an intention to dislodge us in the spring. We would soon make him shift his quarters, had we only provisions, but we are scarcely able to maintain ourselves a few days here to treat with the neighboring Indians who are summoned to meet us. The destruction of the fort, the want of victuals, and the impossibility of being supplied in time, at this distance and season of the year, obliges us to go back and leave a small detachment of 200 men only, by way of keeping possession of the ground.

In 1759, the French withdrew their forces from Venango, Le Bœuf, and Presqu'isle, to strengthen Fort Niagara, then vigorously attacked by Sir Wm. Johnson. M. De Lignery, the commander, no doubt burned the works here as he had done those at Fort Duquesne. It does not appear that this post was garrisoned by the British at all, although their engineers may have taken drawings of its construction. At the time of the famous war of Pontiac, in 1763, no mention is made of any garrison at Venango by the early writers in their catalogue of places invested by the Indian forces.\* The writer in the Democratic Arch, thus describes the forts:

Both of these forts, although erected at different periods, were so located as to command the Allegheny, (originally called La Belle Riviere by the French,) just below the junction of French creek. One of them, and the most ancient of the two, the people of the village call the French fort. Its ruins plainly indicate its destruction by fire. Burnt stone, melted glass, and iron, leave no doubt of this. All through the ground-works, are to be found great quantities of mouldering bones. Amongst the ruins knives, gun-barrels, locks, and musket-balls have been frequently found and still continue to be found. About the centre of the area there is seen the ruins of the magazine, in which, with what truth I cannot vouch, is said to be a well. The same tradition also adds—"and in that well there is a cannon"—but no examination has been made for it.

It will be observed that the French evacuated the fortification here; and I have no doubt that the ancient work we call the English fort, was that erected by the French after the destruction of the first one. Neither history nor tradition furnishes us with any name or number of Englishmen here. That a formal possession was taken of the fort here by the British, and perhaps

---

\* There is a tradition in the neighborhood that one of these forts was taken from the French, during Pontiac's war, by stratagem—that a party of Indians in friendly disguise were playing ball without the fort, and, while the garrison were off their guard, rushed in and overpowered them. A comparison of dates shows that Pontiac's war took place four years after the French had left the country.

occupied for a short time by them, I have no doubt; but that it was erected by them, is quite unlikely. The remains of this work, which I will call Fort Venango, are still very distinct. From the top of the embankment to the bottom of the ditch is yet about eight feet in depth. The bastions were four in number, and commanded completely all the angles of the fort. The fortification was square—the length of each side was about 100 feet. Inside of the embankment was a deep ditch, and within the area formed by the ditch, was situated the blockhouse and magazine. From the southeast corner of the fort was a subterranean passage to the little stream that passes within 150 feet of it. Here a dam had been erected, the foundation timbers of which still exist, and are to be seen. Whether this subterranean passage was made for a cover, by means of which water could always be procured in safety, or for the purpose of filling the ditches around the blockhouse, thus surrounding it with a formidable barrier of water six or seven feet deep and twice that wide, I am not sufficiently military in taste or education to know; but was told by an accomplished officer on the ground, that this had been the object of the ditches and the passage to the creek.

The traveller into our village passes the ruins of this fort on his left, a few rods from the western extremity of the bridge. The northern angle of the breastworks has been almost entirely removed, to construct the embankment at the western end of this bridge. When I first saw this, I could not resist the reflection, that corporations, always soulless, have superadded, in this instance, to their list of virtues, that of heartlessness. It is true, the old remains could be of but little practical use, still they are part of the evidences on which the history of this place rests, and should be preserved. We treasure up, as sacred, the gifts and mementoes of departed friends, as well as trophies recovered from vanquished foes—we do it, not because they are valuable, but because they are the silent but distinct historians of other times and other scenes. What will be the fate of the ruins that remain of this old fortification? Experience whispers, what the past will justify us in believing, that some *enterprising citizen* will fill up its ditches, harrow down its remaining embankments, obliterate its bastions, and of it *make a potato patch!* "*Sic transit gloria mundi!*"

A draft of this fort, I have been informed, was in the hands of the late Judge Shippen, made by an uncle, perhaps in 1758 or '59, when the work was perfect. This exhibited the stockade on the embankment, the bastions, and gates of the fort, all in order, together with the very strong blockhouse in the centre, which had no less than sixteen chimneys. Below the southeast corner of the fort stood a *saw-mill*, erected on the little stream that passes it. This draft has no notes on it, explaining in whose possession it was, or by whom built.

That these works had cannon on them, cannot be doubted, as a small one, perhaps a four-pounder, was found in the bank of the river some four or five years ago. The old gun, which doubtless had withstood the shock of contending foes—had survived the discomfort of *savage* association, and while a century of storm, of sunshine, and of flood and tide, had rolled away, had lain snug, hale, and hearty, in its place of security—was at last discovered by some people, who dragged it from its resting-place, and *with their advantage in science* over its old masters, loaded it to the muzzle with *powder and sand*, and—*blew it to pieces!* It is a wonder that its last loud and *parting* peal did not awaken from his deep slumber some old friend to avenge the indignity!

The errand upon which Major George Washington came to this place in Dec. 1753, while it was occupied by the French, has been fully stated on page 312. The following extracts relate to the incidents which occurred here:

"The Half-king told me [at Logstown] he had inquired of the [French] general after two Englishmen who were made prisoners, and received this answer: 'Child, you think it a great hardship that I made prisoners of those two people at Venango. Don't you concern yourself about it. We took and carried them to Canada, to get intelligence of what the English were doing in Virginia.'"

We set out [from Logstown, on the Ohio] about nine o'clock, with the half-king, Jeskakake, White Thunder, and the Hunter, and travelled on the road to Venango, where we arrived the 4th of December, without any thing remarkable happening but a continued series of bad weather. This is an old Indian town, situated at the mouth of French creek, on the Ohio, and lies near north about 60 miles from Logstown, but more than 70 the way we were obliged to go.

We found the French colors hoisted at a house from which they had driven Mr. John Frazier, an English subject. I immediately repaired to it, to know where the commander resided. There were three officers, one of whom, Capt. Joncaire, informed me that he had the command of the Ohio, but that there was a general officer at the near fort, where he advised me to apply for an answer. He invited us to sup with him, and treated us with the greatest complaisance. The wine—as they dosed themselves pretty plentifully with it—soon banished the restraint which at first appeared in their conversation, and gave a license to their tongues to reveal their sentiments more freely.



They told me that it was their absolute design to take possession of the Ohio, and by G—d they would do it; for that, although they were sensible the English could raise two men for their one, yet they knew their motions were too slow and dilatory to prevent any undertaking of theirs. They pretend to have an undoubted right to the river, from a discovery made by one La Salle, 60 years ago; and the rise of this expedition is to prevent our settling on the river, or waters of it, as they heard of some families moving out in order thereto.

From the best intelligence I could get, there have been 1,500 men on this side Ontario lake; but upon the death of the general, all were recalled to about 600 or 700, who were left to garrison 4 forts, 150 or thereabouts in each. The first of them is on French creek, near a small lake, about 60 miles from Venango, near N. N. W. The next lies on Lake Erie, where the greater part of their stores are kept, about 15 miles from the other. From this it is 120 miles to the carrying-place, at the falls of Lake Erie, where there is a small fort, at which they lodge their goods in bringing them from Montreal—the place from whence all their stores are brought. The next fort lies about 20 miles from this, on Ontario lake. Between this fort and Montreal there are 3 others, the first of which is nearly opposite to the English fort Oswego. From the fort on Lake Erie to Montreal is about 600 miles, which, they say, requires no more (if good weather) than 4 weeks' voyage, if they go in barks, or large vessels, so that they may cross the lake; but if they come in canoes, it will require 5 or 6 weeks,—for they are obliged to keep under the shore.

Dec. 5th. Rained excessively all day, which prevented our travelling. Capt. Joncaire sent for the Half-king, as he had but just heard that he came with me. He affected to be much concerned that I did not make free to bring them in before. I excused it in the best manner of which I was capable, and told him I did not think their company agreeable, as I had heard him say a good deal in disparage of Indians in general. But another motive prevented me from bringing them into his company: I knew that he was an interpreter, and a person of very great influence among the Indians, and had lately used all possible means to draw them over to his interest; therefore, I was desirous of giving him no opportunity that could be avoided.

When they came in, there was great pleasure expressed at seeing them. He wondered how they could be so near without coming to visit him, made several trifling presents, and applied liquor so fast that they were soon rendered incapable of the business they came about, notwithstanding the caution which was given.

6th. The Half-king came to my tent, quite sober, and insisted very much that I should stay and hear what he had to say to the French. I fain would have prevented him from speaking anything until he came to the commandant, but could not prevail. He told me that at this place a council-fire was kindled where all their business with these people was to be transacted, and that the management of the Indian affairs was left solely to Monsieur Joncaire. As I was desirous of knowing the issue of this, I agreed to stay, but sent our horses a little way up French creek, to raft over and encamp, which I knew would make it near night. About 10 o'clock they met in council. The king spoke much the same as he had before done to the general, and offered the French speech-belt, which had before been demanded, with the marks of four towns on it—which Monsieur Joncaire refused to receive, but desired him to carry it to the fort to the commander.

7th. Monsieur La Force, commissary of the French stores, and three other soldiers, came over to accompany us up to Le Bœuf. (See, for a continuation of the journal, page 312.)

We did not reach Venango [on our return] until the 22d, where we met with our horses. This creek is extremely crooked. I dare say the distance between the fort and Venango cannot be less than 130 miles, to follow the meanders.

23d. When I got things ready to set off, I sent for the Half-king, to know whether he intended to go with us, or by water. He told me that White Thunder had hurt himself much, and was sick, and unable to walk; therefore he was obliged to carry him down in a canoe. As I found he intended to stay here a day or two, and knew that Mons. Joncaire would employ every scheme to set him against the English, as he had before done, I told him I hoped he would guard against this flattery, and let no fine speeches influence him in their favor. He desired I might not be concerned, for he knew the French too well for any thing to engage him in their favor; and that, though he could not go down with us, he yet would endeavor to meet at the Forks with Joseph Campbell, to deliver a speech for me to carry to his honor the governor. He told me he would order the Young Hunter to attend us, and get provision, &c., if wanted.

Our horses were now so weak and feeble, and the baggage so heavy, (as we were obliged to provide all the necessaries which the journey would require,) that we doubted much their performing it. Therefore myself and others (except the drivers, who were obliged to ride,) gave up our horses for packs, to assist along with the baggage. I put myself in an Indian walking-dress, and continued with them three days, until I found there was no probability of their getting home in any reasonable time. The horses became less able to travel every day, the cold increased very fast, and the roads were becoming much worse by a deep snow, continually freezing; therefore, as I was uneasy to get back, to make report of my proceedings to his honor the governor, I determined to prosecute my journey the nearest way through the woods, on foot. (See continuation of the journey on page 90.)

In April, 1754, Mons. Jorcaire evacuated the fort here, and descended the Allegheny, under command of Capt. Contrecoeur, with a fleet of 60 batteaux, and 300 canoes, conveying 1,000 men and 18 pieces of cannon. What a brilliant spectacle they must have presented! This formidable force reached the forks of the Ohio just in time to pounce upon Ensign Ward and his little party of forty men, who were busily engaged in building a British fort.

After the final departure of the French, in 1759, this region remained in the exclusive possession of the Indians, untrodden probably by the foot of a white man, until the year 1767; when an unarmed man, of short stature, remarkably plain in his dress, and humble and peaceable in his demeanor, emerged from the thick forest upon the Allegheny river, in the neighborhood of the Seneca towns. This was the Moravian missionary, Rev. David Zeisberger, who, led by Anthony and John Papanhunk, Indian guides, and assistants in his pious labors, had penetrated the dense wilderness of Northern Pennsylvania, from Wyalusing, on the Susquehanna, to preach the gospel to the Indians in this region. His intended station was at Goshgoshunk, which appears to have been on the left bank of the Allegheny, not far from the mouth of Tionesta. Possibly Goshgoshunk was the same as the Indian name Cush-cush. (See pages 103, 138, and 173.) The following account of the mission in this vicinity is condensed from Loskiel's History of the Moravian Missions:—

The Seneca chief, believing Br. Zeisberger to be a spy, received him roughly at first; but, softened by his mild demeanor, or perhaps by the holy truths which he declared to the chief, he at length bade him welcome, and permitted him to go to Goshgoshunk. He warned him, however, not to trust the people there; for they had not their equals in wickedness and thirst for blood. This was but another incentive to him who came to preach, "not to the righteous, but to sinners." However, on his arrival he was well received, and shared the hospitality of a relative of one of his guides. "Goshgoshunk, a town of the Delawares, consisted of three villages on the banks of the Ohio." The whole town seemed to rejoice at the novelty of this visit. The missionary found, however, that the Seneca chief had told him truly. He was shocked at their heathenish and diabolical rites, and especially by their abuse of the holy name of God. An Indian preacher, called Wangomen, strenuously resisted the new doctrines of the missionaries, especially that of the incarnation of the Deity, and instigated the jealousy of his people; but the truth, preached in its simplicity and power, by the missionaries, overcame him; and he yielded his opposition so far as to join the other Indians in an invitation to the missionaries to settle among them. The old blind chief, Allemewi, was awakened, and afterwards baptized, with the Christian name of Solomon. The missionary went home, to report his progress to his friends in Bethlehem. The following year Zeisberger returned, accompanied by Br. Gottlob Senseman, and several Moravian Indian families from the Susquehanna, to establish a regular mission at Goshgoshunk. They built a blockhouse, planted corn, and, gathering round their blockhouse several tribes of believing Indians, they formed a small hamlet, a little separated from the other towns. "To this a great number resorted, and there the brethren ceased not, by day and night, to teach and preach Jesus, and God in Christ reconciling the world unto himself." These meetings were fully attended, "and it was curious to see so many of the audience with their faces painted black and vermilion, and heads decorated with clusters of feathers and fox-tails." A violent opposition, however, succeeded, occasioned by the malicious lies of the magicians and old women—"the corn was blasted, the deer and game began to retire from the woods, no chestnuts nor bilberries would grow any more, merely because the missionaries preached a strange doctrine, and the Indians were changing their way of life." Added to this, the grand council at Onondaga and Zeneschio (Ischua) looked with extreme jealousy upon this new encroachment of white-men upon their territories, and discountenanced the establishment. In consequence of these things the missionaries left Goshgoshunk, and retired 15 miles further up the river, to a place called Lawanakanuck, on the opposite bank—probably near Hickory-town. Here they again started a new settlement; built at first a hunting hut, and afterwards a chapel and a dwelling-house, "and a bell, which they received from Bethlehem, was hung in a convenient place." That bell! the glad herald of Christianity and civilization; it was the first time the sound of the church-going bell had ever reverberated among the wild glens of Venango co.

Allemewi, and other Indian disciples, took up their abode around the missionary dwelling



Their pious efforts were prosecuted with alternate success and discouragement for about two years, when a singular circumstance occasioned another emigration. "Lawanakanuck began to be much troubled by the warriors who frequently passed through. The Senecas having broken the treaty with the Cherokees, murdered several of the latter. The Cherokees therefore caught two Senecas, cut off all their fingers, and sent them home with the following message: "We had made a perpetual peace with you; but the treaty was scarce concluded when you broke it again; you had promised us to hold fast the chain of friendship, but you have not done it. Now, because you will not hold the chain of friendship with your hands, we will cut them off, and send you herewith a specimen." Upon this hostilities commenced, and as the brethren and their Indians wished to withdraw from the vicinity of the war, and the numbers of those who moved to Lawanakanuck to hear the gospel increased so fast that they began to want room, they resolved to accept of the friendly offer repeatedly made by the chiefs in Kaskaskunk, [in Butler co.] and to settle in the neighborhood of that town. April 17, 1770, the congregation broke up, and set out in 16 canoes, passing down the river Ohio, by Pittsburg, to the mouth of Beaver cr. and thence to the interior of what is now Beaver co., where they established the new station of Friedenstadt, or Town of Peace.

Thus closes another scene in the drama of Venango.

The next important personages who made their appearance upon these shifting scenes, were the sires of those who now occupy the soil. A few, indeed, of the original settlers still remain. The original adventurers, who came in under the act of 1792, were from different sections of the country; some from New England, some from Wyoming valley, and many from the middle counties of Pennsylvania. They endured the usual hardships of a frontier life until after Wayne's treaty, in 1795, when alarms ceased, population flowed in more rapidly, and they continued to prosper, especially after the litigation that originated under the land law of 1792 had been quieted. (See page 260.)

The following description of Fort Franklin is from the writer in the Democratic Arch:

In the spring of 1787 a company of United States troops, under the command of Capt. Hart, arrived at this place from Fort Pitt, now Pittsburg. They amounted in number to 87, including officers. There were, perhaps, a dozen of other persons not immediately connected with the corps, and this constituted the whole force at that time. Immediately on their arrival, they commenced erecting what they called Fort Franklin, and from which the name of our town is derived. In place of locating it at the mouth of French creek, so as to command that stream, as well as the Allegheny river, they made their location about 180 rods above the mouth of the former, and at a point that would not at all command the latter. The road from Fort Pitt to Le Bœuf crossed the creek within a few rods of the fort, and bad as the reason may appear, it was perhaps the only one that induced the selection. It was a mere path then, but the fording was good, and the ascent of the opposite hill was the most practicable from it. Indeed, the existence of this path, and the erection of the fort near it, induced those who settled here at an early period to make their locations also as near as possible to both these supposed advantages. The road, or path, was the only inland thoroughfare to the place, and on it, in the town, was established the hotel, and near this the merchant erected his stall, and the mechanic his shop. Thus was that town in time built upon its present site, far from where strangers think it ought to have been located.

Fort Franklin was located immediately above and west of the south end of the French creek bridge, and consequently on the south bank of French creek. Like old Fort Venango, it is a parallelogram, the out-works including about 100 feet square. These works consisted of high embankments, outside of which arose tall pine pickets, 16 feet high. There were four bastions, surmounted by small cannon. Within the area formed by the ditches was the blockhouse, with a huge stack of chimneys in the centre. In this building were the magazine and munitions. The huts of the soldiers were in the ditch around the blockhouse, and within the pickets. This fort was situated on a bluff bank of the creek, 25 or 30 feet high, and nearly perpendicular. To this day is distinctly to be seen a deep ditch running along the top, and near the edge of this bank, some 120 feet in length, up the creek. This was intended for a covered way leading from the fort to a small redoubt at the very margin of the creek, which was surmounted by two guns—4-pounders, I think. The garrison had what they called a green-house, or cave, in which they kept vegetables and meat, within a few feet of the excavation now being made at the end of the bridge, for the site of a new toll-house. A garrison of near 100, including officers and men, was kept at Fort Franklin until 1796, when what is familiarly known as the 'Old Garrison,' at the

mouth of the creek, was erected by the troops at the fort, at a point more convenient for receiving provisions and munitions brought up by boats and canoes from Pittsburg. It was a strong wooden building, a story and a half high, and perhaps 30 by 34 feet in length. It was picketed in, but not calculated to be mounted with cannon. Indeed, the necessity for this had ceased, as the treaty of Gen. Wayne with the Indians at Fort Greenville had been made in August, 1795, and was then believed, as it turned out to be, a lasting peace. The troops at this position removed from the fort, which was from that time suffered to dilapidate, and occupied the garrison. This they continued to do until 1803, when they were withdrawn from Franklin altogether. Fort Franklin soon went entirely to ruin. The stone in the chimneys, like those in Fort Venango, were hauled away by the citizens of the place, and used in building foundations and chimneys for private dwellings. The "Old Garrison" was occupied from the organization of the county, in 1805, until 1819, as a common jail, when the county jail was completed. It remained standing, though in ruins, until 1824, when the last vestige disappeared. Indeed, I am told that the very foundation on which it stood, has been washed away, and is now part of the bed of French Creek.

FRANKLIN, the county seat, was laid out by the commissioners, Gen. Wm. Irvine and Andrew Ellicott, under the act of 1795, at the same time with the Waterford turnpike, and the towns of Erie and Waterford. It contains the usual county buildings, and Presbyterian, Methodist, and Cumberland Presbyterian churches. It is situated upon a broad plain, a little above the mouth of French cr., and is surrounded with scenery highly picturesque. There are in the vicinity a furnace, a forge, and several mills, and the place derives considerable trade from several iron works in the surrounding region. The French cr. division of the Pennsylvania canal terminates here, and when the Beaver and Erie canal is completed, a communication will be open from here to the lake. The Allegheny is navigable, in high water, for steamboats to Pittsburg—distance, by water, 124 miles. The distance by land is only 68 miles. Two dams on the French cr. navigation, within a mile of the town, afford an immense water-power; and there are several other dams further up the creek. A splendid new bridge crosses the Allegheny here, and there is also one across French cr. Population in 1840, 595.



*Public Square in Franklin.*

Among the first settlers at this place were Mr. George Powers and Mr. Wm. Connolly, both still living. Mr. Connolly came from Meadville in 1800. Mr. Powers came out, in 1787, to assist in erecting the barracks, and subsequently came in '93 on his own account, and established a store



for the purpose of trading with the Indians. Col. McDowell came not long after. Samuel Ray came in 1795, and John Andrews ; but the latter removed to Warren co., where his father, Robert, had settled, near Brokenstraw. In 1797 there were only three or four white families in the place. Many particulars relating to the early history of this place are recited in the extracts above.

UTICA is a small but smart village on French cr., 8 miles above Franklin. It was started about ten years since, (1832,) by Aaron W. Raymond, Esq., the proprietor. It contains a fine flouring-mill, woollen and carding establishment, a steam distillery, and a Methodist church.

COOPERSTOWN, a village on Sugar cr., was started about the year 1827, by Wm. Cooper, Esq., upon a donation tract belonging to his father, who held the rank of ensign in the army. Messrs. Hilliard and Booth have a large woollen manufactory here. There are also several other mills. The place contains Methodist and Presbyterian churches.

HICKORY-TOWN is a small settlement at the mouth of Hickory cr., a little below the Warren co. line. The early settlements of the Moravians in this region are noticed above in the historical sketch of the co.

The other villages are DEMPSEYTOWN, SUNVILLE, and CLINTONVILLE.

---

## WARREN COUNTY.

WARREN COUNTY was taken from Lycoming co. by the act of 12th March, 1800. By the act of 1805 the co. was annexed to Venango for judicial purposes. On the 16th March, 1819, the county was fully organized, and the seat of justice fixed at Warren. Length 32 miles east and west, breadth 26 ; area, 832 square miles. Population in 1800, only 230 ; in 1810, 827 ; in 1820, 1,976 ; in 1830, 4,706 ; in 1840, 9,278.

The Allegheny river runs, with its meanderings, not less than 50 miles within the co., entering at the northeast corner and leaving at the southwest. It consists of extensive sheets of dead water and short ripples, and furnishes power to drive several extensive saw-mills at different points. The Conewango creek, which enters the co. from the state of New York and meets the Allegheny at Warren, is also a large and navigable stream, and turns many valuable mills. The other principal streams are the Brokenstraw, Little Brokenstraw, Tionesta, Tedioute, Kinjua, Stillwater, Coffee, and Fairbank creeks, and Jackson's, Alkley's, Valentine's, and Morrison's runs, &c.—on all of which the lumbering business is carried on extensively.

The surface of the county is undulating, and, near the large streams, deeply indented, and sometimes rocky. The lands in the townships contiguous to the state line are generally of good quality, and will admit of dense settlements ; and the same may be said of those between Brokenstraw and Conewango creeks, except the river hills. "The land between the two Brokenstraw creeks," says another writer, "for several miles is stony and broken indeed. A land speculator from 'the land of steady habits,' once travelling over it, where 'stones peep o'er stones, and rocks on rocks arise,' remarked, that 'it would never be settled till it was set-

*ted by an airthquake.* " Beyond this, near the Crawford co. line, is a large body of good land. On all the rivers of the co. are broad alluvial margins, producing corn and wheat abundantly when properly cultivated. Previous to the year 1827, that part of the co. southeast of the Allegheny river was but little known or explored, and the land abandoned by its owners was principally sold for taxes; but since the titles could be perfected, settlers have moved in, and found the region to be well timbered, supplied with abundant water-power, and containing much good arable land.

In a letter written by Gen. Wm. Irvine, of the revolutionary army, to Gen. Washington, after the close of the war, concerning the best means of opening a water communication between Lake Erie and the Ohio, he makes allusion to the traces and traditions then existing of an old road cut by the French over the portage between Chautauque lake and Lake Erie, and intimates his belief that it was once or twice used by them, and afterwards abandoned for the Presqu'isle portage. This must have been between the years 1728 and '50. Previous to this, and subsequently, this whole region was owned and occupied by the Seneca Indians. In the year 1784 the treaty to which Cornplanter was a party was made at Fort Stanwix, ceding the whole of Northwestern Pennsylvania to the commonwealth, with the exception of a small individual reserve to Cornplanter. The frontier, however, was not at peace for some years after that, nor, indeed, until Wayne's treaty, in 1795. About the time of Wayne's treaty, (and some say even previous to that event, and as early as 1790,—but it is not at all probable,) several adventurous Irishmen started from Philadelphia, and passing up the Susquehanna and Sinnemahoning, penetrated the wilderness of McKean co., built canoes, and launched them upon the waters of the Allegheny at the Canoe-place, two miles above Port Allegheny. Floating down past Olean to the mouth of Conewango, they left the river, and made the first settlement in Warren co., among the beachwoods of Pine Grove and Sugar Grove townships. Their names were Robert Miles, John Russel, John Frew, John and Hugh Marsh, and Isaiah Jones. When they arrived upon their lands, their whole stock of "specie and specie funds" was only three dollars!

About the year 1795, the venerable James Morrison (who died in 1840, at the age of 104 years) came out, and took up the large island at the mouth of Kinjua creek. He was also the owner of Morrison's island, at the mouth of Morrison's creek, a few miles above Warren. At Irwinville, James Harriot built the first mills, about the year 1812 or '13. Messrs Faulkner, Wilson, Smith, and Hall were the first settlers near Pine Grove, about the years 1816 to '20. The McKinney family were also early settlers: John settled on Brokenstraw, and Barney and Michael on the Conewango. Major Robert Andrews, and Messrs. Hicks, Wilson, Youngs, and Kinnear, were also early settlers on Brokenstraw. Most of them were lumbermen. Tomes, an Irishman, and Daniel McQuay, also settled on Brokenstraw.

Among the earlier settlers and most enterprising lumbermen of the county was Jacob Hook, better known, perhaps, as "Jake Hook." He emigrated either from Boston or Maine somewhere about the year 1798, bringing with him, as his stock in trade, a package of the bills of some bank that had failed so recently "down east," that Jake had time to circulate his bills here before the failure became known. This served to start him; and eventually, by dint of sharp bargains and hard work, rolling saw logs, digging mill-races, and other speculations appurtenant to

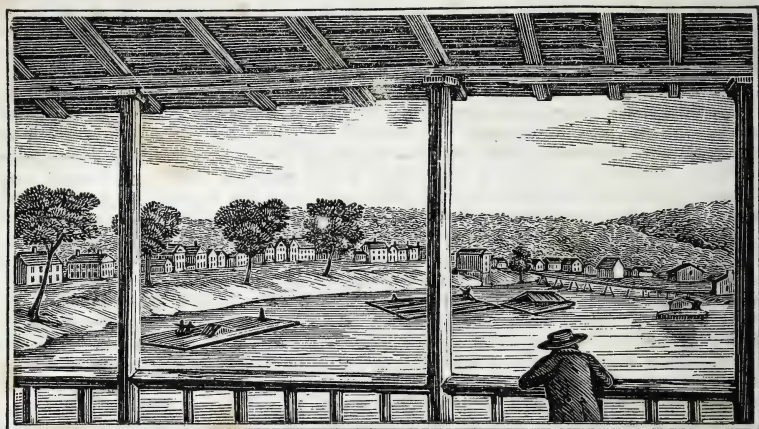


a lumber country, Jake arrived to the dignity of owning more mills and running more lumber than any other man in the county. In connection with some of his speculations, the charge of perjury had been fastened upon him, and he had made himself extremely obnoxious to many of the citizens. A party attempted to arrest him for trial, and he killed one of them in the affray, —was tried for his life, but escaped by an informality in the legal proceedings. The following is from the New York Censor, copied into the Conewango Emigrant of 21st July, 1824. "It was proved on this trial that seven men, headed by one Asa Scott, went to the house of Hook, about 4 miles above Warren, on the left bank of the Allegheny, between sunset and dark on the 25th March, for the avowed purpose of taking Hook to Warren that night. They all admitted that they intended to use force, if necessary. One stated that they meant to take him at all events. These persons were inimical to Hook with one or two exceptions, and had with them one or two loaded rifles. On arriving at Hook's they found his doors fastened. One of the company endeavored to prevail on him to surrender; but he refused, alleging that he feared to trust himself with such men. About 9 o'clock, Scott and his followers went to the house and demanded admittance; but he persisted in stating that he considered himself in danger, and that he looked upon them as a mob. Scott also stated, that on his demanding admittance, Hook informed him, by a token peculiar to a particular society, that he was in danger, and that he (Scott) assured him that he would be safe. Scott immediately burst open the outer door with considerable violence; and almost at the same instant a gun was fired off within the house, by which one of the assailants (Caleb Wallace) was killed, and another wounded. On the trial, the counsel for the prosecution attempted to show that Scott was a deputy sheriff, and had a legal warrant on Hook for perjury. The court, however, on examining the deputation under which he pretended to act, decided that it was void, and gave him no authority." Hook was acquitted on that ground. He had always been at sword's points with the Warren people, and this affair had no tendency to heal the breach. He died about 1829 or '30.

The settlement of Warren county, more than of any of the neighboring counties, was greatly retarded by the misconstructions and litigation resulting from the land law of 1792, and the peculiar management of the Holland Land Co. This company, under the act of '92, had taken up the greater portion of the best lands in the county, northwest of the Allegheny and Conewango; and by way of aiding and encouraging settlers upon their lands, they established a large store at Warren—one of the first buildings erected in the place. Daniel McQuay had charge of it. Pine lumber, however, was the great object of pursuit in this county, and not agriculture, and so long as a lumberman had but the color of a title, he would remain long enough on the land to cut the timber, and then set up a claim to a new tract. Many thus made entries under the act of '92 upon land claimed by the Holland Land Co., and were in consequence in continual conflict with the company's agents. The latter refused to sell to such persons any thing from their store, or in any way to countenance them, without a compromise with the company. During this uncertainty the better class of settlers were deterred from purchasing, and the population in 1810 was only 827, and in 1820 was less than 2,000. On the southeast of the Allegheny, the Lancaster Land Co. had taken up a large tract, which had been disposed of by lottery, or in some such other way as to scatter the titles among various unknown and distant owners, who came at length to abandon their lands as of no value, and they were sold for taxes. This part of the county is still comparatively unsettled. By the great speculations of 1828 to '40, the demand for lumber throughout the great West was increased, the value of pine lands enhanced, and great activity was infused into the lumber-business along the Conewango and Allegheny.

WARREN, the county seat, is situated on a plain of about 300 acres, on the right bank of the Allegheny, just below the mouth of Conewango cr. The town is principally built along the river bank, which is about 35 ft. above the water, and commands a picturesque view above and below. A

noble bridge here crosses the Allegheny, from which the annexed view of a part of the street along the river was taken.



Warren.

It is allowed to be one of the most eligible sites on the river. The town was laid out and the lots sold by Gen. Wm. Irvine and Andrew Elliott, commissioners appointed by the state. The borough was incorporated in 1832. Near the centre of the plot is the public square or *diamond*, around which are situated the courthouse and public offices, of brick; and the jail, of stone; a bank, of stone—a solid structure without, but broken within—and an academy, of brick. The population of the place (737 in 1840) is not yet commensurate with its original plan, and the consequence is, that the public buildings make rather a lonely appearance, separated as they are at some distance from the compact business street along the river. There are three churches, Presbyterian, Methodist, and German Methodist. There are also Baptist and German Lutheran congregations, who have not yet erected houses of worship. The dwellings and stores are generally of frame, neatly built, and painted white. The place is 120 miles from Pittsburg by land, and 22 from Jamestown, on the outlet of Chautauque lake.

Warren, in common with the county, was retarded in its improvement by the causes mentioned above, and in 1813 it boasted but five houses. The Holland Land Co. at an early day erected their storehouse on the river bank, just above the blacksmith's shop; and Daniel Jackson built another house on the corner. Abraham Tanner, Esq., who is still living, came to Warren from Trumbull co., Ohio, embarked in the lumber business, and pursued it for some years with success. Robert Falconer, Esq., a Scotch gentleman of considerable fortune, came to the place a few years after Mr. Tanner. In 1816 Samuel Dale surveyed the Lancaster lands opposite the town, across the river. The lands on the hills north of the river, and west of the Conewango, and one mile from each, are called the state's lands; they extend from one to two miles in width, nearly through the co., being lands which the Holland Co. did not include in their survey.

The business of Warren varies with the season of the year. In the



midst of winter or summer the place is exceedingly dull; but at the breaking up of the ice in the spring, and during the subsequent floods, the town, and the whole country above, on the Conewango and Allegheny, is alive with the bustle of preparation among the lumbermen. Large rafts are continually coming down the Allegheny, and smaller ones down the Conewango, and rounding in at Warren to be coupled into rafts of immense area, 60 or 70 feet wide, and from 250 to 300 feet long, in which shape they pursue their course to Pittsburg and Cincinnati. Large boats, too, or "broad-horns," as they are called, from the width of their oars, form part of the fleet.

These rafts, like immense floating islands, form at once the vehicle and the temporary residence of several families on their way down the river. Old and young, from the gray-haired pioneer of sixty down to the boy of twelve years, are interested in their departure, and compose the crews to navigate them. There is not probably a boy of twelve years old living on any stream in Warren co. who has not made his voyage to Cincinnati, perhaps to "Orleans."

It is a cheering sight to see the bright broad raft floating slowly down the picturesque passes of the Allegheny, with its little shanties, and busy population; some lifting the long heavy oars, some cooking at the great fire, some eating their bacon from a broad clean shingle—superior to French porcelain—some lounging in the sun, and some practising their coarse wit upon the gazers from the shore, and making the wild hills echo with their shouts. The unsettled habits induced by these semi-annual voyages are far from being congenial to the agricultural interests of the county. Among those who have become distinguished in the lumber business, is Guy C. Irvin, Esq., who resides on the Conewango, a short distance below Pine Grove. He is a complete Napoleon in the lumber business. His name, person, and character, are known in every large town from Olean to New Orleans. He owns, or has owned, more pine lands and saw-mills, and "run" more lumber, than any man on the waters of the Allegheny. While the business was driven to its full extent in 1836-'38, he frequently sent to market 20 millions of feet of boards in a season. The shore for a mile or two above Pittsburg is frequently lined with his rafts waiting a rise of the waters. Mr. Irvin came out from the West branch of the Susquehanna about the year 1817, with little other capital than a strong, comprehensive mind, and an untiring spirit of enterprise.

The failure of the Lumberman's Bank at Warren, three or four years since, was fraught with disaster to the middle and poorer classes of citizens of Warren co. The history of this bank, could its materials be gathered at this day, would be an excellent beacon for similar institutions. By means of the great extent of country throughout which the lumber trade was prosecuted, its bills were widely circulated, as well at home, as at Pittsburg, Cincinnati, and further down. The short and prompt loans, originally made, became long ones, and eventually permanent; the borrowers were few, and heavy dealers and land speculators—they soon had the bank in their power; the securities assumed the form of pine lands, and unsaleable property—the specie was exhausted—the bank failed, with a circulation in the hands of the needy, who sold at a heavy discount to the large borrowers, who thus paid their debts at an easy rate.

In a note, by the editors of the United States Gazette, referring to the ancient village of Ephrata, situated in Lancaster county, in this state, the fact is noted that "one of the first printing-presses introduced into the state," was located in that village. As a small item of history connected with our profession we have to add, that the identical press in question, became the property of the editor of this paper in the year 1804. He caused the woodwork to be renewed, and removed it to Meadville in the fall of that year. It was the *first* printing-press introduced into this state, northwest of the Allegheny river, and from which the *first* sheet issued in this region. All the *continental money*, issued by congress, while in session at Lancaster and York, during the revolutionary war, was struck upon it. This relic of antiquity is now, we believe, the property of Mr. Purviance, of the neighboring county of Warren, and from which the "Union," a very respectable sheet, is issued. Long may it continue to administer to the welfare, prosperity, and happiness of the Union.—*Crawford Messenger*, 1830.

The Hon. Joseph Hackney departed this life at Warren on the 20th of May, 1832, at the age of 69 years.

He was distinguished for stanch integrity, uprightness, and generosity in his intercourse with the world; modest, unobtrusive, amiable, and possessing reliance, for at least the last year of his pilgrimage, on the atonement of the blessed Redeemer.

A development of the murderous outrage upon the happiness of his paternal roof by a savage foe would harrow up the feelings of sensibility. He was a soldier with Col. Harmar, at the building of Fort Harmar, at the mouth of the Muskingum, in 1785.

In 1789, he went with Major, afterwards Gen. Doughty, up the Tennessee river, to conciliate the Indians in that region by a distribution of presents from the United States. The party, consisting of 15, landed at the encampment of the first Indian village. The tawny natives seemed to manifest great friendship, but the discerning Maj. Doughty desiered something which foreboded treachery. He put his men on their guard—and having bestowed the presents designed, the Indians all gave them their hands in token of their pretended amicable feelings, but Doughty and his men had scarcely wheeled their boat in order to proceed to another village, when the savages levelled their muskets and killed 11 at the first fire. Mr. Hackney escaped with his life, as did the two officers and one more; but one of his arms was broken by a ball, and hung useless to his side. With the other he managed the boat. The enemy pursued, to the number of 60, yet by the well-directed fire of the three uninjured warriors, using the loaded guns of their fallen brethren, they killed many of their pursuers, beat off the residue—and defeated them!

Mr. Hackney then repaired to a Spanish fort on the Mississippi, where, with surgical aid and the blessing of Heaven, his limb was fully restored.

He was afterwards with Harmar on his campaign in 1790. During this memorable period, he was sent out under Major Willis and Lieut. Ebenezer Frothingham, on what may with propriety be called a *forlorn hope*, as one of a battalion intrusted with a duty, in the region of the Sandusky. The Indians killed every member of the battalion, except 11, of which Mr. Hackney was one.

In 1793; he settled in Meadville, diligent in his lawful pursuits, happy in his domestic relations, and beloved by all his acquaintance. He was colonel of the first regiment in Crawford county.

He removed to the banks of the Konnewongo, in 1817, and gained by his urbanity, hospitality, and correct conduct, the esteem of his fellow-citizens, and their suffrages for various offices. He was appointed an associate judge, on the organization of Warren county for judicial purposes, and discharged the duties of the office with dignity, establishing his character as an upright and useful judge, till the close of his life.—*Crawford Messenger*.

PINE GROVE is situated on the right bank of the Conewango, 7 miles above Warren, at the head of the rapids. It is compactly built—contains some 40 or 50 dwellings, store, taverns, &c. Russel's mills are situated here, on one of the best water-privileges in the county. Three saw-mills and a grist-mill, besides other works, are in operation here, and nearly a mile below is another large saw-mill. Establishments like these, it is said, might be erected on each mile between Pine Grove and Warren.

YOUNGVILLE is situated on both sides of Big Brokenstraw, 3 miles from its mouth. It contains about 20 dwellings, and a Methodist church. Some of the largest and best-cultivated farms in the county, surround this village. SUGAR GROVE is situated in the township of that name, one and a half miles south of the N. Y. state line. It contains some 20 or 30 dwellings, a saw and grist-mill. It is pleasantly situated, and surrounded with groves of sugar-maple—hence the name. LOTTSVILLE is in the same



township, on the Little Brokenstraw. FAYETTE is on a branch of the Big Brokenstraw, in Columbus township. At all these places there are good water-privileges. At each of these villages there is a post-office, as also at DEERFIELD, KINJUA, SPRING VALLEY, and IRVINE.

A colony of German Protestants have recently purchased (May, 1843) 10,000 acres of land in Limestone township, which they are about settling on the principle of community of property. It is believed, however, that they intend to retain the common property organization for only five or ten years, or until the land is fully paid for, when they expect to divide the shares. A similar colony, of the Catholic denomination, have also purchased a tract in the eastern part of the county, near the boundary of McKean co.

About six miles below Warren, near the mouth of Brokenstraw creek, the traveller, who has thus far passed the usual plain log or frame cottages by the roadside, is struck with the appearance of an elegant mansion of stone, of a chaste and neat design, standing a little back from the road, with a fine farm around it. A short distance beyond he sees another, after the same model, adorning a similar farm: a little further on, another still, and near it, by the roadside, the "Cornplanter Hotel," built of freestone, in a style and of a magnitude that would do honor to Chestnut-st., in Philadelphia. Opposite the hotel is a row of stores, in the same style of architecture; a neat bridge crosses the creek; on one side are the wild rocky hills, and on the other the broad alluvial meadows that border the Allegheny. Besides the buildings enumerated above, there is a mill and miller's house; two other elegant stone cottages below the creek; and about a mile below, near the Allegheny, is the mansion of the proprietor. This village, intended eventually to become the town of CORNPLANTER, was erected and is owned entirely by Dr. Wm. A. Irvine. It stands on a large tract of fine land inherited from his father, the late Commissary-Gen. Callender Irvine, who was the son of Gen. Wm. Irvine of the revolutionary army. The village was built in anticipation of the construction of the Sunbury and Erie railroad; which was located directly through it, and was to pass up the Brokenstraw valley. It will be some years before this road is constructed.

On the flats below the village once stood an Indian village, called Buckaloon, which was destroyed by a detachment under Col. Broadhead from Pittsburg, in 1781. It required a siege of some days to drive out the Indians, who retreated to the hills in the rear of the village. Several days afterwards Major Morrison, (afterwards a distinguished citizen of Lexington, Kentucky,) returned to reconnoitre, and had stooped to drink at the mouth of the creek, when a rifle ball from an Indian splashed the water in his face. This fact was long after confirmed to Dr. Irvine by one of Cornplanter's men. Gen. Wm. Irvine was for several years engaged as commissioner for the state in superintending the surveys of land northwest of the Allegheny, under the land law of 1792; and either he or his son, Gen. Callender Irvine, took up large tracts on Brokenstraw creek. The latter came to this place in 1795, erected a cabin, and placed in charge of it, by way of perfecting "an actual settlement," a faithful old negro servant. A very affectionate intimacy subsisted between Gen. Irvine and Cornplanter, and reciprocal visits were often made by them. One day while Gen. Callender Irvine was staying at the cabin, two Mon-

sey's, a small clan of whom lived in the vicinity, came to the cabin for some salt. Salt in those days was as precious as silver, being packed on horses over the mountains. The old negro took out his measure of salt to give them a little, but they wanted the whole, and vowed they would have it by fair means or foul. Gen. Irvine here interfered and drove them off. A few days afterwards one of Cornplanter's men came down to visit and hunt, and spent a fortnight with the general. This was no uncommon occurrence at his hospitable cabin, and he thought nothing of it. Months afterwards Cornplanter told the general that the Monseys had threatened his (the general's) life, and that he had sent the Indian down secretly to watch their movements.

KINJUA is a small village on the left bank of the Allegheny, at the mouth of Kinjua creek, and 12 miles above Warren. Five miles above Kinjua, on the right bank of the Allegheny, and four miles below the state line, is the reservation, and late residence of *Cornplanter*, the distinguished Seneca chief. The Allegheny reservation of the Seneca nation is above the state line, extending for thirty miles along the river, and one mile in breadth. The Senecas were by far the most numerous and warlike of the Six Nations. The peculiar organization of that confederacy, and the rank which the Senecas held in it, have been mentioned on page 6 of the Outline History. The history of their wrongs at the hands of land speculators, and of the gradual diminution of their numbers, belongs more properly to the history of New-York than to that of Pennsylvania. By various treaties they have been deprived of one piece of their fair domain after another, until they were crowded upon four small reservations, one at Tonawanta, 8 or 10 miles N. W. of Batavia, one 3 miles east of Buffalo, one at Cattaraugus creek, 28 miles south of Buffalo, and the fourth on the Allegheny, as mentioned above. At each of these reservations, except the Tonawanta, the American Board have a mission station, with a church and schools. The following is from the "Dayspring" of Feb. 1842.

The whole number of schools on all the reservations is 12, containing 210 pupils. In addition to these are eight Sabbath-schools, embracing 155 pupils. To the 4 churches about 50 members have been added during the year 1842. And there has been a very great advance in the cause of temperance. For three years past there has been great excitement and alienation growing out of their political difficulties. In 1838 a treaty was obtained from them, in which the Senecas sold all their reservations except the last two, and that portion of the Tuscarora which the Tuscaroras held by purchase. By the conditions of this treaty they were to receive \$100,000, also \$102,000 for their improvements; and the United States government were to furnish \$400,000 to remove them west of the Mississippi and support them one year in the west. It has been estimated that the allowance made them for their improvements will not be half adequate to enable them to make as good houses and fields on the new lands to which they go, as they had on those which they leave, and that by this bargain, should it be carried into effect, they would lose more than half their available property, and be for some years to come, comparatively poor and destitute. A compromise was effected last spring, by which they sell only a part of Tuscarora and the whole Tonawanda and Buffalo reservations, and receive a proportionable part of the compensation stipulated in the former treaty; but they receive nothing for removal and subsistence. The case at present stands thus. The Indians on the ceded part of the Tuscarora reservation must remove to that part which is not sold. Here they will have land enough for their present wants. The Indians on the Tonawanda and Buffalo reservations must all remove. Cattaraugus and Allegheny remain for the present undisturbed. The Indians from Tonawanda and Buffalo intend, most of them, to settle at Cattaraugus. Some say they will go west of the Mississippi, some to Canada, and a few will probably go to Allegheny. Two years are allowed by the treaty for removing, nearly 18 months of which still remain. The present number of Indians on these reservations is about 3,000.

Few names are more distinguished in the frontier history of Pennsylvania than that of Corn-



planter.\* His Indian name was *Ga-nio-di-euh*, or *Handsome Lake*. He was born at Conewaugus, on the Genesee river; being a half-breed, the son of a white man named John O'Bail, a trader from the Mohawk valley. In a letter written in later years to the governor of Pennsylvania, he thus speaks of his early youth:

"When I was a child I played with the butterfly, the grasshopper, and the frogs; and as I grew up, I began to pay some attention and play with the Indian boys in the neighborhood; and they took notice of my skin being of a different color from theirs, and spoke about it. I inquired of my mother the cause, and she told me that my father was a resident in Albany. I still ate my victuals out of a bark dish. I grew up to be a young man, and married me a wife, and I had no kettle or gun. I then knew where my father lived, and went to see him, and found he was a white man and spoke the English language. He gave me victuals while I was at his house, but when I started to return home, he gave me no provision to eat on the way. He gave me neither kettle nor gun." \* \* \*

Little further is known of his early life beyond the fact that he was allied with the French in the engagement against Gen. Braddock in July, 1755. He was probably at that time at least twenty years old. During the revolution he was a war chief, of high rank, in the full vigor of manhood, active, sagacious, eloquent, and brave; and he most probably participated in the principal Indian engagements against the United States during that war. He is supposed to have been present at the cruelties of Wyoming and Cherry Valley, in which the Senecas took a prominent part. He was on the war-path with Brant during Gen. Sullivan's campaign, in 1779; and in the following year, under Brant and Sir John Johnson, he led the Senecas in sweeping through the Schoharie Kill and the Mohawk. On this occasion he took his father a prisoner, but with such caution as to avoid an immediate recognition. After marching the old man some ten or twelve miles, he stepped before him, faced about, and addressed him in the following terms:

"My name is John O'Bail, commonly called Cornplanter. I am your son! You are my father! You are now my prisoner, and subject to the customs of Indian warfare. But you shall not be harmed. You need not fear. I am a warrior! Many are the scalps which I have taken! many prisoners I have tortured to death! I am your son. I was anxious to see you, and greet you in friendship. I went to your cabin, and took you by force; but your life shall be spared. Indians love their friends and their kindred, and treat them with kindness. If now you choose to follow the fortunes of your yellow son, and to live with our people, I will cherish your old age with plenty of venison, and you shall live easy. But if it is your choice to return to your fields and live with your white children, I will send a party of my trusty young men to conduct you back in safety. I respect you, my father. You have been friendly to Indians, and they are your friends." The elder O'Bail preferred his white children and green fields to his yellow offspring and the wild woods, and chose to return.

Notwithstanding his bitter hostility while the war continued, he became the fast friend of the U. S. when once the hatchet was buried. His sagacious intellect comprehended at a glance the growing power of the U. S., and the abandonment with which Great Britain had requited the fidelity of the Senecas. He therefore threw all his influence, at the treaties of Fort Stanwix and Fort Harmar, in favor of peace; and, notwithstanding the vast concessions which he saw his people were necessitated to make, still, by his energy and prudence in the negotiation, he retained for them an ample and beautiful reservation. For the course which he took on those occasions the state of Pennsylvania granted him the fine reservation upon which he resided, on the Allegheny. The Senecas, however, were never well satisfied with his course in relation to these treaties; and Red Jacket, more artful and eloquent than his elder rival, but less frank and honest, seized upon this circumstance to promote his own popularity at the expense of Cornplanter.

Having buried the hatchet, Cornplanter sought to make his talents useful to his people by conciliating the good-will of the whites, and securing from further encroachment the little remnant of his national domain. On more than one occasion, when some reckless and bloodthirsty whites on the frontier had massacred unoffending Indians in cold blood, did Cornplanter interfere to restrain the vengeance of his people. During all the Indian wars from 1791 to 1794, which terminated with Wayne's treaty, Cornplanter pledged himself that the Senecas should remain friendly to the U. S. He often gave notice to the garrison at Fort Franklin of intended attacks from hostile parties, and even hazarded his life on a mediatorial mission to the Western tribes. He ever entertained a high respect and personal friendship for Gen. Washington, "the great councillor of the Thirteen Fires," and often visited him, during his presidency, on the business of his tribe. His speeches on these occasions exhibit both his talent in composition and his adroitness in diplomacy. Washington fully reciprocated his respect and friendship. They had fought against each other on the disastrous day of Braddock's field. Both were then young men. More than

\* For the facts contained in the first part of this biographical sketch, we are indebted to Col. Stone's *Life of Red Jacket*, where a more extended memoir, and a number of Cornplanter's speeches, may be found.

forty years afterwards, when Washington was about retiring from the presidency, Cornplanter made a special visit to Philadelphia to take an affectionate leave of the great benefactor of the white man and the red.

After peace was permanently established between the Indians and the U. S., Cornplanter retired from public life and devoted his labors to his own people. He deplored the evils of intemperance, and exerted himself to suppress it. The benevolent efforts of missionaries among his tribe always received his encouragement, and at one time his own heart seemed to be softened by the words of truth; yet he preserved, in his later years, many of the peculiar notions of the Indian faith.

In the war of 1812-14, when the Senecas took up the hatchet in alliance with the United States, Cornplanter appears to have taken no active part; but his son, Major Henry O'Bail, and his intimate friend and neighbor Halftown, were conspicuous in several engagements on the Niagara frontier.

Rev. Timothy Alden, then president of Allegheny College, who visited Cornplanter in 1816, thus describes the chief and his village:

"Jennesedaga, Cornplanter's village, is on a handsome piece of bottom land, and comprises about a dozen buildings. It was grateful to notice the agricultural habits of the place, and the numerous enclosures of buckwheat, corn, and oats. We also saw a number of oxen, cows, and horses; and many logs designed for the saw-mill and the Pittsburg market. Last year, 1815, the Western Missionary Society established a school in the village, under Mr. Samuel Oldham. Cornplanter, as soon as apprised of our arrival, came over to see us, and took charge of our horses. Though having many around him to obey his commands, yet, in the ancient patriarchal style, he chose to serve us himself, and actually went into the field, cut the oats, and fed our beasts. He appears to be about 68 years of age, and 5 feet 10 inches in height. His countenance is strongly marked with intelligence and reflection. Contrary to the aboriginal custom, his chin is covered with a beard three or four inches in length. His house is of princely dimensions compared with most Indian huts, and has a piazza in front. He is owner of 1,300 acres of excellent land, 600 of which encircle the ground-plot of his little town. He receives an annual stipend from the United States of \$250. Cornplanter's brother, lately deceased, called the prophet, was known by the high-sounding name *Goskukewanna Konnediu*, or *Large Beautiful Lake*. Kinjuquade, the name of another chief, signified *the place of many fishes*;—hence probably the name of Kinjua."

In 1821-22 the commissioners of Warren co. assumed the right to tax the private property of Cornplanter, and proceeded to enforce its collection. The old chief resisted it, conceiving it not only unlawful, but a personal indignity. The sheriff again appeared with a small posse of armed men. Cornplanter took the deputation to a room around which were ranged about a hundred rifles, and, with the sententious brevity of an Indian, intimated that for each rifle a warrior would appear at his call. The sheriff and his men speedily withdrew, determined, however, to call out the militia. Several prudent citizens, fearing a sanguinary collision, sent for the old chief in a friendly way to come to Warren and compromise the matter. He came, and after some persuasion, gave his note for the tax, amounting to \$43.79. He addressed, however, a remonstrance to the governor of Pennsylvania, soliciting a return of his money, and an exemption from such demands against land which the state itself had presented to him. The legislature annulled the tax, and sent two commissioners to explain the affair to him. He met them at the courthouse in Warren, on which occasion he delivered the following speech, eminently characteristic of himself and his race:

"Brothers: Yesterday was appointed for us all to meet here. The talk which the governor sent us pleased us very much. I think that the Great Spirit is very much pleased that the white people have been induced so to assist the Indians as they have done, and that he is pleased also to see the great men of this state and of the United States so friendly to us. We are much pleased with what has been done."

"The Great Spirit first made the world, and next the flying animals, and found all things good and prosperous. He is immortal and everlasting. After finishing the flying animals, he came down on earth and there stood. Then he made different kinds of trees, and weeds of all sorts, and people of every kind. He made the spring and other seasons, and the weather suitable for planting. These he did make. But stills to make whiskey to be given to Indians he did not make. The Great Spirit bids me tell the white people not to give Indians this kind of liquor. When the Great Spirit had made the earth and its animals, he went into the great lakes, where he breathed as easily as anywhere else, and then made all the different kinds of fish. The Great Spirit looked back on all that he had made. The different kinds he made to be separate, and not to mix with and disturb each other. But the white people have broken his command by mixing their color with the Indians. The Indians have done better by not doing so. The Great Spirit wishes that all wars and fightings should cease."

"He next told us that there were three things for our people to attend to. First, we ought to take care of our wives and children. Secondly, the white people ought to attend to their farms and cattle. Thirdly, the Great Spirit has given the bears and deers to the Indians. He is the



cause of all things that exist, and it is very wicked to go against his will. The Great Spirit wishes me to inform the people that they should quit drinking intoxicating drink, as being the cause of disease and death. He told us not to sell any more of our lands, for he never sold lands to any one. Some of us now keep the seventh day; but I wish to quit it, for the Great Spirit made it for others, but not for the Indians, who ought every day to attend to their business. He has ordered me to quit drinking any intoxicating drink, and not to lust after any women but my own, and informs me that by doing so I should live the longer. He made known to me that it is very wicked to tell lies. Let no one suppose this I have said now is not true."

"I have now to thank the governor for what he has done. I have informed him what the Great Spirit has ordered me to cease from, and I wish the governor to inform others of what I have communicated. This is all I have at present to say."

The old chief appears after this again to have fallen into entire seclusion, taking no part even in the politics of his people. He died at his residence on the 7th March, 1836, at the age of 100 years and upwards. "Whether at the time of his death he expected to go the fair hunting-grounds of his own people or to the heaven of the Christian, is not known."

"Notwithstanding his profession of Christianity, Cornplanter was very superstitious. 'Not long since,' says Mr. Foote, of Chautauque co., 'he said the Good Spirit had told him not to have any thing to do with the white people, or even to preserve any mementoes or relics that had been given to him, from time to time, by the pale-faces,—whereupon, among other things, he burnt up his belt, and broke his elegant sword.'"

In reference to the personal appearance of Cornplanter at the close of his life, a writer in the Democratic Arch (Venango co.) says—

"I once saw the aged and venerable chief, and had an interesting interview with him, about a year and a half before his death. I thought of many things when seated near him, beneath the wide-spreading shade of an old sycamore, on the banks of the Allegheny—many things to ask him—the scenes of the revolution, the generals that fought its battles and conquered, the Indians, his tribe, the Six Nations, and himself. He was constitutionally sedate,—was never observed to smile, much less to indulge in the 'luxury of a laugh.' When I saw him, he estimated his age to be over 100 years. I think 103 was about his reckoning of it. This would make him near 105 years old at the time of his decease. His person was much stooped, and his stature was far short of what it once had been—not being over 5 feet 6 inches at the time I speak of. Mr. John Struthers, of Ohio, told me, some years since, that he had seen him near 50 years ago, and at that period he was about his height—viz., 6 feet 1 inch. Time and hardship had made dreadful impressions upon that ancient form. The chest was sunken, and his shoulders were drawn forward, making the upper part of his body resemble a trough. His limbs had lost their size and become crooked. His feet, too, (for he had taken off his moccasins,) were deformed and haggard by injury. I would say that most of the fingers on one hand were useless: the sinews had been severed by a blow of the tomahawk or scalping-knife. How I longed to ask him what scene of blood and strife had thus stamped the enduring evidence of its existence upon his person! But to have done so would, in all probability, have put an end to all further conversation on any subject,—the information desired would certainly not have been received,—and I had to forego my curiosity. He had but one eye, and even the socket of the lost organ was hid by the overhanging brow resting upon the high cheek-bone. His remaining eye was of the brightest and blackest hue. Never have I seen one, in young or old, that equalled it in brilliancy. Perhaps it had borrowed lustre from the eternal darkness that rested on its neighboring orbit. His ears had been dressed in the Indian mode: all but the outside ring had been cut away. On the one ear this ring had been torn asunder near the top, and hung down his neck like a useless rag. He had a full head of hair, white as the 'driven snow,' which covered a head of ample dimensions and admirable shape. His face was not swarthy; but this may be accounted for from the fact, also, that he was but half Indian. He told me that he had been at Franklin more than 80 years before the period of our conversation, on his passage down the Ohio and Mississippi with the warriors of his tribe, on some expedition against the Creeks or Osages. He had long been a man of peace, and I believe his great characteristics were humanity and truth. It is said that Brant and the Cornplanter were never friends after the massacre of Cherry Valley. Some have alleged, because the Wyoming massacre was perpetrated by the Senecas, that the Cornplanter was there. Of the justice of this suspicion there are many reasons for doubt. It is certain that he was not the chief of the Senecas at that time: the name of the chief in that expedition was Ge-en-quah-toh, or He-goes-in-the-smoke. As he stood before me—the ancient chief in ruins—how forcibly was I struck with the truth of the beautiful figure of the old aboriginal chieftain, who, in describing himself, said he was 'like an aged hemlock, dead at the top, and whose branches alone were green.' After more than one hundred years of most varied life—of strife, of danger, of peace—he at last slumbers in deep repose, on the banks of his own beloved Allegheny."

## WASHINGTON COUNTY.

WASHINGTON COUNTY was the first established by the legislature after the declaration of independence. It was taken from Westmoreland by the act of 28th March, 1781. Its dimensions were reduced in 1788 and 1796, by the establishment of Allegheny and Greene counties. Length 31 miles, breadth 28; area, 888 square miles. Population in 1790, 23,866; in 1800, 28,293; in 1810, 36,289; in 1820, 40,038; in 1830, 42,860; and in 1840, 41,279.

The surface of the county is undulating, and in some parts hilly; but there are no mountains, and the hills can be cultivated to the very tops. The surface of this region was originally part of one great uniform slope, extending from the mountains to the Ohio, and has been brought to its present shape by the wearing action of the waters during countless ages. These deep indentations of the original surface have laid open and made accessible rich beds of coal and limestone. The soil is exceedingly fertile, producing abundant crops of grain and fruits. Luxuriant meadows are found along the streams, and pasturage on the hill-sides. The principal river is the Monongahela, which flows through a deep valley along the eastern boundary. The centre of the county is a summit level, from which flow, in various directions, the sources of Chartiers creek, Buffalo creek, Ten Mile creek, and several smaller streams. There are some 15 or 20 steam-mills in the county, for making flour and carding wool, and several woollen manufactories, among which, one at Washington is said to consume about 30,000 pounds of wool annually. The predominant business, however, is agriculture, and especially the departments of breeding and grazing cattle, and the raising of wool. Within the last 20 years the attention of the farmers has been directed to the latter product, until it has become the staple commodity of the county. In 1830, the estimate was made that there were in the county about 145,000 sheep; the census of 1840 shows 222,631, yielding annually from 500,000 to 700,000 pounds of wool. In the palmy days of 1836, while wool was at 50 cents per pound, the business was considered highly profitable; but at 25 cents, the price of 1842, the farmers talk of abandoning it. A writer, in 1828, remarked, in relation to this county—

Our cleared land is estimated at 250,000 acres, capable of maintaining, on an average, two sheep to the acre, without rendering our population dependent on others for those agricultural products which we consume, and now produce within ourselves. According to this estimate, we can keep 500,000 sheep, yielding 1,500,000 pounds of washed wool, which will leave, after deducting the quantity necessarily consumed by a population of 50,000, a surplus for sale, of more than a million of pounds. We know from experience, that sheep (provided there be sufficient inducement) may be increased at a ratio of 20 per cent. yearly—which in six years would give this county the number we have before estimated it is capable of maintaining. No country in the world is better adapted to growing wool than the western parts of Pennsylvania, and the adjoining parts of Ohio and Virginia; and the wool from such flocks as have been judiciously managed, has been found to improve in quality and increase in quantity; indeed, much of it will bear comparison with the best Saxon wool we have seen.

The county is intersected by three excellent turnpikes; the national road, passing through the centre, the Washington and Pittsburg turnpike, and the Washington and Williamsport, or Monongahela city turnpike, passing on towards Somerset, and generally known as the "Glades road."



This county can boast several excellent literary institutions, the most prominent of which are Washington College and the Female Seminary at Washington, and Jefferson College, at Canonsburg.

The county was originally settled by Scotch-Irish from Bedford and York counties, from the Kittatinny valley, from Virginia, and directly from Ireland; and although Germans and other races have since come in, the descendants of the original settlers still predominate, and their influence prevails in the manners and religious and literary institutions of the county.

After the retreat of the French from Fort Duquesne, in 1758, the country was, to some extent, free for the entrance of traders and pioneers, but their principal attention was then directed to the more prominent points on the great rivers. It is possible that a few may have ventured across the Monongahela in the immediate neighborhood of Redstone Old Fort, (Brownsville,) which was built in 1759. After Pontiac's sanguinary war, in 1763, the western settlements enjoyed peace until the spring of 1774. "During this period," says Mr. Doddridge, "the settlements increased with great rapidity along the whole extent of the western frontier. The settlements along the Monongahela commenced in the year 1772, and in the succeeding year they reached the Ohio river. The shores of the Ohio, on the Virginia side, had a considerable population as early as the year 1774."

In April of that year, Capt. Cresap, Daniel Greathouse, and others, without the least provocation, first murdered two Indians passing down the river, near Wheeling, in a canoe; they then went down to an Indian encampment at the mouth of Captina creek, and killed several there; and a few days afterwards went up with a party of 32 men and murdered, in cold blood, and under circumstances of most hypocritical treachery, another party of Indians at the mouth of Big Yellow creek, above Steubenville. These massacres were unquestionably the principal, if not the sole causes of "Lord Dunmore's war" of 1774. Although this massacre was not within the limits of Pennsylvania, yet, as it had an intimate connection with the history of Logan, the Cayuga chief, we extract the following details from Rev. Joseph Doddridge's Notes.

The ostensible object for raising the party under Greathouse, was that of defending the family of Baker, whose house was opposite to a large encampment of Indians, at the mouth of Big Yellow creek. The party were concealed in ambuscade, while their commander went over the river, under the mask of friendship, to the Indian camp, to ascertain their number; while there, an Indian woman advised him to return home speedily, saying that the Indians were drinking, and angry on account of the murder of their people down the river, and might do him some mischief. On his return to his party he reported that the Indians were too strong for an open attack. He returned to Baker's and requested him to give any Indians who might come over, in the course of the day, as much rum as they might call for, and get as many of them drunk as he possibly could. The plan succeeded. Several Indian men, with two women, came over the river to Baker's, who had previously been in the habit of selling rum to the Indians. The men drank freely and became intoxicated. In this state they were all killed by Greathouse and a few of his party. I say a few of his party, for it is but justice to state, that not more than five or six of the whole number had any participation in the slaughter at the house. The rest protested against it, as an atrocious murder. From their number, being by far the majority, they might have prevented the deed; but alas! they did not. A little Indian girl alone was saved from the slaughter, by the humanity of some one of the party, whose name is not now known.

The Indians in the camps, hearing the firing at the house, sent a canoe with two men in it to inquire what had happened. These two Indians were both shot down, as soon as they landed on the beach. A second and larger canoe was then manned with a number of Indians in arms; but in attempting to reach the shore, some distance below the house, were received by a well-directed fire from the party, which killed the greater number of them, and compelled the sur-

vivors to return. A great number of shots were exchanged across the river, but without damage to the white party; not one of whom was even wounded. The Indian men who were murdered were all scalped.

The woman who gave the friendly advice to the commander of the party, when in the Indian camp, was amongst the slain at Baker's house.

The massacres of the Indians at Captina and Yellow creek, comprehended the whole of the family of the famous, but unfortunate Logan, who, before these events, had been a lover of the whites, and a strenuous advocate for peace; but in the conflict which followed them, by way of revenge for the death of his people, he became a brave and sanguinary chief.

The apprehension of war was soon realized. In a short time the Indians commenced hostilities along the whole extent of our frontiers.

Lord Dunmore led his expedition beyond the Ohio, as far as the Scioto, where a treaty was made in Nov. 1774, at Camp Charlotte. Logan assented to the treaty, but, still indignant at the murder of his family, he refused to attend with the other chiefs at the camp of Dunmore. According to the Indian usage, he sent his speech, with a belt of wampum, by an interpreter, to be read at the treaty. (See page 468.)

The period of the revolution, and the ten years immediately succeeding it, was rendered memorable along the Ohio valley by a series of sanguinary wars and partisan forays, often as disastrous and as disgraceful to the whites as to the Indians. The principal scenes of these bloody transactions were beyond the limits of Pennsylvania, along the Ohio, Muskingum, and Scioto rivers; yet their inevitable consequence was the constant intrusion of small parties of hostile Indians into the settlements of Pennsylvania, whose tracks were marked with fire, devastation, and blood. McIntosh's campaign was in 1778; the Coshocton campaign against the Indian villages on the Muskingum, in 1780; the Moravian campaign in March, 1782; Crawford's disastrous, and to himself fatal, campaign, in May and June, 1782. After the peace with Great Britain, in 1783, a short interval of quiet was enjoyed until 1790, when the Indian depredations, incited, probably, by the British traders on the Lakes, had increased to such a degree, that Gen. Harmar was dispatched upon another expedition to destroy the Indian towns. This, and the subsequent campaign of Gen. St. Clair, were both alike disastrous to the whites. The more triumphant campaign of Gen. Wayne, in 1793-94, closed the frontier war with the treaty of Greenville, in Aug. 1795. The details of these campaigns, and of the astonishing feats of personal prowess, hairbreadth escapes, and murderous exploits of the Cresaps, the Wetzels, and other frontier men, belong more properly to the history of Virginia and Ohio.

During the continuance of these wars the labors of the farms along the frontier were performed with danger and difficulty. The whole population huddled together in their little forts, and left the country with the appearance of a deserted region. Every settler was also a soldier, and their work was often carried on by parties, each of whom bore his rifle and his warlike equipments. These were deposited in some central part of the field. A sentry was stationed on the fence, and on the least alarm the whole seized their arms. Among the scenes of those days the following is related by a writer in the National Intelligencer, probably Wm. Darby, Esq., the distinguished geographer.

"A child between six and seven years of age, I was removed by my parents, in Dec. 1781, to Washington co., about 5 miles west of where Washington borough now stands. Capt. Hawkins and several others were massacred within a few miles of our dwelling, (previous to the



Moravian campaign of 1782.) Though so young at the time, the circumstances were too startling not to make life-long impressions, and in fancy, I see her now, Martha Jolly, the beloved sister of Henry, and who shared no slight heroism with her brother, as she rushed to our cabin to warn us of our danger, and to inform us that Henry with others had marched to the scene of blood. In three hours we were in Jacob Wolf's fort. Henry Jolly and a still younger brother William, were both there in arms. Lewis Wetzel, Frank M'Guire, Jonathan Lane, and Henry Jolly, were the great champions of that bloody ground. True, there were many others as gallant and as brave, who shared their dangers, toils, and watchings, among whom I ought to name David Jolly, still living in the vicinity of Hillsboro', Ohio."\*

Another event of similar character was the attack on Rice's fort,\* in Sept. 1782. Rev. Mr. Doddridge gives the following account of it.

Three hundred Indians had besieged the fort at Wheeling, but were compelled to retire. To revenge this defeat they determined that 100 of their picked warriors should take some fort in the interior and massacre all its people. Rice's fort consisted of some cabins and a small blockhouse, and was, in dangerous times, the residence and place of refuge for twelve families of its immediate neighborhood. It was situated on Buffalo creek, about 12 or 15 miles from its junction with the river Ohio.

News of the plan adopted by the Indians, was given by two white men, who had been made prisoners when lads, raised among the Indians and taken to war with them. These men deserted from them soon after their council at the close of the siege of Wheeling. The notice was indeed but short, but it reached Rice's fort about half an hour before the commencement of the attack. The intelligence was brought by Mr. Jacob Miller, who received it at Dr. Moore's in the neighborhood of Washington. Making all speed home, he fortunately arrived in time to assist in the defence of the place. On receiving this news, the people of the fort felt assured that the blow was intended for them, and in this conjecture they were not mistaken. But little time was allowed them for preparation.

The Indians had surrounded the place before they were discovered; but they were still at some distance. When discovered, the alarm was given, on which every man ran to his cabin for his gun and took refuge in the blockhouse. The Indians, answering the alarm with a war-whoop from their whole line, commenced firing and running towards the fort from every direction. It was evidently their intention to take the place by assault; but the fire of the Indians was answered by that of six brave and skilful sharpshooters. This unexpected reception prevented the intended assault and made the Indians take refuge behind logs, stumps, and trees. The firing continued with little intermission for about four hours.

In the intervals of the firing the Indians frequently called out to the people of the fort, "Give up, give up, too many Indian. Indian too big. No kill." They were answered with defiance. "Come on, you cowards; we are ready for you. Show us your yellow hides and we will make holes in them for you."

During the evening, many of the Indians, at some distance from the fort, amused themselves

---

\* "The reader will understand by this term, not only a place of defence, but the residence of a small number of families belonging to the same neighborhood. As the Indian mode of warfare was an indiscriminate slaughter of all ages, and both sexes, it was as requisite to provide for the safety of the women and children as for that of the men."

"The fort consisted of cabins, blockhouses, and stockades. A range of cabins commonly formed one side at least of the fort. Divisions, or partitions of logs separated the cabins from each other. The walls on the outside were ten or twelve feet high, the slope of the roof being turned wholly inward. A very few of these cabins had puncheon floors, the greater part were earthen. The blockhouses were built at the angles of the fort. They projected about two feet beyond the outer walls of the cabins and stockades. Their upper stories were about eighteen inches every way larger in dimension than the under one, leaving an opening at the commencement of the second story to prevent the enemy from making a lodgment under their walls. In some forts, instead of blockhouses, the angles of the fort were furnished with bastions. A large folding gate made of thick slabs, nearest the spring, closed the fort. The stockades, bastions, cabins, and blockhouse walls, were furnished with port-holes at proper heights and distances. The whole of the outside was made completely bullet-proof."

"It may be truly said that necessity is the mother of invention; for the whole of this work was made without the aid of a single nail or spike of iron; and for this reason, such things were not to be had. In some places, less exposed, a single blockhouse, with a cabin or two, constituted the whole fort. Such places of refuge may appear very trifling to those who have been in the habit of seeing the formidable military garrisons of Europe and America; but they answered the purpose, as the Indians had no artillery. They seldom attacked, and scarcely ever took one of them."—*Doddridge's Notes.*

by shooting the horses, cattle, hogs, and sheep, until the bottom was strewed with their dead bodies.

About 10 o'clock at night the Indians set fire to a barn about 30 yards from the fort. The barn was large and full of grain and hay. The flame was frightful, and at first it seemed to endanger the burning of the fort, but the barn stood on lower ground than the fort. The night was calm, with the exception of a slight breeze up the creek. This carried the flame and burning splinters in a different direction, so that the burning of the barn, which at first was regarded as a dangerous, if not fatal occurrence, proved in the issue the means of throwing a strong light to a great distance in every direction, so that the Indians durst not approach the fort to set fire to the cabins, which they might have done at little risk, under the cover of darkness.

After the barn was set on fire, the Indians collected on the side of the fort opposite the barn, so as to have the advantage of the light, and kept up a pretty constant fire, which was as steadily answered by that of the fort, until about 2 o'clock, when the Indians left the place and made a hasty retreat.

Thus was this little place defended by a Spartan band of six men, against 100 chosen warriors, exasperated to madness by their failure at Wheeling fort. Their names shall be inscribed in the list of the heroes of our early times. They were Jacob Miller, George Lefler, Peter Fullenweider, Daniel Rice, George Felebaum, and Jacob Lefler, jun. George Felebaum was shot in the forehead, through a port-hole at the second fire of the Indians, and instantly expired, so that in reality the defence of the place was made by only five men.

The loss of the Indians was four, three of whom were killed at the first fire from the fort, the other was killed about sundown. There can be no doubt but that a number more were killed and wounded in the engagement, but concealed or carried off.

A large division of these Indians, on their retreat, passed within a little distance of my father's fort. In following their trail, a few days afterwards, I found a large poultice of chewed sassafras leaves. This is the dressing which the Indians usually apply to recent gunshot wounds. The poultice which I found having become too old and dry, was removed and replaced with a new one.

Examples of personal bravery, and hairbreadth escapes, are always acceptable to readers of history. An instance of both of these happened during the attack on this fort, which may be worth recording. Abraham Rice, one of the principal men belonging to the fort, on hearing the report of the deserters from the Indians, mounted a strong active mare and rode to another fort, about three and a half miles distant, for further news.

Just as he reached the place, he heard the report of the guns at his own fort. He instantly returned, until he arrived within sight of the fort. Finding that it still held out, he determined to reach it and assist in its defence, or perish in the attempt. In doing this, he had to cross the creek, the fort being some distance from it on the opposite bank. He saw no Indians until his mare sprang down the bank of the creek, at which instant, about 14 of them jumped up from among the weeds and bushes, and discharged their guns at him. One bullet wounded him in the fleshy part of the right arm above the elbow. By this time several more of the Indians came up and shot at him. A second ball wounded him in the thigh a little above the knee, but without breaking the bone; the ball then passed transversely through the neck of the mare; she, however, sprang up the bank of the creek, fell to her knees and stumbled along about a rod before she recovered; during this time several Indians came running up to tomahawk him. He made his escape after having about thirty shots fired at him from a very short distance. After riding about four miles, he reached Lamb's fort much exhausted with the loss of blood. After getting his wounds dressed and resting awhile, he set off late in the evening with 12 men, determined if possible to reach the fort under cover of the night. When they got within about 200 yards of it they halted. The firing at the fort still continued. Ten of the men thinking the enterprise too hazardous, refused to go any further, and retreated. Rice and two other men crept silently along towards the fort; but had not proceeded far before they came close upon an Indian in his concealment. He gave the alarm yell, which was instantly passed round the lines with the utmost regularity. This occasioned the Indians to make their last effort to take the place, and make their retreat under cover of the night. Rice and his two companions returned in safety to Lamb's fort.

The whole region on the Monongahela, and west of it, was supposed to belong to Virginia, and was taken up under Virginia warrants, tomahawk rights, and other usages of that province. Lord Dunmore firmly believed it to be within his jurisdiction, and even sent a party in 1774 to occupy Fort Pitt; but the governor of Pennsylvania soon expelled the garrison, and extended his jurisdiction over this section of the province, as part of the county of Westmoreland. After this it became necessary for settlers to secure their titles under Pennsylvania. Under the head



of Fayette co., on page 337, will be found some interesting notes on the subject of taking up the land in this region.

It is pleasing, after the revolting details of frontier warfare, to contemplate the more peaceful and convivial scenes of the early pioneers, as drawn by the graphic pencil of Rev. Mr. Doddridge :

For a long time after the first settlement of this country, the inhabitants in general married young. There was no distinction of rank, and very little of fortune. On these accounts the first impression of love resulted in marriage; and a family establishment cost but a little labor, and nothing else. A description of a wedding from the beginning to the end will serve to show the manners of our forefathers, and mark the grade of civilization which has succeeded to their rude state of society in the course of a few years. At an early period, the practice of celebrating the marriage at the house of the bride began, and, it should seem, with great propriety. She also has the choice of the priest to perform the ceremony.

A wedding engaged the attention of a whole neighborhood; and the frolic was anticipated by old and young with eager expectation. This is not to be wondered at, when it is told that a wedding was almost the only gathering which was not accompanied with the labor of reaping, log-rolling, building a cabin, or planning some scout or campaign.

In the morning of the wedding-day, the groom and his attendants assembled at the house of his father for the purpose of reaching the mansion of his bride by noon, which was the usual time for celebrating the nuptials, which for certain must take place before dinner.

Let the reader imagine an assemblage of people, without a store, tailor, or mantuamaker, within a hundred miles; and an assemblage of horses, without a blacksmith or saddler within an equal distance. The gentlemen dressed in shoe-packs, moccasins, leather breeches, leggins, linsey hunting-shirts, and all home-made. The ladies dressed in linsey petticoats, and linsey or linen bed-gowns, coarse shoes, stockings, handkerchiefs, and buckskin gloves, if any. If there were any buckles, rings, buttons, or ruffles, they were the relics of old times; family pieces from parents or grand-parents. The horses were caparisoned with old saddles, old bridles or halters, and pack-saddles, with a bag or blanket thrown over them; a rope or string as often constituted the girth, as a piece of leather.

The march, in double file, was often interrupted by the narrowness and obstructions of our horse-paths, as they were called, for we had no roads; and these difficulties were often increased, sometimes by the good, and sometimes by the ill-will of neighbors, by falling trees, and tying grape-vines across the way. Sometimes an ambuscade was formed by the wayside, and an unexpected discharge of several guns took place, so as to cover the wedding party with smoke. Let the reader imagine the scene which followed this discharge; the sudden spring of the horses, the shrieks of the girls, and the chivalric bustle of their partners to save them from falling. Sometimes, in spite of all that could be done to prevent it, some were thrown to the ground. If a wrist, elbow, or ankle, happened to be sprained, it was tied with a handkerchief, and little more was thought or said about it.

Another ceremony commonly took place before the party reached the house of the bride, after the practice of making whiskey began, which was at an early period; when the party were about a mile from the place of their destination, two young men would single out to run for the bottle; the worse the path, the more logs, brush, and deep hollows, the better, as these obstacles afforded an opportunity for the greater display of intrepidity and horsemanship. The English fox-chase, in point of danger to the riders and their horses, is nothing to this race for the bottle. The start was announced by an Indian yell; logs, brush, muddy hollows, hill and glen, were speedily passed by the rival ponies. The bottle was always filled for the occasion, so that there was no use for judges; for the first who reached the door was presented with the prize, with which he returned in triumph to the company. On approaching them, he announced his victory over his rival by a shrill whoop. At the head of the troop, he gave the bottle first to the groom and his attendants, and then to each pair in succession to the rear of the line, giving each a dram; and then putting the bottle in the bosom of his hunting-shirt, took his station in the company.

The ceremony of the marriage preceded the dinner, which was a substantial backwoods feast of beef, pork, fowls, and sometimes venison and bear-meat, roasted and boiled, with plenty of potatoes, cabbage, and other vegetables. During the dinner the greatest hilarity always prevailed, although the table might be a large slab of timber, hewed out with a broadaxe, supported by four sticks set in auger holes; and the furniture, some old pewter dishes and plates; the rest, wooden bowls and trenchers: a few pewter spoons, much battered about the edges, were to be seen at some tables. The rest were made of horns. If knives were scarce, the deficiency was made up by the scalping-knives, which were carried in sheaths suspended to the belt of the hunting-shirt.

After dinner the dancing commenced, and generally lasted till the next morning. The figures of the dances were three and four-handed reels, or square setts, and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, which was followed by what was called jiggng it off; that is, two of

the four would single out for a jig, and were followed by the remaining couple. The jigs were often accompanied with what was called cutting out; that is, when either of the parties became tired of the dance, on intimation the place was supplied by some one of the company without any interruption of the dance. In this way a dance was often continued till the musician was heartily tired of his situation. Towards the latter part of the night, if any of the company, through weariness, attempted to conceal themselves, for the purpose of sleeping, they were hunted up, paraded on the floor, and the fiddler ordered to play "Hang out till to-morrow morning."

About nine or ten o'clock, a deputation of the young ladies stole off the bride, and put her to bed. In doing this, it frequently happened that they had to ascend a ladder instead of a pair of stairs, leading from the dining and ball-room to the loft, the floor of which was made of clap-boards, lying loose and without nails. As the foot of the ladder was commonly behind the door, which was purposely opened for the occasion, and its rounds at the inner ends were well hung with hunting-shirts, petticoats, and other articles of clothing, the candles being on the opposite side of the house, the exit of the bride was noticed but by few. This done, a deputation of young men in like manner stole off the groom, and placed him snugly by the side of his bride. The dance still continued; and if seats happened to be scarce, which was often the case, every young man, when not engaged in the dance, was obliged to offer his lap as a seat for one of the girls; and the offer was sure to be accepted. In the midst of this hilarity the bride and groom were not forgotten. Pretty late in the night, some one would remind the company that the new couple must stand in need of some refreshment; black Betty, which was the name of the bottle, was called for, and sent up the ladder; but sometimes black Betty did not go alone. I have many times seen as much bread, beef, pork, and cabbage, sent along with her, as would afford a good meal for half a dozen hungry men. The young couple were compelled to eat and drink, more or less, of whatever was offered them.

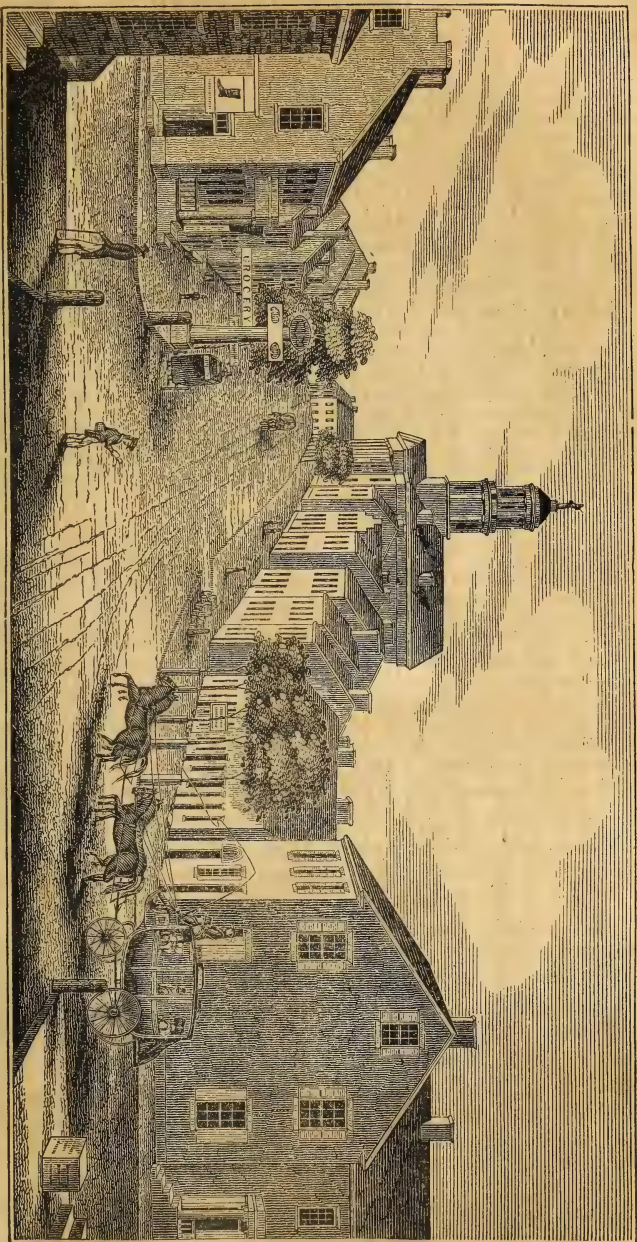
It often happened that some neighbors or relations, not being asked to the wedding, took offence; and the mode of revenge adopted by them on such occasions, was that of cutting off the manes, foretops, and tails of the horses of the wedding company.

On returning to the infare, the order of procession, and the race for black Betty was the same as before. The feasting and dancing often lasted for several days, at the end of which the whole company were so exhausted with loss of sleep, that several days rest were requisite to fit them to return to their ordinary labors.

Should I be asked why I have presented this unpleasant portrait of the rude manners of our forefathers—I in my turn would ask my reader, why are you pleased with the histories of the blood and carnage of battles? Why are you delighted with the fictions of poetry, the novel, and romance? I have related truth, and only truth, strange as it may seem. I have depicted a state of society and manners which are fast vanishing from the memory of man, with a view to give the youth of our country a knowledge of the advantages of civilization, and to give contentment to the aged, by preventing them from saying "that former times were better than the present."

WASHINGTON, the county seat, is a large and flourishing borough, situated nearly in the centre of the county. It is pleasantly located on high ground, surrounded by a fertile country, and is noted for its salubrity. Population in 1840, 2,062. The courthouse, a new and splendid edifice, completed in 1842, does honor to the county. It is adorned with a Doric portico in front, and surmounted with an elegant cupola, upon the top of which is a statue of Washington. The churches are generally plain, unassuming edifices, pleasantly arranged on the outer skirts of the borough. There are the Presbyterian, Methodist, Episcopal, Protestant Methodist, Seceders, Baptist, Cumberland Presbyterian, German Lutheran, and African Methodist. The citizens, generally descendants of the Scotch-Irish, are noted as an orderly, well-educated, and church-going people; and the best evidence of this is the number and flourishing state of the colleges, seminaries, and benevolent institutions of the town and its vicinity. Three great thoroughfares—the National road, the Glades road, and the Pittsburg and Washington turnpike—intersect each other here, and bring an immense amount of travel daily. Stages on the National road are rattling through the town at almost every hour. There is here a large steam woollen manufactory, owned and conducted by Mr. Hazlett, which is said to manufacture about 30,000 pounds of wool an-





CENTRAL PART OF WASHINGTON.

Mansion House Hotel

Court House

National road to the West.





nually. The purchase of wool is a principal branch of the trade of the town.

Washington College occupies an elevated site, on the eastern border of the borough. The building on the right in the annexed view, partially



*Washington College.*

hidden by the trees, was erected about the year 1821; that on the left about the year 1837. The latter contains the chapel, the halls and library rooms of the rival literary societies. There are three libraries connected with the college, containing about 3,000 volumes—together with a cabinet of minerals, shells, antiquities, and curiosities. Rev. Daniel M'Conaughy, D. D., is president, and Professor of Moral Science. The other chairs are well filled, and the schedule of studies is such as to place the college on a footing with the most respectable literary institutions of the east. A preparatory department is connected with the college. The institution contained in 1843, 78 students in the college proper; and 95 in the "Classical and English departments," "select studies," and "art of teaching." There were 130 graduates from 1809 to 1830, among whom were many now eminent in public life; from 1830 to 1841, 129 graduates.

Washington College was incorporated in the year 1806. It was engrafted upon the Washington Academy, which had been incorporated as early as the year 1787, and endowed with 5,000 acres of land by the commonwealth. This appropriation, like many others of a similar nature, remained for years unproductive. In 1797 the legislature granted \$3,000 to the academy "to complete the buildings for the institution," and also provided for the admission of not over ten indigent students, gratis, none of them to remain longer than two years. After the institution became a college the legislature granted to it \$5,000, payable in annual instalments, commencing with 1820. The number of students in 1822 was 69, and the college was then considered as in a flourishing state by its friends; but it afterwards languished, and for a time its operations were suspended. In the autumn of 1830 it was resuscitated under its present direction. By a vote of the trustees, a number of indigent and pious youth will be admitted without payment of tuition.

The Washington Female Seminary was established about the year 1836, commencing with 40 pupils, and the necessary accommodations for that number. In 1842, its catalogue numbered 147; and it has facilities for the instruction and personal accommodation of an increased number. Rev. Dr. M'Conaughy is president of the board of trustees. Miss Sarah R. Foster is the principal. The new building, erected expressly for the institution, contains a large hall, recitation rooms, and 40 lodging rooms. Five experienced teachers reside in the house. The grounds adjacent are tastefully laid off and ornamented, and sufficiently large for exercise and recreation.

The existence and prosperity of such institutions reflects a bright lustre upon the taste and character of the citizens of the co.

Catfish run is a small stream passing the southern boundary of the borough. This name was derived from a half-breed Indian of that name, who had a wigwam on the run, and owned the surrounding land. Mr. Hoge, who was sheriff of Cumberland co. at an early day, was occasionally out in this region on business, and, some traditions say, became possessed of the land here in the settlement of legal claims against Catfish; but his heirs, and others, think that he took up the land by "a tomahawk right." Mr. Hoge's two sons, John and William, subsequently came out from the Conococheague settlements in Franklin co., occupied the land, and laid out the town in 1782. The county was for a long time part of Ohio co. in Virginia, and the old courthouse is said to have stood two miles west of Washington. The first court of the present Washington co. was held in a stable, and the next in a log cabin in the lower part of the borough. The present courthouse is the third on that site. Judge Wilkeson of Buffalo, an early settler, says, in the *American Pioneer*—

A more intelligent, virtuous, and resolute class of men never settled any country, than the first settlers of Western Pennsylvania; and the women who shared their sufferings and sacrifices were no less worthy. Very many of the settlers in what are now Washington and Allegheny counties were professors of religion of the strictest sect of Seceders. At a very early period, a distinguished minister of that denomination, Mr. Henderson, was settled near Canonsburgh. It was common for families to ride from ten to fifteen miles to meeting. The young people regularly walked five or six miles, and in summer carried their stockings and shoes, if they had any, in their hands. I believe that no houses of worship were erected in the country until about 1790. Even in winter the meetings were held in the open air. A grove was selected, a log pulpit was erected, and logs furnished the audience with seats. Among the men who attended public worship in winter, ten were obliged to substitute a blanket or coverlet for a great coat, where one enjoyed the luxury of that article. So great was the destitution of comfortable clothing, that when the first court of Common Pleas was held in Catfish, now Washington, a highly respectable citizen, whose presence was required as a magistrate, could not attend court without first borrowing a pair of leather breeches from an equally respectable neighbor who was summoned on the grand jury. The latter lent them, and, having no others, had to stay at home. This scarcity of clothing will not seem surprising when we consider the condition of the country at that time, and that most of these settlers brought but a scanty supply of clothing and bedding with them. Their stock could not be replenished until flax was grown and made into cloth.

The labor of all the settlers was greatly interrupted by the Indian war. Although the older settlers had some sheep, yet their increase was slow, as the country abounded in wolves. It was therefore the work of time to secure a supply of wool. Deer-skin was a substitute for cloth for men and boys, but not for women and girls, although they were sometimes compelled to resort to it. The women had to spin and generally to weave all the cloth for their families; and when the wife was feeble, and had a large family, her utmost efforts could not enable her to provide them with any thing like comfortable clothing. The wonder is—and I shall never cease to wonder—that they did not sink under their burdens.

In 1777, Mr. David Bradford, who was afterwards conspicuous in the Whiskey rebellion, owned the first shingle-roof house in the place



Bradford fled down the Ohio river to Bayou Sara, to avoid arrest for his part in the Whiskey Insurrection. The following anecdote, received from one of the McLellan family, illustrates the peculiar state of feeling that prevailed in relation to the excise law, and is an instance of nice distinction between official and individual conduct :

Mr. James McLellan, one of the early settlers, lived about three miles out of town at that time. Tom Spears, of Canonsburgh, a friend of his, who had been active in the rebellion, was closely pursued by the federal officers, and was in the habit of taking refuge at McLellan's house. Wm. McLellan, formerly sheriff of York co., was sent out here by the government with a troop of light-horse, to arrest offenders and enforce the excise law. The sheriff and one of his officers had called at James McLellan's on a friendly visit—both being of the same name, and old friends. They were sitting together over the bottle, when who should dash into the house but Tom Spears, in breathless haste, crying, "I've got clear of them at last !" His eye caught the officers in their uniform, and he thought it a gone case ; but the superior officer, Wm. McLellan, rose, and bade him be tranquil, saying, "You are perfectly safe, sir,—you are in the house of your friend, and so am I." The troop of horse soon galloped up in chase ; but Capt. McLellan gave the "right about," and they returned to town without their game.

Among the early settlers in or near the place were Mr. Wilson, Mr. Carr, Mr. Darby the geographer's family, Mr. Leet, Mr. Moore, Rev. Dr. Brown, the first Presbyterian preacher, and now president of Jefferson College, and Dr. Murdock—many of whom are still living. In those early days no daily stages rattled along stone roads at the rate of ten miles an hour—no commodious Conestoga wagon, even, creaked along the national road with its three tons of goods—no steamboats came up from New Orleans in two or three weeks' passage—no whizzing iron horse dragged his hundreds of passengers, with frightful velocity, among the mountains of Cumberland. But let Mr. Doddridge tell the story :

The acquisition of the indispensable articles of salt, iron, steel, and castings, presented great difficulties to the first settlers of the western country. They had no stores of any kind—no salt, iron, nor iron works ; nor had they money to make purchases where those articles could be obtained. Peltry and furs were their only resources before they had time to raise cattle and horses for sale in the Atlantic states.

Every family collected what peltry and fur they could obtain throughout the year, for the purpose of sending them over the mountains for barter. In the fall of the year, after seeding time, every family formed an association with some of their neighbors for starting the little caravan. A master-driver was selected from among them, who was to be assisted by one or more young men and sometimes a boy or two. The horses were fitted out with pack-saddles, to the hinder part of which was fastened a pair of hobbles made of hickory withes. A bell and collar ornamented his neck. The bags provided for the conveyance of the salt were filled with feed for the horses. On the journey, a part of this feed was left at convenient stages on the way down, to support the return of the caravan. Large wallets, well filled with bread, jirk, boiled ham, and cheese, furnished provision for the drivers. At night, after feeding, the horses (whether put in pasture or turned out into the woods) were hobbled, and the bells were opened.

The barter for salt and iron was first made at Baltimore. Frederick, Hagerstown, Oldtown, and Fort Cumberland, in succession became the place of exchange. Each horse carried two bushels of alum salt, weighing 84 lbs. the bushel. This, to be sure, was not a heavy load for the horses ; but it was enough, considering the scanty subsistence allowed them on the journey. The common price of a bushel of alum salt, at an early period, was a cow and calf ; and, until weights were introduced, the salt was measured into the half-bushel by hand, as lightly as possible. No one was permitted to walk heavily over the floor while the operation of measuring was going on.

The following anecdote will serve to show how little the native sons of the forest knew of the etiquette of the Atlantic cities :

A neighbor of my father, some years after the settlement of the country, had collected a small drove of cattle for the Baltimore market. Among the hands employed to drive them was one who never had seen any condition of society but that of woodsmen. At one of their lodging-places in the mountain, the landlord and his hired man, in the course of the night, stole two of the bells belonging to the drove, and hid them in a piece of woods. The drove had not gone far in the morning, before the bells were missed ; and a detachment went back to recover them. The men were found reaping in the field of the landlord. They were accused of the theft, but they denied the charge. The torture of sweating according to the custom of that time—that is, of

suspension by the arms pinioned behind their backs—brought a confession. The bells were procured, and hung around the necks of the thieves. In this condition they were driven on foot before the detachment, until they overtook the drove, which by this time had gone nine miles. A halt was called and a jury selected to try the culprits. They were condemned to receive a certain number of lashes on the bare back from the hand of each drover. The man above alluded to was the owner of one of the bells. When it came to his turn to use the hickory, "Now, (says he to the thief,) you infernal scoundrel, I'll work your jacket nineteen to the dozen. Only think what a rascally figure I should make in the streets of Baltimore without a bell on my horse!" The man was in earnest. Having seen no horses used without bells, he thought they were requisite in every situation.

CANONSBURGH is a pleasant town 7 miles north of Washington and 18 from Pittsburg. It is surrounded by a fertile and highly cultivated country. It was incorporated as a borough in Feb. 1802. Population in 1840, 687. Among the first settlers here were Mr. Canon, who gave name to the place, Mr. Thomas Spears, Rev. Dr. McMillan, Rev. Mr. Henderson, and others. Canon and Spears took a prominent part in the Whiskey Insurrection.

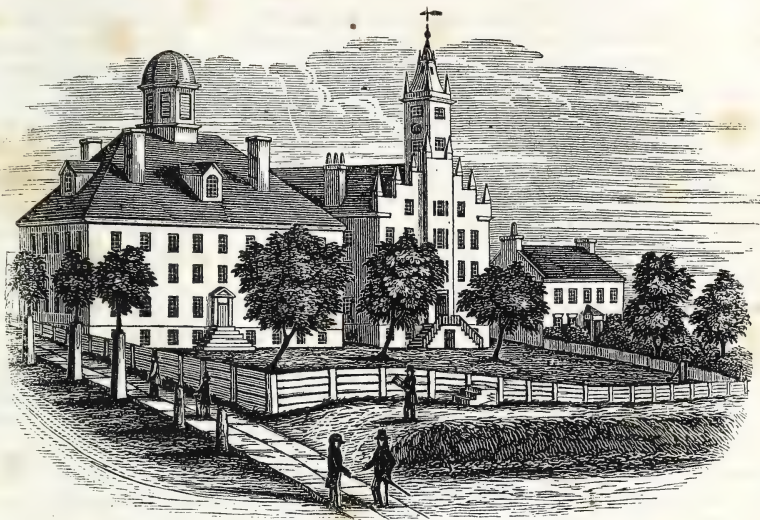
From the first settlement of this vicinity the ordinances of the gospel were enjoyed to a considerable degree. The Rev. Dr. McMillan, justly called the father of the Presbyterian church here, settled in the county about the year 1773, and was for more than 50 years the pastor of the Chartier congregation, which he collected. With the commencement of his labors he began to lay the foundation of a literary institution at Canonsburgh, and which, with the blessing of God, he intended should be a nursery for the church as well as the state. This was the first literary institution west of the mountains. It originated in a small log cabin, where the first Latin school was taught by the Hon. James Ross of Pittsburg, under the patronage of Rev. Dr. McMillan. The number of students having increased, a comfortable stone building was erected in 1790. The Canonsburgh academy was then instituted, and respectable professors were appointed in various departments. Here many of the most distinguished men in the western country received their education, although their names do not appear as graduates under the college charter.

Jefferson College, in which the academy was merged, was chartered by the state, and regularly organized in 1802. The legislature at that time granted to it \$3,000, and afterwards \$5,000; but it has been chiefly indebted to private benefactions, and the exertions of its friends, for its prosperity. The first president, after the act of incorporation, was Rev. Thomas Watson. Mr. Watson was a self-made man, but of extraordinary talents. He was poor in his youth, and attended the bar of the village tavern. During his leisure moments he picked up a knowledge of Latin: he was noticed and patronised by Judge Addison, Dr. McMillan, and others; and was sent to Princeton College, where he was the first scholar in his class. He was elected president soon after he graduated; but he lived only a year or two after entering upon the duties of the office. He was succeeded by the late Dr. Dunlap, who, after several years, resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. Dr. Andrew Wylie: who was afterwards president of Washington College, and since of the Indiana State University. Dr. Wylie was succeeded by Rev. Mr. McMillan, since president of a college in Ohio; and he was succeeded by Rev. Matthew Brown, D. D., still at the head of the institution, (in 1843.) In 1839, 618 had graduated at this college, of whom 309 were ministers of the gospel.



Number of students, in 1842, in the college proper, 149; irregulars 22; preparatory 37.

The annexed view was taken from the post-office. The president's house is seen among the shrubbery, beyond the college buildings. The



*Jefferson College, at Canonsburg.*

building in the centre, which has been erected but a few years, contains the chapel, recitation rooms, refectory, halls for the literary societies, cabinet of minerals and curiosities. The edifice on the left is the old college building, containing 24 lodging-rooms. A valuable farm of 200 acres is connected with the institution, affording facilities for reducing the expenses and promoting the health of the students.

There is also at this place a *Theological Seminary*, under the direction of the Associate church. The building is large and commodious, containing a large hall, rooms for library, recitation, students' lodgings, &c. There are two professors, Rev. Dr. James Ramsey, and Rev. Thomas Berridge, A. M. There are also in the town two churches, the Associate and Associate Reformed.

MONONGAHELA CITY, (lately Williamsport, and formerly Parkinson's Ferry,) is situated 18 miles east of Washington, on the left bank of the Monongahela, at the mouth of Pigeon creek. The town occupies a beautiful alluvial plain, gradually ascending from the river. Iron-ore, salt-wells, and coal, for manufacturing purposes, and rich land for farming, abound in the vicinity. The Glades turnpike-road here crosses the river. The place was settled at an early day, being famous as a crossing-place; and still more famous as the place where the insurgents held a great meeting, in 1794, during the Whiskey Insurrection. Until 1830 its advantages appear to have been overlooked; but since that time it has rapidly increased. It contains two glass manufactories, two steam saw-mills, two steam carding-machines, and many mechanics' shops; besides Meth-

odist, Presbyterian, Baptist, and Cumberland Presbyterian churches. Population in 1840, 752.

The other villages and boroughs of Washington county are FLORENCE, a smart place on the Pittsburgh and Steubenville turnpike, 12 miles east of the latter—population about 270; CLAYSVILLE, on the National road, 10 miles west of Washington—population 292; MIDDLEBOROUGH, 312 inhabitants; WEST MIDDLEBOROUGH, 260; GREENFIELD, 264; WEST ALEXANDRIA, HILLSBOROUGH, BENTLEYVILLE, AMITY, MOUNT PLEASANT, ELDERSVILLE, BURGETSTOWN, and other places of less note.

Washington county took a leading part in the great Whiskey Insurrection, of 1791–94. Gen. Hamilton, then secretary of the treasury, says—“This county uniformly distinguished its resistance by a more excessive spirit than had appeared in the other counties, and was chiefly instrumental in kindling and keeping alive the flame.” That part of the county contiguous to Mingo creek was justly entitled the cradle of the insurrection.\*

The province of Pennsylvania, as early as 1756, had looked to the excise on ardent spirits for the means of sustaining its bills of credit. The original law, passed to continue only ten years, was from time to time continued, as necessities pressed upon the treasury. During the revolution, the law was generally evaded, in the west, by considering all spirits as *for domestic use*, such being excepted from excise; but when the debts of the revolution began to press upon the states, they became more vigilant in the enforcement of the law. Opposition arose at once in the western counties. Liberty-poles were erected, and people, assembled in arms, chased off the officers appointed to enforce the law, tarred and feathered some of them, singed their wigs, cut off the tails of their horses, put coals in their boots, and compelled others to resign. “Their object was to compel a repeal of the law, but they had not the least idea of subverting the government.”

The pioneers of this region, descended as they were from the people of North Britain and Ireland, had come very honestly by their love of whiskey; and many of them had brought their hatred of an exciseman directly from the old country. The western insurgents followed, as they supposed, the recent example of the American revolution. The first attempt of the British parliament—the very cause of the revolution—had been an excise law. There was nothing at that day disreputable in either drinking or making whiskey. No temperance societies then existed: to drink whiskey was as common and honorable as to eat bread; and the fame of “old Monongahela” was proverbial, both at the east and the west. Distilling was then esteemed as moral and respectable as any other business. It was early commenced, and extensively carried on, in Western Pennsylvania. There was neither home nor foreign market for rye, their principal crop; the grain would not bear packing across the mountains. A horse could carry but four bushels; but he could take the product of 24 bushels in the shape of alcohol. Whiskey, therefore, was the most important item of remittance, to pay for their salt, sugar, and iron. “The people had cultivated their land, for years, at the peril of their lives, with little or no protection from the federal government; and when, by extraordinary efforts, they were enabled to raise a little more grain than their immediate wants required, they were met with a law restraining them in the liberty of doing what they pleased with the surplus. The people of Western Pennsylvania, therefore, regarded a tax on whiskey in the same light as the citizens of Ohio would now regard a United States tax on lard, pork, or flour.”

It should be remembered also in this connection, that the new federal government was but recently organized; its powers were but little understood in the west; and the people of that section generally, for the previous twenty years, had been much more in the habit of opposing a foreign government, than of sustaining one of their own.

The state excise law, after remaining for years a dead letter, was repealed, a circumstance not likely to incline the people to submit to a similar law passed by Congress on the 3d March, 1791, at the suggestion of Gen. Hamilton, secretary of the treasury. This law laid an excise of four

\* The facts for this brief sketch have been derived principally from the following sources:—Hugh H. Breckenridge's *Incidents of the Western Insurrection*; William Findlay's *History of the Insurrection*; Gen. Hamilton's official report, in the *American State Papers*; a recent biographical memoir of Judge Breckenridge, in the *Southern Literary Messenger* for Jan. 1842; Judge Lobinger's address, in 1842, before the temperance societies of Mount Pleasant; and a communication, by Judge Wilkeson of Buffalo, in the *American Pioneer*, May, 1843. Many passages from these works have been copied verbatim.



pence per gallon on all distilled spirits. The members from Western Penn., Smiley of Fayette, and Findley of Westmoreland, stoutly opposed the passage of the law, and on their return among their constituents loudly and openly disapproved of it. Albert Gallatin, then residing in Fayette co., also opposed the law by all constitutional methods. It was with some difficulty that any one could be found to accept the office of inspector in the western district on account of its unpopularity.\* In this inflammatory state of the public mind, all that was necessary to kindle a blaze, was to apply the torch.

The first public meeting was held at Redstone Old Fort, 27th July, 1791, where it was concerted that county committees should meet at the four county seats of Fayette, Allegheny, Westmoreland, and Washington. On the 23d Aug., the committee of Washington co. passed resolutions, and published them in the *Pittsburg Gazette*, to the effect that "any person who had accepted or might accept an office under Congress, in order to carry the law into effect, should be considered inimical to the interests of the country; and recommending to the citizens of Washington co. to treat every person accepting such office with contempt, and absolutely to refuse all kind of communication or intercourse with him, and withhold from him all aid, support, or comfort." Delegates from the four counties met at Pittsburg 7th Sept., 1791, and passed severe resolutions against the law. These meetings, composed of influential citizens, served to give consistency to the opposition.

On 6th Sept. 1791, a party, armed and disguised, waylaid Robert Johnson, collector for Allegheny and Washington, near Pigeon creek, in Washington co., tarred and feathered him, cut off his hair, and took away his horse, leaving him to travel on foot in that mortifying condition. John Robertson, John Hamilton, and Thomas McComb, were proceeded against for the outrage, but Joseph Fox, the deputy-marshal, dared not serve the process; and "if he had attempted it, believes he should not have returned alive." Clement Biddle was the chief-marshal. The man sent privately with the process, was seized, whipped, tarred and feathered, his money and horse taken from him—blindfolded, and tied in the woods, where he remained five hours.

In Oct. 1791, an unhappy person named Wilson, who was in some measure disordered in his intellects, and affected to be, perhaps thought he was, an exciseman, and was making inquiry for distillers, was pursued by a party in disguise, taken out of his bed, and carried several miles to a blacksmith's shop. There they stripped off his clothes and burned them; and having burned him with a hot iron in several places, they tarred and feathered him, and dismissed him, naked and wounded. The unhappy man conceived himself to be a martyr to the discharge of an important duty. Not long afterward, one Roseberry was tarred and feathered for speaking in favor of the government.

In Congress, 8th May, 1792, material modifications were made in the law, lightening the duty, allowing monthly payments, &c.

In Aug. 1792, government succeeded in getting the use of Wm. Faulkner's house, a captain in the U. S. army, for an inspection office. He was threatened with scalping, tarring and feathering, and compelled to promise not to let his house for that purpose, and to publish his promise in the *Pittsburg Gazette*. The *Pittsburg Gazette* dared not refuse the publication of these notices.

The president issued a proclamation 15th Sept. 1792, enjoining all persons to submit to the law, and desist from all unlawful proceedings. Government determined, 1st, to prosecute delinquents; 2d, to seize unexcused spirits on their way to market; and 3d, to make no purchases for the army except of such spirits as had paid duty.

In April, 1793, a party in disguise attacked in the night the house of Benjamin Wells, collector in Fayette co., (at Connellsville;) but he being from home, they broke open his house, threatened, terrified, and abused his family. Warrants were issued against the offenders by Judges Isaac Meason and James Findlay, but the sheriff refused to execute them; whereupon he was indicted. On the 22d Nov. they again attacked the house of Benjamin Wells in the night.

---

\* In order to allay opposition as far as possible, Gen. John Neville, a man of the most deserved popularity, was appointed [chief inspector] for Western Pennsylvania. He accepted the appointment from a sense of duty to his country. He was one of the few men of great wealth, who had put his all at hazard for independence. At his own expense he raised and equipped a company of soldiers, marched them to Boston, and placed them with his son under the command of Gen. Washington. He was the brother-in-law to the distinguished Gen. Morgan, and father-in-law to Majors Craig and Kirkpatrick, officers highly respected in the western country. Besides Gen. Neville's claims as a soldier and a patriot, he had contributed greatly to relieve the sufferings of the settlers in his vicinity. He divided his last loaf with the needy; and in a season of more than ordinary scarcity, as soon as his wheat was sufficiently matured to be converted into food, he opened his fields to those who were suffering with hunger. If any man could have executed this odious law, Gen. Neville was that man. He entered upon the duties of his office, and appointed his deputies from among the most popular citizens. The first attempts, however, to enforce the law, were resisted.—*Judge Wilkeson.*

They compelled him to surrender his commission and books, and required him to publish a resignation of his office within two weeks in the papers, on pain of having his house burned.

Notwithstanding these excesses, the law appeared during the latter part of 1793 to be rather gaining ground. Several principal distillers complied, and others showed a disposition, but were restrained by fear.

In Jan'y, 1794, further violence commenced. Wm. Richmond, who had informed in the affair of Wilson, (the maniac,) had his barn, grain, and hay burnt; and Robert Strawhan, a complying distiller, also had his barn burnt. James Kiddoe, a complying distiller, had his still-house broken open; balls were fired under the still, and parts of his grist-mill carried away. Wm. Coughran's still was destroyed; the saw of his saw-mill stolen, and his grist-mill greatly injured. He was threatened, in a figurative but expressive note, with having his property burned, if he did not himself publish in the Pittsburg Gazette the wrongs already inflicted on him.

In June, 1794, John Wells, the collector for Westmoreland, opened his office at the house of Philip Reagan, in that co. The house was at different times attacked in the night by armed men, who frequently fired on it; but they were always repulsed by Reagan and Wells, and the office was maintained during the remainder of the month.\*

The office in Washington opened to receive the annual entries of stills, after repeated attempts was suppressed. At first the sign was pulled down. On the 6th of June, twelve persons, armed and painted black, broke into the house of John Lynn, where the office was kept, and, beguiling him by a promise of safety to come down stairs, they seized and tied him, threatened to hang him, took him into the woods, cut off his hair, tarred and feathered him, and swore him never again to allow the use of his house for an office, never to disclose their names, and never again to aid the excise; having done this, they bound him, naked, to a tree, and left him. He extricated himself next morning. They afterwards pulled down part of his house, and compelled him to seek an asylum elsewhere.

A term had come into popular use to designate the opposition to the excise law; it was that of *Tom the Tinker*. It was not given by adversaries as a term of reproach, but assumed by the insurgents in disguise at an early period. "A certain John Holcroft," says Mr. Breckenridge, "was thought to have made the first application of it at the attack on Wm. Coughran, whose still was cut to pieces. This was humorously called mending his still. The menders of course must be tinkers, and the name collectively became *Tom the Tinker*." Advertisements were put up on trees, and other conspicuous places, with the signature of *Tom the Tinker*, threatening individuals, admonishing, or commanding them. Menacing letters with the same signature were sent to the Pittsburg Gazette, with orders to publish them—and the editor did not dare refuse. "At Braddock's field the acclamation was, 'Hurrah for *Tom the Tinker*!'—'Are you a *Tom*

---

\* Such is Findlay's and Hamilton's account. Judge Lobingier, who has recently refreshed his recollections, by a conversation with Mr. Reagan, still living, gives the story more in detail, as follows:—The attack was made in the night by a numerous body of men. Reagan expected them and had prepared himself with guns, and one or two men. The firing commenced from the house, and the assailants fired at it for some time, without effect on either side. The insurgents then set fire to Reagan's barn, which they burned, and retired. In the course of a day or two, 150 men returned to renew the attack. After some parleying, Reagan, rather than shed blood, proposed to capitulate, provided they would do it on honorable terms, and give him assurance that they would neither abuse his person, nor destroy his property; and he would agree, on his part, to give up his commission, and never again act as an exciseman. These stipulations were agreed to, reduced to writing, and signed by the parties. Reagan then opened his door, and came out with a keg of whiskey and treated them. However, after the whiskey was drunk, some of them began to say that the old rascal was let off too easy, and that he ought to be set up as a target to be shot at. Some were for tarring and feathering him, but others took his part, and said he had acted manfully, and that after capitulating they were bound to treat him honorably. At length they got to fighting amongst themselves. After this it was proposed and carried, that Reagan should be court-martialled, and that they would march off right away to Ben. Wells, of Fayette co., the excise officer there, and catch him and try him and Reagan both together. They set out accordingly, taking Reagan along, but when they arrived at Wells's house he was not there, so they set fire to it and burned it to the ground with all its contents. They left an ambush near the ruins, in order to seize Wells. Next morning he was taken, but during the night, as Reagan had escaped, and Wells was very submissive with them, they let him off without further molestation.

The next attack was made on Capt. Webster, the excise officer for Somerset county, by a company of about 150 men from Westmoreland. They took his commission from him, and made him promise never again to act as a collector of excise. An attempt was made by some of the party to fire his haystacks, but it was prevented by others. They marched homeward, taking Webster a few miles. Seeing him very submissive, they ordered him to mount a stump, and repeat his promise never again to act as a collector of excise, and to hurrah three times for *Tom the Tinker*, after which they dismissed him.



Tinker's man?' Every man was willing to be thought so, and some had great trouble to wipe off imputations to the contrary." Mr. Findlay says, "it afterwards appeared that the letters did not originate with Holcroft, though the inventor of them has never been discovered."

In Congress, on the 5th June, 1794, the excise law was amended. Those, however, who desired not amendment, but absolute repeal, were thereby incited to push matters to a more violent crisis. It became indispensable for the government to meet the opposition with more decision. Process issued against a number of non-complying distillers in Fayette and Allegheny. Indictments were found against Robert Smilie and John McCulloch, rioters, and process issued accordingly.

It was cause of great and just complaint in the western counties, that the federal courts sat only on the eastern side of the mountains, and that individuals were subjected to ruinous expenses when forced to attend them. The processes, requiring the delinquent distillers to appear at Philadelphia, arrived in the west at the period of harvest, when small parties of men were likely to be assembled together in the fields. In Fayette county the marshal executed his processes without interruption, though under discouraging circumstances. In that county the most influential citizens and distillers had, at a meeting in the winter or spring previous, agreed to promote submission to the laws, on condition that a change should be made in the officers.

In Allegheny, the marshal had successfully served all the processes except the last, when, unfortunately, he went into Pittsburg. The next day, 15th July, 1794, he went in company with Gen. Neville, the inspector, to serve the last writ on a distiller named Miller, near Peter's creek. After the writ was served, a number of men from the harvest-field pursued the officers and fired upon them. Miller afterwards told H. H. Breckenridge, "that he was mad with passion when he reflected that being obliged to pay \$250, and the expense of going to Philadelphia, would ruin him; and his blood boiled at seeing Gen. Neville along, to pilot the officer to his very door."

Early next morning, John Holcroft, the reputed Tom the Tinker, and about 36 others, appeared at Gen. Neville's house, (about seven miles southwest from Pittsburg.) Their conduct was suspicious; they were fired on from the house, and after returning the fire, they were fired on from the negro houses adjoining. They retired with six wounded—one, Oliver Miller, mortally. The family received no injury. Gen. Neville was prepared, and had armed his negroes. The next morning not less than 500 men, mostly armed, attended at Couch's fort, a few miles from Gen. Neville's house; many of them probably because they had not sufficient firmness to refuse. Rev. Mr. Clark, a venerable clergyman, endeavored to dissuade them from their purpose, but in vain. From Couch's fort they marched to Gen. Neville's house. Major James M<sup>r</sup>Farlane, who had been an officer in the revolution, of good standing and character, was appointed to command the attack.

On the other hand, Maj. Abraham Kirkpatrick, with a detachment of 11 men, from the garrison at Pittsburg, had arrived that morning, to assist Gen. Neville. The latter, when informed of the force coming against him, had prudently withdrawn to a place of concealment, leaving his house in charge of his kinsman Kirkpatrick. The females were permitted to retire before the attack was made. A deputation was sent from the insurgents to demand the commission of the inspector; they supposing that without the commission he would be compelled to cease from his official duties. The commission was refused. The attack commenced and continued but fifteen minutes, when it was thought a flag had been exhibited from the house; on which Maj. McFarlane stepped out from behind a tree, with a white handkerchief on the end of a stick. He was mortally wounded by a shot from the house. The attack was renewed with fury, and the property burnt down and destroyed. Maj. Kirkpatrick was compelled by the fire to surrender, but no one was injured after the surrender. Judge Wilkeson says: "At about eight o'clock in the evening, I witnessed the commencement of the fire, at a distance of two miles, and saw the flames ascend from the burning houses, until the actors in the scene became visible in the increasing light. It was a painful sight, especially to those who had experienced the hospitality of the only fine mansion in the country, to see it destroyed by a lawless mob, and its inmates exposed to their fury. Even those who were opposed to the measures of the administration, and had countenanced resistance to the execution of the excise law, were overwhelmed by this appalling commencement of open insurrection."

A meeting was held in the latter part of July, by the insurgents, at the Mingo Creek meeting-house. At this meeting, Messrs. Bradford, Parkinson, Cook, Marshall, and Breckenridge, whose names became so conspicuous afterwards, appeared on the scene publicly, for the first time. David Bradford was a rash and headstrong attorney, from Washington county. He openly advocated what had been done, and urged the necessity of unanimity. Breckenridge, whose object was to gain their confidence, that he might, under a disguise, eventually beguile them into moderation, seemed to countenance their conduct, but ventured to suggest that, though what they had done might be morally right, yet it was legally wrong; and suggested the propriety of consulting their fellow-citizens. A meeting of delegates from the four counties was, therefore, recommended at Parkinson's ferry, (now Williamsport, or Monongahela City,) on the 14th August.

Soon after the Mingo meeting, Bradford and some of his hot-headed coadjutors caused the United States mail, from Pittsburg, to be robbed, near Greensburg, by a kinsman and namesake

of Bradford, and a man named Mitchell, both of Washington county. They found therein letters from Gen. Gibson, Col. Presley Neville, (son of the inspector,) Mr. Bryson, and Mr. Edward Day, which gave great offence to the insurgents. The letter-writers were, in consequence, obliged to leave Pittsburg, by some circuitous route, or conceal themselves, that it might be given out publicly that they were gone.

In the mean time, Bradford and others, without a semblance of authority, issued a circular, or order, to the colonels of militia in the western counties, requiring them to assemble in arms at Braddock's field, for the ostensible purpose of pulling down the inspector's office, and banishing the traitors from Pittsburg. This order was signed I. Canon, B. Parkinson, D. Bradford, A. Fulton, T. Speers, J. Lochry, J. Marshall. Strange to say, it was in many instances promptly obeyed; many, who despised it at heart, did not dare to disobey it. Bradford afterwards denied that he gave such an order.

There were but three days between the date of the orders, and the time of assemblage; yet a vast and excited multitude was brought together, many in companies, under arms. Some were well-disposed towards the government, but came for fear of being proscribed; others as mere spectators—others, such as Hugh H. Breckenridge, and several from Pittsburg, to put themselves, if possible, under the mask of insurrection, at the head of the multitude, and restrain them, by organization and management, from proceeding to open outrage and rebellion. Great apprehension was entertained that the insurgents might proceed to Pittsburg, and burn the town. The obnoxious persons had been banished, as if by authority, in deference to the demands of the Tom Tinker men; and the Pittsburg delegation were careful to announce the fact at Braddock's field.

Probably the majority of those assembled were secretly well disposed towards the government, but afraid to come out and avow it. Mr. Breckenridge thus describes the feeling that prevailed there, and throughout the western counties: "A breath in favor of the law was sufficient to ruin any man. It was considered as a badge of toryism. A clergyman was not thought orthodox in the pulpit, unless against the law. A physician was not capable of administering medicine, unless his principles were right in this respect. A lawyer could have got no practice without at least concealing his sentiments, if for the law; nor could a merchant at a country store get custom. On the contrary, to talk against the law was the way to office and emolument. To go to the legislature or to congress, you must make a noise against it. It was the *Shibboleth* of safety, and the ladder of ambition."

It was proposed by Bradford to march and attack the garrison at Pittsburg; but this was abandoned. Bradford now moved that the troops should go on to Pittsburg. "Yes," said Breckenridge, "by all means; at least to give a proof that the strictest order can be observed, and no damage done. We will just march through, and, taking a turn, come out upon the plain, on the banks of the Monongahela; and after taking a little whiskey with the inhabitants, the troops will embark, and cross the river." Officers having been appointed—Edward Cook, and Bradford, generals, and Col. Blakenay officer of the day—the insurgents marched in a body, by the Monongahela road, to Pittsburg. By the wily management of some of the Pittsburg gentlemen, the greater part of the company, after being diverted by a treat, were got across the Monongahela. A few, however, remained; determined to burn Gen. Neville's house, in town, and Gen. Gibson's, and others. By the influence of Col. Cook, Marshall, and others of the insurgent party, this outrage was prevented. Major Kirkpatrick's barn, across the river, was burned. If they had succeeded in burning two or three houses, the whole town must have been consumed. "The people," says Mr. Breckenridge, "were mad. It never came into my head to use force on the occasion. I thought it safest to give good words and good drink, rather than balls and powder. It cost me four barrels of old whiskey that day; and I would rather spare that than a quart of blood."

The meeting at Parkinson's ferry was composed of 260 delegates from the four western counties—from Bedford, also, and from Ohio co. in Virginia. Many had been sent with a view to stem the current of disorder until it had time to cool down. This, however, was only to be accomplished, as some thought, not by open opposition, but by covert management. Col. Cook was appointed chairman, and Albert Gallatin secretary. Gallatin, Breckenridge, and Judge Edgar of Washington co., took a prominent part in the discussions. The intemperate resolutions and treasonable plans of Bradford and Marshall were gradually softened down or explained away. The organic force of the insurrection was condensed into a committee of 60, one from each township; and this committee was again represented by a standing executive committee of 12. The committee of 60 was to meet at Redstone Old Fort, on the 2d Sept.; and the standing committee were in the mean time to confer with the U. S. commissioners, whose arrival had been announced at Pittsburg. To gain time and restore quietness was the great object with Gallatin and his friends. "Mr. Gallatin," says Judge Wilkeson, "although a foreigner, who could with difficulty make himself understood in English, yet presented with great force the folly of past resistance, and the ruinous consequences to the country of the continuance of the insurrection. He urged that the government was bound to vindicate the laws, and that it would surely send an overwhelming force against them. He placed the subject in a new light, and showed the insurrection to be a much more serious affair than it had before appeared."



Breckenridge was actuated by the same motives, but he supported the measures in a different way—often appearing to act with Bradford's party, and oppose Gallatin. Yet he always contributed to bring the proceedings to the same issue with the latter.

The commissioners of the government proposed an amnesty, and certain favorable methods for adjusting delinquencies, on condition that the meeting at Redstone should declare their determination to comply with the laws, and cease opposition and intimidation of others.

On the 28th Aug. the committee of 60 met at Redstone. While they were collecting, the affair occurred with Samuel Jackson the Quaker, which has been described on page 344. Notwithstanding violent threats and denunciations had been circulated by Tom the Tinker against the twelve conferees, (the standing committee,) they all, except Bradford, recommended the acceptance of the propositions of the commissioners. The meeting was opened by a long, sensible, and eloquent speech by Mr. Gallatin, in favor of law and order. Mr. Breckenridge now threw off his mask, and enforced and enlarged upon the arguments already advanced by Gallatin. Bradford, in opposition, let off a most intemperate harangue; but when he found the vote, 34 to 23, was against him, he retired in disgust. Afterwards, alleging that he was not supported by his friends, he signed the terms of submission, and advised others to do it. But this did not wipe out his offences. He was excepted from the amnesty, and when the army came he fled down the Mississippi into the Spanish territory. Judge Edgar summed up the argument for submission, and, by his pious and respectable character and his venerable appearance, won many over to his side.

Such was the fear of the popular phrensy that it was with difficulty a vote could be had at this meeting. No one would vote by standing up. None would write a *yea* or *nay*, lest his handwriting should be recognized. At last it was determined that *yea* and *nay* should be written by the secretary on the same pieces of paper, and be distributed, leaving each member to chew up or destroy one of the words, while he put the other in the box.

This meeting virtually closed the insurrection. Although their propositions did not exactly meet the views of the commissioners, yet the existence of a decided majority on the side of law and order was here fully exposed.

The commissioners—of whom Hon. James Ross, of Pittsburgh, was one—now put forth a test of submission, to be subscribed individually by the citizens throughout the country. Only six days remained for signing this promise over a country containing 70,000 people and nearly as large as the state of Connecticut. Many came forward readily and signed, encouraged others, and associated for their defence. Tom the Tinker, with his men, refused outright, and threatened the signers with death, by which many were intimidated. Some came forward after the time was expired, soliciting, with tears, the privilege of signing. Many refused to sign, conscious of having done no wrong. The people of Fayette were of this class—though, at a meeting of citizens collectively, they passed resolutions tantamount to the test.

On the whole, however, there were enough malcontents left to render it necessary, in the opinion of the president, to send forward the army which had been collected at the east. This army consisted of 15,000 men, and was composed of troops and volunteers from Maryland, Virginia, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. Gov. Lee, of Virginia, had the chief command of the army. The other generals were Gov. Mifflin of Pennsylvania, Gov. Howell of New Jersey, Gen. Daniel Morgan, and Adj. Gen. Hand. Gen. Knox, Secretary of War, and Gen. Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, and Judge Peters of the U. S. Court, also went out to Pittsburg. The army arrived in November, but met with no opposition and shed no blood. At Pittsburg, a kind of inquisitorial court was held at the quarters of the Secretary of the Treasury, in which testimony was taken against citizens denounced for treasonable acts or expressions. "Many of the informers, influenced by prejudice, implicated those who had been guilty of no offence against the government. After a few days spent in these "*Star Chamber*" proceedings, the dragoons were put in requisition, and officers sent with guides to arrest the offenders. Such of the proscribed as apprehended no danger were soon taken, and, without any intimation of the offence with which they stood charged, were carried to Pittsburg. Here many found acquaintances or influential friends, who interposed in their behalf and obtained their release. Others less fortunate were sent to Philadelphia for trial, where they were imprisoned for ten or twelve months without even an indictment being found against them." Only two or three were tried and convicted, and these were afterwards pardoned.

The peculiar course which Mr. Breckenridge had taken placed him, for a time, in a very awkward predicament, as well as in personal danger. He was denounced to the government as having been one of the leaders of the insurrection. He had certainly taken an active part in the public meetings, and apparently acted with the insurgents. The turning point in his case was the *quo animo*, the motive for his peculiar conduct. Fortunately, his motives had been fully known, throughout his whole course, to Hon. James Ross, who explained his conduct to the Secretary of the Treasury. At the close of the examination the secretary, Gen. Hamilton, said to him, "In the course of yesterday I had uneasy feelings. I was concerned for you as for a man of talents. My impressions were unfavorable. You may have observed it. I now think my duty to inform you that not a single one remains. Had we listened to some people, I do not know

what might have been done. There is a side to your account. Your conduct has been horribly misrepresented, owing to misconception. I will announce you in this point to Gen. Lee, who represents the Executive. You are in no personal danger. You will not be troubled even by a simple inquisition by the judge. What may be due to yourself with the public, is another question." (See page 88.)

The army returned to their homes. Gen. Morgan was left with a few battalions to preserve quiet during the winter. In the spring the military was withdrawn, order had been fully restored, the law was acquiesced in, and business resumed its wonted course

## WAYNE COUNTY.

WAYNE COUNTY was taken from Northampton co. by act of 21st March, 1798, and its size was diminished by the formation of Pike co., in 1814. The ancient southern boundary was a straight line from Geo. M'Michael's farm on the Delaware, (below Coolbaughs,) to the mouth of Trout run, on the Lehigh. This line now passes through Monroe co. The co. was named in honor of Gen. Anthony Wayne. Length 53 miles, breadth  $22\frac{1}{2}$ ; area 720 sq. miles. Population in 1800, 2,562; in 1810, 4,125; in 1820, (Pike off.) 4,127; in 1830, 7,663; in 1840, 11,848.

A continuous upland, with a general elevation above tide of about 1,600 feet, occupies the greater portion of the county, comprising the usual variety of surface peculiar to mountainous regions. This upland is indented with long narrow valleys. Moosic mountain rises above the upland about 600 feet, forming for some distance a barrier between Wayne and the adjacent counties on the west. Mount Ararat, of about equal height, continues the range towards the N. E. a short distance; and beyond this, on the north, is the smaller eminence of Sugar Loaf. The inequalities of surface present no serious obstacle to agricultural operations; the slopes are generally gradual, and, with a few exceptions, every part is susceptible of cultivation. The greater part of the co. is yet overshadowed by its native forest, with interspersed patches of clearing; and the citizens find their greatest source of wealth in the productions of this forest. The "open woods," without underbrush, afford pine, oak, chestnut, and hemlock; the "beech woods" furnish cherry, white-wood, or poplar, bass, white pine, ash, maple, beech, and hemlock. It is estimated that 50,000,000 of feet of lumber annually descend the Delaware, of which Wayne county and two adjoining counties in New York furnish the greater portion. Much maple-sugar is also made in the county. Both the soil and climate are more congenial for grazing-farms than for corn and wheat; but the latter are raised to some extent. Lakes are found in every township except Sterling. These elegant little sheets of water, clear as crystal, comprise from 50 to 300 acres each, and contribute much to the natural beauty of the landscape. Their outlets afford excellent mill sites. The Delaware river bounds the northeastern side of the co., receiving from it a number of small tributaries, of which the great Equinunk and Corkins' creek are the most important. The Delaware and Susquehanna rivers here approach within 10 miles of each other, and in wet seasons, the nearest sources of their small tributaries are said to form a complete union. The Lackawaxen, with its branches,



Dyberry, Middle cr., and Waullenpaupack, water the southeastern and central parts of the co.

The great falls of the Wallenpaupack are of sufficient importance to merit a notice. From the head of the Wallenpaupack flats, the creek, after a previous rapid course, flows in a sinuous channel for a distance of 15 miles with scarcely any sensible motion. Arrived at the head of the falls, the bed of the creek appears suddenly depressed, and forms a chasm, into which the water pours down a depth of near 70 feet, and then rushing furiously in a deep rocky channel, is precipitated over three successive cataracts within a distance of a mile and a half of the mouth of the creek, producing a total fall in that distance of 150 feet. The width of the creek above the falls is 70 feet. The site of the upper fall is improved by two saw-mills and a grist-mill, a short distance above which a wooden bridge crosses and connects the route of the Milford and Owego turnpike road. The remains of Wilsonville, the ancient seat of justice of Wayne county, are situated near this place. But local policy has transferred the scene of public business to other places, and the creek is now the common boundary of Wayne and Pike co's.—*Davis's Sketches of Wayne co.\**

This co. abounds in turnpikes. There are the Cochecten and Great Bend turnpike, incorporated 29th March, 1804; the Milford and Owego, incorporated 26th Jan., 1807; the Bethany and Dingman's Choice, incorporated 2d April, 1811; the Belmont and Easton, incorporated 13th March, 1812; Belmont and Oghquaga, incorporated 26th Feb., 1817; the Luzerne and Wayne co., incorporated 24th Feb., 1820. In addition to these facilities for locomotion, there are the natural descending highways of the rivers, and the Hudson and Del. canal, and the Honesdale and Carbondale railroad. The route of the great New York and Erie railroad passes along the New York side of the Delaware river.

Wayne co. is settled by people of all races, and from different sections of the country; perhaps those from New York and New England predominate.

Concerning the early settlement of the co. little has been preserved. From its position, it fell of course within the territory so long in dispute between Connecticut and Pennsylvania; and from a document still on file in Northampton co., it would appear that here was made the first actual attempt to settle under the Connecticut title. This document, dated 8th June, 1761, issued by William Allen, chief-justice of the province, orders the sheriff of Northampton co. to arrest Daniel Skinner, Timothy Skinner, Simon Corkins, John Smith, Jedediah Willis, James Adams, Irwin Evan, and others, for having intruded upon the Indian lands about Cushetunk. The warrant is endorsed, "Warrant to the sheriff of Northampton co., to take up such Connecticut men and others as have settled at Cushetunk, &c., without leave." Cushetunk was doubtless the Indian name from which the modern Cochecton is derived; and the fact that Simon Corkins was one of the early settlers, leaves no doubt that this settlement was made about the mouth of Corkins' creek. Chapman states, in his history of Wyoming, that in the summer of 1757, the Delaware Co. commenced a settlement at Cushetunk, on the Delaware river; and again, that in 1760 the settlement contained thirty dwelling-houses, three large log-houses, a blockhouse for defence, one grist-mill, and one saw-mill. The settlers were driven off, but subsequently returned and penetrated further into the state, and took up the valley of Wyoming, where their history has been traced in letters of blood.

---

\* For the topography of this co. we are indebted to a sketch by the late Jacob S. Davis, Esq., who made a careful survey, with the intention of publishing separate maps of each township, for the guidance of the proprietors of land; but the publication was never completed.

The north boundary line of the state was ascertained and fixed in December, 1774, by David Rittenhouse, on the part of Pennsylvania, and Samuel Holland, on the part of New York, who set a stone in a small island in the western or Mohawk branch of the Delaware, for the N. E. corner of Pennsylvania, marked with the letters and figures, NEW YORK, 1774, cut on the north side, and the letters and figures, Lat.  $42^{\circ}$ , Var.  $4^{\circ} 20'$ , cut on the top of said stone; and in a direction due west from thence, on the west side of the river, collected and placed a heap of stones at the water-mark, and proceeding further west four perches, planted another stone in the said line, marked with the letters and figures PENNSYLVANIA, Lat.  $42^{\circ}$ , Var.  $4^{\circ} 20'$ , cut on the top. The rigor of the season prevented them from proceeding. The further prosecution of this business was deferred until 1786 and 1787, during which years the line was completed by Andrew Ellicot, on the part of Pennsylvania, and James Clinton and Simeon Dewitt, on the part of New York. The western line of this county was run in pursuance of an act passed April 17, 1795.—*Davis's Sketches.*

Within the territory now forming Wayne co., there were in the year 1800, but about 800 inhabitants, viz.: Buckingham 110, Canaan 183, Damascus 145, Mount Pleasant 188, and say one half of Palmyra 179; total, 805. The townships now in Pike co. were then, one half of Palmyra, with 179 inhabitants, Lackawaxen 103, Delaware 380, Middle Smithfield 499, Upper Smithfield 585—showing that the bulk of the population at that time was along the Delaware.

HONESDALE, which has recently been made the county seat, is situated on a level plain, at the confluence of the Dyberry with the Lackawaxen. It takes its name from Philip Hone, Esq., of New York, who richly merited the honor by his early and efficient patronage of the Delaware and Hudson Canal.

The town was first laid out about the year 1826, on the commencement of active operations at the upper termination of the canal. Previously the site had been covered by the primitive forest. It increased rapidly with the progress of the public improvements, and is now a beautiful village. It was incorporated as a borough 26th Jan., 1831. Population in 1840, 1,086. It is laid out with broad streets at right angles; and there are none of those filthy alleys which disfigure some villages. The courthouse, erected in 1842, is surrounded by a spacious square, enclosed and adorned with shade-trees. Both public and private dwellings evince good taste in their construction. The latter are generally of wood, painted white, with green blinds, and their gable ends turned to the street, after the fashion of New England; with their front-yards adorned with flowers and shrubbery, and shaded with trees. Every house seems to be a neat and pleasant home, which its inmates delight to embellish. The sidewalks are well protected with railings. Besides the county buildings, Honesdale contains Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist, Baptist, and Catholic churches. In the rear of the town, to the northeast, rises a high precipitous hill, surmounted on two of its knobs with beetling cliffs, bearing the appearance of two fortresses commanding the valley below. Along the foot of this hill flows the Lackawaxen creek, turning several mills, a foundry, &c., in its course. In front of the village to the southeast, rises another hill, along the side of which passes the railroad from which the coal is conveniently discharged into the boats in the canal at the foot of the hill. The annexed view was taken from this hill. In the foreground is the railroad with its apparatus. Below it is seen the principal hotel—an excellent one, kept by Mr. Field in 1842—and beyond are the courthouse, churches, &c., with the fortress-like hill in the background. The dark object resembling a volcano in front of the hotel, is an immense





### *Honesdale.*

heap of siftings accumulated by the coal company. In the busy season the company ships about 700 tons of coal per day.

Maurice and John Wurts, in 1823 and 1825, obtained acts of incorporation, and succeeded in forming the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company. This company undertook and completed the Herculean task of constructing a railroad over the Moosic mountain, and a canal from Honesdale to the Hudson river, thus connecting the Lackawanna coal field with the city of New York. The county was then a wilderness. In 1840 Carbondale contained a population of 2,398, and Honesdale of 1,086. The whole length of the canal and railroad is 123 miles; and cost about \$2,000,000, when first completed. From Honesdale the railroad extends up the valley of the West branch of Lackawaxen, and crossing near the mouth of Vanorba brook, continues in a western direction towards Rix's gap, where it crosses Moosic mountain and descends to Carbondale. Its length is 16 1-2 miles, overcoming an elevation and descent of 1,812 feet, or a summit of about 900 feet, by 8 inclined planes. On 5 of these planes stationary steam-engines are used; the others are managed by gravitation and horse-power. A new route is now in progress which will obviate the use of many of the horses or mules. The Lackawaxen canal extends 25 miles from Honesdale down the valley of that creek to its mouth, where it crosses the Delaware into New York, and takes the name of the Delaware and Hudson canal. From the mouth of the Lackawaxen to the Hudson at Rondout, near Kingston, (94 miles above New York city,) is about 92 miles. The canal and locks are adapted for boats of about 30 tons. The cost of mining and placing a ton of coal at Rondout by this route, including every thing except the profit to the company, was estimated, in 1840, at \$3.82, and in 1841, at \$3.50.

BETHANY, the seat of justice of the county until 1842, is situated three and a half miles north of Honesdale, on a commanding eminence which declines on every side except the north, and overlooks the adjacent country for a considerable distance. It is a pretty village, distinguished for the taste displayed in many of the buildings. It contains a population of about 300, a Presbyterian church and an academy. About a mile and a half from Bethany are the extensive glassworks of Messrs. Greele & Taatz; they manufacture window-glass chiefly.

DAMASCUS and STOCKPORT are small villages on the Delaware river. At the former a bridge crosses the river to Cochection.

The other villages of the co. are, BELMONT, CENTREVILLE, CLARKSVILLE, or CANAAN CORNERS, WEYMART, POMPTON, SALEM CORNERS, and NAGLESVILLE in the western tier of townships, and LEONARDSVILLE on the canal. These villages contain each a church or two, some dozen or twenty houses, with the usual stores and taverns to accommodate the surrounding country.

## WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

WESTMORELAND COUNTY was taken from Bedford co. by the act of 26th Feb. 1773. It then included the whole of the southwestern corner of the state. Its length is at present 37 miles, breadth 29; area 1,004 sq. miles. The population in 1790 was 16,018; in 1800, 22,726; in 1810, 26,492; in 1820, 30,540; in 1830, 38,500; and in 1840, 42,699.

The county is separated from Somerset and Cambria on the east by the lofty and well-defined range of Laurel hill; parallel to this, is the lower range of Chestnut ridge; and between them, the long and elevated Ligonier valley, about ten miles wide. West of Chestnut ridge the county assumes the surface common to all the western counties, that of an original table-land or inclined plane, scooped out into hills and valleys by the action of water. Near the larger streams the hills are higher and more precipitous; between the sources of the smaller streams, they rise in gentle undulations, nicely suited to the purposes of agriculture. From the summit of Chestnut ridge the country seems to spread out into a vast verdant plain. The soil, except in the mountainous regions, is very fertile; limestone and coal are accessible in nearly all parts of the county; iron ore at several points. Along the Kiskiminetas and Allegheny rivers are some 20 or 30 salt-wells, generally in operation. (See Indiana co.) The county is abundantly watered. The Kiskiminetas flows along the northeast boundary; the Yough'ogheny crosses the southwest corner. Tributary to these are the Loyalhanna, Big and Little Sewickly, Jacob's creek, Turtle creek, Beaver Dam creek, and others of less note. There are one or two iron works, and a few other manufactories, but the predominant pursuit of the inhabitants is agriculture. Wheat and live-stock are the principal articles of export. The county was originally settled by Irish and German emigrants, whose descendants still occupy the soil.

The German population is gradually augmenting in numbers. Schools and churches are well patronized. The appearance of the farms exhibits the industrious and thriving character of the people. The Bedford and Pittsburg turnpike passes through the centre; the Northern turnpike, between Pittsburg and Blairsville, and another from Somerset, through Mt. Pleasant to Washington, also cross the county.

It is said by Scott, in his Gazetteer, published in 1806, that "in Wheatfield township there is a remarkable mound, from which several antiques have been dug, consisting of a sort of stone serpent, five inches in diameter; part of the entablature of a column—both rudely carved, in the form of diamonds and leaves; an earthen urn with ashes; and many others, of which we have no account. It is thought that it was the ruins of an ancient Indian temple."

Previous to the year 1758, Westmoreland was a wilderness, trodden only by the wild beast, the savage, and an occasional white trader, or frontier-man. The access to the Forks of the Ohio, in those days, was either up the Juniata, and then by water down the Kiskiminetas, or by Braddock's road from Virginia, and thence down the Monongahela. The first opening through the wilderness of Westmoreland county was cut by Gen. Forbes's army, in 1758. The details of his march, as far as Bed-



ford, are given on page 118. While the main body of the army was delayed at Raystown, (Bedford,) Col. Bouquet pushed forward, in July, with 2,500 men towards Loyalhanna, cutting the road as he went. While on his way, he dispatched Maj. Grant, with 800 men, to reconnoitre Fort Duquesne. The disastrous issue of Grant's expedition is well known. (See page 76.) While Bouquet was still at Loyalhanna, in October, the French and Indians, in considerable force, attacked him, with vigor; but he repulsed them, after a combat of some hours. A second attack was equally unsuccessful. Col. Bouquet's loss, in killed and wounded, amounted to 67. The intrenchment thrown up at this place, to secure the deposit of provisions for the army, was afterwards called Fort Ligonier.

Col. Washington joined the advanced corps at Loyalhanna, in October; and, with the temporary rank of brigadier, was advanced with a division to cut out the road still further—to throw up intrenchments for the security of provisions, and to keep out scouts and patrolling guards, to prevent surprise. His letters represent the party as "encountering every hardship that an advanced season, want of clothes, and a small stock of provisions" could expose them to. Gen. Forbes, with the main army, reached Loyalhanna late in October; and a council of war, called soon after, determined that it was not advisable to proceed further that season. But on learning, through some prisoners taken by Col. Washington, the weak state of the garrison at Fort Duquesne, they resolved to proceed; and the army took up its march from Loyalhanna about the 17th Nov. When they arrived at the Ohio, the French had abandoned the fort, and fled down the river.

This road opened the way for numerous pioneers into this region; but it was only safe for them to live under the protection of the forts. For five years they enjoyed comparative quiet and security; but during Pontiac's war, in 1763, (see pages 28 and 314,) the Indians had invested Fort Pitt with a strong force, and, by attacking Fort Ligonier at the same time, had completely cut off all communication between Fort Pitt and the lower settlements. When the news reached Lord Amherst, then in command, Col. Bouquet, with two regiments of regulars, lately returned from Cuba in a shattered condition, was ordered to march to the relief of Fort Pitt, with a quantity of military stores and provisions. Fort Ligonier had been bravely defended by Lieut. Blane and his resolute little garrison; and the savages were repulsed. The following extract is condensed from the historical account of Bouquet's expedition, published in Philadelphia, by William Bradford, in 1765, and more recently copied into Hazard's Register:—

Twenty volunteers, all good woodsmen, had been sent to Ligonier from Bedford, and Bouquet also sent forward a party of 30 regulars, who succeeded in reaching the fort through a running fire from the enemy. Bouquet reached Ligonier near the close of July, left his wagons there, and proceeded only with the pack-horses. He was still without the least intelligence from Fort Pitt, so effectually had the frontier been scoured by the Indians. The latter had better intelligence, and no sooner learned the march of Bouquet than they broke up the siege of Fort Pitt, to waylay the advancing regiments. The army moved forward. Before them lay a dangerous defile at Turtle creek, several miles in length, commanded the whole way by craggy hills. This defile he intended to have passed the ensuing night, by a forced march; and with that intent, proposed to refresh the troops a short time during the day at *Bushy run*.

When they came *within half a mile of that place*, about one in the afternoon, (August 5th, 1763,) after a harassing march of 17 miles, and just as they were expecting to relax from their fatigue, they were suddenly attacked by the Indians, on their advanced guard; which being speedily and firmly supported, the enemy was beat off, and even pursued. But the flight of these

barbarians must often be considered as a part of the engagement, (if we may use the expression, rather than a dereliction of the field. The moment the pursuit ended, they returned with renewed vigor to the attack. Several other parties, who had been in ambush in some high grounds which lay along the flanks of the army, now started up at once, and falling with a resolution equal to that of their companions, galled our troops with a most obstinate fire.

It was necessary to make a general charge with the *whole line to dislodge them from these heights*. This charge succeeded; but still the success produced no decisive advantage; for as soon as the savages were driven from one post, they still appeared on another, till by constant reinforcements they were at length able to surround the whole detachment, and attack the convoy which had been left in the rear. This manœuvre obliged the main body to fall back in order to protect it. The action, which grew every moment hotter and hotter, now became general. Our troops were attacked on every side; the savages supported their spirit throughout; but the steady behavior of the English troops, who were not thrown into the least confusion by the very discouraging nature of this service, in the end prevailed; they repulsed the enemy, and drove them from all the posts with fixed bayonets. The engagement ended only with the day, having continued from one o'clock without any intermission.

The ground on which the action ended, was not altogether inconvenient for an encampment. The convoy and the wounded were in the middle, and the troops, disposed in a circle, encompassed the whole. In this manner, and with little repose, they passed an anxious night, obliged to the strictest vigilance by an enterprising enemy.

At the first dawn of light the savages began to declare themselves all about the camp, at the distance of about 500 yards, by shouting and yelling in the most horrid manner. After this alarming preparative, they made several bold efforts to penetrate the camp. They were repulsed in every attempt, but by no means discouraged from new ones. Our troops were extremely fatigued with a long march, and with the equally long action of the preceding day; and distressed by total want of water, much more intolerable than the enemy's fire.

Tied to their convoy, they could not lose sight of it for a moment, without exposing, not only that, but their wounded men, to fall a prey to the savages. To move was impracticable. Many of the horses were lost, and many of the drivers, stupefied by their fears, hid themselves in the bushes, and were incapable of hearing or obeying orders. Their situation became extremely critical. The fate of Braddock was every moment before their eyes; but they were more ably conducted.

The commander was sensible that every thing depended upon bringing the savages to a close engagement, and to stand their ground when attacked. Their audacity, which had increased with their success, seemed favorable to this design. He endeavored, therefore, to increase their confidence as much as possible, and contrived the following stratagem. Our troops were posted on an eminence, and formed a circle round their convoy from the preceding night, which order they still retained. Col. Bouquet gave directions that two companies of his troops, who had been posted in the most advanced situations, should fall within the circle; the troops on the right and left immediately opened their files, and filled up the vacant space, that they might seem to cover their retreat. Another company of light infantry, with one of grenadiers, were ordered to lie in ambuscade, to support the first two companies of grenadiers, who moved on the feigned retreat, and were intended to begin the real attack.

The savages gave entirely into the snare. The thin line of troops, which took possession of the ground which the two companies of light-foot had left, being brought in nearer to the centre of the circle, the Indians mistook those motions for a retreat, abandoned the woods which covered them, hurried headlong on, and advancing with the most daring intrepidity, galled the English troops with their heavy fire. But at the very moment when they thought themselves masters of the camp, the first two companies sallying out from a part of the hill which could not be observed, fell furiously upon their right flank. The savages, though disappointed and exposed, preserved their recollection, and resolutely returned the fire. Then it was the superiority of combined strength and discipline appeared. On the second charge they could no longer sustain the irresistible shock of the regular troops, who rushing upon them, killed many, and put the rest to flight.

At the instant when the savages betook themselves to flight, the other two companies, which had been ordered to support the first, rose from the ambuscade, marched to the enemy, and gave them their full fire. This accomplished their defeat. The four companies, now united, did not give the enemy time to look behind them, but pursued them till they were totally dispersed. The other bodies of the savages attempted nothing. They were kept in awe, during the engagement, by the rest of the British troops, who were so posted, as to be ready to fall on them upon the least motion.

The enemy lost about 60 men on this occasion, some of them their chief warriors. The English lost about 50 men, and had about 60 wounded. The savages, thus signally defeated in all their attempts, began to retreat to their remote settlements, giving up their designs against Fort Pitt, at which place Col. Bouquet arrived safe with his convoy, four days after the action; receiving no further molestation on the road than a few scattered shot from a flying enemy.



The following graphic sketch of the burning of Hanna's town is from the Greensburg Argus of 1836 :

About three miles from Greensburg, on the old road to New Alexandria, there stand two modern-built log tenements, to one of which a sign-post and a sign is appended, giving due notice that at the *seven yellow stars*, the wayfarer may partake of the good things of this world. Between the tavern and the Indian gallows hill on the west, once stood Hanna's town, the first place west of the Allegheny mountains where justice was dispensed according to the legal forms by the white man. The county of Westmoreland was established by the provincial legislature on the 26th of Feb. 1773, and the courts directed to be held at Hanna's town. It consisted of about thirty habitations, some of them cabins, but most of them aspiring to the name of houses, having two stories, of hewed logs. There were a wooden courthouse and a jail of the like construction. A fort stockaded with logs, completed the civil and military arrangements of the town. The first prothonotary and clerk of the courts was Arthur St. Clair, Esq., afterwards general in the revolutionary army. Robert Hanna, Esq., was the first presiding justice in the courts; and the first Court of Common Pleas was held in April, 1773. Thomas Smith, Esq., afterwards one of the judges on the supreme bench, brought quarterly, from the east, the most abstruse learning of the profession, to puzzle the backwoods lawyers; and it was here that Hugh Henry Breckenridge, afterwards also a judge on the supreme bench, made his *debut*, in the profession which he afterwards illustrated and adorned by his genius and learning. The road first opened to Fort Pitt by Gen. Forbes and his army, passed through the town. The periodical return of the court brought together a hardy, adventurous, frank, and open-hearted set of men from the Redstone, the Georges creek, the Yough'ogheny, the Monongahela, and the Catfish settlements, as well as from the region, now in its circumscribed limits, still called "Old Westmoreland." It may well be supposed that on such occasions, there was many an uproarious merry-making. Such men, when they occasionally met at courts, met joyously. But the plough has long since gone over the place of merry-making; and no log or mound of earth remains to tell where justice had her scales.

On the 13th July, 1782, a party of the townsfolk went to O'Connor's fields, about a mile and a half north of the village, to cut the harvest of Michael Huffuagle. \* \* \* \* The summer of '82 was a sorrowful one to the frontier inhabitants. The blood of many a family had sprinkled their own fields. The frontier northwest of the town was almost deserted; the inhabitants had fled for safety and repose towards the Sewickly settlement. At this very time there were a number of families at Miller's station, about two miles south of the town. There was, therefore, little impediment to the Indians, either by way of resistance, or even of giving warning of their approach. When the reapers had cut down one field, one of the number who had crossed to the side next to the woods, returned in great alarm, and reported that he had seen a number of Indians approaching. The whole reaping party ran for the town, each one intent upon his own safety. The scene which then presented itself may more readily be conceived than described. Fathers seeking for their wives and children, and children calling upon their parents and friends, and all hurrying in a state of consternation to the fort. Some criminals were confined in jail, the doors of which were thrown open. After some time it was proposed that some person should reconnoitre, and relieve them from uncertainty. Four young men, David Shaw, James Brison, and two others, with their rifles, started on foot through the highlands, between that and Crab-tree creek, pursuing a direct course towards O'Connor's fields; whilst Capt. J——, who happened to be in the town, pursued a more circuitous route on horseback.

The captain was the first to arrive at the fields, and his eye was not long in doubt, for the whole force of the savages was there mustered. He turned his horse to fly, but was observed and pursued. When he had proceeded a short distance, he met the four on foot—told them to fly for their lives—that the savages were coming in great force—that he would take a circuitous route and alarm the settlements. He went to Love's, where Frederick Beaver now lives, about a mile and a quarter east of the town, and assisted the family to fly, taking Mrs. Love on the horse behind him. The four made all speed for the town, but the foremost Indians obtained sight of them, and gave them hot pursuit. By the time they had reached the Crab-tree creek, they could hear the distinct footfalls of their pursuers, and see the sunbeams glistening through the foliage of the trees upon their naked skins. When, however, they got into the mouth of the ravine that led up from the creek to the town, they felt almost secure. The Indians, who knew nothing of the previous alarm given to the town, and supposed that they would take it by surprise, did not fire, lest that might give notice of their approach; this saved the lives of David Shaw and his companions. When they got to the top of the hill, the strong instinct of nature impelled Shaw to go first into the town, and see whether his kindred had gone into the fort, before he entered it himself. As he reached his father's threshold and saw all within desolate, he turned and saw the savages, with their tufts of hair flying in the wind, and their brandished tomahawks, for they had emerged into the open space around the town, and commenced the war-whoop. He resolved to make one of them give his death halloo, and raising his rifle to his eye, his bullet whizzed true, for the stout savage at whom he aimed bounded into the air and fell up-

on his face. Then, with the speed of an arrow, he fled for the fort, which he entered in safety. The Indians were exasperated when they found the town deserted, and after pillaging the houses, they set them on fire. Although a considerable part of the town was within rifle range of the fort, the whites did but little execution, being more intent on their own safety than solicitous about destroying the enemy. One savage, who had put on the military coat of one of the inhabitants, paraded himself so ostentatiously that he was shot down. Except this one, and the one laid low by Shaw, there was no evidence of any other execution, but some human bones found among the ashes of one of the houses, where they, it was supposed, burnt those that were killed. There were not more than 14 or 15 rifles in the fort; and a company having marched from the town some time before, in Lochry's ill-fated campaign, many of the most efficient men were absent; not more than 20 or 25 remained. A maiden, Jennet Shaw, was killed in the fort; a child having run opposite the gate, in which there were some apertures through which a bullet from the Indians occasionally whistled, she followed it, and as she stooped to pick it up, a bullet entered her bosom—she thus fell a victim to her kindness of heart. The savages, with their wild yells and hideous gesticulations, exulted as the flames spread, and looked like demoniacs rejoicing over the lost hopes of mortals.

Soon after the arrival of the marauders, a large party of them was observed to break off, by what seemed concerted signals, and march towards Miller's station. At that place there had been a wedding the day before. Love is a delicate plant, but will take root in the midst of perils in gentle bosoms. A young couple, fugitives from the frontier, fell in love and were married. Among those who visited the bridal festivity, were Mrs. H—— and her two beautiful daughters, from the town. John Brownlee, who then owned what is now the fine farm of Frederick J. Cope, and his family, were also there. This individual was well known in frontier forage and scouting parties. His courage, activity, generosity, and manly form, won for him among his associates, as they win everywhere, confidence and attachment. Many of the Indians were acquainted with his character, some of them probably had seen his person. There were in addition to the mansion a number of cabins, rudely constructed, in which those families who had been driven from their homes resided. The station was generally called Miller's town. The bridal party were enjoying themselves in the principal mansion, without the least shadow of approaching danger. Some men were mowing in the meadow—people in the cabins were variously occupied—when suddenly the war-whoop, like a clap of thunder from a cloudless sky, broke upon their astonished ears. The people in the cabins and those in the meadow, mostly made their escape. One incident always excites emotions in my bosom when I have heard it related. Many who fled took an east course, over the long steep hills which ascend towards Peter George's farm. One man was carrying his child, and assisting his mother in the flight, and when they got towards the top of the hill, the mother exclaimed they would be murdered, that the savages were gaining space upon them. The son and father put down and abandoned his child that he might more effectually assist his mother. Let those disposed to condemn, keep silence until the same struggle of nature takes place in their own bosoms. Perhaps he thought the savages would be more apt to spare the innocence of infancy than the weakness of age. But most likely it was the instinct of feeling, and even a brave man had hardly time to think under such circumstances. At all events, Providence seemed to smile on the act, for at the dawn of the next morning, when the father returned to the cabin, he found his little innocent curled upon his bed, sound asleep, the only human thing left amidst the desolation. Let fathers appreciate his feelings: whether the Indians had found the child and took compassion on it, and carried it back, or whether the little creature had been unobserved, and when it became tired of its solitude, had wandered home through brush and over briers, will never be known. The latter supposition would seem most probable from being found in its own cabin and on its own bed. At the principal mansion, the party were so agitated by the cries of women and children, mingling with the yell of the savage, that all were for a moment irresolute, and that moment sealed their fate. One young man of powerful frame grasped a child near him, which happened to be Brownlee's, and effected his escape. He was pursued by three or four savages. But his strength enabled him to gain slightly upon his followers, when he came to a rye-field, and taking advantage of a thick copse, which by a sudden turn intervened between him and them, he got on the fence and leaped far into the rye, where he lay down with the child. He heard the quick tread of the savages as they passed, and their slower steps as they returned, muttering their guttural disappointment. That man lived to an honored old age, but is now no more. Brownlee made his way to the door, having seized a rifle; he saw however that it was a desperate game, but made a rush at some Indians who were entering the gate. The shrill clear voice of his wife, exclaiming, "Jack, will you leave me?" instantly recalled him, and he sat down beside her at the door, yielding himself a willing victim. The party were made prisoners, including the bridegroom and bride, and several of the family of Miller. At this point of time, Capt. J—— was seen coming up the lane in full gallop. The Indians were certain of their prey, and the prisoners were dismayed at his rashness. Fortunately he noticed the peril in which he was placed in time to save himself. Eagerly bent upon giving warning to the people, his mind was so engrossed with that idea, that he did not see the enemy until he was within full gun-shot. When he did see them, and turned to fly



several bullets whistled by him, one of which cut his bridle-rein, but he escaped. When those of the marauders who had pursued the fugitives returned, and when they had safely secured their prisoners and loaded them with plunder, they commenced their retreat.

Heavy were the hearts of the women and maidens as they were led into captivity. Who can tell the bitterness of their sorrow? They looked, as they thought, for the last time upon the dear fields of their country, and of civilized life. They thought of their fathers, their husbands, their brothers, and, as their eyes streamed with tears, the cruelty and uncertainty which hung over their fate as prisoners of savages overwhelmed them in despair. They had proceeded about half a mile, and 4 or 5 Indians near the group of prisoners in which was Brownlee were observed to exchange rapid sentences among each other and look earnestly at him. Some of the prisoners had named him; and, whether it was from that circumstance or because some of the Indians had recognized his person, it was evident that he was a doomed man. He stooped slightly to adjust his child on his back, which he carried in addition to the luggage which they had put on him; and, as he did so, one of the Indians who had looked so earnestly at him stepped to him hastily and buried a tomahawk in his head. When he fell, the child was quickly dispatched by the same individual. One of the women captives screamed at this butchery, and the same bloody instrument and ferocious hand immediately ended her agony of spirit. God tempers the wind to the shorn lamb, and he enabled Mrs. Brownlee to bear that scene in speechless agony of woe. Their bodies were found the next day by the settlers, and interred where they fell. The spot is marked to this day in Mechling's field. As the shades of evening began to fall, the marauders met again on the plains of Hanna's town. They retired into the low grounds about the Crabtree creek, and there regaled themselves on what they had stolen. It was their intention to attack the fort the next morning before the dawn of day.

At nightfall thirty yeomen, good and true, had assembled at George's farm, not far from Miller's, determined to give, that night, what succor they could to the people in the fort. They set off for the town, each with his trusty rifle, some on horseback and some on foot. As soon as they came near the fort the greatest caution and circumspection was observed. Experienced woodsmen soon ascertained that the enemy was in the crab-tree bottom, and that they might enter the fort. Accordingly, they all marched to the gate, and were most joyfully welcomed by those within. After some consultation, it was the general opinion that the Indians intended to make an attack the next morning; and, as there were but about 45 rifles in the fort, and about 55 or 60 men, the contest was considered extremely doubtful, considering the great superiority of numbers on the part of the savages. It became, therefore, a matter of the first importance to impress the enemy with a belief that large reinforcements were arriving. For that purpose the horses were mounted by active men and brought full trot over the bridge of plank that was across the ditch which surrounded the stockading. This was frequently repeated. Two old drums were found in the fort, which were new braced, and music on the fife and drum was kept occasionally going during the night. While marching and counter-marching, the bridge was frequently crossed on foot by the whole garrison. These measures had the desired effect. The military music from the fort, the trampling of the horses, and the marching over the bridge, were borne on the silence of night over the low lands of the crab-tree, and the sounds carried terror into the bosoms of the cowardly savages. They feared the retribution which they deserved, and fled shortly after midnight in their stealthy and wolf-like habits. 300 Indians, and about 60 white savages in the shape of refugees, (as they were then called,) crossed the crab-tree that day, with the intention of destroying Hanna's town and Miller's station.

The next day a number of the whites pursued the trail as far as the Kiskiminetas without being able to overtake them.

The little community, which had now no homes but what the fort supplied, looked out on the ruins of the town with the deepest sorrow. It had been to them the scene of heartfelt joys—embracing the intensity and tenderness of all which renders the domestic hearth and family altar sacred. By degrees they all sought themselves places where they might, like Noah's dove, find rest for the soles of their feet. The lots of the town, either by sale or abandonment, became merged in the adjoining farm; and the labors of the husbandman soon effaced what time might have spared. Many a tall harvest have I seen growing upon the ground; but never did I look upon its waving luxuriance without thinking of the severe trials, the patient fortitude, the high courage which characterized the early settlers.

The prisoners were surrendered by the Indians to the British in Canada. The beauty and misfortune of the Misses H—— attracted attention; and an English officer—perhaps moved by beauty in distress to love her for the dangers she had passed—wooed and won the fair and gentle Marian. After the peace of '83 the rest of the captives were delivered up, and returned to their country.

GREENSBURG, the county seat, is situated on the Pittsburg and Bedford turnpike, 31 miles east from Pittsburg, in the midst of a fertile and well-cultivated country. It contains a very neat courthouse, jail, market-

house, and public offices ; an academy, and German Reformed, Lutheran, Episcopal, Methodist, Presbyterian, and Covenanters churches. The town is situated on elevated ground, and compactly built ; the houses are principally of brick.

Greensburg was laid out not long after the burning of Hanna's town. It was incorporated as a borough in Feb. 1799. The original owners of the place were Gen. Wm. Jack, and Col. Christopher Trueby. The venerable Mr. McLellan, still living, about 90 years old, Judge Lobengeir, the Campbell family, and Dr. Postlethwaite, were early settlers in the town or its vicinity. The annexed view was taken from near the big spring north of the turnpike, about half a mile west of the town.



*Greensburg.*

Greensburg has been one of those tranquil places that furnish little of historical incident. Its growth has been gradual, corresponding to the progress of the surrounding agricultural region : having no manufacturing facilities, and in mercantile business obliged to compete with a number of similar towns, it will probably not increase with great rapidity. Population in 1840, 800. The society of the place is said to be highly intelligent and moral.

General Arthur St. Clair was interred in the Presbyterian churchyard. For years the spot where repose the ashes of this brave but unfortunate general, had been marked by nothing save thorns and thistles, which had profusely grown over it. In 1832 the Masonic fraternity placed what they modestly call "an humble monument" over the grave, with the following inscriptions :

*On the South side.*—The earthly remains of Major-General ARTHUR ST. CLAIR, are deposited beneath this humble monument, which is erected to supply the place of a nobler one, due from his country. He died Aug. 31, 1818, in the 84th year of his age.

*On the North side.*—This stone is erected over the remains of their departed brother, by members of the Masonic Society.

A blank is left on one of the panels, on which it is intended to place a suitable inscription to the memory of the wife of the deceased, who lies buried by his side.

Gen. St. Clair was born at Edinburgh, in Scotland, and accompanied the fleet under Admiral Boscawen to America in 1755. He was a lieutenant in the British army under Gen. Wolfe. When the French war was closed, he had the command of Fort Ligonier assigned to him ; and





*Gen. St. Clair's Monument.*

also received a grant of 1,000 acres of land in that vicinity, which he fancifully chose to lay out in the form of a circle. Here he settled, and was appointed to several civil offices under the government of Pennsylvania. When the revolution commenced he embraced the American cause, and in Jan. 1776 was appointed to command a battalion of Pennsylvania militia. He was engaged in the expedition to Canada, and was second in command in the proposed attack on the British post at Trois Rivières. He was afterwards in the battle of Trenton, and had the credit of suggesting the attack on the British at Princeton, which proved so fortunate. In Aug. 1776 he was appointed a brigadier, and in Feb. '77 major-general. He was the commanding officer at Ticonderoga when that post was invested by the British, and evacuated it July 6, 1777, with such secrecy that a considerable part of the public stores were safely conveyed away. Charges of cowardice, treachery, and incapacity were brought against him in consequence, but a court of inquiry honorably acquitted him. He afterwards joined the army under Gen. Greene, in the south, and at the close of the war returned to his former residence. In 1783 he was a member of the Executive Council of Pennsylvania, and the same year was elected president of the Cincinnati Society of that state. In 1785 he was elected to Congress, and in Feb. '87 was appointed president of that body. In Oct. following he was appointed governor of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio, an office which he retained until Nov. 1803, when he was removed by Jefferson in consequence of the too free expression of his political opinions. He had previously, in 1790, been the unsuccessful candidate of the federal party, against Gen. Mifflin for the office of governor of Pennsylvania, under the new constitution. In 1791 he commanded an army against the Miami Indians, and was defeated on the 4th of Nov. with the loss of 6 or 700 men. He was on that occasion worn down by a fever, but nevertheless exerted himself with a courage and presence of mind worthy of a better fate. He was borne on a litter to the different points of the battle-ground, and in this condition directed the movements of the troops. On this occasion a portion of the citizens were loud in their censures of his conduct; but a committee of inquiry of the House of Representatives acquitted him from blame. He resigned his commission as major-general in 1792. With the profuse liberality of a soldier, he became reduced in his old age to poverty, and resided in a dreary part of Westmoreland co., on Chestnut ridge, a little south of the turnpike. He applied to Congress for relief. His claims on the sympathy of his country were listened to with indifference, and admitted with reluctance. After a long suspense he obtained a pension of \$60 per month. He died Aug. 31st, 1818, in his 84th year.

MOUNT PLEASANT is a smart and flourishing borough, on the Bedford and Washington turnpike, 10 miles south of Greensburg. As its name would indicate, it has an elevated site, from which is obtained a picturesque view of a beautiful country. It has Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, United Brethren, and Unionist churches, and there is a small Mennonist settlement in the vicinity. The place was started some thirty years since. The Messrs. Neal and McCredy were the original owners of the

site. The central street has quite a lively, business-like air. Population 554.

NEW ALEXANDRIA is a large borough on the Northern turnpike, 10 miles northeast from Greensburg, and 8 from Blairsville. It contains 427 inhabitants.

YOUNGSTOWN is on the Pittsburg and Bedford turnpike, 11 miles east of Greensburg, near the western base of Chestnut ridge. There are two churches in the place, Methodist and Lutheran. One mile east from this place stands the residence of Gen. St. Clair: and three miles north the former residence of Gov. Findley, now the residence of Mr. Geo. Lemer. Gov. Findley is still living in Philadelphia. Population 415.

The other villages of the county are, STEWARTSVILLE, JACKSONVILLE, ADAMSBURG, GRAPEVILLE, LIGONIER, (pop. 294,) and LAUGHLINSTOWN, all on the Pittsburg and Bedford turnpike: ROBSTOWN and PORT ROYAL, on the Yough'ogheny. SALEM CROSS-ROADS, now a borough, (pop. 204,) and MURRAYSVILLE, on the Northern turnpike; and PLEASANT UNITY, on the Big Sewickly, southeast of Greensburg.

---

## WYOMING COUNTY.

WYOMING is a new county, taken from the northwestern part of Luzerne, by an act passed at the legislative session of 1841-42. Its boundaries were somewhat modified by the act of 28th June, 1842. It forms an oblique parallelogram, 23 miles long by 15 wide; containing an area of about 345 sq. miles. The southern boundary is a line running west from the Flat Rock Rifts, in the Susquehanna, about three miles below Buttermilk Falls. The eastern boundary is an irregular zig-zag line, commencing at Flat Rock Rifts, and pursuing a general course nearly N. E. with certain deviations, and terminating at the intersection of the Susquehanna co. line with the north fork of Tunkhannock cr. Population in 1840, as nearly as can be estimated, about 8,100.

The county is exceedingly mountainous, being occupied principally by the main chain of the Allegheny mountain, here broken into a great number of isolated knobs and spurs, and spread out into broad and elevated table-lands. The scenery along the Susquehanna, where the river breaks through the mountains, or winds among the headlands, is magnificent and sublime. The most prominent elevations are Bowman's mountain, Knob mountain, and Tunkhannock mountain, near Tunkhannock; the latter forms a distinct range, running in a northeasterly direction. Big Mahoopeny, Mahoopeny, and Little Mahoopeny mountains, occupy the western portion of the county. The principal streams, besides the Susquehanna—which meanders diagonally through the co., from the northwestern to the southeastern corner—are, Tuscarora, Meshoppen, Tunkhannock, and Falls creeks, tributaries on the east side of the Susquehanna, and Big and Little Mahoopeny, and Bowman's creeks on the western side.

All these streams abound in excellent mill sites. One of these sites is at Buttermilk Falls, on Falls cr., a view of which has been given under the head of Luzerne co., (page 428,) by mistake. The woollen factory



of Messrs. Sterling and Parker, on the Big Meshoppen cr., has been in operation several years, furnishing a market for wool, and manufacturing excellent cloths.

Notwithstanding the mountainous character of this county, yet it contains much good land; the soil of the alluvial bottoms along the Susquehanna and its tributary creeks, is very productive and well adapted for grain. Of the high lands, on the hill slopes, a considerable portion may be cultivated, and they are particularly adapted for grass for dairy farms, and for the rearing of sheep. The mountains are covered with heavy forests of valuable timber—white pine, oak, chestnut, cherry, &c.; and large quantities of lumber are annually taken to market. This has been an important branch of the industry of the citizens.

The citizens of the county are descended from the New England stock, many of the early settlers having taken up land under the Connecticut title.

Little has been recorded concerning the early history of this county. The early settlers were emigrants either directly from New England, or from the Wyoming valley, and took their lands under the Connecticut title. If any had settled here previous to the revolutionary war, they must have withdrawn into the lower valleys before Butler's terrific incursion in 1778. It is probable that some attempts had been made to settle along the Susquehanna in this vicinity before the revolution, from the fact that the Moravians of Wyalusing, who removed to the west in 1772, complained of being annoyed by an increasing number of emigrants from New England, who were taking land around them under Connecticut title. After the peace of Great Britain in 1783, and between that time and the year 1800, a great number of emigrants were encouraged by the Susquehanna Company (of Connecticut) to occupy lands both in the Wyoming valley, and north of it, in what are now Bradford, Wyoming, and Susquehanna counties. Their object was, by an increase of able-bodied men in the colony, to intimidate the Pennsylvania claimants, and either force them to an abandonment of their claims, or to a compromise upon more favorable terms.

Among the names of the earlier settlers in the co. we find those of Zebulon Marcy, who was settled at Tunkhannock in 1788, of Benjamin Slocum, also settled at or near Tunkhannock, and a Mr. Kilborn, who had a cabin near the Black-walnut bottom. John Nicholson, the great landholder, had caused a settlement to be made at an early day in the township which bears his name.

In the spring of 1780, Major Van Campen and others were taken prisoners at Fishing creek by a party of Indians. A desperate encounter took place between the parties near Little Tunkhannock cr., in this co., of which a full narrative is given on page 246.

But the Indians were not the only persons who took white men prisoners and brought them into these regions, as will appear by the following narrative, condensed from the letter of Col. Pickering to his son, which may be found in detail in Hazard's Register, Vol. 7. It should be remarked, however, that few, if any of the ancestors of the present citizens of Wyoming and Luzerne were concerned in the affair, and the account is given merely as a specimen of the numerous contests connected with the land titles of this vicinity.

When the county of Luzerne was established, in 1787, Col. Timothy Pickering, formerly of Massachusetts, and aid-de-camp to Gen. Washington during the revolution, was sent as a commissioner to organize the county, and reconcile the minds of the Wyoming people to the new jurisdiction of Pennsylvania. He assured the Connecticut settlers that he had strong reasons to express the opinion, that the legislature would pass a law to quiet them in their possessions. "But," says Col. Pickering, "just as I was closing, a pretty shrewd man, John Jenkins, a major of their militia, the second leader in the interests of the Susquehanna Company, rose and said, 'they had too often experienced the bad faith of Pennsylvania to place confidence in any new measure of its legislature, and that if they should enact a quieting law, they would repeal it as soon as the Connecticut settlers submitted, and were completely saddled with the laws of the state.' This was prophetic, but I had then no faith in the prophecy." "Their first leader, a man able, bold, and energetic, was [Col.] John Franklin, a native of Connecticut, and who was at this time consulting with the Susquehanna Company on the means of defeating the pacific measures of Pennsylvania."

Col. Pickering was soon brought into collision with Franklin and his followers. Franklin made himself so active in opposing the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania, that Chief-justice McKean ordered his arrest by four resolute men. A scuffle ensued, in which Col. Pickering interfered, and advised them to place Franklin on a horse, with his legs tied together; and in this condition he was carried to Philadelphia. This act of course exposed Col. Pickering to the vengeful resentment of Franklin's adherents. Col. Pickering had taken up his abode in the Wyoming valley, near Wilkesbarre, to show the confidence he had in the possibility and probability of quiet being restored. On the 26th June, 1788, at the dead of night, a party of armed men, with their faces blacked, broke into his bedroom, where his family was, pinioned his arms with a cord, and led him off up the Susquehanna. It was evident, from many circumstances, that their object was merely to make reprisals for Col. Franklin's imprisonment, and to endeavor to procure his release. They made no attempt upon Col. Pickering's life, and even in many instances appeared to show him that outward respect and care for his person which his rank in society might claim; that is, so far as it was consistent with their ultimate design of forcing him to a compromise. Thus, they advised him to bring his overcoat or blanket along, to guard against the cold, although it was in summer. When they crossed Lackawannock creek, one of the party carried him over on his back, instead of forcing him to wade, as they themselves did; and when a deer was killed, a choice piece was selected by the leader, cooked, seasoned, and presented to Col. Pickering. Still he endured many indignities at their hands, and much personal suffering, incident to a march through the wilderness. At night they concealed themselves in wild glens, and during their march frequently crossed the river, to avoid pursuit. The second night they arrived at a log-house, near the western bank of the Susquehanna. Here the colonel was permitted to sleep on a bed, and found himself unpinioned. The next day, to avoid discovery, he was taken back from the river, about a mile, amid thunder and rain. The next day they crossed the river to the eastern side, and followed up the bank. Col. Pickering had now discovered that two of the party were Gideon and Joseph Dudley, sons of a near neighbor of his; there were also two brothers by the name of Earl, and two more by the name of Kilborn, who had a house near Black-walnut bottom. There was also one Cady, whom the colonel represents as a very bad character.

Having halted in a sequestered place, back from the river, they fastened an iron band, with a chain attached to it, round the colonel's ankle, and attached the other end of the chain, by a staple, to a tree. Col. Franklin, they said, had been put in irons at Philadelphia; and they must put irons on Col. Pickering, although it was not agreeable to them to do it—"but their great men required it." At night one of the party had the chain attached to his own ankle, so that the colonel could not attempt an escape without awaking him. "But," says Col. Pickering, "I had determined not to make the attempt; for I soon considered my life was not in danger, and I expected them to grow weary of their enterprise. So I patiently endured present affliction. Besides, if I escaped they could take me again, unless I quitted the country; which was the precise object of the outrage—to get rid of me." "After breakfast one of them went down to a house, by the river, and returned in haste, to tell his comrades that 'the Boys' and the militia had met, and that in the battle Capt. Ross of the militia, (since Gen. William Ross, of Wilkesbarre,) had been wounded"—as they thought mortally, but it proved not to be fatal. This affair occurred near Black-walnut bottom, about 16 miles above Tunkhannock. The next day," says the colonel, "we crossed to the western side of the river, and passed through a thick wood, to the house of one Kilborn, father to two of the party. There we lodged, and the next morning pushed back into the woods, about four miles from the river. This was the third and last station." The party were now becoming tired of their enterprise, and aware of its danger. They had made frequent overtures to the colonel, on the march, wishing him to intercede with the executive council for the discharge of Col. Franklin. His reply on the first day had been—"The executive council better understand their duty than to discharge a traitor to procure the release of an innocent man." This enraged them, and one of them had well-nigh tomahawked the colonel, but was prevented. This demand was frequently made, but as often resolutely refused. "Will you intercede for our pardon?" said they. He replied, "While I have been in your hands, you



have told me of your 'great men,' and that you have been acting in obedience to their orders. By them you have been misled and deceived. Give me their names, and I have no doubt of obtaining *your* pardon." But this they would never do. After an imprisonment of nineteen days, during ten of which he had worn the chain; after sleeping night after night in the woods, with no appliances for repose but a stone pillow, and a shelter of boughs; after living upon a scanty allowance of salt pork, venison, and corn-bread, and winter-green tea, without a razor for his beard or a change of linen, the colonel was released, on his own terms—which were merely that he would write a petition for *them* to the executive council, and take it himself to Wilkesbarre, and send it to Philadelphia. The party had thoroughly relented, and were aware of the extremely treasonable and hazardous nature of the enterprise. The colonel found shelter, for a night, at the hospitable dwelling of Zebulon Marcy, at Tunkhannock; and soon returned to his anxious family.

The offenders fled to the state of New York; but a part of them were met by a company of militia under Capt. Roswell Franklin: shots were exchanged, and Joseph Dudley, one of the offenders, was badly wounded. He was taken home in a canoe to Wilkesbarre, where, as it happened, Col. Pickering furnished medicine for his relief, and when he died, a few days afterward, his friends sent to Mrs. Pickering to beg a winding-sheet, which she gave them.

TUNKHANNOCK, the county seat, is situated on the left bank of the Susquehanna, just above the mouth of Tunkannock creek, and 28 miles north of Wilkesbarre. The scenery around the town is very picturesque. Triangle hill, a lofty spur of Tunkhannock mountain, here rises to the height of 650 feet above the river, and immediately opposite to it is another towering knob 1,150 feet high. The place contains two or three churches, and the public buildings of the county. The population of the village is not given in the census: that of the township in 1830 was 1,039; and in 1840, 1,933. Appropriate ceremonies were observed when the town was first invested with the honors of the seat of justice. The stakes for the new courthouse were set on the 25th May, 1842, upon two acres of land presented to the county by Thomas T. Slocum, Esq. "The citizens collected were addressed in an eloquent speech by Mr. Headly, one of the commissioners, followed by Col. H. B. Wright, in a short address in his usual happy style." A considerable business is done here with the Tunkhannock valley, which is thickly settled. A great quantity of lumber is sent annually from this valley, and that of Meshoppen cr. The North Branch canal, when completed, will pass through the place.

At BUTTERMILK FALLS, a small village has grown up since the commencement of the North Branch canal. The immense water-power here, which now belongs to the heirs of the late Jacob Sigler, will, when properly improved, give impetus to a large manufacturing business. (See page 428.)

---

## YORK COUNTY.

YORK COUNTY was separated from Lancaster by the act of 9th August, 1749. Its limits were curtailed by the separation of Adams co. in Jan. 1800. Length 31 miles, breadth 29; area 900 square miles. Population in 1790, 37,747; in 1800, (Adams co. off.) 25,643; in 1810, 31,938; in 1820, 38,759; in 1830, 42,859; in 1840, 47,010.

The surface of the county, though not mountainous, is generally hilly: the South mountain, here broken into many irregular spurs, lies near the

northwestern boundary; the Conewago hills, a branch of the South mountain, cross the co. near York Haven; the Pigeon hills rise in the western part of the co.; and the southeastern corner is occupied by a chain of slaty and sandstone hills. Among these latter hills are the "York Barrens," a name given to the slaty lands here, not on account of their want of fertility, but from the circumstance that the original settlers found immense tracts entirely denuded of timber by the annual fires, kindled by the Indians for the purpose of improving their hunting-ground. A strip of limestone, six or seven miles wide, crosses the co. about the centre from northeast to southwest. This tract is covered with rich farms, which have been brought into an admirable state of cultivation by the German farmers. Deposits of iron ore are found in several townships, particularly in Windsor, and Upper and Lower Chanceford. There are two furnaces and four forges in the county. Indications of copper exist in a number of places, and particles of gold have been found, but all efforts to find any valuable deposits of these two metals have proved hitherto delusive. Roofing-slate has been obtained from the quarries in Peach-bottom township.

This county is finely watered: the Susquehanna flows for more than fifty miles along the northeastern boundary, and its natural facilities for navigation are improved by the Pennsylvania and Tidewater canals, and a canal around Conewago falls. Conewago cr., a large stream with its branches, drains the northern portion of the co.; Codorus cr., improved by slackwater navigation, flows through the centre, past York, and Muddy cr. drains the southeastern section. These streams, flowing through a hilly country, furnish an abundance of mill-sites. The German race and German language predominate throughout the centre of the co.; the descendants of the Scotch-Irish occupy the region of the Barrens; and the descendants of the original Quaker settlers from Chester co. are found about Wrightstown, and in the northern corner of the co. All these three classes have inherited the industrious and thrifty habits of their fathers. Farming is their principal employment, and they find for their products a convenient market at Baltimore, which they may reach by means of the canals mentioned above, or by the York and Baltimore railroad. By means of the York and Columbia railroad, a communication is also opened with Philadelphia. Several excellent turnpikes cross the co., among which are, one from Columbia through York to Chambersburg, the Baltimore and Carlisle turnpike, and the York and Harrisburg turnpike.

The territory west of the Susquehanna, now comprising York and several neighboring counties, was first purchased from the Indians on account of Wm. Penn, by Gov. Dongan, of New York, who transferred it to Penn in 1796. This deed was confirmed to Penn in 1700 by "Widagh and Addagyjunkquagh, kings or sachems of the Susquehanna Indians." As these deeds, however, only conveyed "the Susquehanna river, and lands next adjoining the same," and as the Conestoga Indians were offended at the sale, and would not acknowledge its validity, Penn and his successors did not consider the Indian title, particularly to lands west of the river, as fully extinguished. In 1736, with the approbation of the grand council of Onondaga, the Six Nations conveyed to the proprietaries all the lands as far up as the Kittatinny mountains, and west of the Susquehanna "as far as the setting sun."



Several years previous, however, to this purchase of 1736, even before the death of Wm. Penn, in 1718, the violent disputes between the proprietors of Pennsylvania and those of Maryland had commenced in regard to the boundary line. It was not the practice of the proprietors of Pennsylvania to permit settlements or surveys to be made on any lands until the Indian title was fully and indisputably extinguished. The proprietaries of Maryland, on the other hand, were mainly intent upon securing a boundary further north than has since been allowed, and cared as little for the rights of the Indians as for the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania. They therefore encouraged a desperate set of traders and settlers to enter upon the lands west of the Susquehanna, and far north of the disputed boundary. Gov. Keith, of Pennsylvania, wished to check the encroachments of Maryland, and yet, by the usage and laws of the province, was unable to grant rights to Pennsylvanians. To extricate himself from this difficulty, he consulted with the Conestogo Indians and other tribes in 1722, and obtained their consent that he should make a large survey west of the Susquehanna. The Indians, equally with himself, were jealous of the encroachments of Maryland, and felt sure of obtaining from Pennsylvania a return of any part of the land they might want for their own use. On the 19th and 20th June, 1722, the first survey of Springettsbury Manor (now known as "Keith's survey") was made.

Not long after the survey, settlements were made within the manor under Pennsylvania title; but as the lands were not fully purchased of the Indians, licenses to settle were granted by Samuel Blunston, of Wright's ferry, who was commissioned by the proprietaries. The first license issued by Blunston is dated 24th Jan., 1733-4, and the last on the 31st Oct. 1737. It became necessary to make a re-survey of Springettsbury Manor in 1768, about the time that Mason and Dixon's line was run. The boundaries of this survey differed from those of the first. This manor, with others, was excepted from the general confiscation of the proprietary property at the time of the revolution, and descended as the private property of the Penn family, by whom it is held—most of it—until the present day. Tedious and bitter litigation has grown out of this possession during the last thirty or forty years. "The early settlement of York co.," says Mr. Carter, "commenced in quarrels, and the effects of those quarrels have descended to our days."

Several squatters, under Maryland titles, particularly Michael Tanner, Edward Parnell, Paul Williams, and Jefferey Sumerford, had for some years dwelt on the west side of the Susquehanna, as high up as four miles north of the latitude of Philadelphia. They were driven off by the provincial authorities in 1728. John and James Hendricks, in the spring of 1729, made the first authorized settlement in the co. on Kreutz creek, in Hellam township, on the same tracts from which the squatters had been removed. They were soon followed by other families, principally Germans, who settled around them within ten or twelve miles, along Codorus creek. The rest of the lands were in the undisturbed possession of the Indians: even in the white settlements they had their huts.

Thomas Cresap was a blustering and desperate bully, who had volunteered his services to the governor of Maryland to raise a party of marauders, and drive off the Pennsylvania settlers. He commenced his outrages about the year 1731, and continued them until he was arrested, in

1736, by a party of armed men under the sheriff of Lancaster co. He had contrived to enlist a number of the German settlers, and inveigle them into his plans. One Daunt was murdered by him, and several murderous affrays occurred between him and the Pennsylvanians. John Hendricks and Joshua Minshall were seized by the Marylanders, and imprisoned in Annapolis jail.

The following extracts are from the History of York co., by Messrs. W. C. Carter and A. J. Glossbrenner, to which we are also indebted for many other facts mentioned above and in the subsequent pages.

The earliest settlers were English—these were, however, soon succeeded by vast numbers of German emigrants. It is a remarkable fact, that when the first settlements were made in this co., the greater portion of the lands in the eastern and southeastern part of it were destitute of large timber. In sections where now the finest forests stand, miles might then have been traversed without the discovery of any plant of greater magnitude than scrub-oak; and in many places not even that. This was attributed to a custom among the aborigines of destroying by fire all vegetation in particular sections of country for the purpose of increasing the facilities of hunting.

Most of the German emigrants settled in the neighborhood of Kreutz cr., while the English located themselves in the neighborhood of the Pigeon Hills. In the whole of what was called the "Kreutz cr. settlement," (if we except Wrightsville,) there was but one English family, that of William Morgan.

The early inhabitants of the Kreutz cr. region were clothed, for some years, altogether in tow cloth, as wool was an article not to be obtained. Their dress was simple, consisting of a shirt, trousers, and a frock. During summer, a shirt and trousers formed the only raiment. In the fall, the tow frock was superadded. In winter, the dress was adapted to the season by increasing the number of frocks, so that in the coldest part of the winter some of the sturdy settlers were wrapped in four, five, and even more frocks, bound closely about their loins.

But man ever progresses, and when sheep were introduced, a mixture of tow and wool was considered an article of luxury. But tow was shortly afterward succeeded by cotton, and then *linsey-woolsey* was a piece of the wildest extravagance. If these simple, plain, and honest worthies could look down upon their descendants of the present day, they would wonder and weep at the changes of men and things. If a party of them could be spectators at a ball of these times, in the borough of York, and see silks, and crapes, and jewels, and gold, in lieu of tow-frocks and linsey-woolsey finery, they would scarcely recognise their descendants in the costly and splendid dresses before them; but would no doubt be ready to imagine that the nobles and princes of the earth were assembled at a royal bridal. But these honest progenitors of ours have passed away, and have left many of us, we fear, nothing but the names they bore, to mark us as their descendants.

But all of good did not die with them. If they would find cause of regret at our departure from their simplicity and frugality, they would find much to admire in the improved aspect of the country—the rapid march of improvement in the soil of their adoption. Where they left unoccupied land, they would find valuable plantations, and thriving villages, and temples dedicated to the worship of the God of Christians. Where they left a field covered with brush-wood, they would find a flourishing and populous town. The Codorus, whose power was scantily used to propel a few inconsiderable mills, they would see with its banks lined with large and valuable grist-mills, saw-mills, and fulling-mills—they would find the power of its water used in the manufactory of paper and wire—and they would find immense arks of lumber and coal floating on its bosom from the Susquehanna to the very doors of the citizens of a town whose existence commenced after their departure from the earth.

But to return to the situation of the early settlers. For some time there was neither a shoemaker nor tanner in any part of what is now York co. A supply of shoes for family use was annually obtained from Philadelphia; itinerant cobblers, travelling from one farm-house to another, earned a livelihood by mending shoes. The first established shoemaker in the co. was Samuel Landys, who had his shop somewhere on Kreutz cr. The first, and for a long time the only tailor, was Valentine Heyer, who made clothes for men and women. The first blacksmith was Peter Gardner. The first school-master was known by no other name than that of "Der Dicke Schulmeister."

The first dwelling-houses of the earliest settlers were of wood; and for some years no other material was used in the construction. But about the year 1735, John and Martin Shultz each built a stone dwelling-house on Kreutz creek, and in a few years the example was numerously followed.

About the year 1734, '35, and '36, families from Ireland and Scotland settled in the south eastern part of the co., in what is now known as the "York Barrens." They consisted principally of the better order of peasantry—were a sober, industrious, moral, and intelligent people—



and were for the most part rigid Presbyterians. Their manners partook of that simplicity, kindness, and hospitality characteristic of the class to which they belonged in their native countries.

The descendants of these people still retain the lands which their respectable progenitors selected. And we are happy to add, that the present inhabitants inherited, with the lands, the sobriety, industry, intelligence, morality, and hospitable kindness of their predecessors.

The townships comprised in the "Barrens," are Chanceford, Fawn, Peach-bottom, Hopewell, and part of Windsor, and from the improvements which have of late years been made in the agriculture of these townships, the soil is beginning to present an appearance which is entirely at variance with the idea a stranger would be induced to form of a section of country bearing the unpromising name of "Barrens."

The early home of Presbyterianism in York co. was at the Slate Ridge church, in Peach-bottom township. A log-church was erected here, near Muddy creek, soon after the original settlement. Rev. Mr. Whittlesey was the first preacher, who ministered to all the Scotch-Irish in the neighboring townships. The original church was burnt. Several others succeeded it, the site being occasionally changed. Rev. Mr. Morrison, from Scotland, who came about the year 1750, and Rev. Messrs. John Strain and Smith, Dr. Samuel Martin, and Mr. Parke, were the successive preachers in one or the other of these churches in the Barrens. Notwithstanding the straitened circumstances of the early Scotch settlers, many of their boys contrived, as the Scotch always will, to pick up a good classical education, and several have become very eminent in public life. Of these were Hon. James Smith, of York co., one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, Judge Hugh H. Breckenridge, and Hon. James Ross, of Pittsburg, and Senator Rowan, of Kentucky.

"As early as 1758," says Dr. Fahnestock, "there was a branch of the Dunkards, or Seventh-day Baptist Society, established near Bermudian cr., about 15 miles northwest of York borough; some of the members of which still remain, though they have been without preaching many years."

About the same time that the "Barrens" were settled, Newberry township and the circumjacent region, (in the northern part of the co.,) was settled by a number of families from Chester co., who, under the auspicious influence of that spirit of peace and amity which had been inculcated by Mr. Penn, sate themselves down here and there in a few rude cabins, surrounded on all sides by the still more rude wigwams of their aboriginal neighbors. Thomas Hall, John McFesson, Joseph Bennet, John Rankin, and Ellis Lewis, were the first persons to visit this section of the co.; and having selected the valley in which the borough of Lewisburg is situated, they gave it the name of the "Red Lands," from the color of the soil and "red rock" on which it is based. By this name it was principally known to them and their eastern friends for many years. It was by a descendant of Ellis Lewis that Lewisburg was laid out—and it is from Joseph Bennet that the main stream through the valley derives its name of "Bennet's Run."

An anecdote is related of Bennet, Rankin, and Lewis, connected with their first visit to the "Red Lands." Having arrived at the eastern bank of the Susquehanna river, and there being no other kind of craft than canoes to cross in, they fastened two together, and placing their horses with their hinder feet in one, and their fore feet in the other, thus paddled to the shore, at the imminent peril of their lives!

This section of the country, naturally productive, had suffered a material deterioration of quality, and was indeed almost "worn out," by a hard system of tillage, when the introduction of clover and plaster, in the year 1800, established a new era in the husbandry of the neighborhood, and gradually produced a considerable melioration of the soil. At present the spirit of "liming" is gaining ground rapidly in Newberry and the adjoining townships, and promises very fairly to effect a material increase of productiveness.

We have now fairly settled those parts of the co. which were the first to be inhabited by whites. Those parts of which we have made no mention, in noticing the early settlements, were not in fact taken up by emigrants to York co., but became populated from the stock which we have introduced to our readers. In the course of time the Kreutz cr. settlement increased in population, and gave inhabitants to a large tract of country surrounding it, including parts of Hellam, Spring-garden, York, and Shrewsbury townships. The few early settlers of the region in which Hanover stands, gave population to several townships in that quarter of the county. The num-

ber of families in the "Red Lands" and thereabout, was for some time annually augmented by fresh emigrants from Chester co.; the small portion of territory at first chosen became too small for the increased population, and the whole northern division of the co., comprising Newberry, Fairview, Monahan, Warrington, Franklin, and Washington townships, were partially settled as early as 1740-50.

A considerable portion of the inhabitants of the townships we have just named, are members of the Society of Friends. There are also Methodists, Lutherans, and Reformed Presbyterians.

"The following account of that noted impostor, Dr. Dady, is taken nearly word for word from that written by the Hon. John Joseph Henry, and sent by him to Philadelphia, with the convicted impostors. Judge Henry wrote the account from notes taken at the trial."

Dr. Dady, who was a German by birth, came to this country with the Hessians during the American revolution. Possessing a fascinating eloquence in the German language, and being very fluent in the English, he was afterwards employed as a minister of the gospel by uninformed, but honest Germans.

When the sacerdotal robe could no longer be subservient to his avaricious views, he laid it aside and assumed the character of a physician. As such he came to York co., and dwelt among the poor inhabitants of a mountainous part thereof, (now within the limits of Adams co.,) where, in various artful ways, he preyed on the purses of the unwary.

Of all the numerous impositions with which his name is connected, and to which he lent his aid, we will mention but two. The scene of one of them is in what is now Adams co., where he dwelt; and of the other in the "Barrens" of York co.

The following is an account of the Adams co. imposition:

Rice Williams, or rather Rainsford Rogers, a New Englander, and John Hall, a New Yorker, (both of whom had been plundering the inhabitants of the southern states by their wives,) came to the house of Clayton Chamberlain, a neighbor of Dady, in July, 1797.


On the following morning, Dady went to Chamberlain's, and had a private conversation with Williams and Hall before breakfast. After Dady had left them, Williams asked Chamberlain whether the place was not haunted. Being answered in the negative, he said that it was haunted—that he had been born with a veil over his face—could see spirits, and had been conducted thither, sixty miles, by a spirit. Hall assented to the truth of this. In the evening of the same day, they had another interview with Dady. Williams then told Chamberlain, that if he would permit him to tarry over night, he would show him a spirit. This being agreed to, they went into a field in the evening, and Williams drew a circle on the ground, around which he directed Hall and Chamberlain to walk in silence. A terrible screech was soon heard proceeding from a *black* ghost (!) in the woods, at a little distance from the parties, in a direction opposite to the place where Williams stood. In a few minutes a *white* ghost appeared, which Williams addressed in a language which those who heard him could not understand—the ghost replied in the *same language*! After his ghostship had gone away, Williams said that the spirit knew of a treasure which it was permitted to discover to *eleven* men—they must be honest, religious, and sensible, and neither horse-jockeys nor Irishmen.

The intercourse between Williams and Dady now ceased to be apparent; but it was continued in private. Chamberlain, convinced of the existence of a ghost and a treasure, was easily induced to form a company, which was soon effected.

Each candidate was initiated by the receipt of a small sealed paper, containing a little yellow sand, which was called "the power." This "power" the candidate was to bury in the earth to the depth of one inch, for three days and three nights—performing several other absurd ceremonies, too obscene to be described here.

A circle, two perches in diameter, was formed in the field, in the centre of which there was a hole six inches wide and as many deep. A captain, a lieutenant, and three committee-men were elected. Hall had the honor of the captaincy. The *exercise* was to pace around the circle, &c. This, it was said, propitiated and strengthened the white ghost, who was opposed by an unfriendly black ghost, who rejoiced in the appellation of *Pompey*. In the course of their nocturnal exercises they often saw the white ghost—they saw Mr. Pompey too, but he appeared to have "his back up," bellowed loudly, and threw stones at them.

On the night of the 18th of August, 1797, Williams undertook to get instructions from the white ghost. It was done in the following manner. He took a sheet of clean white paper, and folded it in the form of a letter, when each member breathed into it three times; this being repeated several times, and the paper laid over the hole in the centre of the circle, the instructions of the ghost were obtained. The following is a short extract from the epistle written by the ghost:

"Go on, and do right, and prosper, and the treasure shall be yours. I am permitted to write this in the same hand I wrote in the flesh for your direction—O——— Take care of your powers, in the name and fear of God our protector—if not, leave the work. There is a great



treasure, 4,000 pounds apiece for you. Don't trust the black one. Obey orders. Break the enchantment, which you will not do until you get an ounce of mineral dulcimer elixir; some German doctors has it. *It is near, and dear, and scarce.* Let the committee get it—but don't let the doctor know what you are about—he is wicked."

The above is but a small part of this precious communication. In consequence of these ghostly directions, a young man named Abraham Kephart waited, by order of the committee, on Dr. Dady. The Dr. preserved his *elixir* in a bottle sealed with a large red seal, and buried in a heap of oats, and demanded fifteen dollars for an ounce of it. Young Kephart could not afford to give so much, but gave him thirty-six dollars and three bushels of oats for three ounces of it. Yost Liner, another of these wise committee-men, gave the doctor 121 dollars for eleven ounces of the stuff.

The company was soon increased to 39 persons, many of whom were wealthy. Among those who were most miserably duped may be mentioned Clayton Chamberlain, Yost Liner, Thomas Bigham, William Bigham, Samuel Togert, John M'Kinney, James Agnew, (the elder,) James McCleary, Robert Thompson, David Kissinger, George Sheckley, Peter Wikeart, and John Phillips. All these and many other men were, in the words of the indictment, "cheated and defrauded by means of certain false tokens and pretences—to wit, by means of pretended spirits, certain circles, certain brown powder, and certain compositions called mineral dulcimer elixir, and Dederick's mineral elixir."

But the wiles of these impostors were soon exerted in other parts. The following is an account of their proceedings in and about Shrewsbury township, in this county. Williams intimated that he had received a call from a ghost, resident in those parts, at the distance of 40 miles from Dady's. Jacob Wister, one of the conspirators, was the agent of Williams on this occasion. He instituted a company of 21 persons, all of whom were, of course, most ignorant people. The same, and even more absurd ceremonies were performed by these people; and the communications of the ghost were obtained in a still more ridiculous manner than before. The communications mentioned Dr. Dady as the person from whom they should obtain the dulcimer elixir, as likewise a kind of sand which the ghost called the "Asiatic sand," and which was necessary in order to give efficacy to the "powers." Ulrich Neaff, a committee-man, of this company, paid to Dr. Dady \$90 for 7½ ounces of the elixir. The elixir was put into vials, and each person, who had one of them, held it in his hand and shook it, as he pranced around the circle. On certain occasions he anointed his head with it; and afterwards, by order of the spirit, the vial was buried in the ground.

Paul Baliter, another of the committee-men, took with him to Dr. Dady's \$100, to purchase "Asiatic sand," at \$3 per ounce. Dady being absent, Williams procured from the doctor's shop as much sand as the money would purchase. In this instance Williams cheated the doctor, for he kept the spoil to himself; and thence arose an overthrow of the good fraternity.

Each of them now set up for himself. Williams procured directions from *his* ghost, that each of the companies should dispatch a committee-man to Lancaster, to buy "Dederick's mineral elixir" of a physician in that place. In the mean time Williams and his wife went to Lancaster, where they prepared the elixir, which was nothing but a composition of coppers and cayenne pepper. Mrs. Williams, as the wife of John Huber, a German doctor, went to Dr. Rose, with a letter dated "13 miles from Newcastle, Delaware," which directed him how to sell the article, &c. The enormity of the price aroused the suspicion of Dr. Rose. In a few days the delegates from the committee arrived, and purchased elixir to the amount of \$740.33. When the lady came for the money she was arrested, and the secret became known. Her husband, Williams, escaped.

The Lancaster expedition having led to the discovery of the tricks of the impostors, a few days after the disclosures made by Mrs. Williams an indictment was presented, in the criminal court of York county, against Dr. John Dady, Rice Williams, Jesse Miller, Jacob Wister the elder, and Jacob Wister the younger, for a conspiracy to cheat and defraud. The trial took place in June following, and resulted in the conviction of Wister the elder, and of Dr. Dady—the former of whom was fined \$10, and imprisoned one month in the county jail; the latter fined \$90, and sentenced to two years' confinement in the penitentiary of Philadelphia.

Dady had just been convicted of participating in the conspiracy at Shrewsbury, when he and Hall were found guilty of a like crime in Adams county—whereupon Hall was fined \$100, and sent to the penitentiary for two years; and Dady was fined \$160, and sentenced to undergo an additional servitude of two years in the penitentiary, to commence in June, 1800, when his first term would expire.

Thus ended the history of a man in this county, who certainly was not devoid of talent; who possessed a most winning address, and was a thorough master in quick and correct discernment of character. He reigned, for a season, with undisputed sway, in what was then the western part of York county. His cunning, for a long time, lulled suspicion to sleep. The history of his exorcisms should teach the credulous that the ghosts which appear now-a-days are as material as our own flesh.

YORK, the seat of justice, is situated on the banks of Codorus creek, 11 miles from the Susquehanna. It is a rich and thriving borough, surrounded by a fertile and well-cultivated limestone region. The private dwellings are very substantially built, and several of the public buildings are splendid. Among the latter is the new courthouse, a magnificent edifice of granite, in the form of a Grecian temple, which was erected in 1841-42, at a cost of about \$150,000. The other public edifices are a county prison, of stone; an academy, and ten churches, namely—2 Lutheran, German Reformed, Moravian, Episcopal, Roman Catholic, Presbyterian, Methodist, Quaker, and African Methodist. Several of these churches display great architectural elegance, and are adorned with tall spires. In the cemetery of the German Reformed church is the grave of Hon. Philip Livingston, a member of congress from New York. He died June 11, 1778, while congress was in session here. A splendid pyramid of white marble, surmounted with an urn, is erected over the grave. Congress retired to this place, from Philadelphia, at the time of the battle of Brandywine, in Sept. 1777; and held their sessions for nine months in the old courthouse, which stood on the centre of the public square, but was demolished in 1841. York was incorporated, as a borough, 24th Sept. 1787. Population in 1790, 2,076; in 1800, 2,503; in 1820, 3,545; in 1830, 4,216; in 1840, 4,779. The town is supplied with wholesome spring-water, by a company incorporated in 1806. The Codorus creek is made navigable by a series of slackwater pools and locks, completed by a company, in 1833, from this place to the Susquehanna. A railroad, completed about the year 1838, affords easy and daily access to Baltimore; and another at Columbia, completed about the year 1839, connects there with the state railroad to Philadelphia. York is distant from Harrisburg 25 miles, from Columbia 11, from Philadelphia 83, and from Baltimore 56. The principal trade of the town, as well as the county, is done with Baltimore. Turnpikes radiate from York to Baltimore, to Gettysburg, to Columbia, and to Harrisburg. The society of the place is excellent; and the intelligent citizens of the borough exercise a commanding influence throughout the county.

The following notes, relating to the history of the borough, are selected and abridged from Messrs. Carter and Glossbrenner's History of the county:—

The borough of York was by no means the earliest settlement of the county. Although there were many habitations in its neighborhood, yet so late as the year 1740 there was not one building within the present limits of the borough. The "tract of land on both sides of Codorus creek," within the manor of Springettsbury, upon which the town was to be laid out, was, by the special order of the proprietaries, surveyed by Thomas Cookson, then deputy-surveyor of Lancaster county, in Oct. 1741. The part east of Codorus was immediately laid out into squares, after the manner of Philadelphia. The proprietors gave "tickets" to each person who wished to take up a lot. These tickets were transferable; the owner of them might sell them, assign them, or do what he pleased with them. The possession of a ticket was by no means the same as owning a lot. It only gave a right to build, to obtain a patent; for the lots were granted upon particular conditions, strenuously enforced. One of the usual conditions was this, viz.: "that the applicant build upon the lot, at his own proper cost, one substantial dwelling-house, of the dimensions of 16 feet square, at least, with a good chimney of brick or stone, to be laid in, or built with lime and sand, within the space of one year from the time of his entry for the same." A perpetual rent of seven shillings sterling per lot was to be paid to the proprietors, Thomas and Richard Penn.

When the applicant had built, or in some cases had begun to build, he received, if he so wished, a patent. But this patent most explicitly stated the conditions; and if these conditions were not fulfilled, he was deprived of his lot, and it was granted to some one else. The building



proceeded slowly; for, though many took up lots, few were enabled fully to comply with the conditions. The consequence was, the lots were forfeited, and thereby honest industry discouraged. At that time, the conveniences for house-building were few. It appears, from a statement made by George Stevenson, on 10th April, 1751, that at that time there were 50 lots built on, agreeably to the tickets. Three of these lots were then occupied by churches, viz.: two by the German Lutheran, and one by the German Reformed. Hence there could not have been, at that time, more than 47 dwelling-houses in the town; and many of them must have been truly miserable.

The early settling of York town was one continual scene of disturbance and contention: there were warring rights, and clashing interests. It often happened that different men wanted the same lot; and when the lot was granted to one, the others were watchful to bring about a forfeiture. The loss of lots, by not fulfilling conditions, was for a long time a serious evil, concerning which clamors were loud.

On the 24th Sept. 1787, was erected the "Borough of York." The first burgesses were Henry Miller, Esq., and David Cantler, whereof the former was chief burgess. The first assistant-burgesses were Baltzer Spengler, Michael Doudel, Christian Lauman, Peter Mundorf, David Grier, Esq., and James Smith, Esq. The first high-constable was Christian Stöer, and the first town-clerk was George Lewis Leoffler.

About the year 1814 a considerable addition was made, by the heirs of John Hay, deceased, in the northern part of the borough, known by the name of "Hay's Addition."

There is no part of Pennsylvania where the love of liberty displayed itself earlier, or more strongly, than in the county of York. Military companies were formed in York, while the people of the neighboring counties slept. In those days there were men here, of broad breast and firm step, who feared no power, and bowed to no dominion. The first company that marched from Pennsylvania to the fields of war, was a company of riflemen, from the town of York: they left this place on the first of July, 1775. York county sent out more soldiers during the revolution than any one of her neighboring sisters.

Fairs were held in York in olden time, [such as are described on page 397.] There were many negroes owned here, by the early inhabitants, before the abolition of slavery in this state. In 1803, the negroes in and near York conspired to set fire to the town, and had well-nigh effected their purpose: fires broke out every day for three weeks. At length one of them carried an open pan of coals, at noonday, and threw it on the hay in her master's barn. She was seen, and confessed that she had done it, in concert with others, to fire the whole town, "at 12 o'clock;" but she had mistaken 12 o'clock at noon for the same hour at midnight.

A Lutheran congregation was formed in the Codorus valley as early as 1733, by emigrants from Wurttemberg, although they had no settled minister. Twenty-four families enrolled their names on the baptismal record-book, which is still preserved.

"Among these venerable 24 founders of the congregation, all of whom have long since mouldered in the grave, we find many whose descendants at the present day may be traced by their names. Such are Christian Groll, Philip Ziegler, Heinrich Shultz, George Schwaab, John Adam Diehl, Jacob Sherer, Mathias Schmeiser, George Schmeiser, Martin Bauer, George Adam Zimmerman, George Ziegler, Joseph Beyer, Jacob Ziegler, Valentine Schultz, &c. &c. Other names, less familiar at the present day, are Michael Walch, Carl Eisen, Paul Burkhardt, Henrich Zauck, Gottfried Manch, Christian Kraut, &c. &c."

The first church in York was built by this congregation, in 1744, of wood. Rev. Mr. Schaum was their pastor; and his successors were, for some years, Messrs. Hochheimer, Bager, Raus, Hornell, Kurtz, and Gøring. Rev. Dr. John George Schmucker has ministered to the congregation for 34 years.

The Episcopal congregation was formed about the year 1765, under Rev. Thomas Minshall, and a church was built by lottery during the revolution. One of the clergymen who occasionally officiated at this church, Rev. Mr. Batwell, of Adams co., was ducked by the people of York in Codorus creek for being a tory, and was further abused and imprisoned by the people of his own neighborhood. He was an accomplished scholar and a good man. He returned to England, where he died. Queen Caroline of England presented a bell to this church in 1774; but by some means it got into the cupola of the old courthouse, and, no doubt, served to call together a rebel congress in 1778. The Presbyterian congregation had no separate house of worship at York until 1789, when their present brick church was erected, under the ministry of Rev. Robert Cathcart, who also officiated at Hopewell, formerly called the Round Hill church.

The German Reformed congregation was formed in the co. at a very early day, and erected their first church in York, of wood, about the year 1746. Rev. Mr. Lischy was the first minister,—an excellent man; but he seems to have been difficult to be had, and still more so to be kept.

The Theological Seminary of the German Reformed church, first started in Carlisle in 1825, was removed to York in 1828, and was here under the charge of Rev. Drs. Mayer and Rauch. It has since been removed to Mercersburg, Dr. Mayer remaining in York.

The Roman Catholic congregation, St. Patrick's, first worshipped in a stone dwelling-house,

presented to them by Joseph Smith about the year 1776, and altered into a church; but they had no regular priest until Rev. Lawrence Huber came in 1810.

The Moravian congregation was formed in 1750, under the ministry of Rev. Philip Mauret, and erected their first church in 1756.

The first Methodist preacher who visited York was the celebrated Freeborn Garretson, on the 24th Jan. 1781.

HON. JAMES SMITH was one of the signers of the declaration of independence. He was also a member of several important state conventions, held a high rank at the bar, and was a man of great wit and good humor. He came from Ireland very young, and died at York, 11th July, 1806, at the age of about 93.

COL. THOMAS HARTLEY was a native of Berks co., born on 7th Sept. 1748; but studied law in York, and commenced practice here. He entered the army at the opening of the revolution, and soon became distinguished. He commanded a corps in the Wyoming and Susquehanna valleys, after the descent of Butler and the Indians. He was a member of congress in 1788, and continued to hold the office during 12 years, and held several distinguished offices in the commonwealth. He died 21st Dec. 1800, aged 52 years.

GEN. HENRY MILLER was born near Lancaster, 13th Feb. 1751. "The high school of Miller, as of Washington and Franklin, was the world of active life." He studied law, and commenced practice; but the war of the revolution breaking out, he joined a company as lieutenant. They marched first to Boston; and the second day after this march of 500 miles, he proposed to his captain to give him a handful of men to surprise the British guard. The captain refused; but Miller persisted, and said he would go to the general for permission. He made the attack, but was not successful. He was engaged in most of the battles in the Middle states, and was selected as one of the best partisan officers. At the battle of Monmouth two horses were shot under him—he mounted a third, and was soon in the thickest of the fight. Gen. Washington had a high opinion of him, and appointed him Inspector of one of the districts of Pennsylvania while the Excise law was in force. He was afterwards a merchant at Baltimore, where, during the last war, he again buckled on the sword in defence of Fort M'Henry. He afterwards removed to Perry co., and eventually to Carlisle, where he died, 5th April, 1824.

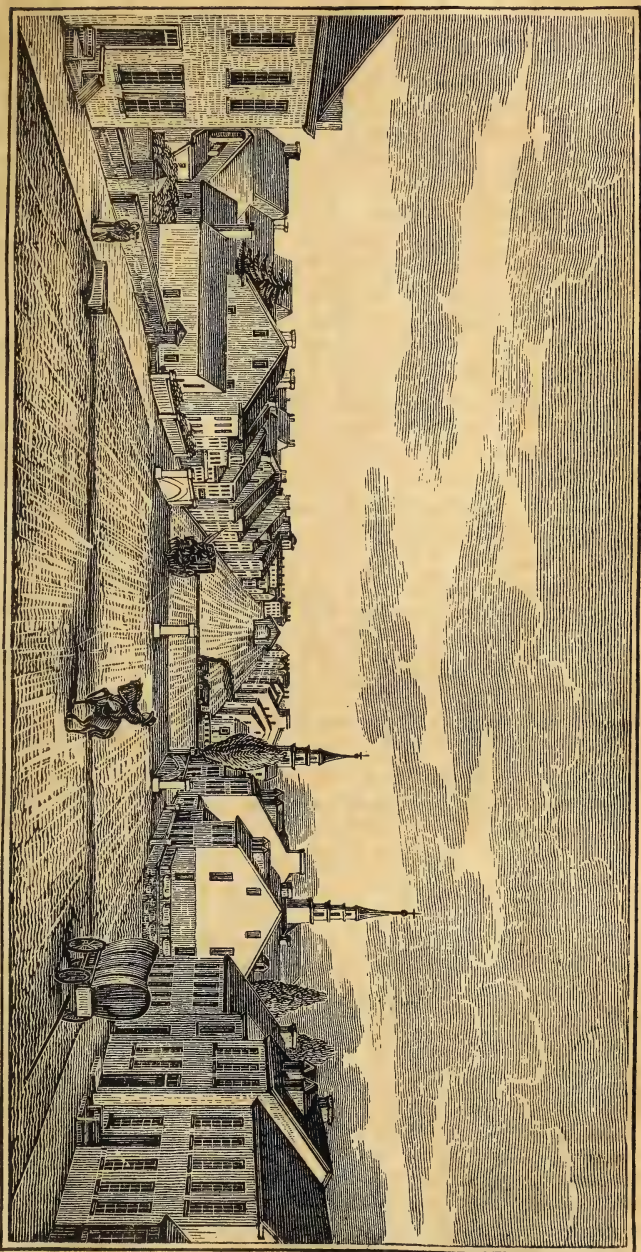
GEN. JAMES EWING, a native of Lancaster co., and long a resident of York co., was a hero of two wars, commencing his military career in Braddock's unfortunate expedition. He was a brigadier-general during the revolution, and was present at the battle of Trenton. He was also vice-president of the commonwealth under President Dickinson, and was several times a member of the legislature. He died at his country-seat in Hellam township, in March, 1806, aged about 70 years.

Among the other citizens of York co. who were distinguished during the revolution, were Gen. JOHN CLARK, Gen. JACOB DRITT, and Col. MICHAEL SCHMEISER.

HANOVER borough is situated in the southwest part of the co., on the headlands between the sources of Conewago and Codorus creeks, and near the Adams co. line. This is the second borough in size and importance in the co. The Baltimore and Carlisle turnpike, and the road from Frederickstown to York, intersect each other in the centre of the town. Along these roads the greater part of the houses are built, and each street derives its name from the direction of its road. The place contains German Reformed and German Lutheran churches. A few Roman Catholics worship at a chapel in Adams co., about four miles distant. The population is almost exclusively of German descent, and that language is spoken by all, yet the English is beginning to be used by the young. A very large proportion of the citizens are wealthy, or in comfortable circumstances. The borough was incorporated 4th March, 1815. Population in 1840, 1,070.

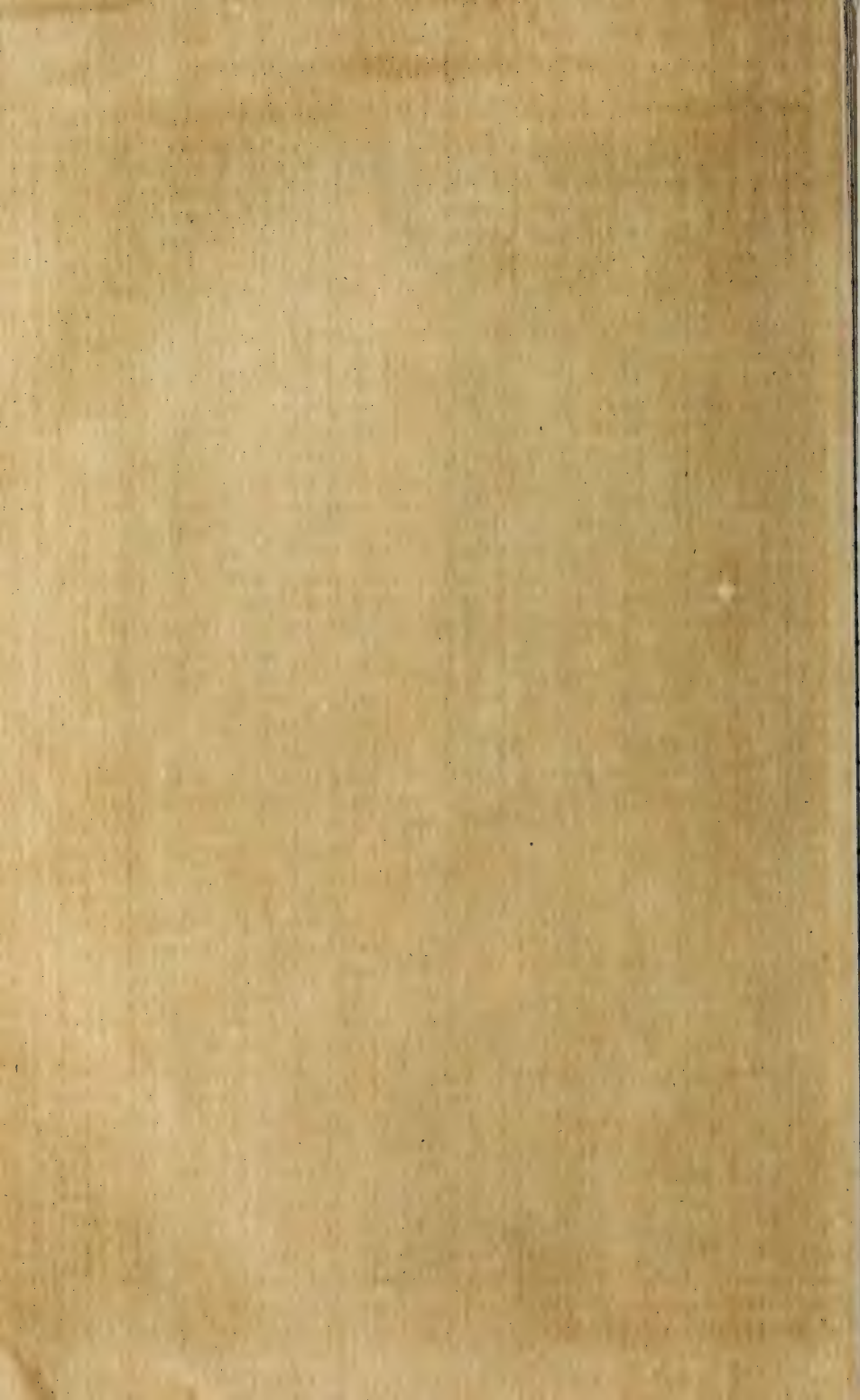
This place was laid out by Richard McAlester, Esq., about the year 1763 or '64, in the midst of a hickory forest; and so little expectation had his neighbors that it would ever become a town, that an old lady called it *Hickorytown*. It was known for some years as McAlester's town. The two-story log house, originally built by Mr. McAlester, was standing in 1818, on Baltimore-street, and perhaps is there still. It was then occupied by Mr. Henry Albright, jun. The land around Hanover, to the ex





WESTERN ENTRANCE TO YORK.

The bridge over the Codorus, and the Baltimore Railroad, are seen in the center. The Market House is in the Center Square, where once stood the old Court House occupied by Congress, in 1777-78.





tent of nearly 7,000 acres, including its site, was originally taken up by John Digges, a petty nobleman, under a title from the proprietor of Maryland. Being so near the boundary, it was quite doubtful—until Mason and Dixon's line was run in 1768, and the proprietary proclamations confirmed it in 1774—whether "Digges' choice" or "Digges' manor," was in Maryland or Pennsylvania. It became consequently for some years a sort of rogues' resort, where they could defy the jurisdiction of sheriffs. McAlister once seized a number of robbers, who had broken into his store, and took them to York jail, but the sheriff there refused to admit them, saying to him, "You of Hanover wish to be independent; therefore punish your villains yourselves."

WRIGHTSVILLE is situated on the right bank of the Susquehanna, at the western end of the Columbia bridge. It occupies an elevated site gently sloping towards the river, and commanding a view of the most magnificent scenery. The borough was incorporated with its present name on the 14th April, 1834. It had previously been known as Wright's ferry, but the construction of the bridge, like the marriage of a lady, changed the latter part of the name. Population in 1840, 672. "It was at one time in contemplation to make this place the site of the capitol of the United States. Gen. Washington earnestly advocated its selection, urging its beauty, its security, &c., but a small majority prevailed against him. Several incidents connected with the early history of this vicinity will be found on page 407.

LEWISBURG is agreeably situated among the pleasant "Red Lands," on a small tributary of the Conewago, 14 miles northwest from York, and 10 miles south of Harrisburg. It was incorporated as a borough 2d April, 1832. It contains a Methodist church, and there is one in the vicinity for Lutherans and Reformed Presbyterians. There are several mills in the place, one of which is for boring and grinding gun-barrels. The place took its name from Ellis Lewis, by whom it was founded.

DILLSBURG is near the base of South mountain, 20 miles northwest from York, and 12 from Harrisburg. It was incorporated as a borough on the 9th April, 1833. Population in 1833, 244.

SHREWSBURY, formerly called Strasburg, was incorporated as a borough on the 9th April, 1834. It is situated on the Baltimore turnpike, 13 miles south of York. Population in 1840, 340.

YORK HAVEN is situated on the right bank of the Susquehanna, at the foot of the Conewago falls, 10 miles north of York, and 14 from Harrisburg. A canal of about a mile in length, around the falls, terminates here, and permits the descending trade to avoid the dangers of the rapids. Great expectations were formed of the prosperity of this place; large mills were built, and the capitalists of Baltimore made extensive preparations for sustaining a wheat-market here; but when the Pennsylvania canal on the other side, and the Tidewater canal below, were constructed, the glory of York Haven departed.

The other villages of York co. are, DOVER, FREYSTOWN, FRANKLIN, JEFFERSON, LIVERPOOL, LOGANSVILLE, NEWBERRY, NEW HOLLAND, NEW MARKET, ROYSTOWN, SIDDONSBURG, STEWARTSTOWN, or MECHANICSBURG, STRINESTOWN, and WEIGELSTOWN. These are, many of them, pleasant villages, some of an ancient date, and are adapted to the trade and wants of the agricultural regions around them.

## ELK COUNTY.

THE new county of Elk was separated from Clearfield, Jefferson, and McKean, by the act of April, 1843. It comprises the region watered by the sources of Bennet's Branch of the Sinnemahoning, formerly in Clearfield co., and that on the head branches of Clarion river, formerly the northeastern part of Jefferson co. and the southern part of McKean co. The county derives its name from Elk mountain, an eminence formerly in the northwest corner of Clearfield co. The greater part of the county is still covered with the primitive forest. Large tracts of wild land are to be had here at a moderate rate ; and the county, with its new organization, offers a fine field for industrious pioneers. A description of the surface, soil, and timber, would not vary materially from those already given of McKean, Clearfield, and Jefferson counties. Judge Geddes, who surveyed the Clarion and Sinnemahoning summit some 12 years or more since, with a view to a canal route, says—"At the head of Bennet's Branch of the Sinnemahoning is an extensive marsh called Flag Swamp, from which, in wet seasons, the water flows both ways, and where, at such seasons, the summit might easily be passed by a canoe. This point is remarkable as probably the only one in Pennsylvania where the beaver may be found. Everywhere else, they have been driven out by the approach of human footsteps. In the same region a few Elks still remain."

A road leads from Karthaus, on the West branch of the Susquehanna, to Ridgway. At the intersection of this road with Bennet's Branch is CALEDONIA, a thriving village, started a few years since by the pioneers from New York and New England. A road leads from this place to Clearfield.

KERSEY is another village on the same road, about 12 miles northwest from Caledonia. Kersey's Mill, on one of the sources of the Clarion river, was established here some 20 years since, and is probably the oldest settlement in the co.

A few miles north of Kersey, the German Union Bond Society (Roman Catholics) have recently purchased 35,000 acres from the U. S. Land Co.,—sometimes known as the Boston Co. The settlers are principally from Philadelphia. Thirty-one families went out and commenced the colony in the autumn of 1842, 33 more followed in the spring of 1843, and 33 were to go in the fall ; and so on until they number 200 families, or possibly 350, which will give 1,000 acres to each family. When they have paid for their land, they can, by a vote of the members, divide the shares ; and this is believed to be their intention.

RIDGWAY is a thriving settlement of New York and New England people, chiefly lumbermen, made some years since on the Little Mill cr branch of Clarion river, about 12 miles northwest of Kersey. It took its name from the late Jacob Ridgway, who owned large tracts of land in the vicinity. There is a road from this place to Brookville. Ridgway was selected as the seat of justice by the Commissioners who ran out the boundary lines of the new county, in September, 1843.



- Aaronsburg, 206  
 Abbotstown, 61  
 Abingdon, 502  
 Adamsburg, Union co., 636  
 ADAMS COUNTY, 55  
 Adamstown, 413  
 Adamsville, 259  
 Adamsburg, Westm'd co., 688  
 Alexandria, 373  
 ALLEGHENY COUNTY, 63  
 Allegheny city, 65  
 Allentown, 425  
 Amity, 670  
 Andalusia, 151  
 Armagh, 379  
 ARMSTRONG COUNTY, 93  
 Astonville, 456  
 Asylum, 148  
 Athens, 143  
 Attleborough, 171  
 Auburn, 624  
  
 Rainbridge, 410  
 Bakerstown, 92  
 Bath, 520  
 Beaver borough, 106  
 BEAVER COUNTY, 102  
 Beaver, Union co., 636  
 Beaver Meadow, 198  
 BEDFORD COUNTY, 114  
 Bedford borough, 115  
 Bellefonte, 203  
 Bellevue, 345  
 Belleville, 472  
 Belmont, 679  
 Bentleyville, 670  
 BERKS COUNTY, 126  
 Berlin, 61  
 Berlinville, 520  
 Berwick, 248  
 Bethany, 679  
 Bethlehem, 514  
 Beulah, 181  
 Big Island, 235  
 Birdsborough, 136  
 Birmingham, Allegh'y co., 89  
 Birmingham, Hunt'n co., 373  
 Blairsville, 378  
 Blockley, 543  
 Bloody Run, 125  
 Bloomfield, 540  
 Bloomsburg, 244  
 Blossburg, 628  
 Boalsburg, 206  
 Bradford, 460  
 BRADFORD COUNTY, 136  
 Bridgepoint, 171  
 Bridgetown, 171  
 Bridgewater, 109  
 Brighton, 108  
 Bristol borough, 164  
 Bristol township, 543  
 Brockway, 382  
 Brooklyn, 624  
 Brookville, 381  
 Brownsburg, 171  
 Brownsville, 341  
 BUCKS COUNTY, 150  
 Buckingham township, 155  
 Burgetstown, 670  
 Burlington, 148  
 Bushville, 597  
 BUTLER COUNTY, 172  
 Butler borough, 174  
 Buttermilk Falls, 428, 691  
 Byberry, 543  
  
 Caledonia, 233, 702  
 Callensburg, 229  
 Calhounville, 387  
 CAMBERIA COUNTY, 178  
 Cambridge, 259  
 Campbellstown, 421  
 Canaan Corners, 679  
 Canonsburg, 668  
 Canton, 148  
 CARBON COUNTY, 184  
  
 Carbondale, 446  
 Carlestown, 229  
 Carlisle, 264  
 Carlisle Springs, 271  
 Catawissa, 243  
 CENTRE COUNTY, 200  
 Centre Bridge, 171  
 Centerville, Bucks co., 171  
 Centerville, Butler co., 177  
 Centerville, Crawford co., 259  
 Centerville, North'n co., 522  
 Centerville, Union co., 636  
 Centerville, Wayne co., 679  
 Ceres, 460  
 Chambersburg, 349  
 Charleston, Chester co., 224  
 Charleston, Lancaster co., 413  
 Charlestown, 635  
 Cherryville, 520  
 Chester, 298  
 CHESTER COUNTY, 206  
 Christian Spring, 520  
 CLARION COUNTY, 227  
 Clarion borough, 228  
 Clarksburg, 362  
 Clarksville, or Can'n Cor., 679  
 Claysville, 670  
 CLEARFIELD COUNTY, 230  
 Clearfield town, 232  
 Clifton, 199  
 Clinton, 362  
 CLINTON COUNTY, 234  
 Clintonville, 647  
 Coal Castle, 613  
 Coatesville, 223  
 Cochranville, 226  
 COLUMBIA COUNTY, 240  
 Columbia borough, 406  
 Connelville, 344  
 Connotiow, 259  
 Conshohocken, 503  
 Conyngham, 447  
 Cookstown, 345  
 Cooperstown, 647  
 Cornplanter, (village,) 653  
 Coudersport, 600  
 Coventry, 224  
 Covington, 627  
 CRAWFORD COUNTY, 249  
 CUMBERLAND COUNTY, 262  
 Curwensville, 233  
  
 Damascus, 679  
 Danville, 241  
 Darby, 304  
 Darlington, 114  
 DAUPHIN COUNTY, 272  
 Deerfield, 653  
 DELAWARE COUNTY, 290  
 Dempsytown, 647  
 Dillsburg, 701  
 Donegal, 410  
 Dover, 701  
 Downingtown, 222  
 Doylestown, 161  
 Duncannon, 541  
 Duncan's Island, 289, 541  
 Dundaff, 623  
 Dunns town, 239  
 Dutotburg, 478  
  
 Earleystown, 206  
 East Liberty, 90  
 Easton, 511  
 Ebensburg, 180  
 Economy, 110  
 Eldersville, 670  
 Elizabethtown, Allegh'y, 91  
 Elizabethtown, Lanc. co., 412  
 Emmaus, 427  
 Ennisville, 374  
 Ephrata, 413  
 ERIE COUNTY, 308  
 Erie borough, 318  
 Espyville, 259  
 Evansburg, Montgom. co., 502  
 Evansburg, Crawford co., 259  
  
 Evansville, 177  
 Exetertown, 136  
  
 Fairfield, 413  
 Fairview, Cumber'd co., 272  
 Fairview, Erie co., 327  
 Fallsington, 171  
 Fallston, 109  
 Falmouth, 413  
 Fannetsburg, 357  
 Farrandsville, 239  
 Fayette, 653  
 FAYETTE COUNTY, 328  
 Florence, 670  
 Flourtown, 503  
 Fogelsville, 427  
 Forks of Wyalusing, 624  
 Forty Fort, 446  
 Francisville, 554  
 Frankford, 543  
 Frankfort, 114  
 FRANKLIN COUNTY, 347  
 Franklin, Venango co., 646  
 Franklin, York co., 701  
 Frankstown, 372  
 Freeburg, 636  
 Freedom, 110  
 Freeport, 98  
 Frenchtown, 148  
 Freyburg, 427  
 Freystown, 701  
 Friendsville, 622  
 Fruitstown, 249  
 Furmantown, 630  
  
 Gap, the, 200  
 Georgetown, Beaver co., 114  
 Georgetown, Mercer co., 464  
 Georgetown, Northumb., 532  
 Germantown, Fayette co., 345  
 Germantown, Phila. co., 593  
 Gettysburg, 57  
 Gibson, 624  
 Ginalsburg, 460  
 Girard, 327  
 Gnadenthal, 520  
 Goshenhoppen, 488, 503  
 Grapeville, 688  
 Great Bend, 623  
 GREENE COUNTY, 358  
 Greencastle, 357  
 Greenfield, 670  
 Greensburg, Greene co., 361  
 Greensburg, Westm'd co., 688  
 Greenville, 357  
 Greenville, Bucks co., 171  
 Greenville, Clarion co., 229  
 Winned township, 502  
  
 Halifax, 288  
 Hamburg, 135  
 Hamiltonville, 472  
 Hanover, 700  
 Hanstown, 413  
 Harford, 624  
 Harmony, Butler co., 176  
 Harmony, Susqueh'a co., 624  
 Harlington, 171  
 Harmonsburg, 259  
 Harrisburg, 282  
 Harrisville, 177  
 Hartleystown, 636  
 Hartztown, 259  
 Hartzville, 164  
 Hatborough, 502  
 Haydentown, 345  
 Hazelton, 199  
 Herrick, 624  
 Hickorytown, 647  
 Hillsborough, 670  
 Hinkletown, 413  
 Hollidaysburg, 370  
 Honesdale, 678  
 Hookstown, 114  
 Howelstown, 472  
 Horsham Square, 503  
 Houghville, 171  
  
 Howardsville, 92  
 Howart-town, 520  
 Hulmeville, 171  
 Hummelstown, 288  
 Hunterstown, 61  
 HUNTINGDON Co., 362  
 Huntingdon borough, 368  
  
 Ickesburg, 542  
 INDIANA Co., 374  
 Indiana borough, 378  
 Intercourse, 413  
 Irvine, 653  
  
 Jackson, 624  
 Jacksonville, 688  
 Jefferson, Greene co., 362  
 Jefferson, York co., 701  
 JEFFERSON Co., 380  
 Jeffriestown, 92  
 Jenkintown, 502  
 Jennersville, 619  
 Jenessedaga, 656  
 Jersey Shore, 454  
 Jerseytown, 249  
 Johnstown, 182  
 Jonestown, 421  
 JUNIATA Co., 382  
  
 Karthaus, 233  
 Kennet Square, 236  
 Kensington, 543, 548  
 Kernsville, 520  
 Kersey, 702  
 Kimberston, 225  
 Kingsessing, 304, 543  
 Kingston, 446  
 Kingstown, 259  
 Kinjua, 654  
 Kittanning, 94  
 Klingletown, 503  
 Kreidersville, 520  
 Kutztown, 135  
  
 LANCASTER COUNTY, 387  
 Lancaster City, 395  
 Landisburg, 542  
 Laughlinstown, 688  
 Lausanne, 199  
 Lawrenceburg, 99  
 Lawrenceville, Allegh'y, 90  
 Lawrenceville, Tioga co., 629  
 LEBANON COUNTY, 416  
 Lebanon borough, 419  
 Leechburg, 99  
 LEHIGH COUNTY, 422  
 Lehigh town, 199  
 Leonardsville, 679  
 Lewisburg, 633  
 Lewisburg, 695, 701  
 Lewistown, 468  
 Ligonier, 688  
 Line Lexington, 171, 303  
 Linnville, 427  
 Litz, 411  
 Little Britain, 413  
 Littlestown, 61  
 Liverpool, Perry co., 542  
 Liverpool, York co., 701  
 Llewellyn, 612  
 Lock Haven, 237  
 Logansville, 701  
 London Grove, 227  
 Loretto, 184  
 Lottsville, 652  
 Loudon, 357  
 Lower Dublin, 543  
 Lower Merion, 485  
 Lowrytown, 199  
 Lumberville, 171  
 Luthersburg, 233  
 LUZERNE COUNTY, 427  
 LYCOMING COUNTY, 448  
  
 M'Connellsburg, 374  
 M'Connellstown, 125

- M'Cunesville, 536  
 M'KEAN COUNTY, 457  
 M'Keesport, 92  
 M'Lellandstown, 345  
 M'Veytown, 472  
 Mainville, 629  
 Manayunk, 592  
 Manchester, 89  
 Manheim, 412  
 Mansfield, 629  
 Mapletown, 362  
 Marietta, 409  
 Martinsburg, 125  
 Mauch Chunk, 192  
 Meadville, 255  
 Mechanicsburg, Cumb., 272  
 Mechanicsburg, York co., 701  
 MERCER COUNTY, 461  
 Mercer borough, 462  
 Mercersburg, 354  
 Merristown, 345  
 Mertztown, 136  
 Mexico, 386  
 Meyersburg, 148  
 Middleborough, 670  
 Middleburg, 636  
 Middleport, 611  
 Middleton, 92  
 Middletown, Dauphin co., 286  
 Middletown, Fayette co., 345  
 MIFFLIN COUNTY, 464  
 Mifflin, 386  
 Mifflinburg, Union co., 636  
 Mifflinburg, Columbia co., 249  
 Milesburg, 205  
 Milford, Pike co., 596  
 Milford, Somerset co., 619  
 Milheim, 206  
 Millersburg, Berks co., 136  
 Millersburg, Dauphin co., 288  
 Millerstown, Adams co., 61  
 Millerstown, Lanc. co., 413  
 Millerstown, Lehigh co., 427  
 Millerstown, Lebanon co., 420  
 Millerstown, Perry co., 541  
 Mill Hall, 239  
 Milton, 535  
 Minersville, Allegheny co., 91  
 Minersville, Schuyl. co., 611  
 Mixtown, 630  
 Monongahela City, 669  
 MONROE COUNTY, 473  
 Monroe, Bradford co., 148  
 Monroe, Bucks co., 171  
 Monroe, Fayette co., 345  
 Montrose, 622  
 Montgomery Square, 502  
 MONTGOMERY COUNTY, 480  
 Moreland, 543  
 Morrison's Cove, 125  
 Morrisville, Bucks co., 169  
 Morrisville, Greene co., 362  
 Mount Bethel, 510, 522  
 Mount Carbon, 609  
 Mount Jackson, 114  
 Mount Joy, 411  
 Mount Morris, 362  
 Mt. Pleasant, Clear'd co., 233  
 Mt. Pleasant, Wash. co., 670  
 Mt. Pleasant, Westmor'd, 687  
 Moyamensing, 543  
 Mummaburg, 61  
 Muncy, 456  
 Munster, 184  
 Murraysville, 688  
 Murrinsville, 177  
 Myerstown, 421  
  
 Naglesville, 679  
 Nazareth, 519  
 Nescopeck, 447  
 Nesquehoning, 199  
 Neffsville, 413  
 Newbury, Lycoming co., 454  
 Newberry, York co., 695, 701  
 Newcastle, Schuylkill co., 613  
 Newcastle, Mercer co., 463  
 Newlin, 236  
 Newport, Bucks co., 171  
 Newport, Perry co., 542  
 Newry, 373  
 Newton Hamilton, 472  
 Newtown, Greene co., 362  
 Newtown, Bucks co., 170  
 Newville, 272  
 New Alexandria, 688  
 New Bedford, 464  
 New Berlin, 632  
 New Brighton, 109  
 New Buffalo, 542  
 New Columbus, 636  
 New Cumberland, 272  
 New Garden, 226  
 New Geneva, 345  
 New Holland, York co., 701  
 New Holland, Lancaster, 412  
 New Hope, 168  
 New London, 226  
 New Liberty, 240  
 New Market, York co., 701  
 New Market, Lancaster, 413  
 New Milford, 624  
 New Philadelphia, 611  
 New Salem, 345  
 New Tripoli, 427  
 Noblesborough, 92  
 Norristown, 498  
 NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, 503  
 Northeast, 327  
 Northern Liberties, 543  
 NORTHERMBERLAND Co., 524  
 Northumberland, 532  
 North Wales, 502  
 Nottingham, 227  
 Oakville, 456  
 Orangeville, 249  
 Oriskania, 373  
 Orwell, 148  
 Orwigsburg, 607  
 Oxford, 61  
 Oxford township, 543  
 Palmyra, 421  
 Paradise, 412  
 Parksville, 226  
 Parryville, 200  
 Patterson, 611  
 Pattonsville, 206  
 Passyunk, 543  
 Penn Haven, 199  
 Penn township, 543, 554  
 Perritsport, 92  
 PERRY COUNTY, 537  
 Perryopolis, 345  
 Perryville, Allegheny co., 92  
 Perryville, Juniata co., 386  
 Petersburg, Adams co., 61  
 Petersburg, Beaver co., 114  
 Petersburg, Lancaster co., 413  
 Petersburg, Perry co., 541  
 Petersburg, Somerset co., 619  
 Phenixville, 225  
 PHILADELPHIA Co. & city, 542  
 Phillipsburg, Beaver co., 110  
 Phillipsburg, Centre co., 205  
 PIKE COUNTY, 595  
 Pikeland, 224  
 Pine Grove, Schuyl. co., 615  
 Pine Grove, Warren co., 652  
 Pittsburg, 64  
 Pleasant Unity, 688  
 Plymouth, or Shawnee'n, 446  
 POTTER COUNTY, 599  
 Potter's Bank, 205  
 Potter's Fort, 202  
 Pompton, 679  
 Port Allegheny, 460  
 Port Carbon, 611  
 Port Clinton, 615  
 Port Royal, 688  
 Portersville, 177  
 Pottsgrove, 536  
 Pottstown, 500  
 Pottsville, 607  
 Pricetown, 136  
 Prospect, 177  
 Pughtown, 226  
 Pulaski, 464  
 Punxatawny, 382  
 Quakertown, 171  
 Radnor, 306  
 Rainsburg, 125  
 Ralston, 456  
 Reading, 128  
 Reamstown, 413  
 Red Lion, 226  
 Reedville, 472  
 Reesville, 503  
 Richland, 411  
 Richmond, 522  
 Ridgeville, 387  
 Ridgeway, 382, 702  
 Robstown, 688  
 Rochester, 110  
 Rockville, 259  
 Rome, 148  
 Rosstown, 701  
 Roxborough, 543  
 Rushville, 624  
 Safe Harbor, 413  
 Sadsbury, 226  
 Sagerstown, 259  
 St. Clair, 125  
 Salem Cross Roads, 688  
 Salem Corners, 679  
 Salisbury, 619  
 Salona, 240  
 Saltzburg, 379  
 Schoenick, 520  
 SCHUYLKILL COUNTY, 602  
 Schuylkill Haven, 613  
 Segarsville, 427  
 Selig's Grove, 635  
 Shaefferstown, 420  
 Shamokin, 532  
 Sharon, 109  
 Sharon, 464  
 Sharpsburg, 91  
 Sheshequin, 147  
 Shippensburg, 229  
 Shirelsburg, 373  
 Shoemakerstown, 501  
 Shousetown, 92  
 Shrewsbury, 701  
 Shugartown, 226  
 Siddonsburg, 701  
 Silver Lake, 622  
 Sligo, 89  
 Smethport, 459  
 Smithfield, Fayette co., 345  
 Smithfield, Somerset co., 619  
 Snow Hill, 357  
 Snyderstown, 536  
 SOMERSET COUNTY, 615  
 Somerset, 617  
 Somerville, or Troy, 382  
 Soudersburg, 413  
 South Easton, 511  
 Southwark, 543  
 Springfield, Crawford co., 259  
 Springfield, Delaware co., 306  
 Spring Garden, 543  
 Spring Valley, 653  
 Springville, 624  
 Stewartstown, Allegheny, 91  
 Stewartstown, York co., 701  
 Stewartville, 688  
 Stockport, 679  
 Stoddartsville, 447  
 Stoughton, 259  
 Stoytown, 619  
 Strasburg, Franklin co., 257  
 Strasburg, Lancaster co., 412  
 Strattanville, 229  
 Strawhtown, 171  
 Strinstown, 701  
 Stroudsburg, 475  
 Sugar Grove, 652  
 Sumanytown, 503  
 Summit, 184  
 Sunbury, 530  
 Sunville, 647  
 SUSQUEHANNA COUNTY, 620  
 Swopestown, 413  
 Sylvania, 597  
 Tamaqua, 614  
 Tammanytown, 336  
 Tarentum, 92  
 Taylor's Retreat, 199  
 Taylorsville, 171  
 Teutonia, 460  
 Thompsonstown, 386  
 TIoga COUNTY, 624  
 Tioga, or Willardsburg, 629  
 Titusville, 259  
 Towanda, 142  
 Tredyfrin, 224  
 Trexlerstown, 427  
 Troy, Bradford co., 148  
 Troy, Luzerne co., 446  
 Troy, or Somerville, Jeff., 382  
 Tunkhannock, 691  
 Tuscarora, 611  
 Ulster, 148  
 UNION COUNTY, 630  
 Uniontown, 359  
 Unionville, Berks co., 136  
 Unionville, Chester co., 226  
 Utica, 647  
 Uwchlan, 224  
 VENANGO COUNTY, 636  
 Vincent, 224  
 Walkersville, 206  
 Warfordsburg, 125  
 WARREN COUNTY, 647  
 Warren borough, 649  
 Warren, Armstrong co., 99  
 Warrensburg, 136  
 Warwick, 413  
 WASHINGTON COUNTY, 658  
 Washington borough, 664  
 Washington, Colum. co., 249  
 Washington, Lanc'r co., 413  
 Waterford, Erie co., 327  
 Waterford, Juniata co., 387  
 Waterloo, 387  
 Watsonburg, 536  
 Wattsburg, 327  
 WAYNE COUNTY, 676  
 Waynesburg, Chester co., 226  
 Waynesburg, Franklin, 357  
 Waynesburg, Greene co., 361  
 Weaverstown, 136  
 Weigelstown, 701  
 Weissport, 199  
 Wellsborough, 626  
 West Alexandria, 670  
 Westchester, 218  
 West Greenville, 463  
 West Middleborough, 670  
 WESTMORELAND Co., 680  
 West Philadelphia, 543  
 Weymart, 679  
 Whitehall, 249  
 Whitmarsh, 494  
 White's Haven, 447  
 Wicacoa, 557  
 Wilkesbarre, 445  
 Wilksburg, 91  
 Williamsburg, Columbia, 249  
 Williamsburg, Hunt'n co., 373  
 Williamsburg, North'on, 522  
 Williamsport, Lycoming, 452  
 Williamsport, Wash. co., 669  
 Willow Grove, 503  
 Wilsonville, 597  
 Wohlbertstown, 136  
 Womelsdorf, 134  
 Woodbridge, 345  
 Woodville, 177



Wormlesburg, 272  
Wrightstown, 171  
Wrightsville, 701  
WYOMING COUNTY, 688  
Wyoming Valley, 430

Wysox, 148  
Yardleyville, 171  
Yellow Springs, 224  
YORK COUNTY, 691

York borough, 698  
York Haven, 701  
York Springs, 61  
Youngstown, 688

Youngsville, 652  
Young Womanstown, 240  
Zelenople, 177

## GENERAL INDEX.

- Aborigines, history of ..... 5  
Addison, Judge, notice of ..... 86  
Adjunquagh, Indian chief ..... 390  
Allen family, of Allentown ..... 426  
Allen township, early settlement ..... 510  
Allison, Dr. Francis ..... 30  
Anderson, Rev. James, of Donnegal ..... 410  
André, Major, at Philadelphia ..... 573  
André, Major, at Carlisle ..... 268  
Annesley, Lord James, a redemptioner ..... 408  
Anthonyson, on Blockhouse road ..... 625  
Arbon Coal Company ..... 629  
Armstrong, Gen., destroys Kittanning ..... 96  
Arnold, the traitor, at Philadelphia ..... 574  
Assembly House, ancient, at Chester ..... 301  
Aughwick, history of ..... 363  
Aymich ..... 393  
  
Bald Eagle, Indian chief ..... 201  
Bailey, Joseph, carried off by ice at Jersey Shore ..... 456  
Bald Eagle Valley, history of ..... 364  
Baldwin, Judge Henry ..... 87  
Ballooning Extraordinary ..... 60  
Baptists in Philadelphia ..... 564  
Barber family, of Columbia ..... 408  
Bard, Richard, taken prisoner by Indians ..... 62  
Barnet, Joseph, pioneer of Jefferson co. .... 380  
Battle of Braddock's field ..... 73  
Battle of Trenton ..... 158  
Battle of Brandywine ..... 210  
Battle of Paoli ..... 214  
Battle of Lake Erie ..... 321  
Battle of Germantown ..... 490  
Battle of Bushy Run ..... 681  
Battle of Wyoming Valley ..... 438  
Battle of the Kegs ..... 575  
Beatty, Rev. Chas., anecdote ..... 164  
Beeson, Henry, pioneer of Fayette co. .... 340  
Beissel, Conrad, leader of the Dunkards ..... 413  
Benezet, Anthony, anecdote ..... 560  
Benner, Gen. P., biography ..... 205  
Biddle, Nicholas, country seat ..... 151  
Bigham's Fort, in Tuscarora Valley ..... 383  
Big Runaway, the, on W. Branch ..... 451  
Blair, settled near Hollidaysburg ..... 372  
Blockhouse road cut ..... 625  
Blockley Almshouse ..... 587  
Bolmar's Seminary, at Westchester ..... 220  
Boundary, Northern, run out ..... 678  
Boundary dispute with Maryland ..... 296  
Bonquet, Col., in Bedford and Allegheny co. .... 79  
Bonquet's Expedition and Battle, 1763 ..... 681  
Boyd, Sergeant, shot at Forty Fort ..... 441  
Boyd, J. G., committed suicide ..... 627  
Bozarth, Mrs., fights with Indians ..... 360  
Brackenridge, H. H., biography ..... 87  
Brackenridge, H. H., in Whiskey Insurrection ..... 674  
Brackenridge's, H. M., recollections ..... 83  
Braddock's defeat ..... 73  
Braddock's grave ..... 334  
Bradford, David, in Whiskey Insurrection ..... 673  
Brady, Samuel, adventure at Brady's bend ..... 229  
Brady, Samuel, Exploit in Armstrong co. .... 99  
Brady, Samuel, at Slippery Rock Creek ..... 177  
Brady, Samuel, adventure near Beaver ..... 105  
Brady, James, killed ..... 457  
Brady, John, and old Derr ..... 634  
Brainerd, Rev. David, lives at Forks of Delaware ..... 522  
Brainerd, Rev. David, at Shamokin ..... 525  
Brainerd, Rev. D., at Duncan's Island ..... 275  
Brant, Joseph, not at Wyoming battle ..... 438  
Brant proposes to attack Presqu'isle ..... 317  
British in Philadelphia ..... 572  
Broadhead, Gen., at Pittsburg ..... 79  
Broadhead Settlement, Monroe co. .... 475  
  
Brown family murdered at Shirleysburg ..... 374  
Brown, Judge Wm., pioneer of Kishikokelas Valley ..... 466  
Buchanan, James ..... 355  
Buckaloon, ancient Indian village ..... 653  
Buffington, Richard ..... 303  
Burd, Col. J., journal at Redstone ..... 336  
Burnt Cabins, origin of name ..... 363  
Burt, Benjamin, pioneer of Potter co. .... 600  
Butler, Col. Zebulon, at Wyoming battle ..... 438  
Butler, Col. John, at Wyoming battle ..... 438  
  
Calhoun, John C., parents from Lancaster co. .... 404  
Campaigns in the Northwest, dates ..... 660  
Canal, old Schuylkill and Delaware ..... 499  
Canassatego, Dr. Franklin's anecdote of ..... 134  
Canassatego, speech to the Delawares ..... 509  
Carey, John, journey to Stroudsburg ..... 477  
Carey, Samuel, captured at Wyoming ..... 446  
Catfish, an old Indian ..... 666  
Cave near Carlisle ..... 329  
Cave, Delany's, near Laurel Hill ..... 151  
Cave at Durham, Bucks co. .... 465  
Caves in Mifflin co. .... 546  
Caves of the early settlers at Philadelphia ..... 137  
Cayugas govern the Susquehanna ..... 377  
Chambers, Moses, anecdote of ..... 350  
Chambers family, of Chambersburg ..... 492  
Chew House, in Germantown ..... 231  
Chinklakamoose's Oldtown ..... 562  
Christ Church, in Second-st. .... 237  
Church, Jeremiah, lays out Lock Haven ..... 257  
College, Allegheny, at Meadville ..... 166  
College, Bristol ..... 268  
College, Dickinson, at Carlisle ..... 396  
College, Franklin, at Lancaster ..... 583  
College, Girard, at Philadelphia ..... 668  
College, Jefferson, at Canonsburg ..... 511  
College, Lafayette, at Easton ..... 356  
College, Marshall, at Mercersburg ..... 339  
College, Madison, at Uniontown ..... 59  
College, Pennsylvania, at Gettysburg ..... 665  
College, Washington, at Washington ..... 253  
Colson, Rev. Chas. William ..... 428  
Coal basins of Luzerne co. .... 524  
Coal basin, Mahanoy and Shamokin ..... 602  
Coal basin of Pottsville ..... 429  
Coal first used in Luzerne co. .... 192  
Coal discovery in Carbon co. .... 604  
Coal discovered in Schuylkill co. .... 611  
Coal, methods of mining ..... 608  
Coal, speculation in lands ..... 606  
Coal, Anthracite, table of shipments ..... 613  
Coal mine on fire ..... 528  
Committee of Safety, Northumberland co. .... 374  
Conaughy, Robert, murderer, hung ..... 398  
Conestoga massacre ..... 390  
Conestogas, origin, etc. .... 389  
Conoys, or Ganawese Indians, Lancaster co. .... 37  
Constitution of State, 1776 ..... 43  
" " 1790 ..... 43  
" " U. States, 1787 ..... 133  
Conway, Gen., character ..... 388  
Copper mine, ancient, in Lancaster co. .... 359  
Corby, Rev. John, family killed by Indians ..... 601  
Corn Mortar, worked with a sweep ..... 655  
Cornplanter's biography ..... 214  
Cornwallis, personal appearance ..... 158  
Coryell's ferry, passed by army ..... 451  
Covenhoven, Robert, biography, etc. .... 536  
Craig's settlement, history ..... 693  
Cresap, Thomas, intrudes upon York co. .... 342  
Cresap, Capt. Michael, at Redstone ..... 659  
Cresap, Capt., murders Logan's family ..... 344  
Crawford, Col. Wm., biography ..... 311  
Croghan, Col. George ..... 333

- Dady, Dr., noted impostor in York co. . . . . 696  
 Danville and Pottsville railroad . . . . . 610  
 Darrach, Lydia, revolutionary adventure . . . . . 494  
 Declar. of Independ., hist. of, and where written . . . . . 568  
 Delaware Indians, history . . . . . 7  
 Delawares in Wyoming valley . . . . . 431  
 Dennison, Col., at Wyoming battle . . . . . 438  
 Depreciation lands . . . . . 259  
 Depuis, French pioneer of Monroe co. . . . . 475  
 Derr, Ludwig, adventure with Indians . . . . . 634  
 De Vries's colony destroyed . . . . . 9  
 Dixon, Scotch Jemmy, anecdote . . . . . 253  
 Doane family in Bucks co. . . . . 160  
 Dock creek, its former appearance . . . . . 560  
 Doctor John, an Indian, murdered . . . . . 267  
 Doddridge, Philip, native of Somerset . . . . . 618  
 Doddridge, Rev. J., at Bedford . . . . . 125  
 Doddridge, Rev. J., describes early scenes . . . . . 337, 663  
 Donation lands . . . . . 259  
 Donnegal Presbyterian church . . . . . 410  
 Dorrance, Col., at Wyoming battle . . . . . 438  
 Donville, Le Sieur, at Duquesne . . . . . 75  
 Duncan, Judge James, biography . . . . . 265  
 Duncan family of Duncan's island . . . . . 290  
 Dunkards, history of . . . . . 413  
 Dunkards's war in 1774 . . . . . 659  
 Dunkards of Snow Hill, Franklin co. . . . . 358  
 Du Ponceau, office of foreign affairs . . . . . 571  
 Dutch, early colony . . . . . 9  
 Dutch in Delaware co. . . . . 293, 295  
 Dutch, early settlements at Minisink . . . . . 474  
 Eckerlins, or Eckerleys, at Ephrata . . . . . 414  
 Eckerleys killed by Indians . . . . . 360  
 Education, outline history . . . . . 48  
 Elder, Rev. Mr., of Harrisburg . . . . . 278, 285  
 Emmaus Institute . . . . . 288  
 Episcopal churches, ancient Welsh . . . . . 484  
 Eries, or Iririonons, tribe of Indians . . . . . 309  
 Evans, Cadwallader and brothers, anecdote . . . . . 483  
 Ewing, Gen. James, notice of . . . . . 700  
 Exchange, Philadelphia . . . . . 582  
 Fairman's mansion, description . . . . . 551  
 Fairmount Water-works . . . . . 589  
 Fair-play men . . . . . 450  
 Fairs, description of, at Lancaster . . . . . 397  
 Falling-spring Presbyterian church . . . . . 353  
 Faussett, Tom, shot Gen. Braddock . . . . . 335  
 Fell, Geo. B., carried away by flood . . . . . 169  
 Fellenberg school at Bristol . . . . . 166  
 Finances of the state . . . . . 50  
 Finley, Gov. William, born at Mercersburg . . . . . 354  
 Fisher, George, founder of Middletown . . . . . 287  
 Fitz, marauder in Chester co. . . . . 217  
 Flanagan, murderers near Ebensburg . . . . . 182  
 Flat-head Indians, relics of . . . . . 410  
 Flood of 1843, in Delaware co. . . . . 297  
 Flood at New Hope . . . . . 169  
 Floods at Wyoming . . . . . 285, 444  
 Flower's mill in Delaware co. . . . . 298, 303  
 Forbes's, Gen., expedition to Pittsburg . . . . . 118  
 Forks of the Delaware . . . . . 505  
 Forts Christina and Kasimir . . . . . 293  
 Fort Augusta . . . . . 527  
 Forts Mifflin and Mercer . . . . . 39  
 Fort Stanwix, treaties for land . . . . . 141  
 Fort of the pioneers described . . . . . 661  
 Fort Venango, history of . . . . . 641  
 Fort Shirley evacuated . . . . . 364  
 Fort Franklin, in Venango co. . . . . 645  
 Fort Hamilton, at Stroudsburg . . . . . 476  
 Forts on the West branch of Susquehanna . . . . . 451  
 Fort M'Intosh erected . . . . . 104  
 Fort Stanwix, lands purchased at . . . . . 449  
 Fort Freeland captured . . . . . 536  
 Fort Pitt . . . . . 77  
 Fort Ligonier attacked . . . . . 681  
 Fort Granville taken . . . . . 465  
 Fort, site of . . . . . 431  
 " capitulation . . . . . 440  
 Fortifications, ancient, in Somerset co. . . . . 616  
 Fortification, ancient, near Jersey Shore . . . . . 454  
 Fortification, Spanish, Bradford co. . . . . 137, 147  
 Franklin, Benjamin, his grave . . . . . 576  
 " " his arrival in Philadelphia . . . . . 577  
 Franklin, Dr., builds Fort Allen . . . . . 187  
 Frey, Geo., biography . . . . . 228  
 French, Col. John, journey to Conestogo . . . . . 391  
 French colony in Clearfield co. . . . . 233  
 French inscription on leaden plate . . . . . 311  
 French movements in 1750-55 . . . . . 24, 311, 641  
 Friends' meetings, early, in Bucks co. . . . . 152  
 " " " in Delaware co. . . . . 304  
 " " " in Chester co. . . . . 224, 226  
 " " " in Lancaster co. . . . . 394  
 " " " in Montgomery co. . . . . 484  
 " " " in Philadelphia co. . . . . 547  
 Fries, John, his insurrection in 1799 . . . . . 422  
 Fulton, Robert, biography . . . . . 404  
 Galbraith, Mrs., electioneers for her husband . . . . . 394  
 Gallatin, Albert, biography, house, &c. . . . . 346  
 Gallatin, Albert, in Whiskey Insurrection . . . . . 674  
 Gallitzin, Rev. Dr., Russian prince . . . . . 180  
 Germans settle York co. . . . . 694  
 Germans first settle in Berks co. . . . . 127  
 Germans first settle in Lancaster co. . . . . 392  
 Germans first settle in Montgomery co. . . . . 487  
 German Common Property colony, M'Kean co. . . . . 460  
 German Community colonies in Warren co. . . . . 653  
 German Society settle on Loyalsock cr. . . . . 457  
 Gi-en-gwah-toh, Seneca chief, at Wyoming battle . . . . . 438  
 Gilbert family, Indian captivity . . . . . 190  
 Girard, Stephen, biography and college . . . . . 583  
 Gist, Christopher, pioneer of Fayette co. . . . . 70, 90, 329  
 Glades of Somerset co. . . . . 615  
 Glikkikan, Indian chief . . . . . 173  
 Gnadenhutten destroyed . . . . . 186  
 Godfrey, Thomas, inventor of quadrant . . . . . 595  
 Gotenberg, New, built by Swedes . . . . . 292  
 Governors of state, list of . . . . . 45  
 Grant, Mrs., of Sunbury . . . . . 533  
 Grant, Maj., defeat at Fort Duquesne . . . . . 76  
 Graydon, Alex., reminiscences of Reading . . . . . 132  
 Great Meadows, capitulation of . . . . . 333  
 Great Western Iron-works . . . . . 94  
 Greene, Maj. Gen., personal appearance . . . . . 214  
 Gregg, Hon. Andrew, biography . . . . . 204  
 Gray, John, adventures and lawsuit . . . . . 384  
 Gummerie's Seminary, at Haverford . . . . . 291  
 Hackney, Hon. Joseph, biography . . . . . 652  
 Half-king, Indian chief . . . . . 643  
 Hamilton, Gen., adventure at Valley Forge . . . . . 498  
 Hannastown, burning of . . . . . 683  
 Hannah, Old, Indian . . . . . 208  
 Hardgraves family saved from a flood . . . . . 298  
 Harrises of Harrisburg, father and son . . . . . 283  
 Hartley, Col. Thomas, notice of . . . . . 700  
 Hazleton Travellers . . . . . 442  
 Herbeson Massy, narrative . . . . . 175  
 Hewett, Capt. Dietrick, at Wyoming . . . . . 439  
 Hieks, Edward, painter . . . . . 171  
 Hiester, Gov. J., biography of . . . . . 134  
 Hines, Mr., mobbed in Susquehanna co. . . . . 621  
 Holland Land Co., notice of . . . . . 261  
 Holland Land Co., Warren co. . . . . 649  
 Hopkinson, father and son, notice of . . . . . 581  
 Hook, Jacob, pioneer in Warren co. . . . . 648  
 Howe, Sir Wm., personal appearance . . . . . 214  
 Hudson and Delaware Canal Co., history . . . . . 679  
 Huidekoper, H. J., agent of Holland Land Co. . . . . 255  
 Hollings, Marcus, of Duncan's island . . . . . 290  
 Huntingdon, Countess of, biography . . . . . 369  
 Ice flood of 1784-85 . . . . . 285, 444  
 Ice gorged at Kittanning . . . . . 97  
 Independent Treasury, the widow S. . . . . 101  
 Independence Hall . . . . . 567  
 Indian Walk, or walking purchase . . . . . 152, 505  
 Indian God, a sculptured rock . . . . . 638  
 Insanity, remarkable case . . . . . 254  
 Insanity at Northeast, from Millerism . . . . . 327  
 Insurrection in Lehigh and Northampton, in 1799 . . . . . 422  
 Insurrection, Whiskey . . . . . 670  
 Internal improvement, general history . . . . . 46  
 Iron-works of Centre co. . . . . 201  
 Iron-works of Huntingdon co. . . . . 362, 368  
 Iroquois, or Six Nations . . . . . 6  
 Irvin, Guy C., great lumberman . . . . . 651  
 Irvine, Gen. Wm., at Pittsburg . . . . . 79  
 Irvine, Gen., describes an ancient French road . . . . . 648  
 Irvine family of Warren co. . . . . 653



- Jack, Capt., the 'black hunter'..... 264  
 Jackson, Samuel, anecdote of "Scrub Quaker"..... 344  
 Jacobs, Old, an Indian..... 96  
 Jenkins, Mrs., powder made at Wyoming..... 441  
 Jolly family in Washington co..... 661  
 Joncaire, French trader..... 310  
 Joncaire and Contrecoeur descend the Allegheny..... 644  
 Jumontville, death of..... 332  
 Juniata canal..... 363  
 Juniata island, Indians visited by Brainerd..... 275  
  
 Krummacher, Rev. Dr., invited to Mercersburg..... 4. 357  
 Knyphausen, his personal appearance..... 214  
 Kittatiny valley, change in its population..... 416. 511  
 Kishikokelas valley, history of..... 466  
 King, Rev. Dr., notice of..... 355  
 Kickeneapauling's Oldtown..... 182  
 Key, John, the first born in Philadelphia..... 546  
 Kelly, Col. John, biography..... 634  
 Keating, John, large landholder..... 149. 600  
  
 Lackawannock coal-basin..... 428. 446  
 Lafayette wounded..... 212. 214  
 Lake Erie first traversed by French..... 310  
 Lake Erie, battle of..... 321  
 Lake Erie, first steamboat on..... 319  
 Land law of 1792..... 260  
 Laurel Hill Cemetery..... 591  
 Lead found by Indians..... 345  
 Lead-mine, ancient, in Huntingdon co..... 366  
 Le Bœuf fort, history of..... 312  
 Lee, Capt. or Maj., personal appearance..... 214  
 Lee, Capt. or Maj., adventure at Valley Forge..... 496  
 Lee, Capt. or Maj., adventure at Lancaster barracks..... 400  
 Lehigh Navigation Co., history..... 194  
 Lenni Lenapes, history of..... 5  
 Letitia House..... 552  
 Letort's Spring..... 265  
 Library, Philadelphia, its origin..... 578  
 Locusts in 1715, among the Swedes..... 305  
 Log-college in Bucks co..... 164  
 Logan, James, notice of..... 593  
 Logan, 'Mingo chief,' his residence, anecdotes, speech..... 467  
 Logan, the chief, his family murdered..... 659  
 Logstown, ancient village..... 70. 103. 330  
 London Coffee-house..... 571  
 Long dollars, new species of currency..... 368  
 Louis Philippe at Pittsburgh..... 82  
 Lutheran church, ancient, in Montgomery co..... 487  
 Lumberman's Bank failed..... 651  
 Lumber trade, increase of..... 381  
 Lumber trade of Warren co..... 651  
 Lykens' valley history and coal-mines..... 289  
  
 M'Alister, early settler in Dauphin co..... 281  
 McCabe's recollections of Huntingdon co..... 366  
 M'Clure's Fort..... 245  
 McDowell, Esther, adventures in Lycoming co..... 453  
 M'Dowell, Scotch family of Stroudsburg..... 478  
 M'Kean, Chief-justice..... 286  
 McLane, Col. Allen, adventure at Shoemakerstown..... 501  
 McLellan, adventure at his house..... 667  
 McMillan, Rev. Dr., notice of..... 668  
 Manor of Mask..... 56  
 Marauders in Franklin co..... 350  
 Marsh Creek, Presb. Congregation..... 58  
 Marshall, Edward, performs Indian walk..... 507  
 Marshall family attacked by Indians..... 523  
 Markham, Wm., arrives at Philadelphia..... 544  
 Marshall, Ch. J., at Brandywine..... 214  
 Mead, David, biography..... 183  
 Merion, Lower, Friends Meeting-house..... 485  
 Mennonists, history, doctrines, etc..... 393  
 Meschianza at Philadelphia..... 573  
 Mifflin, Gov. Thomas, biography..... 403  
 Miles, Wm., of Erie co., anecdote..... 317  
 Miller, Gen. Henry, notice of..... 700  
 Miner, Hon. Chas., notice of..... 442  
 Mint of the U. S..... 585  
 Minisink settlements on the Delaware..... 474  
 Montgomery family, of Danville..... 242  
 Monument Cemetery..... 592  
 Moores, brothers, pioneers of Hollidaysburg..... 371  
 Moravians, history of Bethlehem..... 516  
 Moravians in Beaver co..... 103  
 Moravians at Gnadenhütten..... 185  
 Moravians at Goshgoshunk, Venango co..... 644  
 Moravians at Kaskaskunk..... 173  
 Moravians at Lititz..... 411  
 Moravians settle at Shamokin..... 527  
 Moravians at Wyalusing and Sheshequin..... 138. 139  
 Moreau, Gen., biography..... 170  
 Morris, Robert, biography..... 582  
 Morris, Thomas, receives an Indian name..... 145  
 Morris, Saml., anecdote of, at Trenton..... 159  
 Morrison's Cove, early history..... 125  
 Montour, Catharine..... 144  
 Morus Multicaulis speculation..... 166  
 Mound, ancient, in Westmoreland co..... 683  
 Mount Bethel, early Presbyterian church..... 510  
 Moyamensing Prison..... 591  
 Muhlenberg, Rev. H. M., biography..... 487  
 Muhlenberg, Gen. Peter, epitaph..... 487  
  
 Nanticoke Indians, Lancaster co..... 389  
 Nanticoke remove to N. Y. State..... 433  
 Neshannock potatoes, from Mercer co..... 462  
 Neville, Gen. John, in Whiskey Insurrection..... 671. 673  
 New York Company, coal tunnel..... 612  
 Nicholson, John, notice of..... 621  
 Nippenose Valley described..... 448  
 North American Land Company..... 261  
 Norris, John, pioneer of Tioga co..... 625  
 Nott's stove sent to Mt. San Bernard..... 126  
 Nowlan family drowned in a flood..... 298  
 Nutimus, an Indian chief..... 509  
  
 Orr, Judge Robert, biography..... 97  
 Opessah, Indian chief..... 389  
 Omish..... 393  
 Oil Springs, on Oil Creek..... 250. 637  
 Ohio River, meaning of name..... 64  
 Ohiopile Falls, in Fayette co..... 328  
 Ohio Company, in Alleg. and Fayette counties..... 70. 329  
 O'Hara, James, salt merchant..... 86  
 Ogden, brothers, adventures at Wyoming..... 435  
  
 Packhorse trade of the West..... 667  
 Paoli massacre..... 215  
 Patemi, Indian chief, visited by Zinzendorf..... 517  
 Paxton boys, massacre at Conestoga..... 399  
 Paxton boys, exculpation of..... 279  
 Paxton boys, alarm in Philadelphia..... 566  
 Peat, John, pioneer of Potter co..... 601  
 Penitentiary, western..... 69  
 Penitentiary, eastern..... 590  
 Penn, Wm., arrives in 1682..... 13  
 Penn, Wm., lands at New Castle..... 299  
 Penn, Wm., arrives at Chester..... 300  
 Penn, Wm., arrives at Philadelphia..... 546  
 Penn, Wm., his character, manners, and life..... 553. 555  
 Penn, John, proprietor..... 22  
 Penn, Thomas, proprietor..... 22, 23  
 Penn, John, governor..... 29  
 Pennsbury Manor..... 154  
 Penn's Creek, Indian massacre near mouth of..... 636  
 Pennsylvania Hospital..... 579  
 Permanent Bridge, Market-st..... 589  
 Perry, Commodore, notice of..... 326  
 Philosophical Society, American..... 579  
 Pickering, Col. T., describes battle of Germantown..... 493  
 Pickering, Col. T., lynched in Wyoming co..... 690  
 Plumbago mine in Bucks co..... 151  
 Plunkett, Col., defeated at Nanticoke pass..... 437  
 Pont Volant, or Flying bridge..... 95  
 Pontiac's War, in 1763..... 28. 314. 681  
 Population Company..... 261  
 Portage Railroad, description..... 183  
 Portage Railroad first crossed by a boat..... 184  
 Porter, Gen. Andrew, and family..... 500  
 Potter, Gen., settles Penn's Valley..... 203  
 Pownall, Gov., visits Lancaster..... 398  
 Presbyterian church in the Barrens..... 695  
 Presbyterian church in Cumberland co..... 269  
 Presbyterians in Philadelphia..... 563  
 Presbyterian churches, old, in Montgomery co..... 499  
 Presbyterian ch., ancient, of Conococheague..... 355  
 Presqu'isle Fort, history of..... 310. 314  
 Priestley, Dr. Joseph, biography..... 534  
 Printing Press, ancient, in Warren..... 652  
 Prisoners restored, at Carlisle..... 267  
 Pumpkin flood of 1787..... 285. 445  
  
 Quakers settle on West Branch..... 456

|                                                                                                                                         |          |                                                                                                                                                  |                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| Queen Esther, alias Cath. Montour.....                                                                                                  | 144      | Swedes Church at Wicaco.....                                                                                                                     | 557                |
| Railroad, Reading, opened.....                                                                                                          | 132      | Swedes Ford, British cross at.....                                                                                                               | 489                |
| Railroad, Columbia, notice of.....                                                                                                      | 407      | Sylvania colony, on Fourier's plan.....                                                                                                          | 599                |
| Railroad, Danville and Pottsville.....                                                                                                  | 530      |                                                                                                                                                  |                    |
| Randolph, Robert F., biography.....                                                                                                     | 252      | Tamanend, or Tammany.....                                                                                                                        | 162, 300           |
| Rapp's settlement at Economy.....                                                                                                       | 111      | Tanacharison, an Indian chief.....                                                                                                               | 331                |
| Redemptioners, anecdote.....                                                                                                            | 209      | Tarascon, L. A., sends vessel to Leghorn.....                                                                                                    | 82                 |
| Red Stone Old Fort, history.....                                                                                                        | 336      | Teedyuscung, biography.....                                                                                                                      | 477                |
| Reed House, and Reed family.....                                                                                                        | 319      | Teedyuscung at Easton treaties.....                                                                                                              | 513                |
| Relief Notes, origin of.....                                                                                                            | 53       | Tennent, Gilbert, sermons used for cartridges.....                                                                                               | 574                |
| Revolution, outline history.....                                                                                                        | 31       | Theological Institute, Allegheny.....                                                                                                            | 69                 |
| Reynolds, Miss Mary, curious insanity.....                                                                                              | 254      | Theological Seminary, of Allegheny.....                                                                                                          | 68                 |
| Rice's Fort, attacked by Indians.....                                                                                                   | 661      | Theological Seminary, Lutheran, at Gettysburg.....                                                                                               | 58                 |
| Ridgeway, Jacob, notice of.....                                                                                                         | 589      | Theological Seminary, German Reformed, at Mercersburg.....                                                                                       | 356                |
| Riots in Mifflin co.....                                                                                                                | 470      | Theological Seminary, Seceders, Canonsburg.....                                                                                                  | 619                |
| Rittenhouse, David, birthplace and biography.....                                                                                       | 593      | Thompson, James, taken prisoner by Indians.....                                                                                                  | 631                |
| Robb, Col. Robert, and Committee of safety.....                                                                                         | 549      | Thompson, Charles, secretary, at Easton.....                                                                                                     | 513                |
| Robinson, Robert, pioneers' narrative.....                                                                                              | 539      | Tioga point, history.....                                                                                                                        | 144                |
| Rochefoucault, Liancourt, travels.....                                                                                                  | 146      | Tinicum island settled by Swedes.....                                                                                                            | 292                |
| Rocky Spring, Presbyterian church.....                                                                                                  | 354      | Tomahawk rights for land.....                                                                                                                    | 337                |
| Rogers, Mr. Jonah, of Huntingdon.....                                                                                                   | 246      | Townsend, Richard, ancient cottage.....                                                                                                          | 4, 303, 482        |
| Rodgers, Rev. Mr., converted under Whitfield.....                                                                                       | 565      | Trappe, Old Lutheran church at.....                                                                                                              | 487                |
| Ronaldson's Cemetery.....                                                                                                               | 592      | Treaty-tree and treaty at Kensington.....                                                                                                        | 14, 548            |
| Rose, Dr. Robert H., notice of.....                                                                                                     | 621      | Treaties at Easton.....                                                                                                                          | 513                |
| Ross, Hon. James, notice of.....                                                                                                        | 87       | Treaty of Gen. Wayne at Greenville, in 1795.....                                                                                                 | 43                 |
| Ross, a Monsey chief.....                                                                                                               | 640      | Trenton bridge.....                                                                                                                              | 169                |
|                                                                                                                                         |          | Triangle, purchase of.....                                                                                                                       | 315                |
| Sadsbury township first settled.....                                                                                                    | 394      | Todd, John, of Bedford, biography.....                                                                                                           | 124                |
| St. Clair, Gen. Arthur, biography.....                                                                                                  | 686      | Tuscarora Indians first arrive from south.....                                                                                                   | 391                |
| Salt Works, on the Conemaugh and Kiskiminetas.....                                                                                      | 376      | Tuscarora valley first settled.....                                                                                                              | 383                |
| Sawkill Falls, at Milford.....                                                                                                          | 597      | Tull family killed by Indians.....                                                                                                               | 122                |
| Schuylkill Navigation Co.....                                                                                                           | 132, 605 | Tunnels on public works.....                                                                                                                     | 375, 419, 610, 612 |
| Schwenckfelders, history.....                                                                                                           | 488      | Turkey, an Indian, anecdote.....                                                                                                                 | 242                |
| Scotch-Irish; see Adams, Allegheny, Dauphin, Franklin, Northampton, Northumberland, Cumberland, Lancaster, Lycoming, and York counties. |          |                                                                                                                                                  |                    |
| Scott, Mrs., poetess.....                                                                                                               | 147      | Union Canal, history of.....                                                                                                                     | 418                |
| Seneca Nation.....                                                                                                                      | 654      | United States Arsenal, near Pittsburg.....                                                                                                       | 70                 |
| Shackamaxon, village and treaty.....                                                                                                    | 550      | “ “ Bank.....                                                                                                                                    | 586                |
| Shades of Death.....                                                                                                                    | 473, 441 | “ “ Naval Asylum.....                                                                                                                            | 587                |
| Shamokin, early history.....                                                                                                            | 525      | University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia.....                                                                                                 | 580                |
| Shawanees in Cumberland co.....                                                                                                         | 262      | “ “ Western.....                                                                                                                                 | 67                 |
| Shawanees on West Branch.....                                                                                                           | 449      | Upland, or Oplandt, history of.....                                                                                                              | 296, 291           |
| Shawanees in Lancaster co.....                                                                                                          | 389      |                                                                                                                                                  |                    |
| Shawanees in Wyoming Valley.....                                                                                                        | 431      | Valley Forge encampment, in 1777-78.....                                                                                                         | 495, 497           |
| Sheep reared in Washington co.....                                                                                                      | 658      | Van Campen's adventure in Clinton co.....                                                                                                        | 236                |
| Sherman's Valley, history of.....                                                                                                       | 539      | “ “ Maj., biography.....                                                                                                                         | 215                |
| Shewell family, Bucks co.....                                                                                                           | 163      | Van Horn, Cornelius, adventure with Indians.....                                                                                                 | 252                |
| Shikellimus, Cayuga chief, notice of.....                                                                                               | 525, 526 | Vickroy, Thomas, old surveyor.....                                                                                                               | 81, 122            |
| Shippen, Edward, notice of.....                                                                                                         | 404      | Vincent family at Freeland's fort.....                                                                                                           | 537                |
| Shippen's Great House.....                                                                                                              | 559      |                                                                                                                                                  |                    |
| Silver Lake.....                                                                                                                        | 622      | Waulenpaupack Falls, Wayne co.....                                                                                                               | 677                |
| Silver-mines, Indian traditions.....                                                                                                    | 639      | Wampum, used by Indians in treaties.....                                                                                                         | 549                |
| Sinking Springs, in Huntingdon co.....                                                                                                  | 365      | Washington, Gen.; see Battle, Fort, Valley Forge, and Allegheny, Erie, Venango, Beaver, Fayette, Bedford, Westmoreland, and Montgomery counties. |                    |
| Sinnemahoning summit.....                                                                                                               | 458      | Water-gap of the Delaware.....                                                                                                                   | 479                |
| Six Nations, history of.....                                                                                                            | 6        | Water-gap of the Lehigh described.....                                                                                                           | 504                |
| Slate-quarry in Northampton co.....                                                                                                     | 523      | Watson, Rev. Thomas, notice of.....                                                                                                              | 668                |
| Slocum, Frances, story of her capture.....                                                                                              | 443      | Wayne, Gen. Anthony, biography.....                                                                                                              | 216                |
| Smiley, Dr., anecdote of his wife.....                                                                                                  | 534      | Weeks family, seven fell in battle of Wyoming.....                                                                                               | 441                |
| Smith, Hon. James, notice of.....                                                                                                       | 700      | Weddings among early pioneers described.....                                                                                                     | 663                |
| Smith, Col. James, at Bedford.....                                                                                                      | 117, 119 | Weiser, Conrad, biography.....                                                                                                                   | 134                |
| Smith, Dr., Provost of University.....                                                                                                  | 581      | Wells, adventure with Indians.....                                                                                                               | 123                |
| Snake story, at Allentown.....                                                                                                          | 426      | Welsh settle in Chester co.....                                                                                                                  | 209                |
| “ “ at Sunbury.....                                                                                                                     | 531      | Welsh settle Montgomery co.....                                                                                                                  | 482                |
| Snow-shoe camp, Centre co.....                                                                                                          | 202      | “ settlers in Cambria co.....                                                                                                                    | 181                |
| Snyder, Gov. Simon.....                                                                                                                 | 635      | Wequetank built and burnt.....                                                                                                                   | 189, 518           |
| Social Reform Unity.....                                                                                                                | 599      | Wernwag's bridge at Fairmount.....                                                                                                               | 588                |
| Society of Free Traders.....                                                                                                            | 13       | West, Benj., birthplace and biography.....                                                                                                       | 307                |
| Solebury township, history.....                                                                                                         | 155      | Westtown Friends' school.....                                                                                                                    | 221                |
| Spalding, Gen., settles at Sheshequin.....                                                                                              | 147      | Whiskey Insurrection.....                                                                                                                        | 670                |
| Springetsbury Manor, York co., surveyed.....                                                                                            | 693      | White, Bishop, notice of.....                                                                                                                    | 563                |
| Steambot business at Pittsburg.....                                                                                                     | 85       | Whitfield, Rev. G., builds house at Nazareth.....                                                                                                | 519                |
| Steigel, Baron, his iron-works and 'Folly'.....                                                                                         | 388, 421 | “ preaches in Del. co. and Philadelphia.....                                                                                                     | 303, 565           |
| Stewart, Lazarus, his declaration.....                                                                                                  | 280      | Widow S——, singular marriage.....                                                                                                                | 101                |
| Stinton family murdered.....                                                                                                            | 521      | Wilkins, Judge, his character.....                                                                                                               | 86                 |
| Stobo, Capt., letter from.....                                                                                                          | 72       | Williams, gallant defence of his house.....                                                                                                      | 442                |
| Stocks, depreciation of.....                                                                                                            | 52       | Wire Suspension Bridge.....                                                                                                                      | 585                |
| Strauss's blockhouse, near the Juniata.....                                                                                             | 285      | Wilson, Rev. J. P., notice of.....                                                                                                               | 563                |
| Straw paper first invented.....                                                                                                         | 256      | Wright family of Columbia.....                                                                                                                   | 407                |
| Stump, the 'Indian killer'.....                                                                                                         | 531, 636 | Wyalusing, Moravians settle there.....                                                                                                           | 138                |
| Sullivan, Gen., expedition of, 1779.....                                                                                                | 141, 444 | Wyoming valley described.....                                                                                                                    | 430                |
| Susquehanna Co. of Connecticut.....                                                                                                     | 434      |                                                                                                                                                  |                    |
| Swamp, The, in Montgomery co.....                                                                                                       | 487      | Young, Marg't, prisoner with Indians.....                                                                                                        | 631                |
| Swedes, early history.....                                                                                                              | 10       |                                                                                                                                                  |                    |
| Swedes settle in Delaware co.....                                                                                                       | 292, 305 | Zinzendorf visits Bethlehem.....                                                                                                                 | 517                |
| Swedes settle in Montgomery co.....                                                                                                     | 485      | “ Count, anecdote of, at Wyoming.....                                                                                                            | 432                |



